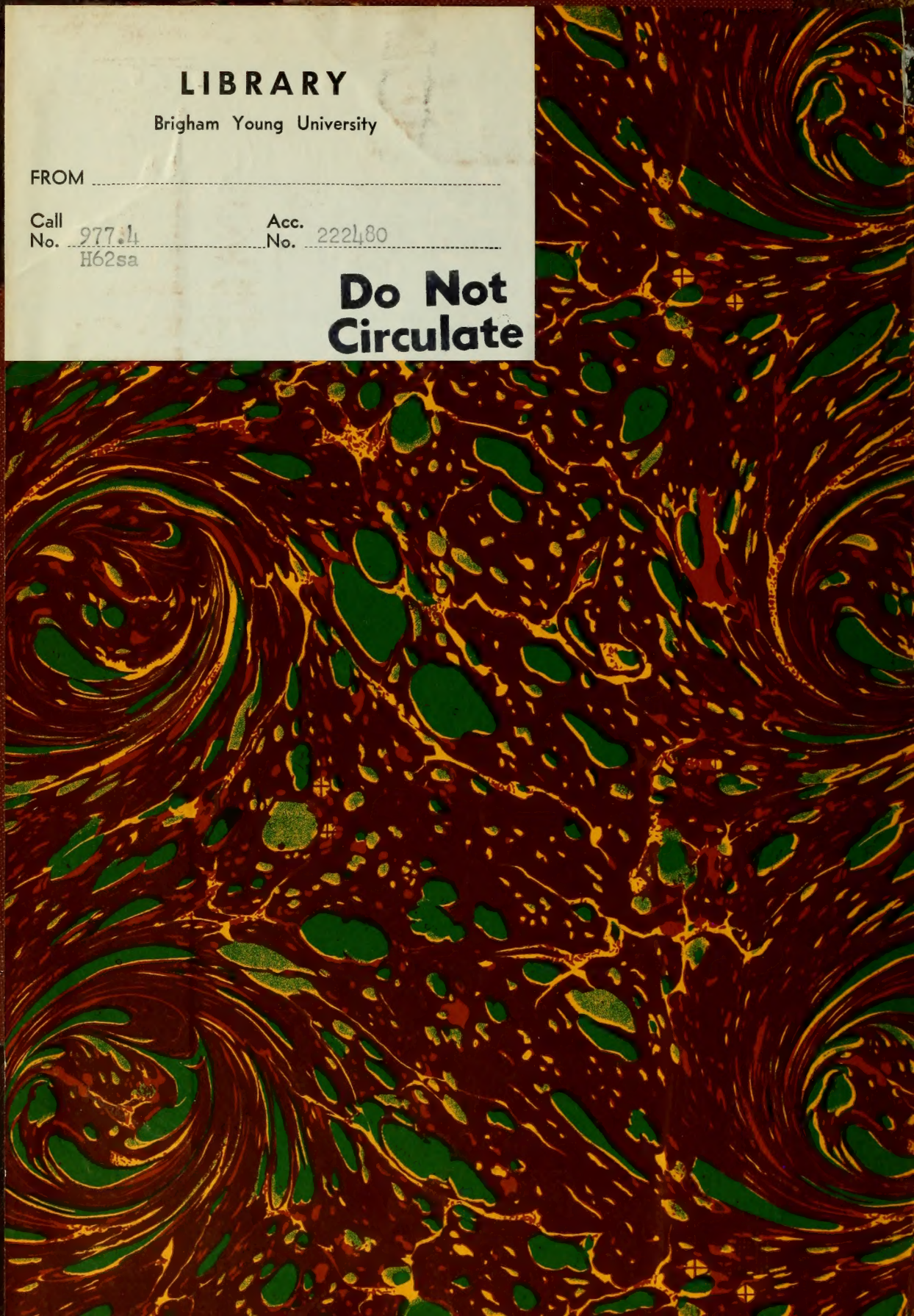
LIBRARY
Brigham Young University

FROM .....

Call No. 977.4 H62sa

Acc. No. 222480

Do Not Circulate



Date Due

ANNEX

PRINTED IN U. S. A.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Brigham Young University

http://archive.org/details/historyofsaginaw00chic

Wm. C. Legg.
Chesaning
RFD #4 Michigan

977.4
H62sa

HISTORY

OF

SAGINAW COUNTY

MICHIGAN;

TOGETHER WITH SKETCHES OF ITS CITIES, VILLAGES AND TOWNSHIPS, EDUCATIONAL, RELIGIOUS, CIVIL, MILITARY, AND POLITICAL HISTORY; PORTRAITS OF PROMINENT PERSONS, AND BIOGRAPHIES OF REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS.

HISTORY OF MICHIGAN,

EMBRACING ACCOUNTS OF THE PRE-HISTORIC RACES, ABORIGINES, FRENCH, ENGLISH AND AMERICAN CONQUESTS, AND A GENERAL REVIEW OF ITS CIVIL, POLITICAL AND MILITARY HISTORY.

ILLUSTRATED.

222180

CHICAGO:
CHAS. C. CHAPMAN & CO.,
1881.

BLAKELY, BROWN & MARSH,
PRINTERS,
155 & 157 DEARBORN ST., CHICAGO.

DONOHUE & HENNEBERRY,
BOOKBINDERS,
180 & 182 MONROE STREET., CHICAGO.

U.V.A.
VAARLI
NATU.OVORH

PREFACE.

The period has passed away forever when the once philosophic sentence—"A thousand years scarce serve to form a State"—could be used with propriety. The same may now be said of history. The busy activities of our days, the march of progress, the wonderful advances of science and art, contribute to the realization of ideas, and crowd into a period of fifty years a greater number of remarkable and important events than fifty decades of olden times in the Old World could offer to the chronicler. Therefore the compilation of history is not only justifiable, but also essentially necessary. It is the enduring record of years that can only through it be recalled, of men who will be honored by the American manhood of this and coming generations.

This work is devoted to the people of Saginaw county, with the exception of the first part, the history of Michigan. It is distinctively local, and as such must be considered a magnificent record of an enterprising people. The work of the American Pioneers of the county extends over only half a century. Within that time they have raised it from its primitive condition to the rank of one of the first divisions of the State—cultivated its wild lands, built its villages and towns, and brought into existence two beautiful cities, of which the Union may be proud. They transmuted the valley marsh into firm earth, and decorated the river banks with factories—each a hive of human industry, a monument to earnest and well directed labor. It is difficult to point out precisely the names of those who have contributed most to this result: all share in the prosperity of the county, and take a special pride in its advancement; each one has experienced the luxury of doing good, and feels that life is not now a mere shadow or a dream. The anxieties and alarms attendant on the life of the pioneers have been changed to certainties and happy greetings. Those who saw the primeval forest waving over the land, lived on through the days of its destruction to see the clearings covered with the houses of merchants and manufacturers, or the fields and homes of a prosperous people. They wear the honors which justly belong to them; while those who died are not forgotten in their long sleep. They beheld the budding desires of younger days expand into the flower, and, seeing, went to the undiscovered land beyond the grave, leaving their memories and their acts to be carried down the stream of time.

In these pages an effort has been made to treat the history of the county in a full and impartial manner. Doubtless a few inaccuracies may have crept in; but such must be attributed to other causes than the carelessness of the compilers. In regard to the pages devoted to personal history, the publishers expended a large sum of money in having each biographical sketch submitted to him of whom it was

written, for addition, abridgment or correction; so that if errors occur in this section of the work the party immediately concerned must attach all blame to himself. It will be evident throughout that the writer of the county history as well as the gentlemen who collated the personal sketches, have realized the simple fact of undeserved praise being disguised satire. In some instances this realization may have led to a too brief notice of many highly deserving men; but where praise was manifestly due it is given regardless of ideal character.

The plan of the work is specially adapted to a great record book. All things pertaining in general to the State are dealt with in the introductory pages; the county history is carried down from the first Otchipwe invasion of the Valley, and treats very fairly every subject of general interest to the people; so with the two cities, they have been very liberally sketched, while each township has just sufficient notice given it to render its history up to the present time a most valuable heirloom for the future.

The coöperation extended to the writers was certainly not so general as it should have been. Conceding that the business interests claim almost all the attention of these citizens, whose connection with the county extends over many years, and who are fully qualified to be authority on many historical matters, they should not forget that other duties attach to their positions, nor neglect to contribute their knowledge of the past to pages intended for the instruction of the present and future.

Of the number who assisted in rendering the labors of the writers comparatively light, are Geo. F. Lewis, Col. C. V. DeLand, Edward Cowles, Dr. M. C. T. Plessner, W. R. McCormick, Dan P. Foote, Mrs. Eleazer Jewett and Mrs. N. D. Lee. To Charles Doughty, United States Land Register; Frederick B. Sweet, County Clerk; Thos. M. Busby, Deputy Co. Clerk; Alex. Ferguson, Co. Treasurer; and A. Zwerk, Registrar of Deeds, our thanks are offered for the manner in which the valuable and well-kept records of their offices were placed at our disposal, as well as for official courtesies extended on every occasion. Prof. M. A. Leeson, the historian, and his assistant, Damon Clarke, deserve special mention for the faithful and energetic labor put forth in the writing and compilation of this work.

In this, as in other counties, we are conscious that our promises to the people have been honorably observed in every respect. We have brought out into sunlight many gems of local history which were sleeping previously in oblivion; we have snatched fugitive thoughts from the brink of their tombs; brought before the people, as a mirror, men and events long since passed away, and succeeded beyond measure in doing justice to Father Time in his half century's transactions with the settlers of the Saginaw, as well as to the settlers themselves, and the people of the present. Conscious of all this, we ask only a full, earnest, and impartial review of all the chapters of this work, before your criticism.

CHICAGO, August, 1881. C. C. CHAPMAN & CO.

CONTENTS.

HISTORY OF MICHIGAN.

Mound-Builders... 17
Large Cities... 20
Indians... 21
Manners and Customs... 22
European Possession... 24
Detroit... 27
National Policies... 30
Ordinance of 1787... 34
French and Indian War... 39
Massacre at Michilimackinac... 41
Siege of Detroit... 44
American Revolution... 46
Tecumseh... 50
Okemos... 56
Hull's Surrender... 57
Perry's Victory... 58
Close of the War... 60
Political... 62
Administration of Gen. Cass... 65
" " Geo. B. Porter... 74
The "Toledo War."... 76
Administration of Gov. Horner... 79
Michigan as a State... 80
Administrations of the State Governors... 82
War of the Rebellion... 88
Public School System... 88
State University... 89
State Normal School... 90
Agricultural College... 90
Other Colleges... 92
Charitable Institutions... 94
State Public School... 94
State Reform School... 95
Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, and the Blind... 96
Asylum for the Insane, at Kalamazoo... 96
" " " " " Pontiac... 97
Penal Institutions... 97
State Agricultural Society... 98
Pomological Society... 98
State Fisheries... 98
State Firemen's Association... 99
State Board of Public Health... 99
State Land Office... 100
State Library... 101
Banks... 101
Geology... 107
Newspapers... 108
Population... 108
State Officers... 108
Topography... 119
A Retrospect... 111

HISTORY OF SAGINAW COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

THE INDIANS... 115
Early Explorers... 116
Battle of Skull Island. 117
Winnebago War... 120
Legion of the Lone Tree 121
Indian Payment Day in Old Times... 122
Sentence and Execution... 123
The White Captives... 124
O-ke-maw-ke-ke-to and the Factors... 125
Wah-be-man-i-to... 126
Kish-kau-ko and the Soldiers... 128
The Indian Murderer... 129
O-ke-mos, or O-ki-mo... 129
Neh-way-go... 129
Other Indians... 134–8
A Summer Visit to the Indian Camp... 138
The Emigrants... 139

CHAPTER II.

THE TREATIES WITH THE SAGINAWS... 141
Treaty of Detroit... 141
Thirst Dance Before the Treaty... 141
The Dog Feast... 143
Treaty of Saginaw... 144
Second Treaty with the Saginaws... 155
Treaty of 1838... 156
Treaty of 1855... 156
Schoolcraft's Trickery. 157

CHAPTER III.

AFTER THE TREATY... 158
The Garrison of Fort Saginaw... 164
The American Fur Co... 165
Public Economy Revolutionized... 166
Couriers des Bois... 170

CHAPTER IV.

PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE SAGINAW VALLEY... 172
First Annual Meeting. 173
Reminiscences by Hon. W. R. McCormick... 180
Sketch of Capt. Swarthout... 192
Records, Mementos, etc. 199
The Pioneers of the Saginaw... 208
The Land-Buyers... 214
A Retrospect... 216

CHAPTER V.

GERMAN SETTLEMENT... 218

CHAPTER VI.

SKETCHES OF HISTORY... 231
Era of Territorial Roads... 231
Early Milling... 233
First Ferry... 234
First Things... 234
Black Hawk War... 235
Store Prices in 1831-2... 236
Season of Sickness... 236
Reign of Small-pox... 237
Tornado... 243
Dies Infaustus... 243
The Big Snow... 244
A Meteor... 245
The Comet... 245
Eclipse of the Moon... 246
Wolf-Slayers of Saginaw... 246
Clearing the River... 248
Frozen to Death... 248
Forest Fires... 248
First Celebration in the Valley... 249
Celebration of the Centennial... 250
First Happenings in the County... 255
The Local Fishermen... 260
The Surrogugeon Court 262
The Lawyer and the Minister... 226
Reminiscence of 1845... 263
The Doctor's Man... 264
A Bear Story... 264
A Stout Old Farmer... 265
'Squire Conning's Mouth... 265
Making a Level... 266
A Bad Jury... 266
A Big Tomato... 267
From Saginaw to "Masho's" House... 267
School Sleigh-Ride... 267
The Tramp of 1880... 268
A Trader on the Mexican War... 268
A Sleigh-Ride in 1854... 269
The Indian's Whisky Bottle... 269

CHAPPER VII.

SCIENTIFIC... 270
Geological... 270
The Flora of the County... 273
Zoological... 273
Birds... 274
Mammalia... 281
Archæology... 282
Physical Characteristics... 287

The Water Courses ... 288
Saginaw Valley 290

CHAPTER VIII.

ORGANIC 300
Saginaw Co. Boundaries in 1822 300
Locating the Co. Seat.. 301
Saginaw Township Organized 302
Change of Boundary.. 302
Organization of the Co. 302
Early Record of Supervisors' Court 303
The Little Proposition 306
Municipal Brieflets ... 307
Town hip Organization 307
Townships of the Past. 308
County Commissioners 1835–42 310
Supervisors 1842–60 310
Present Board of Supervisors 313
The County Buildings. 314
Co. Officers, 1835–81 ... 315

CHAPTER IX.

THE COURTS AND THE BAR 317

CHAPTER X.

POLITICAL 322
Election Returns 327

CHAPTER XI.

THE CONQUERERS OF REBELLION 338
Historical Brieflets.... 341
East Saginaw Light Guards 342
The Hoyt Light Guards 344
Military Resources of the County in 1862... 347
Recruiting in 1863 347
Military Organization in 1864 348
Close of the Drama.... 348

Regimental Histories 349–379
The Soldiers and Sailors of the County 379
Second Reunion 380

CHAPTER XII.

LUMBER INDUSTRY... 382
The Emerson Mill..... 383
Saw Mills of the Saginaw and Tributaries in 1853 385
Milling Interests in '57. 388
Statistics of 1863-66.... 389
Summary 390
Statistics of 1880 391
Logs 392,394
Recapitulation 393
Shingles 395
Staves 395
Oak and Square Timber 396
Commercial History... 396
The Region of Illimitable Possibilities 404
Life in the Lumber Woods 408

CHAPTER XIII.

SALT MANUFACTURE. 410
The Governed Govern. 411
Organization of the East Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Co... 412
First Salt Well... 412
Subsequent Enterprises 413
Statistics for 1865..... 414
Statistics for 1870 415
Statistics for 1877–8.... 416
Summary 418
The Salt Wells of the Valley, Methods of Manufacture, Etc.. 418 439

CHAPTER XIV.

AGRICULTURAL 440
Saginaw Agricultural Society 443

First County Fair..... 444
Saginaw Institute..... 444

CHAPTER XV.

RAILROADS AND NAVIGATION. 445
Railroads 445
Navigation 451

CHAPTER XVI.

MISCELLANEOUS..... 453
County Finances and Statistics 453
Progress as Marked by Valuation 453
Thirty Years' Taxes.. 455
Receipts and Expenditures 455
Land Under Cultivation and Crops 456
Population 457
Indians 458
School Census 458
Marriage Record..... 459
Birth and Death Statistics 460

CHAPTER XVII.

THE COUNTY PRESS.. 461
Saginaw Journal 463
The North Star..... 463
Saginaw Enterprise... 464
Saginaw Republican... 464
Saginaw Herald..... 465
The Courier 466
Evening Express 467
Saginaw Valley News 468
Saginawian 468
Saginaw Zeitung 470
Tagliche Saginaw Abend Zeitung 471
Chesaning Papers..... 471
Oakley Cyclone..... 472
St. Charles Papers.... 473

CHAPTER XVIII.

CHRONOLOGY..... 474

CITY AND TOWNSHIP HISTORIES. AND BIOGRAPHIES.

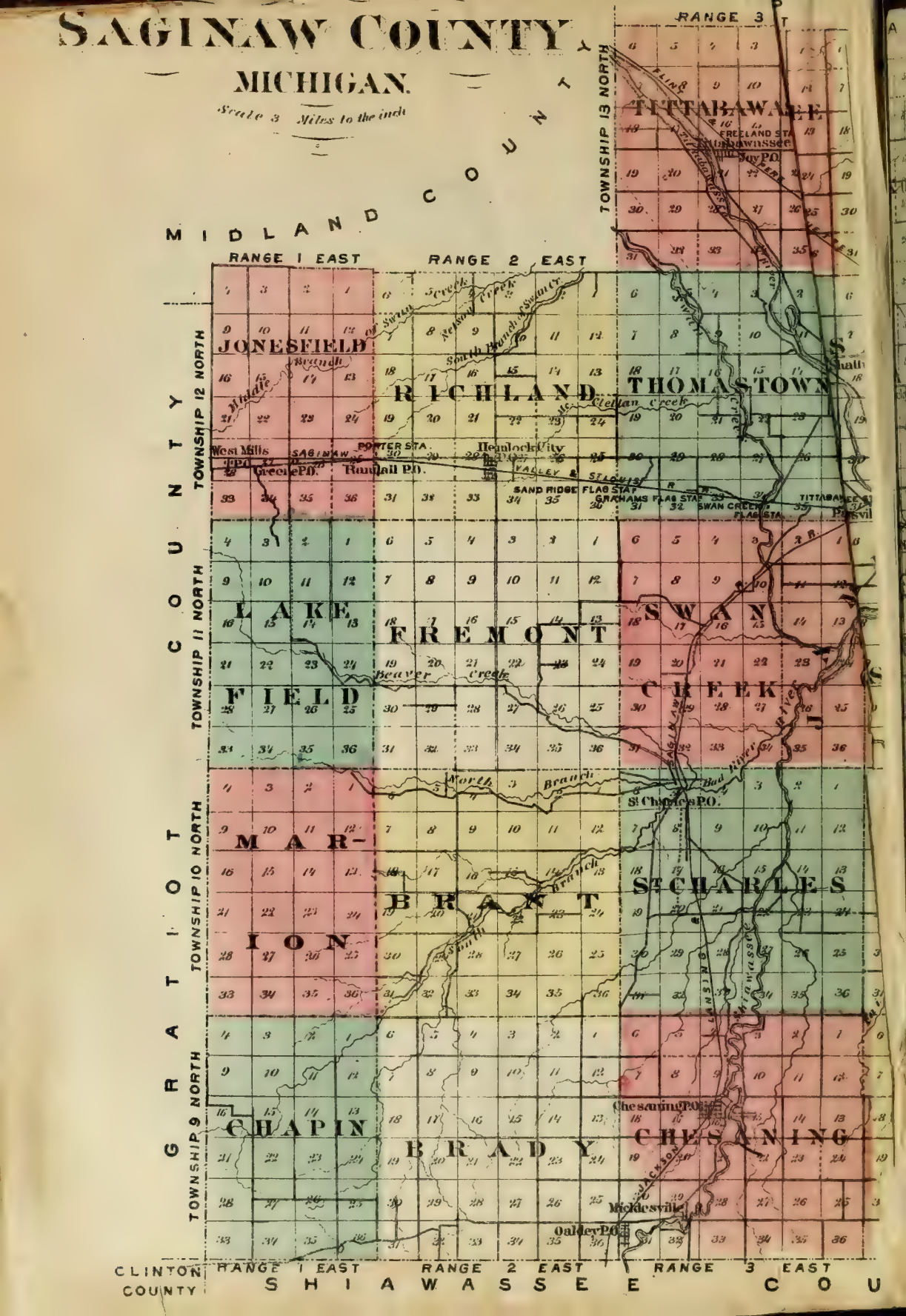
City of East Saginaw.... 493
Saginaw Township 591
Saginaw City..... 596
Albee 715
Birch Run..... 723
Blumfield..... 734
Brady..... 739
Brant..... 751
Bridgeport..... 758
Buena Vista 772
Carrollton..... 786
Chapin 791
Chesaning..... 795
Frankenmuth.... 835
Fremont 846
James 849
Jonesfield 851
Kochville 853
Lakefield..... 863
Maple Grove..... 865
Marion 885
Richland..... 887
Spalding 896
St. Charles.... 901
Swan Creek 915
Taymouth 917
Thomastown..... 938
Tittabawassee 944
Zilwaukee..... 957

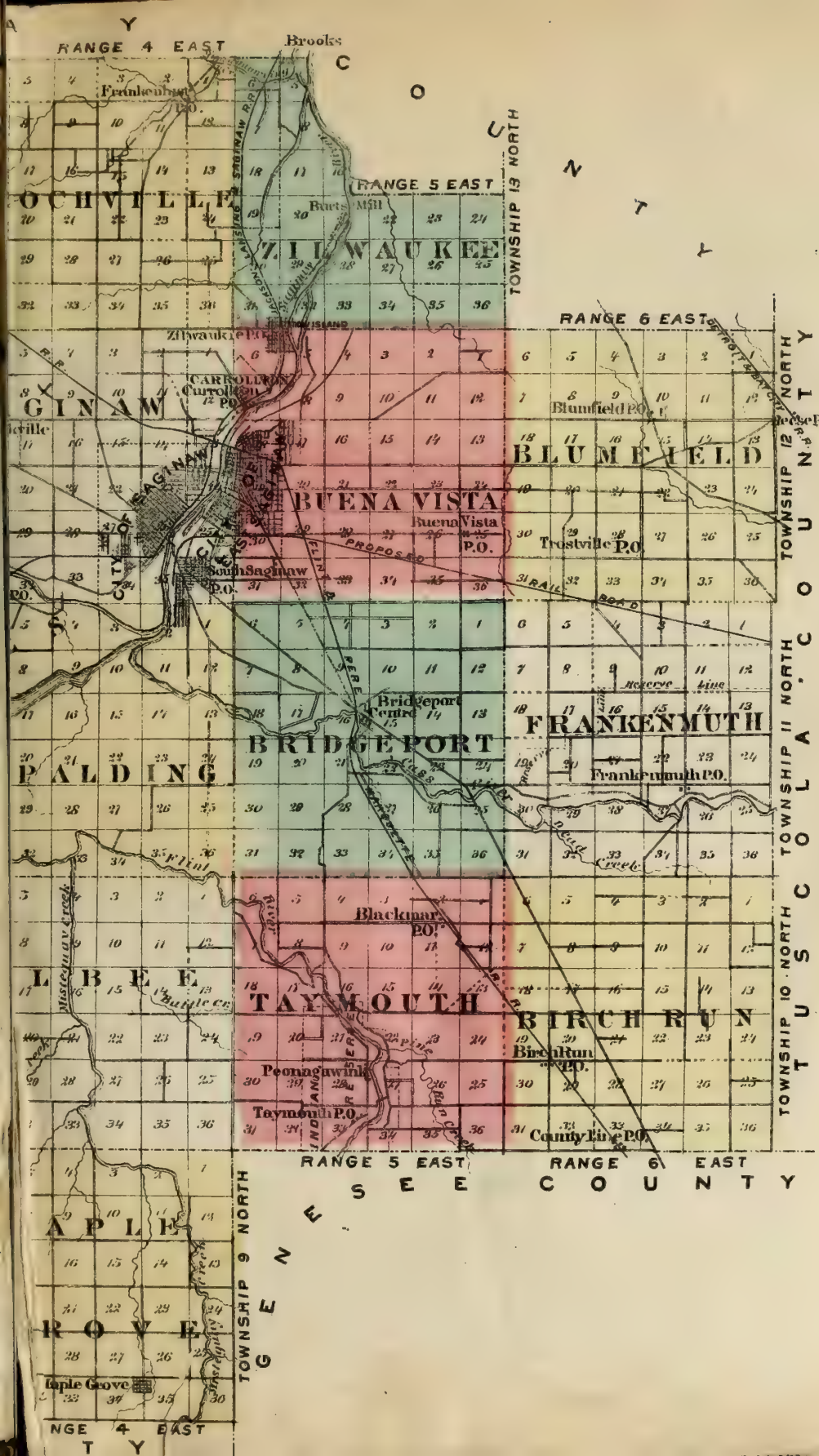
ILLUSTRATIONS.

Map of Saginaw County.14 & 15
Hieroglyphics of the Mound-Builders..... 19
La Salle Landing at the Mouth of St. Joseph River 25
Indians Attacking Frontiersmen 31
Gen. George Rogers Clark. 37
Gen. Arthur St. Clair..... 43
Trapping..... 49
Tecumseh 55
Pontiac 61
Hunting Prairie Wolves in an Early Day..... 67
Eastern Asylum for the Insane at Pontiac..... 73
State Public School, at Coldwater..... 81
The Capitol, at Lansing... 91
University of Michigan...102–3
Present Court House..... 114
Saginaw City in 1851..... 611

PORTRAITS.

Barker, Rev. H. A..... 257
Barter, John..... 693
Benjamin, D. E..... 167
Bow, Dennis..... 811
Chapman, George W..... 397
Chapman, Wellington.... 431
Cook, Lilly..... 345
Darling, James..... 712
Darling, Mrs. Harriet..... 713
Holmes, Alfred..... 239
Jerome, Hon. David H.... 131
Leidlein, Michael..... 363
Miller, Arnold W 293
Northwood, John..... 877
O'Donnell, Edward..... 185
O'Donnell, John 513
Potter, Chandler E..... 149
Roeser, William..... 911
Savage, Isaac..... 275
Shattuck, Samuel.. 203
Smith, William..... 811
Spaeth, John..... 221


SAGINAW COUNTY
MICHIGAN.
Scale 3 Miles to the inch
MIDLAND COUNTY
RANGE 3 E
TOWNSHIP 13 NORTH
TITTABAWASSEE
Freeland Sta
Tittabawassee
Bay P.O.
RANGE 1 EAST
RANGE 2 EAST
TOWNSHIP 12 NORTH
JONESFIELD
RICHLAND
THOMASTOWN
West Mills P.O.
Saginaw
Porter Sta.
Hemlock City P.O.
Greene P.O.
Randall P.O.
Eagley & St Louis R.R.
Sand Ridge Flag Sta.
Grahams Flag Sta.
Swan Creek Flag Sta.
TOWNSHIP 11 NORTH
LAKE
FREMONT
SWAN
FIELD
CREEK
St Charles P.O.
TOWNSHIP 10 NORTH
MAR-
BRANT
ST CHARLES
ION
TOWNSHIP 9 NORTH
GRATIOT COUNTY
CHAPIN
BRADY
Chesaning P.O.
CHESANING
Mickelsville
Oakley P.O.
CLINTON COUNTY
RANGE 1 EAST
RANGE 2 EAST
RANGE 3 EAST
SHIAWASSEE COU


RANGE 4 EAST
Brooks
Frankenmuth P.O.
OCHVILLE
RANGE 5 EAST
Burts Mill
ZILWAUKEE
TOWNSHIP 13 NORTH
RANGE 6 EAST
Zilwaukee P.O.
CARROLLTON
Carrollton P.O.
GINAW
Blumfield P.O.
BLUMFIELD
BUENA VISTA
Buena Vista P.O.
Trostville P.O.
South Saginaw P.O.
PROPOSED RAILROAD
Reserve Line
Bridgeport Centre
BRIDGEPORT
FRANKENMUTH
PALDING
Frankenmuth P.O.
Flint
Blackmar P.O.
LEE
TAYMOUTH
BIRCH RUN
Birch Run P.O.
Peonagawink
Taymouth P.O.
County Line P.O.
TOWNSHIP 12 NORTH
TOWNSHIP 11 NORTH
TOWNSHIP 10 NORTH
TUSCOLA COUNTY
RANGE 5 EAST
RANGE 6 EAST
SEE GENESEE COUNTY
TOWNSHIP 9 NORTH
APPLE
ROVE
Maple Grove
NGE 4 EAST

HISTORY OF MICHIGAN.

Michigan! If you seek a pleasant peninsula, look around you, in Michigan. Every visitor at St. Paul's church, London, is overawed with the magnificence of that structure, the work of Sir Christopher Wren. He wants to know where the remains of Wren are now; in the crypt of the church they lie, where the following is engraved upon the headstone: *Si monumentum requiris, circumspice*,—If you seek a monument [of Wren], look around [and behold the work of his brain in this mighty building]. The State of Michigan has appropriately adopted for her motto this expression, with a slight alteration, thus: *Si quæris peninsulam amœnam, circumspice*,—If you seek a pleasant peninsula, look around you. And indeed Michigan may as justly feel proud of its resources as Great Britain, of St. Paul's church,—yea, and infinitely more. What with her substantial foundation in agriculture throughout the southern counties, in horticulture throughout the lower peninsula, and especially the fruit belt along her western boundary, in pineries in the central portion of the State, and with her crown of iron and copper in the upper peninsula, tipped with silver, she stands the real queen of the utilitarian world.

It is a pleasure to write the history of such a State. Contrast this pleasant task with writing and studying the histories of States and empires which we have been taught to ponder and revere from our youth up, histories of European countries cobwebbed with intrigue, blackened with iniquity and saturated with blood. What a standing, practical reproof Michigan is to all Europe! and what a happy future she has before her, even as compared with all her sister States!

Now let's to our chosen task, and say first a few words concerning the prehistoric races, observing, by the way, that the name "Michigan" is said to be derived from the Indian *Mitchi-sawgyegan*, a great lake.

MOUND-BUILDERS.

The numerous and well-authenticated accounts of antiquities found in various parts of our country clearly demonstrate that a people civilized, and even highly cultivated, occupied the broad surface of our continent before its possession by the present Indians;

but the date of their rule of the Western World is so remote that all traces of their history, their progress and decay, lie buried in deepest obscurity. Nature, at the time the first Europeans came, had asserted her original dominion over the earth; the forests were all in their full luxuriance, the growth of many centuries; and naught existed to point out who and what they were who formerly lived, and loved, and labored, and died, on the continent of America. This pre-historic race is known as the Mound-Builders, from the numerous large mounds of earth-works left by them. The remains of the works of this people form the most interesting class of antiquities discovered in the United States. Their character can be but partially gleaned from the internal evidences and the peculiarities of the only remains left,—the mounds. They consist of remains of what were apparently villages, altars, temples, idols, cemeteries, monuments, camps, fortifications, pleasure grounds, etc., etc. Their habitations must have been tents, structures of wood, or other perishable material; otherwise their remains would be numerous. If the Mound-Builders were not the ancestors of the Indians, who were they? The oblivion which has closed over them is so complete that only conjecture can be given in answer to the question. Those who do not believe in the common parentage of mankind contend that they were an indigenous race of the Western hemisphere; others, with more plausibility, think they came from the East, and imagine they can see coincidences in the religion of the Hindoos and Southern Tartars and the supposed theology of the Mound-Builders. They were, no doubt, idolators, and it has been conjectured that the sun was the object of their adoration. The mounds were generally built in a situation affording a view of the rising sun; when enclosed in walls their gateways were toward the east; the caves in which their dead were occasionally buried always opened in the same direction; whenever a mound was partially enclosed by a semi-circular pavement, it was on the east side; when bodies were buried in graves, as was frequently the case, they were laid in a direction east and west; and, finally, medals have been found representing the sun and his rays of light.

At what period they came to this country is likewise a matter of speculation. From the comparatively rude state of the arts among them, it has been inferred that the time was very remote. Their axes were of stone. Their raiment, judging from fragments which have been discovered, consisted of the bark of trees, interwoven with feathers; and their military works were such as a people would erect who had just passed to the pastoral state of society from that dependent alone upon hunting and fishing.

The mounds and other ancient earth-works constructed by this people are far more abundant than generally supposed, from the fact that while some are quite large, the greater part of them are small and inconspicuous. Along nearly all our water courses that are large enough to be navigated with a canoe, the mounds are almost invariably found, covering the base points and headlands of the

bluffs which border the narrower valleys; so that when one finds himself in such positions as to command the grandest views for river scenery, he may almost always discover that he is standing upon, or in close proximity to, some one or more of these traces of the labors of an ancient people.

The Mound-Builder was an early pioneer in Michigan. He was the first miner in the upper peninsula. How he worked we do not know, but he went deep down into the copper ore and dug and raised vast quantities, and probably transported it, but just how or where, we cannot say. The ancient mining at Isle Royale, in Lake Superior, has excited amazement. The pits are from 10 to 20 feet in diameter, from 20 to 60 feet in depth, and are scattered throughout the island. They follow the richest veins of ore. Quantities of stone hammers and mauls weighing from 10 to 30 pounds have



HIEROGLYPHICS OF THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

been found, some broken from use and some in good condition. Copper chisels, knives and arrowheads have been discovered. The copper tools have been hardened by fire. Working out the ore was doubtless done by heating and pouring on water,—a very tedious process; and yet it is said that, although 200 men in their rude way could not accomplish any more work than two skilled miners at the present day, yet at one point alone on Isle Royale the labor performed exceeds that of one of the oldest mines on the south shore, operated by a large force for more than 30 years. Since these ancient pits were opened, forests have grown up and fallen, and trees 400 years old stand around them to-day.

Mounds have been discovered on the Detroit river, at the head of the St. Clair, the Black, the Rouge, on the Grand, at the foot of

Lake Huron, and in many other portions of the State. Those at the head of the St. Clair were discovered by Mr. Gilman, in 1872, and are said to be very remarkable.

LARGE CITIES.

Mr. Breckenridge, who examined the antiquities of the Western country in 1817, speaking of the mounds in the American Bottom, says: "The great number and extremely large size of some of them may be regarded as furnishing, with other circumstances, evidences of their antiquity. I have sometimes been induced to think that at the period when they were constructed there was a population here as numerous as that which once animated the borders of the Nile or Euphrates, or of Mexico. The most numerous, as well as considerable, of these remains are found in precisely those parts of the country where the traces of a numerous population might be looked for, namely, from the mouth of the Ohio on the east side of the Mississippi to the Illinois river, and on the west from the St. Francis to the Missouri. I am perfectly satisfied that cities similar to those of ancient Mexico, of several hundred thousand souls, have existed in this country."

It must be admitted that whatever the uses of these mounds—whether as dwellings or burial places—these silent monuments were built, and the race who built them vanished from the face of the earth, ages before the Indians occupied the land, but their date must probably forever baffle human skill and ingenuity.

It is sometimes difficult to distinguish the places of sepulture raised by the Mound-Builders from the more modern graves of the Indians. The tombs of the former were in general larger than those of the latter, and were used as receptacles for a greater number of bodies, and contained relics of art, evincing a higher degree of civilization than that attained by the Indians. The ancient earthworks of the Mound-Builders have occasionally been appropriated as burial places by the Indians, but the skeletons of the latter may be distinguished from the osteological remains of the former by their greater stature.

What finally became of the Mound-Builders is another query which has been extensively discussed. The fact that their works extend into Mexico and Peru has induced the belief that it was their posterity that dwelt in these countries when they were first visited by the Spaniards. The Mexican and Peruvian works, with the exception of their greater magnitude, are similar. Relics common to all of them have been occasionally found, and it is believed that the religious uses which they subserved were the same. If, indeed, the Mexicans and Peruvians were the progeny of the more ancient Mound-Builders, Spanish rapacity for gold was the cause of their overthrow and final extermination.

A thousand other queries naturally arise respecting these nations which now repose under the ground, but the most searching investi-

gation can give us only vague speculations for answers. No historian has preserved the names of their mighty chieftains, or given an account of their exploits, and even tradition is silent respecting them.

Following the Mound-Builders as inhabitants of North America, were, as it is supposed, the people who reared the magnificent cities, the ruins of which are found in Central America. This people was far more civilized and advanced in the arts than were the Mound-Builders. The cities built by them, judging from the ruins of broken columns, fallen arches and crumbling walls of temples, palaces and pyramids, which in some places for miles bestrew the ground, must have been of great extent, magnificent and very populous. When we consider the vast period of time necessary to erect such colossal structures, and, again, the time required to reduce them to their present ruined state, we can conceive something of their antiquity. These cities must have been old when many of the ancient cities of the Orient were being built.

INDIANS.

The third race inhabiting North America, distinct from the former two in every particular, is the present Indians. They were, when visited by the early discoverers, without cultivation, refinement or literature, and far behind the Mound-Builders in the knowledge of the arts. The question of their origin has long interested archæologists, and is the most difficult they have been called upon to answer. Of their predecessors the Indian tribes knew nothing; they even had no traditions respecting them. It is quite certain that they were the successors of a race which had entirely passed away ages before the discovery of the New World. One hypothesis is that the American Indians are an original race indigenous to the Western hemisphere. Those who entertain this view think their peculiarities of physical structure preclude the possibility of a common parentage with the rest of mankind. Prominent among those distinctive traits is the hair, which in the red man is round, in the white man oval, and in the black man flat.

A more common supposition, however, is that they are a derivative race, and sprang from one or more of the ancient peoples of Asia. In the absence of all authentic history, and when even tradition is wanting, any attempt to point out the particular location of their origin must prove unsatisfactory. Though the exact place of origin may never be known, yet the striking coincidents of physical organization between the Oriental type of mankind and the Indians point unmistakably to some part of Asia as the place whence they emigrated, which was originally peopled to a great extent by the children of Shem. In this connection it has been claimed that the meeting of the Europeans, Indians and Africans on the continent of America, is the fulfillment of a prophecy as recorded in Genesis ix. 27: "God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant."

Assuming the theory to be true that the Indian tribes are of Shemitic origin, they were met on this continent in the fifteenth century by the Japhetic race, after the two stocks had passed around the globe by directly different routes. A few years afterward the Hamitic branch of the human family was brought from the coast of Africa. During the occupancy of the continent by the three distinct races, the children of Japheth have grown and prospered, while the called and not voluntary sons of Ham have endured a servitude in the wider stretching valleys of the tents of Shem.

When Christopher Columbus had finally succeeded in demonstrating the truth of his theory, that by sailing westward from Europe land would be discovered, landing on the Island of Bermuda he supposed he had reached the East Indies. This was an error, but it led to the adoption of the name of "Indians" for the inhabitants of the island and the main land of America, by which name the red men of America have ever since been known.

Of the several great branches of North American Indians the only ones entitled to consideration in Michigan history are the Algonquins and Iroquois. At the time of the discovery of America the former occupied the Atlantic seaboard, while the home of the Iroquois was as an island in this vast area of Algonquin population. The latter great nation spread over a vast territory, and various tribes of Algonquin lineage sprung up over the country, adopting, in time, distinct tribal customs and laws. An almost continuous warfare was carried on between tribes; but later, on the entrance of the white man into their beloved homes, every foot of territory was fiercely disputed by the confederacy of many neighboring tribes. The Algonquins formed the most extensive alliance to resist the encroachment of the whites, especially the English. Such was the nature of King Philip's war. This king, with his Algonquin braves, spread terror and desolation throughout New England. With the Algonquins as the controlling spirit, a confederacy of continental proportions was the result, embracing in its alliance the tribes of every name and lineage from the Northern lakes to the gulf. Pontiac, having breathed into them his implacable hate of the English intruders, ordered the conflict to commence, and all the British colonies trembled before the desolating fury of Indian vengeance.

The "Saghinan" (spelled variously) or Saginaw country comprised most of the eastern portion of the southern peninsula indefinitely. The village of the "Hurons" was probably near Detroit. The term "Huron" is derived from the French *hure*, a wild boar, and was applied to this tribe of Indians on account of the bristly appearance of their hair. These Indians called themselves "Ouendats," as the French spelled the name, or "Wyandots," as is the modern orthography.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

The art of hunting not only supplied the Indian with food, but, like that of war, was a means of gratifying his love of distinction.

The male children, as soon as they acquired sufficient age and strength, were furnished with a bow and arrow and taught to shoot birds and other small game. Success in killing large quadrupeds required years of careful study and practice, and the art was as sedulously inculcated in the minds of the rising generation as are the elements of reading, writing and arithmetic in the common schools of civilized communities. The mazes of the forest and the dense, tall grass of the prairies were the best fields for the exercise of the hunter's skill. No feet could be impressed in the yielding soil but that the tracks were the objects of the most searching scrutiny, and revealed at a glance the animal that made them, the direction it was pursuing, and the time that had elapsed since it had passed. In a forest country he selected the valleys, because they were most frequently the resort of game. The most easily taken, perhaps, of all the animals of the chase was the deer. It is endowed with a curiosity which prompts it to stop in its flight and look back at the approaching hunter, who always avails himself of this opportunity to let fly the fatal arrow.

Their general councils were composed of the chiefs and old men. When in council, they usually sat in concentric circles around the speaker, and each individual, notwithstanding the fiery passions that rankled within, preserved an exterior as immovable as if cast in bronze. Before commencing business a person appeared with the sacred pipe, and another with fire to kindle it. After being lighted, it was first presented to heaven, secondly to the earth, thirdly to the presiding spirit, and lastly to the several councilors, each of whom took a whiff. These formalities were observed with as close exactness as State etiquette in civilized courts.

The dwellings of the Indians were of the simplest and rudest character. On some pleasant spot by the bank of a river, or near an ever-running spring, they raised their groups of wigwams, constructed of the bark of trees, and easily taken down and removed to another spot. The dwelling-places of the chiefs were sometimes more spacious, and constructed with greater care, but of the same materials. Skins taken in the chase served them for repose. Though principally dependent upon hunting and fishing, the uncertain supply from those sources led them to cultivate small patches of corn. Every family did everything necessary within itself, commerce, or an interchange of articles, being almost unknown to them. In cases of dispute and dissension, each Indian relied upon himself for retaliation. Blood for blood was the rule, and the relatives of the slain man were bound to obtain bloody revenge for his death. This principle gave rise, as a matter of course, to innumerable and bitter feuds, and wars of extermination where such were possible. War, indeed, rather than peace, was the Indian's glory and delight,—war, not conducted as in civilization, but war where individual skill, endurance, gallantry and cruelty were prime requisites. For such a purpose as revenge the Indian would make great sacrifices, and display a patience and perseverance truly heroic;

but when the excitement was over, he sank back into a listless, unoccupied, well-nigh useless savage. During the intervals of his more exciting pursuits, the Indian employed his time in decorating his person with all the refinement of paint and feathers, and in the manufacture of his arms and of canoes. These were constructed of bark, and so light that they could easily be carried on the shoulder from stream to stream. His amusements were the war-dance, athletic games, the narration of his exploits, and listening to the oratory of the chiefs; but during long periods of such existence he remained in a state of torpor, gazing listlessly upon the trees of the forests and the clouds that sailed above them; and this vacancy imprinted a habitual gravity, and even melancholy, upon his general deportment.

The main labor and drudgery of Indian communities fell upon the women. The planting, tending and gathering of the crops, making mats and baskets, carrying burdens,—in fact, all things of the kind were performed by them, thus making their condition but little better than that of slaves. Marriage was merely a matter of bargain and sale, the husband giving presents to the father of the bride. In general they had but few children. They were subjected to many and severe attacks of sickness, and at times famine and pestilence swept away whole tribes.

The Indians had not only their good "manitous," but also their evil spirits; and the wild features of the lake scenery appears to have impressed their savage minds with superstition. They believed that all the prominent points of this wide region were created and guarded by monsters; and the images of these they sculptured on stone, painted upon the rocks, or carved upon the trees. Those who "obeyed" these supernatural beings, they thought, would after death range among flowery fields filled with the choicest game, while those who neglected their counsels would wander amid dreary solitudes, stung by gnats as large as pigeons.

EUROPEAN POSSESSION.

It is not necessary to dwell on the details of history from the discovery of America in 1492 to the settlement of Michigan in 1668, as some historians do under the head of "the history of Michigan;" for the transaction of men and councils at Quebec, New York, Boston, or London, or Paris, concerning the European possessions in America prior to 1668 did not in the least affect either man, beast or inanimate object within the present limits of the State of Michigan. Nor do we see the necessity of going back to the foundations of American institutions, simply because they are the origin of the present features of Michigan institutions and society, any more than to Greek, Latin, Christian or mediæval civilization, although all the latter also affect Michigan society.

Jacques Marquette was the first white man, according to history, to set foot upon ground within what is now the State of Michigan.



LA SALLE LANDING AT THE MOUTH OF THE ST. JOSEPH'S RIVER.

He was born of an honorable family at Laon, in the north of France, in 1637, the month not known. He was educated for the Catholic priesthood; in 1654 he joined the Jesuits, and in 1666 he was sent as a missionary to Canada; after the river St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes had been mapped out, the all-absorbing object of interest with Gov. Frontenac Talch, the "intendent," and Marquette himself was to discover and trace from the north the wonderful Mississippi that De Soto, the Spaniard, had first seen at the South in 1641. In 1668, according to Bancroft, he repaired to the Chippewa, at the Sault, to establish the mission of the St. Mary, the oldest settlement begun by Europeans within the present limits of Michigan. This was under Louis XIV., of France.

In 1669 Father Marquette established a mission at Mackinaw, then called "Michilimackinac," from an Indian word signifying "a great turtle," or from the Chippewa "michine-maukinonk," "a place of giant fairies." Here Marquette built a chapel in 1671, and continued to teach the Indians until his death.

In 1673, in company with Louis Joliet, Father Marquette received orders from Gov. Frontenac to proceed west and explore the Mississippi, which they did, as far south as the Arkansas river.

Marquette was a scholar and a polite Christian, enthusiastic, shrewd and persevering. He won the affections of all parties, French, English and Indian. He was even a man of science, with a strong element of romance and love of natural beauty in his character. Parkman speaks of him, in characteristic epithet, as "the humble Marquette who, with clasped hands and upturned eyes, seems a figure evoked from some dim legend of mediæval saintship." In life he seems to have been looked up to with reverence by the wildest savage, by the rude frontiersman, and by the polished officer of government. Most of all the States, his name and his fame should be dear to Michigan. He died in June, 1675, and was buried with great solemnity and deep sorrow near the mouth of Pere Marquette river. The remains were afterward deposited in a vault in the middle of the chapel of St. Ignace near by; but on the breaking up of the mission at this place the Jesuits burned the chapel, and the exact site was forgotten until Sept. 3, 1877, when the vault, consisting of birch bark, was found; but the remains of the great missionary were probably stolen away by his Indian admirers soon after the abandonment of the mission.

The next settlement in point of time was made in 1679, by Robert Cavalier de La Salle, at the mouth of the St. Joseph river. He had constructed a vessel, the "Griffin," just above Niagara falls, and sailed around by the lakes to Green Bay, Wis., whence he traversed "Lac des Illinois," now Lake Michigan, by canoe to the mouth of the St. Joseph river. The "Griffin" was the first sailing vessel that ever came west of Niagara falls. La Salle erected a fort at the mouth of the St. Joseph river, which afterward was moved about 60 miles up the river, where it was still seen in Charlevoix's

time, 1721. La Salle also built a fort on the Illinois river just below Peoria, and explored the region of the Illinois and Mississippi rivers.

The next, and third, Michigan post erected by authority was a second fort on the St. Joseph river, established by Du Luth, near the present Fort Gratiot, in 1686. The object of this was to intercept emissaries of the English, who were anxious to open traffic with the Mackinaw and Lake Superior nations.

The French posts in Michigan and westward left very little to be gathered by the New York traders, and they determined, as there was peace between France and England, to push forward their agencies and endeavor to deal with the western and northern Indians in their own country. The French governors not only plainly asserted the title of France, but as plainly threatened to use all requisite force to expel intruders. Anticipating correctly that the English would attempt to reach Lake Huron from the East without passing up Detroit river, Du Luth built a fort at the outlet of the lake into the St. Clair. About the same time an expedition was planned against the Senecas, and the Chevalier Tonti, commanding La Salle's forts, of St. Louis and St. Joseph of Lake Michigan, and La Durantaye, the veteran commander of Mackinaw, were employed to bring down the French and Indian auxiliaries to take part in the war. These men intercepted English expeditions into the interior to establish trade with the Northern Indians, and succeeded in cutting them off for many years.

Religious zeal for the Catholic Church and the national aggrandizement were almost or quite equally the primary and all-ruling motive of western explorations. For these two purposes expeditions were sent out and missions and military posts were established. In these enterprises Marquette, Joliet, La Salle, St. Lusson and others did all that we find credited to them in history.

In 1669 or 1670, Talon, then "Intendant of New France," sent out two parties to discover a passage to the South Sea, St. Lusson to Hudson's Bay and La Salle southwestward. On his return in 1671, St. Lusson held a council of all the northern tribes at the Sault Ste. Marie, where they formed an alliance with the French.

"It is a curious fact," says Campbell, "that the public documents are usually made to exhibit the local authorities as originating everything, when the facts brought to light from other sources show that they were compelled to permit what they ostensibly directed." The expeditions sent out by Talon were at least suggested from France. The local authorities were sometimes made to do things which were not, in their judgment, the wisest.

DETROIT.

July 19, 1701, the Iroquois conveyed to King William III all their claims to land, describing their territory as "that vast tract of land or colony called Canagariarchio, beginning on the north-

west side of Cadarachqui lake [Ontario], and includes all that vast tract of land lying between the great lake of Ottawawa [Huron], and the lake called by the natives Sahiquage, and by the Christians the Lake of Sweege [Oswego, for Lake Erie], and runs till it butts upon the Twichtwichs, and is bounded on the westward by the Twichtwichs by a place called Quadoge, containing in length about 800 miles and breadth 400 miles, including the country where beavers and all sorts of wild game keeps, and the place called Tjeughsaghrondie alias Fort De Tret or Wawyachtenock [Detroit], and so runs round the lake of Sweege till you come to a place called Oniadarundaquat," etc.

It was chiefly to prevent any further mischief, and to secure more effectually the French supremacy that La Motte Cadillac, who had great influence over the savages, succeeded, in 1701, after various plans urged by him had been shelved by hostile colonial intrigues, in getting permission from Count Pontchartrain to begin a settlement in Detroit. His purpose was from the beginning to make not only a military post, but also a civil establishment, for trade and agriculture. He was more or less threatened and opposed by the monopolists and by the Mackinaw missionaries, and was subjected to severe persecutions. He finally triumphed and obtained valuable privileges and the right of seigneury. Craftsmen of all kinds were induced to settle in the town, and trade flourished. He succeeded in getting the Hurons and many of the Ottawas to leave Mackinaw and settle about "Fort Pontchartrain." This fort stood on what was formerly called the first terrace, being on the ground lying between Larned street and the river, and between Griswold and Wayne streets. Cadillac's success was so great, in spite of all opposition, that he was appointed governor of the new province of Louisiana, which had been granted to Crozat and his associates. This appointment removed him from Detroit, and immediately afterward the place was exposed to an Indian siege, instigated by English emissaries and conducted by the Mascoutins and Ontagamies, the same people who made the last war on the whites in the territory of Michigan under Black Hawk a century and a quarter later. The tribes allied to the French came in with alacrity and defeated and almost annihilated the assailants, of whom a thousand were put to death.

Unfortunately for the country, the commanders who succeeded Cadillac for many years were narrow-minded and selfish and not disposed to advance any interests beyond the lucrative traffic with the Indians in peltries. It was not until 1734 that any new grants were made to farmers. This was done by Governor-General Beauharnois, who made the grants on the very easiest terms. Skilled artisans became numerous in Detroit, and prosperity set in all around. The buildings were not of the rudest kind, but built of oak or cedar, and of smooth finish. The cedar was brought from a great distance. Before 1742 the pineries were known, and at a very early day a saw-mill was erected on St. Clair river, near Lake

Huron. Before 1749 quarries were worked, especially at Stony Island. In 1763 there were several lime kilns within the present limits of Detroit, and not only stone foundations but also stone buildings, existed in the settlement. Several grist-mills existed along the river near Detroit. Agriculture was carried on profitably, and supplies were exported quite early, consisting chiefly of corn and wheat, and possibly beans and peas. Cattle, horses and swine were raised in considerable numbers; but as salt was very expensive, but little meat, if any, was packed for exportation. The salt springs near Lake St. Clair, it is true, were known, and utilized to some extent, but not to an appreciable extent. Gardening and fruit-raising were carried on more thoroughly than general farming. Apples and pears were good and abundant.

During the French and English war Detroit was the principal source of supplies to the French troops west of Lake Ontario, and it also furnished a large number of fighting men. The upper posts were not much involved in this war.

"Teuchsa Grondie," one of the many ways of spelling an old Indian name of Detroit, is rendered famous by a large and splendid poem of Levi Bishop, Esq., of that city.

During the whole of the 18th century the history of Michigan was little else than the history of Detroit, as the genius of French government was to centralize power instead of building up localities for self-government.

About 1704, or three years after the founding of Detroit, this place was attacked by the Ottawa Indians, but unsuccessfully; and again, in 1712, the Ottagamies, or Fox Indians, who were in secret alliance with the old enemies of the French, the Iroquois, attacked the village and laid siege to it. They were severely repulsed, and their chief offered a capitulation, which was refused. Considering this an insult, they became enraged and endeavored to burn up the town. Their method of firing the place was to shoot large arrows, mounted with combustible material in flame, in a track through the sky rainbow-form. The bows and arrows being very large and stout, the Indians lay with their backs on the ground, put both feet against the central portion of the inner side of the bow and pulled the strings with all the might of their hands. A ball of blazing material would thus be sent arching over nearly a quarter of a mile, which would come down perpendicularly upon the dry shingle roofs of the houses and set them on fire. But this scheme was soon checkmated by the French, who covered the remaining houses with wet skins. The Foxes were considerably disappointed at this and discouraged, but they made one more desperate attempt, failed, and retreated toward Lake St. Clair, where they again entrenched themselves. From this place, however, they were soon dislodged. After this period these Indians occupied Wisconsin for a time and made it dangerous for travelers passing through from the lakes to the Mississippi. They were the Ishmaelites of the wilderness.

In 1749 there was a fresh accession of immigrants to all the points upon the lakes, but the history of this part of the world during the most of this century is rather monotonous, business and government remaining about the same, without much improvement. The records nearly all concern Canada east of the lake region. It is true, there was almost a constant change of commandants at the posts, and there were many slight changes of administrative policy; but as no great enterprises were successfully put in operation, the events of the period have but little prominence. The northwestern territory during French rule was simply a vast ranging ground for the numerous Indian tribes, who had no ambition higher than obtaining an immediate subsistence of the crudest kind, buying arms, whisky, tobacco, blankets and jewelry by bartering for them the peltries of the chase. Like a drop in the ocean was the missionary work of the few Jesuits at the half dozen posts on the great waters. The forests were full of otter, beaver, bear, deer, grouse, quails, etc., and on the few prairies the grouse, or "prairie chickens," were abundant. Not much work was required to obtain a bare subsistence, and human nature generally is not disposed to lay up much for the future. The present material prosperity of America is really an exception to the general law of the world.

In the latter part of 1796 Winthrop Sargent went to Detroit and organized the county of Wayne, forming a part of the Indiana Territory until its division in 1805, when the Territory of Michigan was organized.

NATIONAL POLICIES.—THE GREAT FRENCH SCHEME.

Soon after the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by La Salle in 1682, the government of France began to encourage the policy of establishing a line of trading posts and missionary stations extending through the West from Canada to Louisiana, and this policy was maintained, with partial success, for about 75 years.

The river St. Joseph of Lake Michigan was called "the river Miamis" in 1679, in which year La Salle built a small fort on its bank, near the lake shore. The principal station of the mission for the instruction of the Miamis was established on the borders of this river. The first French post within the territory of the Miamis was at the mouth of the river Miamis, on an eminence naturally fortified on two sides by the river, and on one side by a deep ditch made by a fall of water. It was of triangular form. The missionary Hennepin gives a good description of it, as he was one of the company who built it, in 1679. Says he: "We felled the trees that were on the top of the hill; and having cleared the same from bushes for about two musket shot, we began to build a redoubt of 80 feet long and 40 feet broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon another, and prepared a great number of stakes of about 25 feet long to drive into the ground, to make our fort more



INDIANS ATTACKING FRONTIERSMEN.

inaccessible on the river side. We employed the whole month of November about that work, which was very hard, though we had no other food but the bears' flesh our savage killed. These beasts are very common in that place because of the great quantity of grapes they find there; but their flesh being too fat and luscious, our men began to be weary of it and desired leave to go a hunting to kill some wild goats. M. La Salle denied them that liberty, which caused some murmurs among them; and it was but unwillingly that they continued their work. This, together with the approach of winter and the apprehension that M. La Salle had that his vessel (the Griffin) was lost, made him very melancholy, though he concealed it as much as he could. We made a cabin wherein we performed divine service every Sunday, and Father Gabriel and I, who preached alternately, took care to take such texts as were suitable to our present circumstances and fit to inspire us with courage, concord and brotherly love. * * * The fort was at last perfected, and called Fort Miamis."

In 1765 the Miami nation, or confederacy, was composed of four tribes, whose total number of warriors was estimated at only 1,050 men. Of these about 250 were Twightwees, or Miamis proper, 300 Weas, or Ouiatenons, 300 Piankeshaws and 200 Shockeys; and at this time the principal villages of the Twightwees were situated about the head of the Maumee river at and near the place where Fort Wayne now is. The larger Wea villages were near the banks of the Wabash river, in the vicinity of the Post Ouiatenon; and the Shockeys and Piankeshaws dwelt on the banks of the Vermillion, and on the borders of the Wabash between Vincennes and Ouiatenon. Branches of the Pottawatomie, Shawnee, Delaware and Kickapoo tribes were permitted at different times to enter within the boundaries of the Miamis and reside for a while.

The wars in which France and England were engaged, from 1688 to 1697, retarded the growth of the colonies of those nations in North America, and the efforts made by France to connect Canada and the Gulf of Mexico by a chain of trading posts and colonies naturally excited the jealousy of England and gradually laid the foundation for a struggle at arms. After several stations were established elsewhere in the West, trading posts were started at the Miami villages, which stood at the head of the Maumee, at the Wea villages about Ouiatenon on the Wabash, and at the Piankeshaw villages about the present sight of Vincennes. It is probable that before the close of the year 1719 temporary trading posts were erected at the sites of Fort Wayne, Ouiatenon and Vincennes. These points were probably often visited by French fur traders prior to 1700. In the meanwhile the English people in this country commenced also to establish military posts west of the Alleghanies, and thus matters went on until they naturally culminated in a general war, which, being waged by the French and Indians combined on one side, was called "the French and Indian war." This war was terminated in 1763 by a treaty at Paris, by which France ceded to

Great Britain all of North America east of the Mississippi except New Orleans and the island on which it is situated; and indeed, France had the preceding autumn, by a secret convention, ceded to Spain all the country west of that river.

In 1762, after Canada and its dependencies had been surrendered to the English, Pontiac and his partisans secretly organized a powerful confederacy in order to crush at one blow all English power in the West. This great scheme was skillfully projected and cautiously matured.

The principal act in the programme was to gain admittance into the fort at Detroit, on pretense of a friendly visit, with shortened muskets concealed under their blankets, and on a given signal suddenly break forth upon the garrison; but an inadvertent remark of an Indian woman led to a discovery of the plot, which was consequently averted. Pontiac and his warriors afterward made many attacks upon the English, some of which were successful, but the Indians were finally defeated in the general war.

BRITISH POLICY.

In 1765 the total number of French families within the limits of the Northwestern Territory did not probably exceed 600. These were in settlements about Detroit, along the river Wabash and the neighborhood of Fort Chartres on the Mississippi. Of these families, about 80 or 90 resided at Post Vincennes, 14 at Fort Ouiatenon, on the Wabash, and nine or ten at the confluence of the St. Mary and St. Joseph rivers.

The colonial policy of the British government opposed any measures which might strengthen settlements in the interior of this country, lest they become self-supporting and independent of the mother country; hence the early and rapid settlement of the Northwestern Territory was still further retarded by the short-sighted selfishness of England. That fatal policy consisted mainly in holding the land in the hands of the government and not allowing it to be subdivided and sold to settlers. But in spite of all her efforts in this direction, she constantly made just such efforts as provoked the American people to rebel, and to rebel successfully, which was within 15 years after the perfect close of the French and Indian war.

AMERICAN POLICY.

Thomas Jefferson, the shrewd statesman and wise Governor of Virginia, saw from the first that actual occupation of Western lands was the only way to keep them out of the hands of foreigners and Indians. Therefore, directly after the conquest of Vincennes by Clark, he engaged a scientific corps to proceed under an escort to

the Mississippi, and ascertain by celestial observations the point on that river intersected by latitude 36° 30′, the southern limit of the State, and to measure its distance to the Ohio. To Gen. Clark was entrusted the conduct of the military operations in that quarter. He was instructed to select a strong position near that point and establish there a fort and garrison; thence to extend his conquest northward to the lakes, erecting forts at different points, which might serve as monuments of actual possession, besides affording protection to that portion of the country. Fort "Jefferson" was erected and garrisoned on the Mississippi a few miles above the southern limit.

The result of these operations was the addition, to the chartered limits of Virginia, of that immense region known as the "Northwestern Territory." The simple fact that such and such forts were established by the Americans in this vast region convinced the British Commissioners that we had entitled ourselves to the land. But where are those "monuments" of our power now?

ORDINANCE OF 1787.

This ordinance has a marvelous and interesting history. Considerable controversy has been indulged in as to who is entitled to the credit for framing it. This belongs, undoubtedly, to Nathan Dane; and to Rufus King and Timothy Pickering belong the credit for suggesting the proviso contained in it against slavery, and also for aids to religion and knowledge, and for assuring forever the common use, without charge, of the great national highways of the Mississippi, the St. Lawrence and their tributaries to all the citizens of the United States. To Thomas Jefferson is also due much credit, as some features of this ordinance were embraced in his ordinance of 1784. But the part taken by each in the long, laborious and eventful struggle which had so glorious a consummation in the ordinance, consecrating forever, by one imprescriptible and unchangeable monument, the very heart of our country to freedom, knowledge and union, will forever honor the names of those illustrious statesmen.

Mr. Jefferson had vainly tried to secure a system of government for the Northwestern Territory. He was an emancipationist and favored the exclusion of slavery from the Territory, but the South voted him down every time he proposed a measure of this nature. In 1787, as late as July 10, an organizing act without the anti-slavery clause was pending. This concession to the South was expected to carry it. Congress was in session in New York. On July 5, Rev. Manasseh Cutler, of Massachusetts, came into New York to lobby on the Northwestern Territory. Everything seemed to fall into his hands. Events were ripe. The state of the public credit, the growing of Southern prejudice, the basis of his mission, his personal character, all combined to complete one of those sudden

and marvelous revolutions of public sentiment that once in five or ten centuries are seen to sweep over a country like the breath of the Almighty.

Cutler was a graduate of Yale. He had studied and taken degrees in the three learned professions, medicine, law, and divinity. He had published a scientific examination of the plants of New England. As a scientist in America his name stood second only to that of Franklin. He was a courtly gentleman of the old style, a man of commanding presence and of inviting face. The Southern members said they had never seen such a gentleman in the North. He came representing a Massachusetts company that desired to purchase a tract of land, now included in Ohio, for the purpose of planting a colony. It was a speculation. Government money was worth eighteen cents on the dollar. This company had collected enough to purchase 1,500,000 acres of land. Other speculators in New York made Dr. Cutler their agent, which enabled him to represent a demand for 5,500,000 acres. As this would reduce the national debt, and Jefferson's policy was to provide for the public credit, it presented a good opportunity to do something.

Massachusetts then owned the territory of Maine, which she was crowding on the market. She was opposed to opening the Northwestern region. This fired the zeal of Virginia. The South caught the inspiration, and all exalted Dr. Cutler. The entire South rallied around him. Massachusetts could not vote against him, because many of the constuitents of her members were interested personally in the Western speculation. Thus Cutler, making friends in the South, and doubtless using all the arts of the lobby, was enabled to command the situation. True to deeper convictions, he dictated one of the most compact and finished documents of wise statesmanship that has ever adorned any human law book. He borrowed from Jefferson the term "Articles of Compact," which, preceding the federal constitution, rose into the most sacred character. He then followed very closely the constitution of Massachusetts, adopted three years before. Its most prominent points were:

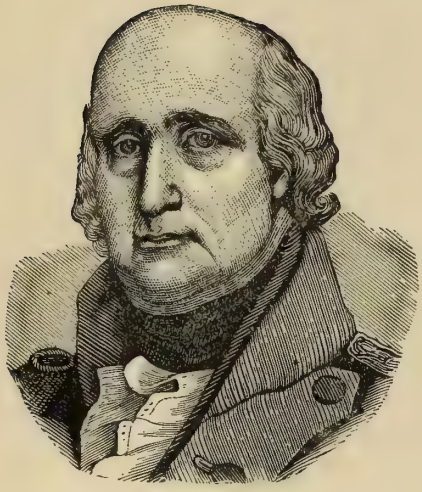
1. The exclusion of slavery from the territory forever.

2. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a seminary and every section numbered 16 in each township; that is, one thirty-sixth of all the land for public schools.

3. A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution or the enactment of any law that should nullify pre-existing contracts.

Be it forever remembered that this compact declared that "religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged." Dr. Cutler planted himself on this platform and would not yield. Giving his unqualified declaration that it was that or nothing,—that unless they could make the land desirable they did not want it,—he took his horse and buggy and started for the constitutional convention at Philadelphia. On July 13, 1787, the bill was put upon its passage, and was unanimously adopted. Thus the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, a vast empire, were consecrated to free dom, intelligence, and morality. Thus the great heart of the nation was prepared to save the union of States, for it was this act that was the salvation of the republic and the destruction of slavery. Soon the South saw their great blunder and tried to have the compact repealed. In 1803 Congress referred it to a committee, of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported that this ordinance was a compact and opposed repeal. Thus it stood, a rock in the way of the on-rushing sea of slavery.

The "Northwestern Territory" included of course what is now the State of Indiana; and Oct 5, 1787, Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was elected by Congress Governor of this territory. Upon commencing the duties of his office he was instructed to ascertain the real temper of the Indians and do all in his power to remove the causes for controversy between them and the United States, and to effect the extinguishment of Indian titles to all the land possible. The Governor took up quarters in the new settlement of Marietta, Ohio, where he immediately began the organization of the government of the territory. The first session of the General Court of the new territory was held at that place in 1788, the Judges being Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John C. Symmes, but under the ordinance Gov. St. Clair was President of the Court. After the first session, and after the necessary laws for government were adopted, Gov. St. Clair, accompanied by the Judges, visited Kaskaskia for the purpose of organizing a civil government there. Full instructions had been sent to Maj. Hamtramck, commandant at Vincennes, to ascertain the exact feeling and temper of the Indian tribes of the Wabash. These instructions were accompanied by speeches to each of the tribes. A Frenchman named Antoine Gamelin was dispatched with these messages April 5, 1790, who visited nearly all the tribes on the Wabash, St. Joseph and St.



GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

Mary's rivers, but was coldly received; most of the chiefs being dissatisfied with the policy of the Americans toward them, and prejudiced through English misrepresentation. Full accounts of his adventures among the tribes reached Gov. St. Clair at Kaskaskia in June, 1790. Being satisfied that there was no prospect of effecting a general peace with the Indians of Indiana, he resolved to visit Gen. Harmar at his headquarters at Fort Washington and consult with him on the means of carrying an expedition against the hostile Indians; but before leaving he intrusted Winthrop Sargent, the Secretary of the Territory, with the execution of the resolutions of Congress regarding the lands and settlers on the Wabash. He directed that officer to proceed to Vincennes, lay out a county there, establish the militia and appoint the necessary civil and military officers. Accordingly Mr. Sargent went to Vincennes and organized Camp Knox, appointed the officers, and notified the inhabitants to present their claims to lands. In establishing these claims the settlers found great difficulty, and concerning this matter the Secretary in his report to the President wrote as follows:

"Although the lands and lots which were awarded to the inhabitants appeared from very good oral testimony to belong to those persons to whom they were awarded, either by original grants, purchase or inheritance, yet there was scarcely one case in twenty where the title was complete, owing to the desultory manner in which public business had been transacted and some other unfortunate causes. The original concessions by the French and British commandants were generally made upon a small scrap of paper, which it has been customary to lodge in the notary's office, who has seldom kept any book of record, but committed the most important land concerns to loose sheets, which in process of time have come into possession of persons that have fraudulently destroyed them; or, unacquainted with their consequence, innocently lost or trifled them away. By French usage they are considered family inheritances, and often descend to women and children. In one instance, and during the government of St. Ange here, a royal notary ran off with all the public papers in his possession, as by a certificate produced to me. And I am very sorry further to observe that in the office of Mr. Le Grand, which continued from 1777 to 1787, and where should have been the vouchers for important land transactions, the records have been so falsified, and there is such gross fraud and forgery, as to invalidate all evidence and information which I might have otherwise acquired from his papers."

Mr. Sargent says there were about 150 French families at Vincennes in 1790. The heads of all these families had been at one time vested with certain titles to a portion of the soil; and while the Secretary was busy in straightening out these claims, he received a petition signed by 80 Americans, asking for the confirmation of grants of land ceded by the Court organized by Col. John Todd under the authority of Virginia. With reference to this cause, Congress, March 3, 1791, empowered the Territorial Governor, in cases where land had been actually improved and cultivated under a supposed grant for the same, to confirm to the persons who made such improvements the lands supposed to have been granted, not, however, exceeding the quantity of 400 acres to any one person.

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

Soon after the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi in 1682, the government of France began to encourage the policy of establishing a line of trading posts and missionary stations extending through the West from Canada and the great lakes to Louisiana; and this policy was maintained, with partial success, for about 75 years. British power was the rival upon which the French continually kept their eye. Of course a collision of arms would result in a short time, and this commenced about 1755. In 1760 Canada, including the lake region, fell into the hands of the British. During the war occurred Braddock's defeat, the battles of Niagara, Crown Point and Lake George, and the death of brave Wolfe and Montcalm. Sept. 12, this year, Major Robert Rogers, a native of New Hampshire, a provincial officer and then at the height of his reputation, received orders from Sir Jeffrey Amherst to ascend the lakes with a detachment of rangers, and take possession, in the name of his Britannic Majesty, of Detroit, Michilimackinac, and other Western posts included in the capitulation of Montreal. He left the latter place on the following day with 200 rangers in 15 whale boats. Nov. 7 they reached the mouth of a river ("Chogage") on the southern coast of lake Erie, where they were met by Pontiac, the Indian chief, who now appears for the first time upon the pages of Michigan history. He haughtily demanded of Rogers why he should appear in his realm with his forces without his permission. The Major informed him that the English had obtained permission of Canada, and that he was on his way to Detroit to publish the fact and to restore a general peace to white men and Indians alike. The next day Pontiac signified his willingness to live at peace with the English, allowing them to remain in his country, provided they paid him due respect. He knew that French power was on the wane, and that it was to the interest of his tribes to establish an early peace with the new power. The Indians, who had collected at the mouth of Detroit, reported 400 strong, to resist the coming of the British forces, were easily influenced by Pontiac to yield the situation to Rogers. Even the French commandant at Detroit,

Capt. Beletre, was in a situation similar to that of the Indians, and received the news of the defeat of the French from Major Rogers. He was indignant and incredulous, and tried to rouse the fury of his old-time friends, the Indians, but found them "faithless" in this hour of his need. He surrendered with an ill grace, amid the yells of several hundred Indian warriors. It was a source of great amazement to the Indians to see so many men surrender to so few. Nothing is more effective in gaining the respect of Indians than a display of power, and the above proceedings led them to be overawed by English prowess. They were astonished also at the forbearance of the conquerors in not killing their vanquished enemies on the spot.

This surrender of Detroit was on the 29th of November, 1760. The posts elsewhere in the lake region north and west were not reached until some time afterward. The English now thought they had the country perfectly in their own hands and that there was but little trouble ahead; but in this respect they were mistaken. The French renewed their efforts to circulate reports among the Indians that the English intended to take all their land from them, etc. The slaughter of the Monongahela, the massacre at Fort William Henry and the horrible devastation of the Western frontier, all bore witness to the fact that the French were successful in prejudicing the Indians against the British, and the latter began to have trouble at various points. The French had always been in the habit of making presents to the Indians, keeping them supplied with arms, ammunition, etc., and it was not their policy to settle upon their lands. The British, on the other hand, now supplied them with nothing, frequently insulting them when they appeared around the forts. Everything conspired to fix the Indian population in their prejudices against the British Government. Even the seeds of the American Revolution were scattered into the West and began to grow.

The first Indian chief to raise the war-whoop was probably Kiashuta, of the Senecas, but Pontiac, of the Ottawas, was the great George Washington of all the tribes to systemize and render effectual the initial movements of the approaching storm. His home was about eight miles above Detroit, on Pechee Island, which looks out upon the waters of Lake St. Clair. He was a well-formed man, with a countenance indicating a high degree of intelligence. In 1746 he had successfully defended Detroit against the northern tribes, and it is probable he was present and assisted in the defeat of Braddock.

About the close of 1762 he called a general council of the tribes, sending out embassadors in all directions, who with the war-belt of wampum and the tomahawk went from village to village and camp to camp, informing the sachems everywhere that war was impending, and delivering to them the message of Pontiac. They all approved the message, and April 27, 1763, a grand council was held near Detroit, when Pontiac stood forth in war paint and delivered

"the great speech of the campaign." The English were slow to perceive any dangerous conspiracy in progress, and when the blow was struck, nine out of twelve of the British posts were surprised and destroyed! Three of these were within the bounds of this State.

The first prominent event of the war was the

MASSACRE AT FORT MICHILIMACKINAC,

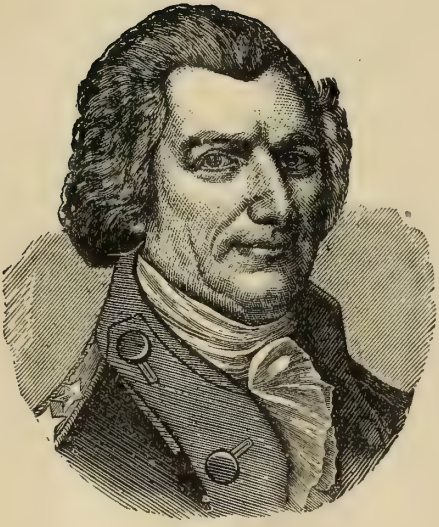
on the northernmost point of the southern peninsula, the site of the present city of Mackinaw. This Indian outrage was one of the most ingeniously devised and resolutely executed schemes in American history. The Chippewas (or Ojibways) appointed one of their big ball plays in the vicinity of the post, and invited and inveigled as many of the occupants as they could to the scene of play, then fell upon the unsuspecting and unguarded English in the most brutal manner. For the details of this horrible scene we are indebted to Alexander Henry, a trader at that point, who experienced several most blood-curdling escapes from death and scalping at the hands of the savages. The result of the massacre was the death of about 70 out of 90 persons. The Ottawa Indians, who occupied mainly the eastern portion of the lower peninsula, were not consulted by the Chippewas with reference to attacking Michilimackinac, and were consequently so enraged that they espoused the cause of the English, through spite; and it was through their instrumentality that Mr. Henry and some of his comrades were saved from death and conveyed east to the regions of civilization.

Of Mr. Henry's narrow escapes we give the following succinct account. Instead of attending the ball play of the Indians he spent the day writing letters to his friends, as a canoe was to leave for the East the following day. While thus engaged, he heard an Indian war cry and a noise of general confusion. Looking out of the window, he saw a crowd of Indians within the fort, that is, within the village palisade, who were cutting down and scalping every Englishman they found. He seized a fowling-piece which he had at hand, and waited a moment for the signal, the drum beat to arms. In that dreadful interval he saw several of his countrymen fall under the tomahawk and struggle between the knees of an Indian who held him in this manner to scalp him while still alive. Mr. Henry heard no signal to arms; and seeing that it was useless to undertake to resist 400 Indians, he thought only of shelter for himself. He saw many of the Canadian inhabitants of the fort calmly looking on, neither opposing the Indians nor suffering injury, and he therefore concluded he might find safety in some of their houses. He stealthily ran to one occupied by Mr. Langlade and family, who were at their windows beholding the bloody scene. Mr. L. scarcely dared to harbor him, but a Pawnee slave of the former concealed him in the garret, locked the stairway door and took away the key. In this situation Mr. Henry obtained through an aperture a view

of what was going on without. He saw the dead scalped and mangled, the dying in writhing agony under the insatiate knife and tomahawk, and the savages drinking human blood from the hollow of their joined hands! Mr. Henry almost felt as if he were a victim himself, so intense were his sufferings. Soon the Indian fiends began to halloo, "All is finished!" At this instant Henry heard some of the Indians enter the house in which he had taken shelter. The garret was separated from the room below by only a layer of single boards, and Mr. Henry heard all that was said. As soon as the Indians entered they inquired whether there were any Englishmen in the house. Mr. Langlade replied that he could not say; they might examine for themselves. He then conducted them to the garret door. As the door was locked, a moment of time was snatched by Mr. Henry to crawl into a heap of birch-bark vessels in a dark corner; and although several Indians searched around the garret, one of them coming within arm's length of the sweating prisoner, they went out satisfied that no Englishman was there.

As Mr. Henry was passing the succeeding night in this room he could think of no possible chance of escape from the country. He was out of provisions, the nearest post was Detroit, 400 miles away, and the route thither lay through the enemy's country. The next morning he heard Indian voices below informing Mr. Langlade that they had not found an Englishman named Henry among the dead, and that they believed him to be somewhere concealed. Mrs. L., believing that the safety of the household depended on giving up the refugee to his pursuers, prevailed on her husband to lead the Indians up stairs, to the room of Mr. H. The latter was saved from instant death by one of the savages adopting him as a "brother," in the place of one lost. The Indians were all mad with liquor, however, and Mr. H. again very narrowly escaped death. An hour afterward he was taken out of the fort by an Indian indebted to him for goods, and was under the uplifted knife of the savage when he suddenly broke away from him and made back to Mr. Langlade's house, barely escaping the knife of the Indian the whole distance. The next day he, with three other prisoners, were taken in a canoe toward Lake Michigan, and at Fox Point, 18 miles distant, the Ottawas rescued the whites, through spite at the Chippewas, saying that the latter contemplated killing and eating them; but the next day they were returned to the Chippewas, as the result of some kind of agreement about the conduct of the war. He was rescued again by an old friendly Indian claiming him as a brother. The next morning he saw the dead bodies of seven whites dragged forth from the prison lodge he had just occupied. The fattest of these dead bodies was actually served up and feasted on, directly before the eyes of Mr. Henry.

Through the partiality of the Ottawas and complications of military affairs among the Indians, Mr. Henry, after severe exposures and many more thrilling escapes, was finally landed within territory occupied by whites.



GEN. ARTHUR ST. CLAIR.

For more than a year after the massacre, Michilimackinac was occupied only by wood rangers and Indians; then, after the treaty, Capt. Howard was sent with troops to take possession.

SIEGE OF DETROIT.

In the spring of 1763 Pontiac determined to take Detroit by an ingenious assault. He had his men file off their guns so that they would be short enough to conceal under their blanket clothing as they entered the fortification. A Canadian woman who went over to their village on the east side of the river to obtain some venison, saw them thus at work on their guns, and suspected they were preparing for an attack on the whites. She told her neighbors what she had seen, and one of them informed the commandant, Major Gladwyn, who at first slighted the advice, but before another day passed he had full knowledge of the plot. There is a legend that a beautiful Chippewa girl, well known to Gladwyn, divulged to him the scheme which the Indians had in view, namely, that the next day Pontiac would come to the fort with 60 of his chiefs, each armed with a gun cut short and hidden under his blanket; that Pontiac would demand a council, deliver a speech, offer a peace-belt of wampum, holding it in a reversed position as the signal for attack; that the chiefs, sitting upon the ground, would then spring up and fire upon the officers, and the Indians out in the streets would next fall upon the garrison, and kill every Englishman, but sparing all the French.

Gladwyn accordingly put the place in a state of defense as well as he could, and arranged for a quiet reception of the Indians and a sudden attack upon them when he should give a signal. At 10 o'clock, May 7, according to the girl's prediction, the Indians came, entered the fort and proceeded with the programme, but with some hesitation, as they saw their plot had been discovered. Pontiac made his speech, professing friendship for the English, etc., and without giving his signal for attack, sat down, and heard Major Gladwyn's reply, who suffered him and his men to retire unmolested. He probably feared to take them as prisoners, as war was not actually commenced. The next day Pontiac determined to try again, but was refused entrance at the gate unless he should come in alone. He turned away in a rage, and in a few minutes some of his men commenced the peculiarly Indian work of attacking an innocent household and murdering them, just beyond the range of British guns. Another squad murdered an Englishman on an island at a little distance. Pontiac did not authorize these proceedings, but retired across the river and ordered preparations to be made for taking the fort by direct assault, the headquarters of the camp to be on "Bloody run" west of the river. Meanwhile the garrison was kept in readiness for any outbreak. The very next day Pontiac, having received reinforcements from the Chippewas of Saginaw Bay, commenced the attack, but was repulsed; no deaths

upon either side. Gladwyn sent embassadors to arrange for peace, but Pontiac, although professing to be willing in a general way to conclude peace, would not agree to any particular proposition. A number of Canadians visited the fort and warned the commandant to evacuate, as 1,500 or more Indians would storm the place in an hour; and soon afterward a Canadian came with a summons from Pontiac, demanding Gladwyn to surrender the post at once, and promising that, in case of compliance, he and his men would be allowed to go on board their vessels unmolested, leaving their arms and effects behind. To both these advices Major Gladwyn gave a flat refusal.

Only three weeks' provisions were within the fort, and the garrison was in a deplorable condition. A few Canadians, however, from across the river, sent some provisions occasionally, by night. Had it not been for this timely assistance, the garrison would doubtless have had to abandon the fort. The Indians themselves soon began to suffer from hunger, as they had not prepared for a long siege; but Pontiac, after some maraudings upon the French settlers had been made, issued "promises to pay" on birch bark, with which he pacified the residents. He subsequently redeemed all these notes. About the end of July Capt. Dalzell arrived from Niagara with re-enforcements and provisions, and persuaded Gladwyn to undertake an aggressive movement against Pontiac. Dalzell was detailed for the purpose of attacking the camp at Parent's creek, a mile and a half away, but being delayed a day, Pontiac learned of his movements and prepared his men to contest his march. On the next morning, July 31, before day-break, Dalzell went out with 250 men, but was repulsed with a loss of 59 killed and wounded, while the Indians lost less than half that number. Parent's creek was afterward known as "Bloody run."

Shortly afterward, the schooner "Gladwyn," on its return from Niagara with ammunition and provisions, anchored about nine miles below Detroit for the night, when in the darkness about 300 Indians in canoes came quietly upon the vessel and very nearly succeeded in taking it. Slaughter proceeded vigorously until the mate gave orders to his men to blow up the schooner, when the Indians, understanding the design, fled precipitately, plunging into the water and swimming ashore. This desperate command saved the crew, and the schooner succeeded in reaching the post with the much needed supply of provisions.

By this time, September, most of the tribes around Detroit were disposed to sue for peace. A truce being obtained, Gladwyn laid in provisions for the winter, while Pontiac retired with his chiefs to the Maumee country, only to prepare for a resumption of war the next spring. He or his allies the next season carried on a petty warfare until in August, when the garrison, now worn out and reduced, were relieved by fresh troops, Major Bradstreet commanding. Pontiac retired to the Maumee again, still to stir up hate against the British. Meanwhile the Indians near Detroit,

scarcely comprehending what they were doing, were induced by Bradstreet to declare themselves subjects of Great Britain. An embassy sent to Pontiac induced him also to cease belligerent operations against the British.

In 1769 the great chief and warrior, Pontiac, was killed in Illinois by a Kaskaskia Indian, for a barrel of whisky offered by an Englishman named Williamson.

The British at Detroit now changed their policy somewhat, and endeavored to conciliate the Indians, paying them for land and encouraging French settlements in the vicinity. This encouragement was exhibited, in part, in showing some partiality to French customs.

At this time the fur trade was considerably revived, the principal point of shipment being the Grand Portage of Lake Superior. The charter boundaries of the two companies, the Hudson's Bay and the Northwest, not having been very well defined, the employes of the respective companies often came into conflict. Lord Selkirk, the head of the former company, ended the difficulty by uniting the stock of both companies. An attempt was also made to mine and ship copper, but the project was found too expensive.

AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

By this important struggle the territory of the present State of Michigan was but little affected, the posts of Detroit and Mackinaw being the principal points whence the British operated among the Indians to prejudice them against the "Americans," going so far as to pay a reward for scalps, which the savages of course hesitated not to take from defenseless inhabitants. The expeditions made by the Indians for this purpose were even supported sometimes by the regular troops and local militia. One of these joint expeditions, commanded by Capt. Byrd, set out from Detroit to attack Louisville, Ky. It proceeded in boats as far as it could ascend the Maumee, and thence crossed to the Ohio river, on which stream Ruddle's Station was situated, which surrendered at once, without fighting, under the promise of being protected from the Indians; but this promise was broken and all the prisoners massacred.

Another expedition, under Gov. Hamilton, the commandant at Detroit, started out in 1778, and appeared at Vincennes, Ind., with a force of 30 regulars, 50 French volunteers and about 400 Indians. At this fort the garrison consisted only of Capt. Helm and one soldier, named Henry. Seeing the troops at a distance, they loaded a cannon, which they placed in the open gateway; and Capt. Helm stood by the cannon with a lighted match. When Hamilton with his army approached within hailing distance, Helm called out with a loud voice, "Halt!" This show of resistance made Hamilton stop and demand a surrender of the garrison. "No man," exclaimed Helm, with an oath, "enters here until I know the terms." Hamilton replied, "You shall have the honors of war." Helm thereupon

surrendered the fort, and the whole garrison, consisting of the two already named (!), marched out and received the customary marks of respect for their brave defense. Hamilton was soon afterward made to surrender this place to Gen. George Rogers Clark, the ablest American defender in the West. The British soldiers were allowed to return to Detroit; but their commander, who was known to have been active in instigating Indian barbarities, was put in irons and sent to Virginia as a prisoner of war.

The English at Detroit suspected that a certain settlement of pious Moravian missionaries on the Muskingum river were aiding the American cause, and they called a conference at Niagara and urged the Iroquois to break up the Indian congregation which had collected under these missionaries; but the Iroquois declined to concern themselves so deeply in white men's quarrels, and sent a message to the Chippewas and Ottawas, requesting them to "make soup" of the Indian congregation on the Muskingum.

These Moravian missionaries came to Detroit in 1781, before De Peyster, the commandant. A war council was held, and the council-house completely filled with Indians. Capt. Pike, an Indian chief, addressed the assembly and told the commandant that the English might fight the Americans if they chose; it was their cause, not his; that they had raised a quarrel among themselves, and it was their business to fight it out. They had set him on the Americans as the hunter sets his dog upon the game. By the side of the British commander stood another war chief, with a stick in his hand four feet in length, strung with American scalps. This warrior followed Capt. Pike, saying: "Now, father, here is what has been done with the hatchet you gave me. I have made the use of it you ordered me to do, and found it sharp."

The events just related are specimens of what occurred at and in connection with Detroit from the close of Pontiac's war until a number of years after the establishment of American independence. When the treaty of peace was signed at Versailles in 1783, the British on the frontier reduced their aggressive policy somewhat, but they continued to occupy the lake posts until 1796, on the claim that the lake region was not designed to be included in the treaty by the commissioners, probably on account of their ignorance of the geography of the region. Meanwhile the Indians extensively organized for depredation upon the Americans, and continued to harass them at every point.

During this period Alex. McKenzie, an agent of the British government, visited Detroit, painted like an Indian, and said that he was just from the upper lakes, and that the tribes in that region were all in arms against any further immigration of Americans, and were ready to attack the infant settlements in Ohio. His statements had the desired effect; and, encouraged also by an agent from the Spanish settlements on the Mississippi, the Indians organized a great confederacy against the United States. To put this down, Gen. Harmar was first sent out by the Government, with 1,400 men;

but he imprudently divided his army, and he was taken by surprise and defeated by a body of Indians under "Little Turtle." Gen. Arthur St. Clair was next sent out, with 2,000 men, and he suffered a like fate. Then Gen. Anthony Wayne was sent West with a still larger army, and on the Maumee he gained an easy victory over the Indians, within a few miles of a British post. He finally concluded a treaty with the Indians at Greenville, which broke up the whole confederacy. The British soon afterward gave up Detroit and Mackinaw.

"It was a considerable time before the Territory of Michigan, now in the possession of the United States, was improved or altered by the increase of settlements. The Canadian French continued to form the principal part of its population. The interior of the country was but little known, except by the Indians and the fur traders. The Indian title not being fully extinguished, no lands were brought into market, and consequently the settlements increased but slowly. The State of Michigan at this time constituted simply the county of Wayne in Northwest Territory. It sent one Representative to the Legislature of that Territory, which was held at Chillicothe. A court of common pleas was organized for the county, and the General Court of the whole Territory sometimes met at Detroit. No roads had as yet been constructed through the interior, nor were there any settlements except on the frontiers. The habits of the people were essentially military, and but little attention was paid to agriculture except by the French peasantry. A representation was sent to the General Assembly of the Northwest Territory at Chillicothe until 1800, when Indiana was erected into a separate Territory. Two years later Michigan was annexed to Indiana Territory; but in 1805 Michigan separated, and William Hull appointed its first Governor."—*Tuttle's Hist. Mich.*

The British revived the old prejudices that the Americans intended to drive the Indians out of the country, and the latter, under the lead of Tecumseh and his brother Elkswatawa, "the prophet," organized again on an extensive scale to make war upon the Americans. The great idea of Tecumseh's life was a universal confederacy of all the Indian tribes north and south to resist the invasion of the whites; and his plan was to surprise them at all their posts throughout the country and capture them by the first assault. At this time the entire white population of Michigan was about 4,800, four-fifths of whom were French and the remainder Americans. The settlements were situated on the rivers Miami and Raisin, on the Huron of Lake Erie, on the Ecorse, Rouge and Detroit rivers, on the Huron of St. Clair, on the St. Clair river and Mackinaw island. Besides, there were here and there a group of huts belonging to the French fur traders. The villages on the Maumee, the Raisin and the Huron of Lake Erie contained a population of about 1,300; the settlements at Detroit and northward had about 2,200; Mackinaw about 1,000. Detroit was garrisoned by 94 men and Mackinaw by 79.



TRAPPING.

TECUMSEH.

If one should inquire who has been the greatest Indian, the most noted, the "principal Indian" in North America since its discovery by Columbus, we would be obliged to answer, Tecumseh. For all those qualities which elevate a man far above his race; for talent, tact, skill and bravery as a warrior; for high-minded, honorable and chivalrous bearing as a man; in a word, for all those elements of greatness which place him a long way above his fellows in savage life, the name and fame of Tecumseh will go down to posterity in the West as one of the most celebrated of the aborigines of this continent,—as one who had no equal among the tribes that dwelt in the country drained by the Mississippi. Born to command himself, he used all the appliances that would stimulate the courage and nerve the valor of his followers. Always in the front rank of battle, his followers blindly followed his lead, and as his war-cry rang clear above the din and noise of the battle-field, the Shawnee warriors, as they rushed on to victory or the grave, rallied around him, foemen worthy of the steel of the most gallant commander that ever entered the lists in defense of his altar or his home.

The tribe to which Tecumseh, or Tecumtha, as some write it, belonged, was the Shawnee, or Shawanee. The tradition of the nation held that they originally came from the Gulf of Mexico; that they wended their way up the Mississippi and the Ohio, and settled at or near the present site of Shawneetown, Ill., whence they removed to the upper Wabash. In the latter place, at any rate, they were found early in the 18th century, and were known as the "bravest of the brave." This tribe has uniformly been the bitter enemy of the white man, and in every contest with our people has exhibited a degree of skill and strategy that should characterize the most dangerous foe.

Tecumseh's notoriety and that of his brother, the Prophet, mutually served to establish and strengthen each other. While the Prophet had unlimited power, spiritual and temporal, he distributed his greatness in all the departments of Indian life with a kind of fanaticism that magnetically aroused the religious and superstitious passions, not only of his own followers, but also of all the tribes in

this part of the country; but Tecumseh concentrated his greatness upon the more practical and business affairs of military conquest. It is doubted whether he was really a sincere believer in the pretensions of his fanatic brother; if he did not believe in the pretentious feature of them he had the shrewdness to keep his unbelief to himself, knowing that religious fanaticism was one of the strongest impulses to reckless bravery.

During his sojourn in the Northwestern Territory, it was Tecumseh's uppermost desire of life to confederate all the Indian tribes of the country together against the whites, to maintain their choice hunting-grounds. All his public policy converged toward this single end. In his vast scheme he comprised even all the Indians in the Gulf country,—all in America west of the Alleghany mountains. He held, as a subordinate principle, that the Great Spirit had given the Indian race all these hunting-grounds to keep in common, and that no Indian or tribe could cede any portion of the land to the whites without the consent of all the tribes. Hence, in all his councils with the whites he ever maintained that the treaties were null and void.

When he met Harrison at Vincennes in council the last time, and, as he was invited by that General to take a seat with him on the platform, he hesitated; Harrison insisted, saying that it was the "wish of their Great Father, the President of the United States, that he should do so." The chief paused a moment, raised his tall and commanding form to its greatest height, surveyed the troops and crowd around him, fixed his keen eyes upon Gov. Harrison, and then turning them to the sky above, and pointing toward heaven with his sinewy arm in a manner indicative of supreme contempt for the paternity assigned him, said in clarion tones: "My father? The sun is my father, the earth is my mother, and on her bosom I will recline." He then stretched himself, with his warriors, on the green sward. The effect was electrical, and for some moments there was perfect silence.

The Governor, then, through an interpreter, told him that he understood he had some complaints to make and redress to ask, etc., and that he wished to investigate the matter and make restitution wherever it might be decided it should be done. As soon as the Governor was through with this introductory speech, the stately warrior arose, tall, athletic, manly, dignified and graceful, and with a voice at first low, but distinct and musical, commenced a reply. As he warmed up with his subject his clear tones might be heard,

as if " trumpet-tongued," to the utmost limits of the assembly. The most perfect silence prevailed, except when his warriors gave their guttural assent to some eloquent recital of the red man's wrong and the white man's injustice. Tecumseh recited the wrongs which his race had suffered from the time of the massacre of the Moravian Indians to the present; said he did not know how he could ever again be the friend of the white man; that the Great Spirit had given to the Indian all the land from the Miami to the Mississippi, and from the lakes to the Ohio, as a common property to all the tribes in these borders, and that the land could not and should not be sold without the consent of all; that all the tribes on the continent formed but one nation; that if the United States would not give up the lands they had bought of the Miamis and the other tribes, those united with him were determined to annihilate those tribes; that they were determined to have no more chiefs, but in future to be governed by their warriors; that unless the whites ceased their encroachments upon Indian lands, the fate of the Indians was sealed; they had been driven from the banks of the Delaware across the Alleghanies, and their possessions on the Wabash and the Illinois were now to be taken from them; that in a few years they would not have ground enough to bury their warriors on this side of the "Father of Waters;" that all would perish, all their possessions taken from them by fraud or force, unless they stopped the progress of the white man westward; that it must be a war of races in which one or the other must perish; that their tribes had been driven toward the setting sun like a galloping horse (ne-kat-a-kush-e ka-top-o-lin-to).

The Shawnee language, in which this most eminent Indian statesman spoke, excelled all other aboriginal tongues in its musical articulation; and the effect of Tecumseh's oratory on this occasion can be more easily imagined than described. Gov. Harrison, although as brave a soldier and General as any American, was overcome by this speech. He well knew Tecumseh's power and influence among all the tribes, knew his bravery, courage and determination, and knew that he meant what he said. When Tecumseh was done speaking there was a stillness throughout the assembly which was really painful; not a whisper was heard, and all eyes were turned from the speaker toward Gov. Harrison, who after a few moments came to himself, and recollecting many of the absurd statements of the great Indian orator, began a reply which was more logical, if not so eloquent. The Shawnees were attentive un-

til Harrison's interpreter began to translate his speech to the Miamis and Pottawatomies, when Tecumseh and his warriors sprang to their feet, brandishing their war-clubs and tomahawks. "Tell him," said Tecumseh, addressing the interpreter in Shawnee, "he lies." The interpreter undertook to convey this message to the Governor in smoother language, but Tecumseh noticed the effort and remonstrated, "No, no; tell him he lies." The warriors began to grow more excited, when Secretary Gibson ordered the American troops in arms to advance. This allayed the rising storm, and as soon as Tecumseh's "He lies" was literally interpreted to the Governor, the latter told Tecumseh through the interpreter to tell Tecumseh he would hold no further council with him.

Thus the assembly was broken up, and one can hardly imagine a more exciting scene. It would constitute the finest subject for a historical painting to adorn the rotunda of the capitol. The next day Tecumseh requested another interview with the Governor, which was granted on condition that he should make an apology to the Governor for his language the day before. This he made through the interpreter. Measures for defense and protection were taken, however, lest there should be another outbreak. Two companies of militia were ordered from the country, and the one in town added to them, while the Governor and his friends went into council fully armed and prepared for any contingency. On this occasion the conduct of Tecumseh was entirely different from that of the day before. Firm and intrepid, showing not the slightest fear or alarm, surrounded with a military force four times his own, he preserved the utmost composure and equanimity. No one would have supposed that he could have been the principal actor in the thrilling scene of the previous day. He claimed that half the Americans were in sympathy with him. He also said that whites had informed him that Gov. Harrison had purchased land from the Indians without any authority from the Government; that he, Harrison, had but two years more to remain in office, and that if he, Tecumseh, could prevail upon the Indians who sold the lands not to receive their annuities for that time, and the present Governor displaced by a good man as his successor, the latter would restore to the Indians all the lands purchased from them.

The Wyandots, Kickapoos, Pottawatomies, Ottawas and the Winnebagoes, through their respective spokesmen, declared their adherence to the great Shawnee warrior and statesman. Gov. Harrison then told them that he would send Tecumseh's speech to the Presi-

dent of the United States and return the answer to the Indians as soon as it was received. Tecumseh then declared that he and his allies were determined that the old boundary line should continue; and that if the whites crossed it, it would be at their peril. Gov. Harrison replied that he would be equally plain with him and state that the President would never allow that the lands on the Wabash were the property of any other tribes than those who had occupied them since the white people first came to America; and as the title to the lands lately purchased was derived from those tribes by a fair purchase, he might rest assured that the right of the United States would be supported by the sword. "So be it," was the stern and haughty reply of the Shawnee chieftan, as he and his braves took leave of the Governor and wended their way in Indian file to their camping ground.

Thus ended the last conference on earth between the chivalrous Tecumseh and the hero of the battle of Tippecanoe. The bones of the first lie bleaching on the battle-field of the Thames, and those of the last in a mausoleum on the banks of the Ohio; each struggled for the mastery of his race, and each no doubt was equally honest and patriotic in his purposes. The weak yielded to the strong, the defenseless to the powerful, and the hunting-ground of the Shawnee is all occupied by his enemy.

Tecumseh, with four of his braves, immediately embarked in a birch canoe, descended the Wabash, and went on to the South to unite the tribes of that country in a general system of self-defense against the encroachment of the whites. His emblem was a disjointed snake, with the motto, "Join or die!" In union alone was strength.

Before Tecumseh left the Prophet's town at the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, on his excursion to the South, he had a definite understanding with his brother and the chieftains of the other tribes in the Wabash country, that they should preserve perfect peace with the whites until his arrangements were completed for a confederacy of the tribes on both sides of the Ohio and on the Mississippi river; but it seems that while he was in the South engaged in his work of uniting the tribes of that country some of the Northern tribes showed signs of fight and precipitated Harrison into that campaign which ended in the battle of Tippecanoe and the total route of the Indians. Tecumseh, on his return from the South, learning what had happened, was overcome with chagrin, disappointment and anger, and accused his brother of duplicity and coward-



TECUMSEH.

ice; indeed, it is said that he never forgave him to the day of his death. A short time afterward, on the breaking out of the war of Great Britain, he joined Proctor, at Malden, with a party of his warriors, and was killed at the battle of the Thames, Oct. 5, 1813, by a Mr. Wheatty, as we are positively informed by Mr. A. J. James, now a resident of La Harpe township, Hancock county, Ill., whose father-in-law, John Pigman, of Coshocton county, Ohio, was an eye witness. Gen. Johnson has generally had the credit of killing Tecumseh.

OKEMOS.

"Old" Okemos, a nephew of Pontiac and once the chief of the Chippewas, was born at or near Knagg's Station, on the Shiawassee river, where the Chicago and Grand Trunk Railroad crosses that stream. The date is shrouded in mystery. At the time of his death he was said to be a centenarian. The earliest account we have of him is that he took the war-path in 1796. Judge Littlejohn, in his "Legends of the Northwest," introduces him to the reader in 1803. The battle of Sandusky, in which Okemos took an active part, was the great event of his life, and this it was that gave him his chieftainship and caused him to be revered by his tribe. Concerning that event he himself used to say:

"Myself and cousin, Man-a-to-corb-way, with 16 other braves enlisted under the British flag, formed a scouting or war party, left the upper Raisin, and made our rendezvous at Sandusky. One morning while lying in ambush near a road lately cut for the passage of the American army and supply wagons, we saw 20 cavalrymen approaching us. Our ambush was located on a slight ridge, with brush directly in our front. We immediately decided to attack the Americans, although they outnumbered us. Our plan was first to fire and cripple them, and then make a dash with the tomahawk. We waited until they approached so near that we could count the buttons on their coats, when firing commenced. The cavalry-men with drawn sabers immediately charged upon the Indians. The plumes upon the hats of the cavalry-men looked like a flock of a thousand pigeons just hovering for a lighting."

Okemos and his cousin fought side by side, loading and firing while dodging from one cover to another. In less than ten minutes after the firing began the sound of a bugle was heard, and casting their eyes in the direction of the sound, they saw the road and woods filled with cavalry. The small party of Indians were immediately surrounded and every man cut down. All were left for dead on the field. Okemos and his cousin both had their skulls cloven and their bodies gashed in a fearful manner. The cavalrymen, before leaving the field, in order to be sure life was extinct, would lean forward from their horses and pierce the chests of the Indians, even into their lungs. The last that Okemos remembered was that after emptying one saddle, and springing toward another

soldier with clubbed rifle raised to strike, his head felt as if it were pierced with red-hot iron, and he went down from a heavy saber-cut. All knowledge ceased from this time until many moons afterward, when he found himself being nursed by the squaws of his friends, who had found him on the battle-field two or three days afterward. The squaws thought all were dead, but upon moving the bodies of Okemos and his cousin, signs of life appeared, and they were taken to a place of safety and finally restored to partial health. Okemos never afterward took part in war, this battle having satisfied him that "white man was a heap powerful."

Shortly after his recovery he solicited Col. Godfroy to intercede with Gen. Cass, and he and other chiefs made a treaty with the Americans, which was faithfully kept.

The next we hear of the old chieftain, he had settled with his tribe on the banks of the Shiawassee, near the place of his birth, where for many years, up to 1837-'8, he was engaged in the peaceful vocation of hunting, fishing and trading with the white man. About this time the small-pox broke out in his tribe, which, together with the influx of white settlers who destroyed their hunting-grounds, scattered their bands. The plaintive, soft notes of the wooing young hunter's flute, made of red alder, and the sound of the tom-tom at council fires and village feasts were heard no more along the banks of our inland streams. Okemos became a mendicant, and many a hearty meal has the old Indian received from his friends among the whites. He was five feet four inches high, lithe, wiry, active, intelligent and possessed undoubted bravery; but in conversation he hesitated and mumbled his words. Previous to the breaking up of his band in 1837-'8, his usual dress consisted of a blanket coat with belt, steel pipe, hatchet, tomahawk and a heavy, long, English hunting-knife stuck in his belt in front, with a large bone handle prominent outside the sheath. He painted his cheeks and forehead with vermilion, wore a shawl around his head turban fashion, and leggins. He died at his wigwam a few miles from Lansing, and was buried Dec. 5, 1858, at Shimnicon, an Indian settlement in Ionia county. His coffin was extremely rude, and in it were placed a pipe, tobacco, hunting-knife, bird's wings, provisions, etc. An ambrotype picture was taken of this eminent Indian in 1857, and has ever since been in the possession of O. A. Jenison at Lansing, from whom we obtain the above account.

HULL'S SURRENDER.

Now we have to record an unexplained mystery, which no historian of Michigan can omit, namely, the surrender of Detroit to the British by Gen. Hull, when his forces were not in action and were far more powerful than the enemy. He was either a coward or a traitor, or both. The commander of the British forces, Gen. Brock, triumphantly took possession of the fort, left a small garrison under Col. Proctor, and returned to the seat of his government.

In 12 days he had moved with a small army 250 miles against the enemy, effected the surrender of a strong fort and well equipped army of 2,300 effective men, and one of the Territories of the United States. Hull and the regular troops were taken to Montreal, and the militia were sent to their homes.

In the capitulation Gen. Hull also surrendered Fort Dearborn at Chicago, commanding Capt. Heald of that place to evacuate and retreat to Fort Wayne. In obedience to this order the Captain started from the fort with his forces; but no sooner were they outside the walls than they were attacked by a large force of Indians, who took them prisoners and then proceeded to massacre them, killing 38 out of the 66 soldiers, even some of the women and children, two of the former and 12 of the latter. Capt. Wells, a white man who had been brought up among the Indians, but espoused the white man's cause, was killed in the massacre.

Jan. 3, 1814, Gen. Hull appeared before a court-martial at Albany, N. Y., where Gen. Dearborn was president. The accused made no objection to the constitution and jurisdiction of this court; its sessions were protracted and every facility was given the accused to make his defense. The three charges against him were treason, cowardice and neglect of duty. Hull was finally acquitted of the high crime of treason, but he was found guilty of the other charges and sentenced to be shot; but by reason of his services in the Revolution and his advanced age the court recommended him to the mercy of the President, who approved the finding of the court but remitted the execution of the sentence and dismissed Hull from the service. The accused wrote a long defense, in which he enumerates many things too tedious to relate here. Even before he was sent to Detroit he was rather opposed to the policy of the Government toward the British of Canada; and, besides, he had been kindly treated by British officers, who helped him across the frontier. Again, the general Government was unreasonably slow to inform the General of the declaration of war which had been made against Great Britain, and very slow to forward troops and supplies. Many things can be said on both sides; but historians generally approve the judgment of the court in his case, as well as of the executive clemency of the President.

PERRY'S VICTORY.

The lake communication of Michigan with the East, having been in the hands of the British since Hull's surrender, was cut off by Com. Perry, who obtained a signal naval victory over the British on Lake Erie Sept. 10, 1813. The Commodore built his fleet at Erie, Pa., under great disadvantages. The bar at the mouth of the harbor would not permit the vessels to pass out with their armament on board. For some time after the fleet was ready to sail, the British commodore continued to hover off the harbor, well knowing it must either remain there inactive or venture out with almost

a certainty of defeat. During this blockade, Com. Perry had no alternative but to ride at anchor at Erie; but early in September the enemy relaxed his vigilance and withdrew to the upper end of the lake. Perry then slipped out beyond the bar and fitted his vessels for action. The British fleet opposed to Com. Perry consisted of the ships "Detroit," carrying 19 guns; the "Queen Charlotte," 17 guns; the schooner "Lady Prevost," 13 guns; the brig "Hunter," ten guns; the sloop "Little Belt," three guns; and the schooner "Chippewa," one gun and two swivels; and this fleet was commanded by a veteran officer of tried skill and valor.

At sunrise, Sept. 10, while at anchor at Put-in-Bay, the Commodore espied the enemy toward the head of the lake, and he immediately sailed up and commenced action. His flag vessel, the Lawrence, was engaged with the whole force of the enemy for nearly two hours before the wind permitted the other vessels to come in proper position to help. The crew of this vessel continued the fight until every one of them was either killed or wounded, all the rigging torn to pieces and every gun dismantled. Now comes the daring feat of the engagement which makes Perry a hero. He caused his boat to be lowered, in which he rowed to the Niagara amid the storm of shot and shell raging around him. This vessel he sailed through the enemy's fleet with a swelling breeze, pouring in her broadsides upon their ships and forcing them to surrender in rapid succession, until all were taken. The smaller vessels of his fleet helped in this action, among which was one commanded by the brave and faithful Capt. Elliott. This victory was one of the most decisive in all the annals of American history. It opened the lake to Gen. Wm. H. Harrison, who had been operating in Indiana and Ohio, and who now crossed with his army to Canada, where he had a short campaign, terminated by the battle of the Moravian towns, by which the enemy were driven from the northwestern frontier. A detachment of his army occupied Detroit Sept. 29, 1813, and Oct. 18 an armistice was concluded with the Indians, thus restoring tranquillity to the Territory of Michigan. Soon afterward Gen. Harrison left Gen. Cass in command at Detroit and moved with the main body of his army down to the Niagara frontier.

Perry's brilliant success gave to the Americans the uncontrolled command of the lake, and Sept. 23 their fleet landed 1,200 men near Malden. Col. Proctor, however, had previously evacuated that post, after setting fire to the fort and public storehouses. Com. Perry in the meantime passed up to Detroit with the "Ariel" to assist in the occupation of that town, while Capt. Elliott, with the "Lady Prevost," the "Scorpion," and the "Tigress," advanced into Lake St. Clair to intercept the enemy's stores. Thus Gen. Harrison, on his arrival at Detroit and Malden, found both places abandoned by the enemy, and was met by the Canadians asking for his protection. Tecumseh proposed to the British commander that they should hazard an engagement at Mal-

den; but the latter foresaw that he should be exposed to the fire of the American fleet in that position, and therefore resolved to march to the Moravian towns upon the Thames, near St. Clair lake, above Detroit, and there try the chance of a battle. His force at this time consisted of about 900 regular troops, and 1,500 Indians commanded by Tecumseh. The American army amounted to about 2,700 men, of whom 120 were regulars, a considerable number of militia, about 30 Indians, and the remainder Kentucky riflemen, well mounted, and mainly young men, full of ardor, and burning with a desire to revenge the massacre of their friends and relatives at the River Raisin.

During the following winter there were no military movements, except an incursion into the interior of the upper province by Maj. Holmes, who was attacked near Stony creek, and maintained his ground with bravery.

CLOSE OF THE WAR.

The war with Great Britain was now (November, 1813) practically closed, so far as the Northwest was concerned, but the post at Mackinaw yet remained in the hands of the enemy, and active steps were taken to dispossess the English of this point and drive them wholly from the domain of the United States. The first effort to start an expedition failed; but in the summer of 1814 a well-equipped force of two sloops of war, several schooners and 750 land militia, under the command of Com. Sinclair and Lieut.-Col. Croghan, started for the north. Contrary, however, to the advice of experienced men, the commanders concluded to visit St. Joseph first, and the British at Mackinaw heard of their coming and prepared themselves. The consequence was a failure to take the place. Major Holmes was killed, and the Winnebago Indians, from Green Bay, allies of the British, actually cut out the heart and livers from the American slain and cooked and ate them! Com. Sinclair afterward made some arrangements to starve out the post, but his vessels were captured and the British then remained secure in the possession of the place until the treaty of peace the following winter.

The war with England formally closed on Dec. 24, 1814, when a treaty of peace was signed at Ghent. The 9th article of the treaty required the United States to put an end to hostilities with all tribes or nations of Indians with whom they had been at war; to restore to such tribes or nations respectively all the rights and possessions to which they were entitled in 1811, before the war, on condition that such Indians should agree to desist from all hostilities against the United States. But in February, just before the treaty was sanctioned by our Government, there were signs of Indians accumulating arms and ammunition, and a cautionary order was therefore issued to have all the white forces in readiness for an attack by the Indians; but the attack was not made. During



PONTIAC.

the ensuing summer and fall the United States Government acquainted the Indians with the provisions of the treaty, and entered into subordinate treaties of peace with the principal tribes.

Just before the treaty of Spring Wells (near Detroit) was signed, the Shawanee Prophet retired to Canada, declaring his resolution to abide by any treaty which the chiefs might sign. Some time afterward he returned to the Shawanee settlement in Ohio, and lastly to the west of the Mississippi, where he died, in 1834. The British Government allowed him a pension from 1813 until his death.

POLITICAL.

Previous to the formation of the Northwestern Territory, the country within its bounds was claimed by several of the Eastern States, on the ground that it was included within the limits indicated by their charters from the English crown. In answer to the wishes of the Government and people, these States in a patriotic spirit surrendered their claims to this extensive territory, that it might constitute a common fund to aid in the payment of the national debt. To prepare the way for this cession, a law had been passed in October, 1780, that the territory so to be ceded should be disposed of for the common benefit of the whole Union; that the States erected therein should be of suitable extent, not less than 100 nor more than 150 miles square; and that any expenses that might be incurred in recovering the posts then in the hands of the British should be reimbursed. New York released her claims to Congress March 1, 1781; Virginia, March 1, 1784; Massachusetts, April 19, 1785, and Connecticut, Sept. 4, 1786.

Under the French and British dominion the points occupied on the eastern boundary of what is now the State of Michigan were considered a part of New France, or Canada. Detroit was known to the French as Fort Pontchartrain. The military commandant, under both governments, exercised a civil jurisdiction over the settlements surrounding their posts. In 1796, when the British garrisons at Detroit and Mackinaw were replaced by detachments by Gen. Wayne, Michigan became a part of the Northwestern Territory and was organized as the county of Wayne, entitled to one Representative in the General Assembly, held at Chillicothe.

In 1800, Indiana was made a separate Territory, embracing all the country west of the present State of Ohio and of an extension of the western line of that State due north to the territorial limits of the United States; in 1802, the peninsula was annexed to the Territory of Indiana, and in 1805 Michigan began a separate existence. That part of the Territory that lies east of a north and south line through the middle of Lake Michigan was formed into a distinct government, and the provisions of the ordinance of 1787 continued to regulate it. Under this constitution the executive power was invested in a governor, the judicial in three judges, and the

legislative in both united; the officers were appointed by the general Government, and their legislative authority was restricted to the adoption of laws from codes of the several States. This form of government was to continue until the Territory should contain 5,000 free white males of full age. It then became optional with the people to choose a legislative body, to be supported by them; but subsequent legislation by Congress more liberally provided a Legislature at the expense of the general Government and also added to privileges in the elective franchise and eligibility to office; as, for example, under the ordinance a freehold qualification was required, both on the part of the elector and of the elected.

The first officers of the Territory of Michigan were: Wm. Hull, Governor; Augustus B. Woodward, Chief Judge; Frederick Bates, Sr., Assistant Judge and Treasurer; John Griffin, Assistant Judge; Col. James May, Marshal; Abijah Hull, Surveyor; Peter Audrain, Clerk of the Legislative Board. May 5, 1807, Joseph Watson was appointed Legislative secretary; in November, 1806, Elijah Brush was appointed treasurer, to succeed Mr. Bates, and the books of the office were delivered over on the 26th of that month; and William McDowell Scott was appointed marshal in November, 1806, to succeed Col. May. The latter never held the office of judge of the Territory, but about 1800–'3 he was chief justice of the court of common pleas.

Augustus Brevoort Woodward was a native of Virginia; was appointed a judge of the Territory in 1805, his term of office expiring Feb. 1, 1824. He was soon after appointed judge of the Territory of Florida, and three years after that he died. The grand scheme of "Catholepistemiad," or State University of Michigan, with its numerous details described under sesquipedalian names from the Greek, owed its origin to Judge Woodward.

John Griffin was appointed assistant judge in 1807, his term of office expiring Feb. 1, 1824. He was a native of Virginia, and died in Philadelphia about 1840.

James Witherell was a native of Massachusetts; was appointed a judge of the Territory April 23, 1808, his term of office expiring Feb. 1, 1824, when he was re-appointed for four years, and Feb. 1, 1828, he was appointed Territorial secretary.

When in 1818 Illinois was admitted into the Union, all the territory lying north of that State and of Indiana was annexed to Michigan. In 1819, the Territory was authorized to elect a delegate to Congress, according to the present usage with reference to Territories; previous to this time, according to the ordinance 1787, a Territory was not entitled to a delegate until it entered upon the "second grade of Government," and the delegate was then to be chosen by the General Assembly.

In 1823 Congress abolished the legislative power of the governor and judges, and granted more enlarged ones to a council, to be composed of nine persons selected by the President of the United

States from eighteen chosen by the electors of the Territory; and by this law, also, eligibility to office was made co-extensive with the right of suffrage as established by the act of 1819; also the judicial term of office was limited to four years. In 1825 all county officers, except those of a judicial nature, were made elective, and the appointments which remained in the hands of the executive were made subject to the approval of the legislative council. In 1827 the electors were authorized to choose a number of persons for the legislative council, which was empowered to enact all laws not inconsistent with the ordinance of 1787. Their acts, however, were subject to abolishment by Congress and to veto by the territorial executives.

When Gen. Wm. Hull arrived at Detroit to assume his official duties as Governor, he found the town in ruins, it having been destroyed by fire. Whether it had been burned by design or accident was not known. The inhabitants were without food and shelter, camping in the open fields; still they were not discouraged, and soon commenced rebuilding their houses on the same site; Congress also kindly granted the sufferers the site of the old town of Detroit and 10,000 acres of land adjoining. A territorial militia was organized, and a code of laws was adopted similar to those of the original States. This code was signed by Gov. Hull, Augustus B. Woodward and Frederick Bates, judges of the Territory, and was called the "Woodward code."

At this time the bounds of the Territory embraced all the country on the American side of the Detroit river, east of the north and south line through the center of Lake Michigan. The Indian land claims had been partially extinguished previous to this period. By the treaty of Fort McIntosh in 1785, and that of Fort Harmar in 1787, extensive cessions had been either made or confirmed, and in 1807 the Indian titles to several tracts became entirely extinct. Settlements having been made under the French and English governments, with irregularity or absence of definite surveys and records, some confusion sprang up in regard to the titles to valuable tracts. Accordingly Congress established a Board of Commissioners to examine and settle these conflicting claims, and in 1807 another act was passed, confirming, to a certain extent, the titles of all such as had been in possession of the lands then occupied by them from the year 1796, the year of the final evacuation by the British garrisons. Other acts were subsequently passed, extending the same conditions to the settlements on the upper lakes.

As chief among the fathers of this State we may mention Gen. Lewis Cass, Stevens T. Mason, Augustus B. Woodward, John Norvell, Wm. Woodbridge, John Biddle, Wm. A. Fletcher, Elon Farnsworth, Solomon Sibley, Benj. B. Kircheval, John R. Williams, George Morrell, Daniel Goodwin, Augustus S. Porter, Benj. F. H. Witherell, Jonathan Shearer and Charles C. Trowbridge, all of Wayne county; Edmund Munday, James Kingsley and Alpheus Felch, of Washtenaw; Ross Wilkins and John J. Adam, of Lena-

wee; Warner Wing, Charles Noble and Austin E. Wing, of Monroe county; Randolph Manning, O. D. Richardson and James B. Hunt, of Oakland; Henry R. Schoolcraft, of Chippewa; Albert Miller, of the Saginaw Valley; John Stockton and Robert P. Eldridge, of Macomb; Lucius Lyon, Charles E. Stuart, Edwin H. Lothrop, Epaphroditus Ransom and Hezekiah G. Wells, of Kalamazoo; Isaac E. Crary, John D. Pierce and Oliver C. Comstock, of Calhoun; Kinsley S. Bingham, of Livingston; John S Barry, of St. Joseph; Charles W. Whipple, Calvin Britain and Thomas Fitzgerald, of Berrien; and George Redfield, of Cass. These men and their compeers shaped the policy of the State, and decided what should be its future. They originated all and established most of the great institutions which are the evidences of our advanced civilization, and of which we are so justly proud.

ADMINISTRATION OF GEN. CASS.

At the close of the war with Great Britain in 1814, an era of prosperity dawned upon the infant territory. Gen. Lewis Cass, who had served the Government with great distinction during the war, was appointed Governor. The condition of the people was very much reduced, the country was wild, and the British flag still waved over the fort at Mackinaw. There was nothing inviting to immigrants except the mere facts of the close of the war and the existence of a fertile soil and a good climate. The Indians were still dangerous, and the country was still comparatively remote from the centers of civilization and government. Such a set of circumstances was just the proper environment for the development of all those elements of the "sturdy pioneer" which we so often admire in writing up Western history. Here was the field for stout and brave men; here was the place for the birth and education of real Spartan men,—men of strength, moral courage and indomitable perseverance.

At first, Gen. Cass had also the care of a small portion of Canada opposite Detroit, and he had only 27 soldiers for defending Detroit against the hostile Indians and carrying on the whole government. Believing that a civil governor should not be encumbered also with military duty, he resigned his brigadier-generalship in the army. But as Governor he soon had occasion to exercise his military power, even to act on the field as commander, in chasing away marauding bands of Indians. The latter seemed to be particularly threatening at this time, endeavoring to make up in yelling and petty depredations what they lacked in sweeping victory over all the pale-faces.

In times of peace Gov. Cass had high notions of civilizing the Indians, encouraging the purchase of their lands, limiting their hunting grounds to a narrow compass, teaching them agriculture and mechanics and providing the means for their instruction and religious training. The policy of the French and English had been

to pacify them with presents and gewgaws, merely to obtain a temporary foothold for the purpose of carrying on the fur trade. Those benefited by the trade lived thousands of miles away and had no interest in the permanent development of the country. The United States Government, on the other hand, indorsed Gov. Cass' policy, which was to result in the development of the wealth of the country and the establishment of all the arts of peace. Gens. Cass and Harrison were accordingly empowered to treat with the Indians on the Miami and Wabash; and July 20 a treaty was signed with the Wyandots, Senecas, Shawnees, Miamis and Delawares, which restored comparative tranquillity. During the summer, however, there was Indian war enough to call out all of Gov. Cass' men, in aid of Gen. Brown on the Niagara. Indians can never remain long at peace, whatever may be the obligations they assume in treaty-making. Gov. Cass often headed his forces in person and drove the hostile tribes from place to place until they finally retreated to Saginaw.

An attempt was made to recover Mackinaw from the English in July of this year (1814), but the British works were too strong; however, the establishments at St. Joseph and at Sault Ste. Marie were destroyed. In the following winter the final treaty of peace was ratified between England and the United States. The population of the territory at this time was not over 5,000 or 6,000, scattered over a vast extent, and in a state of great destitution on account of the calamities of war. Scarcely a family, on resuming the duties of home, found more than the remnants of former wealth and comfort. Families had been broken up and dispersed; parents had been torn from their children, and children from each other; some had been slain on the battle-field, and others had been massacred by the ruthless savages. Laws had become a dead letter, and morals had suffered in the general wreck. Agriculture had been almost abandoned and commerce paralyzed; food and all necessaries of life were scarce, and luxuries unknown. Money was difficult to get, and the bank paper of Ohio, which was almost the sole circulating medium, was 25 per cent below par.

Such was the gloomy state of domestic affairs when Gen. Cass assumed the office of governor. Besides, he had the delicate task of aiding in legislation and of being at the same time the sole executive of the law. In 1817 he made an important treaty with the Indians, by which their title was extinguished to nearly all the land in Ohio, and a great portion in Indiana and Michigan. This treaty attached the isolated population of Michigan to the State of Ohio, made the Territorial government in a fuller sense an integral member of the federal Union, and removed all apprehension of a hostile confederacy among the Indian tribes along the lake and river frontier.

Hitherto there had not been a road in Michigan, except the military road along the Detroit river; but as the Indian settlements and lands could not now be interposed as a barrier, Gen. Cass called the



HUNTING PRAIRIE WOLVES IN AN EARLY DAY.

attention of Congress to the necessity of a military road from Detroit to Sandusky, through a trackless morass called the black swamp.

In the summer of this year, the first newspaper published in Michigan was started at Detroit. It was called the Detroit *Gazette*, and was published by Messrs. Sheldon & Reed, two enterprising young men, the former of whom published an interesting and valuable early history of Michigan.

The "*Western Sun*" was the first newspaper published in the Indiana Territory, now comprising the four great States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and the second in all that country once known as the "Northwestern Territory." It was commenced at Vincennes in 1803, by Elihu Stout, of Kentucky, and first called the *Indiana Gazette*, and July 4, 1804, was changed to the *Western Sun*. Mr. Stout continued the paper until 1845, amid many discouragements, when he was appointed postmaster at the place, and he sold out the office.

May 6, 1812, Congress passed an act requiring that 2,000,000 acres of land should be surveyed in the Territory of Louisiana, the same amount in the Territory of Illinois, and the same amount in the Territory of Michigan, in all 6,000,000 acres, to be set apart for the soldiers in the war with Great Britain. Each soldier was to have 160 acres of land, fit for cultivation. The surveyors under this law reported that there were no lands in Michigan fit for cultivation! This unconscionable report deterred immigration for many years, and the Government took the whole 6,000,000 acres from Illinois and Missouri. The language of that report is so remarkable that we must quote it:

"The country on the Indian boundary line, from the mouth of the Great Auglaize river and running thence for about 50 miles, is (with some few exceptions) low, wet land, with a very thick growth of underbrush, intermixed with very bad marshes, but generally very heavily timbered with beech, cottonwood, oak, etc.; thence continuing north and extending from the Indian boundary eastward, the number and extent of the swamps increase, with the addition of numbers of lakes, from 20 chains to two and three miles across. Many of the lakes have extensive marshes adjoining their margins, sometimes thickly covered with a species of pine called 'tamarack,' and other places covered with a coarse, high grass, and uniformly covered from six inches to three feet (and more at times) with water. The margins of these lakes are not the only places where swamps are found, for they are interspersed throughout the whole country and filled with water, as above stated, and varying in extent. The intermediate space between these swamps and lakes, which is probably near one-half of the country, is, with a very few exceptions, a poor, barren, sandy land on which scarcely any vegetation grows except very small, scrubby oaks. In many places that part which may be called dry land is composed of little, short sand-hills, forming a kind of deep basins, the bottoms of many

of which are composed of a marsh similar to the above described. The streams are generally narrow, and very deep compared with their width, the shores and bottoms of which are, with a very few exceptions, swampy beyond description; and it is with the utmost difficulty that a place can be found over which horses can be conveyed with safety.

"A circumstance peculiar to that country is exhibited in many of the marshes by their being thinly covered with a sward of grass, by walking on which evinced the existence of water or a very thin mud immediately under their covering, which sinks from six to eighteen inches from the pressure of the foot at every step, and at the same time rising before and behind the person passing over. The margins of many of the lakes and streams are in a similar situation, and in many places are literally afloat. On approaching the eastern part of the military lands, toward the private claims on the straights and lake, the country does not contain so many swamps and lakes, but the extreme sterility and barrenness of the soil continues the same. Taking the country altogether, so far as has been explored, and to all appearances, together with the information received concerning the balance, it is so bad there would not be more than one acre out of a hundred, if there would be one out of a thousand, that would in any case admit of cultivation."

It is probable that those Government surveyors made a lazy job of their duty and depended almost entirely upon the fur traders, who were interested in keeping settlers out of the country. But we must make allowance, too, for the universal ignorance existing at that time of the methods of developing the Western country which modern invention has brought to bear since the days of our forefathers. We must remember that our Western prairies were counted worth nothing, even by *all* the early settlers.

By the year 1818 some immigrants crowded in and further explored and tested the land; and in March, this year, Gov. Cass called for the views of the inhabitants upon the question of changing the civil authority by entering upon the second grade of Territorial government. A vote was taken and a majority were found to be against it; but for the purpose of facilitating immigration and settlement, Gov. Cass recommended to the Secretary of the Treasury that the lands in the district of Detroit be at once brought into market. The department immediately complied, and the lands were offered for sale the following autumn. Immigration was now increased more than ever before, and the permanent growth of the country became fully established.

In 1819 the people were allowed to elect a delegate to Congress. The population was now 8,806 in the whole Territory, distributed as follows: Detroit, 1,450, not including the garrison; the Island of Mackinaw, still the *entrepot* of the fur trade, a stationary population of about 450, sometimes increased to 2,000 or over; Sault Ste. Marie, 15 or 20 houses, occupied by French and English families.

The year 1819 was also rendered memorable by the appearance of the first steamboat on the lakes, the "Walk-in-the-water," which came up Lake Erie and went on to Mackinaw.

Up to this time no executive measures had been taken by the people to avail themselves of the school lands appropriated by the ordinance of 1787, except the curious act passed by the Governor and judges establishing the "Catholepistemiad," or University of Michigan, with 13 "didaxia," or professorships. The scheme for this institution was a grand one, described by quaint, sesquipedalian technicalities coined from the Greek language, and the whole devised by that unique man, Judge Woodward. The act is given in full in the Territorial laws of Michigan, compiled and printed a few years ago. It was Judge Woodward, also, who laid out the plan of Detroit, in the form of a cobweb, with a "campus Martius" and a grand circus, and avenues radiating in every direction, grand public parks and squares, etc. Centuries would be required to fulfill his vast design. Like authors and artists of ancient Greece and Rome, he laid the foundations of grand work for posterity more than for the passing generation.

Settlements now began to form at the points where now are the cities of Ann Arbor, Ypsilanti, Jackson, Tecumseh and Pontiac. There were still some annoyances by the Indians. The Sacs and Foxes annually made their appearance to receive presents from the British agents at Malden, and as they passed along they would commit many depredations. This practice of the British Government had a tendency to prejudice the Indians against the Americans, and it thus became necessary to take some measures for removing the Indians beyond British influence or otherwise putting a stop to this dangerous custom. Accordingly, in the fall of 1819, Gov. Cass desired the Government at Washington to cause a more thorough exploration to be made of the lake region, estimating the number and influence of the Indians, their relations, prejudices, etc., with a view to the further extinguishment of Indian title to land, etc.; but the Government deemed it advisable at this time only to take 10 miles square at Sault Ste. Marie for military purposes, and some islands near Mackinaw, where beds of plaster had been found to exist. However, the general Government soon ordered an expedition to be fitted out for such an exploration as Gov. Cass desired, to travel with birch canoes. The men composing the expedition were Gen. Cass and Robert A. Forsyth, his private secretary; Capt. D. B. Douglass, topographer and astronomer; Dr. Alex. Wolcot, physician; James D. Doty, official secretary; and Charles C. Trowbridge, assistant topographer. Lieut. Evans Mackey was commander of the escort, which consisted of 10 U. S. soldiers. Besides these there were 10 Canadian *voyageurs*, to manage the canoes, and 10 Indians to act as hunters. The latter were under the direction of James Riley and Joseph Parks, who were also to act as interpreters.

This party left Detroit March 24, 1820, and reached Michilimackinac, June 6. On leaving this place June 14, 22 soldiers, under the command of Lieut. John S. Pierce, were added to the party, and the expedition now numbered 64 persons. They reached the Sault Ste. Marie the 16th, where Gen. Cass called the Indians (Chippewas) together, in order to have a definite understanding with them concerning the boundary lines of the land grants, and thereby renew also their sanction of former treaties. At first the Indians protested against the Americans having any garrison at the place, and some of them grew violent and almost precipitated a general fight, which would have been disastrous to Gen. Cass' party, as the Indians were far more numerous; but Cass exhibited a great degree of coolness and courage, and caused more deliberate counsels to prevail among the savages. Thus the threatened storm blew over.

The next day the expedition resumed their journey, on Lake Superior, passing the "pictured rocks," and landing at one place where there was a band of friendly Chippewas. June 25 they left Lake Superior, ascended Portage river and returned home by way of Lake Michigan, after having traveled over 4,000 miles.

The results of the expedition were: a more thorough knowledge of a vast region and of the numbers and disposition of the various tribes of Indians; several important Indian treaties, by which valuable lands were ceded to the United States; a knowledge of the operations of the Northwest Fur Company; and the selection of sites for a line of military posts.

As the greatest want of the people seemed to be roads, Congress was appealed to for assistance, and not in vain; for that body immediately provided for the opening of roads between Detroit and the Miami river, from Detroit to Chicago, and from Detroit to Fort Gratiot, and for the improvement of La Plaisance Bay. Government surveys were carried into the Territory. Two straight lines were drawn through the center of the Territory,—east and west, and north and south, the latter being denominated the principal meridian and the former the base line. The Territory was also divided into townships of six miles square.

In 1821 there was still a tract of land lying south of Grand river which had not yet been added to the United States, and Gov. Cass deemed it necessary to negotiate with the Indians for it. To accomplish this work he had to visit Chicago; and as a matter of curiosity we will inform the reader of his most feasible route to that place, which he can contrast with that of the present day. Leaving Detroit, he descended to the mouth of the Maumee river; he ascended that river and crossed the intervening country to the Wabash; descended that stream to the Ohio; down the latter to the Mississippi, and up this and the Illinois rivers to Chicago!

At this council the American commissioners were Gen. Cass and Judge Sibley, of Detroit. They were successful in their undertaking, and obtained a cession of the land in question. On this occasion the Indians exhibited in a remarkable manner their

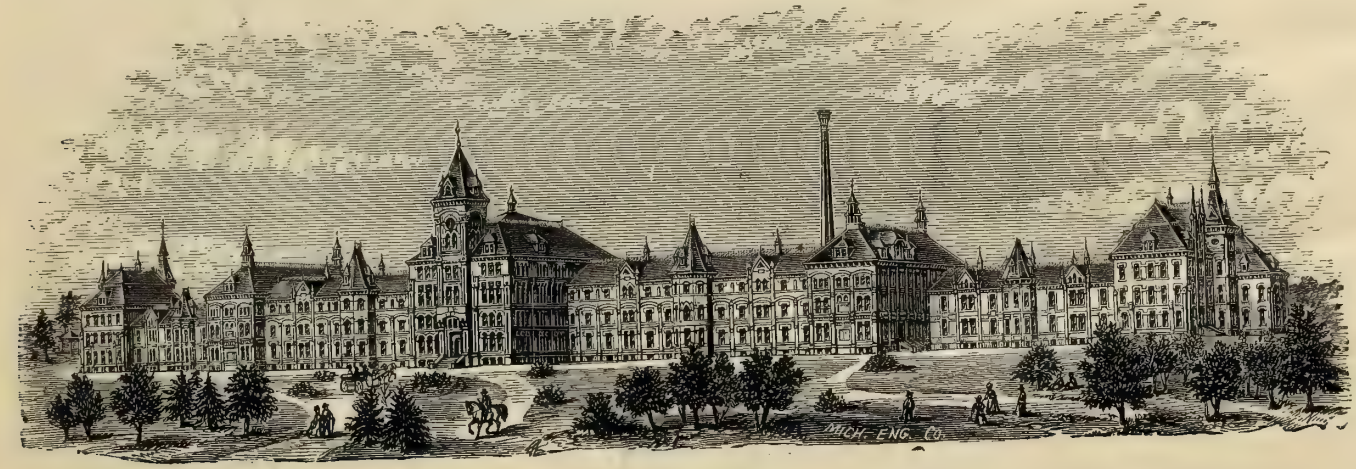
appetite for whisky. As a preliminary step to the negotiations, the commissioners ordered that no spirits should be given to the Indians. The chief of the latter was a man about a hundred years old, but still of a good constitution. The commissioners urged every consideration to convince him and the other Indians of the propriety of the course they had adopted, but in vain. "Father," said the old chieftain, "we do not care for the land, nor the money, nor the goods: what we want is whisky; give us whisky." But the commissioners were inexorable, and the Indians were forced to content themselves.

This year (1821) also two Indians were hung for murder. There was some fear that the event would be made by the British an occasion of arousing Indian atrocities in the vicinity, and the petition for the pardon of the wretches was considered by Gov. Cass with a great deal of embarrassment. He finally concluded to let the law take its course, and accordingly, Dec. 25, the murderers were hung.

In 1822 six new counties were created, namely, Lapeer, Sanilac, Saginaw, Shiawassee, Washtenaw and Lenawee; and they contained much more territory then they do at the present day. This year the first stage line was established in the Territory, connecting the county seat of Macomb county with the steamer "Walk-in-the-Water" at Detroit.

In 1823 Congress changed the form of Territorial government, abrogating the legislative power of the governor and judges and establishing a "Legislative Council," to consist of nine members, appointed by the President of the United States out of 18 candidates elected by the people. By the same act the term of judicial office was limited to four years, and eligibility to office was made to require the same qualifications as the right to suffrage. The people now took new interest in their government, and felt encouraged to lay deeper the foundations of future prosperity. The first legislative council under the new regime met at Detroit June 7, 1824, when Gov. Cass delivered his message, reviewing the progress of the Territory, calling attention to the needs of popular education and recommending a policy of governmental administration. During this year he also called the attention of the general Government to the mineral resources of the Superior region, and asked for governmental explorations therein. At its second session after this, Congress authorized a commission to treat with the Indians of the upper peninsula for permission to explore that country.

In 1825 the Erie canal was completed from the Hudson river to Buffalo, N. Y., and the effect was to increase materially the flow of people and wealth into the young Territory of Michigan. The citizens of the East began to learn the truth concerning the agricultural value of this peninsula, and those in search of good and permanent homes came to see for themselves, and afterward came with their friends or families to remain as industrious residents, to develop a powerful State. The number in the Territorial council



EASTERN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, AT PONTIAC.

was increased to 13, to be chosen by the President from 26 persons elected by the people. In 1827 an act was passed authorizing the electors to choose their electors directly, without the further sanction of either the President or Congress. The power of enacting laws was given to the council, subject, however, to the approval of Congress and the veto of the Governor. This form of Territorial government remained in force until Michigan was organized as a State in 1837. William Woodbridge was Secretary of the Territory during the administration of Gov. Cass, and deserves great credit for the ability with which he performed the duties of his office. In the absence of the chief executive he was acting governor, and a portion of the time he represented the Territory as a delegate to Congress. In 1828 he was succeeded by James Witherell, and in two years by Gen. John T. Mason.

In 1831 Gen. Cass was appointed Secretary of War in the cabinet of President Jackson, after having served Michigan as its chief executive for 18 years. He had been appointed six times, running through the presidency of Madison, Monroe and John Q. Adams, without any opposing candidate or a single vote against him in the senate. He faithfully discharged his duties as Indian commissioner and concluded 19 treaties with the Indians, acquiring large cessions of territory in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and Michigan. He was a practical patriot of whom the people of the peninsular State justly feel proud. Probably more than any other man, Gen. Cass was the father of Michigan.

GEN. GEO. B. PORTER'S ADMINISTRATION.

On the promotion of Gen. Cass to a seat in the cabinet of President Jackson and his consequent resignation as Governor of Michigan, Gen. Geo. B. Porter was appointed Governor in July, 1831, and Sept. 22 following he entered upon the duties of the office. The population of the Territory at this time was about 35,000, prosperity was reigning all around and peace everywhere prevailed, except that in 1832 the Black Hawk war took place in Illinois, but did not affect this peninsula. In this war, however, Gov. Porter co-operated with other States in furnishing militia.

While Gov. Porter was the chief executive, Wisconsin was detached from Michigan and erected into a separate Territory; many new townships were organized and wagon roads opened and improved; land began to rise rapidly in value, and speculators multiplied. The council provided for the establishment and regulation of common schools, incorporated "The Lake Michigan Steamboat Company," with a capital of $40,000; and incorporated the first railroad company in Michigan, the "Detroit & St. Joseph Railroad Company," since called the "Michigan Central." The original corporators were, John Biddle, John R. Williams, Charles Larned, E. P. Hastings, Oliver Newberry, De Garmo James, James Abbott, John Gilbert, Abel Millington, Job Gorton, John Allen,

Anson Brown, Samuel W. Dexter, W. E. Perrine, Wm. A. Thompson, Isaac Crary. O. W. Colden, Caleb Eldred, Cyrus Lovell, Calvin Brittain and Talman Wheeler. The act of incorporation required that the road should be completed within 30 years; this condition was complied with in less than one-third of that time. The same council also incorporated the "Bank of the River Raisin," with a branch at Pontiac. Previous to this two other banks had been chartered, namely: the "Bank of Michigan," in 1817, with a branch at Bronson, and the "Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Michigan," with a branch at St. Joseph.

The Legislative Council of 1834 also authorized a vote of the residents to be taken on the question of organizing as a State and becoming a member of the Union; but the vote was so light and the majority so small that Congress neglected to consider the matter seriously until two years afterward.

During Porter's administration a change was made in the method of disposing of the public lands, greatly to the benefit of the actual settlers. Prior to 1820 the Government price of land was $2 an acre, one-fourth to be paid down and the remainder in three annual installments; and the land was subject to forfeiture if these payments were not promptly made. This system having been found productive of many serious evils, the price of land was put at $1.25 an acre, all to be paid at the time of purchase. This change saved a deal of trouble.

During the administration of Gov. Porter occurred the "Black Hawk" war, mainly in Illinois, in 1832, which did not affect Michigan to any appreciable extent, except to raise sundry fears by the usual alarms accompanying war gossip. A few volunteers probably went to the scene of action from this Territory, but if any systematic account was ever kept of this service, we fail to find it.

In October, 1831, Edwin Jerome left Detroit with a surveying party composed of John Mullet, surveyor, and Utter, Brink and Peck, for that portion of Michigan Territory lying west of Lake Michigan, now Wisconsin. Their outfit consisted of a French pony team and a buffalo wagon to carry tent, camp equipage, blankets, etc. Most of the way to the southeast corner of Lake Michigan they followed a wagon track or an Indian trail, and a cabin or an Indian hut to lodge in at night; but west of the point mentioned they found neither road nor inhabitant. They arrived at Chicago in a terrible rain and "put-up" at the fort. This far-famed city at that time had but five or six houses, and they were built of logs. Within a distance of three or four miles of the fort the land was valued by its owners at 50 cents an acre.

After 23 days' weary travel through an uninhabited country, fording and swimming streams and exposed to much rainy weather, they arrived at Galena, where they commenced their survey, but in two days the ground froze so deep that further work was abandoned until the next spring. The day after the memorable Stillman battle with Black Hawk, while the Mullet party were crossing the

Blue mounds, they met an Indian half-chief, who had just arrived from the Menominee camps with the details of the battle. He stated the slain to be three Indians and 11 whites. The long shaking of hands and the extreme cordiality of this Indian alarmed Mullet for the safety of his party, but he locked the secret in his own heart until the next day. They had just completed a town corner when Mullet, raising himself to his full height, said, "Boys, I'm going in; I'll not risk my scalp for a few paltry shillings." This laconic speech was an electric shock to the whole company. Mr. Jerome, in describing his own sensations, said that the hair of his head then became as porcupine quills, raising his hat in the air and himself from the ground; and the top of his head became as sore as a boil.

July 6, 1834, Gov. Porter died, and the administration devolved upon the secretary of the Territory, Stevens T. Mason, during whose time occurred

THE "TOLEDO WAR."

This difficulty was inaugurated by a conflict of the acts of Congress from time to time, made either carelessly or in ignorance of the geography of the West and of the language of former public acts. Michigan claimed as her southern boundary a line running from the extreme southern point of Lake Michigan directly east to Lake Erie, which would include Toledo, an important point, as it was the principal terminus of the proposed Wabash & Erie canal. This claim was made by virtue of clauses in the ordinance of 1787. Ohio, on the other hand, claimed that the ordinance had been superseded by the Constitution of the United States, and that Congress had the right to regulate the boundary; also, that the constitution of that State, which had been accepted by Congress, described a line different from that claimed by Michigan. Mr. Woodbridge, the delegate from Michigan, ably opposed in Congress the claim of Ohio, and the committee on public lands decided unanimously in favor of this State; but in the hurry of business no action was taken by Congress and the question remained open.

The claim of Michigan was based principally upon the following points: The ordinance of 1787 declares the acts therein contained "articles of compact between the original States and the people and States in said Territory (northwest of the river Ohio), and forever to remain unalterable, unless by common consent." This ordinance defines the Territory to include all that region lying north and northwest of the Ohio and east of the Mississippi rivers. In the fifth article it is provided that there shall be formed not less than three nor more than five States within its limits. The boundaries of the three States are defined so as to include the whole Territory; conditioned, however, that if it should be found expedient by Congress to form the one or two more States mentioned, Congress is authorized to alter boundaries of the three States "so as

to form one or two States in that part of the said Territory which lies north of the east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan."

In 1802 Congress enabled the people of Ohio to form a constitution, and in that act the boundary of that State is declared to be "on the north by an east and west line drawn through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, running east, after intersecting the due north line aforesaid from the mouth of the Great Miami, until it shall intersect Lake Erie, or the Territorial line, and thence with the same through Lake Erie to the Pennsylvania line." The constitution of Ohio adopted the same line, with this condition: "Provided always, and it is hereby fully understood and declared by this convention, that if the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan should extend so far south that a line drawn due east from it should not intersect Lake Erie; or, if it should intersect Lake Erie east of the mouth of the Miami river, then in that case, with the assent of Congress, the northern boundary of this State shall be established by and extend to a direct line running from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Miami bay, after intersecting the due north line from the mouth of the Great Miami, as aforesaid, thence northeast of the Territorial line, and by said Territorial line to the Pennsylvania line."

Congress did not act upon this proviso until 1805, and during this interval it seems that Ohio herself did not regard it as a part of her accepted constitution.

Again, this section of the act of 1802 provides that all that part of the Territory lying north of this east and west line "shall be attached to and make a part of the Indiana Territory." Still again, the act of 1805, entitled "an act to divide the Indiana Territory into separate governments," erects Michigan to a separate Territory, and defines the southern boundary to be "a line drawn east from the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan until it intersects Lake Erie."

The strip of territory in dispute is about five miles wide at the west end and eight miles at the east end. The line claimed by Michigan was known as the "Fulton line," and that claimed by Ohio was known as the "Harris line," from the names of the surveyors. This territory was valuable for its rich farming land, but its chief value was deemed to consist at that time in its harbor on the Maumee river, where now stands the city of Toledo, and which was the eastern terminus of the proposed Wabash & Erie canal. This place was originally called Swan creek, afterward Port Lawrence, then Vistula and finally Toledo. The early settlers generally acknowledged their allegiance to Michigan; but when the canal became a possibility, and its termination at Toledo being dependent upon the contingency whether or not it was in Ohio, many of the inhabitants became desirous of being included within the latter State. Then disputes grew more violent and the Legislatures of the

respective commonwealths led off in the fight. In February, 1835, the Legislature of Ohio passed an act extending the jurisdiction of the State over the territory in question, directed local elections to be held and a re-survey to be made of the Harris line. Per contra, Gov. Mason urged the Legislative Council of Michigan to take active measures to counteract the proceedings of the Ohio Legislature; and accordingly that body passed an act making it a criminal offense for any one to attempt to exercise any official functions within the jurisdiction of Michigan without authority from the Territory or the general Government. March 9, 1835, Gov. Mason ordered Gen. Brown to hold the Michigan militia in readiness to meet the enemy in the field in case an attempt was made by the agents of Ohio to carry out the provisions of the Legislature of that State. On the 31st Gov. Lucas, of Ohio, arrived at Perrysburg with his commissioners, on his way to re-survey the Harris line. He was accompanied by a militia of about 600 men. In the meantime Gov. Mason mustered about 1,200 men, with Gen. Brown commanding, and was in possession of Toledo. In a few days two commissioners arrived from Washington on a mission of peace, and remonstrated with Gov. Lucas. After several conferences with the two Governors they submitted propositions of a temporary nature, virtually giving the disputed territory to Ohio until the following session of Congress, to which Gov. Lucas assented, but Gov. Mason did not. President Jackson asked the opinion of the attorney general, Mr. Butler, who replied in favor of Michigan; notwithstanding, Gov. Lucas proceeded to order his men to commence the survey, but as they were passing through Lenawee county the under-sheriff there arrested a portion of the party, while the rest ran away like Indians, and spread an exaggerated report of actual war. This being corrected by an amusing official report of the under-sheriff, Gov. Lucas called an extra session of the Ohio Legislature, which passed an act "to prevent the forcible abduction of the citizens of Ohio!" It also adopted measures to organize the county of "Lucas," with Toledo as the county-seat, and to carry into effect the laws of the State over the disputed territory.

In the meantime the Michigan people in and about Toledo busied themselves in arresting Ohio emissaries who undertook to force the laws of their State upon Michigan Territory, while Ohio partisans feebly attempted to retaliate. An amusing instance is related of the arrest of one Major Stickney. He and his whole family fought valiantly, but were at length overcome by numbers. The Major had to be tied on a horse before he would ride with the Michigan *posse* to jail. An attempt was then made to arrest a son of the Major called "Two Stickney," when a serious struggle followed and the officer was stabbed with a knife. The blood flowed pretty freely, but the wound did not prove dangerous. This was probably the only blood shed during the "war." The officer let go his hold and Stickney fled to Ohio. He was indicted by the grand jury of Monroe county, and a requisition was made on the Governor of Ohio

for his rendition, but the Governor refused to give him up. An account of this affair reaching the ears of the President, he recommended that Gov. Mason interpose no obstacle to the re-survey of the Harris line; but the Governor refusing to abide by the "recommendation," the President superseded him by the appointment of Charles Shaler, of Pennsylvania, as his successor. He also advised Gov. Lucas to refrain from exercising any jurisdiction over the disputed territory until Congress should convene and act upon the matter. This was humiliating to that Governor, and he resolved to assert the dignity of his State in Toledo in some manner. He hit upon the plan of ordering a session of court to be held there, with a regiment of militia for the protection of the judges. Accordingly the judges met on Sunday afternoon, Sept. 6, at Maumee, a few miles from Toledo. Some time during the evening a scout sent out by the colonel returned from Toledo and reported that 1,200 men, under command of Gen. Brown, were in Toledo ready to demolish court, soldiers and all; but this report turned out to be false. During the scare, however, the judges hesitated to proceed to Toledo, and the colonel of the regiment upbraided them for their cowardice, and proposed to escort them with his militia during the dead of night to a certain school-house in Toledo, where they might go through the form of holding court a few minutes in safety. About three o'clock Monday morning they arrived at the designated place and "held court" about two minutes and then fled for dear life back to Maumee! Thus was the "honor and dignity" of the great State of Ohio "vindicated over all her enemies!"

ADMINISTRATION OF GOV. HORNER.

It appears that Mr. Shaler did not accept the governorship of Michigan, and John S. Horner, of Virginia, was soon afterward appointed secretary and Acting Governor. He proved to be rather unpopular with the people of Michigan, and the following May he was appointed secretary of Wisconsin Territory. He carried on a lengthy correspondence with Gov. Lucas, which resulted in a discontinuance of all the suits that had grown out of the Toledo war except the demand for Two Stickney. Gov. Lucas persisted in refusing to deliver him up; but it seems that finally no serious trouble came of the affair.

The first Monday in October, 1835, the people of Michigan ratified the constitution and by the same vote elected a full set of State officers. Stevens T. Mason was elected Governor, Edward Mundy, Lieutenant-Governor, and Isaac E. Crary, Represenative in Congress. The first Legislature under the constitution was held at Detroit, the capital, on the first Monday in November, and John Norvell and Lucius Lyon were elected U. S. Senators. A regular election was also held underthe Territorial law for delegate to Congress, and Geo. W. Jones, of Wisconsin, received the certificate of election, although it is said that Wm. Woodbridge received the high-

est number of votes. John S. Horner, the Territorial Governor, was still in office here, and this singular mixture of Territorial and State government continued until the following June, when Congress formally admitted Michigan into the Union as a State and Horner was sent to Wisconsin, as before noted. This act of Congress conditioned that the celebrated strip of territory over which the quarrel had been so violent and protracted, should be given to Ohio, and that Michigan might have as a compensation the upper peninsula. That section of country was then known only as a barren waste, containing some copper, no one knew how much. Of course this decision by Congress was unsatisfactory to the people of this State. This was the third excision of territory from Michigan, other clippings having been made in 1802 and 1816. In the former year more than a thousand square miles was given to Ohio, and in the latter year nearly 1,200 square miles was given to Indiana. Accordingly, Gov. Mason convened the Legislature July 11, 1836, to act on the proposition of Congress. The vote stood 21 for acceptance and 28 for rejection. Three delegates were appointed to repair to Washington, to co-operate with the representatives there for the general interest of the State: but before Congress was brought to final action on the matter, other conventions were held in the State to hasten a decision. An informal one held at Ann Arbor Dec. 14 unanimously decided to accept the proposition of Congress and let the disputed strip of territory go to Ohio, and thereupon Jan. 26, 1837, Michigan was admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original States.

MICHIGAN AS A STATE.

A State! This word contains avast amount of meaning. Before a community becomes a State, there is comparatively a dead level of homogeneity, the history of which consists simply of a record of independent or disconnected events, as Indian wars, migration, etc.; but when a people so far advance in civilization that they must organize, like the plant and animal kingdoms, they must assume "organs," having functions; and the more civilized and dense the population, the more numerous and complicated these organs must become,—to use the language of modern biology, the more the organism must "differentiate."

Correspondingly, the history of Michigan, up to its organization as a State, like that of all our Territories, is almost a disconnected series of events; but on assuming the character of a State, its organs and functions multiply, becoming all the while more and more dependent upon one another. To follow up the history of the State, therefore, with the same proportional fullness as we do its Territorial epoch, would swell the work to scores or hundreds of volumes; for the compiler would be obliged to devote at first a volume to one feature, say the educational, and then soon divide his subject into the various departments of the educational work of



STATE PUBLIC SCHOOL, AT COLDWATER.

the State, devoting a volume to each, and then subdivide, taking each local institution by itself, and subdivide still farther, and so on *ad infinitum*, devoting a volume to each movement in the career of every institution.

As it is therefore impracticable to preserve the proportion of history to the end, the writer is obliged to generalize more and more as he approaches the termination of any selected epoch in the progress of a growing organism. Accordingly, from this point onward in the history of Michigan, we will treat the subject matter mainly by topics, commencing with an outline of the several gubernatorial administrations.

THE ADMINISTRATIONS.

Stevens T. Mason was the first Governor of this State, having been elected (Governor of the State prospectively) in 1835, as before noted, and he held the office until January, 1840. This State, at the time of its admission into the Union, had a population of about 200,000; its area was about 40,000 square miles, which was divided into 36 counties.

Nearly the first act passed by the Legislature was one for the organization and support of common schools. Congress had already set apart one section of land in every township for this purpose, and the new State properly appreciated the boon. In March of the same year (1837) another act was passed establishing the University of Michigan, of which institution we speak more fully on subsequent pages. This Legislature also appropriated $20,000 for a geological survey, and appointed Dr. Douglass Houghton State geologist. For the encouragement of internal improvements, a board of seven commissioners was appointed, of which the Governor was made president. This board authorized several surveys for railroads. Three routes were surveyed through the State, which eventually became, respectively, the Michigan Central, the Michigan Southern, and the Detroit & Milwaukee. The latter road, however, was originally intended to have Port Huron for its eastern terminus. The next year appropriations were made for the survey of the St. Joseph, Kalamazoo and Grand rivers, for the purpose of improving the navigation.

In 1839 the militia of the State was organized, and eight divisions, with two brigades of two regiments each, were provided for. This year, also, the State prison at Jackson was completed. Nearly 30,000 pupils attended the common schools this year, and for school purposes over $18, 000 was appropriated. Agriculturally, the State yielded that year 21,944 bushels of rye, 1,116,910 of oats, 6,422 of buckwheat, 43,826 pounds of flax, 524 of hemp, 89,610 head of cattle, 14,059 head of horses, 22,684 head of sheep and 109,096 of swine.

Gov. William Woodbridge was the chief executive from January, 1840, to February, 1841, when he resigned to accept a seat in the

U. S. Senate. J. Wright Gordon was Lieut.-Governor, and became Acting Governor on the resignation of Gov. Woodbridge.

During the administration of these men, the railroad from Detroit to Ann Arbor, a distance of 40 miles, was completed; branches of the University were established at Detroit, Pontiac, Monroe, Niles, Kalamazoo, Grand Rapids, Jackson, White Pigeon and Tecumseh. The material growth of the State continued to increase, proportionally more rapidly than even the population, which now amounted to about 212,000.

John S. Barry succeeded Gov. Gordon in the executive chair, serving from 1841 to 1845. In 1842 the university was opened for the reception of students, and the number of pupils attending the common schools was officially reported to be nearly 58,000. In 1843 a land office was established at Marshall, for the whole State. In 1844 the taxable property of the State was found to be in value $28,554,282, the tax being at the rate of two mills on the dollar. The expenses of the State were only $70,000, while the income from the two railroads was nearly $300,000. In 1845 the number of inhabitants in the State had increased to more than 300,000.

Alpheus Felch served as Governor from 1845 to 1847. During his time the two railroads belonging to the State were sold to private corporations,—the Central for $2,000,000, and the Southern for $500,000. The exports of the State amounted in 1846 to $4,647,608. The total capacity of vessels enrolled in the collection district at Detroit was 26,928 tons, the steam vessels having 8,400 and the sailing vessels 18,528 tons, the whole giving employment to 18,000 seamen. In 1847 there were 39 counties in the State, containing 435 townships; and 275 of these townships were supplied with good libraries, containing in the aggregate 37,000 volumes.

In the spring of 1846, on the account of northern and eastern immigration into Texas, with tastes and habits different from the native Mexicans, a war was precipitated between the United States and Mexico; and for the prosecution of this war Michigan furnished a regiment of volunteers, commanded by Thomas W. Stockton, and one independent company, incurring a total expense of about $10,500. March 3, 1847, Gov. Felch resigned to accept a seat in the U. S. Senate, when the duties of his office devolved upon Wm. L. Greenly, under whose administration the Mexican war was closed.

There are few records extant of the action of Michigan troops in the Mexican war. That many went there and fought well are points conceded; but their names and country of nativity are hidden away in U. S. archives where it is almost impossible to find them.

The soldiers of this State deserve much of the credit of the memorable achievements of Co. K, 3d Dragoons, and Cos. A, E, and G of the U. S. Inf. The two former of these companies, re-

cruited in this State, were reduced to one-third their original number.

In May, 1846, our Governor was notified by the War Department of the United States to enroll a regiment of volunteers, to be held in readiness for service whenever demanded. At his summons 13 independent volunteer companies, 11 of infantry and two of cavalry, at once fell into line. Of the infantry four companies were from Detroit, bearing the honored names of Montgomery, Lafayette, Scott and Brady upon their banners. Of the remainder Monroe tendered two, Lenawee county three, St. Clair, Berrien and Hillsdale each one, and Wayne county an additional company. Of these alone the veteran Bradys were accepted and ordered into service. In addition to them 10 companies, making the First Regiment of Michigan Volunteers, springing from various parts of the State, but embodying to a great degree the material of which the first volunteers was formed, were not called for until October following. This regiment was soon in readiness and proceeded to the seat of war.

Epaphroditus Ransom was Governor from 1847 to November, 1849. During his administration the Asylum for the Insane was established at Kalamazoo, and also the Institute for the Blind, and the Deaf and Dumb, at Flint. Both these institutions were liberally endowed with lands, and each entrusted to a board of five trustees. March 31, 1848, the first telegraph line was completed from New York to Detroit.

John S. Barry, elected Governor of Michigan for the third time, succeeded Gov. Ransom, and his term expired in November, 1851. While he was serving this term a Normal school was established at Ypsilanti, which was endowed with lands, placed in charge of a Board of Education, consisting of six persons; a new State constitution was adopted, and the great "railroad conspiracy" case was tried. This originated in a number of lawless depredations upon the property of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, terminating with the burning of their depot at Detroit in 1850. The next year 37 men were brought to trial, and 12 of them were convicted. The prosecution was conducted by Alex. D. Fraser, of Detroit, and the conspirators were defended by Wm. H. Seward, of New York. Judge Warner Wing presided.

Robert McClelland followed Barry as Governor, serving until March, 1853, when he resigned to accept the position of Secretary of the Interior, in the cabinet of President Pierce. Lieut.-Gov. Andrew Parsons consequently became Acting Governor, his term expiring in November, 1854.

In the spring of 1854, during the administration of Acting Gov. Parsons, the "Republican party," at least as a State organization, was first formed in the United States "under the oaks" at Jackson, by anti-slavery men of both the old parties. Great excitement prevailed at this time, occasioned by the settling of Kansas and the issue thereby brought up whether slavery should exist there.

For the purpose of permitting slavery there, the "Missouri compromise" (which limited slavery to the south of 36° 30') was repealed, under the lead of Stephen A. Douglas. This was repealed by a bill admitting Kansas and Nebraska into the Union as Territories, and those who were opposed to this repeal measure were in short called "anti-Nebraska" men. The epithets "Nebraska" and "anti-Nebraska" were temporarily employed to designate the slavery and anti-slavery parties, pending the dissolution of the old Democratic and Whig parties and the organization of the new Democratic and Republican parties. At the next State election Kinsley S. Bingham was elected by the Republicans Governor of Michigan, and this State has ever since then been under Republican control, the State officers of that party being elected by majorities ranging from 5,000 to 55,000. And the people of this State generally, and the Republicans in particular, claim that this commonwealth has been as well taken care of since 1855 as any State in the union, if not better, while preceding 1855 the Democrats administered the government as well as any other State, if not better.

As a single though signal proof of the high standard of Michigan among her sister States, we may mention that while the taxes in the New England States, New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania average $10.09 *per capita*, while in Massachusetts the average is $17.10 per inhabitant, and while in the West the average is $6.50, in Michigan it is only $4.57. At the same time it is generally believed even by the citizens of sister States, that Michigan is the best governed commonwealth in the Union.

Kinsley S. Bingham was Governor from 1854 to 1858. The most notable event during his administration was the completion of the ship canal at the falls of St. Mary, May 26, 1855. An act of Congress was approved, granting to the State of Michigan 750,000 acres of land for the purpose of constructing this canal. The "sault," or rapids, of the St. Mary, have a fall of 17 feet in one mile. The canal is one mile long, 100 feet wide and about 12 feet deep. It has two locks of solid masonry. The work was commenced in 1853 and finished in May, 1855, at a cost of $999,802. This is one of the most important internal improvements ever made in the State.

Moses Wisner was the next Governor of Michigan, serving from 1858 to November, 1860, at which time Abraham Lincoln was elected President of the United States. National themes began to grow exciting, and Michigan affairs were almost lost in the warring elements of strife that convulsed the nation from center to circumference with a life-and-death struggle.

Austin Blair was the 13th Governor of Michigan, serving during the perilous times of rebellion from 1861 to 1865, and by his patriotic and faithful execution of law and prompt aid of the general Government, earning the well deserved title of "the War Gov-

ernor." The particulars of the history of this State in connection with that war we will reserve for the next section.

Henry H. Crapo succeeded Gov. Blair, serving one term. He was elected during the dark hours just before the close of the war, when he found the political sky overcast with the most ominous clouds of death and debt. The bonded debt of the State was $3,541,149.80, with a balance in the treasury of $440,047.29. In the single year just closed the State had expended $823,216.75, and by the close of the first year of his term this indebtedness had increased more than $400,000 more. But the wise administration of this Governor began materially to reduce the debt and at the same time fill the treasury. The great war closed during the April after his election, and he faithfully carried out the line of policy inaugurated by his predecessor. The other prominent events during his time of office are systematically interwoven with the history of the various institutions of the State, and they will be found under heads in their respective places.

Henry P. Baldwin was Governor two terms, namely, from January, 1868, to the close of 1872. The period of his administration was a prosperous one for the State. In 1869 the taxable valuation of real and personal property in the State amounted to $400,000,000, and in 1871 it exceeded $630,000,000.

During Gov. Baldwin's time a step was taken to alter the State constitution so as to enable counties, townships, cities and incorporated villages, in their corporate capacity, to aid in the construction of railroads. Bonds had been issued all over the State by these municipalities in aid of railroads, under laws which had been enacted by the Legislature at five different sessions, but a case coming before the Supreme Court involving the constitutionality of these laws, the Bench decided that the laws were unconstitutional, and thus the railroads were left to the mercy of "soul-less" corporations. Gov. Baldwin, in this emergency, called an extra session of the Legislature, which submitted the desired constitutional amendment to the people; but it was by them defeated in November, 1870.

The ninth census having been officially published, it became the duty of the States in 1872 to make a re-apportionment of districts for the purpose of representation in Congress. Since 1863 Michigan had had six representatives, but the census of 1870 entitled it to nine.

During the last two years of Gov. Baldwin's administration the preliminary measures for building a new State capitol engrossed much of his attention. His wise counsels concerning this much-needed new building were generally adopted by the Legislature, which was convened in extra session in March, 1872.

Ample provision having been made for the payment of the funded debt of the State by setting apart some of the trust-fund receipts, and such portion of the specific taxes as were not required for the payment of interest on the public debt, the one-eighth mill tax for the sinking fund was abolished in 1870.

The fall of 1871 is noted for the many destructive conflagrations in the Northwest, including the great Chicago fire. Several villages in this State were either wholly or partially consumed, and much property was burned up nearly all over the country. This was due to the excessive dryness of the season. In this State alone nearly 3,000 families, or about 18,000 persons, were rendered houseless and deprived of the necessaries of life. Relief committees were organized at Detroit, Grand Rapids and elsewhere, and in a short time $462,106 in money and about $250,000 worth of clothing were forwarded to the sufferers. Indeed, so generous were the people that they would have given more than was necessary had they not been informed by the Governor in a proclamation that a sufficiency had been raised.

The dedication of the soldiers' and sailors' monument at Detroit, April 9, 1872, was a notable event in Gov. Baldwin's time. This grand structure was designed by Randolph Rogers, formerly of Michigan, and one of the most eminent of American sculptors now living. The money to defray the expenses of this undertaking was raised by subscription, and persons in all parts of the State were most liberal in their contributions. The business was managed by an association incorporated in 1868. The monument is 46 feet high, and is surmounted by a colossal statue of Michigan in bronze, 10 feet in height. She is represented as a semi-civilized Indian queen, with a sword in her right hand and a shield in her left. The dedicatory lines in front are: "Erected by the people of Michigan, in honor of the martyrs who fell and the heroes who fought in defense of liberty and union." On the monument are many beautiful designs. At the unveiling there was a large concourse of people from all parts of the State, and the address was delivered by ex-Governor Blair.

John J. Bagley succeeded to the governorship Jan. 1, 1873, and served two terms. During his administration the new capitol was principally built, which is a larger and better structure for the money than perhaps any other public building in the United States. Under Gov. Bagley's counsel and administration the State prospered in all its departments. The Legislature of 1873 made it the duty of the Governor to appoint a commission to revise the State constitution, which duty he performed to the satisfaction of all parties, and the commission made thorough work in revising the fundamental laws of this commonwealth.

Charles M. Croswell was next the chief executive of this State, exercising the functions of the office for two successive terms, 1877-'81. During his administration the public debt was greatly reduced, a policy adopted requiring State institutions to keep within the limit of appropriations, laws enacted to provide more effectually for the punishment of corruption and bribery in elections, the State House of Correction at Ionia and the Eastern Asylum for the Insane at Pontiac were opened, and the new capitol at Lansing was completed and occupied. The first act of his

second term was to preside at the dedication of this building. The great riot of 1877 centered at Jackson. During those two or three fearful days Gov. Croswell was in his office at Lansing, in correspondence with members of the military department in different parts of the State, and within 48 hours from the moment when the danger became imminent the rioters found themselves surrounded by a military force ready with ball and cartridge for their annihilation. Were it not for this promptness of the Governor there would probably have been a great destruction of property, if not also of life.

At this date (February, 1881), Hon. David H. Jerome has just assumed the duties of the executive chair, while all the machinery of the Government is in good running order and the people generally are prosperous.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.

As soon as the President called for troops to suppress the Rebellion in April, 1861, the loyal people of the Peninsular State promptly responded and furnished the quota assigned. Austin Blair, a man peculiarly fitted for the place during the emergency, was Governor, and John Robertson, Adjutant General. The people of Michigan have ever since been proud of the record of these two men during the war, but this does not exclude the honor due all the humble soldiery who obediently exposed their lives in defense of the common country. Michigan has her full share of the buried dead in obscure and forgotten places all over the South as well as in decent cemeteries throughout the North. It was Michigan men that captured Jeff. Davis, namely: the 4th Cavalry, under Col. B. F. Pritchard; and it was Michigan men that materially aided in the successful capture of Wilkes Booth, the assassin of the martyred Lincoln.

The census of this State for 1860 showed a population of 751,-110. The number of able-bodied men capable of military service was estimated in official documents of that date at 110,000. At the same time the financial embarrassment of the State was somewhat serious, and the annual tax of $226,250 was deemed a grievous burden. But such was the patriotism of the people that by Dec. 23, 1862, an aggregate of 45,569 had gone to battle, besides 1,400 who had gone into other States and recruited. By the end of the war Michigan had sent to the front 90,747, or more than four-fifths the estimated number of able-bodied men at the beginning!

PUBLIC-SCHOOL SYSTEM.

Michigan has as good a public-school system as can be found anywhere in the Union. Ever since 1785 the acts of Congress, as well as the acts of this State since its organization, have encouraged popular education by land grants and liberal appropriations of

money. The 16th section of each township was early placed in the custody of the State for common-school purposes, and all the proceeds of the sale of school lands go into the perpetual fund. In 1842 the superintendent of public instruction reported a discrepancy of over $22,000 in the funds, owing to imperfect records, probably, rather than dishonesty of officials. Sept. 30, 1878, the primary-school fund amounted to $2,890,090.73, and the swamp-land school fund to $361,237.20.

The qualification of teachers and the supervision of schools were for many years in the hands of a board of three inspectors, then the county superintendency system was adopted for many years, and since 1875 the township system has been in vogue. The township Board of School Inspectors now consists of the township clerk, one elected inspector and a township superintendent of schools. The latter officer licenses the teachers and visits the schools.

In 1877 the school children (5 to 20 years of age) numbered 469,504; the average number of months of school, 7.4; number of graded schools, 295; number of school-houses, 6,078, valued at $9,190,175; amount of two-mill tax, $492,646.94; district taxes, $2,217,961; total resources for the year, $3,792,129.59; total expenditures, $3,179,976.06.

STATE UNIVERSITY.

By an act of Congress in 1804, a township of land was to be reserved in the territory now constituting the lower peninsula "for the use of seminaries of learning;" but the most of this reservation in 1841 went to a Catholic institution at Detroit. In 1824, through the exertions of Austin E. Wing, delegate to Congress, Gov. Woodbridge and others, a second township was granted, with permission to select the sections in detached localities, and about this time Judge Woodward devised that novel and extensive scheme for the "catholepistemiad," elsewhere referred to in this volume. In 1837 the Legislature established the University at Ann Arbor, and appropriated the 72 sections to its benefit; 916 acres of this land were located in what is now the richest part of Toledo, O., from which the University finally realized less than $18,000!

But the State in subsequent years made many liberal appropriations to this favorite institution, until it has become the greatest seat of learning west of New England, if not in all America. It is a part of the public-school system of the State, as tuition is free, and pupils graduating at the high schools are permitted to enter the freshman class of the collegiate department. It now has an average attendance of 1,200 to 1,400 students, 450 of whom are in the college proper. In 1879 there were 406 in the law department, 329 in the medical, 71 in pharmacy, 62 in dental surgery and 63 in the homeopathic department. There are over 50 professors and teachers. The University is under the control of eight regents, elected by the

people, two every second year. Rev. Henry B. Tappan, D. D., was president from 1852 to 1863, then Erastus O. Haven, D. D., LL. D., to 1869, then Prof. H. S. Frieze (acting) until 1871, since which time the reins have been held by Hon. James B. Angell, LL. D.

The value of the buildings and grounds was estimated in 1879 at $319,000, and the personal property at $250,000.

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

John D. Pierce, the first superintendent of public instruction, in his first report to the Legislature, urged the importance of a normal school. In this enterprise he was followed by his successors in office until 1849, when Ira Mayhew was State Superintendent, and the Legislature appropriated 72 sections of land for the purpose; and among the points competing for the location of the school, Ypsilanti won, and in that place the institution was permanently located. The building was completed and dedicated with appropriate ceremonies Oct. 5, 1852; next year the Legislature appropriated $7,000 in money, for expenses. Prof. A. S. Welch, now President of Iowa Agricultural College, was elected the first principal. In October, 1859, the building with contents was burned, and a new building was immediately erected. In 1878 the main building was enlarged at an expense of $43,347. This enlargement was 88x90 feet, and has a hall capable of seating 1,200 persons. The value of buildings and other property at the present time is estimated at $111,100. Number of students, 616, including 144 in the primary department.

Each member of the Legislature is authorized by the Board of Education to appoint two students from his district who may attend one year free of tuition; other students pay $10 per annum. Graduates of this school are entitled to teach in this State without re-examination by any school officer.

AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.

The Michigan Agricultural College owes its establishment to a provision of the State constitution of 1850. Article 13 says, "The Legislature shall, as soon as practicable, provide for the establishment of an agricultural school." For the purpose of carrying into practice this provision, legislation was commenced in 1855, and the act required that the school should be within 10 miles of Lansing, and that not more than $15 an acre should be paid for the farm and college grounds. The college was opened to students in May, 1857, the first of existing agricultural colleges in the United States. Until the spring of 1861 it was under the control of the State Board of Education; since that time it has been under the management of the State Board of Agriculture, created for the purpose.



THE CAPITOL, AT LANSING.

In its essential features of combining study and labor, and of uniting general and professional studies in its course, the college has remained virtually unchanged from the first. It has had a steady growth in number of students, in means of illustration and efficiency of instruction.

An act of Congress, approved July 2, 1862, donated to each State public lands to the amount of 30,000 acres for each of its Senators and Representatives in Congress, according to the census of 1860, for the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college where the leading object should be, without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts. The Legislature accepted this grant and bestowed it upon the Agricultural College. By its provisions the college has received 235,673.37 acres of land. These lands have been placed in market, and about 74.000 acres sold, yielding a fund of $237,174, the interest of which at seven per cent. is applied to the support of the college. The sale is under the direction of the Agricultural Land Grant Board, consisting of the Governor, Auditor General, Secretary of State, State Treasurer, Attorney General and Commissioner of the State Land Office.

The Agricultural College is three miles east of Lansing, comprising several fine buildings; and there are also very beautiful, substantial residences for the professors. There are also an extensive, well-filled green-house, a very large and well-equipped chemical laboratory, one of the most scientific apiaries in the United States, a general museum, a museum of mechanical inventions, another of vegetable products, extensive barns, piggeries, etc., etc., in fine trim for the purposes designed. The farm consists of 676 acres, of which about 300 are under cultivation in a systematic rotation of crops.

OTHER COLLEGES.

At Albion is a flourishing college under the control of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The grounds comprise about 15 acres. There are three college buildings, each three-stories high, having severally the dimensions of 46 by 80, 40 by 100, and 47 by 80 feet. The attendance in 1878 was 205. Tuition in the preparatory and collegiate studies is free. The faculty comprises nine members. The value of property about $85,000.

Adrian College was established by the Wesleyan Methodists in 1859, now under the control of the "Methodist Church." The grounds contain about 20 acres. There are four buildings, capable of accommodating about 225 students. Attendance in 1875 was 179; total number of graduates for previous years, 121; 10 professors and teachers are employed. Exclusive of the endowment fund ($80,000), the assets of the institution, including grounds, buildings, furniture, apparatus, musical instruments, outlying lands, etc., amount to more than $137,000.

Hope College, at Holland, is under the patronage of the Dutch Reformed Church. It was begun in 1851,and in connection with the ordinary branches of learning, it has a theological department. In 1877 it had 10 professors and teachers and 110 pupils. Up to 1875 there had graduated, in the preparatory department, begun in 1863, 95; in the academic, beginning in 1866, 53; and in the theological, beginning in 1869, 24. Value of real estate, $25,000; of other property, above incumbrance, about $10,000; the amount of endowment paid in is about $56,000.

Kalamazoo College, headed by Baptists, is situated on a five-acre lot of ground, and the property is valued at $35,000; investments, $88,000. There are six members of the faculty, and in 1878 there were 169 pupils.

Hillsdale College was established in 1855 by the Free Baptists. The "Michigan Central College," at Spring Arbor, was incorporated in 1845. It was kept in operation until it was merged into the present Hillsdale College. The site comprises 25 acres, beautifully situated on an eminence in the western part of the city of Hillsdale. The large and imposing building first erected was nearly destroyed by fire in 1874, and in its place five buildings of a more modern style have been erected. They are of brick, three stories with basement, arranged on three sides of a quadrangle. Their size is, respectively, 80 by 80, 48 by 72, 48 by 72, 80 by 60, 52 by 72, and they contain one-half more room than the original building. Ex-Lieut.-Gov. E. B. Fairfield was the first president. The present president is Rev. D. W. C. Durgin, D. D. Whole number of graduates up to 1878, 375; number of students in all departments, 506; number of professors and instructors, 15; productive endowment, about $100,000; buildings and grounds, $80,000; library, 6,200 volumes.

Olivet College, in Eaton county, is a lively and thorough literary and fine-art institution, under the joint auspices of the Presbyterian and Congregational denominations. Value of buildings and grounds, about $85,000. Fourteen professors and teachers are employed, and the attendance in 1878 was 190, the sexes in about equal proportion. There are five departments, namely: the collegiate, preparatory, normal, music and art.

Battle Creek College, conducted by the Seventh-Day Adventists, was established in 1874, with four departments, 11 professors and teachers, and an attendance of 289. It is practically connected with a large health institution, where meat and medicines are eschewed. In 1878 there were 15 instructors and 478 students. Special attention is paid to hygiene and hygienic medication.

Grand Traverse College was opened at Benzonia in 1863, as the result of the efforts of Rev. Dr. J. B. Walker, a prominent divine of the Congregational Church. The friends of this institution have met with serious discouragements: their lands have not risen in value as anticipated and they have suffered a heavy loss from fire; but the college has been kept open to the present time, with

an average of 70 pupils. The curriculum, however, has so far been only "preparatory." The land is valued at $25,000, and the buildings, etc., $6,000. The school has done a good work in qualifying teachers for the public schools.

Besides the foregoing colleges, there are the German-American Seminary in Detroit, a Catholic seminary at Monroe, the Michigan Female Seminary at Kalamazoo, the Military Academy at Orchard Lake, near Pontiac, and others.

CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

No State in the union takes better care of her poor than does Michigan. For a number of years past, especially under the administrations of Govs. Bagley and Croswell, extraordinary efforts have been made to improve and bring to perfection the appointments for the poor and dependent.

According to the report of the Board of State Commissioners for the general supervision of charitable, penal, pauper and reformatory institutions for 1876, the total number in poor-houses of the State was 5,282. For the five years preceding, the annual rate of increase was four times greater than the increase of population during that period; but that was an exceptionally "hard" time. The capacity of the public heart, however, was equal to the occasion, and took such measures as were effectual and almost beyond criticism for the care of the indigent.

At the head of the charity department of the State stands

THE STATE PUBLIC SCHOOL.

In the year 1870 a commission appointed by the Governor for that purpose, visited many of the poor-houses in the State, and found a large number of children in them under 16 years of age, indiscriminately associated with idiots, maniacs, prostitutes and vagrants. Their report recommended the classification of paupers, and especially, that children in the county houses, under 16 years, should be placed in a State school. The act establishing the school was passed in 1871, in conformity with the recommendation. As amended in 1873, it provides, in substance, that there shall be received as pupils in such school all neglected and dependent children that are over four and under 16 years of age, and that are in suitable condition of body or mind to receive instruction, especially those maintained in the county poor-houses, those who have been deserted by their parents, or are orphans, or whose parents have been convicted of crime. It is declared to be the object of the act to provide for such children temporary homes only, until homes can be procured for them in families. The plans comprehend the ultimate care of all children of the class described, and it is made unlawful to retain such children in poor-houses when there is room for them in the State Public School. Dependent orphans and half

orphans of deceased soldiers and sailors have the preference of admission should there be more applications than room. Provision is made for perserving a record of the parentage and history of each child.

The general supervision of the school is delegated to a Board of Control, consisting of three members, who are appointed by the Governor, with the advice and consent of the Senate. The Board appoints the superintendent, officers and teachers of the school. One officer is appointed to look up homes for the children, to apprentice them, and to keep a general oversight of them by visitation or correspondence. To complete the work of this institution, an agent is appointed in each county.

The internal government of this school is that known as the "family" and "congregate" combined, the families consisting of about 30 members each, and being under the care of "cottage managers," ladies whom the children call "aunties," and who are supposed to care for the children as mothers. Each child of sufficient years is expected to work three hours every day; some work on the farm, some in the dining-room and kitchen, while others make shoes, braid straw hats, make their own clothing, work in the bakery, engine room, laundry, etc. They are required to attend school three to five hours a day, according to their ages, and the school hours are divided into sessions to accommodate the work.

The buildings, 10 in number, comprise a main building, eight cottages and a hospital, all of brick. The buildings are steam heated, lighted with gas and have good bathing facilities. There are 41 acres of land in connection with the school, and the total value of all the property is about $150,000, furnishing accommodations for 240 children.

STATE REFORM SCHOOL.

This was established at Lansing in 1855, in the northeastern portion of the city, as the "House of Correction for Juvenile Offenders," having about it many of the features of a prison. In 1859 the name was changed to "The State Reform School." The government and discipline have undergone many and radical changes until all the prison features have been removed except those that remain in the walls of the original structure, and which remain only as monuments of instructive history. No bolts, bars or guards are employed. The inmates are necessarily kept under the surveillance of officers, but the attempts at escape are much fewer than under the more rigid *regime* of former days. This school is for the detention, education and reformation of boys between the ages of eight and 16 years, who are convicted of light offenses.

The principal building is four-stories high, including basement, and has an extreme length of 246 feet, the center a depth of 48 feet, and the wings a depth of 33 feet each. Besides, there are two "family houses," where the more tractable and less vicious boys

form a kind of family, as distinguished from the congregate life of the institution proper. The boys are required to work a half a day and attend school a half a day. A farm of 328 acres belonging to the school furnishes work for many of the boys during the working season. Some are employed in making clothing and shoes for the inmates. The only shop-work now carried on is the cane-seating of chairs; formerly, cigars were manufactured here somewhat extensively. There is no contract labor, but all the work is done by the institution itself.

The number of inmates now averages about 200, and are taken care of by a superintendent and assistant, matron and assistant, two overseers and six teachers.

INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB, AND THE BLIND.

This is located at Flint, 60 miles nearly northwest of Detroit. The act establishing it was passed in 1848, and the school was first opened in 1854, in a leased building. It is a school in common for deaf mutes and the blind, rather from motives of economy than from any relation which the two classes bear to one another. The buildings were commenced in 1853. The principal ones now are: front building, 43 by 72 feet, with east and west wings, each 28 by 60 feet; center building, 40 by 60, and east and west wings, each 50 by 70 feet; main school building, 52 by 54, with two wings, each 25 by 60 feet. All of these buildings are four stories high; center of the front building is five stories, including basement. There are also a boiler and engine house, barns, etc., etc. The total value of the buildings is estimated at $358,045, and of the 88 acres of land occupied, $17,570.

The number of inmates has increased from 94 in 1865 to 225 in 1875. Including the principal, there are 10 teachers employed in the deaf and dumb department, and four in the blind, besides the matron and her assistants. Tuition and board are free to all resident subjects of the State, and the trustees are authorized to assist indigent subjects in the way of clothing, etc., to the amount of $40 a year. An annual census of all deaf mutes and blind persons in the State is officially taken and reported to the overseers of the poor, who are to see that these unfortunate members of the human family are properly cared for.

ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, AT KALAMAZOO.

This institution was established in 1848, and now consists of two departments, one for males and the other for females. The capacity of the former is 280 and of the latter 300 patients. In their general construction both buildings are arranged in accordance with the principles laid down by the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane. The buildings are of brick, with stone trimmings, and are very substantial, as well as

beautiful. The entire cost of both buildings, with all the auxiliary structures, and 195 acres of land, is about $727,173.90. The buildings were constructed during the war and immediately afterward. The asylum was opened in 1859 for the care of patients, and up to Oct. 1, 1875, there had been expended for the care and maintenance of patients, exclusive of the cost of construction, $994,711.32. Indigent patients are received and treated at the asylum at the expense of the counties to which they belong, on the certification of the county authorities, the average cost of maintenance being about $4.12½ per week. Pay patients are received when there is room for them, the minimum price of board being $5 per week.

EASTERN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, AT PONTIAC.

These large, beautiful and very modern structures are located upon a farm of upward of 300 acres, and were erected in 1873-'6 at a cost of about $400,000. The general plans are similar to those at Kalamazoo. They are built of brick, with stone window caps, belt-courses, etc. There are accommodations for not less than 300 patients.

Michigan pursues a very enlightened policy toward the chronic insane. Provisions have been made for the treatment even of the incurable, so that as much good as possible may be done even to the most unfortunate. The design is to cure whenever the nature of the mental malady will permit; but failing this, to cease no effort which could minister to the comfort and welfare of the patient.

PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

The Detroit House of Correction, although a local institution, is used to a considerable extent as an intermediate prison, to which persons are sentenced by the courts throughout the State for minor offenses. Women convicted of felonies are also sentenced to this place. The whole number in confinement at this prison for the past decade has averaged a little over 400 at any one time, more males than females. The average term of confinement is but a little more than two months, and the institution is very faithfully conducted.

The State Prison at Jackson is one of the best conducted in the Union. The total value of the property is valued at $552,113. The earnings of the prison in 1878 were $92,378; number of prisoners; 800. Their work is let to contractors, who employ 450 men at different trades. A coal mine has been recently discovered on the prison property, which proves a saving of several thousand dollars per annum to the State. The earnings of this prison since Gen. Wm. Humphrey has been warden (1875) has exceeded its current expenses.

The State Prison at Ionia was established a few years ago for the reception of convicts whose crimes are not of the worst type, and those who are young, but too old for the Reform School. The ground comprises 53 acres of land, 13½ of which is enclosed by a brick wall 18 feet high. Estimated value of property, $277,490; current expenses for 1878, $45,744; earnings for 1878, $5,892; number of prisoners Dec. 31, 1878, 250; number received during the year, 346.

THE STATE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

is distinct from the State Agricultural Board, the latter being simply an executive over the Agricultural College under the laws of the State. The former was organized at Lansing March 23, 1849, and was specially incorporated by act of April 2 following, since which time it has numbered among its officers and executive members some of the foremost men of the State. It has held annual fairs in various places, and the number of entries for premiums has risen from 623 to several thousand, and its receipts from $808.50 to $58,780. The premiums offered and awarded have increased proportionally.

STATE POMOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

At an informal meeting of several gentlemen in Grand Rapids Feb. 11, 1870, it was resolved to organize a State pomological society, and at an adjourned meeting on the 26th of the same month, the organization was perfected, and the first officers elected were: H. G. Saunders, President; S. L. Fuller, Treasurer; and A. T. Linderman, Secretary. The society was incorporated April 15, 1871, "for the purpose of promoting the interest of pomology, horticulture, agriculture, and kindred sciences and arts." During the first two years monthly meetings were required, but in 1872 quarterly meetings were substituted. It now has a room in the basement of the new capitol. T. T. Lyon, of South Haven, is President, and Charles W. Garfield, of Grand Rapids, Secretary. Under the supervision of this society, Michigan led the world in the centennial exposition at Philadelphia in the exhibition of winter apples. The contributions of this society to pomological literature are also richer than can be found elsewhere in the United States.

STATE FISHERIES.

Very naturally, the denser population of the white race, as it took possession of this wild country, consumed what they found already abundant long before they commenced to renew the stock. It was so with the forests; it was so with the fish. An abundance of a good variety of fish was found in all our rivers and little lakes by the early settlers, but that abundance was gradually reduced until these waters were entirely robbed of their useful inhabitants.

Scarcely a thought of re-stocking the inland waters of this State was entertained until the spring of 1873, when a board of fish commissioners was authorized by law; and while the people generally still shook their heads in skepticism, the board went on with its duty until these same people are made glad with the results.

Under the efficient superintendency of Geo. H. Jerome, of Niles, nearly all the lakes and streams within the lower peninsula have been more or less stocked with shad, white-fish, salmon or lake trout, land-locked or native salmon, eel, etc., and special efforts are also made to propagate that beautiful and useful fish, the grayling, whose home is in the Manistee and Muskegon rivers. Much more is hoped for, however, than is yet realized. Like every other great innovation, many failures must be suffered before the brilliant crown of final success is won.

The value of all the property employed in fish propagation in the State is but a little over $4,000, and the total expenses of conducting the business from Dec. 1, 1876, to July 1, 1877, were $14,000.

The principal hatcheries are at Detroit and Pokagon.

THE MICHIGAN STATE FIREMEN'S ASSOCIATION

was organized April 13, 1875, at Battle Creek, for "the protection and promotion of the best interests of the firemen of Michigan, the compilation of fire statistics, the collection of information concerning the practical working of different systems of organization; the examination of the merits of the different kinds of fire apparatus in use, and the improvement in the same; and the cultivation of a fraternal fellowship between the different companies in the State." The association holds it meetings annually, at various places in the State, and as often publish their proceedings, in pamphlet form.

STATE BOARD OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

This Board was established in 1873, and consists of seven members, appointed by the Governor, the secretary *ex officio* a member and principal executive officer. It is the duty of this Board to make sanitary investigations and inquiries respecting the causes of disease, especially of epidemics; the causes of mortality, and the effects of localities, employments, conditions, ingesta, habits and circumstances on the health of the people; to advise other officers in regard to the location, drainage, water supply, disposal of excreta, heating and ventilation of any public building; and also to advise all local health officers concerning their duties; and to recommend standard works from time to time on hygiene for the use of public schools. The secretary is required to collect information concerning vital statistics, knowledge respecting diseases and all useful information on the subject of hygiene, and through an annual report, and otherwise, as the Board may direct, to dissemi-

nate such information among the people. These interesting duties have been performed by Dr. Henry B. Baker from the organization of the Board to the present time. The Board meets quarterly at Lansing.

THE LAND OFFICE

of this State has a great deal of business to transact, as it has within its jurisdiction an immense amount of new land in market, and much more to come in. During the fiscal year ending Sept. 30, 1877, the total number of acres sold was 50,835.72, for $87,968.05, of which $69,809.54 was paid in hand. At that time the amount of land still owned by the State was 3,049,905.46, of which 2,430,050.47 acres were swamp land, 447,270.89 primary school, 164,402.55 Agricultural College, 310.26 University, 160 Normal School, 2.115.63 Salt Spring, 1,840 Asylum, 32.40 State building, 3,342.75 asset, and 380.31 internal improvement. But of the foregoing, 1,817,084.25 acres, or more than half, are not in market.

STATE LIBRARY.

Territorial Library, 1828–1835.—The first knowledge that we have of this library, is derived from the records found in the printed copies of the journals and documents of the Legislative Councils of the Territory, and in the manuscript copies of the executive journals.

The library was established by an act of the Legislative Council, approved June 16, 1828, authorizing the appointment of a librarian by the Governor, with the advice and consent of the Council.

The librarian so appointed was required to take an oath of office and give bond to the treasurer of the Territory in the sum of $1,000, for the faithful performance of his duties; his time of service was for two years or until another be appointed.

The librarian was also required to take charge of the halls and committee room, and other property appertaining to the Legislative Council. He was also required to make an annual report to the Council, upon the state of the library, and upon all such branches of duty as might from time to time be committed to his charge. For his services he was to receive annually the sum of $100.

The library seemed to have been kept open only during the actual sittings of the Legislative Council.

The executive journal by its records shows that under the provisions of this act, William B. Hunt was appointed librarian July 3, 1828, by Gov. Lewis Cass, for the term of two years. Mr. Hunt continued to act as librarian until March 7, 1834, when Gersham Mott Williams was appointed by Gov. Porter. Mr. Williams seems to have acted as librarian until the organization of the institution as a State library.

The honored names of Henry B. Schoolcraft, Charles Moran, Daniel S. Bacon, Calvin Brittain, Elon Farnsworth, Charles C. Ha-

call and others are found in the list of the members of the Library committee.

March, 1836, the State library was placed in charge of the Secretary of State; in February, 1837, it was given to the care of the private secretary of the Governor; Dec. 28 following its custody was given to the Governor and Secretary of State, with power to appoint a librarian and make rules and regulations for its government. C. C. Jackson acted as the first librarian for the State. Lewis Bond also had the care of the books for a time. Oren Marsh was appointed librarian in 1837, and had the office several years. In March, 1840, the law was again changed, and the library was placed in the care of the Secretary of State, and the members of the Legislature and executive officers of the State were to have free access to it at all times.

State Library.—The library was of course increased from time to time by Legislative appropriations. In 1844, as the result of the efforts of Alexandre Vattemare, from Paris, a system of international exchanges was adopted.

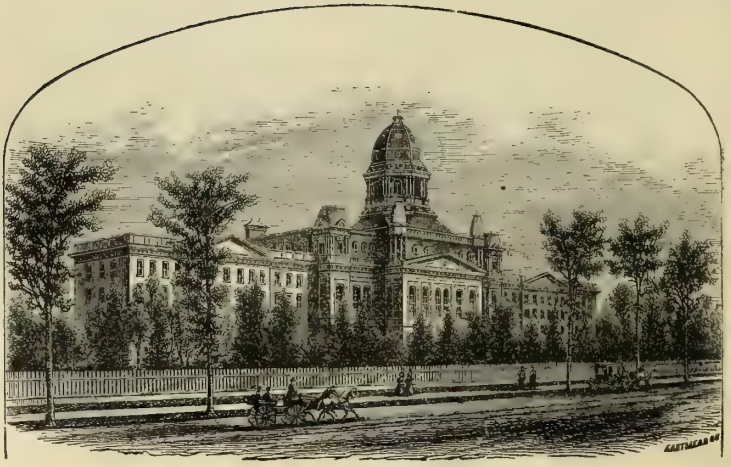
April 2, 1850, an act was passed requiring the Governor to appoint a State librarian with the consent of the Senate, and it was made the duty of the librarian to have the sole charge of the library. This act, with some amendments, still remains in force. It requires the librarian to make biennial reports and catalogues. The librarians under this act have been: Henry Tisdale, April 2, 1850, to Jan. 27, 1851; Charles J. Fox, to July 1, 1853; Charles P. Bush, to Dec. 5, 1854; John James Bush, to Jan. 6, 1855; DeWitt C. Leach, to Feb. 2, 1857; George W. Swift, to Jan. 27, 1859; J. Eugene Tenney, to April 5, 1869; and Mrs. Harriet A. Tenney to the present time. This lady has proved to be one of the best librarians in the United States. She has now in her charge about 60,000 volumes, besides thousands of articles in the new and rapidly growing museum department. She is also Secretary of the "Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan," and has charge of the books, papers and relics collected by that society. The library and these museums are now kept in the new State capitol at Lansing, in a series of rooms constructed for the purpose, and are all arranged in the most convenient order and with the neatest taste.

BANKS.

The earliest effort for the establishment of a bank within the present limits of the State of Michigan was in 1805. The act of Congress establishing the Territory of Michigan conferred legislative powers on the Governor and judges; and at their first session as a Board, a petition for an act incorporating a bank was presented to them. This was at a time when the local business could scarcely have demanded a banking institution, or have afforded much promise of its success. The small town of Detroit had just been laid in ashes, and the population of the entire Territory was inconsidera-



LAW BUILDING.

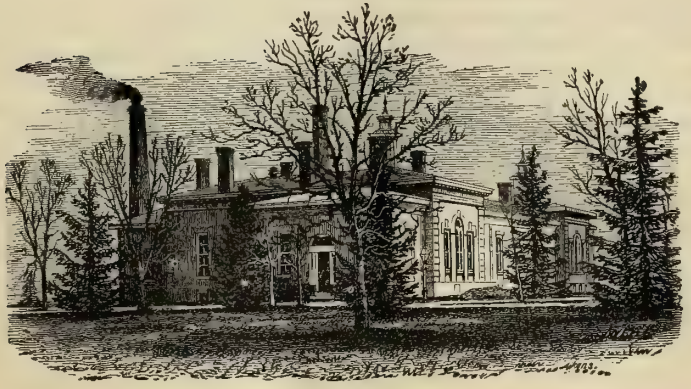


UNIVERSITY HALL.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN, ANN ARBOR.



MEDICAL BUILDING.



CHEMICAL LABORATORY.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN, ANN ARBOR.

ble, being reckoned five years previously at only 551; in 1810, it was less than 5,000; the country was possessed mainly by the Indians, and the few French in the State were neither enterprising nor prosperous. No road pierced the forests of the interior; no manufactories existed; agriculture yielded nothing for market, and navigation had scarcely begun to plow our rivers and lakes. In general commerce the fur trade was almost the only element.

The petition for a bank charter was presented, not by citizens of Detroit, but by capitalists of Boston, Russell Sturges and others, who were engaged in the fur trade. This petition was granted Sept. 15, 1806, incorporating the "Bank of Detroit," with a capital of $400,000. The great distance of this locality from New England gave those capitalists the advantage of circulating inland bills of credit against their Western banks for a long time before their redemption. Judge Woodward, one of the judges who granted the act of incorporation, was appointed its president, and the bank went into immediate operation; but imputations unfavorable to Judge Woodward in regard to this and other matters led to a Congressional investigation of the act incorporating the bank, and the act was disapproved by that body. The bank, however, continued to do business; but in September, 1808, the Governor and judges, in the absence of Woodward, passed an act making it punishable as a crime to carry on an unauthorized banking business, and this put an end to the brief existence of the institution. Its bills were quietly withdrawn from circulation the following year.

The next bank established in the Territory was the "Bank of Michigan," incorporated by the Board of Governor and Judges, Dec. 19, 1817, with a capital of $100,000. The validity of this act was fully established by the courts in 1830. By the terms of its charter, the corporation was to expire on the first Monday in June, 1839; but the Legislative Council, Feb. 25, 1831, extended its life twenty-five years longer, and subsequently it was allowed to increase its capital stock and establish a branch at Bronson, now Kalamazoo.

The two above named are all the banks which derived their corporate existence from the Governor and judges.

The first bank charter granted by the "Legislative Council" was to the Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank of Michigan," approved April 2, 1827. The bank was to be established at Detroit, with a capital of $200,000, with liberty to increase it to $500,000. This corporation was also made an insurance company; but it does not appear a company was ever organized under this charter. March 29, 1827, the "Bank of Monroe" was incorporated, its capital stock to be $100,000 to $500,000, and to continue in existence 20 years. The "Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Michigan" was chartered Nov. 5, 1829, and March 7, 1834, it was allowed to increase its capital stock, and establish a branch at St. Joseph. The "Bank of River Raisin" was chartered June 29, 1832, and allowed to have a branch at Pontiac. The "Bank of Wisconsin" was chartered Jan. 23, 1835, and was to be located in the Green Bay country, but on

the organization of the State of Michigan it was thrown outside of its jurisdiction.

March 26, 1835, there were incorporated four banks, namely: "Michigan State Bank" at Detroit, "Bank of Washtenaw" at Ann Arbor, "Bank of Pontiac," and the "Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad Bank" at Adrian. The "Bank of Pontiac" was also a railroad bank, its establishment being an amendment to the charter of the "Detroit and Pontiac Railroad Company."

The nine banks last above named are all that were created by the "Legislative Council."

Next, the State Legislature in 1836 chartered the Bank of Manhattan, Calhoun County Bank, Bank of St. Clair, Bank of Clinton, Bank of Ypsilanti, Bank of Macomb, Bank of Tecumseh and Bank of Constantine. The same Legislature passed "an act to create a fund for the benefit of the creditors of certain moneyed corporations," which was in fact the famous safety-fund system of the State of New York. It required each bank to deposit with the State Treasurer, at the beginning of each year, a sum equal to one-half of one per cent. on the capital stock paid in; and the fund so created was to be held and used for the benefit of the creditors whenever any bank subject to its provisions should become insolvent; but this statute was destined to have but little practical effect. The system in New York proved inadequate for the security of the public interests, and it was practically abandoned here.

By this time, the financial affairs of the whole country had become sadly deranged, consequent upon a wild and reckless spirit of speculation. The currency became greatly inflated, fabulous prices given to property, and the masses of the people subjected to the cruel mercies of shrewd financiers. The session of 1837 was flooded with petitions for the creation of banks, and the Legislature met the emergency by adopting a system of free banking, under which were organized a great number of those institutions since known as "wild-cat banks." The statute authorized any 12 freeholders of any county who desired to do banking, to apply to the treasurer and clerk of the county for that purpose, and books were to be opened for subscriptions to the capital stock, $50,000 to $300,000. Ten per cent. on each share was required to be paid in specie at the time of subscribing, and 30 per cent. of the entire capital stock in like funds before the association should commence operations. The president and directors were also required to furnish securities for the payment of all debts and redemption of all notes issued by the association.

This new law was popularly received with great enthusiasm. On its final passage in the House, only four members were bold enough to vote against it, namely: Almy, of Kent; Monfore, of Macomb; Purdy, of Washtenaw, and Felch of Monroe. This Legislature closed its session March 22, 1837, by adjournment to Nov. 9, following; but the financial embarrassments of the country increased so rapidly that the Governor called an extra session of

the Legislature for June 12, and in his message he attributed these embarrassments, in a great measure, to the error of over-banking, over-trading, and a want of providence and economy. The banks east and south had already suspended specie payments, and Michigan was of necessity drawn into the vortex. The report, to this Legislature, by a special commissioner appointed by the Governor, held forth, however, that the banks of Michigan were solvent, but that a little time may be granted them as a defense against the results of suspensions in New York and elsewhere. The number of banks doing business in this State at that time was 13 in number, previously mentioned. The Legislature granted them time until May 16, 1838. The session of the winter following undertook to secure the public by appointing three bank commissioners to visit all the banks in the State at least once in every three months, to examine the specie held by them, inspect their books, and inform themselves generally of their affairs and transactions; monthly statements of the condition of the banks were required to be made and published, and no bills were to be issued without bearing the endorsement of a bank commissioner, etc. Under the general banking law, as already stated, every subscriber to the stock was to pay in 10 per cent. in specie on each share at the time of subscribing, and 10 every six months thereafter, and 30 per cent. of the whole capital stock was required to be paid in like manner before the bank should commence operations. The specie thus paid in was to be the capital of the bank and the basis of its business operations. The requirement of it involved the principle that banking could not be carried on without *bona-fide* capital, and without it no bank could be permitted to flood the country with its bills; but the investigations of the commissioners showed a very general violation of the law in this respect. In many cases, instead of specie, a kind of paper denominated "specie certificates" was used; in some cases, specie borrowed for the occasion was used and immediately returned to the owner; sometimes, even, a nail-keg filled with old iron, or gravel, or sand and covered over the top with specie, was employed to deceive the commissioners; and sometimes the notes of individual subscribers or others, usually denominated "stock notes," were received and counted as specie. The books of the banks were also kept in so imperfect a manner, sometimes through incompetency, sometimes with fraudulent design, as frequently to give little indication of the transactions of the bank or of the true condition of its affairs. By proprietorship of several banks in one company of men, by frequent sale and transfer of the stock, and by many other tricks and turns, a little specie was made to go a great way in flooding the country with worthless paper.

It is manifest that this conditon of things could not have existed without a fearful amount of fraud and perjury. In the excitement and recklessness of the times, amid ruined fortunes and blighted hopes, the moral sense had become callous. The general banking

law was not without some good features, but it came into existence at a most unfortunate time, and the keenness and unscrupulousness of desperate men, taking advantage of its weak points and corruptly violating its salutary provisions, used it to the public injury.

Under this law about 40 banks went into operation, many of them in remote and obscure places, and before the commissioners could perfect their work of reform the crisis came and the catastrophe could not be averted. Failure rapidly succeeded failure, and legitimately chartered banks were drawn into the same vortex with the "wild-cat" institutions. Only seven banks escaped the whirlpool, and the worthless paper afloat represented more than a million dollars. As ex-Gov. Alpheus Felch well says:

"Thus ends the history of that memorable financial epoch. Forty years have passed since these events, and few remain who can remember the excitement and distrust, the fear and despondency, the hopes and disappointments which agitated the community, in those days of inflation and speculation, of bankruptcy and financial distress; and fewer still remain who bore part in the transactions connected with them. We look back upon them to read the lessons which their history teaches. The notion that banks without real capital, or a currency which can never be redeemed, can relieve from debts or insolvency, is tried and exploded. We are led to the true principle, that prosperity, both public and individual, awaits upon industry and economy, judicious enterprise and honest productive labor, free from wild speculation and unprofitable investments, and a wise and prudent use of our abundant resources."

In 1875 there were 77 national banks in this State, doing an annual business of about $26,000,000; 15 State banks, with a business of nearly $4,000,000, and 12 savings banks, with a business of $6,000,000.

GEOLOGY.

The lower peninsula occupies the central part of a great synclinal basin, toward which the strata dip from all directions, and which are bounded on all sides by anticlinal swells and ridges. The limits of this basin exceed those of the peninsula, extending to London, Ont., Madison, Wis., Marquette and Sault Ste. Marie. The whole series of strata may therefore be compared to a nest of dishes, the lower and exterior ones representing the older strata.

The upper peninsula is divided by the Marquette-Wisconsin anticlinal into two geological areas, the eastern belonging to the great basin above alluded to, and the western being lacustrine in its character, and largely covered by Lake Superior. The southern rim of the latter is seen uplifted along Keweenaw Point and the south shore of the lake, and these strata re-appear at Isle Royale.

Between the Michigan and lacustrine basins the metalliferous Marquette-Wisconsin axis interposes a separating belt of about 50 miles.

The palæozoic great system of this State measures about 2,680 feet in thickness, of which the Silurian division is 920 feet, the Devonian 1,040 feet, and the carboniferous 720 feet.

The coal-bearing group occupies the central portion of the peninsula, extending from Jackson to township 20 north, and from range 8 east to 10 west.

Of iron, hematite and magnetite, in immense lenticular masses of unsurpassed purity, abound in the Huronian rocks of the upper peninsula. The former of these, under the action of water, becomes soft, and is called Limonite, and is abundant throughout the State as an earthy ore or ochre, bog ore, shot ore, yellow ochre, etc. Sometimes it is deposited in stalactitic, mammillary, botryoidal and velvety forms of great beauty. Kidney ore abounds in the Huron clays, and "black-band" in the coal measures.

Of copper, native, in the "trap" of Lake Superior, abounds in the form of sheets, strings and masses. Gold, silver and lead are also found in unimportant quantities in the Lake Superior region.

Salt abounds in the Saginaw region, gypsum, or "land plaster" in the vicinity of Grand Rapids, building stone throughout the State, manganese in many places, and many other valuable earths, ores and varieties of stone in many places.

NEWSPAPERS.

There are about 275 newspapers and periodical publications in Michigan, of all classes. Of these 224 are published weekly, 17 daily and weekly, two daily, seven semi-weekly, one tri-weekly, four semi-monthly, 19 monthly, one quarterly, and one yearly; 112 are Republican, 46 Democratic, 73 independent and neutral, 14 religious, and 15 miscellaneous. Among the latter are two Methodist, seven Adventist (two Dutch or Hollandisch), one Episcopal, one Catholic and one Baptist; four mining, five educational, one Masonic, one Odd-Fellow, one Grange, three medical and one agricultural. Five are printed in the German language, six in the Dutch, one in the Swedish and one in the Danish.

The present population of Michigan, according to the census of 1880, is as follows: Male, 862,278; females, 774,057; native born, 1,247,989; foreign, 388,346; white, 1,614,087; colored, 22,248; total, 1,636,335.

STATE OFFICERS.

Govs. During French Rule. *Ap'd.*

Sieur de Mesey.....1663
Sieur de Courcelles.....1665
Sieur de Frontenac.....1672
Sieur de LaBarre.....1682
Marquis de Denonville.....1685
Sieur de Frontenac.....1689
Chevalier de Callieres.....1699
Marquis de Vaudreuil.....1703
Marquis de Beauharnois.....1726
Compt de la Galissoniere.....1747
Sieur de la Jonquiere.....1749
Marquis du Quesne de Menneville.1752
Sieur de Vaudreuil de Cavagnal....1755

Govs. During British Rule.

James Murray.....1765
Paulus E. Irving.....1766
Guy Carleton.....1766
Hector T. Cramahe.....1770
Guy Carleton.....1774
Frederick Haldimand.....1778
Henry Hamilton.....1784
Henry Hope.....1785
Lord Dorchester.....1786
Alured Clarke.....1791
Lord Dorchester.....1798

Governors of Michigan Territory.

William Hull.....1805
Lewis Cass.....1813
George B. Porter.....1831
Stevens T. Mason, ex officio.....1834
John T. Horner, ex officio.....1835

State Governors. *Elected.*

Stevens T. Mason.....1835
William Woodbridge.....1840
J. Wright Gordon, acting.....1841
John S Barry.....1842
Alpheus Felch.....1846
Wm. L. Greenly, acting.....1847
Epaphroditus Ransom.....1848
John S. Barry.....1850
Robert McClelland.....1852
Andrew Parsons, acting.....1853
Kinsley S. Bingham.....1855
Moses Wisner.....1859
Austin Blair.....1861
Henry H. Crapo.....1865
Henry P. Baldwin.....1869
John J. Bagley.....1873
Charles M. Croswell.....1877
David H. Jerome.....1881

Lieut.-Governors of Michigan.

Edward Mundy.....1835
J. Wright Gordon.....1840
Origen D. Richardson.....1842
Wm. L. Greenly.....1846
Wm. M. Fenton.....1848
Wm. L. Greenly.....1849
Calvin Britain.....1852
Andrew Parsons.....1853
George A. Coe.....1855
Edmund B. Fairfield.....1859
James Birney.....1861
Joseph R. Williams, acting.....1861
Henry T. Backus, acting.....1862
Charles S. May.....1863
E. O. Grosvenor.....1865
Dwight May.....1867
Morgan Bates.....1869
Henry H. Holt.....1873
Alonzo Sessions.....1877
Moreau S. Crosby.....1881

Secretaries of State.

Kintzing Pritchette.....1835
Randolph Manning.....1838
Thomas Rowland.....1840
Robert P Eldridge.....1842
G. O. Whittemore.....1846
George W. Peck.....1848
George Redfield.....1850
Charles H. Taylor.....1850
William Graves.....1853
John McKinney.....1855
Nelson G. Isbell.....1859
James B. Porter.....1861
O. L. Spaulding.....1867
Daniel Striker.....1871
E. G. D. Holden.....1875
William Jenney.....1879

State Treasurers.

Henry Howard.....1836
Peter Desnoyers.....1839
Robert Stuart.....1840
George W. Germain.....1841
John J. Adam.....1842
George Redfield.....1845
George B. Cooper.....1846
Barnard C. Whittemore.....1850
Silas M. Holmes.....1855
John McKinney.....1859
John Owen.....1861
E. O. Grosvenor.....1867
Victory P. Collier.....1871
Wm. B. McCreery.....1875
Benj. D. Pritchard.....1879

Attorneys-General.

Daniel Le Roy.....1836
Peter Morey.....1837
Zephaniah Platt.....1841
Elon Farnsworth.....1843
Henry N. Walker.....1845
Edward Mundy.....1847
Geo. V. N. Lothrop.....1848
William Hale.....1851

Jacob M. Howard....1855
Charles Upson....1861
Albert Williams....1863
Wm. L. Stoughton....1867
Dwight May....1869
Byron D. Ball....1873
Isaac Marston....1874
Andrew J. Smith....1875
Otto Kirchner....1877

Auditors-General.

Robert Abbott....1836
Henry Howard....1839
Eurotas P. Hastings....1840
Alpheus Felch....1842
Henry L. Whipple....1842
Charles G. Hammond....1845
John J. Adam....1845
Digby V. Bell....1846
John J. Adam....1848
John Swegles, Jr....1851
Whitney Jones....1855
Daniel L. Case....1859
Langford G. Berry....1861
Emil Anneke....1863
William Humphrey....1867
Ralph Ely....1875
W. Irving Latimer....1879

Supts. Pub. Inst.

John D. Pierce....1838
Franklin Sawyer, Jr....1841
Oliver C. Comstock....1843
Ira Mayhew....1845
Francis W. Shearman....1849
Ira Mayhew....1855
John M. Gregory....1859
Oramel Hosford....1865
Daniel B. Briggs....1873
Horace S. Tarbell....1877
Cornelius A. Gower....1878

Judges of the Supreme Court.

Augustus B. Woodward....1805–24
Frederick Bates....1805–8
John Griffin....1806–24
James Witherell....1808–28
Solomon Sibley....1824–36
Henry Chipman....1827–32
Wm. Woodbridge....1828–32
Ross Wilkins....1832–6
Wm. A Fletcher....1836–42
Epaphroditus Ransom....1836–47
George Morell....1836–42
Charles W. Whipple....1843–52
Alpheus Felch....1842–5
David Goodwin....1843–6
Warner Wing....1845–56
George Miles....1846–50
Edward Mundy....1848–51
Sanford M. Green....1848–57
George Martin....1851–2
Joseph T. Copeland....1852–7
Samuel T. Douglas....1852–7
David Johnson....1852–7
Abner Pratt....1851–7
Charles W. Whipple....1852–5
Nathaniel Bacon....1855–8
Sandford M. Green....1856–8
E. H. C. Wilson....1856–8
Benj. F. H. Witherell, Benj. F. Graves, Josiah Turner and Edwin Lawrence, to fill vacancies in the latter part of....1857
George Martin....1858–68
Randolph Manning....1858–64
Isaac P. Christiancy....1858–77
James V. Campbell....1858
Thomas M. Cooley....1864
Benj. F. Graves....1868
Isaac Marston....1875

U. S. Senators.

John Norvell....1835–41
Lucius Lyon....1836–40
Augustus S. Porter....1840–5
Wm. Woodbridge....1841–7
Lewis Cass....1845–57
Thos. H. Fitzgerald....1848–9
Alpheus Felch....1847–53
Charles E. Stuart....1853–9
Zachariah Chandler....1857–77
Kinsley S. Bingham....1859–61
Jacob M. Howard....1862–71
Thomas W. Ferry....1871
Henry P Baldwin....1880
Z. Chandler....1878–9
Omar D. Conger....1881

Representatives in Congress.

Isaac E. Crary....1835–41
Jacob M. Howard....1841–3
Lucius Lyon....1843–5
Robert McClelland....1843–9
James B. Hunt....1843–7
John S. Chipman....1845–7
Charles E. Stuart....1847–9
Kinsley S. Bingham....1849–51
Alex. W. Buel....1849 51
William Sprague....1849–50
Charles E. Stuart....1851–3
James L. Conger....1851–3
Ebenezer J. Penniman....1851–3
Samuel Clark....1853–5
David A. Noble....1853–5
Hester L. Stevens....1853–5
David Stuart....1853–5
George W. Peck....1855–7
Wm. A. Howard....1855–61
Henry Waldron....1855–61
David S. Walbridge....1855–9
D. C. Leach....1857–61
Francis W. Kellogg....1859–65
B. F. Granger....1861–3
F. C. Beaman....1861–71
R. E. Trowbridge....1861–3
Charles Upson....1863–9

John W. Longyear.....1863-7
John F. Driggs.....1863-9
R. E. Trowbridge.....1865-9
Thomas W. Ferry.....1869-71
Austin Blair.....1867-73
Wm. L. Stoughton.....1869-73
Omar D. Conger.....1869-81
Randolph Strickland.....1869-71
Henry Waldron.....1871-5
Wilder D. Foster.....1871-3
Jabez G Sutherland.....1871-3
Moses W. Field.....1873-5
George Willard.....1875-7
Julius C. Burrows 1873-5, 1879
Josiah W. Begole.....1873-5
Nathan B. Bradley.....1873-7
Jay A. Hubbell.....1873
W. B. Williams.....1875-7
Alpheus S Williams.....1875-9
Mark S. Brewer.....1877
Charles C. Ellsworth 1877-9
Edwin W. Keightley.....1877-9
Jonas H. McGowan 1877
John W. Stone.....1877
Edwin Willits.....1877
Roswell G. Horr.....1879
John S. Newberry.....1879

The State printing is done by contract, the contractors for the last 13 years being W. S. George & Co. (Geo. Jerome), the former the active partner, who also publishes and edits the Lansing *Republican*, a paper noted for originality, condensation and careful "make-up."

TOPOGRAPHY.

Michigan is a little southeast of the center of the continent of North America, and with reference to all the resources of wealth and civilization is most favorably situated. It is embraced between the parallels of 41°.692 and 47°.478 north latitude, and the meridians of 82°.407 and 90°.536 west of Greenwich. The upper peninsula has its greatest extent east and west, and the lower, north and south. The extreme length of the upper peninsula is 318 miles, and its extreme breadth, 164¼ miles; its area, 22,580 square miles. The length of the lower peninsula is 277 miles, its width, 259 miles, and its area, 33,871 square miles. The upper peninsula is rugged and rocky, affording scarcely anything but minerals as a source of wealth; the lower is level, covered with forests of valuable timber, and is excellent for all the products of Northern States.

The total length of the lake shore is 1,620 miles, and there are over 5,000 smaller lakes in the States, having a total area of 1,114 square miles.

A RETROSPECT.

And now, how natural to turn our eyes and thoughts back to the log-cabin days of less than 50 years ago, and contrast it with the elegant mansion of modern times. Before us stands the old log cabin. Let us enter. Instinctively the head is uncovered in token of reverence to this relic of ancestral beginnings and early struggles. To the left is the deep, wide fire-place, in whose commodious space a group of children may sit by the fire and up through the chimney may count the stars, while ghostly stories of witches and giants, and still more thrilling stories of Indians and wild beasts, are whisperingly told and shudderingly heard. On the great crane hang the old tea-kettle and the great iron pot. The huge shovel and tongs stand sentinel in either corner, while the great andirons

patiently wait for the huge back log. Over the fire-place hangs the trusty rifle. On the right side of the fire-place stands the spinning-wheel, while in the further end of the room the loom looms up with a dignity peculiarly its own. Strings of drying apples and poles of drying pumpkin are overhead. Opposite the door by which you enter stands a huge deal table; by its side the dresser whose "pewter plates" and "shining delf" catch and reflect "the fire-place flame as shields of armies do the sunshine." From the corner of its shelves coyly peep out the relics of former china. In a curtained corner and hid from casual sight we find the mother's bed, and under it the trundle-bed, while near them a ladder indicates the loft where the older children sleep. To the left of the fire-place and in the corner opposite the spinning-wheel is the mother's work-stand. Upon it lies the Holy Bible, evidently much used, its family record telling of parents and friends a long way off, and telling, too, of children

> Scattered like roses in bloom,
> Some at the bridal, and some at the tomb.

Her spectacles, as if but just used, are inserted between the leaves of her Bible, and tell of her purpose to return to its comforts when cares permit and duty is done. A stool, a bench, well notched and whittled and carved, and a few chairs complete the furniture of the room, and all stand on a coarse but well-scoured floor. Let us for a moment watch the city visitors to this humble cabin. The city bride, innocent but thoughtless, and ignorant of labor and care, asks her city-bred husband, "Pray what savages set this up?" Honestly confessing his ignorance, he replies, "I do not know." But see the pair on whom age sits "frosty but kindly." First, as they enter they give a rapid glance about the cabin home, and then a mutual glance of eye to eye. Why do tears start and fill their eyes? Why do lips quiver? There are many who know why, but who that has not learned in the school of experience the full meaning of all these symbols of trials and privation, of loneliness and danger, can comprehend the story that they tell to the pioneer? Within this chinked and mud-daubed cabin, we read the first pages of our history, and as we retire through its low doorway, and note the heavy battened door, its wooden hinges, and its welcoming latch-string, is it strange that the scenes without should seem to be but a dream? But the cabin and the palace, standing side by side in vivid contrast, tell the story of this people's progress. They are a history and prophecy in one.

HISTORY OF SAGINAW COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

THE INDIANS.

The origin of the red men, or American Indians, is a subject which interests as well as instructs. It is a favorite with the ethnologist, even as it is one of deep concern to the ordinary reader. The era of their establishment as a distinct and insulated people must be set down and credited to a period immediately after the separation of the Asiatics and the origin of the languages. No doubt whatever can exist when the American Indian is regarded as of Asiatic origin. The fact is that the full-blood Indian of the present is descended directly from the earliest inhabitants, or, in other words, from the survivors of that people who, on being driven from their fair possessions, retired to the wilderness in sorrow, and reared up their children under the saddening influences of their unquenchable griefs, bequeathing them only the habits of the wild, cloud-roofed homes of their exile—a sullen silence and a rude moral code. In after years those wild sons of the forest and prairie grew in numbers and in strength. Some legend told them of their present sufferings, of the high station which their fathers once had held, and of the riotous race that now reveled in the wealth which should be theirs. The fierce passions of the savage were aroused, and uniting their scattered bands, all marched in silence upon the villages of the Tartars, driving them onward to the capital of their Incas, and consigning their homes to the flames. Once in view of the great city, the hurrying bands halted in surprise, while Tartar cunning took advantage of the situation, and offered to the sons of their former victims pledges of amity and justice, which were sacredly observed. Henceforth Mexico was open to the Indians, bearing precisely the same relation to them that the Hudson Bay Company's villages do to the Northwestern Indians of the present time,—obtaining all and rendering little.

The subjection of the Mongolian race, represented in North America by that branch of it to which those Tartars belonged, seems to have taken place about five centuries prior to the arrival of the Spaniards; while it may be concluded that the war of the races, which resulted in reducing the villages erected by the Tartar

hordes to ruin, took place between one and two hundred years later. These statements, though actually referring to events which in point of time are comparatively modern, can be substantiated only by the fact that about the periods mentioned the dead bodies of an unknown race of men were washed ashore on the European coasts; while previous to that time there is no account whatever in European annals of even a vestige of trans-Atlantic humanity being transferred by ocean currents to the shores of the Old World. Toward the latter half of the fifteenth century, two dead bodies, entirely free from decomposition and corresponding with the characteristics of the red men, as afterward seen by Columbus, were cast ashore on the Azores, and confirmed the great discoverer in his belief in the existence of a western world and a western people.

Storm and flood and disease have created sad havoc in the ranks of the aborigines since the occupation of the country by the white man. Inherent causes have led to the decimation of the race even more than the advance of civilization, which seems not to affect it materially. In the maintenance of the same number of representatives during three centuries, and its existence in the very face of a most unceremonious, and, whenever necessary, cruel conquest, the grand dispensations of the Unseen Ruler are demonstrated; for, without the aborigines, savage and treacherous as they were, it is possible that the explorers of former times would have so many natural difficulties to contend with that their work would be surrendered in despair, and the most fertile regions of the continent saved for the plow-shares of the coming generations. It is very questionable whether the ultimate resolve of Columbus was not strengthened by the appearance of the bodies of Indians on the coast of Europe, even as the fact of the existence of a people in the interior led the French explorers into the very heart of the continent in later days. From this standpoint their services can not be over-estimated. Their existence is embraced in the plan of the Divinity for his government of the world; and it will not be a matter of surprise to learn that the same intelligence which sent a thrill of liberty through every nerve of the Republic will. in the near future, devise some method under which the remnant of a great and ancient race may taste the sweets of public sympathy, and feel that, after a long season of suffering, they have at last found a shelter amid a sympathizing people.

EARLY EXPLORERS.

Among such a people did the Jesuit fathers—Claude Allouez and Claude Dablon—venture in 1665; Father Jacques Marquette and Louis Joliet in 1668, and the hundred missionaries who followed after them. Many of those zealous men visited the lodges of the Saginaws while yet the spirit of Pontiac was living and breathing death to the pale-face; but the very warriors who went forth in 1762 to aid the great Indian chieftain in his proposed

capture of the English garrison of Detroit were among the first to bid the Frenchmen welcome to the valley of the Saginaw, as also to go to the aid of La Balme in 1780, when he marched against the English position at Detroit.

About the year 1520 the Chippewas gained possession of this district, when the massacre of Skull Island resulted in almost the total annihilation of the original possessors, the Sauks. The story of this massacre is thus related by William McCormick:

BATTLE OF SKULL ISLAND.

"On nearly all the tributaries can be found mounds filled with human bones, which I have opened for my own satisfaction, and found them lying in all directions, showing they were thrown together without any regularity, upon which I became satisfied they were killed in battle. This awakened in me a curiosity to find out what people they were, and where and what had become of them. I often questioned the Indians in regard to it, but they would invariably say that there were two or three very old Indians living on the bay that could tell me all about it, giving me their names. Accordingly, in one of my journeys to the bay I sought out the Indians in question. I think this was in 1834. I found him a very old man, and asked him his age. He said he thought he was a great deal over 100 years. His faculties were as bright as a man of 50. I told him I understood he could give me the tradition of his race. He replied he could, as it was handed down to him by his grandfather, who he said was older than he was now when he told him. For fear I would not get it correct I called to my aid an educated man who was part Indian, Peter Grewett, a man well known by the early settlers as an Indian trader, and is still living, I believe, in Gratiot county, and has spent his life with the Indians, in the fur trade, and was for many years in the employment of the American Fur Company.

"The old Indian, Puttasamine by name, commenced as follows: He said the Sauks occupied the whole of the Saginaw river and its tributaries, extending from Thunder Bay on the north to the head of the Shiawassee on the south, and from Lake Michigan on the west to Detroit on the east. The balance of Michigan was occupied by the Pottawatomies, and the Lake Superior country was occupied by the Chippewas and Ottawas, while the Monomonies were at the head of Green Bay in Wisconsin, and another tribe west of the Mississippi which he called Sows. The main village of the Sauks stood on the west side of the Saginaw river, just below where the residence of Mr. Frank Fitzhugh now is, and opposite the mill of the Hon. N. B. Bradley. The Sauks were always at war with their Chippewa neighbors on the north and the Pottawatomies on the south, and also with other nations in Canada, until at last a council was called, consisting of the Chippewas, Pottawatomies, Monomonies, Ottawas, and Six Nations of New York. At an appointed time they all met at the Island of Mackinaw, where they

fitted out a large army and started in bark canoes, and came down the west shore of Lake Huron. They then stole along the west shore of Saginaw Bay by night, and lay concealed during the day, until they arrived at a place called Petobegong, about ten miles from the mouth of the Saginaw. Here they landed part of their army, while the rest crossed the bay and landed to the east of the mouth of the Saginaw river in the night. In the morning both armies started up the river, one on each side, so as to attack both villages at once. The army on the west side attacked the main village first by surprise, and massacred nearly all; the balance retreated across the river to another village, which stood near where the court-house now stands, near the ferry, in Portsmouth. At this time that part of the army that had landed on the east side of the river came up, and a desperate battle ensued in the vicinity of the residence of William R. McCormick, that being the highest land, and where they had attempted to fortify themselves; and at the present time, by digging in this hill, you will find it full of human bones which were killed in that battle. Here they were again defeated. They then crossed the river and retreated to Skull Island, which is the next island above what is now Stone's Island. Here they considered themselves safe, as their enemies had no canoes and they could not fortify themselves. But the next night after their retreat to the island the ice froze thick enough for the allies to cross, which they did, when another massacre ensued; here they were all exterminated with the exception of 12 females. Since that time this island has been known as "Skull Island," from the number of skulls found on it in after years. The allies then divided, some going up the Cass, some up the Flint, others up the Shiawassee, Tittabawassee, and so on, where there were different bands located. But the largest battles were fought on the Flint on the bluff.

"Another Indian traditionist says another reinforcement met them here, coming through Detroit. Here there is a large number of mounds filled with bones, which can be seen at the present day. They then came down the river and fought another battle on the bluff, about a mile from the present village of Flushing, on the farm formerly owned by a Mr. Bailey. Here there is also a large number of mounds yet to be seen; and, if you should dig them open as I have, you will find them filled with human bones.

"The next battle was fought about 16 miles from Flushing, on the farm formerly occupied by the late James McCormick. There were several battles fought on the Cass, at what is now called the Bend, or Bridgeport Center, where there was a fortification of earthwork which was plainly to be seen 35 years ago. The next important battle was fought on the Tittabawassee just above the farm on which the late James Fraser first settled when he came to the Saginaw Valley. This differs from the rest, as the remains of the slain were all buried in one mound, and it is a very large one.

"After the extermination of the whole nation, with the exception of the 12 females before spoken of, a council of the allies was then

held, to know what should be done with them. Some were for torturing and killing, others for sparing their lives; finally it was agreed that they should be sent west of the Mississippi, and an arrangement was made with the Sioux that no tribe should molest them, and the Sioux should be responsible for their protection, which agreement was faithfully kept. The conquered country, of which the present Saginaw Valley is a part, was then divided among them all as a common hunting ground. But a great many who came here to hunt never returned, nor were ever heard of. It became the opinion of the Indians that the spirits of the dead Sauks still haunted their hunting grounds and were killing off their hunters, when in fact it was a few Sauks who had escaped the massacre and still lingered around their hunting grounds, watching for straggling hunters and killing them whenever an opportunity occurred. Ton-do-gong, an Indian chief who died in 1840, told me he killed a Sauk while hunting when a boy. This must have been over 80 years ago, and up to a few years ago the Indians still believed there was a Sauk in the vicinity. They had seen the place where he had made his fires and slept. I have known them to get together and not hunt for several days, for the reason, they said, there was a Sauk in the woods; they had seen where he had slept. I used to laugh at them, but it was of no avail; you could not make them believe otherwise.

"But to go back to the Indian tradition. The country was considered as haunted, and no more Indians came here to hunt, although game was abundant. Finally it was converted into what would be termed among civilized nations a penal colony. Every Indian who committed a crime would flee or be banished to the haunted hunting grounds (Saginaw Valley) to escape punishment, for the Indian laws were more severe and strict then than now. This was long before we became degraded by coming in contact with the whites, said the Indian.

"The Chippewas becoming the most numerous, finally their language predominated, and at the present time the Indians in the Saginaw Valley do not speak in all respects the same as the Chippewas on Lake Superior, from which they originally sprung, showing that the mixing of different nations in the Saginaw Valley has been the cause of the same. Put-ta-qua-sa-mine said his grandfather told it to him when he was a boy, which was 90 years before, and that it had been handed down to his grandfather from his ancestors, and was a custom with him to repeat it often to his people, so the tradition or history should not be lost; and a successor was always appointed in case the traditionist should die, that the history of the nation should not be lost, and be handed down from generation to generation.

"I have talked with two other old Indians on the same subject, and their tradition is precisely the same, word for word, with one exception. They say the battles on the Flint were fought by the army coming from Detroit. I have no doubt that the above is a

correct narrative, as much so as if it had been written at the time and handed down to us as a matter of history."

LOCATION OF THE BATTLE-FIELD.

About 12 miles below Saginaw City is "Skull Island," so named by the Indians in consideration that upon it exists an endless quantity of "dead heads," which were left here after a great fight, years long past, between the Chippewas and Sauks, their owners having no further use for them, especially after they had passed through the hands of a set of hair dressers who took off skin and hair together. These Indians were queer fellows in their day; and at this battle of Skull Island, which the Chippewas had traveled "many a weary mile to enjoy," they made a general Kilkenny cat fight of it, and as, like Maturin's tragedies, "all stabbed and everybody died," except about six on each side, each party of them retired and celebrated the victory, leaving the field in undisturbed possession of the "skulls," which, having seen the folly of fighting, were willing to lie quiet, friend and foe, "cheek by jowl," and compose themselves for a few more years of hunting and fishing, by the glorious expectation of taking a squint at the "happy hunting grounds," and the proud consequence of having dedicated their respective knowledge-boxes to the christening of about two acres of Bad Island.

Just below this locality of warlike memory lies Sag-e-nong, upon a high bank on the west side of the river. This is the Saginaw of the red man, and the only place known to him by that name. The meaning of the word is the "land of Sauks." The place known to white men as Saginaw lies 12 miles or more up the river, and is called Ka-pay-shaw-wink, which means the "camping ground." Here it was that the tribes living hereabout were wont to assemble, statedly to hold council together, often continuing some days.

THE WINNEBAGO WAR.

During the year 1827 a war party of the Winnebagos attacked a camp of the Chippewas, and succeeded in killing eight warriors. The Winnebagos engaged in this *ruse de guerre* were arrested under authority of the United States, and four of them given up to be tried by the court of warriors of the Chippewas. The Winnebagos were of course found guilty and suffered capital punishment. Red Bird, a chief of the Winnebagos and a kinsman of the four braves who were executed, sought revenge, attacked the Chippewas, and, being defeated, turned his savage arms on unoffending white men, but he and six of his band were soon made to surrender; three of them were hanged, and the chief with three others placed in prison, where they died.

THE LEGEND OF THE LONE TREE.

The following legends and descriptions have been collected from many sources, and relate to history so far as they are characteristic of Indian life:

No person who has ever traversed the valley of the Saginaw but remembers the "lone tree," which stood upon the east side of the river above Portsmouth, isolated upon the prairie, far from its fellows. It looked like some lone misanthrope, who, having become disgusted with the vanities and foibles of human nature, had taken up his abode in the desert, where, far from the busy haunts of his fellow man, he might pour out his heart's bitterness to the wild winds, and waste his spleen and discontent upon the "desert air." There it stood, majestic in its loneliness, like the last rose whose companions are gone. A spirit of romance certainly seemed to linger about it; a whisper of the past gently breathed through its desolate branches, and the question naturally arose, Why is it that this tree thus stood alone? A greater interest was imparted to it by the fact of its having been for years the abode of a white owl, whose dismal whoop fell mournfully upon the ear of night. The Indians had a great reverence for this tree, and also for its occupant, which they believed to be a spirit.

There is a beautiful belief existing among the aborigines of our country in regard to a guardian spirit, which they say is often seen, and which appears in the form of a bird, sometimes the dove, sometimes the eagle, but more frequently assuming the form of a night bird, though the disposition of the deceased, while living, has much to do with the species. For instance, a great warrior dies whose disposition had been fearless, ambitious and untamed; his spirit-bird personifies an eagle; a blood-thirsty chief tain's spirit-bird is a hawk. A gentle maiden passes away to the spirit-land, and her friends know that she is hovering near them when they hear the mournful notes of the turtle dove at morn or eve.

A legend, or tradition, concerning the "lone tree" exists among the Indians of the Saginaw Valley. Many, many long years before the white man's foot had left its impress upon this valley, Ke-wah-ke-won ruled his people with love and kindness. He was a patriarch among them, and beloved for the gentleness of his manners and the mildness of his government. He had been a great warrior in his day, but his youth had departed, and languid pulse and feeble footsteps told, alas! too plainly, that he would soon be treading the hunting grounds of the Great Spirit. The good old man felt that indeed he was passing away—dying—and he was desirous to see once more his tribes in council, and bestow upon them his last blessing, and impart to them his dying counsel and admonition. The old chief lay upon his death-bed, and around him were gathered, in mournful silence, his beloved people, eager to catch the first and last words that should drop from the lips of their dying chieftain. It was a mournful and melancholy picture,

that death-bed scene in the wilderness. At length the chief spoke, while the fire of his youth seemed to kindle again in his dim eye, and his voice, though weak, was calm and clear:

"My children," said he, "the Great Spirit has called to me, and I must obey the summons. Already is the hand raised to sever the last chord that binds me to my children; already my guide stands at the door to convey me to the hunting grounds of my fathers in the spirit-land. You weep, my children, but dry your tears, for though I leave you now, yet will my spirit-bird ever watch over you. I will whisper to you in the evening breeze, and when the morning comes you will know that I have been with you through the night. But the Good Spirit beckons for me, and I must hasten. Let my body be laid in a quiet spot in the prairie, with my tomahawk and pipe by my side. You need not fear that the wolf will disturb my rest, for the Great Spirit, I feel, will place a watch over me. Meet me in the spirit-land, my children. Farewell." And the old chief slept the sleep that knows no waking till the end of time.

They buried him in a lone spot in the prairie, near the beautiful river, with his face toward the rising sun. His remains were never disturbed by bird or beast; for it would indeed seem that so the Great Spirit had ordered it. Time passed on, and a tree arose from his grave and spread its branches over it, as if to protect it, and a beautiful white owl took possession of it. The Indians tell us that the "lone tree" marked the last resting place of Ke-wah-ke-won, and that the white owl was the spirit-bird sent to watch over it. The "lone tree" is no longer seen by the boatman or the passer-by, for vandal hands have cut it down; yet the spot is often pointed out upon which it stood, and where sleeps Ke-wah-ke-won, the beloved of his tribe.

INDIAN PAYMENT DAY IN OLD TIMES.

There is a vast difference in the Indian payment day of the present and that of "olden time," long before Saginaw had attained its present importance and standing. The writer of this had occasion to visit Saginaw City many years ago, at which time he had an opportunity of attending an Indian payment. About twelve hundred Indians, of "all sorts and sizes," from the toddling pappoose to the swarthy *niche-nah-va*, were assembled together in the morning, upon the beautiful lawn which gently sloped toward the river in front of the council house. It would be almost impossible to give the reader an idea of the hub-bub and confusion of tongues that prevailed upon the occasion. Aside from the 1,200 Indians were a variety of other characters, including the chattering Frenchman, the blarneying Irishman, and the blubbering Dutchman, all mingling their discordant jargon with that of the vociferous Yankee. Groups of Indian boys, some exercising with the bow and arrow, others jumping, running, wrestling, and making the welkin ring with their noisy merriment, were collected in the

vicinity of their respective tents. The river, too, was covered with canoes, and here the "dusky maid" in a more quiet and becoming manner was enjoying the occasion; and it was really surprising to see the dexterity and fearlessness with which she managed the "light canoe." A list of all the names of the heads of Indian families, chiefs, etc., was taken by the Indian superintendent, each Indian being entitled to a certain amount. The money to be paid was placed upon a table in the council room, in piles of $10 and $20 each, in American half-dollar pieces. Around the table sat the Indian superintendent, interpreter, clerks, etc. Commencing at the top of the list, a crier called off the names, the parties presented themselves, were paid off, and immediately made room for others. It was amusing to observe the great number of *friends* that would gather around the Indian after he received his money from the paymaster. Here a trader suddenly recollects some debt of long standing against Mr. Indian; there a seedy individual with sad eyes and nasal promontory *coleur de pinque*, most seductively offering him a drink of river water slightly tinctured with poor whisky, while one or two dear friends are advising him to look out for sharpers, at the same time intimating that the superintendent has been paying off in bogus coin. In the evening, while the drinking Indians were rioting and carousing in the town, the evangelized natives were encamped upon the opposite side of the river, and the surrounding forest fairly resounded with their loud singing, preaching and praying. Instrumental music, from the fiddle to the Indian tattoo, might also have been heard arising above the "horrid din."

The scene that presents itself at the Indian payment now-a-days is altogether a different one, at least at Saginaw City. We are happy to see measures adopted to prevent the sale of intoxicating drinks to the poor Indian on such occasions. Would to God it might be prohibited upon *all* occasions.

SENTENCE AND EXECUTION.

The Chippewas and Ottawas inhabiting this section of Michigan were friendly to each other, and during the hunting seasons frequently encamped near each other. In the fall of 1853 a party of one tribe built their cabins on the banks of the river, and a party of the other tribe, about 80 in number, encamped close by. It is unnecessary to speak of their life in these camps; suffice it to say that the days were spent in hunting and the nights in drinking "fire water" and carousing. In one of the revels at the camp a Saginaw Indian, maddened by liquor, killed his squaw, and to conceal the deed threw her body upon the fire.

Recovering from the stupor of the revel, he saw that the signs of his guilt were still before him, and fearing the wrath of his tribe, he fled toward the other encampment.

His absence was noticed, the charred remains of the poor squaw were found, and the cry for blood was raised. The avengers were

soon upon his track, and they pursued him to the encampment of their neighbors; he was found, apprehended, and in solemn council doomed to the death which in the stern old Indian code is reserved for those only who shed the blood of their kin. It was a slow, torturing, cruel death. A hatchet was put in the victim's hand, he was led to a large log that was hollow, and made to assist in fixing it for his coffin. This was done by cutting into it some distance on the top in two places about the length of a man apart, then slabbing off, and digging the hollow still larger so as to admit his body. This done, he was taken back and tied fast to a tree Then they smoked and drank of the "fire water," and when evening came they kindled large fires around him. And now commenced the orgies; they drank to intoxication, they danced and sang in their wild Indian manner, chanting the dirge of the recreant brave. The arrow was fitted to the ready bowstring, and ever and anon with its shrill twang it sent a missile into the quivering flesh of the homicide, and to heighten his misery they cut off his ears and nose.

Alternately drinking, dancing, beating their rude drums and shooting arrows into the victim, the night passed.

The next day was spent in sleeping and eating, the victim meanwhile still bound to the tree. What his reflections were we of course cannot tell, but he bore his punishment as a warrior should.

When night closed around it brought his executioners to their work again. The scene of the first night was re-enacted, and so it was the next night, and the next and the next, and so on for a week. Seven long and weary days did he stand there, tortured with the most cruel torture, before his proud head dropped upon his breast, and his spirit left his clayey tenement for the hunting grounds of the Great Spirit. And when it did they took the body, wrapped it in a new clean blanket, and placed it in the log coffin he had helped to hollow. They put his hunting knife by his side that he might have something to defend himself on the way; his whisky bottle, that he might cheer his spirits with a draught now and then, and his tobacco pipe that he might smoke. Then they put on the cover, drove down stakes each side of the log, and filled up between them with logs and brush. The murdered squaw was avenged. The camp was broken up, and the old stillness and quiet once more reigned over the forest spot where was consummated this signal act of retributive justice.

THE WHITE CAPTIVES.

About the year 1820 David Henderson was sent by Gen. Cass into the valley to work for the Indians. Having been there a short time he left for Detroit on business, his family remaining at Saginaw until his return. During Henderson's absence Kish-kau-ko took his family captives and made known his intention to kill them. Jacob Smith, of Flint, hearing of the capture and threat, mounted his horse, and came with all possible speed to Saginaw. Hastening

to the old chief, he demanded to know of him what were his designs regarding the wife and children of Henderson. "I am going to kill them," answered the chief. "What!" said Smith, "will you kill those little children, who have never done you or any other one any harm?" nervously the chief replied, "Take them away quick." "But," said Smith, "it is of no use for me to take the woman and her children through the woods. I shall meet some other Indians, and they will take them away from me and kill them. You must give me some men to go with me to Detroit." The chief gave him six men who went through with the party to Detroit, where the Indians were taken prisoners and confined in the fort; but through the influence of Smith they were released, supplied bountifully with rations, and sent in charge of a file of men beyond the reach of danger from the white settlers near the fort, then greatly exasperated on account of recent Indian outrages.

OK-E-MAW-KE-KE-TO AND THE FACTOR.

Eleazer Jewett, while in charge of the Fur Company's post at the Forks, was threatened by the Indians with death if he would continue doing business at the post for the company. He treated the menace lightly, never dreaming that the chiefs and warriors of the tribe, against whom he never raised a hand would venture to carry out the threat. Their earnestness took practical shape, however. One day the Factor saw about 120 Indians approaching the log house, marching in Indian file along the trail, which led thither, through the snow. The warriors were adorned in that peculiarly grotesque style that bespeaks war. The inhabitant of the post, undaunted, went to the door, offered presents of tobacco to the chief, which were spurned, and being well enough conversant with Indian custom to realize the danger of his position, he fell back for shelter, closed the door, bolted it, and flew to one of the embrasures to give battle. Here he was aided by a half-breed assistant, who had a number of rifles ready. Before he fired a shot 100 tomahawks were buried in the door, which he had just closed against the invaders. Now the decisive moment arrived; he fired over the heads of the savages; again sent some buck-shot into the bodies of a few of them, and continued to proceed thus until the chief ordered his force to retire. This old warrior was named O-ke-maw-ke-ke-to. He was always known to esteem and applaud true bravery, and on this occasion he saw enough to convince him that the new master of the trading-post was no coward; that his consciousness of innocence was his greatest power, and relying upon his right to stay there, he was prepared to give battle to all comers.

Next day O-ke-maw-ke-ke-to visited the post alone. Mr. Jewett gave him a dish of *bouilli*, which was, evidently, much appreciated. His visit was repeated, and a similar reception accorded to him. On the third day he came, took a dish of the favorite soup,

and afterward addressed Mr. Jewett for the first time. "Friend," said he, "I did what was wrong in seeking your life, but now it is all over and you and I are friends forever." For long years after this event O-ke-maw-ke-ke-to made full amends for all the troubles he caused this early settler at the beginning of his career among the Indians. The Indian's friendship was so sincere that he transacted all the business for the trader among his band more economically, perhaps, than himself could do it. After his return from Washington in 1837, the old chief whiled away days in Mr. Jewett's society, telling him of all he had seen, and the great fathers he had met.

WAH-BE-MAN-I-TO.

The Williams family arrived at Saginaw in 1828. Reaume was agent for the American Fur Company at that point. He and Messrs. Campau had personal difficulties of long standing, which had become an inveterate feud, creating unprofitable divisions with the Indians, amounting with them to fierce partisan hatred. The current was turned against Reaume, and his personal safety becoming endangered, his store was kept closed too much of the time for him to continue a profitable agent for the company at that post. Judge Abbott, the company's superintendent at Detroit, selected Messrs. Willliams as the successors of Reaume, who came on as before detailed, and became the owners of his interests at Saginaw City, and also the Little Fork of the Tittabawassee (Midland City), where he had another post. Dequindre, an active young Frenchman, had been his sub-agent, until a vicious Indian named Wah-be-man-i-to, or White Devil, forcibly took possession of the post, driving out the sub-agent, who fled for his life, for several days roaming about, lost in the woods, and untimately coming into Saginaw City with his feet frozen. The Campaus had a rival post at the same place, and by the abandonment of the other the valuable trade of the Tittabawassee was left wholly in their hands. The winter after Mr. E. S. Williams had established himself at Saginaw City, he was deputed to take stores to that point and re-open the trading-house. He chose for his assistants Jacob Graveradt and the two younger Roys. Prudent friends endeavored to persuade him not to embark in an enterprise so evidently fraught with danger, but the company's interests required the venture, and he soon with his assistants presented himself at the post. A short time only elapsed before Wah-be-man-i-to resumed his attitude of hostility. He was on his way with his outfit to the trapping ground, somewhat in liquor. He stopped at the door of the trading post, and with an insolent and defiant bearing, which a half-drunken Indian only can assume, demanded liquor. "Mish-sha-way" (Mr. Williams' name, meaning Big Elk), "give me whisky." It was refused. He placed his hand upon the handle of his tomahawk, and repeated the demand more fiercely than at first, and was met by another refusal as defiant as the last demand.

He sprang for Mr. Williams with his tomahawk upraised and aimed a blow at him which, if it had not been dexteriously avoided would doubtless have proved fatal. With a well seasoned hickory club Mr. Williams defended himself, knocking his assailant down and being about to repeat the blow, the discomfited hero begged for mercy. After getting upon his feet and recovering from the stunning effects of the blow, he walked out of thet rading-house and sat down in front of it, in apparently deep thought. He soon after called to Mr. Williams and expressed great mortification at the outrage he had attempted; and to confirm his sincerity, promised that his next furs he would bring to his new "friend" Williams. He kept his promise faithfully, and became the fast friend of the man at whom only an hour previously he had aimed a deadly blow.

The Messrs. Williams soon after bought out the trading post of Antoine Campau, who had, as before stated succeeded to his brother Louis, which quieted the dangerous spirit of rivalry that had already culminated in some serious affrays between the Indians and others who had become parties to the feud.

Among other agents who had residences, at different times, at Saginaw, were Sherman Stevens, the father of the distingushed actress, Miss Sara Stevens, who has achieved in the drama no ordinary position. To considerable solid acquirement he united a view of romance and sentiment which made him at that time a genial companion and a rare social acquisition to the limited society of Saginaw. He was master of the Chippewa dialect and spoke the language fluently.

Archie Lyons was another trustworthy agent of Messrs. Williams, whose history is identified with the Saginaw Valley prior to the treaty. He was a fine penman, well educated and a musician of no little skill. He was located at the Little Forks of the Tittabawassee (Midland City), and in coming down from that point, on the ice, upon skates, for the purpose of playing the violin for a dancing party at Saginaw City, he was drowned.

The Messrs. Williams had another agent, Mejeau, an Indian of quarter blood, an accurate clerk, although he could neither read nor write. Thousands of dollars passed through his hands yearly. His mode of keeping accounts was the same as that usually adopted among the agents. A straight mark symbolized one dollar; one O a muskrat or a quarter of a dollar; two O's a half dollar. Instead of the name of the Indian his totem was drawn upon the book and prefixed to his accounts. O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to's totem was a long fish, a spotted pickerel, which he made with some skill; another's was a beaver, another's a bear, etc.

Judge G. D. Williams died at his homestead at Saginaw City, on the 11th day of December A. D. 1858, beloved and mourned. His brother, Mr. E. S. Williams, is still living, at Windsor, opposite Detroit, with his constitution unimpaired by his early border life, and a strength of muscle still intact, that would make any Wah-be-man-i-to tremble in an encounter.

KISH-KAW-KO AND THE SOLDIERS.

The troops while stationed at Saginaw City, or where it now stands, suffered many privations and inconveniences, besides the petty annoyances and insults to which they were continually subjected by the Indians, who looked upon them as trespassers, not daring, however, to make any advances toward hostility; for they knew full well that the troops were prepared to meet anything of that nature with "promptness and dispatch." Still, the "redskins" lost no opportunity in reminding them that they (the troops) were not at home, but upon grounds claimed by others than themselves. There was one chief in particular, whose wigwam was nearly under cover of the fort, who was exceedingly annoying at least to the soldiers, but more particularly to the sentry; for every night, as he, on his accustomed round, would give the hour with the usual "all's well," this rascally chief would mockingly reiterate the watchword together with a taunting shout and whoop, making the very welkin ring and startling the inmates of the fort, who not infrequently imagined, upon being so unceremoniously awakened, that an attack was at hand. The scamp had repeated this a number of times, and our men determined to punish him a little, and at the same time enjoy some sport at his expense. Accordingly, they loaded an old swivel to the muzzle, with grape and canister, and mounted it upon the pickets, pointing it in the direction of the old copper-colored gentleman's wigwam,—in such a position, however, that the shot would merely rattle over his head, with no other effect than that of frightening him into silence, if nothing else. Night came at last and "all around was still; not even a leaf stirred," and the heavy tramp of the sentinel as he paced with measured tread his accustomed round, and the distant howl of the hungry wolf alone were heard. The men were lying quietly behind the gun, though by no means asleep, while a match was ready to apply at the signal, which, by the way, the old chief himself was unwittingly to give. Hour after hour glided silently by, and 12 o'clock came, the hour usually selected by Copper Face for his echo. "Twelve o'clock, all 's well," sang out the sentry. "All well," echoed the Indian, "Ke-whoop-ke-kee-who-whoop," making the same time a grand flourish after the war style of his forefathers—"ye-ye-ye-yeep-ke-who——." At this instant a bright gleam of fire shot from the walls of the fort, accompanied by a report so loud, so deafening, that the very stars shut their eyes, the moon hid behind a cloud, and the ground and buildings shook with the concussion, while the grape and canister rattled fearfully over the wigwam and helter-skelter through the branches of the trees overhanging it. The old chief thought his time had indeed come, and called lustily for all the gods in his unlettered vocabulary and medicine men of the nation to save him. After this salutary rebuke, no *niche* in the tribe was more courteous or deferential to the troops than this same Indian. Perhaps he thought it

advisable to keep on good terms with beings who repaid insult with thunder, lightning and iron hail.

THE INDIAN MURDERER.

In April, 1825, Kish-kaw-ko killed an Indian in Detroit, in the presence of Uncle Harvey Williams, on Water street near the center of the present depot of the D. & M. R. R. The dead Indian was taken to Harvey Williams' blacksmith shop, an inquest was held by Coronor Benjamin Woodworth, while Kish-kaw-ko and his son were conveyed to the fort. The jury found the Indian guilty; but the criminal drank the hemlock in his prison and died before a trial could be had. His son, who was no party to the deed, escaped.

OKEMOS, OR OKIMA.

For an account of this celebrated Indian see page 56. During the treaty negotiation at Saginaw he was one of the most pronounced supporters of the motion to accept it.

NEH-WAY-GO.

In the history of the Chippewa Indians there cannot, perhaps, be found a character so magnificently stoic, or so rashly courageous as he whose name heads this notice. He was as gentle as a lamb when stroked, but the moment he encountered opposition, he became at once a fierce savage and remained one until those who opposed his speech or interests fell. W. R. McCormick, in referring to this Indian warrior, says:

"For the particulars of the following tragic story I am indebted to Hon. E. S. Williams. It occurred while he was trading with the Indians at Saginaw, some time before De Tocqueville's visit and about two years before I came to the Saginaw Valley. The event was witnessed by Messrs. Williams, Judge Jewett, Col. Stanard and others, and strangely illustrates the peculiarities of frontier life and of the Indian character.

"Neh-way-go was a young Saginaw brave, living, in his earlier life, at Green Point, which is at the mouth of the Tittabawassee river, and in his later years upon the shores of the Saginaw Bay. He is described as a model of native strength and grace. While living at the former place he killed a son of Red Bird who lived on the Tittabawassee river. The relatives demanded satisfaction, and by Indian laws his life was the forfeit. He presented himself at the chief mourner's wigwam, where the warriors of the family of the deceased had assembled, and informed them that he had come for them to strike at his heart. He bared his bosom and took his position for the selected number to pass by him and inflict the knife wound. They passed and inflicted, as they hoped, the mortal thrusts. That done, and Indian usage being satisfied,

he was making the best speed he could with his streaming wounds to his own wigwam, when he was struck in the back by a cowardly Indian, inflicting a severe stab, but, as it is appears, like the other blows, not fatal. He was yet enabled to reach his own wigwam, some distance off, where his young wife was waiting, not expecting ever to see him alive again. She received him and bound up his wounds. He was restored after fearful suffering.

"After this event he removed to Kawkawlin, where he remained until his wounds were nearly healed. When he came up to Saginaw in a canoe with his wife, to do some trading at the Indian trading post of the American Fur Company, which was then operated by G. D. and E. S. Williams, he was not yet able to get out of his canoe and go to the trading post, which was but a few rods from the river, without the aid of his paddle to lean upon. B. O. Williams, who was there at the time, describes him as a walking skeleton.

"Some Indians were there at the time. They sent word to O-sow-wah-bon's band at Green Point, some two miles distant, that Neh-way-go had arrived at the American Fur Company's trading post. The Messrs. Williams were well aware that if they met there would be a dreadful tragedy. They therefore placed persons to watch whether any Indians came from that direction. It was not long before O-sow-wah-bon and two Indians were seen approaching, while Neh-way-go was still by his canoe, standing on the bank of the river leaning on his paddle. He was told by the Messrs. Williams to get into the canoe with his family and go down the river. This he refused to do, saying he was no coward, but like a brave man patiently awaited the attack. E. S. Williams went and met O-sow-wah-bon and told him he must go into the store, as he wanted to see him. After he was inside, the door was closed and he was told that they knew his business, and that he must now give up his knives. He reluctantly drew his knife from his sheath and handed it to B. O. Williams. They asked him if he had any more, and if so, to give them up or they would search him. He finally pulled out another which he had concealed down his back. They then asked him if he had any more; he said "No," when E. S. Williams said he would have to search him, which he refused to submit to. Mr. Williams clinched him, and with the assistance of B. O. Williams, now of Owosso, and some others, after a severe struggle, as O-sow-wah-bon was a very powerful man, they threw him on the floor. While B. O. Williams and some others were holding him, E. S. Williams commenced the search, and inside the legging they found a large knife, a very formidable weapon and as sharp as a razor. When Mr. Williams drew it from his legging he caught it by the blade and refused to give it up; the result was, before they could wrench it from his grasp, it had nearly severed his hand in two. They then let him up and dressed his wound. While this proceeding was going on, B. O. Williams and another person slipped out of the back door and found Neh-way-go still standing on the shore leaning on his paddle, awaiting the attack, while his wife was sitting in the canoe crying. They


David H. Jerome

told him to get into his canoe and be off, which he refused to do, repeating he was no coward. They then took him by main force, put him into the canoe with his wife and shoved it from the shore, and ordered his wife to paddle him home and not to come back again. He returned to his home on the Kawkawlin, where he soon after fully recovered from his wounds.

"Finding the coward afterward upon his hunting ground, who had inflicted upon him the wound in the back, he visited him summarily with Indian vengeance—death. Soon afterward the Indians were assembled in large numbers at Saginaw at an Indian payment, when an altercation ensued between Black Beaver, an Indian of considerable note, and the brave Neh-way-go. The former reproached him with the outrage he had committed upon the Indian who had struck him in the back. Neh-way-go defended the act as just and brave; the reproof was repeated, and upon the instant he slew Black Beaver. This was at the upper end, where the city of East Saginaw stands, near where the upper bridge crosses the river in the vicinity of the old Curtis-Emerson mill. Black Beaver and his band were here encamped. On the west side of the river, on the open plain near where the residence of E. J. Ring now stands, Neh-way-go and his band were encamped.

"After the bloody deed Neh-way-go crossed over to the west side of the river amongst his own people. A warrant was at once issued by Colonel Stanard for his arrest, acting as Justice. Neh-way-go fled back to the east side of the river, and accompanied by a friend, secreted himself in the woods upon what is now the site of the city of East Saginaw. He preferred to trust himself on the same side of the river with the tribe whose leading warrior he had stricken down than to endure the mortification of arrest and punishment of the white man's laws. He sent word to two of his white friends, Antoine Campau and Ephraim S. Williams, desiring them to cross the river and come to the woods in which he was secreted, when by giving a signal he would come to them. They did so and he soon made his appearance. He informed them that he had sent for them for advice; that the white man's punishment (imprisonment) was only fit for cowards; death by the hands of his own race was glorious in comparison, if any relative of Black Beaver should choose to make it a cause for vengeance. They advised him to cross back to his own camp, present himself to his people, and let the affair take the course warranted by Indian usage. The arrest by the officer was waived and he presented himself at his own camp openly.

"The hour for the burial of Black Beaver arrived. An immense number of Indians, from two to three thousand, were present, as it was Indian payment at Saginaw at the time, as mourners and spectators. The place of burial was just below the old Campau house on the brow of the hill, west of where A. W. Wright's planing mill now stands and near where Neh-way-go and his band were encamped. The body had been placed in the coffin.

The relatives with their faces streaked with black had gathered about it. The few white settlers then in the valley were all there as spectators. The fearful outrage so near their own doors had absorbed and engrossed the attention of all.

"While the solemn Indian rite was in progress over the remains of their favorite warrior, Neh-way-go was seen approaching from his camping ground. He was dressed in full and careful costume, tomahawk and knife in his girdle and a small canteen of whisky at his side, his whole appearance imposing and gallant. He made his way with a lofty and majestic step to the center of the mourning group. Walking with measured step to the side of the coffin, he placed upon it his tomahawk and knife. He filled his calumet with kinakanick, composedly and with dignity. After smoking from it himself first, he passed it to the chief mourner, who declined it. He passed it to the next, and the next, with the same result. He passed his canteen of whisky with the same formality, and with the same result. They declined to partake.

"He then undid the collar of his hunting shirt, and bared his bosom, seating himself with calm dignity upon the foot of the coffin. He turned his face full upon the chief mourners, and thus addressed them: 'You refuse my pipe of peace. You refuse to drink with me. Strike not in the back. Strike not and miss. The man that does dies when I meet him on our hunting ground.' Not a hand was raised. Upon the dark and stoical faces of that cloud of enemies by whom he was surrounded, no feeling found expression except that of awe; no muscle moved. He arose from his seat on the foot of the coffin, and towering to his full, fine height, exclaimed: 'Cowards! Cowards! Cowards!' As composedly as he had taken them out, he restored, unmolested, the tomahawk and knife to his girdle, and with his canteen at his side, walked away from the strange scene as lordly as he came. He had awed his enemies, and was evidently master of the situation. Removing soon after to the bay shore away from the scene of his early feuds and fearful exploits, he fell ultimately upon the hunting ground in a personal encounter with a relative of one of his victims."

O-SAW-WAH-PON.

This chief of the Saginaws was born in the Indian camp which once occupied the site of Saginaw City. His birth took place in 1798. It is said that his mother's name was the almost unpronounceable Ke-ne-wah-nah-ah-no-quay, and that the name which she bestowed upon the infant savage, was Kay-pay-yon-quod. While bearing this extraordinary title he was generally ill, and, believing that its change would lead to good results, he cast it aside in regular Indian form and adopted that of his father, O-saw-wah-pon. He was very much attached to General Cass, and, on his account, principally, used his great oratorical powers in defense of the American. It is even said that he urged Tecumseh

to desist from his purpose of opposing the Government. He died in Isabella county early in 1859, and was buried with all the ceremony attendant on the Indian funeral.

MACOSE.

Macose was an English half-breed. Notwithstanding his savage associations, he retained that habit, peculiar to his parent on the one side, of sounding the H where it should not be heard, and of dropping it where it should be heard. On this account his language was amusing to the American pioneers, even as it resulted unprofitably to himself. The people whom he met told him he was an Englishman; he became convinced of the fact, and as soon as he did, he determined to take unto himself the dusky Indian girl, the daughter of the great chief Ogemawkeketo. The half-breed and his full-blood better half proceeded to England, where the poor girl died after the fashion of the sympathetic Pocahontas. What the end of the great Macose was is uncertain. If it were no better than his life among the wilderness of the Peninsula, it must be poor indeed.

MIZ-CO-BE-NA-SA,

or Red Bird, was the hereditary chief of the Indians of the Chippewas. Owing to his quiet disposition and his age, he permitted the duties of his position to devolve on Okemawkeketo, even as the latter invested the grotesque Tonadogamaw with similar powers subsequently. Old Miz-co was a lazy Indian for many years previous to his death, the heroic achievements of his earlier years were forgotten, and he sank to a most degraded position among the people who once called him "chief."

SINNENCE, THE WAR CHIEF.

This warrior lived at the Indian Mills on the Chippewa river in Isabella county. He was very popular among the Chippewas, and was always received with honors by the Indians of the Ottawa and Pottawatomie tribes. The village now known as Sinnence was named after him.

TO-NA-DOG-A-NAW

was the head chief of the Chippewa nation. This honor belonged to him on account of his great powers of debate, acute understanding and great prowess in the hunt. He was ugly in every sense. He wore only a hunting shirt from April to September, and this hung loosely from a hunch-back, which won for him the name "Richard III."

O KE-MAW-KE-KE-TO.

Oke-maw-ke-ke-to was not chief by hereditary title; but aware of the high order of his accomplishments, his brother Indians con-

ferred on him the title and privileges which belonged to Miz-co-be-na-sa, who was content to lead as chieftain of a band. It is said that both the hereditary and *de-facto* rulers were savages of most noble parts, requiting justice with a lasting friendship for its dispenser, and punishing treachery with instant death.

MA-SAY-NOS,

the hermit Indian, was another of the strange beings inhabiting the country in pioneer times. Like the *hart-broken* gentleman referred to in the marriage record, his girl "went back on him," and he ever afterward led a life of retirement, seldom speaking to the Indians or the traders. There are very few Indians of that class now-a-days.

NAW-QWA-CHIC-A-MING.

Naw-qwa-chic-a-ming was made one of the chiefs of his tribe on the death of his father, since which time he was constituted head chief of the Chippewas. He was well and favorably known to all the early white settlers in the Saginaw Valley. His honesty and friendship have been proven in numberless instances. Naw-qwa-chic-a-ming, Okemaw-ke-ke-to, Shaw-e-be-no-se, Wosso, To-na-dog-a-naw and Mozhe-ga-shing, with Henry Connor, Gardner D. Williams, Capt. J. F. Marsac, Charles H. Rodd and Benj. O. Williams visited Washington in 1830 for the purpose of carrying out the sale referred to in the treaty of that year. The subject of this sketch departed this life for the "happy hunting grounds" Oct. 26, 1874, at a remarkably advanced age.

SHAW-WE-NOS-SE-GA.

This Indian was known to the white settlers from his boyhood. At a very early age he took a place among the warriors of his tribe as a great hunter, and in after years, when the new settlers offered a bounty for wolf scalps, Shaw-we-nos-se-ga was among the principal holders of bounty certificates. As late as 1857 he produced 12 wolf certificates before the supervisors' board, when one of the local law-makers wrote the following poetical tribute:

Shaw-we-nos-se-ga! is not thy name
Feared by the beasts that scour the plains?
Is not their fearful howling mute
When on the fleet, wild deer's pursuit?
Shaw-we-nos-se-ga, hath not thy care
Searched out the depth of the wild-woods lair,
And in the deep and wild recess
Dealt out the fearful blow of death?
Shaw-we-nos-se-ga, hath not thy hand
Laid low full twelve of the fearful clan
And scattered wide the wild woods through,
The remnant of the fearful crew?
Shaw-we-nos-se-ga has reverence past

From the fearful howl on the forest blast!
Canst thou no longer in friendship roam
With the howling wolf around thy home?
Shaw-we-nos-se-ga, in reverence wide,
Thy father oft the wolf espied,
But thou hast thrown the veil aside
That long was reverenced by thy tribe!
Shaw-we-nos-se-ga, dost thou not fear
The spirits of thy fathers near?
Do they not whisper to thy soul
To stay thy hand from death's control?
Shaw-we-nos-se-ga, the wild wolf dread
Where to the wild woods haunts hath fled,
The white man wish you pleasure there,
Within a clime serenely fair;
Where soft winds murmur in sweet repose,
Like twilight hour at evening's close;
When springtime's warm and genial breath
Over the southern landscape rests.

BRIEFER MENTION.

Muck-a-ko-kooh, a hunchback, known to the early settlers as Richard III, failed to kill his father. He was one of the most savage of his race, yet at times so peaceable that he would actually follow agricultural pursuits. He died in 1869.

Sog-e-che-way-o-sway, of Pe-waw-ne-go-ing (now the township of Taymouth), the predecessor of Elijah H. Pitcher, died in 1865. He was present at the ratification of a treaty in 1864, within the store of P. C. Andre.

Otawas, chief of the Tawas band, had two sons, one of whom married a lady who, afterward became school-teacher.

Muck-u-ta-me-shay-way, or Black Elk, was said to have been the finest Indian of the tribe, though Beau Temps, a Cass river Indian, is said to have been the truest specimen of Indian manhood.

Notawa was one of the oldest chiefs of Cass river. He died about 1850.

Ken-e-wap, one of the greatest elk hunters on the Cass, died 23 years ago.

Chib-auk lived on the Crow Reserve, five miles below Saginaw City, on the east side of the river, for whom a reservation of 640 acres, including a small island in the river, was made in 1832, under article of treaty. He sold to G. D. & E. S. Williams, and removed to Canada, where he died.

Pay-mah-se-gey, chief of the Pine river band, died in 1856. He was considered a good man.

Saw-waw-mic was a celebrated hunter of the Chippewas, formerly from Sibi-way-ink; lived six miles east of East Saginaw. He was known to run down a bear or deer and fight to the death. When he was to draw his annuity he would look at the money scornfully and fling it in the river.

A SUMMER VISIT TO THE INDIAN CAMP.

A visitor to the Indian camp at Green Point gave the following description of his journey thither, as well as of what he saw there:

"During the sojourn of the Indians at Green Point it was certainly worth one's while to pay them a visit. I remember one fine afternoon, some ten years since, of accompanying an old Indian trader there, while it was in full possession of the Indians (1847). Seated in a light canoe and each armed with a paddle, we started from Saginaw City for the ostensible purpose of bartering with the Indians for furs, etc. For my part I was perfectly delighted with the idea, as I never had an opportunity before of seeing the Indians 'at home,' at least during the summer season, and was also glad to exchange the monotony of a clerk's life for a paddle o'er the bright waters of the beautiful Saginaw. The river was sufficiently agitated to cause our tiny boat to rock dreamily, and as we sped from the shore the rich waves leaped and sported against our canoe's prow and sides, like sportive kittens, ever and anon greeting our faces with a 'damp paw,' that was by no means unpleasant. On, on we sped, now under the shadow of the green woods, now by the fringed, rich border of the prairie. We could readily discern in the distance the white tents of the Indians fluttering in the wind, and hear the wild, joyous shouts of the dusky juveniles as they pursued their uncouth sports and games. As we approached their camp what a busy and exhilarating scene presented itself to our view! I clapped my hands in the exuberance of my spirits, for never before had I witnessed a scene so full of real, unaffected natural happiness as there greeted my senses. My companion did not seem to partake of my enthusiasm, for he had often witnessed similar scenes. Little Indian boys and girls, resembling so many Cupids (in one sense) could be seen; some wrestling, some shooting with tiny bows and arrows, some paddling their tiny canoes, while others were bathing and splashing in the river, like so many amphibia, each striving to excel the others in the manner and demonstration of its enjoyment. Superannuated Indians and squaws sat by the tent doors, looking on with a quiet, demure pleasure, or arranging some toy or trinket for some little toddler, while the more efficient were engaged in various occupations or no occupation at all. Oh, how I longed for an artist's skill, that I might sketch the wild and picturesque scene! Here, thought I, is human nature in its free, untrammeled state. Care, to these children of nature, seems to be a stranger; no thought of the morrow engrosses their minds, but the world with vicissitudes and vexations, passes along apparently unnoticed by them. Buoyancy of spirit is a striking feature in the Indian character.

"As we drew our canoe out upon the beach, the Indians came out to meet us, with a hearty shake of the hand, and a cordial *bon jour*. The shady urchins for a while suspended their games and stood with gaping mouths and suspicious looks, gazing at the Keche-mo-ko-mon, then with a yelp and a bound returned to their sports, more vociferously

than ever, their wild cries and shouts merrily ringing over the prairie, and echoing in the green wood beyond. Situated upon the greenest and most beautiful portion of the camp ground, were a number of very white and neat looking tents, which I observed were closed and entirely isolated from the dingy, smoky tents of the encampment. My companion, who seemed a sort of privileged character, appeared perfectly at home, while I, considering myself among strangers, clung to him, and followed him wherever he went, not venturing to 'throw myself upon my own responsibility.' I was therefore pleased when I saw him start toward the white tents, for I was curious to know what they contained. Drawing aside the canvas, he entered without ceremony, I of course, following after. Seated upon beautiful mats of colored rushes which served as carpets and divans, were some three or four good-looking squaws, very neatly and even richly attired in the fanciful style of the native, busily engaged in embroidering and ornamenting moccasins, broad-cloth leggings and blankets with variegated beads and porcupine quills. Everything around evinced the utmost order, neatness and taste. No bustling *nichee* or dirty urchin was allowed the freedom of these apparently consecrated tents, but all was quiet and calm within, or if any conversation was carried on, it was in that soft, musical tone so peculiar to them. So, so, thought I, here we have a sort of aristocracy, a set of 'exclusives,' and a specimen of high life among the natives; yet it was just that kind of 'high life' in many respects, after which their white sisters might take pattern. No idle gossiping or scandal was indulged in; they quietly plied their needles and kept their counsels to themselves. If they had occasion to visit their neighbor's tent it was done quietly and pleasantly, after which business was resumed."

This description is based upon fact. Though the camping ground is now far away from the Saginaw, the Chippewa women of the Churchill river region observe the same custom to-day.

THE EMIGRANTS.

The days having arrived when the aborigines had to leave the shores of the Saginaw, in accordance with the terms of the treaty which they accepted, both men and women were overcome with sorrow, and having picked up the varied treasures, seemed to wish that they could carry with them the very earth upon which they trod. It was a sad and mournful spectacle to witness those children of the forest slowly retiring from the home of their childhood, that contained not only their ancestors' graves, but also many endearing scenes, to which their memory would ever recur as sunny spots along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt they were bidding farewell to the land of their infancy; to the hunting grounds of their youth, as well as the stern and bloody fields of their riper manhood, where they had contended, on which they had received wounds, and where many of their friends and relatives had fallen covered with gore and glory. All these were to be

left behind to be torn by the plowshare of the white settler. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loved scenes, that were rapidly fading in the distance, tears fell from the cheek of the downcast warrior, old men trembled, matrons wept, the swarthy maiden's cheek turned pale, and sighs and half suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups as they passed along, some on foot, some on horseback, some in wagons, sad as a funeral procession. Several of the aged warriors were seen to cast glances toward the sky, as if they were imploring aid from the spirits of their departed heroes, who were looking down upon them from the clouds, or from the Great Spirit, who would ultimately redress the wrongs of the red man, whose broken bow had fallen from his hand, and whose sad heart was bleeding within him. Ever and anon one of the party would start into the brush and break back to the old encampment, declaring he would die rather than be banished from his country. Thus hundreds returned to the villages of their youth, and years elapsed before many of them could be induced to join their tribe in Isabella. Only in 1866 the Indian village and mission, two miles above the mouth of the Kaw-kaw-lin, was vacated, and the Indians and missionaries, acting on the old advice of Horace Greeley, went West, to possess themselves of the new fields granted them by their white Father at Washington. In 1868 a Chippewa village, containing 15 lodges, existed on the banks of Cheboygan creek. To-day there are many dwellings in the county, and even those who left long years ago, now would come back in silence to speak to the survivors of the Kichokowans they first saw in the valley, and take a look at all the wonderful changes that are being inaugurated where once stood their simple wigwams.

CHAPTER II.

THE TREATIES WITH THE SAGINAWS.

THE TREATY OF DETROIT.

The only treaty negotiated in the Territory of Michigan prior to 1819 was that of Detroit in 1807, which gave the United States a possessory title to the southeastern portion of the State of Michigan as at present constituted. Detroit and the territory adjacent to it became the property of the general Government by right of conquest, strengthened by an article of the treaty of Greenville, made in 1795. The treaty of 1807 merely bound the aborigines to surrender their hunting grounds south of lattitude 43° 10′ North, and therefore did not comprise the northeastern river region, or deal with that section of the Indian people known as the Saginaws. To this point the attention of the United States Government was drawn in 1818, and a year later Gov. Lewis Cass was commissioned to enter the council of that section of the Indian inhabitants and present the articles of treaty for their acceptance, ceding to the United States all the land north of a line drawn through the second tier of the northern townships of Oakland, through the northern tier of the townships of Livingstone, thence north to the head of Thunder Bay river, and northeast to Lake Huron, leaving the six-mile tract along the rivers Detroit and St. Clair unnamed.

THE THIRST DANCE BEFORE THE TREATY.

A few days before the arrival of Gen. Cass on the great camping ground of the tribe, the Indians of the Chippewa nation resolved upon performing the ceremonies peculiar to their great feasts. The chief proclaimed a day for holding the white-dog feast, fixing the commencement of the exercises for Sept. 3, 1819. Bands of Indians had encamped there for several weeks preparing for the festival, which was of a propitiatory as well as penetential character, the peculiarity of the ceremonial being that the dancers should not eat, drink, or sleep until the proceedings were concluded,—a period ranging from two to four days.

In order to fully carry out the program, it was necessary to erect a temple. For this purpose 40 or 50 warriors with their squaws set out on horseback in search of a center pole. This cavalcade was preceded by the medicine man dressed in an old British uniform, surmounted with a gaudy head-dress. He carried the "tum-tum," a tin pan and a small cane. The former he beat with

the latter, while the chief who traveled close behind him, uttered wild words of incantation and threats, so that the evil spirit would not enter on their pathway. A tree suitable to the purpose was soon found and was approached with whoops, yells, cries of joy and firing of musketry. In a short time it was cut down, and the warriors ranging themselves along its trunk, attached their lariats and drew it into the camp ground amid shouts of joy. The medicine man selected a few warriors to raise the sacred pole; the men so selected performed the duty, while the remainder of the congregated Indians prayed to their god to keep off the evil spirit and bless the undertaking. The tent was then pitched. Inside were four stalls erected, with walls three feet high, two for the male and two for the female dancers, generally young people who had in a moment of imminent danger vowed to perform this service of praise to the Great Spirit if he would only save them.

The medicine man announced everything ready, when the dancers, numbering 40 maids and braves, entered their respective stalls. The latter wore feathers in their scalplocks and otherwise displayed a style of costume not yet adopted by the children of civilization. They had nothing on but a coat of paint. Some of them were frescoed gorgeously and tastefully, while others, probably the married men and philosophers, put on their favorite colors hideously and carelessly as if they cared not whether the girls smiled on or spurned them. The squaws, however, had completed their varied toilets with much care. They moved about among the braves with perfect indifference and gave no sign that the airiness of the warriors' dress offended them in the least. The orchestra, composed of half a dozen chiefs with the usual tum-tum apparatus, took its place shortly before midnight on Sept. 3, and to their music, the grunting of the medicine man, singers and head men, with a wild song by the dancers, the ceremonies commenced. Each dancer was provided with a whistle, made from the wing bone of a goose, ornamented with feathers and colors. As they jumped about they sounded shrill notes on these "musical" instruments, which, blended with the whoops, grunts, yells and monotonous tum-tum of the drums, fell upon the civilized ear with startling effect. Hour after hour the dance was kept up, the only intermission being at the will of the drummers, who were relieved at intervals. At times the surging and noises subsided, when one of the wise men recited tales of heroism for the edification of the young dancers.

During the day-time the warriors gave sundry exhibitions of their powers of endurance. A muscular brave stood unconcerned while two chiefs stuck long skewers through the flesh of his shoulders. The lines of a horse were attached to the skewers, and the warrior ordered to lead the animal around until the flesh gave way. With blood streaming down his back and breast, and mingling with the paint upon his dusky body, the strong savage walked around for some hours without a murmur. Though the flesh upon his shoulders tore in the direction of his neck, yet it did not give

way, and the medicine man with much ceremony, unbound the hero, withdrew the skewers and left him at liberty to walk around the camp in triumph.

In the second trial a young brave was introduced, who allowed two skewers to be thrust through the flesh of his breast, to which two lariats were attached. These were suspended from the roof pole of the tent. He then began to swing around the tent as far as the lariat would allow him, throwing his whole weight upon these raw-hide lines in an endeavor to break loose. During this barbarous exhibition, the drummers drummed with all their might and the dancers wore out their new moccasins in their efforts to dance harder. After two hours of such terrible exercise, the brave demonstrated the toughness of his flesh, and the entire band called out for his release, when the medicine man withdrew the skewers amid grunts of approval from old and young.

Another heroic scalper permitted three wooden pegs to be driven into his flesh. To these pegs heavy muskets were tied, and with this load the Indian walked proudly into the midst of the girls' dancing ground and flirted with the dusky maids as if nothing troubled him.

The dance was kept up for a few nights, when the medicine man made "medicine for rain," and in an hour a perfect down-pour came to announce to them that the Great Spirit was pleased with the festival.

THE DOG FEAST.

After the dance the "white-dog feast" was spread. It was supposed by those sons of nature that the eating of a dog's liver, without regard to the quality of the dog, made them strong-hearted. The temple used for the thirst dance was taken down, the pole alone being allowed to stand. Around this remnant of the temple the warriors seated themselves for a convivial smoke. Suddenly a cry was heard, the warriors sprang to their feet and commenced circling around to the dismal music of a drum; the quivering carcass of a white dog was cast into the circle by one of the squaws; the men whooped in ecstacy; the carcass was cut open, the liver taken out and suspended by a shag-a-nappi thong from the sacred pole; the warriors stepped forward one by one, and each taking a bite of the yet warm liver, marched off contented. As soon as this liver was consumed another dog was cast into the circle, when a similar performance was enacted. This continued to the end of the great feast until, perhaps, 100 dogs were thus sacrificed.

Such is a description of only one barbarous festival held on the ground where Saginaw City now stands. It was, however, the most pacific exhibition of Indian endurance and religious ideas, not approaching in barbarity many terrible dramas enacted on the camping grounds of the red men.

THE TREATY OF SAGINAW.

Early in June, 1819, General Cass received a copy of the treaty, which the Government desired should be made with the Indians. In that document a few extraordinary articles were presented, which however were not read before the council. The following is a transcript of the first treaty of Saginaw, with the names of all parties engaged in its presentation to, and acceptance by the Indians.

ART. 1. The Chippewa nation of Indians, in consideration of the stipulations herein made on the part of the United States, do hereby forever cede to the United States the land comprehended within the following lines and boundaries: Beginning at a point in the present Indian boundary line, which runs due north from the mouth of the great Anglaize river, six miles south of the place where the base line, so called, intersects the same; thence, west, sixty miles; thence, in a direct line, to the head of Thunder Bay river; thence, down the same, following the course thereof, to the mouth; thence, northeast, to the boundary line between the United States and the British Province of Upper Canada; thence, with the same, to the line established by the treaty of Detroit, in the year one thousand eight hundred and seven; thence with the said line to the place of beginning.

ART. 2. From the cession aforesaid the following tracts of land shall be reserved, for the use of the Chippewa nation of Indians.

One tract, of eight thousand acres, on the east side of the river Au Sable near where the Indians now live.

One tract, of two thousand acres, on the river Mesagwisk.

One tract, of six thousand acres, on the north side of the river Kawkawling, at the Indian village.

One tract, of five thousand seven hundred and sixty acres, upon the Flint river, to include Reaum's village, and a place called Kishkawbawee.

One tract, of eight thousand acres, on the head of the river Huron, which empties into the Saginaw river, at the village of Otusson.

One island in the Saginaw Bay.

One tract, of two thousand acres, where Nabolask formerly lived.

One tract, of one thousand acres, near the island in the Saginaw river.

One tract, of two thousand acres, at the mouth of Point Au Gres river.

One tract, of one thousand acres, on the river Huron, at Menoequet's village.

One tract, of ten thousand acres, on the Shawassee river, at a place called the Big Rock.

One tract, of three thousand acres, on the Shawassee river, at Ketchewaundaugenick.

One tract, of six thousand acres, at the Little Forks, on the Tetabawasink river.

One tract, of six thousand acres, at the Black Bird's town, on the Tetabawasink river.

One tract, of forty thousand acres, on the Saginaw river, to be hereafter located.

ART. 3. There shall be reserved for the use of each of the persons hereinafter mentioned and their heirs, which persons are all Indians by descent, the following tracts of land:

For the use of John Riley, the son of Menawcumegoqua, a Chippewa woman, six hundred and forty acres of land, beginning at the head of the first marsh above the mouth of the Saginaw river, on the east side thereof.

For the use of Peter Riley, the son of Menawcumegoqua, a Chippewa woman, six hundred and forty acres of land beginning above and adjoining the apple-trees on the west side of the Saginaw river, and running up the same for quantity.

For the use of James Riley, the son of Menawcumegoqua, a Chippewa woman, six hundred and forty acres, beginning on the east side of the Saginaw river, nearly opposite to Campau's trading house, and running up the river for quantity.

For the use of Kawkawiskou, or the Crow, a Chippewa chief, six hundred and forty acres of land, on the east side of the Saginaw river, at a place called Menitsgow, and to include, in the said six hundred and forty acres, the island opposite to the said place.

For the use of Nowokeshik, Metawanene, Mokitchenoqua, Nondeshemau, Petabonaqua, Messawwakut, Checbalk, Kitchegeequa, Sigosequa, Annoketoqua, and Tawcumegoqua, each, six hundred and forty acres of land, to be located at and near the grand traverse of the Flint river, in such manner as the President of the United States may direct.

For the use of the children of Bokowtonden, six hundred and forty acres, on the Kawkawling river.

ART. 4. In consideration of the cession aforesaid, the United States agree to pay to the Chippewa nation of Indians, annually, for ever, the sum of one thousand dollars in silver; and do hereby agree that all annuities due by any former treaty to the said tribe, shall be hereafter paid in silver.

ART. 5. The stipulation contained in the treaty of Greenville, relative to the right of the Indians to hunt upon the land ceded, while it continues the property of the United States, shall apply to this treaty; and the Indians shall, for the same term, enjoy the privilege of making sugar upon the same land, committing no unnecessary waste upon the trees.

ART. 6. The United States agree to pay to the Indians the value of any improvements which they may be obliged to abandon in consequence of the lines established by this treaty, and which improvements add real value to the land.

ART. 7. The United States reserve to the proper authority the right to make roads through any part of the land reserved by this treaty.

ART. 8 The United States engage to provide and support a blacksmith for the Indians, at Saginaw, so long as the President of the United States may think proper, and to furnish the Chippewa Indians with such farming utensils, and cattle, and to employ such persons to aid them in their agriculture, as the President may deem expedient.

ART. 9. This treaty shall take effect, and be obligatory on the contracting parties, so soon as the same shall be ratified by the President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate thereof.

In testimony whereof, the said Lewis Cass, Commissioner as aforesaid, and the Chiefs and Warriors of the Chippewa nation of Indians, have hereunto set their hands, at Saginaw, in the Territory of Michigan, this twenty-fourth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and nineteen.

LEWIS CASS.

After the contracting parties agreed, the following names were affixed to the document:

Pa-ken-o-sega,
Ke-ken-ut-chega,
Chimokemow,
Kenenutchegun,
Mocksonga,
Noukonwabe,
Shingwalk,
Shingwalk, Jr.,
Wawaubequak,
Pashkobwis,
Muskobenense,
Waubonoosa,
Wausaquanai,
Minequet,
Otauson,
Tussegua,
Mixabee,
Kitchewawashen,
Neebeenaquin,
Anueemaycownbeeme,
Onewequa,
Nayokeeman,
Peshquescum.
Muckcumcinau,
Kitcheenoting,
Waubeekeenew,
Pashkeekou,
Mayto,
Sheemaugua,
Kauguest,
Kitsheematush.
Aneuwayba,
Walkcaykeejugo,
Autonwaynabee,
Nawgonissee,
Owenisham,
Wauweeyatam,
Shawshauwenaubais,
Okemares, or Okemes.
Misheneanonquet,
Nimeke,
Manelingobwawaa,
Puckwash,
Waseneso,
Mantons,
Kennewobe
Agangonabe,
Sigonak,
Kokoosh,
Pemaw,
Kawotoktame,
Sabo,
Kewageone,
Metewa,
Kawgeshequm,
Keyacum,
Atowagesek,
Okooyousinse,
Ondottowaugane,
Amickoneena,
Kitcheonundeeyo,
Saugassawway,
Okeemanpeenaysee,
Minggeeseetay,
Waubishcan,
Peaypaymanshee,
Ocanauck,
Ogeebouinse,
Paymeenoting,
Naynooautienishkoan,
Kaujagonaygee,
Mayneeseno.
Kakagouryan,
Meewayson,
Wepecumgegut,
Markkenwuwbe,
Fonegawne,
Nemete owwa,
Kitchmokooman,
Kishkaukou,
Peenaysee,
Ogemaunkeketo,
Reaume,
Nowkeshuc,
Mixmunitou
Wassau,
Keneobe,
Moksauba,
Mutchwetau,
Nuwagon,
Okumanpinase,
Meckseonne,
Paupemiskobe.
Kagkakeshik,
Wauwassack,
Mawmawkens,
Mamawsecuta,
Penaysewaykesek,
Kewaytinam,
Sepewan,
Shashebak,
Shaconk,
Mesnakrea,
Singgok,
Maytwayaushing,
Saguhosh,
Saybo,
Obwole,
Paymusawtum,
Endus,
Aushetayawnekusa
Wawapenishik,
Omikou,
Leroy.

WITNESSES AT SIGNING:

John L. Lieb, Secretary; D. G. Whitney, Assistant-Secretary; C. L. Case, Capt. 3d Infantry; R. A Forsyth, Jr., acting commissioner; Chester Root, Capt. U. S. Artillery; John Peacock, Lieut 3d U. S. Infantry; G. Godfrey, sub-Agent; W. Knaggs, sub-Agent; William Tuckey, Louis Beaufort, John Hurson, sworn Interpreters James V. S. Ryley. B. Campau, John Hill, Army Contractors; J. Whipple, Henry I. Hunt, William Keith, A. E. Lacock, M. S. K.; Richard Smyth, Louis Dequindre, B. Head, John Smyth, Conrad Ten Eyck.

PRESENTATION OF THE TREATY.

Owing to the number and ferocity of many of the Indian inhabitants of the valley, it was a matter of the greatest importance that not only should the Governor be a true representative of the powerful young Republic, but also that every one associated with him in the enterprise, should fully realize the great value of the issues at stake. They would have to reply to the natural logic of nature's children; and obtain by the power of mild persuasion all that which force might possibly fail to obtain at the time. With this sense of responsibility resting upon him, and shared in by the members of his party, he left Detroit Sept. 7, and arrived at Campau's location near the great Indian camp three days later. The story of this visit of Gen. Cass, and the varied places of treaty-making with the Indians has been graphically described by Hon. Charles P. Avery. He refers to the Territorial Governor at the beginning, and follows up the story of the treaty of 1819 from its beginning to its close:—

"Gen. Cass," he says, "was then in the vigor of his manhood, with a laudable ambition to achieve a national reputation, and to identify himself by his exertions with the acquisitions of such a valuable body of land, feeling that the influx of immigration, then beginning to be felt at Detroit and its vicinity, required a wider domain for it to spread over, and with the greater security it would give to life and property of settlers upon the domain which had been acquired by the previous treaty, and felt the importance of the enterprise into which he was about to embark, and that if successful, it would be an achievement upon which any statesman might well ground a claim for the gratitude of those then living at and near Detroit, and might be excused if he looked to such achievement as the ground work of future national honors. He appeared upon the Saginaw, upon the site of what is now Saginaw City, on the 10th of September, 1819, with his staff of interpreters and assistants. They made the journey the whole distance upon horseback, from Detroit *via* Flint, and thence down the river by what was until lately the Indian Reservation of Pe-won-ny-go-wingh, which was at that time the Tribal home of Chief Ne-ome and his successor in the chieftainship, Tone-dok-a-nee.

"Before leaving Detroit the General had directed Mr. Louis Campau, who had been, since 1816, an established Indian trader at that point upon the Saginaw, to build the council house and make the necessary arrangements for the reception of the Com-

missioner and his company. No other man could have been so appropriately selected to meet the Commissioner's expectations and aid him in the details of the enterprise.

"Mr. Campau yet survives, an aged gentleman, but with an accurate memory, a fine representative of the better class of early French pioneers; a liberal, public-spirited and worthy citizen. Two Government vessels, laden with stores for the subsistence of those upon the treaty ground, were sent around by Lakes St. Clair and Huron. One of these was a company of United States soldiers, commanded by Captain Cass, a brother of the General, who had been ordered to the treaty ground for the protection of those in attendance. By the time the Commissioner, with his staff of interpreters, had arrived, Mr. Campau and his employes had constructed the council house. It was spacious and commodious, extending several hundred feet along the bank of the river a few rods back from the shore, and of the requisite width to accommodate the large number of natives who were expected to be present. Situated nearly between the present site of the Webster House and the river, but several rods farther down on the slight ridge or second rise from the shore, its position was commanding and pleasant. Trees conveniently situated furnished the columns of the council hall, and boughs interlaced above made the roof. The sides and ends were open. It was of an order of architecture not recognized by Ruskin, Downing, Upjohn or any professional writer upon that branch of science. It was doubtless more nearly assimilated to that temple described by the great poet of nature, Bryant, in the opening of his Forest Hymn,—'The groves were God's first temples.' A platform made of logs, faced or evened by the ax, was elevated about a foot above the ground, and broad enough to accommodate company upon rustic benches. Commissioner Cass and the other officials occupied the central portion of the council room. Huge logs in their native roughness had been rolled in upon the other space to be used as seats by the native lords of the soil when in common council. The bordering woods were dotted with temporary wigwams, hastily and rudely built by the natives for the accommodation of themselves and families during the pendency of the negotiation.

Among other preparations, temporary but convenient additions to his trading house had been made by Mr. Campau, sufficiently spacious to make a good-sized dining-room for the large number of officials present, and comfortable quarters for the Commissioner. The number of Indians present at the time of his arrival was not as large as was expected. Messengers or runners had been sent among the different bands, some living quite remote from the place of holding the council, to notify them of the proposed treaty, and others out for like purposes after the fact became apparent that some localities were not properly represented. The number present upon the treaty ground on the day when the third council, which was the fullest, was held, has been variously estimated from 1,500 to 4,000. They were mainly Chippewas, but not all.

There were present some Ottawas of pure and mixed blood, and although in our State papers the parties of the treaty are spoken of as the United States on the one side, and the Chippewa nation on the other, there are the names of chiefs and head men affixed to the treaty who were of Ottawa descent. There were but three regular councils or audiences held during the 10 or 12 days that the negotiations were pending. At such formal councils only the chiefs, warriors, head men and braves were called and admitted into the council hall, although the sides being open and the opportunity for hearing and seeing unimpeded, the Indian women and their children gathered in timid groups close by. They were silent, but by no means disinterested spectators of the solemn negotiations proceeding within, which involved no less than a full and final surrender of the burial places of their fathers, the ancient hunting grounds of their people, the fair and beautiful heritage of forest and corn ground, lake and river.

"At the first council Gen. Cass made known to the natives, through Henry Conner and Whitmore Knaggs, experienced and highly respected Indian traders, and as interpreters most competent, the object of his journey from Detriot and the general purposes of our Government. He endeavored to impress upon them the paternal regard which their 'Great Father' at Washington had for their welfare, and the hope that the peaceful relations which had existed between them since the close of the war should be rendered perpetual. He reminded them of their condition as a people, the swelling of the wave of civilization toward their hunting grounds, the growing scarcity of game, the importance and necessity of turning their attention more to agriculture and relinquishing the more uncertain modes of living by the chase, and the better condition they would ultimately be in by confining themselves to reservations ample for the purpose of agriculture, to be provided for them by the proposed treaty, and the cession of the residue of the territory then occupied by those who were there represented, upon such terms and guarantees as their condition required, including therein stipulated annuities. He was answered by their chief speaker with a gravity and eloquence peculiar to Indian councils. Three chiefs of high repute acted as speakers for the Indians, who survived for some years after the treaty, and were known to some of the earlier settlers in the valley. Their names were often pronounced by early traders and pioneers differently, and are found in documents with different orthography, but as they appear at the foot of the treaty they are Mish-e-ne-na-non-e-quet, O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to, and also, at the first council, Kish-kaw-ko. At the subsequent councils the latter was not present, except at the last, and then merely to affix his totem to the treaty after it had engrossed for execution. He had put himself out of condition at the close of day by drinking, and remained in a state quite unpresentable as a speaker for the residue of the time. He was an Indian of violent temper, and in excitement of liquor was reckless in the commission of outrage.



O. E. Cotter

Subsequent to the treaty, after many acts of violence, he was arrested and died in prison at Detroit. He was less dangerous in his wigwam quietly drunk than in the council room tolerably sober.

"The chief speaker, O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to, opposed the proposition made by Commissioner Cass, with indignation. His speech, as remembered by persons still surviving, who were interested listeners, was a model of Indian eloquence. He was then quite young, not more than 25 years of age, above the average height, and in his bearing, graceful and handsome. Although in the later years of his life he was often seen intoxicated, he never fully lost a conscious dignity which belonged to his nature as one of the original lords of the soil. In true eloquence he was probably hardly surpassed by the Seneca chief, Sa-go-ye-wat-ha (Red Jacket). His band lived at the Forks of the Tittabawassee, and like the famous Seneca chief he wore upon his breast a superb Government medal. He addressed the Commissioner as follows:

"'You do not know our wishes. Our people wonder what has brought you so far from your homes. Your young men have invited us to come and light the council fire. We are here to smoke the pipe of peace, but not to sell our lands. Our American Father wants them. Our English Father treats us better. He has never asked for them. Your people trespass upon our hunting grounds. You flock to our shores. Our waters grow warm; our land melts like a cake of ice. Our possessions grow smaller and smaller. The warm wave of the white man rolls in upon us and melts us away. Our women reproach us. Our children want homes. Shall we sell from under them the spot where they spread their blankets? We have not called you here. We smoke with you the pipe of peace.'

"To this the Commissioner replied with earnestness, reproving the speaker for arrogant assumption, that their Great Father at Washington had just closed a war in which he had whipped their Father, the English king, and the Indians too; that their lands were forfeited in fact by the rules of war, but that he did not purpose to take them without rendering back an equivalent, notwithstanding their late acts of hostility; that their women and children should have secured to them ample tribal reserves on which they could live, unmolested by their white neighbors, where they could spread their blankets and be aided and instructed in agriculture.

"The council for the day closed. The Commissioner with his staff of earnest and devoted assistants, composed of gentlemen distingushed at Indian councils, Whitmore Knaggs, known to the natives as O-ke-day-ben-don, and beloved by them; Henry Conner, known to them as Wah-be-sken-dip, meaning literally white-head, significant of the color of his hair; Col. Beaufait, G. Godfroy sub-agent, John Harson and other gentlemen of deserved influence with the Chippewas, all retired to their lodgings disappointed and anxious, while the chiefs and head-men of the natives retired to their wigwams in sullen dignity, unapproachable and unappeased,

certainly a very unpropitious opening of the great and important undertaking and trust which Gen. Cass had in hand. The juncture was a critical one, and for a full appreciation of it a brief allusion to the relative *status* of the two parties becomes pardonable if not necessary. The proposition for a cession of the Indian title came from us, not them. Their possessory control by our uniform recognition and action was as yet perfect. For any lawlessness or vindictive act upon the treaty ground there would have been immunity from immediate punishment and probably ultimate escape. The whites, comparatively, were few in number. The military company on board the schooner, anchored in the stream, was quite inadequate to successful resistance against an organized and general outbreak.

"Sufficient time had not elasped to wash out the bitter memories of border feuds, of fancied or real wrong. Footprints were yet fresh upon the war-path. Indeed, only the fifth summer had passed since that war had closed which had laid low many Chippewa warriors. Our Commissioner and his staff of assistants had placed themselves voluntarily within their strong hold upon the Saginaw, to which no pale-face had entered throughout that formidable struggle, unless as pinioned and care-depressed captives, with the exception of the single memorable instance of the daring trader Smith, to rescue from captivity the children of the Boyer family, who had been taken captives with their father from their homes on the Clinton river near Mount Clemens. Here within a half dozen summers previous, they had drilled in martial exercise, trained themselves to warlike feats, and prepared for those deadly excursions into our frontier settlements, and for those more formidable engagements where disciplined valor was called upon to breast their wild charge. After the bloody raid, to this valley they looked as to a fastness, and to it returned with their captives and streaming trophies. And here, too, had been for generations their simple altar in the unpruned forests; their festivals, called lyus, without reference to their true significance; their dances, when thanks went up to the Great Spirit for the yearly return of the successive blessings of a fruitful season, following to its source, with direct purpose and thankful hearts, the warm ray which gave to them the trickling sap, which reddened the berry, which embrowned the tassel of the corn and perfected their slender harvest.

"Ne-ome, the chief of one of the largest bands of the Chippewas, occupied and assumed to control the most southerly portion of their national domain. The Flint river, with its northerly affluents, was, by the line of the treaty of 1807, left a little north of the border in full Indian possession. It was called by the natives Pe-won-unk-ening, meaning literally "the river of the Flint," and by the early French traders, La Pierre, as was the principal fording or crossing place of that river, called by them Grand Traverse, a few rods below the Flint city bridge. By the Chippewas the site of that city was called Mus-cu-ta-wa-ingh, meaning "open plain

burnt over." That river, after leaving the northerly part of Lapeer county, bears southward to the Grand Traverse (city of Flint) and then curves northerly to meet the Saginaw, the crescent which it thus describes lying upon the southern border (or nearly so) of what were the home possessions, intact and unaffected by previous treaties, of those bands of Chippewas whose chiefs and head-men met Gen. Cass in council at Saginaw.

"Well-beaten trails upon the Flint and its tributaries, reaching to their headwaters and upon all the affluents of the Saginaw, all converging to the main river as the center, forming a network of communication which might not inaptly be compared to an open fan, with the handle resting upon the treaty ground, gave the Chippewas, upon the banks of those streams, unobstructed access, by land as well as by canoes upon the rivers, to the Commissioner in council. The advancing wave of white settlements had already approached, and in some instances had without authority encroached upon the southerly border of their net-work of trails upon the Flint.

"In point of location, geographically, Ne-ome and his powerful band stood at the door, the very threshold of the large tract of land which our Government, through its faithful and earnest Commissioner, wanted. To any one standing at Detroit and looking northerly to the beautiful belt of land lying westerly of the river St. Clair and Lake Huron, it was plain that the old chief, Ne-ome, stood, unless well disposed toward the treaty, indeed a lion in the path. Ne-ome was honest and simple-minded, evincing but little of the craft and cunning of his race, sincere in his nature, by no means astute, firm in his friendships, easy to be pursuaded by any benefactor who should appeal to his Indian sense of gratitude; harmless and kind. In stature he was short and heavily molded. With his own people he was a chief of patriarchal goodness, and his name is never mentioned by any of the members of his band, even at this remote day, except with a certain traditionary sorrow, more impressive in its mournful simplicity than a labored epitaph.

"After Gen. Cass had made known the purpose of the Government in calling the council, he found the Chippewas were, as before detailed, with minds by no means disposed to treat or cede. There was a power rested in the hands of an Indian trader who was known to the Chippewas as Wah-be-sins (the Young Swan), and to the border settlers as Jacob Smith. He had been for a long time a trader among the Indians at different points on the Flint and Saginaw, both before and after the war of 1812. His principal trading-post, which he made his permanent one, the same year of the treaty, was at the Grand Traverse of the Flint, in the first ward of that city, near where the Baptist church now stands. By long residence among them he had assimilated his habits and ways of ving to those of the natives, even to the adoption of their mode of dress, and spoke their language fluently and correctly. He was generous to them, warm-hearted and intrepid. Though small in

stature and light in weight, he was powerful as well as agile. Like most men living upon our Indian frontiers, he had become the father of a half-breed family, one of whom, a daughter, by the name of Mo-kitch-e-no-qwa, was then living. Skilled in woodcraft, sagacious and adroit, he may be said to have equaled, if not excelled, the natives in many of those qualities which, as forest heroes, they most admire. Brought into almost daily intercourse with the large band of Chippewas upon the Saginaw and its tributaries, the opportunity was at hand of ingratiating himself into the confidence of the chief and head men of that influential branch of the natives known as Ne-ome's band; and it is safe to say, that of the 114 chiefs and head men of the Chippewa nation, whose totems were affixed to the treaty, there was not one with whom he had not dealt and to whom he had not extended some act of friendship, either dispensing the rights of hospitality at his trading post, or in substantial advances to them of bread or of blankets, as their necessity may have required. He had entrenched himself in their friendship; and at the time of the treaty, so nearly had he identified himself with the good chief, Ne-ome, that each ever hailed the other as brother. Even to this day, Sa-gos-e-wa-qua, a daughter of Ne-ome, and others of his descendants now living, when speaking of Smith and the old chief, invariably bring their hands together, pressing the two index figers closely to each other, as the Indian's symbol of brotherhood and warm attachment.

"Upon the treaty ground the two friends acted unitedly and in perfect unison. Smith had no position at the treaty, either as interpreter for or agent of Gen. Cass. He was personally known to the General, for when not at his trading post he was at Detroit, where he had a white family; but it is quite evident that he was looked upon with some distrust by the Commissioner. For days the most active efforts of the authorized interpreters and agents of the Government were ineffectual in conciliating Ne-ome, O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to and the other chiefs. Not a step of progress was made until Mr. Knaggs and other agents, who assumed, but with what authority is somewhat doubtful, to speak for the Government outside of the council room, had promised the faithful Ne-ome that in addition to various and ample reservations for the different bands, of several thousand acres each, there should be reserved, as requested by Wah-be-sins (Smith), 11 sections of land of 640 acres each, to be located at or near Grand Traverse of the Flint. Eleven names as such reservees, all Indian names, were passed over to Mr. Knaggs on a slip of paper in his tent. A council was again called several days after the first one and fully attended by all the chiefs and warriors. This, with other points of difficulty, had become quieted. The storm which at first threatened to overwhelm the best efforts of the Commissioner and the active agents had passed over, and then a calm and open discussion ensued of the terms and basis upon which a just and honorable treaty should be, and at length was concluded."

There was but one more general council held, which was mainly formal, for the purpose of having affixed to the engrossed copy of the treaty, the signature of Gen. Cass and the witnesses, and the totems of the chiefs and head men of the Chippewas and Ottawas. A removal of the Chippewas west of the Mississippi, at least west of Lake Michigan, was one of the purposes sought to be gained by our Government at the treaty, in addition to the cession of the valuable body of land lying upon the Saginaw and its affluents. In the instructions from the War Department to the Commissioner, this purpose is set out among others; but it was discovered by the General soon after his arrival at the council, that it was impossible to carry out that part of his instructions which related to the removal of the Indians, without hazarding the consummation of a treaty upon any terms. This country has been so long occupied by their people, and was so well adapted to their hunter state, in the remarkable abundance of fish in its rivers, lakes and bays, and in the game yet left to them and not very materially diminished in the forests, that they were not inclined to listen to any proposition of removal. During the afternoon of the last day of the council the Indians agreed to the various articles of the treaty, affixed their totems or names in the presence of the Governor's staff and assistants, and received their first treaty money from the United States.

THE SECOND TREATY WITH THE SAGINAWS.

A treaty was made at Detroit, Jan. 14, 1837, between Henry R. Schoolcraft, in behalf of the United States, and the Saginaw tribe of the Chippewa nation, by their chief and delegates assembled in council, in which the Chippewas ceded to the United States the following tracts of land lying within the boundaries of Michigan, namely: One tract of 8,000 acres on the river Au Sable; one tract of 2,000 acres on the Misho-wusk, or Rifle river; one tract of 6,000 acres on the north side of the river Kaw-kaw-ling; one tract of 5,760 acres upon Flint river, including the site of Reaum's village, and a place called Kishkawbawee; one tract of 8,000 acres on the head of Cass (formerly Huron), river, at the village of Otusson; one island in the Saginaw Bay, estimated at 1,000 acres, being the island called Shaingwaukokang, on which Muckokoosh formerly lived; one tract of 2,000 acres at Nababish, on the Saginaw river; one tract of 1,000 on the east side of the Saginaw river; one tract of 640 acres at Great Bend, on Cass river; one tract of 2,000 acres at the mouth of Point au Gres river; one tract of 1,000 acres on the Cass river at Menoquet's village; one tract of 10,000 acres on the Shiawassee river at Ket-che-waun-daugumink, or Big Lick; one tract of 6,000 acres at the Little Forks, on the Tetabawasing river; one tract of 6,000 acres at the Black Bird's town, on the Tetabawasing river; one tract of 40,000 acres on the west side of the Saginaw river.

The sum of money derived from the sale of these lands after deducting expenses of survey and treaty, was to be invested under the direction of the President, in some public stock; and the interest thereof to be paid annually to the Indians. Certain sums were also set apart for the payment of their valid debts and for depredations committed after the surrender of Detroit, in 1812. The Indians agreed to remove from Michigan to some point west of Lake Superior, or locate west of the Mississippi and southwest of the Missouri rivers, to be decided by Congress.

A supplementary article to a treaty between the United States and the Saginaw tribe of Chippewas, provided for the erection of a lighthouse on the Na-bo-bish tract of land, lying at the mouth of the Saginaw river, and a subsequent article of the same treaty, concluded at East Saginaw, changed the location of the lighthouse to the 40,000-acre tract of land at the mouth of the same river.

THE TREATY OF 1838.

A treaty was concluded at the city of Saginaw, Jan. 23, 1838, between a commissioner of the United States and the several bands of the Chippewa nation, comprehended within the districts of Saginaw, in which the chiefs of the Chippewas represented, that at the sale of lands for their use, a combination was formed and the prices per acre greatly diminished. The treaty then provided that all lands brought into market under the authority of the previous treaty (Jan. 14, 1837) should be sold to the register and receiver for two years from date of commencement of sale, at $5 per acre, which sum was declared the minimum price; provided, that should any portion of said lands remain unsold at the expiration of the two years, the minimum price was to be reduced to $2.50 per acre, at which price the remaining lands were to be disposed of; and after five years from date of ratification of treaty, if any lands then remained, they were to be sold for the sum they would command, but none less than 75 cents per acre.

THE TREATY OF 1855.

Subsequently, a treaty was concluded at Detroit, Aug. 2, 1855, between George W. Manypenny and Henry C. Gilbert, Commissioners on the part of the United States, and the Chippewa Indians of Saginaw, Swan creek and Black river, in which the United States agreed to withdraw from sale six adjoining townships of land in Isabella county, and townships Nos. 17 and 18 north, ranges 3, 4 and 5 east; agreed to pay the Chippewas the sum of $220,000, to be used for education, agriculture, building material, etc.; build a saw-mill at some suitable water-power in Isabella county, at a cost not exceeding $8,000; to test the claims and pay the just indebtedness of said tribe of Chippewas; to provide an interpreter for said Indians for five years and longer if necessary; and said Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek and Black river, ceded

to the United States all lands in Michigan heretofore owned by them as reservations; and that the grants and payments provided in this treaty were in lieu and satisfaction of all claims legal and equitable on the part of said Indians, jointly and severally against the United States, for land, money, or other thing guarantied to said tribes or either of them, by the stipulation of any former treaty or treaties; the entries of land made by the Indians and by the Missionary Society of the M. E. Church for the benefit of the Indians, in townships 14 north and 4 east, and 10 north and 5 east, were confirmed and patents issued.

SCHOOLCRAFT'S TRICKERY.

The treaty of 1837 is said to have been drafted by Government Commissioner Schoolcraft in 1836, and presented before an Indian council the same year. James McCormick, who was then settled among the bands on the Indian fields, received from his aboriginal neighbors a tract of 640 acres of land in recognition of his kindness to them during the prevalence of the small-pox epidemic. This valuable present was received by Mr. McCormick, and went into his possession; but in the treaty presented by Schoolcraft there was no mention made of the Indian grant to McCormick. One of the Indian counselors demanded why this important item was omitted, merely gaining for his trouble the laconic answer from the Commissioner: "It can't be done." "Very well," said the Indian orator; "we will not sell our land unless our white brother is provided for. We will not sign the treaty." The assembled Indians dispersed and the Commissioner was left to dream over the situation in the deserted wigwam.

In January, 1837, the Commissioner invited the counselors to meet him at Detroit, and on the 14th of that month they assembled agreeably to such invitation. Mr. Schoolcraft assured them that the treaty paper as now presented, contained full assurances that Mr. McCormick would be continued as lessee of the lands in question. Thus assured on the honor of an officer of the United States Government, the children of the forest deeded away their hunting grounds, and, as a few years proved, their munificent gift to their white brother also. The Commissioner never inserted an article guarantying a title to James McCormick, and as a result he was evicted from a home and farm which he improved, which he merited, and which was endeared to him by many associations. About this period small-pox decimated the ranks of the Indian warriors, and where it failed to secure a victim, the officials appointed to carry out the treaty articles, generally succeeded.

CHAPTER III.

AFTER THE TREATY.

As early as 1811, the French traders found a home among the Saginaws and for years after carried on an extensive trade, giving food and peltries in exchange for furs and pemmican. Among them was one American named Jacob Smith, better known as Wah-be-sins, or Young Swan. He was a favorite hunter with the Indians, and accompanied them in their hunting expeditions until the period of the establishment of his post on the Flint river. For years his friendship for the Campau brothers was unquestioned, and with them he found a home whenever his travels led him to the great camping ground. Years rolled by, and this friendship lasted; but before the ink was dry on the treaty of 1819, a passion, as unfortunate as it was unjust, seized upon him; he deserted his old friend, and was the primary means of urging the Indians to ignore their debts, and rob the resident trader, Campau, of money which was justly due him. In the following pages a reference is made to the white trappers of the Saginaw.

Louis Campau, or Ne-ta-ba-ba-pin-is-id, formerly a "voyageur," settled at Detroit immediately succeeding the close of hostilities in 1815, though for years previously it was his custom to visit that part. He was a native of Lower Canada, and in possession of those faculties which are peculiarly adapted to the life of a frontiersman. Genial and even polite in his intercourse with his American friends, he extended to the Indians, also, a warm greeting which won their confidence. In May, 1816, Mr. Campau entered upon the life of an Indian trader. Traveling to the Saginaw Ka-pay-shaw-wink, or the great camping ground of the tribe, he erected a house, on which he conferred the title, "Campau's Trading Post." This building stood on the west side of Water street, opposite the location of Wright & Co.'s mill. Three years after his settlement here, Louis Campau built a log house on the east side of the river, but owing to the opposition of Kish-kaw-ko and Mish-ne-na-non-e-quet he retired for safety to the old post. The deserted structure stood where the Methodist mission was subsequently established. The house of Norman Little took the place of the mission and in later days it formed the site of Ten Eyck's mill. In June, 1826, Mr. Campau left for Grand Rapids, where in the fall of the same year, he located two fractional quarters of the public domain, and may be said to be the prime mover in building up the city of that name. Generous to a fault, he served the settlers who flocked toward his location, faithfully and liberally; aided in every movement to build up the city; so that after the

war of 1861-'5, the people of Grand Rapids presented their first friend with a valuable and well-filled purse. In the history of the county the old trader's connection with the valley since the coming of the American pioneers, will be referred to, and thus the name of one of the earliest white inhabitants of the district shall be perpetuated.

Stephen V. R. Reilly, a trader among the Chippewas, married Men-aw-cum-ego-qua, the beauty of the Indian village, the Pocahontas of the tribe. The three sons resulting from this marriage were named respectively, John, Peter and James. In the negotiation of the treaty, Stephen V. R. Reilly exerted all his great influence over the Indians, and succeeded in urging them to agree to the terms which would be offered to them. In the grant of Indian reserves, he located John Reilly's lands near the mouth of the Saginaw, where Bay City now stands. For Peter Reilly he obtained a grant of 640 acres of land beginning above and adjoining the apple-trees on the west side of the Saginaw river, and running up the same for quantity; and for the use of James Reilly, 640 acres beginning on the east side of the Saginaw river, nearly opposite to Campau's trading house and running up the river for quantity. Part of the city of East Saginaw is built on this last described reservation.

In 1836 Gen. Stephen V. R. Reilly, who was then 73 years of age, and postmaster of Schenectady, New York, revisited Detroit, met his son John there, and advised him to sell his lands to Andrew T. McReynolds and F. H. Stevens, of Detroit, for not less than $30,000. In this manner also, were the claims of other boys disposed of.

Francois Trombley, grandfather of the Trombleys named in this review, was well known at the military posts of the St. Lawrence and the lakes as early as 1782. Ten years later, in 1792, he visited the Saginaw Indians, which proved to be his first and last exploration trip in this direction. This adventurous Frenchman was drowned, while flying far away from the Indian camp. The story of his death states that he made a spear for an Indian, to be used in killing muskrats; another Indian came forward to beg a similar favor, and for him Trombley made a very improved rat-killer. The owner of the first spear grew jealous, abused the good old hunter, and ultimately stabbed him in the back. Retiring to his boat, he set sail for Detroit, but never reached that post. It is said he was knocked overboard by the boom of his boat, and was drowned in the waters of Lake Huron.

Jacob Smith, or Wah-be-sins, settled with his parents in Northern Ohio. In 1811 he pushed forward to the Detroit river district, and thence north to the Flint and Saginaw. During the rambles of the "Young Swan," he won the friendship of the Indians, and as his intercourse with them became more extensive, he entered into all their manners and customs, sympathizing with them as a tribal member, and claiming their sympathy in return. Smith was the first American who settled in the Saginaw district.

He arrived here shortly after Campau, and erected a temporary trading-post; at Flint another structure was built by him; but the greater portion of his time was passed at Detroit, where his wife and family resided. In 1819 he built a substantial log house in Flint on the spot now occupied by the First Baptist church. Later in the year he made a journey to "Campau's Trading Post," and aided in conciliating the Indians of that band, if not in urging them to sign the treaty which Gov. Cass presented. His post, at Flint, was left in charge of his Indian assistant An-ne-me-kins, while Baptiste Cochios, a French friend of Smith's, known in later years as Nick-an-niss, accompanied him on his patriotic journey. In October, 1819, Smith and Cochios returned to the post, found that the young Indian had discharged his duties faithfully; and being satisfied that he could be further trusted, both Smith and his friend visited the Canadas, where they traded until 1821. From this period until 1825, the two travelers and traders continued to have an extensive trade, the while enduring many hardships. Smith succumbed to disease in 1825; Cochios was the only white friend present at his death-bed; An-ne-me-kins, the Indian boy of his adoption, was the only red man who witnessed the dying struggles of the popular trader. The former made a rude coffin, in which he placed the body of the deceased, and, choosing a secluded spot near the post, interred the remains in the presence of the assembled Indians.

Patrice Reaume, or Wemitigoji, was, like Campau, a native of the French province of Quebec. For a period of eight years he was a trader among the Indians of the Raisin and Huron districts. Ultimately he was appointed factor for the American Fur Company at the post near Pontiac, and subsequently their trader at the posts of Tittabawassee and Saginaw. Reaume's assistant was named Louis De Quindre; both factor and trader were unpopular; nor did the action of their countryman, Campau, aid them. On the contrary, since the American Fur Company's interests were opposed to his, he took every opportunity to notice the faults of the employes of the company, and ultimately succeeded in driving Reaume and De Quindre from their posts on the Tittabawassee and Saginaw. De Quindre, who was in charge of the store at the former place, was ejected by the desperate Wah-be-man-ito; and, running for his life, left the post in possession of the Indian. After a series of wanderings through the forest, he was fortunate in reaching Saginaw. This summary ejectment was made in the winter of 1828-9, so that the young Frenchman suffered much as a refugee, and ever afterward was mentally pained whenever the sobriquet "missabos" (hare) was given to him.

Louis Beaufort, or Wagash, was one of the most genial habitants of the valley in the pre-treaty times. He was much younger than Campau, Smith or Reaume, was a friend of each and all, and, being so, was the peacemaker in the traders' circle. It is recorded that, immediately after the treaty of Saginaw was signed, Campau and Smith had an altercation which would doubtless end

tragically had not Beaufort's calm and gentle reasoning prevailed. He was one of the seven interpreters employed during the negotiation of the treaty of 1819.

Jacob Gradroot, the first white man who made a permanent settlement in what was known as Lower Saginaw, married the daughter of the fierce Kish-kaw-ko. Gradroot was a German, who settled for a time at Albany, N. Y., and, moving West, found a home among the Indians, and a wife in the person of Miss Kish-kaw-ko.

Barney Campau, known among the Indians as Oshkinawe, was a nephew of the first trader. Well fitted for either the chase or a trader's life, he whiled away his years in one or other of these pursuits, and was looked on by the aborigines as one who would not venture to take an advantage in buying or selling. They called him the "young man," and acquiesced in all his propositions. His knowledge of French, English and Otchipwe [Ojibway or Chippewa] rendered him a very useful man during the negotiation of the treaty of Saginaw. He was engaged as an army contractor in connection with the 3d U. S. Infantry, and in this capacity he was present at the signing of the treaty.

Henry Connor, or Wah-be-sken-dip, was perhaps superior to all the traders of that period in disposition and manner. He was said to be a man of great muscular strength, possessing a child's simplicity, and only prominent where justice should be enforced, or some important point carried. He was employed as interpreter between U. S. Commissioner Cass and the Chippewas, from Sept. 10 to 22. For some years afterward he followed the pursuit of trade, continuing to the close to merit the confidence and friendship of the Indians. Connor was present at the death of Tecumseh, Oct. 5, 1813, when James Whitty encountered the great Indian and killed him. Whitty and Gen. Johnson, he stated, attacked the warrior simultaneously; but the former began and ended that part of the battle of the Thames.

Whitmore Knaggs was among the early white inhabitants of the valley. His trade with the Indians was extensive, and so conducted that among the many years of his intercourse with them, he won their esteem. He was present as an interpreter, during the treaty proceedings of 1819, and his rendition of official language had much to do in securing the successful issue of the negotiations. He was a sub-agent to the Indian agent, and is reported to have acted faithfully in that position.

Antoine Campau, known as Wabos, was a brother of Louis Campau, and his successor in the control of the old trading-post of Saginaw. In 1826 Antoine became the factor of the post and held that position until his interest was purchased by the Williams brothers, and they until the traders gave place to the merchants. Jean Baptiste Desnoyers converted the post into a dwelling-house, and continued to live there until 1862, when the old landmark was destroyed by fire.

Jean Provencal, or Arvishtoia, was the "village blacksmith." Possessing good, manly qualities, he endeared himself to his white associates, and also to the Indians, for whom he was appointed to labor. Indeed, it has been said that this blacksmith claimed a much more respectful attention from the traders and Indians than was accorded to the other official, Rev. Mr. Hudson, a zealous missionary sent into the country by the general Government.

Edward Campau, or Now-o-ke-shick, lost an arm from the accidental discharge of his rifle. Notwithstanding the rude surgical operation, which only the medicine men of that period could perform, he survived and was among the most active and most popular trappers. By the treaty of 1819 he was made proprietor of one section of land in the neighborhood of Grand Blanc.

Archibald Lyons was, like many of the white inhabitants of the valley, engaged in trapping. He did not, however, dwell within Saginaw county as now constituted. During the year immediately preceding the treaty of 1819, he passed much of his time around the Campau quarters, and there married the beauty of the Indian towns, Ka-ze-zhe-ah-be-no-qua. This woman was a French half-breed, peculiarly superior to all around her, intelligent and in possession of principles which would not sanction a wrong. After the death of her husband, Antoine Peltier married her, and again the post of the Tittabawassee was untenanted. Lyons, while skating down to Saginaw to play for a dancing party, fell through the ice, and was never seen again. He was known among the Indians as Ai-an-i-kan-o-ta-ged, or the interpreter.

Gabriel Godfroy, known as Menissid, was a trader from the Huron. He was one of the Godfroy family to whom was granted the lands where the city of Ypsilanti now stands. His trading visits to the Saginaw Indians were made at long intervals; but his acquaintance, acquired during his official intercourse with them as a sub-agent, was extensive, and consequently when the treaty was proposed, he was asked to be present. His name appears among those of the signatory witnesses, Sept. 24, 1819.

John Hurson and William Tuckey were sworn interpreters during the pendency of the treaty question. Like Beaufort, they acted well their part, and had much to do in subduing the stubbornness of the barbarians. Peter Gruette and Francois Corben, both farmers, entered upon the cultivation of garden plats immediately after the cession of their lands to the United States. A reference to the names subscribed to the copy of treaty will lead the reader to a knowledge of the other French and American traders resident at Saginaw previous to or during the year 1819.

Henry Nelson was another Indian interpreter, and a trader among the bands of the Saginaw district. He moved with the Indians to Isabella and died there a few years ago.

Louis Mashoue was a native of Montreal, Canada, and at an early day was connected with the Northwestern Fur Company. While in the employ of that company he was subjected to hardships and

privations of every nature. It will be remembered that the Northwestern Company required its employes to carry each 200 pounds, a task that few men of our day would accomplish. He was engaged in nearly every encounter of his company with the Hudson Bay Company, and in their battles he received several severe wounds. After serving 12 years in this company, he received an honorable discharge, and soon after came to this county. He has been, as near as we can learn, a resident of Saginaw county 26 years. For several years past he has had charge of the ferry at the upper end of Saginaw City. He was at his post as usual on Nov. 15, 1853, and while crossing his scow with a horse and buggy aboard, was precipitated into the river by the horse, which became unmanageable from fright, and leaped from the scow into the river with the buggy, taking with him Mr. Mashoue. It was supposed that Mr. Mashoue received a severe blow on the back of his neck from the horse's head, and was so stunned as to be unable to make an effort for his life, and went to the bottom in about 14 feet of water. His body was recovered after about 30 minutes' search, but the skill of physicians in attendance could not restore him. He was 70 years of age.

Capt. Joseph F. Marsac was born near Detroit on Christmas Day, 1793. He was present on the treaty ground of Saginaw in 1819, in company with the U. S. Commissioner, Gov. Cass, and became a permanent settler in the valley in 1838. The title "Captain" was given him during the Black Hawk war, when with a party of men he and Capt. Swarthout went to the front. Marsac was the happiest model of the French-American. Genial as a man can be, he endeared himself to all. He died a few years ago, leaving behind him an honored name. As recently as March 20, 1878, Marsac filed an affidavit before Notary Public Wm. Daglish, of Bay City, explanatory of the treachery which resulted in robbing James McCormick of the magnificent Indian present of 640 acres of land. He was present at that treaty, in 1837, and states under oath that Commissioner Schoolcraft promised that that article of the treaty would be faithfully observed by the U. S. Government, and upon this assurance the red men signed the document.

Leon Suay, a hunter and trapper of great repute, dwelt in a log house, erected by the American Fur Company, which stood near the spot where the first school-house of East Saginaw was built, now occupied by the Bancroft House. He belonged to the better class of French traders, and held the military title of Captain. For many years previous to 1840 Captain Suay was favorably known to the American pioneers.

Jack Smith, an improvident trader, visited the valley for the first time in 1821. His trading house was established in 1830, north of Campau's on the river front. His trade was limited as the house in which it was conducted,—a small log house, thatched with salt-marsh grass. He left the country at an early day. His property he left unbequeathed.

Other traders established posts here at a later date, but the rapid advance of the cities, under the *regime* of enterprise banished the old-time trading-post and erected on its ruins magnificent houses devoted to trade.

THE GARRISON OF FORT SAGINAW.

In the treaty paper the names of soldiers and citizens participating in that important transaction are given. Here it will be necessary to notice only the next important military movement in connection with this county. Early in 1822 it appeared to the Territorial Government, that their new acquisitions on the Saginaw would be utterly worthless unless the articles of the treaty could be carried out in full. Owing to the great number of Indians then inhabiting the district a civil government would prove as mischievous as impolitic, particularly as the warriors of the tribe were characteristically wild if not savage, and beyond the range or power of merely civil government. Aware of this, the Legislative Council asked for special powers from the United States, which, being conferred, a detachment of United States troops was ordered to proceed from the military outpost of Green Bay *en route* for the treaty ground of the Saginaws. During the first days of July, 1822, two companies of the 3d U. S. Infantry embarked at Fort Howard for the mouth of the Saginaw river, under command of Major Daniel Baker. The command arrived below the present location of Bay City, where the men and stores were transferred from the transport to canoes and flat-boats for the ascent of the river, and the entire command pushed forward to its destination. The troops arrived at a point on the river near the location of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw R. R. depot, July 25, 1822. Disembarking, they marched to the plateau, and pitched their tents upon the ground where the Taylor House block now stands. Subsequently the men raised a block house, surrounded it with a strong stockade, and literally built a fortress in the heart of the wilderness.

Notwithstanding all the promises made by the Indians, not a few of them looked with jealousy upon the new-comers and their labors. A council was held and the designs of the American soldiers fully discussed; but the peace party prevailed, and the troops were permitted to pursue their operations unmolested, until a building defensive and offensive in all its belongings rose above the river. The officers of this garrison were: Major, Daniel Baker; Captains, John Garland, S. H. Webb; Lieutenants, Otis Wheeler, Edward Brooks, Henry Bainbridge, Charles Baker, Wm. Allen, and Surgeon, Zina Pitcher. The last named officer joined the command in October, while the Surgeon, accompanied by Whitmore Knaggs, arrived overland from Detroit on the evening of July 25, 1822. The families of Maj. Baker, Capt. Garland, and Lieut. Brooks accompanied the command, as also John Dean, sutler; Chauncey Bush, Elliot Gray and T. C. Sheldon, army contractors.

Harvey Williams, John Hamilton, E. S. Williams and Schuyler Hodges arrived at the Fort in December, 1822.

It is related by Surgeon Pitcher that the winter of 1822-'3 was very cold, and much snow fell. "When spring came on the rapid solution of it caused a great flood in the Tittabawassee and other tributaries of the Saginaw, so that most of the prairie between the post and Green Point was under water. The succeeding summer was very warm, and the troops, unused to the climate, became sickly as early as July, when, late the following fall, they abandoned the fort, and moved to Detroit by water, in two schooners, one commanded by Capt. Keith and the other by Capt. Walker."

Before the departure of the troops, in September, 1823, Lieut. Charles Baker, a brother of the officer in command, and Lieut. Wm. Allen, succumbed to disease. A few private soldiers died within the year of occupation, and were buried near the fort. These deaths, and the wane of that *esprit du corps* so necessary for troops, had such a detrimental effect that nothing less than removal from the district was called for. Maj. Baker, sympathizing with the men of his command, reported that "nothing but Indians, muskrats and bull-frogs could possibly exist here." The War Department being made aware of this state of affairs ordered the evacuation of the post. Of the officers and men who lived to reach another station, there are only a few survivors. All have served with the U. S. regiment in the Mexican campaign.

THE AMERICAN FUR COMPANY

established a post at Saginaw in August, 1824, with William McDonald as trader. This post occupied the abandoned fort, a short distance southwest of Campau's trading house, where the Taylor House now stands. For more than two years McDonald transacted the company's affairs, winning for his post an important position. In 1827 Eleazer Jewett was the next factor. Patrice Reaume, of the Tittabawassee post, was put in charge of the store at Saginaw; but his irascible qualities opposed the interests of the company, and so led to his withdrawal from the Saginaw district. He was suceeded by Ephraim S. Williams in 1828. This early trader employed Jacob Graveradt, Louis Roy and F. Roy to assist him in taking supplies from Detroit. The journey to Saginaw was duly performed and the company's post reopened. In the course of a few years the Williams brothers purchased the rights of the American Fur Company, ultimately the interests of the Campau brothers, and became the great fur traders of Northern Michigan. During those early years Judge Abbott, of Detroit, was the chief factor of the company, and wisely made the appointment which resulted so beneficially to his employers and finally to the energetic trader whom he sent into this wild territory.

PUBLIC ECONOMY REVOLUTIONIZED.

It was deemed politic by the principals of the American Fur Company as well as by the Indian, French and American trapper, to exert every influence which might have a tendency to turn the tide of immigration away from the Saginaw Valley. To accomplish this they failed not on every occasion to give woful accounts of the country. Such accounts were verified by others who merely saw the marsh land bordering on the river. Even the Government surveyors seemed to have been carried away with the same idea. Relying upon the statements of the trappers, many of them never went into the interior, and actually made their plats from the representations of the interested parties. (See pages 68, 69.) Their reports were, similar to their plats, fictitious, and it was not until 1858 that the Government began to realize the great wrong done the district as well as the trick played upon the United States. A resurvey was made during that year which resulted in spreading a knowledge of the greatness of the forest, valley and the districts adjacent.

In closing this section of the work, it is just and proper that a few of the traits of Saginaw's first white visitors and "habitants" should be reviewed. The first and perhaps the noblest of those traits, was their attachment to that Republic which LaFayette commended to them. "To be known as a Frenchman," says Hubbard, "was to be known as a patriot." In the times which tried men's souls, few parts of the country had more bitter or varied experience than the border counties of Michigan. The Frenchman was always our reliable and active ally,—cool and unflinching in danger, and shrewd and watchful when caution was most needed. If a man was wanted for some dangerous enterprise, it was a Frenchman who was chosen. Few men survive of the old "habitants" who were interested and intelligent witnesses of Gen. Hull's surrender of the fort at Detroit and with it the whole territory of the Northwest to the British arms. As late as 1825 the feeling of indignation was still fresh in the hearts of the French population, and it would have been a vain attempt to convince one of those who witnessed and entered into the scenes of those times, that the action of Hull was one of mere timidity or weakness, and not of high treason.

Whittemore Knaggs, well known among the Otchipwas as well as by the early settlers, and his brother, James Knaggs, equally well known, were among the truest conservators of the Union interests in the northwest from 1812 to the total expulsion of the British forces, and the partial annihilation of their fierce Indian allies. Judge Witherell, speaking of this French trapper family, says: "Capt. Knaggs was a firm and unflinching patriot in times when patriotism was in demand, during the war of 1812. He was one of the Indian interpreters, spoke freely six or seven of their languages, together with French and English, and exercised great influence over many warrior tribes. On the surrender of


David. E. Benjamin

Detroit to the enemy, he was ordered by the British commandant to leave the country, and did so, of course; but joined the first corps of United States troops that advanced toward the frontier. He acted as guide to the division under General Winchester, and was present at their bloody defeat in the valley of the Raisin. The British Indians discovered him after the surrender and determined to kill him. There happened to be present an Indian whom Knaggs had defended in former years, who resolved to save the pale-face at every hazard; but the savages would not listen to him. Nothing daunted, however, the brave red warrior placed himself between Knaggs and his foes and succeeded in keeping them off for some time, the Indians pressed closer, and as a *dernier resort* the red friend seized Knaggs around the waist, kept his own body between him and his enemies and so prevented the repeated blows of the tomahawk and war club from taking effect upon the head of Winchester's French guide. This means of defense continued until the Indian sought refuge for himself and his white friend among a number of horses which stood harnessed close by. Here Knaggs was enabled to avoid the repeated blows aimed at his head until a British officer, who was not so savage as his Indian friends, interposed and saved him from a cruel death." Knaggs survived this terrible trial for many years, and rendered good service in the negotiation of treaties with the Indians subsequently. His services at Saginaw in 1819 cannot be over-estimated. He, with a band of Frenchmen, including the extensive Campau family, was present and failed not to recognize among the banded red-men many of those who sought for his blood a few short years before. James Knaggs was present at the death of Tecumseh, and was considered one of the most unflinching and honorable supporters of the American troops.

THEIR SOCIAL RELATIONS WITH THE INDIANS.

It is acknowledged that the French character is naturally social and capable of ingratiating itself with civilized or uncivilized man. It differs from that of the Anglo-Saxon and even the reserved disposition of the Spaniards in so much that it can realize all the better qualities of the people it comes in contact with, sympathize with their failings, and demonstrate a disposition at once kind and genial. Bela Hubbard, who was in the State before innovation interfered much with the manners and customs of the French occupiers, says:—"I am not aware that intermarriage was very frequent, or that this relationship was often entered into by the peasantry of this part of Canada. It was common enough at the remoter posts down even to times within my personal knowledge. The Indian trader, whether Frenchman, Scotsman or Yankee, prompted partly by interest, usually took to himself an Indian wife. At such places as Mackinaw and Sault Ste. Marie, half-breeds were numerous. The class known as *voyageurs* the *coureurs des bois* of the older times, had become, to a very considerable extent, of mixed blood. The

licentious lawlessness of those wildwood rangers was not only well known, but was also a subject of much complaint at a very early day. Certain it is that in many points there was greater assimilation between the natives and the people from France than was the case with the emigrants from any other country. Between 1836 and 1840 in the wilderness portion of Michigan and along the large streams and channels it was not uncommon to find the solitary lodge of a Frenchman, with his Indian wife, and a troop of half-breed children. They lived more like Indians than white people." The food of this class was corn and grease, with a small supply of pemmican.

THE COUREURS DES BOIS,

made known to the world by Tom Moore in his "Canadian Boat Song," and living prose, were a peculiar set of mortals. Light-hearted yet religious; rough in the extreme, yet capable of entertaining and observing the finest feelings of man; musical, romantic, natural, they conferred on the great lakes and rivers of North America a name, which more than any other won for them the early notice of the world of the last century.

The "Mackinac barge" or the "great canoe," was their home. Throughout the livelong day they sped along plying massive oar or paddle, or sleeping upon their freight, while their little vessel sailed before some favoring gale. These rude masters of the lakes and rivers were peculiarly French. Whether in the storm or in the calm, their spirits never drooped; ever and anon the beautifully wild chant of the boatmen rose above the rush of the waters, and mingling with the music of the winds, charmed those on shore as well as banished whatever little care may have brooded over the heads of the *voyageurs*. In early days, before old Fort Saginaw gave place to the Taylor House, or the Campau Trading Post fell into decay, the songs of the *courier des bois* were heard on the river. To preserve for the future a few of those old songs the following verses are given:

Mon pere a fait bati maison,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a l' huile,
Sont trois charpentiers qui la font,
Fritaine, friton, fritou, poilon,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a l' huile,
Frit au beurre a l' ognon.

Sont trois charpentiers qui la font,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l' huile,
Qu' apporte tu dans ton giron?
Fritaine, friton, fritou, poilon,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l' huile.

Qu' apporte tu dans ton giron?
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l' huile,
C'est un pate' de trois pigeons,
Fritaine, friton, fritou, poilon,
Ha, ha ha, frit a' l' huile.

C'est un pate' de trois trois pigeons,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l' huile.
Assieds—toi et le mangeons,
Fritaine, friton, fritou, poilon,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l' huile,
Frit au beurre a' l' ognon.

This song could be extended *ad infinitum*. With the *voyageurs* it was a common thing to go through all its verses on Thursday, devoting the entire day to it to the exclusion of all other pieces. Another song, known as *Young Sophia*, was very popular with those semi-barbarous men. The original contained four verses, with a chorus; but prior to the close of the *voyageur* period, perhaps one hundred more were added, so that the *coureurs* could have a "love refrain" to equal in extensiveness that which occupied every "wild Thursday" of their career. The following lines will convey an idea of their Sophia:

La jeune Sophie
Chantait l'autre jour,
Son echo lui repete,
Que non pas d'amour—
N'est pas de bon jour.
Je suis jeune et belle
Je vieux m' engagé
Un amant fidele
Je suis jeune Sophie.

Mais ce vous etre belle,
Ce n'est pas de jour;
Ce n'est que vos yeaux
Que bris a la chandelle;
Mais ce vous etre belle.

Unisons ensemble,
Son cour et le mein,
Pourquoi tant le defendre,
Puis qu'il s'amaient bien?
Unisons ensemble.

Point temps de badinage,
Envers mon amant;
Car il est jaloux:
Tont lui port embrage.
Point temps de badinage.

These with a hundred other songs, were characteristics of the olden days; they are now seldom heard, save when a circle of French Canadians, gathered round the festive board, look back to realize all that their countrymen and the old French pioneer accomplished in opening up this great continent. In the libraries of Paris a collection of the ballads of the *Coureur des Bois* period is in existence, another collection in possession of the Seminarians of St. Sulpice in Lower Canada, both of which tell of their vast number and strange composition.

CHAPTER IV.

PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE SAGINAW VALLEY.

Over half a century has passed away since the American pioneers began to exercise dominion in this region of country. Those years have been full of changes and the visitor of to-day, ignorant of the past of the country, could scarcely be made to realize the fact that within this comparatively short period, a population approximating 60,000 grew up, and now occupy the country. These people are as far advanced in all the accomplishments of life as are those of the old settlements of the old States. Schools, churches, colleges, palatial dwellings, extensive marts, busy factories, and cultivated fields now occupy the hunting grounds and village sites of the aborigines, and in every direction there are evidences of wealth and progress. There are but few left of the old landmarks; advancing civilization and its demands have tended to raze almost every monument of the red-man, to obliterate almost every trace of his occupancy.

Previous to 1819, and for a few succeeding years, the only white inhabitants were the Campaus, and the French trappers who made his post their home. The treaty attracted a few more white men, but not until 1822 did the Americans visit the district with a view of occupying it. In 1824 the American Fur Company introduced a few more "pale-faces" to the savages, and in less than three years the first American settlers visited the land and resolved to make it their future home.

It is not strange that among the pioneer settlers of a country, a deep-seated and sincere friendship should spring up, to grow and strengthen with their years. The incidents peculiar to life in a new country, the trials and hardships, privations and destitutions, are well calculated to test, not only the physical powers of endurance but also the moral, kindly, generous attributes of manhood and womanhood. Then are the times that try men's souls, and bring to the surface all that there may be in them of either good or bad. As a rule there is an equality of conditions that does not recognize distinctions of class; all occupy a common level, and as a consequence a brotherly and sisterly feeling grows up that is as lasting as time. In such a community there is a hospitality, a kindness, a benevolence, and a charity unknown and unpracticed among the older, richer and more densely populated settlements. The very nature of the surroundings of these pioneers teaches them to feel each other's woe and share each other's joys. An injury or wrong may be ignored, but a kind, generous, charitable act is never forgotten;—the memory of old associations and kind deeds is always

green. Raven locks may bleach and whiten, round cheeks become sunken and hollow, the fire of intelligence vanish from the organs of vision, the brow become wrinkled with care and age, and the erect form bowed with the accumulating years; but the true friends of long ago are remembered as long as memory itself endures.

As a general thing the men and women who first settled this land were bold, fearless, self-reliant and industrious. In these respects, no matter from what country they came, there was a similarity of character. In birth, education, religion, and language there may have been differences; but if they did exist at all, they were soon lost by association, and a common interest united all.

In pioneer life there are always incidents of peculiar interest, not only to the pioneers themselves, but also to posterity. It is a matter of regret that the old settlers did not continue to hold their annual meetings, for a record of the reminiscences related at such meetings would be the direct means of preserving to the literature of the Republic the history of every community. Aside from the historic importance of such reunions, they would serve to enliven and cement old friendships and renew old memories that might have been interrupted by the innovations of progress. In the Saginaw Valley the pioneers were not slow to observe all that was lost to themselves and their new neighbors by the want of an organization. In 1873 a movement to organize a society was entered upon and proved successful in its results.

The executive committee of the pioneer society met at the court-house in Saginaw City, Jan. 6, 1874, for the purpose of arranging the details of a reunion of old settlers. Hon. Albert Miller presided, with George F. Lewis, secretary. Moses B. Hess, the secretary of the society, was absent. The members of the executive committee present were W. R. McCormick, J. Blackmore, Geo. Davenport, Samuel Shattuck, with the president and acting secretary. After some discussion, a program for the carrying out of the first annual meeting of the society, to be held Feb. 21, 1874, was adopted. Geo. F. Lewis, Joshua Blackmore and Geo. Davenport were appointed a committee to provide dinner for the pioneers after the annual meeting. Geo. F. Vanfleit, Geo. Davenport and W. R. McCormick subscribed their names as members of the society.

FIRST ANNUAL MEETING.

The first regular meeting of the Pioneer Society of Saginaw Valley took place on Saturday, Feb. 21, 1874, within the court-house at Saginaw City. Hon. Albert Miller, who was elected president at the meeting for organization, presided, with Moses B. Hess as secretary. A constitution and set of by-laws were adopted, after which C. W. Grant moved that the names of many pioneers, as suggested by Geo. F. Lewis and Joshua Blackmore, should be inserted on the roll of honorary members. This motion was carried, and the following named persons were chosen members of the so-

ciety: Harvey Williams, E. R. Swarthout, Geo. Oliver, Nan-quachic-a-ming, Judge Eleazer Jewett, Benjamin Cushaway, Sidney Campbell, Mrs. A. M. Richman, Mrs. S. Bullock, Mrs. E. Roger, Mrs. B. Barring, Mrs. Harvey Williams, Mrs. Judge Ure, Mrs. H. Miller, Mrs. Orrin Kenny, Mrs. W. Trombley, Mrs. A. Butts, Mrs. Noah Beach, Mrs. A. K. Swarthout, Mrs. C. A. Lull, Mrs. Albert Miller, Mrs. E. C. Kimberley, Mrs. B. Cushaway, Mrs. Judge Jewett, Mrs. Henry, Mrs. Malone, Mrs. Joseph Trombley.

After the adoption of Mr. Grant's motion, it was resolved to hold a meeting Feb. 28, for the purpose of electing delegates to a convention of old settlers to be held at Detroit, March 11, to consider the advisability of forming a State Pioneer Society.

In the afternoon the literary and social features of the meeting were presented. Addresses were delivered by President Albert Miller, W. R. McCormick, Charles D. Little, Geo. F. Lewis, C. W. Grant and others. The dinner was given at the Taylor House, and was, perhaps, the most characteristic dinner party on record. Old people met together after years of toil, chatted about the olden times and lived the past again.

The President, addressing the meeting, said:

"*Fellow Pioneers, Ladies and Gentlemen*:—I am sorry the duty of addressing you did not devolve upon some one more capable of performing the service acceptably, for the occasion is one that might call forth eloquence from one possessed of that gift. Assembled as we are, for a re-union of a remnant of a band of pioneers who first settled in the Saginaw Valley, on this day, which is celebrated as the aniversary of the birth-day of the Father of his country, who was first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen; who, by the rare qualities of his head and heart, and in consequence of his unbounded patriotism and strict integrity, was the main instrument in the hands of an All-wise Providence in conquering a powerful foe, and in establishing for us a free government, under which it has been possible for the institution we planted here in the wilderness to flourish, and the growth and prosperity of our beautiful valley within the last forty years is a type of the progress of our whole country within the last century. And what the progress of our valley has been since 1830, when its whole extent was little more than a past wilderness, may be conjectured by comparing the commencement of some of our institutions and industries with their present condition.

"I first became a resident of that portion of the Saginaw Valley which is comprised within the limits of Genesee county, in the fall of 1830, shortly before the United States census of that year was taken. At that time Saginaw (which comprised all the territory between the Flint river and the straits of Mackinaw) contained 28 inhabitants who were called white. (There were counted some of very dark complexion and of doubtful origin to get that number.) What is now Genesee county, which was the only remaining portion of the valley that was then settled, had a population of 70. So, then, the Saginaw Valley had a population of

about 100 whites, all told. Forty years after that date, in 1870, the six counties over which our society extends, contained a population of 117,706, and estimating for the increase since that time, we may safely set the present population down at 150,000,—not a bad showing: nearly five times the number in all Michigan at the time first mentioned. Within the limits above referred to, there are four cities, containing in the aggregate over 50,000 souls, and more than 20 villages with a population ranging from 100 for the least to 3,000 for the largest.

"The facilities for communication between those sparse settlements, 40 years ago, were not the best that ever were. Such was the condition of the road between Flint and Grand Blanc in the spring of 1831, when my mother and sisters came to reside with me, that I purchased a farm in the last named settlement, to avoid the journey through the Grand Blanc woods, though otherwise I should have preferred a residence at Flint, and was offered as a gift, one acre of land (which includes the present site of the Fenton Block in that city) to build upon, if I would settle there and purchase for a farm the 80-acre lot, upon which the Thread mills are now located. The lot was then Government land.

"Forty-two years ago last fall, John Todd, Phineas Thompson and myself spent two weeks in building bridges and clearing the trail of fallen timber between Flint and Saginaw, so as to make it possible for sleighs to pass between the two points in winter. All communication between other portions of the valley were by Indian trails, except on the rivers where the canoe was universally adopted as a means of conveyance. There are those present who came from Flint to Saginaw by way of the river, being obliged to haul their boats and transport their baggage by hand around the drift-wood which obstructed the navigation of the stream for a long distance. At one time that, by the way of the river, was the only mode of travel for ladies, who dare not undertake a journey of 40 miles through the wilderness on horseback, and the river route involved the necessity of camping in the woods one or more nights while on the way. But now we can reach the center of either of the six counties in a little more than an hour's ride, and in a short ride of two hours we can penetrate the regions north and west of us, which in the early days of our settlement here, was supposed would remain an unbroken wilderness for generations to come. But now we can ride in palace cars, the magnificence of which the pioneer could have no conception, except by reading a description of the palaces produced by the genii of Aladdin's lamp.

"The means of conveying intelligence from one part of our country to another even in the older settled portions of it forty years ago, were not what the people of the present day would expect them to have been then. In 1830, '31, '32 and '33, it ordinarily took about three weeks to convey a letter from my home in Michigan to my former home in Vermont, and the same time for the return of an answer. I well remember with what delight I received my first letter from Vermont, and with what pleasure

I perused its contents while sitting on a stump of a large oak tree which I had just felled, near the site of the present court-house in Genesee county. The letter was handed to me by some person who brought it from Grand Blanc, then the most northerly post-office in the Lower Peninsula of Michigan. That postoffice was supplied with a mail from Pontiac once in two weeks. Rufus Stevens, the postmaster at Grand Blanc, transported the mail between the two points for the proceeds of that office; and notwithstanding the fact that he received 25 cents for each letter (delivered from his office) which had been carried over 300 miles, and that he had a monopoly of all the postoffice business in the Saginaw Valley, including a part of Oakland and Lapeer counties, his compensation for carrying the mail was very meager.

"In making these comparisons I shall not attempt to give statistics, but merely call attention to the state of the country as it existed (when the pioneers first took up their residence in this wilderness), and as it now exists, letting the imagination of my hearers trace the wonderful progress that has been made, and contrast the few privileges that were accorded to the pioneers, with the many that are enjoyed by the inhabitants of the present day. Now our postoffice facilities are such that almost every village and hamlet in our whole valley has a daily mail, and some of our cities have four or five; and instead of paying 25 cents for the conveyance of a letter 300 miles, for three cents a letter is carried across the continent, and in less time than some letters had to wait in the post-office at Pontiac, for conveyance to Grand Blanc. And beside our post-office facilities, we have the electric telegraph (which I consider the greatest invention of this or any other age) by means of which intelligence is flashed with lightning speed from one end of the civilized world to the other, and all the important occurrences of a day are printed in our daily papers and presented for our perusal early on the following morning. Well may the pioneer now repeat with wonder the message which the great inventor permitted Miss Ellsworth to dictate, for the first one to pass over the magic wires, 'What hath God wrought!'

"I shall next refer to the progress of our educational institutions as a subject of primary importance, for without intelligence diffused among the masses of our people a free government can not be obtained, and the earliest pioneers of the valley were alive to the importance of educating those who should after them possess the land. As early as 1830, or in the summer of 1831, a school-house was built in the Perry settlement at Grand Blanc, and one term of school taught previous to the winter of 1831–'2. During the winter last referred to, I taught about 20 scholars in that school-house, who gathered from the settlements around; and that I believe, was the second term of school ever taught within the present limits of the six counties.

"In the winter of 1834–'5, I taught school in a portion of the old barracks erected, by the soldiers in 1822, which occupied the present site of the Taylor House in this city. I had in attendance

from 12 to 20 scholars, some of whom were half-breeds; that was the first school taught in Saginaw county. For a contrast between the past and present you have only to imagine the little dingy room, made of hewn logs, where were gathered all the children within two or three miles around, to be instructed by one teacher, for a few weeks in winter, and then turn your eyes toward the windows aud behold the temple of science erected by *one* of our cities, at an expense of $100,000, which is furnished like a palace, and provided with a corps of a dozen or more teachers, who are instructing, during 10 months of the year, hundreds of children from the rudiments to the higher branches of an education.

"Our religious privileges, or the want of them in early days, must not be forgotten. There are those present who heard Mr. Fraser, then of the Ohio Conference, preach the first sermon that was ever delivered in Saginaw. But they are not present who sheared his horse's mane and tail as a punishment for boldly preaching against the besetting sin of the place. It was not the *horse* that preached the sermon for which he was punished, but the minister; but afterward the horse, with his shorn mane and tail, preached so powerfully, that I am not sure he did not convert our Methodist brother to the doctrine of man's total depravity.

"It was in 1832 or 1833, that Mr. Fraser was here; he came to Saginaw but a few times, and after he left we had no preaching until 1835, when the Rev. William H. Brockway came and remained with us one year. Some who are present will remember him as an athletic young man, who, upon his arrival with us, mingled freely with the pioneers, and if he saw dram-drinking, or heard profane language, he would rebuke the sin in a mild, friendly way that would be heeded far more readily than if the offender had been denounced with wrath to come. If he was at the raising of a building, he was invariably rendering such efficient aid as few could bestow. If the farmer was in the harvest field, or at any other employment, or if Mr. Brockway was his guest, he was sure to be at his side, performing more labor than any other one present (when in the pulpit, I was going to say, but there was not a pulpit within sixty miles of him). When preaching, he was bold and impressive. He did not mince matters there—and in prayer, he was powerful, wrestling with the Almighty for a blessing, seeming unwilling to let him go until he had obtained it. At that time there was no religious organization in the county, and if it was to be saved from destruction on the terms awarded to the 'City of the Plains,' there were not half enough righteous men to save it. But notwithstanding all that, every house was open for a home for Mr. Brockway, and he was treated with as much kindness and consideration as if he had all the time been with his Methodist brethren. There was no special revival, or awakening, during his stay; but there are those living who believe that a revival which occurred on the Tittabawassee years afterward, was in answer to Mr. Brockway's prayer, made in that locality.

"In 1836 there was a large accession to our population, and among those who located here at the time were many good Christian people. A Presbyterian Church was organized, which for a time was under the pastoral care of Rev. H. L. Miller, and from that time there was a marked change in the morals of the place. The Sabbath was more generally observed, and many who had for years been deprived of the privilege of attending religious worship regularly, availed themselves of it then. In 1836 the old school-house (which is now a part of the Methodist parsonage) was built, which answered some years for a school-house, church, court-house, town-hall, lecture and show room, etc. Some present will remember with gratitude the team furnished by the late Norman Little and driven by Erastus Vaughan, which in winter, on Sabbath mornings, would stop at the door of every house where the inmates were in the habit of attending meeting, and take them to the school-house, and after service carry them all home.

"In the fall of 1838 there was a revival of religion in a protracted meeting conducted by the Rev. O. Parker, who is now, at an advanced age, engaged in the work of an evangelist. In that meeting there were several conversions, some of whom at that time took upon themselves vows of fidelity to their Redeemer, lived to adorn their Christian profession by lives consistent therewith, before they were called home to receive their reward, while others yet remain, waiting for the summons; so that the good work progressed, till now we see the church spire pointing heavenward from every portion of our valley. We have earnest, intelligent Christian ministers instructing the people from Sabbath to Sabbath in the way of salvation; and in our Sunday-schools there are thousands of children receiving instruction in the word of God; fitting them for the position (which we hope they will occupy) of Christian men and women.

"In 1834 there was but one saw running on the Saginaw river; that was before the day of mulay saws, but the machinery that propelled that saw was fearfully and wonderfully made. Charles A. Lull was the sash, and I was the pitman. When I was a lumberman, the season's cutting for one saw was estimated at one million feet. We fell short of that amount that year; but we *did* cut enough to lay the floor in Mr. Lull's log house that he built on his farm, which is now in the town of Spaulding, and which was the first house built in Saginaw county away from the banks of the river.

"In 1835, Messrs. Harvey and G. D. & E. S. Williams built the steam saw-mill just above the foot of Mackinaw street, in this city; and so little was known at this time about running saw-mills economically, that when they commenced to build their mill they contracted for large quantities of cord-wood to be delivered, for fuel with which to run it. It is not necessary for me to trace the progress of the lumber business from that time to the present, when it has attained such enormous proportions. Last year there were manufactured in the valley over 619,000,000 feet of lumber,

which, in order to give some idea of the magnitude of the business, I will say that if the lumber had all been cut into one and one-half inch plank, there would be sufficient to lay a walk three feet wide around the circumference of the earth, and have 25,000,000 feet left.

"Many who are present to-day will remember the genial, talented and now greatly lamented Dr. Houghton, who many years ago lost his life while prosecuting his researches in bringing to light the hidden riches of the Peninsular State, and who, I believe, was the first to adopt the theory and define the limits of our great salt basin, which theory has been very nearly verified by subsequent development of facts. You remember also the undertaking of the State, under Dr. Houghton's supervision, to develop the salt interest, near the mouth of the Salt river, far up the Tittabawassee; which point Dr. Houghton selected in opposition to his better judgment. fearing that in case of a possible failure, if he undertook to penetrate the salt rock in the lower part of the valley, he would be voted a humbug by the people, and the development of one of the great interests of Michigan be indefinitely postponed.

"The work of sinking a well was prosecuted under many difficulties till they had reached a depth of about two hundred feet, when difficulties incident to such operations occurred at the well, which delayed the business till our great State became bankrupt, and unable to furnish more money to prosecute the work, and it was abandoned, and twenty years passed away before another effort was made to penetrate the salt rock of the Saginaw Valley. In the meantime other scientific men so fully demonstrated the correctness of the theory adopted by Dr. Houghton, that some enterprising citizens of East Saginaw determined to penetrate the earth, and bring forth the riches that had so long remained beneath its surface. Their enterprise proved a success, as has every other one of the same kind that has been undertaken in this part of the valley. Last year there was produced over 800,000 barrels of salt, for which there was paid to the manufacturers nearly $1,250,000.

"The wealth lying beneath our rivers and marshes is greater than that of any equal span in the rich State of California. The gold placers of California will be exhausted while the wealth beneath us is a perennial spring, which will flow, to enrich the inhabitants of our valley till the great convulsion which shall overwhelm all sublunary things. The commerce of our river must necessarily have kept pace with the other material interests of our valley. There are those present who remember when the 'Savage,' a schooner of 40 tons burden, was the only craft, larger than the redman's canoe, that disturbed the placid waters of our beautiful river; and two trips of that craft per year was sufficient for all the carrying trade of both the white man and red; and the supplies that were brought in were in proportion of four barrels of whisky to one of pork and two of flour; and sometimes when the vessel

was discharging her cargo the people would wonder what would be done with so much pork and flour.

"In the winter of 1847-'8, when the schooner 'Julia Smith,' of 60 tons burden, was built at Saginaw with a view of trading between this city, Detroit and other ports, the people thought we were making wonderful progress; and so we were. But let us look at the progress made since that date. A large portion of the hundreds of millions of feet of lumber and the hundreds of thousands of barrels of salt, are exported by water, and the imagination must furnish the details of the amount of shipping necessary to do all this business; for I find I am extending this address beyond the limits I first intended, and there are many other matters of interest that I would fain have mentioned to-day, but for want of time I must defer till some other occasion.

"We, my fellow pioneers, who have witnessed the growth and progress of the material interests of our valley during the last 40 years, had great anticipations for its future, or we never would have been willing to have undergone the privations and hardships we did in making this our home; but can one of us put his hand on his heart and truthfully say, that those anticipations have not been fully realized? And now let us thank our Heavenly Father that He has so far permitted us to realize the consummation of our earthly desires, and that so many of us are still living to enjoy the fruits of our early labors. The material progress of our valley will not stop now, the prospect for its future prosperity was never brighter than it is to-day; greater manufacturing interests other than salt and lumber will soon be ranged along the banks of our river, giving employment to thousands, who will hereafter be supplied with the products of our soil, which, when properly drained and cultivated, will yield such bountiful crops as cannot be produced in any other locality in this latitude.

"But, my fellow pioneers, we will not be here to see the full development of all the resources of the Saginaw Valley, for according to the common course of nature, in a few more days or years the places that knew us here on earth will know us no more forever; and may those days and years be so spent that, when the summons comes to call us from these scenes, which we have so loved and cherished, we shall be ready; having a well-grounded hope of meeting our dear ones who have gone before, in the mansions above, where there will be no more parting, where our blessed Savior has gone to prepare a place for those who love and serve Him."

REMINISCENCES BY HON. W. R. M'CORMICK.

"My father removed with his family from Albany, N. Y., to Michigan, in the summer of 1832. I was then a boy of 10 years. We came by canal to Buffalo. From there we crossed the lake in the steamer 'Superior.' My father paid $50 for a steerage passage to Detroit, where we arrived the first of August. Detroit

was then but a small place, not nearly as large as Bay City is now. Here he rented some rooms for his family until he could go into the country and find a location for a farm. By the advice of the late John R. Williams, an old Albanian who was living in Detroit, he decided to go to Saginaw. After seeing his family settled, he started with my two brothers, Robert and the late James J., for Saginaw, with a horse and wagon which we had brought with us. It was some time before we heard from them; my mother became quite anxious. At length James returned with the horse and wagon, accompanied by a young man whose name was Miller. This was the first time I ever saw the honored President of our society. My father wrote to my mother that he had bought a piece of land containing 125 acres, of a Mr. Ewing, a half-breed title, on the north side of the river and east of Saginaw street, now in the city of Flint, comprising at present a portion of the 1st ward of that city, for $125.

"My mother hired a man by the name of Mosher with his team to take the family and household goods to Flint river, as it was then called. We took our own horse and wagon, and were three days in reaching Grand Blanc. We could go no farther with the team, as this was the terminus of the wagon road. There was a bush road cut on the Indian trail down to the Flint river, by which sleighs had gone through in the winter. My mother paid off the teamster, and he returned to Detroit. We here left what little household goods we had, and the next morning started for the Flint river, my mother and the smaller children riding in the wagon, and the rest of us going afoot. We had to cut away the brush and trees on each side of the trail to let our wagon pass through. It took us all day to reach the Thread, which is one and a half miles south of Flint river, and a hard day's work it was, although the distance accomplished was but six miles. Here we moved into a little log house until my father could build something suitable to live in on the place he had bought. With the assistance of my brothers he soon built a house on the north bank of the river, and on the east side of what is now Saginaw street, near where the north end of the bridge now is. John Todd lived on the south bend of the river, and on the west side of Saginaw street. The late Judge Stowe lived about 40 rods below on the north bank of the river, in the old Indian trading house of Jacob Smith. These three houses constituted what is now the city of Flint.

"After getting his family settled, my father turned his attention to securing provisions for the winter. There was plenty of venison to be got of the Indians, but there was no pork in that part of the country; so he and George Oliver, now of East Saginaw, started down the Flint in a canoe for Saginaw, to try to buy some pork, and at the same time to see the country. They were gone 10 or 12 days. They finally bought some pork of a man by the name of McClelland, I believe. They then commenced their return, and on the way up the river camped on the old 'Indian Field,' about

seven miles south of what is now Bridgeport Center, and about 14 miles from Saginaw City by the present road. My father took a great fancy to this old Indian field, which contained about 150 acres, without a stump or a stone and ready for the plow, where he could raise enough to support his family. The Indians had left years before because the grub worms had eaten off their corn. They said that the Great Spirit had sent them as a curse on the land. They therefore left the place, and made new corn-fields farther up the river. On my father's return, he told my mother that he would sell his place at Flint at the first opportunity, and would remove down the river on the old Indian fields, where he could raise better and more extensive crops.

"This year Rufus W. Stevens moved from Grand Blanc to Flint, and James Cronk built a log house half-way between the Flint and Thread. The late Judge Davenport, of this city, had built a small log house near Hamilton's saw-mill, but had left it and removed back to Grand Blanc. In this building the first school was started; the floor was made of split basswood logs, and the roof was made of basswood logs hollowed out, overlapping one another. In one end was a large stick chimney and a window; the rest of the light furnished to that primitive school-house came down the chimney. In the rear and on the river bank was about an acre of cleared land, an old Indian camping ground. This was our play-ground. The scholars consisted of Leander, Albert and Zebediah Stevens, Corydon, Walter and Abigail Cronk, Edwin Todd, Adaline and Emeline Stow, William R., Ann, Elizabeth and Sarah McCormick. The boys, as a general thing, were full of mischief and hard on clothes. Our mothers were all visiting one day at Mrs. Stevens', and they came to the conclusion that they could keep no pants on us, without they dressed us in buckskin breeches. The next week six of us came out in our new pants. At first we felt very proud of them, but the feeling of pride did not last long, for opposite our play-ground there were rapids in the river, six or eight inches deep, and in our play we used to catch the girls, carry them into the rapids, and dip their feet into the water; for we all went barefooted in those days. Sometimes the girls would get the best of us, when they would push us into the river, buckskin breeches and all.

"Any old settler knows the effect of water on buckskin, and can appreciate how we would look when our pants got dry. They began to skrink until they got up to just below the knees. At the bend of the knee they stuck out as big as your two fists, but at that part, known in strict parliamentary language as the unmentionables, they stuck out like the hump on a camel's back; elsewhere they were skin-tight. They called us the buckskin ragamuffins.

"Our teacher was once taken sick, and a young woman who had lately come into the place volunteered to teach in his stead; she weighed nearly two hundred, had a 'bran new' calico gown, and a high back comb which stuck up about six inches above her head.

Of this she felt quite proud. I recollect hearing the women say she was dressed too finely for a school ma'am. She was middling tall and looked like a perfect Amazon. She opened the school and said that she understood we were a hard lot of boys, but she was going to lay down her rules, and the first one that broke them should be punished. She held in her hand a pine stick about one and a half inches square and about two feet long, something like a policeman's club, but larger. One of her rules was that no scholar should spit on that puncheon floor. This was unnecessary, as we could spit in the cracks, which were two or three inches wide. I sat next to the chimney, which, with the hearth, took up about one-quarter of the school-room. The boys were all looking at me to see how I would take the new order of things; so I made a prodigious effort and spit in the fire. This achievement made all the scholars laugh. Just in front of the hearth and across the room was a low bench for the smaller children, on which there were some children at the time. Amazon called me up between this seat and the fire-place, and said she would teach me not to disobey her orders. She told me to hold out my hand; I did so, and when the big stick descended, I caught it and threw it into the fire. At that she seized me by the collar, when I gave her a push back. Her feet caught against the seat where the little ones sat, and over she went, down among the frightened small-fry. I am sorry to say that elegant high comb was smashed all to smithers. She was up in a minute, and when she saw the damage that had been done, her rage knew no bounds; she caught me by the collar and the ampler part of my buckskin breeches and pitched me clear across the room, my head striking against the logs on the other side, producing an astonishing astronomical revelation. I never saw more stars at one time than suddenly glimmered through those logs. I dodged her and ran out of the door. The boys always said they knew why my buckskin breeches were enlarged to such extravagant dimensions, so far exceeding my mother's calculations. I waited outside, and in a few minutes the scholars all came out, saying the school ma'am had dismissed school. This was the last of her teaching; so you see how I graduated with distinction.

"My father sold his place to a man by the name of Smith, son of Jacob Smith, the Indian trader, for six hundred dollars, who afterward sold it to Mr. Paine, now of Flint. My father thought he had made a great speculation. I understand this property is now worth over $200,000. We then moved down the river to the Indian field spoken of before, and arrived at that place on the second day, unloading our canoes after dark. We had no place to sleep, but we went to work and built a large fire and made a tent of blankets for my mother and the little children. I recollect a circumstance that night, which made me feel very bad at the time, and which I cannot even now recall without a sense of pain. My mother was sitting on a log close to the fire crying; we asked her what was the matter, she said she had never thought she would come to this,—no roof to cover her and her babes, for at

that time some of the children were quite small. She had known 'better times', as they say. My father had been the owner of a handsome estate near Albany, and the home over which my mother presided was as delightful as any which at that early day graced the banks of the noble Hudson. It was a fate that a mother's heart could not easily bear,—to see that beautiful home sold to satisfy the debts of a New York broker, for whom my father had undersigned; to see the toils of a life-time brought to ruin; to see the hopes of the future all struck down by one rude and cruel blow, and to turn her face and steps toward the great wilderness of the West, there to seek, with such strength as may be left, to partially retrieve the fortunes that had been so suddenly wasted to redeem another's name and obligations. Hard, hard indeed, was it for her when the darkness of that memorable night surrounded her in the great forests, and she wept because there was no roof to shelter her from the weather!

"The next morning we all went to work and on the second day we had quite a comfortable shanty to live in. We then began the construction of a log house, which we soon finished, when we took down our shanty and moved into the house, where we lived many years. Our first year's crop was excellent. The second year we sold 1,000 bushels of corn to the American Fur Co., to be taken to Lake Superior for the Indians. The only draw-back we had was in converting our grain into flour. A grist-mill had been built at the Thread, one and a half miles south of Flint. We had to take our grain in a canoe up the river some 35 miles, and then get it drawn to the mill and back to the river, and then come down the river home. It usually took us four days to go to mill and back, camping out every night, and the hardest kind of work at that. This work always fell on my brother James and myself; for, though a boy, I could steer a canoe, and my brother could tow it over the rapids with a rope. Our feet used to get very sore walking in the water so much. When winter came on it was impossible to go to the mill, as there was no road. So in the winter evenings, we all took turns pounding corn in a mortar made in the end of a log of wood, sawed about three feet long, with a hole in one end to pound corn in, and similar to what the Indians used for the same purpose in those days.

"Many of the old settlers of Saginaw will recollect how in coming down the river they would make calculations to reach our house to stay all night, without camping out, and how happy they were when they got there, for at that time it was the only place between Flint and Saginaw where they could stay without camping out.

"There was nothing but a trail, or bush road, between Flint and Saginaw, and part of the year it was impassable, and especially for ladies; consequently most of the travel went up and down the river in canoes and skiffs.

"In 1835, my father went back to Albany, his native place, and was 11 days in reaching his destination. He considered it a



Edward P. Donnell

quick passage. This was before the age of railroads. When he returned, he brought a mill something like the old-fashioned coffee-mill, but five times as large. The hopper would hold about a peck, and had a handle on each side. This was a great thing in those days, for with it we could grind a bushel of corn in an hour. We now threw away the old mortar, and stopped going to mill, as we had a mill of our own. This year we had two neighbors, and they used to come in the evenings to grind their corn at our mill, which was worth its weight in gold to that little settlement.

"A circumstance happened at this time that I will give, if you will have the patience to hear me. My father, being of a poetical turn of mind, the day after he came back from the East, sat down on the bank of the river and composed the following verses, which I have taken from his note book:

POEM.

"Down the banks of Flint river,—
This beautiful stream
Where my cottage remains,—
I've returned home again;
And who, in his senses,
Can help but believe
That this was the garden
Of Adam and Eve?

"Here the fields yet remain,
With the corn-hills in view,
And the bones we dig up
Which Cain no doubt slew;
And the soil is so fertile
We can but believe
That this was the garden
Of Adam and Eve.

"Some apple-trees here yet,
As relics remain,
To show that a gardener
Once thrived on this plain,
And in those fine days,
Ere a snake could deceive,
How happy here lived
Old Adam and Eve!

"The natives we saw here
Were forced from their plain
By a curse which they say
Here yet does remain;
And in all their looks
We can plainly perceive
That these are the descendants
Of Adam and Eve.

"Here the cherubim stood
With their wings widely spread,
Lest Adam should enter
And eat up that bread.
Here the wild sporting deer
Yet the hunters deceive,
That once furnished bacon
For Adam and Eve.

"Here the lofty black walnut
With its boughs spreading wide,
And the elm and the hackberry
Flourished in pride;
And a mound gently rises,
Whereon we perceive
There once stood the altar
Of Adam and Eve.

"But far from this place
Have those characters flew.
And we bid them a lasting
And farewell adieu.
In confidence thinking,
And still shall I believe
That this was the garden
Of Adam and Eve.

"In 1836 (this was the wild-cat time) the country was overrun with persons looking for land; in fact, the people had gone 'land crazy.' My father's house was crowded with land speculators, and as there were only three beds in the old log house, it was necessary to make what is called a field-bed, before the old-fashioned fire-place, that would hold from 10 to 15. On one occasion we had got out of flour: so my father started my brother James and myself to Saginaw, in a canoe for some. At that time there were three drift-woods in the river—one 60 feet, one 35 and one 12 rods long. Around these we had to draw our canoe, and carry what we had. At Saginaw we purchased two barrels of flour, for which we paid $18 per barrel. On our return it commenced raining, and rained all day. We paddled till late in the night up the Flint river, to find land high enough to permit us to build a fire, dry ourselves and lie down. But we did not sleep long, for in the middle of the night the water rose so that our camping ground was under water. We had to take to our canoe, and sit in it until daylight so we could see to go ahead. We soon arrived at the drift-woods. Here we had another obstacle to contend with. How to get our flour around was a question, as the mud and water was four inches deep; and carry the barrels we could not. There was no other way but to roll them around in the mud and water. We arrived at home that night, with our two barrels of flour covered all over with a coating of mud. The next winter my father sold his crop of corn to parties in Saginaw, for $1.50 per bushel. As usual my brother James and myself drew it down on the ice to Saginaw, and got our pay in bills on the Flint Rapids Bank.

"A few days after our return home, my father started for Flint, and found after his arrival that the Flint Rapids Bank was a wild-cat concern, and had failed a day or two before. Thus was all our hard year's labor gone. In the fall of 1837, my father sent me to Saginaw to school. The only school-mates I then had, who are now within the jurisdiction of this society, were Michael Bailey, of Bay City, and Walter Cronk, of the city of Flint. The rest are all gone. I was to board with Major Mosley, and to do chores night and morning for my board. Major Mosley lived in one of the

old block houses inside the fort. This fort was located where the Taylor House now stands, and part of the block east of it. It was then the highest ground near the river, but is now graded down. Thomas Simpson, *alias* Sixabogo, also lived inside the fort. I believe he has a son living here yet, by the name of John Simpson.

"The school-house, if I recollect rightly, stood where the jail stands now. I forget the first teacher's name. He had to quit, as the boys were too hard cases and ran the school to suit themselves. Thomas Simpson, now of California, was the ring-leader. Our next teacher was Horace S. Beach. I understand he is yet living, and is a farmer on the Tittabawassee. Mr. Beach was a kind-hearted man, and an excellent teacher. He had a lot of hard boys to contend with, but he was equal to the emergency, and soon brought order out of chaos. I will relate an incident that occurred in the winter of 1838. Walter Cronk was living with his uncle, Judge Davenport, and going to school. Walter and I fell out about something while in the school-room. He said he would whip me when school let out for nooning. So while going out of the door, he gave me a kick, which pitched me headlong off the icy steps. This got my Scotch up, and at it we went. Walter was more than a match for me, but accidentally I got my hand in his neckerchief, and before he was aware of it, I had blackened both of his eyes. He got me down, and was paying me back with interest, when the master came out, and marched us both into the school-house. He told us then to go home, and he would settle with us after dinner; but Walter's eyes looked so bad he was ashamed to go home for dinner, and stayed at school. At this time, south of where the court-house now is, there was a thicket of blue beeches.

"I took a hasty dinner, and hurried back to school, where I found Walter, and made up friends; but we were, meantime, glancing out of the back window looking for the master. It was not long before we saw him coming out of the blue-beech thicket, with five good-sized blue beeches over his shoulder. The boys all shouted we would catch it. They need not have told us that, for we had found it out before on several occasions. We had learned from past experiences what kind of a man we had to deal with. The master came in, sat down, and very coolly commenced trimming his blue beeches. I looked at Walter, and he at me. We knew our hour had come. He called the school, and then said: 'Boys, step forward; I want to settle this little affair!' He wanted to know what we had to say why we should not be punished. By this time Walter's eyes were swollen so he could hardly see. I said I did not think I ought to be punished, for I did not begin the fight; and as for Walter, judging from the looks of his eyes, he had been punished enough already. 'Well,' says the master, 'I have a proposition to make. You see those whips, and you see those six cords of maple wood at the door; you can cut that wood at recess or noon-times, or settle things now!' I did not like the idea of 'settling things now;' I had tried that before; so I said I

would cut the wood. Walter partly concluded he would 'settle things now;' but on second thought, as the master held up one of those blue beeches, with the remembrance of past experiences, he concluded to help saw the wood. My father had sent an Indian down the day before to tell me to come home, and help with the spring work. At recess that afternoon, we commenced our job on the six cords of wood, I sawing and Walter splitting, while the boys all stood around laughing at us. That night I got Thomas Simpson to bring my books out of school, and the next morning I started for home with the Indian. Some two months afterward, I came down to Saginaw. At noon-time I thought I would step over and see the boys. There was Walter sawing wood. He said he had jumped the job three or four times, and every time he had got a whipping. Finally he had concluded to finish it up.

"A few years ago, I was talking with an old friend in the city of Flint, and he said, 'Have you seen Walter Cronk?' I replied, 'No; not in over 25 years!' 'There he is now,' he said, 'coming up the street. See if he will know you.' When he came up, my friend said, 'Walter, do you know this man?' He looked at me a moment, and said, 'Yes. He made me saw six cords of wood over 30 years ago, and I got three whippings besides.' Walter and I have been, and continue to be, the best of friends ever since our school-boy fight nearly 40 years ago.

"In the winter of 1837–'8, Mr. Beach, the school-master, very kindly offered to teach us to sing, evenings, if we would get up a class. We accordingly formed a class of 12 scholars, six girls and six boys. Among the girls was one whom I will call Sally. She was homely, her parents were very poor, and she could not dress as well as the rest. As a consequence, she was very much slighted by the rest of the girls. It was no more than gallant that we should see the girls home after school, but none of the boys wanted to go home with Sally. The first two or three evenings she went home alone. This we thought would not do; so we agreed to go out in the hall and draw cuts, to see who should go home with Sally; and I was the unlucky individual. We continued to draw cuts, and four times out of five it fell to my lot to go home with Sally. At last I began to think Sally was not so bad-looking after all. Then I told the boys I did not care to draw cuts any more; that I would take care of Sally. Sally is now one of the most highly respected ladies in the Saginaw Valley, and is at the top of the ladder, while most of those who felt themselves above her are at the bottom.

"My father continued to live in what was called the 'Garden of Eden' until 1841, when he and my brother James J. bought out Capt. B. K. Hall's interest in the 'Old Portsmouth steam-mill,' formerly built by Judge Miller and others. Captain Hall had been for many years of his life commander of a packet ship on the ocean; thinking that he could make his fortune lumbering, he removed to Portsmouth, but because of hard times and want of experience, he lost all his property. He sent his family back to

Cambridgeport, Mass., and remained all winter with my father settling up his affairs. He was of a pious turn of mind, full of fun, especially with children, and had seen much of the world. My little brothers and sisters became very much attached to him during the winter he lived with us. Many of the old settlers recollect Capt. Hall. With your permission, I will read you a letter from my father to Captain Hall, after he had returned East and taken command of his vessel:

OLD SHIP.

"On Eden's garden yet we live,
Where Providence us plenty give;
I say, my children, silence all;
I'm going to write to Captain Hall.

"Last winter he was here, you know,
And in the summer off did go;
Don't you yet mind him, children all?
You used to play with Captain Hall.

"He was as busy as a bee,
And much we loved his company;
And from my children tears yet fall,
When thinking back of Captain Hall.

"He made our fires and sung his song,
He charmed the hearts of old and young;
The time seems long to us, one and all,
Since he's departed, Captain Hall.

"On Saginaw river he did stay—
A steam-mill ran there many a day;
And when he spent his money all,
We bid adieu to Captain Hall.

"And now he's left this wild country,
To sail again the stormy sea;
May Providence, who guides us all,
Make smooth the path of Captain Hall.

"Now, to your lady I'll resort:
May she live long in Cambridgeport;
And comfort take with children small,
And fold her arms round Captain Hall.

"By this time you will plain discover,
My letter's full and running over;
My children join me, one and all,
In sending love to Captain Hall.

"Soon after this my father removed to Portsmouth, and, with my brother James, commenced the manufacture of lumber. This was the second mill built on the Saginaw river. My father shipped the first cargo of lumber that ever went out of the Saginaw river. It would run 60 per cent uppers, and he sold it at Detroit to the late James Busby, brother-in-law of the late James Fraser, for eight

dollars per thousand, one-third down and the balance on time. The vessel was the 'Old Coneant Packet,' Captain George Roby, and the cargo consisted of 40,000 feet. Clear lumber was then selling at the mill for $10 in store trade, as there was no money in the country. So, you see, lumbermen did not get rich in those days. They only opened the way for those who came after them to make their fortune.

"The early pioneers came into the valley too soon to get rich. But then again, what would our beautiful Saginaw Valley have been to-day but for the perseverance, privations and hardships of those early pioneers? I see about me only a few of them left, and in a few years none of them will remain to tell their children of the sufferings they have passed through, and of which the present generation are reaping the benefit.

"I look back with pleasure on some of the earlier scenes of my life; for truly we were a band of brothers in those times that tried men's souls. If one had a barrel of flour it was divided with the others. No one was allowed to want what another had. Would to God the present generation might take counsel by the past, that they might profit in the future! I am happy to meet the old pioneers here to-day. Our band is small, and in a few years its last member will have passed into the remote and unknown land of the hereafter. We have seen this wilderness made to blossom as the rose; another generation has usurped our places. The crowded iron pathway of American civilization has taken the place of the unfrequented Indian trail. School-houses and churches stand where once were only the wigwams of the savage, and the lairs of the wild beast.

"Our work is done. It was a humble work. The pioneer's name never shines among the brilliant and illustrious names on the historic page. He is only a pathfinder, carrying the torch of discovery into the wilderness; yet without him civilization is impossible. Those busy manufactories that to-day line the Saginaw river; those beautiful church edifices that crown our prosperous towns; those magnificent school buildings, that stand as the proudest and best monuments of modern civilization,—these are all the fruits of our work into which other men have entered. Let us be content to leave our work, knowing that for the day and the place it has been well done. May this rich country, that we have helped to reclaim to civilization and human happiness, be ever guided in affairs of business and State by a higher wisdom and a no less sacrificing and unselfish spirit than that which in the rude and sparsely settled wilderness governed the pioneers of the Saginaw Valley!"

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH, BY C. D. LITTLE.

Captain Anthony R. Swarthout, the subject of this short sketch, was born in Seneca county, New York, in 1796, where he resided with his parents until his marriage with Miss Hannah Rose, of the some place, in 1816. About this time Capt. Swarthout, having heard

much of the Territory of Michigan, resolved to risk his all in what was then called the "Far West." After a tedious journey of weeks, he reached Washtenaw county, and commenced his Territorial life as a farmer. He was one of the pioneers of Washtenaw county, in clearing the almost unbroken forests of that portion of the State. At that period railroads were hardly known in the United States, and telegraphs had not been dreamed of. Communication with the State of New York took weeks where now minutes suffice. The only means of transporting goodsa nd family stores was the "ox team,", and the "log cabin" furnished shelter to those who dared to brave the privations incident to the opening up of a new country.

At this time, Gen. Lewis Cass, a warm and personal friend of Capt. Swarthout, was Governor of the Territory. While living in Washtenaw county, the difficulties between the settlers and the Indians culminated into what is known as the "Black Hawk war." Capt. Swarthout was among the first who volunteered his services in defense of the settlers and Government; was enrolled in a company of riflemen, known as "Minute Men," and remained in the service until the troops were discharged. In July, 1835, having heard of the Saginaw Valley, the abundance of game of all kinds, and being fond of hunting, he ventured through the unbroken wilderness between Ann Arbor and Saginaw. Arriving at the latter place, perceiving its advantageous location, and finding such excellent farming land in the immediate vicinity of the city, he determined to make it his future home. He returned to his family in Washtenaw county, disposed of his property there, and in September of the same year he moved through the woods to Saginaw, an undertaking then much more beset with difficulties than a journey to California is to-day. At the first township meeting held in Saginaw, the spring after his arrival, there were 17 votes polled At that time Saginaw township embraced almost the entire territory of Saginaw, Tuscola, Bay, Midland and Gratiot counties. He was, at that meeting, elected one of the township officers, and has, since that time to the present, a period of nearly 40 years, filled some one of the township offices. He has several times been elected supervisor, 16 years of the time has been highway commissioner, and with the assistance of Abraham Butts, another early settler, laid out and established most of the public highways of Saginaw, Bay and Tuscola counties. For 14 years he has held the office of township clerk, of Saginaw township. In all public positions, whether as supervisor, commissioner or clerk, his unbending integrity and sterling worth have commanded the universal respect of his fellow townsmen.

Captain Swarthout had a family of seven sons and five daughters. Eight of these children, with the exception of one daughter, reside in Saginaw county. And now, after more than filling the measure of time allotted to man, with his aged and amiable wife, who has shared with him all the hardships of pioneer life, he has seen fulfilled his anticipations of the growth of Saginaw, while the majority of his children are spared

to him with their own children, comfortably settled immediately about them. Abundantly supplied with this world's goods, a living record of the early events of Michigan colonization, he among the few pioneers of Michigan, still lives,

"Only waiting till the shadows
Are a little longer grown;
Only waiting till the glimmer
Of the day's last beam is flown."

May he still be spared, and may his last days be as pleasant as his whole life has been honorable!

HARVEY WILLIAMS.

Harvey Williams, son of Oliver Williams, was born at Concord, Mass., in 1774. In 1808 he visited Detroit, and after prospecting for a time returned to Concord. He visited Detroit again in 1809, and remained until 1811, when he concluded to engage in business. He proceeded to Boston, and procured a general assortment of merchandise of the value of $10,000. Alpheus Williams, a brother-in-law of Oliver, became his indorser for the purchase at Boston. While these goods were being transported from Buffalo to Detroit, they were seized by the British Government. Mr. Williams was made a prisoner and conveyed to Halifax. After being confined at Halifax for a number of months, he was released, and returned to Detroit. Oliver Williams did not remove his family—which consisted of four sons and four daughters—until the year 1815.

Being a man of the strictest integrity, determined that his brother-in-law should lose nothing by his indorsement for him, and though he had lost everything, he told Alpheus he would and could, if his life and health were spared for a few years, accumulate enough to pay every dollar of the 10,000. With this honest purpose in view, in a new county, but with indomitable will and unswerving integrity, he commenced the herculean task of raising $10,000. This situation—with a large family of children to support, the eldest only 13 years of age—would have disheartened most of men, but not Oliver Williams. By strict economy and untiring effort he succeeded, and in a few years paid every dollar of the debt.

The sons and daughters of this man are well remembered by the older settlers of Northern Michigan, and have been prominently instrumental in developing its resources. Ephraim S., better known as Major Williams, is now a resident of Flint; Gardner D. became a resident of Saginaw City, and died in 1858; Alfred and Benjamin O., are now residents of Owosso; Mary Ann, who married Schuyler Hodges, is now a resident of Pontiac, while Alpheus and Harriet, now Mrs. Rogers, live in California.

In 1815 Oliver induced Alpheus to remove from Concord to Detroit; and this brings us to speak of Harvey Williams, better known throughout the Saginaw Valley as "Uncle Harvey." He

is one of the oldest, if not the oldest, of the Yankee pioneers to Detroit now living, as he came with his mother to that city in 1815.

From Concord, Mass., to Buffalo, N. Y., the journey was accomplished by wagon, from Buffalo to the mouth of Detroit river on a schooner of 40 tons burthen, called the "Salem Packet;" the master, or captain, of the "Packet" was Eber Ward, father of Capt. Eber B. Ward, now of Detroit. It required 13 days to make the trip from Buffalo to the Detroit river. At this point the "Packet" was detained by contrary winds. Mr. Williams' father chartered a cart, and had his goods carted to Windsor, opposite Detroit, from which point they were ferried over in a dug-out. In those days moving was a rather rough experience. Mr. Williams paid $15 each for passage from Detroit, and $5 per barrel bulk for the goods.

At this time Benjamin Woodworth kept the chief tavern in Detroit. It was not a very extensive establishment, but was enlarged from time to time, and, under the good management of "Uncle Ben," obtained great reputation as "Uncle Ben Woodworth's Steam-boat Hotel." For years it was the headquarters of steam-boat men, after steamers began running on the lakes. It was situated on Woodbridge street, immediately behind where the Firemen's Hall now stands. Oliver Williams kept a tavern of less pretensions on Jefferson avenue, under "the old elm tree," and another tavern was kept by the father of the late Judge C. W. Whipple, down near the Cass farm. These were at that period the hotel accommodations of the village of Detroit, then containing about 1,000 inhabitants. "Emerson, Mack & Conant" was the leading mercantile house in Detroit at that time. The firm was composed of Thomas Emerson, father of Curtis Emerson, Esq., of East Saginaw, Stephen Mack and Shubel Conant. They kept a general assortment of dry-goods, groceries, crockery and hardware. Henry J. Hunt, Abel May, Edward and John S. Krebel also sold goods, but did not carry as heavy stocks as Emerson, Mack & Conant. All these merchants were in the habit of issuing what were called "shin-plasters," which passed as the "legal tender" of the country.

James Abbott was the agent of the American Fur Company, whose "headquarters" for the West were at Detroit; he was also postmaster. The mails from the East were very irregular. It often took four weeks or more for a letter from New England to reach Detroit, and the postage was 25 cents.

Gen. Lewis Cass, Messrs. Larned, Ten Eyck, Witherell, Forsythe, John and Thomas Palmer, and Judge Woodward, who afterward made the plat of the city, were among the prominent men of the Territory.

In the same year (1815), "Uncle Harvey" commenced blacksmithing on the ground where the Russell House now stands, making steel-traps, axes, and doing general custom work for the inhabitants; there was only one other shop of the kind in Detroit, which was owned by a Frenchman named Pelky.

"Uncle Harvey's" business increased rapidly; he soon added a small furnace to his shop and commenced casting plows; when his business increased so that he cast three plows a day the fact was published as an evidence of the "great progress Detroit was making in her manufactures!"

The coal used for melting the iron was charcoal, and the blowing was done by a single horse. Mr. Williams' business grew from year to year, until it reached $100,000 yearly. He purchased and set up the first stationary steam-engine ever used in the Territory of Michigan. He built for J. K. Dorr and C. C. Trowbridge the first steam-engine for the first steam-mill in Michigan, and his last work in his shop at Detroit was the building of the two steam-engines for the old steam-boat "Michigan."

Mr. Williams changed his location twice while in Detroit. He removed from the Russell House lot to the ground now occupied by the D. & M. R. R. Co., and from that to the triangle lot on Cass street, Jefferson avenue and Woodbridge; here he purchased 105 feet front for $105. Mr. Williams says that the first circus performance ever given in Michigan, and which he considers the best, was in the middle of the street, between where the Biddle House now stands, and the old jail that used to stand on the north side of Jefferson avenue, opposite the Biddle House.

Mr. Williams furnished all the iron work for the first substantial jail that was ever built in Michigan, and he has now in his possession the contract in which they furnished to him the iron.—40 tons, at 17 cents per pound. He did the iron work on the first Presbyterian church, erected on the corner of Woodward avenue and Larned street, in 1818, and also for the French Catholic church, which was commenced the same year.

With his stationary engine he pumped the water for the in habitants of Detroit. The reservoir was situated on Fort street west, between the former residence of Gen. Cass, now owned by Gov. Baldwin, and the City Hall; and it is worthy of note that a three-inch pipe was sufficient capacity to furnish all the water used at that time. The city paid Mr. Williams $500 per annum for the pumping.

Late in the fall of 1822, Major Whitney, United States Quartermaster, stationed at Detroit, was desirous of getting supplies through to the troops, then stationed at Saginaw City. Knowing the determination and indefatigable perseverance of Uncle Harvey, and realizing the exceeding difficulty of getting the supplies through, but thinking if anyone could succeed it would be "Uncle Harvey," he approached him on the subject. With great reluctance, and after much persuasion "Uncle Harvey" consented to make the trial. Calling to his assistance the late John Hamilton, of Genesee county, the journey was undertaken, and accomplished. After eight days' hard labor they succeeded in carrying 80 cwt. of supplies from Detroit to Saginaw. In doing so they were obliged to ford the Clinton river five times, the Thread, Cass and Flint rivers, as well as Pine and Elm rivers.

Their success was fortunate for the poor soldiers; for when the supplies arrived they were almost famished, having been without rations for two days.

This incident is mentioned because it was at this time that "Uncle Harvey" formed—from conversation with the officers—the opinion that at some future time Saginaw would become one of the important points in Michigan.

After his return to Detroit, and for 12 years, he thought much of Saginaw, but not until 1834 did he see his way clear to taking up his residence in the Valley; and when he did determine to move there it required more than ordinary courage to try living in a wilderness, 40 miles from civilization.

Upon his arrival at Saginaw, his first work was the erection of the steam saw-mill which was situated at the back of Mackinaw street, in Saginaw City, and will be remembered as the "G. D. & E. S. William's mill," and was the first steam saw-mill erected in the Saginaw Valley. Afterward, a run of stone was added to the mill, which was used to grind corn. In 1836 and '37, Mr. Williams built the steam saw-mill which for a number of years was called the "Emerson mill," and was located on the present site of the East Saginaw Gas Company's works. This was *the* mill of its day. It was managed by H. Williams until the disastrous crash of 1837. Those of the Saginaw pioneers still living remember the result of that panic. Hundreds of workmen hitherto constantly employed at the highest wages ever paid to their class, were thrown out of work. Paper currency, which up to that time was considered as good as gold, became worthless, and could hardly be sold at any price. The result was, that those who could "went through the woods," a familiar expression used for taking the Indian trail to Flint, which was the only road out of Saginaw at that time. Thus Saginaw became almost depopulated.

Those were days that tried men's souls; but "Uncle Harvey's" faith in the ultimate prosperity of Saginaw was not shaken. Although he went down in the general crash, he did not become dishonored, but with the heroism still characteristic of him, he determined "never to give up" until he had seen the full realization of his hopes concerning the Saginaw Valley.

The "little steam saw-mill" at the foot of Mackinaw street did all that was required of it in its day; the "Big mill" at East Saginaw; the "Model Mill" of 1837, when finished was supposed to be equal to—indeed far beyond—anything that would ever be required, and some were wise enough to pronounce Mr. Williams foolish in the extreme for thinking that the full capacity of that "big mill" would ever be tasked in supplying the demand for lumber. If those wise ones could look at the mills on the Saginaw river to-day, and the hundreds of millions of feet of lumber turned out by them, they would acknowledge their own short-sightedness, and the wisdom and judgment manifested by Uncle Harvey in his prophecies of the future of the Saginaws.

Mr. Williams removed to the Kawkawlin river in 1842, and remained there until 1864. During the 20 years he remained there he was extensively engaged in the fisheries at the mouth of the river in the spring months of the year, and in the summer and fall months his operations were extended down the Bay and Lake Huron. During the winter his business relations with the Chippewa Indians were extensive, amounting in the aggregate to hundreds of thousands of dollars. No man ever possessed the confidence of the Chippewa Indians to the same extent that Uncle Harvey did, and, certainly, no man was ever more generous and kind to them.

Fifty-nine years in Michigan! Few, but very few men can say, with "Uncle Harvey," that they have seen the infant in the cradle grow up to the full stature of manhood as he has seen "our beautiful Peninsular State" grow. How little was known in 1815 of the vast mines of wealth that lay buried beneath her surface! Who then ever dreamed that Michigan would successfully compete with the whole world in copper and iron? Who then imagined that the Saginaw Valley would turn out more lumber than any other point in the country? Nevertheless, "Uncle Harvey" has lived to see all this.

Energy is still manifested in all that he does, and he bids fair to outdo many men whose years do not number one half of his.

Mr. Williams was married to Miss Julia Fournia, in 1819. The lady is still living.

The following letter was read by Mr. George F. Lewis from Townsend North, of the Tuscola Pioneer Society.

VASSAR, MICH., Feb. 19, 1874.

M. B. Hess, Esq:

MY DEAR SIR:—Your circular letters of invitation to the pioneers of our county came to hand to-day. I will distribute them, and would be pleased to attend your meeting, but fear I will be unable to attend, as I would be pleased to meet with the early settlers,—men that conquered difficulties, endured privations, and now live to enjoy the fruit of their labor, and to congratulate each other on the improvements and changed condition and developments of the entire valley.

I came to Flint in 1845, made my first visit to Saginaw City that summer or fall with a full load of the legal profession, Judge Whipply, William Fenton, E. H. Thompson, A. V. Thayer. A. W. Davis and James McKabe (of Pontiac). They went there to hold court. I think they did up the work in one day. What a contrast! There was no East Saginaw then. Good pasture in the streets of Saginaw, where you now have the Nicholson pavement. Court calendar cleared in a day. Now your courts are nearly perpetual. Two years after, I made my first trip to Lower Saginaw, as it was then called, in two little dug-outs lashed together. Two Indians composed the crew, and I the only passenger, sitting flat in one of the little canoes, with my hands on each side of the little craft with my fingers in the water. Now you have two railroads, and your river, during navigation, alive with steam and sail.

What a change has come in a few short years! The rich resources of the valley are being made known, and the Yankees and co-workers from Oregon to Maine, and from Maine to Faderland, have taken the key-note and checked their baggage for the valley that teems with life and lumber and salt, sufficient to pickle a nation.

Yours truly,
T. NORTH.

RECORDS, MEMENTOES, ETC.

A leaf from the note book of a pioneer of 1836, which was truly interesting, was read by G. F. Lewis, as follows:

"AN EXTRACT FROM THE NOTE BOOK OF A PIONEER OF 1836, PRESENTED BY MRS. A. M. RICHMAN.

"* * * * * * April 24, 1870—BURNED—The building formerly owned by the late James Fraser, known as the old Block House, an ordinary casualty of not much note; but to some of us old residents the memory of that old block house and its surroundings are pleasant as the echo of music in our youth, for we are now old, our hair is whitened by the frosts of many winters, but more with the sorrows that have fallen upon us when our hopes were the brightest, our love of the strongest.

"In the summer of 1836 a party of gentlemen on board the old steamer "Gov. Marcy," made the first trip ever made by any steamboat on these waters, to old Fort Saginaw, the present site of Saginaw City, where years before Dr. Little, of Avon, N. Y., with many others, made large purchases, with a far-seeing eye to the future of this valley, which was felt by them to be only a question of time; among the passengers on that steamer were Norman Little and Charles L. Richman, who were then prospecting, with a view of permanent settlement. They found a few white settlers here, who gladly gave them the right hand of fellowship. Among them were G. D. and E. S. Williams, with their families, Mr. Jewett and family, Judge Davenport, James Fraser, Mr. Busby, Butts, Bullock and Barber, Tibbetts, McCardell, Spare, Gotee, Mosely, Malden, Hayden, Stevenson, Hill, Simpson, besides a few others who passed from memory. Under the firm of Charles L. Richman & Co., a mercantile business was established; made large contracts for building, then returned for their families; we took a last, lingering look at our dear old home in Canandaigua, aptly called "Sleeping Beauty," bade adieu to the friends of childhood, youth and young married life; gave up the blessings of our well beloved Church privileges of an advanced society; embarked at Buffalo on steamer "Gov. Marcy" for Saginaw, leaving as we then thought all that was desirable in life, save the novelty (Robinson Crusoe like) of making a new home in the wilderness. Among the emigrants were T. L. Howe, of Genesee, N. Y., with a large hardware stock, with Cynthia the *long*, B. Hammet, William L. P. Little, L. M. Collum, with many others, as the little steamer was heavily laden with human freight. We had a pleasure trip to Detroit (then a small village), but meeting with rough weather in Saginaw Bay, were obliged to put back to St. Clair three days. We improved and enjoyed it in rambling about the beautiful region, visiting Fort Gratiot, and so on; when efforts were again made to reach the

tempestuous bay we succeeded and arrived at old Fort Saginaw, the 'embryo city,' on Saturday morning, Oct. 1, 1836, in a drizzling rain, amid the cheers of the assembled multitude—and the waving of a table-cloth, which to us, who came up on the last day on an allowance of pork and hard tack, was at least suggestive.

"We were very kindly and hospitably received and entertained by Mr. and Mrs. H. L. Miller, who had been here a short time: came down the Flint river in a canoe. Things in general seemed the newest of the new and the prospect was dreary in the extreme; but then we reflected on poor 'Robinson' and took heart and went into the store to write back my 'first impressions' and met my old friend Peyton R. Morgan, of Avon. He thought I had better wait till the 'sun shone' before writing; but I didn't. They preserve that letter home as a gem of the West.

"The question now arose. Where were we all to find shelter? Very fortunately, yea, a kind and over-ruling Providence, sent us to that same old block house, and to the kindness, friendship and unwearied attention of Maj. Mosely and his dear wife. The morning after our arrival, which was Sunday, a good part of our colony met at the house of H. L. Miller, who was a Presbyterian minister. He assisted us in returning thanks to our loving Father for our safe passage after our many perils. It was thoughtful and kind in him to suggest and carry out the religious services. It formed a bond of union between us all that has never been dissevered. The old block house stood inside the fort, partially surrounded by the original pickets. But few buildings left of the old fort; this the best; they were all occupied as were every available nook and corner, even to standing boards from the pickets, as we when children made play-houses. One of the buildings was used as a hotel, kept by Mr. Tibbets, with the modest name of Saginaw City Exchange. That same old block house has welcomed many a pleasant gathering, for they were the very souls of hospitality, and the way we feasted on wild game, on trout, sturgeon and white fish, which were brought from the Bay—corded as they do wood! Cranberries were so plenty that vessels on their return trips were ballasted with them. Neither did we sweeten them with Indian sugar—ah, no!

"During the ever remembered and pleasant winter we passed in the old block house, there were many arrivals in town, so that our society was good and intelligent, and, as in our isolated condition we were very dependent on each other for our mutual comfort and happiness: the memory of that winter is a 'green spot.' On the 1st of January, 1837, we introduced the Eastern style of calls—with 'hot coffee and cake.' The calls were not so numerous as to be oppressive, although the constant repetition gave a sameness. The gentlemen had a sleigh, and as they laughingly expressed it, they 'called and returned it.' Some thought they were 'called for,' but the *finale* was at the place of pleasant memories, the old block house;—one of 1836."

MEMENTOES.

C. W. Grant was loudly called for, and created considerable amusement by his remarks, and a copy of a Fourth-of-July celebration at East Saginaw, in 1855.

C. D. Little presented from Mrs. C. E. Hayden some copies of the first papers published in the Valley—*The Journal*, of 1837.

Mrs. A. M. Richman presented copies of the first papers printed in the Valley—*The Journal*, *Republican*, *Spirit of the Times*, *North Star*, and others.

Robert Ure presented a Territorial map of Michigan and Wisconsin.

Numerous other relics and mementoes were presented, each and every one telling its own story of pioneer life.

THE DINNER

at the Taylor House was not the least interesting feature of the reunion. One hundred pioneers were present. After dinner the toasts were given and responded to, but, owing to some oversight, that of the "President of the United States" was omitted.

1. The Pioneer Society of the Saginaw Valley. Response by the President.
2. The Old Settlers. Response by W. R. McCormick, of Bay City.
3. The Times as they were and are. Response by C. W. Grant, of East Saginaw.
4. The County Societies of this Jurisdiction.
5. The Press. Response by R. W. Jenney, of Flint.
6. The Ladies—God bless them! Response by George F. Lewis.

PIONEER STATE ORGANIZATION.

At the meeting for the organization of the State Pioneer Society, held at Lansing, March 11, 1874, Messrs. Morgan L. Gage, S. C. Munson, Murdock Fraser and Hon. Albert Miller were present as representatives from Saginaw and Bay counties.

ANOTHER MEETING.

A number of members of the society assembled May 21, 1874, to make arrangements for a grand celebration to take place June 24, in honor of the birth of Michigan as a State. This meeting was held at the Bancroft House. There were present Hon. Albert Miller, Capt. Gage, Israel Catlin, C. A. Lull, A. K. Penny, C. W. Grant, W. R. McCormick, —— Stanton, Moses B. Hess, Geo. H. Richardson, Geo. Lord, Luther Beckwith, Geo. W. Hotchkiss and Geo. F. Lewis.

A corresponding committee, consisting of M. L. Gage, C. A. Lull and Geo. F. Lewis, was appointed. An advisory committee comprising Curt Munger, Benj. F. Price, C. W. Grant and C. D. Little, was also formed. To these names were added Hon. Townsend North, Tuscola; Hon. Geo. F. Ball, Midland; Hon. E. H. Thomson, Genesee; Gen. Ralph Ely, Gratiot; Douglass Nelson, Isabella. The names thus given constituted the committee of general arrangement under the presidency of Hon. Albert Miller.

The committee on program comprised Hon. Albert Miller, M. B. Hess, Geo. W. Hotchkiss, Geo. F. Lewis and Geo. H. Richardson.

The following letter of reminiscences, addressed to the "Pioneers of the State of Michigan," was written by Edwin Jerome:

"I am happy to meet you on our first social reunion in this flourishing Bay City, standing upon grounds sacred to memory, and on which 41 years ago your relator camped and slept.

"In the latter part of the summer of 1833, I enlisted in the War Department commanded by Col. Anderson, then a resident of Detroit, to assist in a coast survey of Lake Huron, under the immediate direction of three cadets from West Point, Lieut. Heintzelman, since General, a distinguished Union soldier in our late fratricidal war, as our leader; Lieut. Poole, second in command; Lieut. Lee, third or junior commander; Commissary, George Moran, of Groesse Point; Government hunter, your venerable and much respected townsman, Capt. Francois Marsac, the crack of whose rifle, aimed by his keen eye, fed the stomachs of the party with some 200 wild duck, I think, four bears, several deer, and a number of raccoons, etc. Yet, the speed and hardy endurance of the Captain's body were inadequate to the task of overtaking and capturing a moose, whose keen eye, ear, scent and fleet foot successfully evaded a hard day's chase; among the privates in the Yankee mess were myself and six others, Henry Snelling, Mr. Cowles, a nephew of Col. Anderson, Mr. Jacobus and three others, whose names are not now called to memory.

"In the French mess were Benoit L. Trombly, Francois G. Trombly, Leon Trombly, Joseph Trombly, Antoine Trombly, John Trombly, Baret Leparls, Gilbert Lacrois, Dominique Sney, Leon Sney, John Grant, Louis Duprey, William Thebo and Joseph Alloir, 14 in number, making a total of 26 souls, counting Lieut. Poole, whose whereabouts we never learned.

"Our field service commenced on the shore of Lake Huron, a few miles above Fort Gratiot, at the then northern terminus of the Government land surveys of Michigan. Speaking wholly from a 41 years' memory, I shall omit any attempt at describing minutely the majestic forests, romantic spots, jotted now with cities, the marble rocks found upon the beach, etc., but will note the fact that our pioneer party made the first survey of the pearly little stream, the beautiful site, took the extraordinary soundings of the noble harbor, varying from one foot to four in depth, dotted



SAMUEL SHATTUCK.

with boulders one mile from shore over which the white caps dashed, of the far-famed city of White Rock.

"Leaving this capricious harbor, so well stocked with defensive boulders, we soon arrived at, and successfully doubled that rough, rocky, small-caverned cape, Pointe aux Barques. Leaving the broad expanse of Lake Huron, and entering the extensive Bay of Saginaw, whose dangerously rough seas were brought vividly to mind on reading the accounts of the perilous voyage of the fisherman, floating upon its bosom, on cakes of ice, the sacrifice of six brave and noble-hearted men from Alabaster, in an attempt to rescue them, during the last winter—my memory reverted with singular clearness to one of the most perilous scenes of my life. On the arrival of the party at Pigeon river, we crossed over to, and made a survey of Charity island, but unfortunately left a small cur dog running in the woods, belonging to Lieut. Poole; the next day I was detailed, and four others, in a yawl, with two days' provisions, to rescue the dog; we sailed about fifteen miles, propelled by our muscles applied to oars, under a calm, still sky, and smooth, placid waters.

"On approaching the cove-sided island, we were forcibly reminded of the errand of mercy upon which we had been sent, by the dog's leaping in the air, running and capering up and down the beach, making loud and joyous yelpings; on nearing the shore, the dog leaped aboard; just at this moment, a light, vaporing shadow flitted away from the spot the dog left, and it has been a matter of much serious speculation whether it was the shadow of Lieut. Poole's soul flitting off. We immediately set out on the return, with the brightest of prospects and full spread canvas; when about eight rods from shore, we encountered, suddenly and unexpectedly, a southwesterly gale, and twice attempted and failed to come in stays, with a view to regain the island; on the third endeavor, our mast cracked about half off near the foot, and the sail dipped water, bringing us in stays double quick, with an ominous and fearful sheet of water pouring over the side, shipping about a barrel of water; by great and despairing effort, with our weight upon the upper edge, the sail lifted from the water, and the craft righted; hats and shoes were vigorously applied in bailing, and as soon as possible our oars were put in motion, and the boat headed for the island, then about a quarter of a mile distant, and we into a direct line into Lake Huron. After an hour of the hardest struggle for life we found ourselves nearing the island, and on arriving, joyously camped for the night. The following day the wind veered northwesterly, and blew directly for Pigeon river; at 4 P. M., the sail was reefed to the size of a farm-house window, our staunch and crank little craft was placed before the gale, and one hour and ten minutes sped us safely into camp. Your relator will here add his testimonial to the many others related of the crank and turbulent waves of Saginaw Bay in rough weather; and state, that while on this speedy passage, he stood upon the thwart holding fast to the

mast, and when in the trough of the sea, nothing but the sky could be seen to the front or rear at an angle 45 degrees ; on looking at the white-caps chasing in the rear, apparently to engulph me 15 or 20 feet beneath their crest, my hair pulled fearfully, and my heart seemed leaping from my body. At this alarming moment, the base of the wave up-ended our yawl, and it leaped forward with such force as to cause an involuntary squat, dashing spray over the stem, giving us an oft repeated sprinkling.

"Passing over the minor incidents in the progress of our work, from the encampment at Pigeon river to the Saginaw river, we finally pitched our tents on, or near, the site of your enterprising city, and took observations, for nine successive days, of the sun crossing the meridian, to determine the latitude and longitude of this capacious river; your relator each time noting the exact second from an excellent chronometer.

"Now, when I ride into the cities of Saginaw Valley, in palace cars, on first-class, well stocked railroads, or ride up and down this river in a noble steamer, beautifully furnished, viewing in surprise the almost continuous line of cities along its banks; teeming in wealth and splendor; the immense yards of lumber, containing millions of feet; salt works sufficient to resuscitate and save all this thrift and industry from any serious decline; in contemplating all, memory of 1833 and 1836 leaps forth and asks, Did all this spring from chaos, or more than chaos, with so much forbidding sterility upon a stream lined with extensive marshes, deep bayou or sturdy forest, uninhabited, save a few log houses near the river, in Saginaw City? In those early years, your water lines of river, bay or lake were familiar. I then traversed the Tittabawassee and its branches, Chippewa and Pine, Bad river, Cass, Flint and Mishtegayoc, exploring their forests, selecting their choicest timber and finest lands.

"And now, my old co-laborers in the woods and fields of Michigan, wishing you long life and joyous end, I say adieu."

Thomas J. Drake sent the following letter, under date, Pontiac, June 19, 1874, addressed to Hon. Albert Miller:

"*Dear Judge*:—It is difficult for me to find words, to express adequately the pleasure which your letter gave me.

"The celebration, to which you so kindly invited me, is one of no ordinary character. The early settlement of the Saginaw Valley, and the organization of our State government, are subjects deeply interesting; and, while I remember the one, I cannot forget the other. There are few events more deeply seated in my memory than my first visit to Saginaw. Perhaps it is well ordered that we cannot look back on the past and view over by-gone years without commingled emotions of pain and pleasure, and thus we are preserved from the evil effects of satiety and despondency.

"The incidents of that journey, though many and important, were known to but few,—my traveling companion and associate, Commissioner Frost, who alone knew what occurred to us on our journey there and back to this place, has passed away,—a pioneer

in other realms, and there remains none to relate our adventures. Forgive the egotism, and let me say to you what I think I have to none else. On our way home, the question of life and death was forcibly presented for our consideration without time for reflection. It rained heavily while we were at Saginaw, and when Frost and I got ready to return we were ferried over the river at Green Point by Jewett. We moved rapidly to the usual crossing on Cass river, but the increased velocity and volume of water plainly told us we could not cross there in safety. It was raining hard, and we put away for the upper crossing a mile or more up the river. When we reached that point we found the river much narrower, and the north bank quite elevated. There were a few deserted Indian cabins on the north bank, some of them made of logs split into halves or slabs. We hastily unsaddled our horses, and drove them into the river; they swam easily to the opposite shore, went out of the river, and went to feeding. We hastily pulled down a cabin, took the timbers to the edge of the water, and there formed a raft. We fastened the timbers together as well as we could with our bridles and surcingles, laid timber and bark on top for a floor or platform, put our saddles, portmanteaus, and blankets on, and having two of the poles we could find at any of the cabins, we shoved our frail raft into the surging waters, and both leaped aboard. The first push we made carried us into water so deep we could not reach bottom with our poles, and down stream we went with the rapidity of a race horse. Our poles were so slender that they served us but little assistance as oars. We applied ourselves with all the energy we possessed, and so shaped the course of our raft that it came so near the south shore in passing one of the bends of the river, that I caught hold of the tops of some willows standing on the bank. By holding fast, our raft swung around, and brought Frost so near that he got a firm hold of the bushes, and thus we got to shore all safe and not the least frightened. Our horses were soon caught, and our bridles and saddles thrown on, our blankets and trappings secured, and we upon full gallop for Flint river, which we reached a little after sun-down.

"Our business at Saginaw was to locate the seat of justice for that county. When we got there we found Judge Dexter and Engineer and Surveyor Risder platting the city of Saginaw. Dexter approached the Commissioners with his skeleton map in hand; one of the lots he designated as the 'court-house lot.' He very abruptly informed them that if they located the site for the seat of justice on the lot he had designated he would donate it to the county, and he would give to each of the Commissioners a lot, perhaps two. Our other associate was satisfied with Dexter's proposition, and from that moment until we left, I think he looked at nothing but the lots Dexter proposed to give him. I felt inclined to treat Dexter with contempt, and for awhile Frost agreed with me and we looked at other places.

"There was then an uninhabited forest where East Saginaw now stands, and it was said that the whole country, after getting back

from the river, was a morass, and uninhabitable. However, we resolved to inspect it ourselves. With Jewett to guide us we traveled the country up and down the river and from the river back, until we were satisfied that it was the best and most proper place for a court-house. Besides Jewett, there was with us that day a man by the name of Joshua Terry, who lived at Pontiac. Frost and I fixed upon a site, and drove a stake to indicate the spot selected. We took measurements from different points on the river with such bearing as would enable one to find the identical spot, and agreed to meet next morning and make our report. I went to Jewett's shanty at Green Point, and Frost went to the fort, as it was called, where he could find our other associate. The next morning, to my surprise, I found that Frost had been overcome, demoralized, and had actually signed a report locating the site on the spot selected by Dexter. Through the love of whisky which was entertained by Frost, and the love of gain entertained by the other Commissioner, the county seat of Saginaw county was located. I was then a member of the Legislative Council from Oakland county and all the Lower Peninsula north and west of it, and with pride I endeavored to extend and uphold the interests of my constituents, the pioneers of old Oakland, as well as those of the beautiful valley of the land of Saco. I have with deep solicitude and great pleasure witnessed the untiring exertions of the pioneers, and the marvelous growth and prosperity of the country.

"Fifty years ago and this vast country, of which the Saginaw Valley may be considered the center, was the home of the deer and the red man; its deep forests were then unmarked by the steps of the pale face; the most of it was beyond the pale of civilization. And what do we see now? Towns and cities adorn the land; railroads traverse the country in every direction; its rivers are utilized as highways for commerce and travel, and as a resistless motive power for manufactories; its forests are receding before the redoubled blows of the ax men, and being molded into articles of commerce, are wafted away thousands of miles for improvement or ornament in distant countries. And above all and beyond all, on the 24th of June, 1874, the pioneers of the State proposed to inaugurate and to carry into execution the celebration of the anniversary of the organization of the State government.

"All hail! Pioneers of Saginaw. Long have you suffered, and gloriously have you conquered. May you long enjoy the rich rewards with which your labors are crowned. Receive the congratulations of an old pioneer."

THE PIONEERS OF THE SAGINAW.

In their own circle within the original boundaries of Saginaw, the pioneers have done much which deserves honorable mention. It is true that the fame of a Washington, or the terribly earnest patriotism of a Montgomery have not been their share; yet there is no reason whatever to suppose that, did circumstances create

an opportunity, those courageous men who entered the fastnesses of the Chippewas and battled successfully with all the obstacles which life in the wilderness presented, would not have risen to the highest grades in military affairs and carved for themselves a name as proud as any which pertains to citizens of the United States. Providence ordained another life for the pioneers, many of their fathers fought the good fight for Liberty and won the battle, leaving Peace and Freedom to their children, and bequeathing to them the greatest land the world ever knew, to be cultivated and guarded.

If the pioneers of Saginaw were denied participation in the contest which gave to the world a great Republic, and again prevented by age from guarding it when treason threatened to destroy the Union, their ancestors won honor for them in the first instance, and many of their children supplied their places in the second. They were born to open up the land and possess it. This accomplished, their mission was fulfilled. Labor, alone, has wrought this change. There are many whose names deserve mention in this connection, many to whom special honors are due, and whose names shine in the records of the county. Here we will speak of a few of them:

Eleazer Jewett, born in Massachusetts in 1799, arrived at Saginaw City in 1826 and died Feb. 18, 1876. His daughter, Mrs. Lee, was the first white child born in the county. She it was who planted the seed of the two trees which grow opposite the dwelling house numbered 407 Washington street. Mr. Jewett served two years under the American Fur Company. On Oct. 24, 1831, he married Miss Azubah L. Miller, and a few days later led her to her home on the Saginaw. He was the principal surveyor of the valley even before the organization of the township of Saginaw, and on its organization as a county, he was appointed county surveyor. He held the office of justice of the peace for 30 years and judge of probate for 14 years. On the death of Mr. Jewett, Hon. Albert Miller succeeded to the name which he enjoyed of being the senior of the surviving American pioneers of the Valley. Mr. Jewett's name has come down to us unstained by even the least word of scandal. To-day his memory is revered, his labors in the interest of this county well remembered.

Gardner D. Williams was descended from a Welch family. His ancestor, Robert Williams, settled in Roxbury, Mass., in 1638, being 18 years after the arrival of the Mayflower. The branch of the family from which Judge Williams descended, remained in Roxbury for five generations down to Oliver Williams, the father of Judge Williams, who removed to Concord, Mass., about 1794, where Gardner D. was born Sept. 7, 1804. Oliver Williams came to Detroit in 1807, leaving his family in Concord. He engaged in business as a merchant, and was one of the largest dealers in Detroit, bringing at one time $64,000 in goods from Boston. About the year 1811, he built the sloop "Friends' Good Will," on board which he visited Mackinaw in 1812, and at that

place his vessel was chartered by the Government to go to Chicago for furs. Arriving at Chicago, Mr. Williams took on board 99 packs of furs belonging to Government, besides a quantity of his own. On his return voyage, his vessel was captured by the British at Mackinaw, that post having capitulated in his absence. The capture was effected by a ruse of the enemy. On approaching the fortress, Mr. Williams saw the American flag flying and a sentry in American uniform on guard, and had no suspicion that the post had changed hands. He was undeceived only when too late to escape. He lost his vessel and cargo, and it is little to the credit of the Government that it never made up to him the loss. The British changed the name of the vessel to "The Little Belt," and was one of the vessels captured by Commodore Perry in the battle of Lake Erie.

The family of Oliver Williams, including Gardner D., arrived at Detroit Nov. 5, 1815, and resided there until March, 1819, at which time they removed to Silver Lake in Oakland county, being almost the first settlers of that county. In the spring of 1827, Judge Williams removed to Saginaw City, and with his brother, Ephraim S., established himself in the fur trade, under the American Fur Company. He married in 1829, Eliza Beach, and died Dec. 10, 1858.

Judge Williams occupied during his busy and eventful life several offices of public trust. He was a member of the first convention to form a constitution for the State of Michigan, a member of each branch of the State Legislature, Commissioner of Internal Improvements, County Judge and Treasurer of Saginaw county, and was at the time of his death Mayor of Saginaw City.

Mr. St. George was born in Montreal, Ont., in 1774, and was a French Canadian. He came to Michigan when a young man and took up his abode in the woods, near where Detroit now is. He cleared of timber the land where the city hall stands and considerable more in its immediate vicinity. When the war of 1812 broke out St. George joined the American forces and fought through the war. In 1815 he visited the Chippewas of the Saginaw region for the first time, and a year later was a trader among them. His death took place in 1880. Judge Woodward and St. George, of Detroit, Harvey Williams and the children of Oliver Williams, of Saginaw, formed the survivors of the pioneers of Detroit, of 1815, in the centennial year. St. George and Woodward have since passed away.

Norman Little, son of Doctor Charles Little, of Livingston county, N. Y. settled permanently in Saginaw in 1836. His journey thither was made on the first steam-boat that came up the Saginaw. His father is said to have visited this valley as early as 1822, and again in 1823-'4, when he entered almost all the land along the river from the northern limits of East Saginaw to Green Point and from Saginaw City to the Tittabawassee. In 1836 Norman Little bought the site of Saginaw from the enterprising Dr. Millington, of Ypsilanti, and followed up this purchase the year

succeeding by introducing the building era. In 1850 he formed a partnership with J. M. Hoyt & Son, of New York, purchased 2,400 acres of land on the east side of the river, and with his partners aided in inaugurating and building up that city. In 1852 he moved to his new home on the east bank of the river, where he resided until the village, which he nursed, rose to the importance of a city. His death occurred one year later, in 1860.

Asa Whitney settled on the Tittabawassee in the fall of 1825. The succeeding spring he entered upon the cultivation of a farm, but owing to his life of "single blessedness" this proved almost impracticable. He was drowned in April, 1827. It is said he committed suicide.

Sherman Stevens served at the post for some time. His knowledge of the Otchipwe language enabled him to hold a very important place in the estimation of the Indian, even as he did already in that of the French and American traders, with whom he came in contact. He was the father of Miss Sara Stevens, the tragedienne.

W. L. P. Little, born at Avon, N. Y., in 1814, may be said to have settled here as early as 1832, though he did not become a permanent resident until 1836. Entering the office of the Saginaw City Company, he imbibed their principles of enterprise, and in 1840 began that commercial career which conferred so many advantages on the district.

James McCormick, born at Albany, N. Y., May 25, 1787, traveled westward in 1832, and settled at Flint that same year. He moved to Lower Saginaw in 1841, where he resided for five years previous to his death. It was stated that never was the loss of a pioneer more deplored. While living he was the Indians' friend and the associate of the American pioneer.

James Fraser was born in Scotland. He left that country for the United States in 1829, and five years later located lands on the Tittabawassee, near Saginaw City. From that time to his death he was among the first citizens of Michigan.

John Farley, son of Capt. John Farley, of the U. S. Artillery, visited Saginaw in 1831, and, associated with Samuel McCloskey, platted a portion of the land now comprised in the city, under the name of the Town of Saginaw. McCloskey was a son-in-law of Gabriel Godfroy, of Ypsilanti. Farley was subsequently appointed on coast survey duty. He was born in 1800, and died in 1873.

Sidney S. Campbell was born at Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y. He moved to Pontiac, Mich., in 1830; to Cass River Bridge, in 1836, where he platted the town of Bridgeport, and to Lower Saginaw in 1837.

Israel Catlin, born at Chemung, Schuyler Co., N. Y., in June, 1814, settled at Saginaw City in 1841.

James G. Birney, born at Danville, Ky. In 1841, he settled in the Lower Saginaw district, and three years later entered the Presidential contest of 1844 as the nominee of the "Liberty Party."

Samuel Dexter, whose name is so familiarly connected with the history of Washtenaw county, platted the northeast quarter of section 24, township of Saginaw, in 1835, and a year later sold his interests here to Mackie, Oakley and Jennison, of New York.

Medor and Joseph Trombley settled at Portsmouth in 1835. Benwa Trombley arrived in the fall of that year. Leon and Louis Trombley arrived in 1832; the former as Indian blacksmith. The Trombleys were Frenchmen, and among the most energetic of the early settlers. The grandfather of this family is said to have visited the valley in 1795, for the purpose of trading with the Chippewas.

Cromwell Barney located lands in the Lower Saginaw district in 1837, and erected a log house on the site subsequently occupied by Munger & Co's store.

Thomas Rogers settled at Portsmouth, in 1838, and moved shortly after to the district known as Lower Saginaw, where he operated a blacksmith shop. During the cholera epidemic of 1852, this settler was one of the many which it claimed for a victim.

Louis Clawson came to the valley in 1839, with instructions from the Government to make a survey of the territory extending from the southern lines of Ogemaw and Iosco counties to the northern limits of Montmorency and Alpena.

Charles L. Richman settled at Saginaw City in 1836. He came here with Norman Little and Gov. Mason, making the trip from Detroit on board the "Gov. Marcy," which was the first steam-boat that appeared upon the waters of the Saginaw.

Benjamin Cushway, a resident of Saginaw for the past 39 years, quietly passed to his rest May 25, 1881, after an illness of about eight weeks. He was able to be up one day, but was taken worse about 5 o'clock next morning and died, as above stated, of paralysis of the heart. Mr. Cushway was born in Detroit in 1809. He learned the blacksmithing trade, and in 1832 was appointed by Gen. Cass, then Territorial Governor of Michigan, as United States blacksmith for the Chippewa Indians, with headquarters at Saginaw City, a position which he held for 34 years. In 1834 he married Adelaide Robison. Their home was in Fort Saginaw on the block where the Taylor House now stands. In 1836 his headquarters were moved to Bay City, then Lower Saginaw, where he remained 10 years. Returning to this city, he built a house where the Miller block now stands, in which he lived several years. Since 1865 he had not been engaged in active business. Three years ago his wife died, and recently in conversation with a friend he expressed the opinion that he would not last long. He had a wonderful memory, and within the last two weeks before his death recounted many of the trials and pleasures and the fate of early inhabitants of Saginaw. Four children, Mrs. A. C. Andre, Frank, Alfonzo and Charles Cushway still reside in this city.

Stephen Wolverton arrived at the mouth of the river, July 19, 1839, with authority to erect a light-house. He commenced the work, which was completed by Capt. Levi Johnson.

Capt. John S. Wilson, Capt. B. F. Pierce, Seth Willey, Dr. Rosseau, uncle of Gen. Rosseau, F. W. Backus and B. R. Hall, were among the pioneers of Lower Saginaw.

Aloney Rust, a pioneer of the Saginaw, died September 18, 1874. He arrived here in 1834.

Abram Butts was among the earliest and most patriotic of the settlers. He was collector in the early township days, and played the base drum at the first celebration of Independence Day.

James Busby was among the early settlers of the county. He filled many positions of trust, and the greatest confidence was reposed in him by the people.

Elijah N. Davenport moved from Flint to Saginaw in 1830. He loaded two flat-boats with his family and effects, and proceeded down the river. The journey continued for seven days, owing to delays caused by portages, at points where the drift-wood dammed the river.

Hiram L. Miller arrived at Saginaw in 1835. He was the first pastor of the Presbyterian Church, editor of the first newspaper projected here, and one of the leading citizens of the present time.

Thomas McCarty, one of the earliest settlers of the Saginaw, as well as a pioneer of the State, left Roxbury, Mass., in 1829, for Michigan. He settled in Saginaw in 1830. He died at the residence of his brother, Edward McCarty, a settler in the township of Tittabawassee, Sept. 21, 1855. He was a resident of Saginaw county for 25 years. In company with his father, Edward McCarty (a gentleman connected with the Irish revolution of 1798), he came to Michigan, and, with ax and pack upon his shoulder, trod the unbroken wilderness northwest of Detroit to the home of his adoption in this county. After seeing the lands in the vicinity of the old fort, he resolved to locate in Tittabawassee. In 1850 he was elected Representative to the State Legislature. Mr. McCarty's brothers, Edward and James McCarty, settled here in 1834.

Geo. W. Bullock, born at Savoy, Berkshire Co., Mass., Aug. 27, 1809, traveled west in 1831, and settled in Saginaw in 1836. He took an active part in every movement connected with the progress of the city. His death took place June 6, 1861.

Robert Ure, whose name is associated with the early political and commercial affairs of the Valley, arrived here in 1831. He filled many public offices, and was otherwise honored with the confidence of the people.

Dr. D. H. Fitzhugh was one of the early proprietors of the Saginaw Valley. He made large purchases of land in the vicinity of Saginaw in 1835, and about 1840 he bought several parcels of land on the opposite side of the river, and with the late James Fraser and James G. Birney purchased the stock of the Saginaw Bay Company, and became one of the proprietors of Lower Saginaw, now Bay City. His death occurred at Mt. Morris, N. Y., April 23, 1881.

THE LAND BUYERS.

For the purpose of the county history proper, the names of those who patented the lands of the county between the years 1822, the date of the garrisoning of Fort Saginaw, and 1837, are here given. Of the entire number of buyers named in this list, only a few left for other scenes; so it may be stated with a degree of certainty that the men whose names follow were among the old settlers of the county. In the histories of the various townships the names, locations, and dates of purchase of all lands bought from the general Government, situated within such township will be given. This list is confined to the term between 1822 and 1837, the last 10 years of which may be considered the pioneer period, as by that time the valley was well known, and the troubles which usually beset the new settler partially removed.

1822.

Jonathan Kearsley, James McCloskey.

1823.

Smith Justin, John Biddle.

1824.

A. L. Whitney, Charles Little
Hermann Ladd, T. Chappel,

1830.

David Stanard, Govener Vinton,
Henry C. West, Luther Jones.

1831.

Thomas Simpson, Donald Urquhart.

1832.

Gardner D. Williams, Ephraim S. Williams,
James P. Hayden, Eleazer Jewett.

1833.

Carolus A. Stebbins, Andrew Ure, John Brown,
George Damon, Lancelot Spare, John Lacy,
Abel Miller, Joseph Busby, John Cameron.
William Cood, Harvey Rumvill.

1834.

Noah R. Campbell, John McMillan, John Thompson,
Henry Campau, Edward Green, Robert Thompson,
Joseph Holden, Hugh McCubberish, Phineas Spaulding,
Francis Anderson, William Draper, Joseph Pitcairn,
William Witchell, David E. Corbin, Angus McDonald.

1835.

William Richards, William Barclay, Stephen H. Herrick,
Leander Smith, Anthony Swarthout, Schuyler Hodges,
Lewis Dupratts, Charles H. Rodd, Stephen H. Herrich,
Benedict Tromble, Mary B. Brown, Eleazer Mason,
Thomas Simpson, Cornelius Bergen, Joseph E. Town,
Elijah N. Davenport. Gardner Mott, John Malone,
Willard B. Bunnell, Thomas H. Newbold, James R. Slausson,
Augustus Harrison, Albert H. Dorr, John S. Le Roy,
Peter A. Cowdrey, Daniel H. Fitzhugh, Thomas H. Newbold,
Abel S. Peters, James Marsac, Edward A. Leroy,
Benjamin Clapp, Enoch Olmstead, Duncan McKinzie,
Thomas H. Newbold, Bradley Bunnell, Weston G. Elmer,
Sidney S Campbell, Trumble Cary, Edwin Herrick.
John Neate, Abel Millington,

1836.

Gardner D. Williams,
James Fraser,
Charles H. Carroll,
E. S. Cobb,
Edward G. Faile,
Augustus C. Stevens,
Paul Spafford,
James Bucbey,
Benjamin Cushway,
Harvey Montgomery,
John Todd,
Matthew Cobb,
John McNiel,
James H. Jerome,
James Hosmer,
Ashbel S. Thomson,
Andrew C. Scott,
Charles Matthews,
Amanda Vance,
William Prout.
Thomas P. Sawyer,
Thomas L. L. Brent,
John M. Hubinger,
Hiram G. Hotchkiss,
Josiah Beers,
Peter F. Ewer,
Ephraim Williams,
Norman Little,
William T. Carroll,
John W. Edmunds,
Lot C. Hodgman,
Hestor L. Stevens,
David Lee,
John S. Tolbott,
Toupaint Laferty,
Albert Miller,
Zenas D. Bassett,
Benjamin K. Hall,
Charles B. Granniss,
Allen Ayrault,
Alexander Baxter,
George Chandler,
William S. Hosmer,
Miranda Vance,
Robert Stone,
Abraham I. Shultz,
Douglas Houghton,
William Finley,
Calvin Hotchkiss,
Leman B. Hotchkiss,
Stephen Beers,
John G. Gebhard,
Nicholas Bouck,

Zuba Barrows,
Wait Black,
Peter F. Ewer,
William Thomas.
Thomas Malone,
Loomas Thyer,
Allen Ayrault,
Perry G. Gardner,
Elias Colborn,
Hellasy Burchhart,
Russell G. Hurd,
Samuel A. Godard,
Jerome B. Garland,
Asbel Aylsworth,
Caleb H. Wirts,
Robert Smart,
Oliver Atherton,
Rowley Morris,
Philander Truesdell,
Renssellar Blackmer,
Freeland McDonald,
James Francis Clark,
Thomas J. Drake,
Henry G. Hubbard,
David Dietz,
David Ellis,
William McCullock,
Orzamus Willard,
John Rudd,
Warner Lake, Jr.,
John D. Jones,
John Clifford,
Nathan Phillips,
Nathaniel Foster,
Jared H. Randell,
John Patterson,
John J. Charrnaud,
William Moon,
Fredrick Boell,
Charles Pratt,
David G. Hammer,
William Bingham,
Charles P. Holmes,
Richard Dibbley,
George Call,
John Rathbun,
John Farquharson,
John A. Welles,
Gideon Paull,
William S. Stevens,
Charles McLean.
Elijah D. Efner,
Anthony Ten Eyck,

Ralph Wright,
Joseph Adams,
Elias H. Herrick,
Alexander Howell,
George Marshall,
Jacob B. Herrick,
George Young,
Thomas Smith,
Nahum W. Capew,
Josiah G. Leech,
Thomas McCarty,
William C. Baker,
Sherman M. Rockwood,
Curtis C. Gates,
James J. McCormick.
Lot Clark,
Henry Dwight,
John Smyth,
James Davidson,
Cornelius Bergen,
James R. Jackman,
Gabriel V. N. Hetfield,
Joseph Lawrence,
Stephen V.R.Trowbridge,
Ranson V. Ashley,
Charles J. Sutton,
J. A. Blossom,
James Wadsworth,
Alexander McAuther,
Silas Leighton,
Isaac Frost,
Zenas D. Bassett,
Thomas Howell,
Henry Stringham,
William Churchill,
Patterson Ferguson,
Daniel Wood
Thomas Wiard,
Francis G. Macey,
Joseph F. Marsac,
John McCullogh,
James Ripey,
Nicholas N. Stover,
Stephen Warren,
Lansing B. Migner,
Eliza Chapin,
Abner D. Debolt,
Nicholas Hayward,
Ralph Hall,
Ebenezer Conkling,
Chester Ingalls,
John G. Ireland,

1837.

James Fraser,
George W. Williams,
John S. Bagg,
Gardner D. Williams,
Alpheus Williams,
Joseph G. Bagg,
James Morse,

Harvey Miller,
Charles A. Lull,
William Rice,
Robert A. Quartermass,
Mortimer Wadhams,
Caleb Embury,
John L. Eastman,

Miriam M. Cummings,
Polly Todd,
Almira Woodford,
Charles Chamberlain,
Alexander Lee,

Barnard Hackett,
John Falls,
Mary F. Barbour,
Mary Ann Hunt,
Frederick H. Stephens,
Orsmans Long,
Joseph J. Malden,
Lemuel Brown,
Zenas Morse,
Alba Lull,
Horatio Abell,
Simeon Cumings,
Gideon Lee,
Simon Law,
William Eastman,
Robert C. S. Page,
Horace Gilpin,
Venus Howe,
Francis Anderson,
Andrew Middleton,
James B. Hunt,
John Barbour,
Elizabeth A. Barbour,
Hugh Quin,
Thomas Crickals.
Samuel H. Fitzhugh,
James M. Williams,
Joseph T. Tromble,
Silas Barns,
David Kirk,
Peter Kemp,
Thomas Barger,
William Renwick,
James Marsac,
Thomas Townsend,
Henry H. Le Roy,
Benjamin McLellan,
Moses P. Butler,
Eurotas P. Hastings,
Philander R. Howe,
John T. Tallman,
Samuel Noyes,
Benjamin F. Town,
William H. H. Elliot,
John Tallman,
Chauncey Metcalf,
Lemuel Brown,
Obadiah Crane,
Barnard Huckett,
Silas Leonard Parks,
James Marsac,
Volney Owens,
John Kemp,
James Laing,
Thomas Freeman,
John Drysdale,
Thomas Bloor,
John Ballard,
Timothy Biddell,
Duncan McLellan,
Stephen Reeves,
Calvin Townsend,
Abraham Buckee,
Charles English,
Isaac Brown,
Clarissa Hamilton,
Robert Harper,
George Wardman,
David Van Warner,

A RETROSPECT.

What a change has come over the land since they first saw it! The metamorphosis from the sickle and the cradle to the modern harvester is not more wonderful than other changes which have been wrought; and he who brings up sad remembrances of a hard day's work, and a lumbago caused by the swinging of his cradle or scythe, smiles, when he thinks of that semi-barbarous period that could neither produce a harvester nor a mower. To-day he mounts into the seat of one of these machines, as he would into his phaeton, and with the assurance that, no matter what the condition of the grain, whether tangled, lodged or leaning, he masters a quarter section of wheat field more thoroughly and with greater economy than he could have managed a five-acre field 25 years ago.

The change is certainly material. They realize it; but yet they look back to the never-forgotten past, when contentment waited on the work of the old cradle, plow, and spade—to that time when the primitive character of all things rendered all primitively happy. Then contentment reigned supreme, and continued so to do until knowledge created ambitions, and those ambitions brought in their train their proverbial and numerous little troubles.

The change has been revolutionizing indeed! Then political meetings were called by messages passed from mouth to mouth, from neighbor to neighbor; now the columns of the great daily journals of the city, and of the weekly papers, supplemented by glaring posters call the attention of the people. Well organized cornet bands are sometimes employed to aid all that printers do,

and even this has a satellite supplied to it, in the shape of a band of small boys, with a base drum, a snare drum and a dozen tin-whistles. The latter organization is solely the creature of a great political campaign, and discourses its peculiar music only previous to the quadriennial election. On very special occasions the cornet band is called out, and oftentimes a quartette party accompanies the candidate in his round of the townships. Change is stamped on everything. Progress accompanies it to the end.

CHAPTER V.

GERMAN SETTLEMENTS.

The history of the county was in the main, undoubtedly, made by the American pioneers. They had just opened up the new settlements on the Saginaw, advertised the resources of their land, and prepared as it were a way to peace and prosperity for the too-much-governed, industrious, and sedate German. Within eight years after the admission of Michigan into the Union of the States, and nine years after the organization of Saginaw county, the people of Central Europe began to direct their attention to the land of great forests, and to contribute their quota to its settlement. As early as 1845, the Kremer settlement was made here, and within the years immediately subsequent a representative of all the countries from the Rhine to the Russian frontier could be found beginning a new life on every section of the lands of this county. Great numbers of the Germans, who came here between 1845 and 1859, made this county their home, and have contributed, in a high degree, to raise it to its present prosperous condition.

That such a people should claim pioneer honors will not be denied. In peace and war the German citizens of Saginaw have acted a patriotic part, and there is every reason to presume that, with their knowledge of all the evils which a monarchical form of government entails, they will stand by the Republic, and teach their children to honor a land dedicated to Liberty and marked out as the true home of manhood.

Of the German citizens of this county the following may be classed among the pioneers, the date of arrival and place of settlement being given:

1847—M. Huber, Blumfield; J. Meyer and M. Herbst, Saginaw.

1848—Carl Dhrele, Salina.

1849—Dr. M. C. T. Plessner, A. W. Achard, M. Ziegler, F. Herig, and C. Ulrich, Saginaw; F. Dieckman, E. Saginaw; F. Lepsch, Buena Vista; M. Ulrich, Frankentrost; and F. Vanfleet, Blumfield.

1850—J. Nerreter and Charles Langlass, E. Saginaw; E. Barck, J. Liskow, Wm. Fischer, Charles Wapler, Z. T. Schoerner, J. Bauer and H. Bernhard, Saginaw; J. Schaberg, Blumfield; and C. Hage and Val. Simon.

1851—Anton Crane, Blumfield; Ernst Franck and L. and E Bloedon, Bay City; Henry Miller, Saginaw City; Wm. Seidel, Saginaw; and Wm. Grandjean and J. C. Spaeth.

1852—Fred. Koehler and Wm. Zwerk, E. Saginaw; R. Scheurmann, L. Zagelmeier and Charles Babo, Bay City; J. Backus, Saginaw; F. Fischer, Joseph Elderer, John Leipold, Peter Schneizer, M. Heubisch, John Stroebel and F. W. Roenicke.

1853—John Foetzinger and H. Romeike, Saginaw; J. Bechrow, E. Saginaw; and M. Riedel and John Ruff.

1854—John Lentz, Bay county; Richard Kuehn, Wm. Schieb and Emil Scheurmann, Saginaw; Wm. Kumphert, Flint; and Geo. Schietberger, Franz Koehler and M. Stoker.
1855—F. Y. Ementher, Blumfield; and Wm. J. Deindorfer.
1856—H. Krause, E. Saginaw; Peter H. Krogman, Saginaw; and H. Stoeltzrider, jr., and J. Baesche.
1857—John Weiss, Saginaw; and A. Heine, Bay City.
1859—August Fuehr and J. C. Ziegler, Saginaw; and August Zoelner.

ORGANIZATION OF THE PIONEERS.

A meeting of Germans was held at the Teutonia Hall, Saginaw City, May 26, 1881, for the purpose of organizing a Pioneer Society. The meeting was formally organized by the appointment of L. Bloedon as president and F. Dieckman, secretary. The resolution to organize was made by Ernst Franck, when the chairman appointed Messrs. Liskow, Haack, Nerreter, Barck and Spaeth, a committee on permanent organization. Dr. M. C. T. Piessner, of Saginaw City, was nominated for the presidency of the society and elected unanimously. His inaugural address, delivered on the occasion, is full and historically valuable, and on that account deserves notice in these pages. He said:

"It is my duty and my pleasure to bid you welcome in this meeting of the old and tried pioneers of the Saginaw Valley; it is refreshing to see again the faces of those who fought with us in the battle with the elements and with the forest, many years ago; to look into the eyes of those steadfast men who assisted to change the primeval forest into smiling fields and fruitful gardens; the little log houses and shanties of the wilderness into flourishing cities and villages; who helped to evoke order and civilized life from chaos and the rough life and manners of the frontier.

"Such meetings as ours are not only desirable, but of great benefit to all participants. Time is fleeting fast, and the eyes of many of those who had their share in the developments of this country are already closed; many more have passed the middle age, and are on the downward path, soon to be ended in the grave. If the memory of small beginnings and hard struggles is not to be entirely lost, the recollections of the pioneers must be collected and sifted; our posterity will take an interest in them, no doubt—maybe they will be benefited by them.

"The duty to welcome you here is the more pleasant to me, as all the men here are acquaintances of mine from 'auld lang syne.' Some of them I have been happy to call my friends during a quarter of a century, and not a few during my life-time. Allow me, as a basis for our labor communications, to lay before you a sketch of the history of this Saginaw Valley, and principally of the German settlement in the same. This is not based on documents, which are not accessible to me, but mostly on personal recollections. It may abound in errors and inaccuracies, which no one better than yourselves can detect and correct, but I give my promise that nothing will be said in hatred, malice, or even in prejudice, if it can be

avoided. Old age makes men tolerant, even if in no other way it mproves them.

"The Saginaw Valley is a portion of the northeastern quarter of the lower peninsula of Michigan. It is bounded on the south by the hilly watershed between Flint and Holly; on the west by the watershed between the rivers tributary to the Saginaw and Grand rivers; on the north by the watershed of the Sable river; and on the east by Saginaw Bay and Lake Huron. It is a very flat country, only a few low hills in it, that were formerly covered with heavy primeval forests. The valley is very much intersected by many rivers, the Saginaw being the largest. This river is only 18 miles in length, short but wide, having at Bay City a width of 1,000 feet. The depth averages from eight to nine feet, and its current is generally sluggish. Its tributaries are the Cass, Flint, Shiawassee and Tittabawassee, coming from the four points of the compass. All of them are navigable for small vessels, although their navigation is very much neglected; their obstructions not removed, yet their almost innumerable sources, such as the Pine, Tobacco and many other such smaller streams are in the spring exclusively used in floating down logs from the lumber camps near them. A peculiar feature of this region is that the lakes and lakelets, so abundant north and south of us, are here entirely missing. Saginaw Valley has undoubtedly been the bottom of a great lake. Its soil is 80 to 100 feet above the rocks and boulders; on top of this is rich, alluvial black loam, varying in depth from six to eight inches; the hills are mostly covered with sand. The forests consisted of pines on the hills and hemlock, oak, beech, maple, elm and ash on the plains. There is comparatively little prairie in the valley, and that is very low. It is well known that the land contains very large reservoirs of salt brine, the making of salt being one of our great industries. Coal has been found in some parts of the valley, but so far has not proved profitable. Metals have not yet been found. Limestone and gypsum are abundant in some parts of the valley. The Indians roamed free and undisturbed in Saginaw county until half a century ago.

"It is said that the Sac and Fox tribes occupied this valley, and gave it the name it bears, and that the Chippewas came over from Canada, defeating the former tribes in three great battles, two of them being fought on the Saginaw river, and the last and decisive one on the Cass river, driving the Sac and Fox tribes south and west. Whether this happened 100 or 1,000 years ago none can tell. The more civilized Indians, as the Mound Builders, which left so many traces in the Upper Peninsula and south of us, do not seem to have settled in this valley. The Indians became unpleasantly notorious in the last war with England. During the siege of Detroit, they marched down there as allies of the English, under their chief, Kish-kaw-ko, and his son, Chemick, plundered the settlers, murdered men, women and children, and sold their scalps to English officials in Canada. They did not fight, their warfare being only against the unarmed and unwary. A few years



John C Spratt

after the peace of Ghent, Gen. Cass concluded a treaty with the Indians, by which they gave up their claims to the land, except some reservations, and received an annual bounty. There was an Indian farmer appointed to teach them farming, but they made very indifferent farmers. Gen. Cushway, a Canadian Frenchman, was appointed as a blacksmith to repair their guns, and held his appointment several years, dying within a few years, at quite an advanced age. The Government also sent them two Methodist preachers, but the Indians sent them back, saying they would rather have another blacksmith. Kish-kaw-ko was subsequently imprisoned in Detroit as a drunken vagabond, and while there took poison, thus ending his unhappy life.

"The Indians in this Valley lost all political significance. Once during the war of the Rebellion, the rumor was started that the Indians were assembling and arming themselves, but it caused very little alarm among the inhabitants of the Valley, as their courage and fighting qualities are now held in utter contempt by the white settlers.

"Indians, as we saw them thirty years ago, and longer, were well built, swarthy, never handsome, prominent cheek bones, black coarse hair, no whiskers nor beard; their covering being a dark calico shirt reaching to the knees, the lower part of the legs incased in woolen leggings, the feet covered with moccasins; no covering of the head whatever, but now and then a long feather stuck in the hair; while sometimes, but seldom, they had red, yellow or blue streaks painted on their faces. The women, ugly almost without an exception, wore a long calico dress, also moccasins, but nothing else. Their babies—"papooses"—were encased in narrow shingle boards strapped upon their backs. They were very much given to loitering around, staring at everything, asking for anything that pleased them, which was generally bread, pork, and other things, but principally tobacco and whisky. They did not steal, and were not quarrelsome, even when drunk; but were altogether an inoffensive, harmless and worthless rabble, not at all romantic or picturesque. They lived by hunting and fishing, were considered very poor marksmen by the whites, who excelled in rifle-shooting, sold cranberries, whortleberries, baskets and moccasins. The painting of their baskets with gay colors, and the embroidering of moccasins was the only approach they made toward the fine arts. They lived in their tents, or in huts made from bark, some in shanties, and even in log houses. Their farming consisted mostly of planting a little corn, by the 'squaws'. They spoke their own language, could understand English, and even speak it, but usually denied their knowledge of it. Some of them were Christianized by Methodist and Lutheran ministers, but they seemed very indifferent to religion.

"Well, I am afraid I have devoted too much of my time to them: only allow me to describe 'pay-day' among them, and the conveying of the mail from Saginaw to Mackinaw in the winter season. 'Pay-day' was the great festival for the Indians, in

spring-time they receiving their annual bounty, which was four dollars (if I am not mistaken) for every man, woman and child. They assembled first in Saginaw City, and afterward in Midland. They pitched their tents on the vacant blocks, decorating them with flags. The streets swarmed with Indians full of fire-water. There was much jumping and running, but no quarreling or fighting; so no precautionary measures were taken, or needed. The mails were carried on sleds made of a very few boards, two crooked branches serving as runners, and 10 or 12 dogs harnessed to them 'tandem' fashion. The Indians ran at the sides of the sleds, almost 200 miles through an unbroken wilderness, through forests and swamps, over rivers and straits, to their destination.

"In 1822, the Government established the fort at Saginaw, in the midst of Indians, a company of soldiers forming the garrison. Dr. Zina Pilcher was the first medical attendant. Life must then have been a burden, in the midst of the forests, far from all intercourse with civilized men, surrounded by malaria, tormented by millions of mosquitos; no wonder that the officers 'hankered' after the 'flesh-pots of Egypt,' and prayed to be relieved.

"After one year the fort was given up, and the soldiers went home. The principal fort stood on the Taylor House block; was a long, two-story log house, surrounded by stockades. A second one, similar in size and appearance, stood on Hamilton street, opposite Molls' drug store, while a third was situated about half a mile north, between the river and Washington street. Two of them were inhabited as late as 1850, but were rather dangerous, and soon after torn down. One was used as a bonfire on a Fourth of July celebration, After the establishment of the fort, some settlers came into the Valley, locating mostly on, or near, the Tittabawassee river. In 1822, the first city was laid out on quite a modest plan, the streets running in the same manner as now, being only 10 or 12 in number, and quite narrow. A few log houses were erected on Water street.

"In 1837, a change came over the place. Norman Little, Mackey, Jennison, and some others formed a company, bought the city plot and the land adjoining, laid out the city on a large scale, built some houses, some of them at a very great expense, a hotel at a cost of $35,000, a large, four-story warehouse on the river, at a cost of $25,000, started a bank, issued bank notes with a red back, and on the face canal and steam-boats. The canal boats never came to the city, steam-boats only many years later. The canal was intended to join the Bad to the Looking-glass river, and in this way to connect the Grand and Saginaw rivers. Everywhere was life, and speculation ran wild. Lots were held at a higher price than ever afterward. The glory of the new city did not last long. The panic came, and shattered all these air castles, the company became bankrupt, the settlers moved away, and decay was everywhere. In 1845 the German immigration to this valley began, and helped, directly, in clearing up the country, but

more indirectly, by drawing the attention of outsiders to the riches of the forest and the soil, and in this way laid the foundation for a slow, but steady and solid improvement. The first Germans who came to this valley were three Westphalians, Henry Stelgrider, long and well known as 'Dutch Henry,' Tuerke and Sittereing, the date of their arrival being about 1840. They found some work in the city, soon bought wild land on the 'cross-roads,' and made excellent farms of it. 'Dutch Henry' died a short time ago, at an advanced age. He was a model of a German farmer, a hard, steady worker, economical, a good neighbor, without any political ambition, but devoted to his Church—the Lutheran—which he assisted freely as far as his means would permit. The first meetings of this religious body were held at his house. Tuerke died many years ago, also at a very old age. Sittereing moved to Frankenmuth when that township was organized. His three daughters married Americans, and are yet living in this county.

"A larger German emigration followed in 1845. They were inhabitants of Franconia and a portion of Bavaria, who felt themselves oppressed at home, and under the advice of Pastor Loehe decided to emigrate to America, to follow the Lutheran creed in all its strictness, and, as far as possible, to convert the Indians. They numbered 15 in all, under the guidance of Pastor Kraemer. Pastor Schmidt, of Ann Arbor, had selected for them a place on the Cass river, where they soon located, built a church, school and parsonage, and gave the settlement the name of Frankenmuth. They began to clear the land, and their chosen duty of converting the red man, but the latter soon left the neighborhood. The number of the white settlers rapidly increased, until they now make a flourishing and thickly settled township. In 1847 another colony was formed, by a man from the same country, and of the same religious denomination—Frankentrost, about 12 miles east of the Saginaw river, in the middle of the forest, no river near, no road leading to it for over 10 years. The soil was as rich as that of Frankenmuth, and was very flat and swampy. Malarious fevers increased; also the hardships of the first settlement, and men, as well as women, were quickly worn out.

"A third settlement, Frankenlust, was founded in 1848, by the Rev. Sievers, who resides there at the present time. This location was by far better than that of Frankentrost, being only three miles from the site of Lower Saginaw (now Bay City), and no great difficulty to make new roads. Two more German settlements were founded in 1850; Amelit and Frankenhuelfe. Quite a number of these settlers, mostly mechanics, moved into Saginaw City and Bay City, where they now have churches and schools. These colonists were mostly small farmers and mechanics. The educated classes were represented by the ministers, teachers, several young matrons, and one physician, Dr. Koch, of Frankenmuth, who settled at the latter place in 1847, from Ragensburg, Bavaria. He was a very active man, with good, common sense, and worked so hard that at 60 years of age he was entirely worn out.

"These German settlers worked steadily on their farms, never taking any part in the lumber and salt interests of the Valley, and at present are in very comfortable circumstances. They are truly conservative in their religious life and customs, in politics invariably casting a heavy Democratic vote. The German language and customs will live longest among these settlers and their descendants. Those Franconians had never a pauper at the county farm, and only once or twice a criminal in the county jail. No small praise for a population of nearly 10,000, and for over a period of 35 years. It is not likely that colonization from religious motives will take place again, religious liberty being more extended at the present time; but their relations and friends will follow them to their new home, and most likely scatter over the county.

"In 1849 and the years following, another wave of emigration struck the shores of Saginaw river. In 1848 there had been an uprising in Germany, for liberty and unity, which was followed by a severe and often bloody reaction. Many who had taken a more or less active part in the revolution, left the old country and came to America. Michigan had at this time the only successful emigration agent, Mr. Thompson, of Flint, by whose influence many Germans were directed to Saginaw county. These settlers belonged largely to the educated classes—lawyers, physicians, merchants, manufacturers, army officers and others. A great many had fought in the revolutionary ranks in Baden, among others, Alberti, Otto, Fischer, Stuber. They came from all parts of Germany, but among them were a large number of Westphalians. The latter established a settlement of their own, called Cheboygonun, in the township of Blumfield, which latter received its name from a noted leader among the Germans. The first settlers there were Post, Van Vliet and Diekmann. It may be of some interest to recall how we found Saginaw City at this time, some 32 years ago.

"The access was not easy. From the East to Detroit we could come very easily by railroad and steamer. From Detroit to Pontiac we rode on the railroad of that name. The engine looked like a large coffee mill; one car was attached, about as large as a street-car of to-day, which jumped from the strap-rails about every half-mile. All passengers then got out and assisted in replacing the car on the rails; so we made 26 miles in four hours. But the trip was not so unpleasant as may be supposed, for, on seeing many ripe blackberries, we left the car, gathered them, and went on board again. From Pontiac to Saginaw it took two days more, over very rough roads. The city of East Saginaw did not exist. On the north of the present city was a single farm-house; in a small clearing on the south, where are now located the city gas works, was Buena Vista, containing the saw-mill, a small boarding-house, three or four shanties, and the 'Halls of the Montezumas.' This was the residence of the owner, Curtis Emerson, remarkable for his eccentricities and great thirst. West Bay City did not exist, there being only one house near the river. Bay City, or as it was

commonly termed, 'Lower Saginaw,' had a hotel, the Campbell House, about half a dozen small frame houses and a dozen or more shanties. Zilwaukee had just been located and contained only one family, one house and three shanties. Carrollton consisted of a small log house. Saginaw City, the most pretentious place in the valley—the county seat then as now—had about 200 inhabitants; the big hotel was closed; the warehouse contained one stove, but was otherwise empty; several larger houses and also the buildings of the fort were in a state of great decay; one small saw-mill at work; about a dozen frame houses and as many old huts. The river fleet consisted of one dilapidated stern-wheeler; roads were very few; one, the old Government road, led to Flint; and the river road from Saginaw City to Midland. Between Saginaw and Lower Saginaw there existed no road on either side of the river. The county was covered with heavy forests; was quite swampy; only small clearings, and the greater portion of those along the Tittabawassee river.

"Living was very cheap, as far as game and fish were concerned—a full barrel of white fish costing two dollars, and a full grown deer about one dollar; but other things, which are commonly considered the necessaries of life, were luxuries here. Flour came from Detroit, and sometimes not at all; fresh meat we had only when our only butcher, Hayden, killed a cow and sold the meat; when this was gone, he locked up the butcher shop again for the next three or four months. Beer and wine were very uncommon, but whisky was plenty. The country had the name of being very unhealthy and deserved it in some respects. Malarious diseases, such as fever and ague, were very prevalent in the fall season, so that once in Bay City, out of a population of about 120, I could not find a single person able to stand on his feet. Otherwise the country was very healthy; typhoid fevers unknown; consumption only imported, and even some very bad cases got well, and are living at the present time.

"Crime was at this time unknown; we had no jail and didn't want one. We had a poor-house, to be sure, and the keeper of it, Nelson Gerry, who held this position for several years, threw it up in disgust, when the first pauper was entered. Churches, we found none, there being one in Frankenmuth, but at entirely too great a distance. In the 'high times' of Saginaw City, they had started everything except a Church. The first one built in any of the cities, was the Lutheran, of Saginaw City.

"Life was quite pleasant here, there being many well educated people from New York, Massachusetts and New Hampshire. School was held now and then, in a small building at Saginaw City. Only since 1852 has a change taken place for the better. The country contains a population made up of Americans, French, Canadians, a few Irish and the Germans. The Indians had wigwams on the Tittabawassee, opposite Freeland, near the mouth of Swan creek, and at Chesaning and Taymouth, until they were removed to Isabella county. We cannot complain about the

Americans of this time; they were always kind and obliging, and lent a helping hand where they could. Even such as were commonly called 'not over-honest,' were honest in their dealings with the Germans. The lawyers who came here all went to farming, one receiving afterward a judicial office, which he held for many years, and to the present time, showing that he gives satisfaction to the people.

"Of the pioneer physicians, your speaker is the only survivor. Drs. Koch and Sauner died of old age; Drs. Francke and Fuchsius met with accidents, both of them being drowned in the Saginaw river, at different times; Doctor Bondaniels shot himself at East Saginaw. The army officers, of whom we had many, mostly belonging to the Austrian and Prussian armies, did not do very well; some got very poor, and all left the county years ago. To show to what hardships they were exposed, let me mention two brothers, formerly lieutenants in the Prussian army, and noblemen by birth. Once, during a storm, some neighbor visited them. He could find neither until he heard a voice, and found that each one had overturned a barrel, crept in with the upper part of the body, let the lower limbs stay out, the latter being covered with high boots, all the time the rain pouring through the roof in great sheets. The other men of '48 mostly went to farming, and are usually termed 'Latin farmers,' because they understood Latin better than farming. They found farming twice as hard as others on account of their inexperience, and their being unused to bodily labor.

"In 1854, the German Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons was organized, which is in existence now. Later, but not in pioneer times, the German lodges of I. O. O. F. and K. of H. were created. The first Turnverein was established at East Saginaw, and soon required a hall. Out of it grew the singing and the school sections. It was subsequently merged into the Society Germania, giving to the latter those splendid buildings and gardens of their own that form the center of all German life. In the same way, in 1857, was the Turnverein of Saginaw City established. Soon followed the Singverein and the Schulverein, which afterward were merged into the Verein Teutonia. The Arbeiter Vereins were established at a later period, and are doing a very successful work in relieving the sick, the widows and orphans of their members.

"In 1858, a militia company was formed at Saginaw City. Dr. Francke was the first Captain. Under Capt. Henry Miller, they formed Co. K of the 5th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., the so-called 'Fighting Fifth.' Many of the members were left on the bloody battle-fields of the 'Old Dominion.' Another company was formed at East Saginaw, which, under Capt. Emil Moores, formed part of the 2d Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf. Many other Germans joined other regiments of this and adjoining States. All the men did their duty bravely, and many gave their lives for the preservation of their adopted country.

"In the following years, the emigration to this county came in a large measure from the northern portion of Germany and Lower Germany, but mostly from the Province of Pomerania and the States of Mecklenburg. They are a healthy, strong, industrious and economical set of men; work for a few years in the saw-mills and salt works, then with their savings buy some wild land, cut the trees into cord-wood, at the same time clearing their farms, and soon get a moderate competence.

"At the close of my speech, which may have been tedious to many of you, let me ask, and try to answer, two questions. The first one—Did we do well in coming here? did we find what we were in search of? The second—Has our coming here benefited the county and the State? The first one can only be answered from individual experience, but I believe it ought to be answered with 'yes.' If any one came here with the hope to find a new 'Eldorado' where he could get rich, mighty and powerful without work, he found himself deceived, and deserved no better fate. But any one who wanted to work, to keep his expense within bounds, soon saw the bitter care for daily food flee him; saw himself able to furnish not only subsistence, but the decencies of life for those who depended upon him, and he felt himself a man—a free man—an equal of the best. In politics, even if not all our desires are fulfilled, we find a great step forward from the 'Old Faderland.' It is the opinion of the majority of the settlers that no one of them returned by his own choice to Germany; that such as went there, even with the purpose of remaining, came back very quickly, and don't talk any more about their visions of staying there.

"The second question I believe I can also answer with 'yes.' The Germans learned a great deal from the Americans—enterprise and self dependence; but the Americans have also learned something from the Germans—steadiness of purpose and honesty to the trusts reposed in them. The American settler was far ahead of his German neighbor during the first years, but after 10 years the tables have turned, and the Germans are leading. As a proof of this, compare the adjoining towns of Frankenmuth and Bridgeport. Honesty to the trust imposed upon them, is shown by the fact that although we have had many defaulters in public offices, *not one of them was a German.* A great many held offices of consequence, as treasurers, sheriffs, register of deeds, etc. The German members of the Board of Supervisors are respected and influential. Of city offices the Germans have had their share—chiefly of such as gave plenty of work and no income, viz.: Water, Cemetery, School, Fire and Poor Boards.

"Let us devote our time as we have done so far, to the welfare of our county, so that our nation may become a wise, free and powerful one, and this Republic a model for all countries to imitate. For this purpose let us work and strive, each one for himself, and for all."

There is every probability that the organization will be continued; that it will be free from all these petty disagreements which oftentimes creep into such societies is to be hoped. Let nativeism be observed at its meetings and in the households of its members; let it be forgotten in politics and trade, and the welfare of the organization is a certainty.

CHAPTER VI.

SKETCHES OF HISTORY.

In local history, a large number of important events have to be recorded, some of which claim a detailed account, others merely a mention. In the former instance a chapter may be devoted to each topic, while in the latter it is only necessary for the writer to group all in one section or chapter of the book. Here, then, will be treated smaller items which go to make up a county history. Each of them gained some attention from the people of the past, some of them are known to those of the present, and all will be instructive to the coming generations.

ERA OF TERRITORIAL ROADS.

Some years after the great western highway to Chicago was laid off, the Council of the Territory directed some attention to the northern districts, and declared, "that there shall be established a Territorial road from Mt. Clemens up the north branch of the Clinton, following as near as practicable the route of an old survey, to Romeo, thence on the most elegible and direct route to the to the seat of justice in the county of Lapeer; thence to the seat of justice in the county of Saginaw; thence to the northern extremity of the Peninsula; thence to the Sault Ste. Marie in the county of Chippewa. The commissioners appointed to establish this great thoroughfare were Daniel L. Roy, Horace H. Cady and Nathaniel Squires. If they were unable to perform the entire duty, they were instructed to establish the road, at least, as far as the seat of justice in Saginaw county. This authority was given by a Legislative enactment under date of March 4, 1831, and the duty of the commissioners carried out faithfully so that within the succeeding year the northern highway was open to immigrants. Within the 12 months succeeding, the people of the township of the county of Saginaw desired to lay out township roads. Eleazer Jewett was appointed deputy county surveyor.

The earliest records of road surveys made in Saginaw township, are reviewed as follows:

A survey of a road from Saginaw to the Tittabawassee river was made by Eleazer Jewett, April 12, 1832. This roadway extended a distance of 11 miles and 9.57 chains from a point near the corners of sections Nos. 23, 24, 25 and 26, township 12 north, range 4 east, to a point one chain east of the east bank of the Tittabawassee in section 2, township 12 north, range 3 east.

The next survey was that of the alteration of the Green Point road. This survey began at a point one chain south of the line between townships 11 and 12, and 31 chains west of the corners of sections 3 and 4, township 11 north R. 4 east, and sections 33 and 34, township 12 north, R. 4 east, to the intersection of the Saginaw and Tittabawassee roads.

The third road began at the division line of the southwest fractional ¼ of section 13, township 12 north, R. 3 east, following the west side of the Tittabawassee, to the road leading up that river, a distance of 73.08 chains.

The fourth road, surveyed in April, 1832, was that beginning on the S. and T. road on a line with the division line of section 26, township 12 north, R. 4 east, and running 4 miles and 20 chains to a point on the Tittabawassee road opposite Abram Whitney's homestead.

In September, 1833, a road was surveyed from a point on the east bank of the river in a line with the road, which ran between the houses of the Williams brothers, to a point on a line with the Detroit and Saginaw turnpike.

In March, 1834, the road from G. D. & E. S. Williams' store to Green Point was laid out.

The survey of a road from the extreme point of the confluence of the Shiawassee and Tittabawassee rivers to a point near Stephen Benson's house, was reported at the same time.

The eighth road laid off was that from a point near the old shop of Thomas Palmer in the lower village of Saginaw to Newcomb's house, a distance of 265.44 chains.

Road No. 9 was surveyed from the head of Saginaw river, along the east bank, to the Detroit turnpike on section No. 1. This, with a road starting on the line between sections Nos. 25 and 36, township 12 north, range 4 east, where the Pontiac and Saginaw turnpike was then supposed to pass, to section 18, township 12 north range 5 east, was laid off in September, 1834. The last road surveyed by Deputy Surveyor Jewett was that from a point near the fork of the Tittabawassee to a point in section 19, township 14 north, range 2 east, laid off Oct. 25, 1834.

The county was organized in 1835, Mr. Jewett ceased to act as deputy to the county surveyor of Oakland, and was appointed surveyor of the new county of Saginaw. The description of his first survey, under authority of the Board of Commissioners, is as follows: "Minutes of the survey of a road starting from a point where road No. 8 commences; thence north 50 ° east, 36.50 chains; north, 39 ° east, 10.86 chains; north 29 ° east, 14.50 chains; north 16 ° east, 9 chains; north, 11 ° east, 18.50 chains; north 80 ° east, 5 chains; to the section line between sections 13 and 24, township 12 north, of range 4 east; variation 2½ ° east." This bears date Jan. 8, 1836, and appears to have been the first road surveyed under authority of the home government.

EARLY MILLING.

The early settlers of the valley substituted cracked corn or corn-meal for wheat flour. The corn-dodger held the same relation to them which the wheaten loaf does to the people of the present. The establishment of the village mills by the Williamses did not abolish this article of food, it tended rather to increase its popularity, since cracked corn was more easily obtained. In 1834 the settlers desired to change this corn food for something more substantial, and almost universally raised wheat during that year. During the year 1835 many went forth with a sack of grist to Flushing, or perhaps to Pontiac, with the intention of having the wheat ground; but owing to the old-time manner of doing business, the miller was not always quite ready to perform the work, or perhaps the custom work was so large that one had to wait some days or weeks for his "turn."

It is related that one of the early settlers left his home for the purpose of having a grist of wheat ground; reached Flushing, and there learned that his "turn" might come in a week or two. Disappointed and angry, he started for Pontiac, only to learn from the miller, that he might come in two or three days. Here he was determined to stay until that wheat which he carried so far was converted into flour. Anxiety urged him to visit the mill often during the afternoon and night of his arrival, and one of such visits led to the most unexpected and satisfactory results, at least for him. Night came on; the miller slept so soundly that he did not hear the alarm which gave signal when the supply ran out. Not so the northern settler; he heard it, rushed for his grist, cast it into the supply bin, satisfied the alarm, and received his flour. He did not halt to wake up the sleeping miller, but running for his oxen, started that night for his home.

Even after this, men continued to run all the risks of traveling many miles through the wilderness to procure wheaten flour. Many settlers went to the old Thread mill near Flint City, and were agreeably surprised to find everything in readiness there to prepare their grist. Urged by the fortune which attended some of those who went there, Murdock Frazer ventured forth with his ox team, and 30 bushels of wheat. To his horror he found the well known Thread mill in the hands of a millwright, who assured him it could not be made ready for grinding before six days. He proceeded thence to the Flushing mill, where another delay had to be endured; however, there he was fortunate to get his grist ground, and was enabled to return to his settlement on the tenth or eleventh day. Those delays cost him half of the wheat; so that on his return he possessed only so much flour as formed the product of 12 or 13 bushels. In those early days few, if any, of the settlers escaped such losses and annoyances.

FIRST FERRY.

July 14, 1830, Gov. Cass approved an act empowering the justices of the County Court of Oakland, or a majority of them to grant unto E. Jewett, of "Sagana," or to such other person as they may think proper, a license to keep a ferry over the "Sagana" river at Green Point, for any period of time not exceeding 10 years, with such privileges, and under such restrictions as may be deemed necessary and proper to secure the establishment of such ferry and to protect the rights of the citizens. The act provided that as soon as the county Court should be established in the county of Saginaw, the justices thereof should be invested with the same powers in this regard as are now conferred upon the justices of Oakland. The legislative authority of the Territory reserved full power to annul or alter the powers and privileges which might be granted by the courts of Oakland or Saginaw.

SECOND REGULAR FERRY.

The Legislature enacted in April, 1833, that Gardner D. Williams and Ephraim S. Williams may claim the exclusive right of conveying persons, property and animals across the Saginaw river, for hire, at a point where the Tittabawassee road strikes the river, near the store of Williams. The rates of toll were specified, with a proviso that mail-carriers, public expresses, and troops in the service of the United States, or of Michigan Territory, with guns, stores, etc., should pass free.

At the same period the Williams brothers were authorized to cut a canal across the island or neck of land, as would enable them to pursue a direct course in ferrying across the river.

FIRST THINGS.

Asa Whitney and Eleazer Jewett set out the first orchard in the county. They selected the best sprouts from the apple-trees which the Indians had set out many years before, and bringing them to their location on the Tittabawassee (section 5), planted the orchard.

Mr. Jewett brought the first swine from Pontiac to Saginaw in 1828. The Indians considered it great fun to kill the hogs whenever opportunity offered; but owing to the watchfulness of the owners the noble redmen were not generally successful.

In 1832, Eleazer Jewett rafted down the river a quantity of lumber which he purchased at Flint, and raised a frame building, the first in the county, on the east bank of the river, opposite Green Point. Five years later, in the winter of 1837, he moved this house across the ice, and located it near the Campeau trading-post opposite Wright & Company's mills.

The first brick dwelling-house ever erected in the county was that by George W. Bullock, located on Court street, Saginaw City.

The first mill was the one constructed in 1834 by Harvey Williams, situate where is now the Williams Bros' Salt Block. The first lumber sawed in that old mill was subsequently bought by Norman Little.

The first raft of pine lumber ever floated on the Saginaw or its tributaries is said to have been that brought from the Thread mill at Flint in 1832 by Eleazer Jewett, for the purpose of constructing his house opposite Green Point.

The first white farmer was Asa Whitney, who began cultivating a garden in the spring of 1826. In referring to him a pioneer said he "commenced farming on the Tittabawassee, near where Thomas Parker now resides." He was a bachelor, and was accidentally drowned in the spring of 1827.

Alpheus Williams and Joel Day cut the first logs for milling purposes, in 1834, below the mouth of Tobacco creek.

The first regular sale of sawed lumber made in the Valley, was that by Harvey, G. D. & E. S. Williams, to Norman Little.

The only survivors of all the American pioneers in the Territory of Michigan in 1815, are the grandchildren of Oliver Williams, of whom the Williams brothers are members, and Uncle Harvey Williams, son of Alpheus Williams.

As late as 1859, 1,000,000 acres of land in the Valley of the Saginaw, were subject to entry at from 12½ cents to $1.25 per acre. The State placed the minimum price of salt-spring lands at $4 per acre, leaving the selling price of improved salt land to be determined by the State's commissioner.

THE BLACK HAWK WAR

did not exercise that baneful influence over the few settlers of this valley which it did throughout the settlements on Grand river, or south and southwest of Detroit. It is questionable whether the settlers paid much more attention to the exaggerated accounts of the advance of Black Hawk's warriors than they would to the reported attack on Drasnovitcheborsk by the prince of Kharizanlinkskoi. Consequently they saved themselves much trouble and all the petty annoyances which civilians encounter in taking the field as militia.

A few men, who subsequently made Saginaw their home, were prepared to go to the front; among them were Captains Marsac and Swarthout; but even their warrior zeal was checked when they learned that Black Hawk and his men were prisoners. In the final encounter with the Indians on the Mississippi, Black Hawk surrendered, was imprisoned from 1832 until 1835, and about three years after his pardon was granted he died on the banks of the Des Moines in Iowa, and was buried in Davis county in that State.

STORE PRICES IN 1831-2.

Gradually the old-time trading post of the A. F. Co. gave place to the more cizilized pioneer store. Those were little bee-hives of industry. Every necessary article, as well as a few luxuries, were kept in stock, and business conducted on well-defined principles. The following is a list of prices:

	s	d		s	d
Whisky per gallon	2	9	Skein cotton thread	0	6
Young Hyson Tea, per lb.	9	6	Plaid factory, per yd.	2	0
Coffee "	1	6	Blanket	36	0
Pepper "	2	0	Martin skin	8	0
Cloves "	8	0	Calico, per yd.	1	6
Allspice "	2	6	Arm bands, per pair	32	0
Nutmegs "	18	0	Socks, per pair	2	0
Men's boots	24	0	Brown shirting	1	0
Boys' brogans	8	0	The meat of one small deer	8	0
Venison hams	2	0	Skates, per pair	4	0
Beeswax	1	8	Buckskin	14	0
Meat of one coon	2	0	1 brl. flour	$7.31	
Sugar		6	1 bush. corn	1.00	
Indian knife	2	0	Tobacco, per lb.	.25	
Small bell	6	0	Fish-hooks, per 100	1.25	
Large bell	24	0	Pork	.10	
Fisher skin	8	0	Hog, weighing 204 lbs.	12.24	
Muskrat	2	0	Brl. potatoes	1.12½	
Pocket pistol	6	0	Beef, per lb.	.04½	
Pocket hkf.	5	6	Salt pork, per lb.	.10	
Blue cloth, per yd.	24	0	Pay for splitting 1,000 rails, 5 to	7.50	
Shawl	7	0			

It appears from this that the word "shilling" was in use among the Indians, as in the foregoing list the price of all the small articles is marked in shillings and pence. In 1831 one of the store-keepers introduced the words "dollars and cents," and henceforth the ambiguous term "shilling" fell into disuse.

SEASONS OF SICKNESS.

Among the numerous troubles which the pioneers of Saginaw had to encounter was the common ague, generated by miasms arising from the lowlands along the bank of the river, and from the decaying vegetable matter of swales in the vicinity. This disease, known also as the "chills and fever," formed a stumbling block in the path of progress, being one of the great arguments presented by the American Fur Company against the settlement of the district by the American pioneers. This disease was a terror to the men who did come here. In the fall of the year every one was afflicted, every one shook. Respecting neither the rich nor the poor, it entered summarily into the system of the settlers and became part and parcel of their existence. They all looked pale and yellow as if frostbitten. It was not literally contagious, but owing to the general diffusion of the terrible miasma which was so easily absorbed into the system, it was virtually a most disagreeable, if not dangerous, epidemic. The noxious exhalations of

the swamps continued to be inhaled or absorbed from day to day until the whole body became charged with it as with electricity, and then the shock came. This was a regular shake,—a terrific shake, with a fixed beginning and ending, coming on each day or alternate day, with an appalling regularity. After the shake came the fever, and this last state was even more dreaded than the first. It was a burning, hot fever, lasting for hours. When you had the chill you could not get warm, and when you had the fever you could not get cool. It was a change of extremes.

This disease was despotic in every respect. If a wedding occurred in the family circle, it was sure to attack a few if not all those participating in the festivities. The funeral processionists shook as they marched onward to some sequestered spot where the body of their departed friend was to be laid. The ague proper had no respect for Sundays or holidays. Whether they were engaged in the sacred, the profane, or the ridiculous, it came forward to the attack, and generally prostrated its victims. After the fever subsided, you felt as if you were some months in such a prison as Andersonville, or Libby, and, in come cases, as if you had come in collision with a wandering planet,—not killed outright, but so demoralized that you could enjoy nothing. A feeling of languor, stupidity and soreness took possession of the body, the soul was sad, and the sufferer was forced to ask himself that criminal question, What did God send me here for anyway? Your back was out of fix, and your appetite was crazy. Your head ached, and your eyes glared. You did not care a straw for yourself or other people, or even for the dogs, who looked at you sympathetically. The sun did not shine as it used to,—it looked too sickly by half,—and the moon, bless your soul! the sufferer never ventured to look at it. In fine, you heartily wished that Mother Shipton's prophecy would be fulfilled and this portion of our planet, at least, dissolved.

It was no wonder, after all, that the American Fur Company's officers looked most unfavorably upon the country, and cautioned all against coming here.

The detachment of the 3d U. S. Infantry garrisoning the Saginaw Fort in 1822-'3, realized what chills and fever really meant. It was here that Baker, Allen, and a half-dozen soldiers fell victims to it. It was from it that Major Baker and his troops fled, and, owing to it, the settlement of Saginaw was retarded fully six years.

THE REIGN OF SMALL-POX.

In referring to the settlement of James McCormick on the Flint river, it has been stated that his kindness alone to the Indians saved many bands from death by starvation. Later, about the year 1837, the dreadful scourge known as small-pox spread through the villages of the Saginaw and claimed, as its victims almost two-thirds of the Indian inhabitants, sparing the white settlers in

its march, with only three exceptions. Eighteen years later, in February, 1853, a citizen of Saginaw related the story of famine and pestilence in immortal verse. As this poem is so minute in its description and historical characteristics, it is given, as follows:—

Not far from where our Union meets to-night,
Two lovely rivers their broad streams unite;
The one through prairies broad, where wild rice grows,
The other from the hills of Midland flows:
Through verdant vales and forests wide they run,
And like loved spirits "mingle into one,"
And form a river fair as man e'er saw,
Our loved, our lovely crystal Saginaw.
A broad green belt of fertile bottom land,
Converges gently from the golden strand;
Its borders fringed with stately elm and willow,
While far as the eye can reach, around is seen
Waving luxuriantly the prairie green.
A scene more sylvan I ne'er viewed before,
So eloquent with savage legendary lore.
It was the month—fairest of all—of lovely June,
When the sweet air was laden with perfume
Of budding floweret, gorgeous prairie rose
Which round the scene in wild profusion flows.
And many a feathered songster perched on tree,
Warbled in sweetest strain its minstrelsy.
The timid deer, emerging from the wood,
Gazed on his shadow in the crystal flood;
Or his lithe limbs in playful sport did lave,
Or drank refreshment from its limpid wave.
On wing of gossamer, the busy bee,
From forest home, in distant hollow tree,
Gathered the sweets from many an open flower,
To deck with wealth his home in sylvan bower.
Amid a grove of elms in the cool shade,
An Indian band, its rude encampment made;
And in the shadow of its branches green
Were warrior, chieftain, children, and maiden seen.
Here were old braves in social circle met,
Smoking in silence grave the calumet.
Or here on withes distended, dressed the skin
For hunting shirt or graceful moccasin.
The infant savage, rocking to and fro,
Its cradle pendant from overhanging bough,
Fanned by each gentle zephyr that passed by,
While murmuring breezes sung its lullaby.
The patient wife toiling o'er mortar rude,
Crushing the grain to form their simple food,
While other forms the lurid fires revealed,
Preparing for the tribe their evening meal.
Suspended from the bough, o'er rustic couch,
Hang the dreaded rifle, tomahawk, and pouch,
And implements for fishing lying near—
The glittering fly, the net, the barbed spear.
The warrior circle, seated on the ground,
The frugal meal was served—the pipe passed round.
The shades of evening gathered o'er the west,
And chieftain, maid, and warrior sunk to rest.

It was the soft and solemn hour,
When silence reigned over lake and bower,
The silver moon in grandeur led
The starry host, and mildly shed



Hon. Alfred Holmes

Its refluent and unclouded light
Resplendent on the tranquil night.
And myriads of stars that move,
Obedient to the power above,
Holding their silent intercourse
Onward in their aerial course,
Forever sparkling pure and bright
'Mid regions of crystal light.
The hour when lovers love to meet,
In sweet embrace, in converse sweet;
Whispering love's tale to listening ears,
Their fondest hopes—their wildest fears,
When lips meet lips, in raptured bliss,
In passion's deep and fervid kiss;
When hearts in rapture fondly blend,
And dream not that such moments end;
The swelling breast, the bursting sigh,
Love wildly beaming from each eye,
Hand clasped in hand and heart to heart,
In smiles to meet, in tears to part,—
Alas! They cannot last for ever;
Time, chance, or fate may soon dissever;
Then in those eyes we love are starting
The pearly tear-drop shed at parting.
Gemmed like the morning flower with dew;
One last embrace, one kiss—adieu!

It was the hour when on his cot,
No more repining o'er his lot,
The toil-worn lab'rer in repose,
Forgetful of his many woes;
And every sense is buried deep
In sweet forgetfulness of sleep,
No saddening thought obtruding there,
To fester with corroding care;
No dreams of dark ambition wake
His senses from their tranquil state.
Sleep on! Let no fear beguile,
For vice would quail beneath that smile
Which on his lips rests playfully—
Proof of the heart's tranquillity.
Not so with those who nursed in power,
Who boast a kingdom for a dower,
The wealthy poor, the poorly great—
The beggar kings of many a state,
Boasting a long ancestral line,
And ruling by a "right divine;"
The slaves of fortune or of power,
But seldom realize an hour
Of gentle peace, of tranquil rest,
Like that which fills the poor man's breast.
Sleep on! The eye of Heaven will keep
Its guardian watch upon thy sleep.

The moon shone soft from its meridian height,
Bathing the Indian camp with humid light,
When on the night air, wildly there arose
A shriek that startled each from his repose.
Some danger threatened their beloved chief.
And each in haste drew near to his relief.
Stricken and low by some strange malady,
To them unknown, and knowing not the remedy,
In vain their prophet chanted incantations,
Or in their mystic rites performed oblations;

In vain their medicine man his knowledge tried,
The strange disease his remedies defied,
And ere the morning dawn the chieftain died.
In consternation dread, they formed his bier,
And o'er his grave in silence shed a tear.
But ere another sun had passed away,
The chieftain's wife and children stricken lay.
Each day increased the horror and the dread,
As through their camp the dire contagion spread;
It seemed that fate with unrelenting hand,
Had doomed the remnant of their fated band.
In vain when, racked with pain, the sufferer cried
For help from those untouched—it was denied.
Fear held them spell-bound, palsied every sense;
To aid was to incur the pestilence.

When writhed the warrior, hadst thou seen
The conquering anguish on his mien;
In the last struggle of his stalwart frame,
His dauntless courage not e'en death could tame;
His longing eyes fixed on his fragile wife,
So loved, alas! the dismal wreck of life;
How as his glazing eyes meet hers in death,
He heaved a bitter sigh with his last breath;
The last fond look bestowed on things below,
He winged his spirit's flight to "MANITO."
And near him his attenuated wife,
In the last struggle of departing life,
With deep despair, tore from her anguished breast
The lovely baby that knew no other rest;
Lest the foul breath of dire pestilence—
As yet unstricken—soon might bear it hence,
While others prayed for death, in shrieking prayer,
And others raved—the madness of despair;
And many a wandering brain, by fever wrought,
The burning tongue the crystal waters sought;
Exhausted fell ere they could reach the wave,
No hand to help them and no friend to save.
In vain the mother cried, the child, the daughter,
For one sweet drop, a simple cup of water;
While those who reached it with remaining breath,
Took their last drop and quivering sank in death.
To us in health, it seemed a little thing,
To have some friend a cup of water bring;
Yet when 'tis proffered unto feverish lips
Worn by disease, and these its coolness sips,
Of sweet refreshments, it will give
Strength to the weak, and make the eye revive;
Will give a shock of pleasure to the frame,
Robbing disease of many a throbbing pain.
It is a trifling thing to speak a phrase
Of common comfort, or of little praise;
By almost daily use its sense nigh lost;
Sweet drop of comfort, at but little cost.
Yet on the ear of him who thought to die
Without one gentle word, one pitying sigh;
To perish by himself, unmourned, alone:—
On such an ear will sympathy's sweet tone
Fall like sweet music from the distant spheres,
And the glazed eyes overflow with crystal tears:
Relax the knotted hand, and palsied frame,
To feel the bonds of fellowship again.
And e'en when death his sad pilgrimage seals,
'Tis joy to know that there is one who feels,
That one of the great family is near
To shed a tear of pity over his bier.

Not thus the dying savage that lay
Upon the shore, at Green Point, on that day.
Those left untouched by raging pestilence,
Dreading the awful malady, fled hence;
Shed on the sufferers one pitying sigh,
One frenzied look, and left them there to die.
And when the day was ended, and the night
Refulgent with the moon's unclouded light,
And twinkling stars that gemmed the heavens above,
Looked down upon the scene with eyes of love,
The solitude was broken by the howling
Of the fierce wolf, around the stricken prowling.
These, and the noisome buzzard of the wood,
Feasted on those unburied by the flood.

And thus they died! the beautiful, the brave!
Some on the river bank, some in its wave;
No kindred arm outstretched to aid or save;
No hand, alas! to furnish even a grave!
And now as Indian maid, or children glide
In light canoe upon the silver tide;
In solemn silence and with recumbent head,
They pass this spot with undissembled dread.
And to the "Spirit Great," ascends a prayer
For those who suffered, they who perished there.

This dreadful disease followed the tribe in their wanderings, and carried off great numbers of the old inhabitants of Saginaw, in May, 1854, desolating their villages in their reserves on the shores of Lake Superior.

TORNADO, ETC.

Perhaps the best remembered as well as the most extraordinary phenomenon was that which took place in December, 1835. On Christmas day of that year a heavy fall of snow covered the frozen ground, which was followed on the 26th by a mist, and this was succeeded in turn by a drizzling rain. The rain ceased suddenly, the clouds lowered, grew dark and assumed such appearances as would lead the spectator to believe the end of the world to be at hand. The storm king at length broke loose, swooped down from the northwest in black night, uprooting trees, sweeping everything in his track, and carrying with him such a current of icy air that men and animals not then in shelter were frozen. This storm was as sudden as it was strange and unaccountable. It is remembered by the old settlers, and forms for them a mark on the page of time.

The comet and wandering star created some excitement in the settlement, which soon died away.

DIES INFAUSTUS.

Scarcely two months after the treaty of Saginaw was signed the "Black Day" rose upon the Indians. On the morning of Sunday, Nov. 8, 1819, the sun rose upon a cloudy sky, which assumed, as

the light grew upon it, a strange greenish tint, varying in places to an inky blackness. After a short time the whole sky became terribly dark, dense black clouds filling the atmosphere, and there followed a heavy shower of rain, which appeared to be something of the nature of soap-suds, and was found to have deposited after settling a substance in all its qualities resembling soot. Late in the afternoon the sky cleared to its natural aspect, and the next day was fine and frosty. On the morning of Tuesday, the 10th, heavy clouds again covered the sky, and changed rapidly from a deep green to a pitchy black, and the sun, when occasionally seen through them, was sometimes of a dark brown or an unearthly yellow color, and again bright orange, and even blood red. The clouds constantly deepened in color and density, and later on a heavy vapor seemed to descend to the earth, and the day became almost as dark as night, the gloom increasing and diminishing most fitfully. The French traders and Indians were more or less alarmed, and many were the conjectures as to the cause of the remarkable occurrence. The more sensible thought that the immense woods or prairies were on fire somewhere to the west; others said that a great volcano must have broken out in the province; the superstitious quoted an old Indian prophecy that one day the Peninsula was to be destroyed by an earthquake, and some even cried that the world was about to come to an end. About the middle of the afternoon a great body of clouds seemed to rush suddenly over the valley and the darkness became that of night. A pause and hush for a moment or two succeeded, and then one of the most glarling flashes of lightning ever beheld flamed over the country, accompanied by a clap of thunder which seemed to shake the very earth. Another pause followed, and then came a light shower of rain of the same soapy and sooty nature as that two days before. After that it appeared to grow brighter, but an hour later it was as dark as ever. Another rush of clouds came, and another vivid flash of lightning, which was seen to strike a tall pine tree near the Indian camp ground.

A moment later came the climax of the phenomenon. The sky above and around was as black as ink, but right in one spot, in mid air above them, the lightning rushed in a circle, then forward and was not seen again. But the darkest hour comes just before dawn. The glow above gradually subsided and died out, the people grew less fearful and returned to their homes, the real night came on, and when next morning dawned everything was bright and clear, and the world was as natural as before. The phenomenon was noticed in a greater or less degree throughout the northern portion of the continent.

THE BIG SNOW.

The tradition of the Indians points out the years 1755 and 1775 as the winters of the great snow. These severe storms sweeping over the peninsula, within a period of 20 years, destroyed great numbers

of forest animals, the bones of which in after years literally encumbered the ground. Within the pioneer period the snow of 1822–'23 was the heaviest. It fell to a depth of four feet on the level, and was accompanied with such a cold atmosphere that the deer, wolves and bears perished before its withering advance. In 1830–'31 the snow-storms set in early in November, and continued throughout the month, destroying the forest animals, and inflicting upon the settler many severe trials. In the month of August, 1831, a frost set in which brought in its train many serious troubles, and almost tempted the settlers to evacuate a land where the climate was so eccentric in its changes.

A METEOR.

The meteor seen Nov. 1, 1857, at 8 o'clock, passing southward, proved to have been a very remarkable one. It was visible at various places in the State. It seemed to pass over very nearly the center of the peninsula. It was seen at Jackson, Lansing and also in Eaton county, and probably very generally through the central part of the State, where it appeared much larger and more brilliant than here, and was followed by a sharp, rumbling sound like thunder, supposed to be the report of an explosion of the meteor.

THE COMET.

This strange visitor, belonging to that numerous but erratic family whose movements are carefully and correctly noted by astronomers, and the time of whose entrances and exits is a matter of mathematical certainty, appeared to the people of Saginaw on the evening of June 30, 1861. Whatever may be its attributes and peculiarities, one thing is certain, it had no rivals in the comet line, and its sudden and unlooked for debut at that time was the cause of much speculation on the part of both learned and unlettered. It was first visible in a northwesterly direction, and when first seen had the appearance of a bright star. It attracted but little attention at first, it being supposed to be a light attached to a kite; but directly a train of light shot up which gradually increased in length until it passed the zenith. The nucleus, or head, of the luminous object when viewed through a glass, presented a very clear and sharply defined outline, shining with the brilliancy of a star of the first magnitude. Its motion was in an easterly direction, and was exceedingly rapid, passing over a space of eleven minutes in an hour. The train of light extended beyond the constellation Lyra, and the center of its extremity was directly over the star Vega. Its length extended over the immense distance of 100 °!

It will be remembered that the tail of the great comet of 1843, which attracted such universal attention throughout the world, extended over a space of only 70 °.

ECLIPSE OF THE MOON.

One of the most sublime astronomical events of 1881—a total eclipse of the moon—occurred Sunday morning, June 12. The moon appeared above the horizon at about 8:20 P. M. in its usual brilliancy. When about two and one-half hours high, it received the first contact with the penumbra of light shadow of the earth upon its eastern limb, which became slightly dim, and a loss of lunar light followed as the moon entered the penumbra. Fifty-six minutes then elapsed without further change in its appearance, while traversing the partial shadow of the earth; but when the umbra or dark shadow of our planet was reached, the eastern limb of the moon again darkened, suddenly, almost to invisibility. The circular shape of the earth's shadow was distinctly seen when passing over the face of the moon. At 38 minutes past 12 the moon was wholly within the umbra and the total eclipse commenced. It continued in darkness for an hour or so, and then all was the same as usual.

THE WOLF-SLAYERS OF SAGINAW.

Immediately after the organization of this county (1837) the board of commissioners resolved to pay a bounty for wolf-scalps in addition to that offered by the State. This was a great incentive to clearing the district of those destructive creatures. Many of the settlers at once took the field, and took rank among the most expert wolf-hunters of the land. In the following summary the names of wolf-slayers are given from 1838 to 1848. At the close of the latter year it is said there could not be found within the boundaries of Saginaw county, as now constituted, one wolf lair; nevertheless large numbers of the pests visited the district at intervals and supplied food for powder as well as subject for bounty. The bounty for killing a wolf was $8; so that in the following enumeration of the slayers, the number of times eight is contained in the number of dollars written, will represent the number of wolves killed:—

In October, 1838, the following wolf-slayers received the amounts appended to their names:—Cornelius Wiltsie, $24; Medor Tromble, $48; J. B. Garland, $8; Charles Tibbitts, $40; E. Jewett, $24; Silas Barns, $8; Antoine Peltier, $16; Peter Loire, $8; Arden Moses, $8; A. R. Swarthout, $16; James Tyrrell, $8; Ben. Severson, $8; Sherman Wheeler, $40; Henry Campeau, $8; J. H. Davis, $16; Roderick Vaughan, $8. This list represents the destruction of 36 wolves.

In April, 1839, Roderick Vaughan killed two wolves; Sherman Wheeler, two; and John Malone, one. In July, Douglas Thompson killed one, and in October Medor Tromble and Leverett Hodgman caught two.

In Feb., 1840, Charles S. Tibbitts killed eight wolves; Mark D. Bavasa, one; an Indian, one; Cornelius Wiltsie, five; Wm. Shaw,

one; Charles Conkwright, one; Alex. Davis, one; Squab-no-kee, one.

In 1841 Ben. Goodwin, Medor Tromble and Joseph Tromble killed six wolves, the former destroying four of the number. Geo. H. Powell and Curtis Goodwin aided in killing one. Na-o-ta killed one; Medor Tromble, two; Amos Davis, one; Joseph King, four; Cornelius Wiltsie, three; Sa-wa-ban-am, one; Erial Chamberlain, one; Mas-ke-os, one; Phineas Spaulding, one; Charles Conkwright, six; Naug-chig-a-mi, one.

In 1842 the wolf-scalpers were led by Peto-qua-da, one; Sag-e-ge-wa-a-se, one; Wm. Fields, four; Ira T. Farrand, one; Mon-sus, one; Caleb Lincoln, one; Naug-chig-a-mi, eight; Amgrad Granger, two; Wm. Fields, one; Na-zee-ga-kin, one; James Kent, two; Phineas Spaulding, four; Medor Tromble, one; Kaw-ga-cum-ego, one; Thomas Smith, one; Cornelius Wiltsie, four; Wm. Badgeron, one; Sa-can-see-kee, one; Eleazer Jewett, one; Pa-ma-wa-tum, one; Green Bird killed two, but did not produce the heads, and therefore lost the State bounty. Wo-ba-ge-mâ and Saw-waw-bun lost the State bounty for the same reason. Mas-ke-os, killed one; Pete-wa-we-tum, one; Es-que-bon-e-quiet, one; Pa-ma-wa-ting, one; John Davis, one; Wm. Harrison, one; Wm. Fields, two.

In 1843 B. F. Pierce presented the scalps of two wolves, received $16 bounty, and inaugurated the wolf hunt for that year. Pay-bo-no-quong and Eleazer Jewett, received bounty during the same year, while J. F. Marsac, Naug-chig-a-me, Sang-ge-chi-wa-sa, Cornelius Wiltsie and Oliver Davis killed 11 wolves, the bounty on which was allowed in 1844.

In 1844 Naug-chig-a-me killed seven wolves; Sang-gi-chi-wa-sa, four; Solomon Stone, four; Walter Scott, two; Leonard Scott, four; Cornelius Wiltsie, six; Leverett Hodgman, four; A. R. Swarthout, two; Wm. Ellis, six; Joseph Tromble, two; John Wiltsie, four; Pa-ma-wa-ting, one; J. D. Smith, two; O. H. Davis, two; Mushe-won-a-quet, one; Louis Desprau, two; Caleb Gardner, two; Edward McCarthy, four; Thomas S. Kennedy, two; James A. Kent, two; Nelson Garey, two.

In 1845 Medor Tromble, Wm. Puffer, Geo. Whitman, John A. Whitman killed seven wolves. In 1846 Osaw-wa-bon, Nah-gon-wa-way-donk, Thomas Gardner, Sag-git-way destroyed four. James Kent, Osaw-wa-bon, and A-chi-di-wa-bi-dunk, killed four in 1847. During the year 1848 the wolf harvest reached its climax. No less than 16 animals were destroyed during the first six months of the year. The slayers were Saw-wa-bun, A-che-taw-wa-bi-dunk, Saw-gah-se-gay, Kin-wa-wa, Ma-ne-gaw-sung, Kah, Ash-to-wu-ba-muck, Muck-a-to-ma-sha-way, Saw-wu-no-co-me-go, Pay-ma-chi-won, Cornelius Wiltsie, Denis McCarthy, J. Yock.

In 1849 John and Cornelius Wiltsie, Mechin-e-ny, Sos-wa-way-sing, Nock-chig-a-my, Ma-ma-go-gen, Shop-pe-no-gonce, Pa-ma-saw-dong, Ba-me-saw, Sa-gi-to, On-me-qua-to, Tit-ta-qua-wassin, Ah-me-ma-quoin, Sha-naw-bis, Non-o-quoin, Israel Marsac, Denis McCarthy, Thomas Dalton, and Way-no-quoin killed 32 wolves.

The wolf hunting season of 1850 was ushered in by Non-a-quam, Kenewoop, Black Elk, Shaw-in-orso-quy, and Anson G. Miller, who destroyed nine large wolves. Before the close of 1852, the country was cleared of 46 devastators by the Indians and settlers. Since that period the wolf-hunters enterprise declined, until at present there are few, if any, in this county who devote attention to the old pastime.

CLEARING THE RIVER.

E. W. Perry, who erected the first saw-mill on Perry creek, a tributary of the Cass, entered upon the work of clearing the river of drift-wood in 1837. He reported at the time that the obstacles must be the accumulated drift-wood of ages, as it occupied the time of himself and his workmen for many months to make even such a passage as would enable him to raft the sawed lumber to Saginaw City, which he contracted to supply to the builders of the Webster House during that year.

FROZEN TO DEATH.

On Monday afternoon, Jan. 17, 1859, Thomas O'Hara, and his son, James O'Hara, started from East Saginaw, each drawing a hand sled with a load of mill feed, on their way home to Swan creek. On Tuesday morning they were found in the road within two miles of home, the young man was frozen to death, and the father so nearly so that he lived but a short time after reaching home. Mr. O'Hara (the elder) had been employed in Whittier & Merrill's mill, and is spoken of as a faithful hand.

FOREST FIRES.

How often fires have swept through the forests of the Peninsula cannot now be computed. Again and again have they been destroyed—each fire clearing large tracts, and each tract being again covered with luxuriant forests, different in appearance and in quality from those which were burned. Oak gave way to poplar, poplar to pine, and so on in time until the last great fire, which swept over the timber countries of the north prior to the settlement of this State, made way for the pine woods. The month of October, of 1871, will be ever memorable, not only in connection with the terrible fire which decimated one of the fairest cities of the West, but as well in connection with the destruction of vast forests of pine timber throughout this and the neighboring State of Wisconsin. In the territory tributary to the Saginaw Valley, the effect of the fires was most disastrous and widely spread. To realize the extent of territory embraced in what is known as the "burnt district," a glance at the map of Michigan becomes necessary. Commencing at a point on Lake Huron near Lexington, a line drawn across Sanilac, Lapeer and Genesee

counties to the south line of Saginaw county, thence in a northwesterly direction across the State to the north line of Oceana county, will mark the southern limits of the destructive fire, while all the country north of this line and east of the Saginaw Bay, was involved in the conflagration. On the west side of the bay a line drawn from the north line of Bay county west to, and including Manistee county and embracing all the territory south to the first given line will give the reader a very good idea of the amount of land burned over. According to the closest estimates which can be made, an amount of pine timber equal to five years, cut of the Valley was destroyed, or in round numbers 4,000,000,000 of feet. Of this vast quantity, no doubt a large amount, variously estimated at from 300,000,000 to 500,000,000 feet, was watered during the following winter, and was saved. The balance of the timber was attacked by the insect whose destructive effects are always manifested in "down timber," and while available for coarse timber for building purposes, was worthless for the nicer work to which lumber is applied, its distance from streams rendering it, in its depreciated value, nearly worthless. The loss in the coarser timber, particularly hemlock, the value of which was then beginning to be appreciated, is beyond computation.

FIRST CELEBRATION IN THE VALLEY.

The 56th anniversary of Independence was celebrated at Green Point, July 4, 1832. The idea of the celebration originated with Eleazer Jewett, and the program carried out under his direction. The people from Saginaw went up the river in a fishing boat; the Indians were around in great numbers and admired the first reunion of the settlers, if they did not actually share in their enthusiastic recognition of the glorious event which they assembled to honor. There were present on that occasion: Thomas Simpson, wife and daughter, Gardner D. Williams, E. S. Williams and Mrs. Williams, Daniel Hunter, the Indian blacksmith, and wife; Abram Butts and wife, Sam Russell, John Henderson, Jr., Abram Whitney, Charles McLean and wife, Thomas McCarthy. Capt. Jeremiah Smith and Wm. L. P. Little, visitors to the Valley, arrived in the afternoon and took part in the proceedings.

It is not related that this meeting of patriotic pioneers was organized; but the statement is fully verified that every article of the Declaration was read by Mr. Jewett, and received with evident manifestations of delight.

The entire party were the guests of Eleazer and Mrs. Jewett, and the latter alone prepared that happy dinner or little banquet, which took such an important part in rendering the great anniversary of political and military supremacy over England as pleasing in this feature as it was patriotic in general. The dinner table used on that occasion was the first introduced into the district, and comes down the present time through Mrs. Lee, whose father was the original owner.

From that period to the present time the birthday of the nation has been honored. Each year the knowledge of all the Fathers of the Republic did for the world is becoming more widely appreciated; and, as that knowledge spreads, men look on the day as sacred in the calendar—the greatest national holiday, the annual remembrancer of all that pure and simple patriotism won for the enslaved people of the period and for the generations of the future.

CELEBRATION OF THE CENTENNIAL.

Among the great events which have taken place in Saginaw county, not one excels in pleasant association that of the celebration of the centennial of American Independence. At midnight the Fourth was announced by cannon, and, at its dawn, the music of the cannon and church bells joined in a welcome to that day on which patriotism consummated its desire. Fully 20,000 people assembled to witness the procession, which moved under Chief Marshal James W. Dawson. On arriving at Farley street, the first and second divisions of the East Saginaw procession, under Col. Geo. Lockley, united with that of Saginaw City, and marched to the court-house square, where were erected a number of poles with streamers flying, and upon each pole was a shield bearing the name of one of the Presidents, and the term of his office. Floating from the pole at the Court street entrance were the National colors. The stand was erected upon the south side of the square, and upon the front was placed a portrait of Geo. Washington. The entire space between the stand and Court street was filled with seats. West of the speaker's stand was the stand for the vocalists.

Hon. D. H. Jerome, chairman of the committee of arrangements, having called the assemblage to order, the Mayor delivered the following address:

"We have come together, my countrymen and countrywomen, in recognition of an event, no less remarkable, no less worthy of public observance than the Centennial Anniversary of American Independence.

"While this auspicious event—so full of common interest, so full of historic memories—amply explains this gathering, many of you are, in one sense guests of this city. In one sense, all who participate here are guests; and it falls to me to offer you a word of welcome. To all then, men, women, children, welcome. To the citizen, to the neighbor, to the stranger guest, cordial greeting, hearty welcome, all.

"Something of acknowledgment, too, is due the many who are with us from beyond our own borders. And in the expression of this general and wide-spread obligation, it is fitting that I should mention the special gratification of our people at so cordial a joining with us from our prosperous sister city over the water. Gladness and gratitude, not more for the imposing civic and military dis-

play which adds so largely to these ceremonies, than for the broad spirit of neighborly good will which alone could have found so graceful and generous an expression.

"It remains only for me to direct your attention for a moment to the, in some respects, distinctive character of the occasion which calls us together. From among the many anniversaries of striking events in the early history of our country, the impulses of the American people long ago chose the fourth day of July as their national holiday. And its annual observance, with honors and customs peculiarily its own, and peculiarly American, has long been common. The profound interest, the national importance attaching to the one hundredth anniversary of that day is such, however, that its special observance with appropriate and peculiar honors, has been recommended by the President of the United States in public proclamation, made in accordance with the joint resolution of both Houses of Congress. And the Governors of many of the States, our own among the number, having issued proclamations to the same end.

"So cordially, so heartily, have the patriotic impulses of the people responded to these wise suggestions that this day goes into history as a grand, united national jubilee. This majestic presence, with its pageantry of national colors, its heraldic emblems of our country's progress, is but a feeble part; a single chord in the deep broad chorus with which America greets the years before her; one breath in the mighty tone of thanksgiving and praise which swells from the hearts of a great nation of freemen, as they hail this solemn hour. When

> Through storm and calm the years have lead
> Our nation on from stage to stage
> A century's space, until we tread
> The threshold of another age.

"Altogether glorious, however, altogether sublime as is this common demonstration, how doth its glory fade by the side of that other coming together which has marked the progress of the centennial year. Awakened interest in Revolutionary annals has re-taught the lesson that the fabric whose founding we celebrate was the work of all, not part, that Yorktown and Saratoga have an equal luster; that Adams and Jefferson, Warren and Washington, struggled and fought shoulder to shoulder; and that North and South, we are indeed brothers, by a common heroic parentage. As one year ago South Carolina and Georgia, through their citizen soldiery, joined Massachusetts in commemorating Bunker Hill, so only last week, at Charleston, the soldiers of New York and Massachusetts joined South Carolina in doing honor to the memory of the Revolutionary battle of Fort Moultrie. And to-day, in Philadelphia, a united band, these comrades, brother citizens and soldiers, bow, elbow to elbow, at the common shrine of American Independence. Both proof and symbol that the fulfillment is at hand; nay, is now, of those ringing words of prophecy: 'The

mystic chords of memory, stretching from every battle field and every patriot grave, to every living heart and hearthstone all over this broad land, shall yet swell the chorus of the Union.'

"Hail! All hail to that victory of peace which crowns with such a halo of glory the triumphs of one hundred years!

"Fellow citizens, we cannot glorify this day. Nought that can be said or done here can consecrate or hallow it. It is rather for us to receive baptism of its glory. Rather for us, in the noble words of Lincoln at Gettysburg, to this day, 'Highly resolve that the nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom, and that government of the people, by the people and for the people, shall not perish from the earth.'"

Hon. Daniel P. Foote then addressed the great assemblage in one of the most excellent orations delivered during the celebration of the day throughout the Union.

A historical sketch of Saginaw, by W. H. H. Bartram, and a poem, entitled "Liberty's Song," written by Mrs. Clark, of Chesaning, were read. The various events referred to in the former are fully treated in these pages; the latter is as follows:

LIBERTY'S SONG.

There is music, feasting, rejoicing,
An orator's eloquent strain,
From the lonely star of Katahdin
To that over Texas plain.
By Columbia's dashing river,
From foot to the grand Cascades.
Through Cumberland's beautiful valleys,
To Florida's everglades

The booming of cannon, resounding
From the great north lakes of our own
Is met by responses loyal,
From dwellers in tropic zone,
Blithe winds from the golden Sierras.
Atlantic banners unfurled,
Then wafted their jubilant tidings
Triumphantly 'round the world.

Where the heart of the gulf stream's throbbing,
Where there's aught for mankind to prize,
Where the north wind rudely whistles,
Where the soothing south wind sighs,
American hands are bequeathing
Myrrh and frankincense to-day,
For Liberty's shrine that they're wreathing
With choicest leaves of the bay.

With joy undivided they're telling
Of Adams, Jefferson, Lee,
And others of dauntless courage
Declaring these colonies free.
How the people were hoarse with shouting
Praise that kings never could call
By bribes, or the fear of proscription,
From hearts of subjects in thrall.

No triumphant victor in passing
With trophies 'neath conqueror's arch,
With princes for slaves from the kingdoms
Laid waste in blood-sodden march,
Ever heard such music transporting
In midst of wildest applause,
As the notes which without exhorting,
Ring in our country's "hurrahs."

In cabin of brave pioneering,
At the cottager's humble door,
From velvet, marble and crystal,
From cheerless haunts of the poor,
Across the rich teeming prarie,
And the clover-scented lea,
From the iron-hearted mountains,
And the evanescent sea,
Rang out the glad chorus at dawning,
"We've been a century free!"

Free from all tribute and tithing,
Free from foul tyranny's breath,
Free from conscription and gyving,
Free from inquisitor's death,
Free from all baleful controlling
Of pulpit, or press, or plea,
Free as Divinity's image,
Was here intended to be.

But scroll of past ages unfolding
The struggles of free men declare,
When fortunes, and lives without stinting,
Were given for Liberty's care,
She richly repaid their devotion,
So long as their hearts were true;
When gold was the idol they worshiped
The angry deity threw
Them a crown for their pride's destroying
Peace, and prosperity too.

But proud was the goddess when wearing
Athenian chaplets of yore,
For heroes whose deeds were immortal
Though fading the garlands they wore,
In guarding her temples and altars,
Till stained was her marble and sand,
With patriot's blood that in flowing
Extinguished Liberty's brand.

Long ages before Greece was treading
In freedom's name, under her feet,
The beauty of Spartan women,
With everything tender and sweet,
Till her shameless field-trained maidens,
Brawny, athletic and nude,
Could in helot's trembling body,
The death dealing dart intrude;
But Spartan courage divided
Against itself could not stand,
And she grew from the first and the bravest,
To be meanest in all the land.

Four centuries freedom was clinging
To Liberty's wonderful Rome,
Leaving the fickle Greek waters
To build on the Tiber her home,
From four winds of heaven she beckoned
The greatest and wisest to come;
No wonder the renting asunder,
At last shook the capitol's dome.

With eagle and emblems in keeping
In time to the westward she hied,
The old world in fetters left weeping,
To gladden the new, the untried;
Ten decades ago she was stringing
Her harps, for ages unstrung;
Her sons were exultantly singing
Her songs, for centuries unsung.

Shall honor with which she's been crowning
Her chieftains and soldiers decline?
Shall the flood of the coming be offered
As the passing was, free as wine,
To save from ambition and envy,
To save from the parricide's hand,
To save from idolatrous worship
For God's chosen people the land?

Or shall gross, luxurious living,
The hearts of the people ensnare,
Till Bacchus control their affections,
And Midas their pass'onate prayer?
Their votes that are openly sold,
Till red, white and blue is forsaken
For Tyrean purple and gold?

Shall our household gods be dissolving
By restless fanatics desire,
Till abandoned freedom has lighted
For us an unquenchable fire,
And age, youth and weakness dependent
By merciless strength is oppressed,
Till they seek a passage, despairing,
To Stygean waters for rest?

Great Father! all nations protecting,
Avert, we beseech, every blow,
That could turn from Thy rock of safety,—
Make waters of bitterness flow;
Let our stars with those of the morning
Live, as our eagle shall soar,
Till time has finished the problem
Of life, on eternity's shore.

The novelties of the procession were a car containing 13 young ladies representing the original States, surmounting the Goddess of Liberty, and one containing 37 misses representing the States of that day. Benjamin, with two hearses, one the pattern of long ago, its board sides labeled "Luxuries were unknown to Patriots of 1776." And the other a beautiful affair, on the plate glass of which was shown the inscription, "The sister cities have this day

buried envy and all uncharitableness. Mourners there are none." Benjamin's blacksmith and wagon shop with six men at work. "The carriage of 1776." An ox cart. Willard Shattuck, with a Buckeye Reaper of 1876. G. Spatz's Bakery. Alex. Hurtubise, shoeing a horse, and three other blacksmiths at work.

These, with all the other features of the procession, rendered it one characteristic of the great event which was then being celebrated. Here in this northern city the self-same enthusiasm prevailed which marked the day at the political center of the Union, and few there were who did not give thanks to Providence for being permitted to be present at the 100th anniversary of the formation of the Republic.

FIRST HAPPENINGS IN THE COUNTY.

Among the most interesting chapters of a local history is that which embraces a list of first events. To such belongs the history of everything connected with the county, and in such a list many of those events, any one of which would scarcely afford subject for a chapter, are noted. Beginning with the year 1819, when one of the brightest characters on the pages of Michigan history visited this region to negotiate a treaty with the Saginaw Indians, let us pass the years which have elapsed in review.

In 1822 the United States troops took possession of the Indian campground, and erected the first fort built by Americans north of Detroit. During the same year the first deaths were recorded among the white inhabitants, a few of the infantry having died here.

In 1823 the first white children born in the district claimed the old fort as their birth-place and the wives of soldiers as their mothers. Harvey Williams, John Hamilton, E. S. Williams and Schuyler Hodges arrived at Saginaw in 1822.

In 1824 the American Fur Company established the first regular trading-post here, under McDonald. Rev. Mr. Hudson was the first missionary appointed by the Government to administer to the spiritual wants of the Indians. Provencal was the first Indian blacksmith. On account of the red man having no "spiritual wants," Mr. Hudson left the district, while the man of iron remained.

The first deaths among the white inhabitants occurred in 1822, when four or five members of the garrison fell before the advance of disease.

First celebration of Independence Day, July 4, 1832.

The first house was that erected by Louis Campeau in 1816.

The first farmer, Asa Whitney, purchased his land in 1822, and began farming in 1826.

Dr. C. Little located Saginaw City in 1822.

Eleazer Jewett was the first American settler within the county as now constituted. Having arrived in 1826, he made it his home until his decease.

The first orchard was set out in 1828.

Saginaw township was organized in 1831, and comprised the county of Saginaw as then known, the counties of Midland, Tuscola, Alpena, Iosco, Bay, Cheboygan, Roscommon, Ogemaw, Gratiot, Isabella, Clare, Gladwin and Oscoda. Gardner D. Williams was first supervisor.

The first local roads were laid out by Deputy-Surveyor Jewett.

The French traveler, De Tocqueville, visited Saginaw.

In 1834 the first saw-mill was built by Harvey Williams, G. D. and E. S. Williams.

The first frame house was built by Eleazer Jewett, in 1831.

Miss Mary Jewett, now Mrs. Dr. N. D. Lee, was born Feb. 11, 1834. She was, therefore, the first white child born in the county within the American pioneer period.

The first cargo of lumber was shipped from the Emerson mill in 1836.

William Williams, born March 12, 1834, was the first white male child born in Saginaw county.

Judge Albert Miller taught the first school in the valley.

In October, 1835, the county of Saginaw was organized under authority of the Territorial Legislature. The plat of Saginaw was enlarged and the first map of the city drafted. Wheat was harvested that year for the first time and sent to mill. A clearing was made on the east bank of the river.

C. A. Lull raised the first crop of wheat, in 1835. He brought the first sheep into the district.

The Presbyterian Society was organized in 1836, being the first religious association established.

The same year Norman Little purchased the United States' Government block-houses and military reserve, from Dr. Millington, of Ypsilanti. He also brought with him type and newspaper press from New York, and projected the Saginaw *Journal*. The "Citizens' Library Association" was formed, and the era of improvement entered upon.

The first steam saw-mill at East Saginaw was built in 1836.

The first dock was constructed at Saginaw City in 1836.

The first boring for rock salt or brine was done by Douglass Houghton in 1838.

The financial crisis was brought under control in 1838.

The first turnpike road was begun in 1840.

The first ferry was chartered in 1842.

E. W. Perry made the first attempt to clear the rivers of drift-wood in 1837.

The same year Nelson Smith built and launched the schooner "Julia Smith."

The first plank road to Flint was made in 1850.

The first stave yard was established by Humphrey Shaw in 1850.

The first Union school building was erected in 1851.

The first brick-yard was established at East Saginaw in 1852.

The first secret society organized here was the Odd Fellows' lodge, No. 42, in 1849. The first Masonic lodge was formed in March, 1854.



H. A. Barker.

The first select school was established at East Saginaw in 1852.

The first steamboat, "Buena Vista," was launched in 1848.

The first German settlement was made under Rev. Geo. Cramer in 1845.

The first efforts to detach Bay county from Saginaw were made in 1855.

The first bank was opened by W. L. P. Little in 1855.

Gardner D. Williams was elected first Mayor of Saginaw City in 1857.

Captain Leon Snay was the first white settler of East Saginaw.

The first association of salt manufacturers was formed in April, 1859, and the first salt well sunk the same year. The same year the city of East Saginaw received a charter, when W. L. P. Little was elected mayor.

C. W. Grant was the first town clerk of Buena Vista, and Curtis Emerson the first supervisor. The former was the first American pioneer to settle on the east side in 1849.

The first ice-house was built in 1862.

The first school on the east side of the river was built in 1851.

The first teacher was Miss Carrie Ingersoll.

The Saginaw street-car track, 2⅝ miles in length, was laid down in 1864.

Alfred M. Hoyt was the first postmaster at East Saginaw, and M. B. Hess the first mail-carrier.

The first birth was that of Lyman Ensign, in 1850.

The first death which was recorded at East Saginaw occurred in 1852.

The first free bridge across the Saginaw was constructed in 1878, at a cost of $19,000.

The first business men of East Saginaw were Curtis Emerson, C. W. Grant, W. F. Glasby, M. B. Hess, Geo. Hess, Alfred M. Hoyt. James Little, Col. W. L. P. Little, S. W. Yawkey, Alex. English, John Elsffer, A. Ferguson, F. H. Kochler, Thomas Willey, Mengo Stevens and Seth Willey. The first lawyers who opened offices there were Wm. L. Webber, J. L. T. Fox and Charles Hunt.

The first rail of the F. & P. M. R. R. was laid Aug. 19, 1859.

The J., L. & S. R. R. was completed in 1867, and the first through train from Jackson entered the city.

In 1864 the first bridge was built across the river by the citizens of East Saginaw, and in 1865 those of Saginaw City constructed another equally substantial viaduct one mile south.

The Holly water-works were constructed in 1872.

The Mayflower mills were built in 1851, being the first flouring mill of the valley.

Warner and Eastman erected the first iron foundry in 1854.

The first military encampment was held in the valley in September, 1860. The commands present were Flint Union Grays, Saginaw City Guards, East Saginaw Guards, and the East Saginaw Light Artillery, all under Col. T. W. B. Stockton.

First organization of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Union, September, 1879.

What changes have been effected since these events were first chronicled are noticed in other pages. The march of progress has not for a moment been impeded. Commercial, political, religious and social organization has so advanced that each has risen almost to that standard which the civilization of our time demands.

LIGHT AND SHADE OF EARLY TIMES.

Among the many stories in circulation, connected with pioneer times, a few have been handed down through the press. That there is every reason to believe them is conceded, and as they tend to give a good idea of the habits, customs and manners of the early settlers of Saginaw county, as it was known previous to 1857, they are given in these pages.

THE LOCAL FISHERMEN.

Among the pioneers of Lower Saginaw were Julius B. Hart and George Lord. Both gentlemen were the proprietors of fisheries on the bay shore, and carried on their fishing operations within a short distance of each other, where, in proper season of the year, they caught and shipped to Detroit and other points the results of their endeavors, often realizing large amounts of money in successful seasons, and at other times resulting in "fisherman's luck" generally. Both enjoyed, and each knew how to give and take a joke.

One cold bright morning in the fall of 18—, the two met near the foot of Third street, and after passing the time of day, turned to separate, when Hart exclaimed, "By the way, Lord, I'd nearly forgotten; I was down to the shore this morning, and Joe (Lord's foreman at the fishery) told me to tell you that the fish were running like blazes, and he wanted you to send him down a lot of dressers [men to dress and pack fish], salt and barrels." "Thunder!" shouted Lord, "Is that so?" and away he sped to pick up all the adepts in dressing fish he could find, and in an hour his large boat was loaded with fish barrels, salt and men, and ready to start for the shore, with Lord along to enjoy the rich harvest in prospect awaiting him. Just as the boat was shoved away from the dock to start on her trip, Hart came hurriedly to the dock with, "Hold on, Lord; I've just heard from the shore again; the fish have stopped running, and Joe don't want anything more than he's got."

Lord saw that he was sold, the boat was hauled to the dock and unloaded, and with vengeance in his eye, Lord went home. Weeks passed by, and the joke was almost forgotten by those who had enjoyed a hearty laugh at Lord's expense. Not so with the chief victim, however. His opportunity came at last. The saloon in the basement of the Wolverton House was the fashionable resort of that day, and looking in at the door one afternoon, Lord espied

Hart at the table with some friends, playing an innocent game of "Penny Ante." While he looked, an Indian entered with a musk-rat skin, a commodity in which Hart dealt, and which it is said at one time bore the same relation to "legal tender" as shingles have often done at a time of scarcity of money. "Ugh!" said Lo, "Jule Hart, you buy um skin?" "Yes," was the response; "give you ten cents; throw him over in that corner; here's your money." The Indian took the money, threw down the skin and departed, at which Hart turned his attention to the game, which was becoming interesting. Lord picked up the skin, and unnoticed left the saloon. It was but a few moments before a young boy entered the saloon, and sold Hart a rat-skin, throwing it into the corner as directed, and receiving his pay. The game went on, interrupted every few moments by a rat-skin trade. Skins came in stretched on shingles, on double twigs, and unstretched. Hart bought them all. At last the day was drawing to a close, and the game came to an end. Hart arose from the table, remarking, "I've lost at the game, but I've bought a thundering pile of skins this afternoon," and he threw his gratified eye over toward the corner where his skins had been disposited. "Whew!" was his exclamation, as but a single skin met his vision; "who in thunder has stole my skins?" Lord, at that instant edging toward the door, remarked, "It's been almost as good a day for rats, as that morning was for fish. Jule Hart saw that he was sold, he had paid out about $5 on one rat skin, and Lord was made disbursing officer, to see that the price of that skin was duly appropriated for the general good, in the manner common to those days.

THE SURROGUGEON COURT.

This tribunal did not approach that of the golden age known as the Secret Tribunal in extensiveness, though it may have equaled it in utility. In the earlier years of the county many good souls—intellectual men—sought a vein through which the blood of pleasantry might course, and among other things formed the Surrogugeon—so named from the fact that one of their number indulged in a *lapsus linguae*, and in an attempt to name the Surrogate court, called it the Surrogugeon.

It had its faults. Though founded, perhaps, without a thought of its effect upon the moral being of the citizens, it was no less beneficial in its tendency to nip vice in the bud by checking the passions of men. Every little social error had to be scrutinized by its officials, and this inquiry was carried out with such a demonstration of legality and authority that not a few *innocent* men came before the bar in obedience to its summons. Whatever means were taken to uphold its authority, or by whatever influence men allowed themselves to be convicted, punished or acquitted by that tribunal, is a mystery. All the terrors of the law proper surrounded it, all the finding of jurors or judges were made out in regular form, and in fact it differed from the circuit court only in the terrible character

of its judgments, which consigned its gullible victims to life-long imprisonment for some trifling crime, or perhaps imposed upon them some ridiculous penance, the performance of which on the morrow would both amuse and delight the initiated members of the tribunal.

THE LAWYER AND THE MINISTER.

In early days when hotels were scarce, new-comers to the State of Michigan were forced to ask favors of the older settlers, which would now be looked upon as the height of presumption. Andrew C. was a young lawyer, residing in the then small village of Lapeer, having but recently taken to himself a wife and commenced housekeeping. There was no hotel in the place, and travelers oftentimes made use of A. C's. barn, sometimes without as much as saying "by your leave." A. C. had decided to remove to Bay City, and was making preparations to do so, when his barn was appropriated by a new-comer to the neighborhood, who put a load of hay into the loft, and drove a cow into the yard to eat the hay.

The evening before he left for Bay City, A. C. was in the store of the village, and met the Rev. Mr. Smith, a Congregational minister (afterward settled in East Saginaw), who had but recently taken charge of the little flock about Lapeer. As they conversed, Mr. Smith remarked, "I wish I could buy a good cow."—"Do you want a cow?" said A. C. "I'm glad you mentioned it, for there's one up at my barn which I can't take away with me. You can have her if you will, and there is a load of hay in the barn to feed her with." Profuse were the thanks of the reverend gentleman at so munificent a bequest. "But," said A. C., "I must tell you about her. She is the most peculiar cow you ever saw. She must be milked before five o'clock in the morning or you can't get her to give down a drop of milk." "Well, I am an early riser," said the dominie, "I can milk her before five as well as after."

A. C. moved to Bay City; and the minister was careful to milk his cow "before five o'clock" each morning, and a noble mess of milk she gave, and with liberality was the hay fed to her. Things went well for several days, until while milking one morning, the parson's ears were shocked with the profane expletives of a voice which called him a thief, a robber and sundry other pet names, which to the minister were simply horrifying. "I've caught you at last, you hypocritical, thieving parson; preaching honesty to the people, and robbing your neighbors of their milk. I'll break your ———head," etc., etc. Rising from his milking stool, the parson faced the irate farmer, who for a time would give him no chance to put in a word edgewise. "But it's my cow," at last got in the parson; "A C. made me a present of her, and of the hay in the barn the night before he left."

Explanations ensued, and as both realized the sell, they enjoyed a hearty laugh, and were good friends. A C. still lives, and

persists in saying that he enjoys a practical joke and loves to play one on his friends.

A REMINISCENCE OF 1845.

The following sketch was written by a grand-daughter, "Lena," of one of the American pioneers of the valley, and is characteristic of life in the German settlements of 30 years ago.

"The first German settlement made in Saginaw county was at Frankenmuth, about 1845. From Saginaw, by the path through the woods, it was 14 miles; but the traveled road, where they went with their teams, was much farther. One of the German girls, Margaret, came to my grandfather's, as a servant, and she was such a specimen as is seldom seen now-a-days,—five feet five in her stockings, with broad shoulders, great brawny arms, and feet in thick cloth shoes nine by fourteen, lined with sheep-skin with the wool on. She always wore a red and black petticoat, and a thick, close jacket, as did all the German girls.

"Now, Margaret had a lover, and it would have made the most sober person in the world laugh to have seen them together, for this lover was a small, thin, white-haired youth of eighteen, who did not look as if he had the ambition of a snail. Very comical they looked,—the tall, strong girl, and the little, thin, weak boy. He did not come to see his 'fraulein' very often, for it was a good distance to walk. At last came the time for the wedding; my mother made Margaret a large, frosted wedding-cake; so, with this and her bundle, she started for home one morning, bright and early. She arrived safely within a little way of her home, when being tired she sat down to rest. She fell asleep, and when she awoke it was dark; being sleepy and bewildered, instead of going home, she went squarely in the opposite direction. Great was my grandmother's astonishment, when Margaret's lover came the next day to see why his 'schatz' had not come home. If she had not been home, she must be lost; so men went in every direction to search for her.

"My grandfather was one of them, and the first night he was obliged to sleep at Margaret's home. He got into a bed four feet long (very comfortable for a man six feet tall), with a feather bed over him, as well as under; and he was not without company, for under the bed he found a pig, and roosting on slats above the bed were the fowls. Very good companions, but not exactly to my grandfather's taste. You can imagine how much sleep he obtained, with the mother wailing in the next room, the roosters crowing overhead, the gentle hum of the mosquito, broken by an occasional bite, and the pig grunting under the bed.

"But about Margaret. Three days and three nights she wandered through the woods, and at last came out at Portsmouth. She was brought to Saginaw in a canoe, and the cannon was fired (the only one on the river) to let those searching for her know she had been found. But not once had she tasted the wedding cake, which she had

carried all the way, though she was nearly starved when she came out at Portsmouth. When asked why she had not eaten it, she answered: 'Oh, it was my wedding cake, you know.' The wedding was celebrated a few days afterward, and the guests ate for dinner, out of their wooden bowls, soup made of smoked ham and rice boiled together, and the wedding-cake."

THE DOCTOR'S MAN.

The late Dr.——was one who could seldom resist telling a good story, even when it turned the laugh against himself. On one occasion an Englishman whom he had recently engaged astonished him by appearing to wait at breakfast with a swollen face and a pair of unmistakable black eyes. "Why, John," said he, "you seem to have been fighting?" "Yes, master I have," was the reply. "And who may your opponent have been?" "Why sir, Dr. M.'s man," naming a rival Esculapius. "And what did you fall out about?" "Why, sir, he said as you wasn't fit to clean his master's shoes." "And what did you say?" "Well, sir, I said you was!"

A BEAR STORY.

It is within the recollection of many present citizens of Bay City, and they by no means very ancient in point of years, when bears were roaming the woods within its present limits. An inveterate joker from the up-river village, on occasion of a visit to his brother at Bay City ("Lower Saginaw," as it was then) stopped at the hostelry of Judge Campbell, who had recently built the hotel since known as the "Globe," on the corner of what is now Water and Fifth streets, although its original size bore little resemblance to its present proportions. As "joker" sat in an easy chair toasting his shins by the fire, his brother entered in a hurry with a declaration to "joker," "There's a big bear just out in the woods!"

Guns were always in readiness for sport, and it was but a few moments before the joker, led by his brother and one or two other friends, were hurrying through the stumps of the clearing which extended almost to Washington street. Cautiously feeling their way through the woods, they reach a point not far from the present site of the court-house, when joker was shown the bear, which proved to be a very large coal-black hog belonging to the brother, his pilot. After a good laugh the party wended its way back to the house. Joker watched his chance, by the way, to separate from the rest, and to place in the gun a charge about six inches deep. On reaching the house, the gun was carelessly placed in the corner, and the company about the fire indulged in a series of jokes, and the enjoyment of a good time generally.

Presently joker left the house, and went down to the river bank, about in the rear of the present Jennison block, returning after a

short time with the carelessly imparted information that there was "a thundering flock of duck just settled on the river." "We'll have some for upper," exclaimed his brother; and, seizing the gun from the corner, cautiously picked his way to a favorite log on the river bank, behind which he was accustomed to lay in wait for the feathered tribes. Joker and the rest of the company followed behind, and watched the sport. With the butt to his shoulder, and the barrel resting on the log, sportsman blazed away at the innocent ducks. It was hard to tell which end of the gun killed most. Sportsman fell back on the ground with his left hand to to his right shoulder, in his agony, asking between the paroxysms of pain, "What in thunder had got into that gun?" Why, you foolish fellow," said joker, "you've been trying to shoot ducks with a bear charge." All present saw the point of the joke, and it is said joined in attempting to relieve the sufferer, by copious applications of whisky internally and externally.

A STOUT OLD FARMER.

A farmer, not a day's journey from the city, had occasion to ask one of his plowmen to go to plow with a pair of horses which had not been put into harness. The man excused himself, saying, "he wudna buckle wi' them, as they war some fashious an' no to be tiggit wi'." Without further argument the farmer went to the stable, harnessed the horses, took them to the field, put them in the plow, and, although he had passed his 60th year and had not put his hand to a plow for fifteen years, did what the young fellow demurred to do, and finished a day's plowing in capital style.

'SQUIRE CONNING'S MOUTH.

Squa-conning creek empties into the Saginaw river but a short distance above Bay City, and further than to say that at its mouth it is a creek of considerable size, no other description will be needed. Harry C., brother of that old pioneer, our respected fellow-citizen, Judge C., resided in early days at Saginaw City, and was noted as an inveterate wag and practical joker. Having returned from a visit to the Judge at Bay City, Harry met a traveling dentist, who, in his peregrinations, had stumbled into the Saginaws, and was operating upon the mouths of the scattered settlers. "Doctor," said Harry, "I've just come up from the mouth of the river, and 'Squire Conning wanted me to send you down to fix up his mouth. It's a thundering big mouth, and hasn't got a tooth in it." Elated with the prospect of a good job, the dentist jumped into a canoe (the only means of transit between the two places), and paddled to Portsmouth (now 7th ward, Bay City). Reaching there, after eighteen miles of paddling, he made diligent inquiry for "'Squire Conning," and his disgust may be better imagined than described when he found that he had passed the 'Squire's mouth some miles up the river.

MAKING A "LEVEL."

Among the first constabulary force of Saginaw was one H., an old covey, who imagined that what he didn't know was hardly worth knowing. Let any one venture to tell him he did not understand his business and see what would happen. He was given to lisping, whether for the beauty of the thing, through misfortune or what not, we are unable to inform the reader; but one thing is certain, he did lisp. Coming one day into the shop of Seth W., shortly after the election, he was accosted by Seth with, "Well, H., how do you get along? Have plenty of business now-a-days?" "Yeth thiree," rejoined H., "lotth of it; made one level to-day, thir." "Ah, what did you levy on to-day?" asked S. "Leveled on a yoke of thteerth." Where were the steers," asked ;S. "who owned them?" "They belonged to old Brown, up the Tittabawathee—were on his plathe." "You've not been there to-day, have you! I've not missed you out of town," observed S. "That ithent nethethary; don't have to go there to level; can do it just ath well at home. The cattle are all thafe enough, and I know they are there; aint that enough! Do you thuppose I don't know what I am about? You don't fool old H. with any of your nonthenth, no thir-ee!"

And the indignant official left the shop, cursing the stupidity of "thome folkth." This is what his friend "Mose" would call making a "dead level."

A BAD JURY.

It was during a certain term of the Circuit Court, when the Hon. Judge M., of happy memory, was presiding, that an old man was indicted by the grand jury on a charge of grand larceny. After receiving an impartial trial he was finally brought in "guilty" by the petit jury. As the Judge was in some haste to leave.—this case having been the last one on the calendar—he proceeded to pass the sentence of the law upon the prisoner, the jury still remaining in the "box."

"Mr. B.," commenced the Hon. Judge, "it becomes my most painful duty to pass the sentence of the law upon you—a duty which I fain would escape performing; yet I often find myself obliged, in the course of my judicial duties, to shut all the avenues of feeling leading to my heart, and forget for awhile that I possess the sensibilities of a man. Mr. B., in this case I find my duty doubly painful, for I have known you for many years, and when you occupied a high and honorable position in society, and were respected by your fellows for your uprightness and integrity. But what do I see before me to-day? A man made after the image of his Maker, with his head silvered with age, found guilty of a crime by a jury of 12 of his own countrymen. Have you aught to say, Mr. B., why the sentence of the law should not be pronounced upon you?"

"Judge," blubbered the old culprit, "I know that I am guilty; that I ought to suffer; that I deserve all, and more too, than the

law can inflict upon me; but Judge, *look at that d——d jury.* To think that such a *miserable looking set of desperadoes* should find me guilty, is more than I can stand; but go ahead, Judge; don't let me interrupt you." The reader may imagine the explosion that followed this speech, in which the Hon. Judge lost a little of his "specific gravity."

A BIG TOMATO.

A notice in one of the county journals tells of a tomato which was raised in the Valley that year. It shows that duty rose above private interests in that office. Carter should have presented it and thus obviated silent profanity. "A big tomato 21 inches in circumference and 7 inches in diameter, weighing 3½ lbs., was brought to our office by George Carter and —— —— carried it away again. He was kind enough to show it to the boys; for which he has our thanks."

FROM SAGINAW TO "MASHO'S" HOUSE.

When the early denizens of the Valley started out on a duck hunt, a trip down the river, or into the woods, the powder, ball and shot were not more essential elements for success or comfort on the expedition, than was the jug or bottle of whisky. This was of course in the times when everybody drank whisky and no evil was thought, whatever may have resulted from its use. Gardner Williams, "Lixa Boga" and Major Moseby (all long since departed this life) jumped into their canoe at Saginaw City one afternoon and paddled down the river to Masho's house, which was situated not far from McGraw's present mill. It was late when they started, and the shades of night came on long before they reached the head of Crow Island. Meantime, sundry lunches had been taken from the jug in the bow of the canoe, and all was merry. At last the voyagers concluded that they must be almost down to Masho's, and began to scan the shore. The rice marshes near Willow Island were taken for those which led to Masho's, and carefully they pulled themselves through the long grass, wondering what had become of the eagerly sought-for dwelling. All night they worked among the tall grass, until the gray light of the morning disclosed to them the fact that they were seven miles from Masho's, and that their sanguine hopes had been more the wonderful effect of their brown jug in dispelling distances, than a reality. It was breakfast time when the three wearied and dispirited men reached their destination, where the justice done to their breakfast was good evidence that they had been disappointed in their supper of the night before.

THE SCHOOL SLEIGH-RIDE.

Harry C. was the most popular school teacher in the Saginaw Valley, and for many years "taught the young idea how to shoot straight," in the humble school-house at Saginaw City. Finding

his scholars disposed on one occasion to be unruly, he coaxed them to obedience by the promise of a sleigh-ride as soon as snow came. The promise was enough, the unruly youths knew that it would not be forgotten, nor yet neglected; for their teacher always kept his word, whether it was to reward or punish. Good order and diligence in study resulted, and all looked forward with impatience to the advent of the winter. At last it came, a good snow-storm made glad the hearts of the youth, and ere many days the announcement was made that the sleigh-ride would take place on a certain afternoon. The long looked-for hour came at last, the expectant and hilarious scholars were gathered at the school-house, awaiting the coming of the teacher with the team. At last he came in sight, and such a team, and such a shout as the scholars raised, as Harry drove up to the school-house door, with a diminutive donkey hitched to a pair of bob-sleds! They piled upon the boards, boys and girls together, and they had their ride, and if they did not make Goldsmith Maid's time of 2:16, the survivors of the present day assure the writer that at the rate of two miles in 16 hours, it was the most laughable and enjoyable sleigh-ride of their lives.

THE TRAMP OF 1880.

However strange it may appear to the people of the future to learn that amid the industrious people of the present time a peculiarly lazy character known as the "tramp" existed, the fact of its existence remains.

John Sharp, a genuine member of the genus "Tramp," was arrested by an officer of the Saginaw police force, and placed in the lock-up. As usual, before entering this palatial abode, his pockets were searched. On his person were found three silver-plated spoons, one marked "Mc.;" one entirely new improved Phœnix throat anatomizer, manufactured by Widaul, Tatham & Co., of Philadelphia, a pint-and-a-half bottle of horse liniment; one shirt; a piece of tapestry carpet about a yard long, and nine cents in money; also a begging letter to the clergy as follows:

> REV. SIR.—I am just after coming out of the hospital, where I have been for some time with the ague, and being a perfect stranger, I want to get to Bay City where I can get a boat. I hope you will be so kind as to lend me a trifle to help me; and may God bless you. JACK THOMPSON.

The tramp of 1880 cannot be surpassed. Endowed wih a *nonchalance* as terrible as his laziness is revolting, he spends his days in a semi-barbarous condition, oblivious alike to the opinions of gods and men.

A TRADER ON THE MEXICAN WAR.

Just below Saginaw City lives an old French settler, a happy type of the genial and happy class, one M———c, not unknown

to the older residents of Hamtramck and Detroit. He has resided here many years, and gained his living by hunting and farming and acting at times as interpreter. His talk is a perfect case of *non sequitur*, his delight being at times to get ideas into proximity, having no relation one to the other—producing at times an effect which would defy the gravity of a puritan elder. A few years ago, during the Mexican war, at an independence celebration, M—c, becoming patriotic, volunteered the following as his sentiment: "De peoples on do Mexico—I hope dey all get licked like do d—o! aint it?" The applause which followed had no equal in that days rejoicings.

A SLEIGH-RIDE IN 1854.

Visions of 2:40 were before me yesterday, as in company with G. D. W—, N. L—, C. E—, and T. W—, I entered W.'s family sleigh for an ice ride to Zilwaukie, Portsmouth, Lower Saginaw, Bangor, and "as far as the ice would permit." The river was as glare as a French mirror plate, and the sharp-shod ponies shoved along over it with tight reins and loose traces, at a pace that defies pursuit from anything less than a "quarter horse." There are few sensations more invigorating, especially when the enjoyment is not palled by too frequent habit, than an ice ride of twenty miles; under a clear, bright winter's sun, with a bracing air, a spanking team, and a jovial company. All these I had, and I longed for nothing more than to have had along F. W, B—, Barney C—, M—, B—, and a few more of the fast pony and horse men, who go down the River Rouge to trot, and pretend to call *that* ice to trot a horse on.

THE INDIAN'S WHISKY BOTTLE.

Some of these Saginaw Indians are intense wags in their way. One of them having given a trader some annoyance, was told that in case he was seen again with a bottle, it would be taken from him and thrown in to the fire. A few days after, the Indian appeared with his pint flask in his blanket as usual, but the trader was as good as his word, and demanded the bottle, which the Indian gave up and started for the door. The trader threw the flask into the stove upon which, whang went the stove, and out went the windows, the trader following close behind. The next time that man burns an Indian's whisky bottle, he will examine it, to see that it is not of "Dupont's" make.

CHAPTER VII.

SCIENTIFIC.

GEOLOGICAL.

The geological formations of the Lower Peninsula vary little from those of New York, Western Canada and Wisconsin. The first, the oldest formation, exists in the Upper Peninsula. Its rocks point out to the geologist the fact of its antiquity, and enable him to conclude that, if it is not actually the nucleus of this continent, it is at least coeval with the first formations. It has been stated that the land reaching from Trenton Falls to Saratoga was the first that appeared above the sea on the creation. Here are the trilobites in great variety, all modeled in black marble, so perfectly preserved in form that the multitudinous lenses of their eyes are as apparent under the microscope as are those of a living fly. Millions of years before man walked the earth these creatures lived their life; the limestone took on their forms; they had become everlasting stone millions of years before there was a living man to see them. Of late years, however, the opinions of many men are in favor of locating the first upland north of Lake Huron, extending through Southwestern Canada to New York State. This is known as the Laurentian system, and is characterized by granite, gneiss and Syenite rocks. It existed long years before the drainage of the great sea, and was old even at the beginning of the Silurian era. Approaching nearer to the Valley of the Saginaw is the Huron system—something bearing the same relation to geology that the "Iron Age" does to history, from the fact that its mean characteristics are iron ores, quartz, chlorites, and all the rocks peculiar to the northern iron mines. Age may not be said to have aided in the formation of these ores; nor is it within the scope of the geological knowledge of the present time to decide definitely as to the period or manner of their formation.

There are numerous systems and groups of rock connected with the Upper Peninsula, and with the northern portion of the Lower, entirely unknown in Central and Southern Michigan. It is stated by Winchell, Rominger, Hall, and some of their reviewers, that the "group of rocks which form the Lower Peninsula of Michigan, being like so many oblong saucers one within the other, depressed in the center of the State and outcropping at the edges, comprise, first, or lowest, the dolomitic limestones which are regarded as the Helderberg group of New York. These are the oldest strata, whose outcroppings are found in the Lower Peninsula, and the lower portions are regarded as the bottom of some lagoon

in the old Devonian ocean, which in drying up has deposited its saline properties in the form of rock salt. The next two saucers represent the Hamilton and black shale groups. Above or within there is another group whose only outcroppings are found around Saginaw Bay and on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan. This is known as the Waverly group, and is formed of the salt-bearing sand rock, which is the source of the Saginaw brine. It is a seashore rock. Prints of sea weeds are found in it, and sharks' teeth, some of enormous size, and also the remains of enormous reed trees, are found, testifying to the proximity of land. Hence we can infer that the waves of that Devonian sea, whose rocky bottom was far below, here dashed against the shore and deposited their briny burden for our use.

"Let us understand that the formation which gives the most valuable salt brines in Saginaw Valley is now named the Waverly group by Dr. Rominger, State Geologist, and consists of a series of sandstones and blue and red shales amounting from 1,000 to 1,200 feet in thickness. This formation commences at the bottom of the gypsum formation and extends downward to the black shales as seen at Sulphur Island, Thunder Bay. Indications of solid rock salt have never been found in any of the salt wells of Saginaw Valley; but the outcrop of this Waverly group on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan is composed of sand drift, some 600 feet in thickness, which has long ago been deprived of its salt. Recent borings at Manistee, in the northwestern part of the State, passed through the 600 feet of sand, then into the soft shales of the Huron group, then into the limestones of the Hamilton group, and lastly of the Helderberg group, striking, at the distance of 1,950 feet from the surface, the rock salt of the old Devonian ocean, and corresponding in all probability, to the rock salt of Goderich. In making these borings, brines of various strengths were found at different depths, but all below a depth of 1,400 feet. A well has quite recently been projected at Cheboygan. This point being in the Helderberg formation, there are grounds for supposing that borings will develop the same results that have been obtained at Goderich, Canada, where six strata of rock salt have been found."

The period of the formation of underlying rocks from ocean sediments may be taken, upon which to base a geological inquiry. As has been stated, the Laurentian system formed the only land upon this continent at that time, and all south of what is now known as the line of the Canadian Pacific railroad, north of the Huron and Georgian waters, formed the interminable ocean. This relation of the land to the sea was maintained until the close of the completion of the corniferous group, when the uplifting of the seabottom formed a broad belt of land in the southern part of the Peninsula, together with a narrow belt, connecting it with a similar formation in Southern Ohio. At this time all central Michigan was submerged; but as years rolled on, the belt of land widened, and continued to expand, until, at the beginning of the formation of the coal rock, the greater portion of the Lower Peninsula rose

above the waters and formed the marshes which ultimately resolved themselves into coal beds, and kindred rocks. By the time the coal formation was established, the Peninsula was all upland. Lakes Michigan, Erie and Huron were not in existence; but, as Prof. Winchell remarks, "A stream flowed along the tracts, which have become the site of these lakes."

A great geological æon passed while such a condition of the surface existed. We know that it was a vast succession of ages marked by mild climates, luxuriant vegetation and active animal populations, progressively advancing in the scale of being. This was the mesozoic æon. The Tertiary age came next and was marked by the growth of the mastodon, elephant and hundreds of large animals, as well as by the diminution ot the reptile species. The physical characteristics of Saginaw did not vary much then from those of its pioneer days. There were forests then as vast as those which covered the bosom of the land in 1819. In the course of time one wide glacier sheet buried the country, and the Greenland of the present time was pictured here. This glacier, estimated to be one mile in depth, dissolved before the sun of the geological summer, and left behind its wealth of "boulder drift," "Modified drift," and the thousand vestiges of its existence. Subsequently the country was deluged almost throughout its entire area. The barrier at the mouth of the Niagara river had not been then worn down, and the water, set back as one great lake from the bluffs of Lewiston to Detroit and westward still to Chicago. A broad channel continued from the present site of Saginaw Bay up the valley of the Shiawassee into the Grand River valley and westward to Lake Michigan. All the country north of that line was insular, with a channel from 156 to 175 feet in depth, separating it from the main land. Inland from this point, barriers existed which partly dammed, for a time, the waters resulting from the melting of the glacier; the cold water accumulated in large inland lakes over many of the central and southern counties, and were congealed by the severity of the winters to a depth of three or even more feet.

Around the borders of those lakes, and on shoals, the ice became consolidated with the underlying bed materials. Along the southern border, the Hamilton corniferous limestones occupying the surface were thus attached to great ice sheets. The return of spring renewed the dissolution of the glacier, and the water so disengaged rushed to the inland lakes. Those swelling in response to new accessions, burst their icy coatings, and the huge tables of stratified limestone, to which the ice-coats were attached, were raised up and floated with great ice-rafts before the southern breeze to the north, where spring-time dissolved their attachments and permitted them to settle. The era of submergement was not of long duration, as the waters, seeking release from their prisons, wore out the stubborn sand and rocks, reduced Niagara itself, and rushing through their conquered gaps, reduced the flood materially and left the present confines of the great lakes to be almost de-

finable. The valleys of the Shiawassee, Raisin, Huron, Saline, Grand and other rivers point directly to the great aqueducts of this period, and leave little room to doubt the conclusions of geologists in this connection. Among all the formations there is not one holding a higher place in economical geology than the Michigan salt group. This consists of beds of clay and shale, with a limestone strata thinly intercalated and a bed of gypsum from 10 to 20 feet in depth. It may be considered the main reservoir, which supplies the wells along the Saginaw river. The brine is remarkably strong, mixed with a few parts of chloride of calcium, bromine and other substances. The bitter waters as they come from the salt blocks, contain chloride of calcium, chloride of magnesium, and a trace of the bromide of magnesium. By proper manipulating these can be separated, and are used in the manufacture of cement, artificial stone, and also in drying houses for the preservation of fruit. Bromine from the bromide of magnesium was manufactured in 1868, by Dr. Garrigues.

Geologists have asserted that the coal measures of the State underlie the counties of Saginaw, Shiawassee, Ingham, Jackson, etc. Experimental researches have been made in the counties of Tuscola east, and Shiawassee south of Saginaw county, but with limited capital, and without developing coal in paying quantities.

THE FLORA OF THE COUNTY

comprises almost all the orders known in the Northern States. Of the 130 orders represented in Michigan, fully 110 are common in the Valley of the Saginaw. The represented genera within this county are estimated at 370, comprising 850 species. New and beautiful flowers are added annually to the pioneer garden beds of the valley; wild flowers appear and fade, many beautiful colors, remembered by the old settlers, have disappeared within the last decade, and thus one of the most beautiful features of nature is undergoing marked changes.

ZOOLOGICAL.

The changes wrought by time have lightened the task of treating the zoological features of the county. All the great animals of the forest known to the pioneers have ceased to inhabit the district; the remains of the pre-historic animals are hidden beneath the formations of ages; the millions of reptiles which preceded the great summer lie buried hundreds of fathoms down. All that is left to remind us of uncultivated nature are the beautiful birds which visit the county periodically or make it their home. Of these feathered denizens, there are about 250 species known within Saginaw county. Of these birds a large number have been seen only at long intervals; others have been seen once and disappeared, such as the summer red bird (*Pyranga æstiva*). The Connecticut warbler (*Oporornis agilis*) is one of the most recent settlers and evidently

intends to make the county his home. In the following list many birds never hitherto mentioned as belonging to this portion of the State, are named and placed in the class to which they belong.

BIRDS.

Family Sylviadae.—Polioptila cerulea.—Blue-gray gnatcatcher, a common summer resident. *Regulus calendula*, or ruby-crowned kinglet, is a spring and fall visitor, which spends the winter in the Southern States. *Regulus satrapa*, or the golden-crowned kinglet, is found everywhere during the spring and autumn months.

These being woodland birds, seek a home here and create the envy of the other families by the beautiful structures, or nests, which they build in the hemlock, oak or elm forests of the land. The eggs are three-eighths of an inch long, white in color, speckled, and dashed with umber and lilac.

Family Turdidae.—The robin, or *Turdus migratorius*, is a resident during spring and autumn, and even throughout mild winters. The wood thrush, or *Turdus mustelinus*, is a common summer bird. The hermit thrush, or *Turdus pallasi*, has been found breeding during the spring and fall. The olive-backed thrush, or *Turdus swainsoni*, is very common during the spring and fall. Wilson's thrush, or *Turdus fuscescens*, visits the county during spring, and in some instances builds its nest here. The brown thrush or thrasher, *Harporhynchus rufus*, resides here during the summer months. The catbird, or *Mimus carolinensis*, come in large numbers during the summer. The first and last mentioned may be seen in orchards and around barn-yards; the others in willow thickets, berry bushes, and round brush-heaps, where they build temporary nests.

Family Saxicolidae.—The blue bird, or *Sialia sialis*, is found everywhere during spring, summer and autumn. It nests in decaying trees, fence-posts, and feeds upon worms, grasshoppers, spiders and berries.

Family Sittidae.—White-bellied muthatch, or *Sitta carolinensis*, is a common resident. The red-bellied hatch, or *Sitta canadensis*, comes here to spend the spring, summer and fall. It nests in holes in trees, and feeds upon spiders, ants, insects' eggs and seeds.

Family Paridae.—The titmouse, or black-capped chickadee, the *Parus atricapillus* of the Europeans, nests in the woods during fine weather, and comes into the city or village to spend the winter. It thankfully receives all the crumbs which fall from the tables of the people.

Family Certhiadae.—The brown creeper is the only representative here. It dwells here all the year round, finding a storehouse in the forest to lay up animal and vegetable food, in the shape of insects and seeds.

Family Troglodytidae has six representatives here. The Carolina wren, though a straggler, is well known. He comes from the south, where he is known as *Thryothorus ludovicianus.*



Isaac Savage

Bewick's wren, or *Thryothorus bewickii*, appeared here for the first time very recently. His advance from the south was gradual.

The house wren, or *Troglodytes ædon*, is found in large numbers in the central townships of the county.

The winter wren is a well known visitor, sometimes spending the winter in the valley. He is known by the telling title *Anorthura troglodytes.*

The long-billed marsh wren, or *Telmatodytes palustris*, builds a suspended nest among the marsh-reeds or in sand grass. There he remains during the summer and then migrates.

The short-billed wren prefers meadow land and builds a large nest in a secure place. This family of miniature birds feeds upon insects, grasshoppers, snails, moths and other delicacies.

Family Sylvicolidae comprises no less than 33 representatives in Saginaw county. The black and white creeper nests beside a fallen tree,—the blue yellow-winged warbler in the tree-tops of swamps and heavily timbered land. The blue-winged yellow warbler is a rare visitor. The blue golden-winged warbler remains here during summer and breeds in low, damp woodland.

The Nashville warbler, orange-crowned warbler, Tennessee warbler, yellow warbler, black-throated green warbler, blue warbler, Blackburnian, yellow-rumped, black-poll, bay-breasted, chestnut-sided, black and yellow, Cape May, prairie, yellow-throated, Kirtland's, yellow red-poll, pine creeper and perhaps two or three other species of the warbler family, are well known visitors.

The water thrush, short and long billed, and the redstart belong to the family, and are common here.

The Connecticut warbler, a stranger here until 1881, the Maryland yellow-throat, the mourning, the hooded fly-catcher, black-capped fly-catcher, Canada fly-catcher, all favorite warblers, are beginning to make the county their home.

This is the second family in importance among the birds of North America. Their food consists chiefly of insects, varied with fruit and berries. They peep into crevices, scrutinize the abodes of the insect world and never suffer from want. This family is the scourge of the orchard and oftentimes destroys fruit fields of great value.

Family Alaudidae—The horned lark, or *Eremophila alpestris*, is a winter dweller here and nests during the close of the cold season. There is another species of the horned lark, which leaves on the approach of winter. Both build their nests on the ground, breed in April, and play around the farm yard or over gravelly soil.

The titlark belongs to the family *Motacillidae.* They flock hither in tens of thousands during spring and often remain until fall.

Family Tanagridae.—The scarlet tanager, or *Pyranga rubra*, is a common visitor. The summer red-bird, hitherto referred to as a recent explorer of the North, is very rarely seen here.

Family Ampelidae.—The Bohemian wax-wing, or *Ampelis garrulus*, is a recent and rare visitor. The cherry bird, or Carolina wax-wing, breeds here in August and September. They feed upon apples, cherries and berries, but are not numerous enough to cause any great anxiety to the pomologist.

Family Hirundinidae comprises the barn swallow, the white-bellied swallow, the eave swallow, the sand swallow and the purple martin. These birds destroy myriads of winged insects, and make them their principal food. The swallow, though not so showy as her gaudy neighbors, confers more real benefit upon the people than any other member of the bird tribe.

Family Vireonidae comprises the red-eyed vireo, brotherly-love vireo, or *Vireo philadephicus*, warbling vireo, yellow-throated vireo, solitary vireo and white-eyed vireo. They feed chiefly on insects, dwell in the forests, and seldom as they come to town, are in a hurry to return to their rustic homes.

Family Lanidae.—The great northern shrike, or *Collurio borealis*, sometimes remains here to breed, but is not such a permanent settler as the loggerhead shrike, which makes its home here the year round. The white-rumped shrike is seen here during the summer months. They are very quarrelsome among themselves, and savage toward other birds. They impale their victims on thorns and leave them there until driven by hunger to eat them.

The *Family Corvidae* is becoming extinct, or at least, very uncommon here. During the present year the few which visited left suddenly, contrary to all precedent. This birds are omnivorous, and comprise among others the raven, crow and blue jay. Their evil ways are almost compensated for by their good qualities, and some are inclined to believe that the benefits they confer are far in excess of the damage they do.

The *Family Fringillidae* is the most extensive known in the States of the Union. It is graminivorous, except during the breeding season, when it feeds itself and young on insects. The rose-breasted grosbeak is the only member of the family which feeds upon the potato bug. The white-crowned sparrow's food is the grape-vine flea-beetle; the fox-sparrow and chewink search out hybernating insects and snails; the English sparrow, a recent immigrant, feeds on seeds; the purple finch and crossbills feed on oily seeds and the seeds of pine cones.

The names of the varied representatives of this tribe, are: The pine grosbeak, purple finch, white-winged crossbill, red crossbill, red-poll linnet, mealy red-poll, pine linnet, goldfinch, snow bunting, Lapland longspur, Savanna sparrow, bay-winged bunting, yellow-winged sparrow, Henslow's, Lincoln's, swamp, song, chipping, field, clay-colored, white-throated, white-crowned, fox, and English sparrows. The latter bird was introduced here in 1873-'4. The blue-bird, martin, swallow, and other sparrows have to fly before the approach of their legions. The lark, finch, black-throated bunting, rose-breasted grosbeak, the indigo bird and the Towhee bunting, or chewink, are not so destructive as the English spar-

row; they have their uses; but it is likely that when the people realize the importance of the destruction of the imported sparrow, the whole family will fall with that branch.

Family Icteridae.—The bobolink, cow-bird, red-winged black-bird, meadow lark, rusty grackle, crow black-bird, Baltimore and orchard orioles belong to this family. The cow-bird destroys the eggs and young of stranger birds. The oriole feeds on hairy caterpillars during the season of breeding; this bird is of service in the orchard, and for this service she accepts the first small fruits and other luxuries of the garden. The other members of the family may be termed gregarious; they feed on the seeds of weeds, oats, wheat, corn, and on flies and insects.

The *Tyrannidae Family* subsist almost altogether on flies, which they pursue and capture in the most open places. The pewee and king-bird pursue their victims in the light of day, and even should it escape for a time, it eventually falls before the lance of its pursuer. The family comprises the king-bird, wood pewee, phœbe bird, together with a half-dozen fly-catchers, variously named.

The *Caprimulgidae Family* comprises the whippoorwill, or *Antrostomus vociferus*, which is a common summer resident here, and the night-hawk, another well-known summer bird. They are given to "jay-hawking," and select the night for seeking their prey. Then thousands of grasshoppers, moths, beetles, winged insects and flies become their prey. The chimney swallow captures its prey upon the wing in a similar manner; but it belongs to the *Cypselidae* family.

The *Alcedinidae.*—The only representative of this family in the county is said to be the belted king-fisher, which comes here in summer to spend the fishing season. If it does not at once succeed in catching one of the finny tribe, it is capable of abstaining until success crowns its efforts.

The *Trochilidae.*—This family is well represented here by the humming-bird. This is an animated cluster of emeralds and rubies, which comes to delight the people in May, and continues with them until September.

Cuculidae.—The only member of the *Cuculidæ* residing here during the summer months is the black-billed cuckoo, which comes to visit the woods and orchards of the State in the middle of June, and remains until harvest time.

The *Picidae Family*, as represented here, is composed of seven species of woodpecker, known as the downy, the hairy, the Arctic black-back, the yellow-bellied, red-bellied, red-headed, and golden-winged. The family subsist on timber insects, fruit, berries and green corn. The yellow-bellied woodpecker is very destructive to apple trees; he sucks the sap of trees in some parts of the Union, but owing to the length of winter in Northwestern Michigan, he has no time to do much mischief here.

The *Strigidae Family* comprises the barn owl, great horned owl, long-eared owl, short-eared owl, snow owl, hawk owl, sparrow owl,

and Acadian owl. A few of these are very common residents here, the last named is an immigrant which settled here in 1879. All form the noctunral branch of the raptorial species, and select for their prey rats, mice, fish, frogs, chickens, birds of all kinds, and sometimes young pigs. They have their uses.

The *Falconidae Family* is comparatively extensive, and is fully represented here. It includes the marsh hawk, white-tailed kite, sharp-shinned hawk, goshawk, Cooper's hawk, pigeon hawk, sparrow hawk, red-tailed hawk, red-shouldered hawk, broad-winged hawk, Swainson's hawk, rough-legged hawk, the fish-hawk, and the bald eagle. They are birds of prey which select day-time for carrying on their operations. The fish-hawk will eat only fish. The bald eagle's favorite food is carrion and fish. When his taste leans toward fish, he generally makes a descent upon the fish-hawk.

Family Cathartidae.—The turkey buzzard, or *Cathartes aura*, is common in the county during July and August. They are entirely carnivorous, and come here after the period of incubation has been passed in the Southern States.

Family Meleagridae is represented here by the wild turkey. This bird was well known here in olden times, but has now almost ceased to be a resident.

Family Tetraonidae is peculiarly one of game birds. It includes the partridge or ruffed grouse, the quail and the prairie chicken. The quail is a common resident of the county, and appears to attain its greatest size here. These birds subsist on the various grains, seeds, berries, buds, grapes and chestnuts. They form a family of large and beautiful birds, but incapable of being thoroughly domesticated.

Family Columbidae includes the wild pigeon and Carolina dove. The latter resides here during the greater portion of the year. The pigeon is thoroughly graminivorous in its tastes, and in this respect differs from the family *Tetraonidae.*

Family Phalaropodidae comprises the northern phalarope and Wilson's phalarope, two migrants which build their nests here at long intervals.

Family Charadridae, or the plover tribe, is represented here by the killdeer, semipalmated, piping, golden and black-bellied plovers. They feed upon mollusks, water insects, grasshoppers, beetles, etc. This family is inferior in size to its European kindred.

Family Ardeidae includes the great bittern or Indian hen, the little bittern, the great blue, great white, green and night herons. These birds are summer residents, with the exception of the night heron, which dwells here the year round.

Family Gruidae, represented here by the sandhill crane and the whooping crane. Neither of these birds breeds here, and they may be set down as common stragglers or "tramps."

Family Colymbidae is very small. Only two representatives are found here, viz.: the common loon, well known for many years, and the black-throated loon, a recent visitor. To form an idea of

the quickness of this apparently unwieldy bird, one must make an attempt to capture him alive or even to shoot him. During travels in the Northwest the writer found three specimens of the family living quietly in a lakeside nest.

Family Rallidae, or rail tribe, is comparatively well known here. It includes the Carolina rail, Virginia rail, Florida gallinule, and coot, all common summer birds ; together with the black, yellow, king, and clapper rail, rare summer visitors.

Family Laridae comprises all the terns and gulls known in the temperate zone of our continent. The birds of the tribe common to Saginaw county are the herring gull, the ring-billed, the laughing, and Bonaparte's gulls. The forktail gull is an uncommon visitor. The terns best known here are the marsh, Arctic, least, black, Forster's, and Wilson's.

Family Podicipidae, or grebe tribe, comprises the horned grebe, pied-billed grebe, common residents ; together with the red-necked and eared grebe, a class of rovers which direct their flight hither at long intervals.

Family Anatidae is perhaps the best known and most useful of the feathered race. It comprises the goose, duck, widgeon, teal and merganser. The birds of the tribe common to the county are the brant and Canada goose, the mallard, black, pin-tail, gadwall, wood, big black-head, little black-head, ring-necked, poachard, canvas-back, golden-eye, butter-ball, long-tailed, Labrador, ruddy and fish ducks, the red-breasted merganser, the hooded merganser, American widgeon, green-winged teal, blue-winged teal, and the shoveller teal.

The *Family Scolopacidae* includes the woodcock, American snipe, red-breasted snipe, upland plover, long-billed curlew, stilt sandpiper, semipalmated, least, pectoral and red-backed sandpipers, Willst, greater yellow legs, lesser yellow legs and solitary, spotted and buff-breasted sandpipers. All these birds are common here. They are all "waders," and subsist on aquatic insects, grasshoppers, mollusks, crustaceans, etc.

THE MAMMALIA.

The New York bat and brown bat are common. The mole shrew visits the gardens and appears to be quite at home in the county. The common mole is found in the low lands, and the star-nosed mole in dry and wet lands throughout the county.

The Family Felidae is represented here by the wildcat. Until recently the animal was abundant in the Valley.

The Family Canidae is represented by the red, black and gray foxes. The two latter are very rare now; even the former, once so abundant, is fast passing away. The wolves were all killed off many years ago.

The Family Mustelidae comprises the brown weasel, the *Richardsonii*, or little ermine, the white and least weasels, the common weasel, the mink, the otter, and the skunk. Even these animals, once so common, are being thinned out.

The *Family Urisidae* is represented here by the raccoon, the black and white coons. This year some fine specimens of the family were captured and brought under notice of the writer. The black bear roves into this county at times.

The *Family Sciuridae* comprises the fox, gray, black and flying squirrels, the common chipmunk, the striped gopher, and the woodchuck. All are common here, with the exception of the common gopher, which has wandered away to the more open counties.

The *Family Muridae* includes the common mouse, the jumping mouse, the harvest mouse, deer mouse, meadow mouse, short-tailed meadow mouse, the brown and black rats, and the muskrat. These are all found within the county.

The *Family Cervidae* is still represented here by the *Cervus virgimanius*, or common deer.

The *Leporidae* family is well represented by the common rabbit of the land.

The bear, wolf, lynx, and all the other *Carnivora* have left the county forever.

ARCHÆOLOGY.

In the wanderings of the Mound-Builders the Peninsula was not overlooked. Here are many evidences of their coming and their stay. In dealing with their occupation of Saginaw Valley it will be necessary to extract the following from a lengthy paper, prepared on the subject, by W. R. McCormick:

"My father emigrated with me to the Saginaw Valley in 1832. My associations were mostly with the Indians, whose language I became very familiar with. For several years I was engaged in the fur trade, during which time my business was to go up the several tributaries of the Saginaw to buy furs of the Indians, and on nearly all such occasions I found indications that the Saginaw and its tributaries had been densely populated at some remote period by another race of people prior to the Indians.

"On the bluff just below the city of Flint there were, 48 years ago, when I first saw them, eight large mounds, which I saw opened. They were from 20 to 40 feet in diameter and about five feet high. When opened they were full of human bones, all of which were in a better state of preservation than in any mounds I have examined. We found one shin-bone with a flint arrow embedded in it and broken off, showing that it was part of the leg of an Indian killed in battle. We found no implements but pieces of flint. The bones indicated a larger race of people than the present Indians.

"We now proceed down the Flint river until we come to the high bluff one mile above the village of Flushing, on the Bailey farm, and examine the mounds at that point which I shall designate as the Bailey mounds. I first saw these mounds opened in 1833 or 1834. At that time this farm was one dense forest. I think there were about 20 mounds, great and small, some 40 feet or more in

diameter and six feet high, with pine trees growing on the top of them as large as those in any part of the forest. We found upon opening the largest one that it was full of human bones. The skeletons did not appear to be arranged in any order, but had been thrown promiscuously together before they were covered, leaving hardly a doubt but they had been slain in some battle. The bones were too much decomposed to find any marks of violence upon them. Subsequent events in after years have confirmed my belief that this once populous race of the Saginaw Valley had been exterminated by another race of people.

"From the Bailey mounds we will resume our explorations down the river. At several points, always in the elbow of the river, and also always on the bluff where you could get a view up and down the river, there would be two or three mounds, but of not so large dimensions as those above until you reach a point about 12 miles below. There, contrary to the custom of the Mound-Builders, you find on the east side of the river and on the flat nearly 100 graves, which tradition says are those of Indians, all of whom died in one day and night with some sickness which the Great Spirit in his anger had sent amongst them. This must have been some epidemic, for we know that when the Indians have had the small pox or any other contagious diseases amongst them they have all flocked together. In their tradition of this incident they say it was their own nation, over 100 years before that time, which was then in 1835, and not the Mound-Builders.

"Some 10 miles further down the river, having seen only a few small mounds, we come to the old Indian fields—now the Ross farm, but formerly the residence, in an early day, of the old pioneer, James McCormick. This land was given to him by the Indians--their white brother, as they used to call him—and was on the Indian reservation. Here there were four large mounds together in the elbow of the river on the bluff, like the Flint and Bailey mounds heretofore described, and several more on the flat below. The bones in these mounds were very much decomposed, especially those on the flat which I helped to plow down myself; so that when they were exposed they crumbled to pieces. This was no doubt owing to the difference of soil, the ground being much lower and subject every spring to overflow of the river. But I have no doubt all the mounds are nearly of the same period. We plowed up in those mounds a great variety of stone implements, which were carried off by curiosity seekers.

"Proceeding down the river to the mouth of the Tittabawassee, at a place formerly called Green Point, a favorite camping ground of the Indians in olden time and where they had their corn fields, quite a distance back from the river on the prairie, contrary to all previous experience, we discovered two very large mounds. I think when I first saw them in 1836 they were 60 feet long and 30 wide by four or five feet high. They are on very low ground and subject every spring to be inundated by the river, and for convenience I shall call them the Green Point mounds. I also saw

one after it had been opened, and the whole interior appeared to be of a whitish substance, evidently of decomposed Indian bones, the decomposition being more rapid than for the same length of time elsewhere, owing to the lowness of the land and the overflow of the river. What the relic hunters found in these mounds I never ascertained.

"We now proceed up the Tittabawassee river some four miles, to the farm on which the late James Fraser first settled when he came to the Saginaw Valley, where there is one very large mound, which I shall call Fraser's mound. This is also situated on the bluff in the elbow of the river. This mound comprises nearly half an acre of ground. No one ever imagined this to be a mound until some years since, when the river had worn away the bank and the ice in the spring had torn away the side so that the bones fell into the river.

"From this point we will proceed up the Cass river to the farm of A. Lull, now the village of Bridgeport, which is about six miles from East Saginaw. Mr. Lull informs me that there were several mounds there. And I have been informed by the old Indian traders that when they first came to the Saginaw Valley, at the bend of the Cass where the village of Bridgeport now stands, there was also a regular earth-work fortification, comprising several acres. I have never examined these mounds, but have got my information from M. A. Lull, who is an old pioneer, a member of this society, and from other old settlers. The present Indians say this fortification was built by another race of people before the Indians came here, and that they were more like white people, as they made kettles and other dishes of clay. I have in my possession several specimens of pottery, which I have taken out of mounds.

"On the Saginaw river, toward its mouth, when we come to what is now the corner of Twenty-fourth and Water streets in Bay City, where the Center House now stands, we find the old McCormick homestead. Here were two large mounds in the garden, which my father plowed and scraped down. They contained a number of skeletons, stone axes, knives, and quite an amount of broken pottery. Some thirty rods below, on Water street, between Twenty-second and Twenty-third streets, is an elevation, the highest on the river, on which is located the Bay City brewery, Barney hotel, the residence of W. R. McCormick and other residences, comprising nearly two acres. I wish to describe this elevation as I saw it, in a state of nature, over forty-five years ago. For many years it was considered to be a natural elevation of the land, but subsequent excavations have proved it to have been constructed by some remote race of people.

"When I first became acquainted with the location it was covered with a dense growth of timber, with the exception of the mound and about an acre and a half in the rear of it, where the earth was taken from to build the mound. It was then a duck pond, with water three feet deep, grown up with alder bushes. In

grading Twenty-second street through the north end of the mound, some years since, we found at a depth of 11 feet three skeletons of very large stature with large earthen pots at the head of each. In excavating for the cellar of the Bay City brewery, we found at the depth of four feet the remains of Indians in a good state of preservation, with high cheek bones and receding forehead, while, below these again, at the depth of four or five feet, the remains of a more ancient race, of an entirely different formation of skull, and with those burned stone implements and pottery were found. I have been unable to preserve any of these skulls, as they crumbled to dust when exposed to the air. I found one skeleton in a sitting position, facing the west, with a very narrow head, and long, as if it had been compressed. I laid it aside in hopes to preserve it, but in a few hours it had crumbled to pieces. This mound is full of the remains of ancient pottery and small stones that have been through the action of fire. A friend of mine found an awl made of copper which was quite soft with the exception of about an inch from the point which was so hard that a file would scarcely make an impression on it. This seems to me to show that the Mound-Builders had the art of hardening copper. We also find that they had the art of working in metals, as we will show. This comprises the mounds on the east side of the Saginaw river.

"We will now pass over to the west side near the mill of More, Smith & Co. There was here, 45 years ago, a mound just above the mill about 100 feet across in a circular form and about three feet high. Originally it must have been much higher. I have never examined this mound, but have understood from old settlers that there was a great many stone implements found in it. The plow has nearly leveled it, so that it is scarcely noticed any more.

"The mound which was located near the west end of the Detroit & Bay City railroad bridge, for reference I will call the Birney mound, as it is located on the lands of that great philanthropist, the late Hon. James G. Birney. This mound was not so large in circumference, but much higher than the one just noticed. In this were also found human bones, in a much better state of preservation than any of the rest. I procured from this mound a skull with a hole in it just above the temple bone, produced by a sharp instrument, which undoubtedly caused death. This skull I presented to J. Morgan Jennison, of Philadelphia. It was of an entirely different formation from the Indian skull of the present day, as it did not have their high cheek bones nor their receding forehead, but a very intellectually developed head, showing that it was of a different race of people from the Indian. Some years since some boys were digging in the side of the mound, as they had often done before, to get angle-worms for fishing, when they came across a small silver canoe, about five inches long. A gentleman who was fishing with them, offered them 50 cents for it, which they accepted. After cleaning it up, he found it to be of exquisite workmanship, with the projecting

ends tipped with gold. A rough copper kettle of peculiar shape and make, having been wrought into shape by hammering, without any seam, was also taken from one of these mounds, and is now in the State capitol amongst Mr. Jennison's collections of antiquities.

"The next mound was about half a mile up the river, and formerly stood in the center of Linn street, West Bay City, but has been graded down many years since. I was not there at the time, but was informed by others that it contained human bones and stone implements. Charles E. Jennison, a pioneer of Bay City, informs me that he dug up two skeletons many years ago, in the side of this mound. He found with the skeletons two copper kettles, which he has still in his possession. I am inclined to think these were not the remains of the original Mound-Builders, but a race of a subsequent period.

"We now proceed a half-mile more up the river, to the rise of ground in the rear of Frank Fitzhugh's grist-mill. This elevation, 45 years ago, when I first saw it, was the most picturesque spot on the Saginaw river. Here was also a beautiful spring of cold water, and was a favorite camping ground of the Indians. It was also, according to the Indian tradition, the original site of the Sauk village, and where the great battle was fought when the Chippewas exterminated that nation. This I will call the Fitzhugh mound, as it is on the lands of Frank Fitzhugh. This elevation, comprising two or three acres, was always thought to be natural; but I am satisfied from recent excavations, and a low place to the southwest, that the earth has been taken from this point to raise the mound higher than the surrounding land, and that it is, therefore, mostly artificial. Then again, the land adjoining on the north is a yellow sand, while on the south the land fell off abruptly, and is composed of the same kind of soil as the mound, black sand and loam, from where the earth was taken. I am now speaking of this mound as it appeared 45 years ago. Since then the railroad company have excavated a part of it for ballasting up their road, and many other excavations and alterations have taken place, so that it has not the same appearance it had when I first saw it. Some years since Mr. Fitzhugh, or the village authorities of Wenona, now West Bay City, excavated a street through this mound, which brought to light many relics and proved beyond a doubt that this eminence was a mound built in remote ages. A great many skeletons were exhumed, together with a great many ornaments of silver, broken pottery, stone implements, etc., and, like the McCormick mound on the opposite side of the river, was full of broken stone which had been through the action of fire.

"There are also four fortifications on the Rifle river, in township 22 north. They contain from three to six acres each, containing several mounds of large size. They are also situated on the bluffs. The walls can yet be traced, and are from 3 to 4 feet high and from 8 to 10 feet wide, with large trees growing upon them.

A friend of mine opened one of these mounds and took from it a skeleton of larger size than an ordinary person. He says he also saw several large mounds on the Au Sable river.

"I have thus given the society an idea of how these mounds appeared before the hand of man had destroyed and leveled them down. Many of them can yet be seen, but the plow has helped to level many of them, with the exception of the Fraser, Fitzhugh and McCormick mounds. And to prove that the last three are artificial and not natural is the fact that in the rear of all these are low places, showing where the earth had been taken from to build the mounds, which had taken the work of years. Again, the soil on the mounds differs from the soil around them, with the exception of the low places referred to from where the earth was taken; and finally, the most convincing proof of all is that you can dig down until you come to the original surface and will find various kinds of stone implements, broken pottery and great quantities of stone broken by the action of fire. And in no part of the valley will you find those relics except in those mounds. The main objection to my theory is, How could so large an elevation and of such extent be built by so primitive a people as the Fitzhugh, Fraser and McCormick mounds? but more extensive works have been found in Butler county, Ohio. I account for so much small broken stone being in these mounds by the manner in which they cooked their food. As their pottery was not made to stand fire, the stones were heated and then put into the vessels to cook their food, which occasioned their breaking to pieces when they came in contact with the water."

That the valley of the Saginaw was inhabited at the time when Egypt, the East Indies and the Chinese Empire wallowed in luxury cannot be questioned. That it was settled when the Delaware filled its valley to overflowing; while yet the lands south of it were covered with the waters of a great lake, may be taken for granted. Its settlement may have occurred prior to the age of the Neanderthal man; but that it was accomplished in later days by the Mound-Builders, or their kinsmen, the Cave-Dwellers, must be conceded. The deposits, the depth at which relics have been found, the repetition of soils, impressions in rocks and location of boulders and fire-stones—all indicate its occupation by that race of beings which has left only mute memorials of their stay to guide inquiry.

PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS.

The region of the Saginaw presents a comparatively level appearance, which does not vary even in the valley proper. The Saginaw Ridge, known to geologists as the western limits of the Lake Erie of ancient days, runs through the county, and forms a continuation of the "lake ridge" running southeast through the southern townships of Washtenaw to the beginning of the formation in Monroe county. When the settlers first entered this district the

beech and maple flourished along this eminence, with the more sturdy pine forests stretching away on each side. Since that time the trees have disappeared beneath the advance of the lumber-man and agriculturist, and what formed the fairest portion of the wilderness is now transformed into the most productive and richest grain garden in the valley. Along the Saginaw and Tittabawassee the lowlands are simply muskeg formations—rich in every component of soil, but so liable to inundation that their utilization as farm lands must be brought about by the labors of another generation.

Throughout the county there are many acres of marsh land easily drained and capable of high cultivation. Great advances have been made in this direction during the last quarter of a century. A large portionof the tract on which the city of East Saginaw now stands, was, within the memory of the pioneers, a land of reptiles and miasms; but the reptiles disappeared before the advance of man, the sluggish waters flowed off through channels made by enterprise, a few short years sufficed to convert the muskeg into solid land, and a few more to render it fit for the erection of the vast buildings of a great northern city.

The soil is all that the farmer could desire. A deep, dark, sandy loam, with a yellow or blue clay subsoil, is found throughout the valley. At intervals a small boulder formation may occur, but generally the rich soil is free from rock. The land approaches that of the Red River valley in almost every particular, notwithstanding the fact of its pine production, and as capable of producing cereals as is the alluvial soil of the treeless and inhospitable Northwest. Within the limits of the county are several thriving towns and villages, every one with its circle of lumber, salt, and agricultural resources. Important rivers and streams course through the county, each forming an avenue of prosperity. Railroads spread out in every direction, communicating with the older and duller world beyond the woods, and bearing to that world large supplies of lumber and salt and even grain—all wrung from the bosom of this land. Enterprise directs all,—from the newly built log cabin to the great marts of the two cities of the county, business rules supreme, winning men from thoughts of idle hours to the higher and nobler ones of building up a new land, of serving others of the present, and preparing for those of the future while winning for themselves a competence and the honors to which their industry and enterprise entitle them.

THE WATER COURSES

of the district comprise the Sac-haw-ning, or home of the Sacs; the *Onottoway-se-be-wing*, or river of the Onottoways, now called Cass river; the *Pe-wa-ne-go-ink-se-be*, or Flint river; the Tit-ta-ba-was-see, or river running parellel with the shore; the *Shiawassee*, or beautiful stream; the *O-gah-haw-ning*, or Pickerel river, now called the Kaw-kaw-lin; the *Mich-te-gay-ock*; the *Ma-qua-na-ke-see*, or Bear

creek; the *Che-boy-gun*; *Matchi-sibi*, or Bad river; *Mis-sa-bos-sibi*, or Hare river; Zau-wis-haw-ning, or Bass river; *Squa-hawning*, or Last Battle river.

THE SAGINAW

forms the great receiver of all these rivers and streamlets. The Cass flows into it from the east; the Tittabawassee from the Northwest; the Flint and Shiawassee from the south,—all contributing to render the Saginaw a great navigable river. The length of the river proper is estimated at 25 miles, and with its great feeders and neighboring streams, drains 3,390,400 acres. The estimated length of these feeders is set forth as follows: The Cass 125 miles, the Flint 103 miles, the Shiawassee 95 miles, the Bad 54 miles, and the Tittawabassee, 105 miles. The Saginaw pursues a northeasterly course and flows into the head of Saginaw Bay. It varies in depth from 15 to 20 feet, and its average width is 240 yards. The banks of the river are in some places bold, while in others they are low and skirted with wet prairie. Numerous bayous or extensions are formed by this river and its tributaries, in some instances extending miles into the country. Long years ago these extensions were bordered with a plentiful supply of wild rice, and formed a camp ground for wild fowl. To this time the rich and fertile valley of the Saginaw is indebted for its wealth, its wonderful growth and prosperity.

THE CASS RIVER

has its source in Sanilac county, whence it flows southwest, and forms a confluence with the Saginaw, three miles south of the city. Like the main stream, its banks are steep in some places and low in others. Along its entire length of 125 miles, so much driftwood accumulated that up to the clearance of a drive-way in 1837 by E. W. Perry, even travel by canoe upon its waters was impracticable.

THE TITTABAWASSEE

takes its rise in Roscommon county, and flowing southeasterly, forms a confluence with the Saginaw near the city. The average depth of the river is about 10 feet, and its average width about 140 feet, throughout its entire length of 105 miles. The oldest farms of the historic period were established on the banks of this river by the American pioneers, and there are sufficient evidences that in the distant past the mysterious people who dwelt in the land formed their garden beds there. The Tittabawassee Boom Co., organized in 1864, commenced operations immediately, and within a few years placed several miles of boom upon its waters.

THE FLINT RIVER

has its source in Lapeer county, whence it flows in its Seine-like course, and joins its waters with the Saginaw a few miles south of

Saginaw City. In 1831 this river was so completely filled with flood-wood that it was impossible to bring a boat down stream. About that year Eleazer Jewett loaded a flat-boat with lumber for building his house opposite Green Point, but owing to such obstructions he was compelled to haul the boat ashore, attach his oxen to it, and have it thus portaged past each mass of drift-wood. Like the other streams, it has been cleared of obstructions, and now forms a link in that chain of waters on which wealth is floated to the Saginaws.

SHIAWASSEE RIVER.

This river is 95 miles in length from its head waters in Livingston county to its confluence with the Flint or Saginaw, a few miles south of Saginaw City. The river is all that its name implies; along its banks are numerous happy homes, highly cultivated farms and valuable forests.

The Missabos, or Hare river, with its tributary, the Bad river, flows northerly and forms a confluence with the Shiawassee 12 miles south of Saginaw City, after a course of 54 miles.

CREEKS.

Cheboy creek rises in Tuscola county, and flowing in a northwesterly direction, through the townships of Blumfield, Buena Vista and Zilwaukee, enters the Saginaw above Bay City.

Squahauning creek (south branch) rises in the township of Kochville, and flowing northeasterly enters the Saginaw river about six miles from the mouth. In addition to these streams are Beaver creek, Swan creek and numerous streamlets.

THE SAGINAW VALLEY.

W. L. Webber, in an address delivered before the Farmer's Institute of Saginaw in 1877, quotes Prof. Winchell as follows: "Viewing the peninsula as a whole, we discover, first of all, a remarkable depression stretching obliquely across from the head of Saginaw Bay, up the valley of the Saginaw and Bad rivers, and down the Maple and Grand rivers, to Lake Michigan. This depression attains nowhere an elevation greater than 72 feet above Lake Michigan. This elevation is in the interval of three miles separated, the waters flowing in the opposite directions. * * * It is obvious that when the lakes stood at their ancient elevations, their waters communicated freely across this depression, and divided the peninsula into two portions, of which the northern was an island. This depression, for convenience of reference, may be designated the "Grand Saginaw Valley."

Mr. Webber proceeds: "Assuming this as a correct definition of the Valley, so far as this depression has eastern slope, in other words, that portion the waters of which flow into the Saginaw river

and Bay to constitute the Saginaw Valley, we have a territory well entitled to the term of '*Grand* Saginaw Valley.' Its extreme length north and south is something over 125 miles; its extreme breadth about 120 miles. That portion of it, the waters of which drain through the Saginaw river proper, comprises about 170 townships, as per Government survey, over 6,000 square miles, and over 4,000,000 of acres. If we add that portion which is drained into the Saginaw Bay through streams which do not empty into the Saginaw river, like the Kawkawlin, the Rifle, Au Gres, etc., it will increase the size of the valley by about 50 townships, making a total of about 220 townships,—about 7,800 square miles.

"The Saginaw Valley is the largest in Michigan. Grand river valley is next in size, and that contains about 150 townships. It was in 1831 that the French philosopher, DeTocqueville, visited the Saginaw Valley. He came to see nature untouched by civilization. He wanted to see the forests in their primitive condition. Inquiring at Detroit of Maj. Biddle, the register of the land office, as though he desired to purchase land, he inquired indifferently toward which side of the district the current of emigration had up to that time least tended, and received for answer, 'Toward the northwest. About Pontiac and its neighborhood some pretty fair establishments have lately been commenced, but you must not think of fixing yourselves further off; the country is covered by an almost impenetrable forest, which extends uninterruptedly toward the northwest, full of nothing but wild beasts and Indians. The United States proposes to open a way through it immediately, but the road is only just begun and stops at Pontiac. I repeat that there is nothing to be thought of in that quarter.'

"DeTocqueville came; for it was this quarter that he desired to visit. He came, crossed the Saginaw river, and landed at the point now known as 'Saginaw City,' which then contained 30 persons, including men, women, old people, and children. While at Saginaw, concerning his views of the present and future, he wrote as follows: 'In a few years these impenetrable forests will have fallen; the sons of civilization and industry will break the silence of the Saginaw; its echoes will cease; the banks will be imprisoned by quays; its current, which now flows on unnoticed and tranquil through a nameless waste, will be stemmed by the prows of vessels. More than a hundred miles sever the solitude from the great European settlements, and we are, perhaps, the last travelers allowed to see its primitive grandeur.'

"Think of it! Only 46 years ago, no highway from Detroit into the Saginaw Valley! A road had been but just begun, but it stopped at Pontiac. The advice which Maj. Biddle gave to DeTocqueville seems to have been the advice which was given to all who desired to settle in the then Territory of Michigan. Northwest from Detroit was not to be thought of. The heavy forests shut out the sun, the face of the country generally level, the watercourses choked with logs and brush. The effect was that the waters were not carried away by evaporation, and only slowly found

their way into the principal streams, leaving the surface of the ground to a considerable extent wet. It was reputed as an unhealthy country to settle in, fevers and agues were supposed to lurk in its forests, and nothing but the wealth of its timber tempted men to wish themselves inside its boundaries. A few years have changed not only the face of the country, but its reputation. The population of all the territory embraced within the valley (over 200 townships) at the different periods, is substantially as follows: In 1840, 12,290; in 1850, 28,621; in 1860, 72,597; in 1864, 85,258; in 1870, 152,141; in 1874, 184,346.

"Concerning the health of the valley, I can speak, after 25 years' residence, and I have no hesitation in saying that its average healthfulness will equal that of any other portion of the State. There are many, even among the people who reside in the southern portion of our own State, who suppose Saginaw to be very far to the northward. In some way--I do not know how--they have associated Saginaw and Mackinaw together, and imagine that they are near each other, when in fact they are 150 miles apart. They do not understand the geography of their own State, and this being so, we cannot wonder that those who do not reside in Michigan should labor under a like erroneous idea. As a matter of fact, the geographical center of the lower peninsula of Michigan is, on the authority of Prof. Winchell, to be found on section 24, in township 13 north, of range 3 west, being in the township of Code, which is the southeast corner town of Isabella county. If a line be drawn from the straits of Mackinaw to the south boundary line of the State, its center will be on the same parallel with the central portion of the Saginaw Valley. Mackinaw is about 46½° north latitude, the southern boundary of the State being about 41½°. The Saginaw Valley is about the same latitude and has fully as favored a climate as the formerly famed wheat region of Western New York and the now famed dairy region of the Mohawk Valley.

"It has also been rumored that the Saginaw Valley was not fitted for agricultural purposes. Saginaw had obtained its reputation for pine lumber, and as people generally had found regions covered with pine to be comparatively worthless for agricultural purposes, it was assumed that the whole of Saginaw was filled with pine, and therefore the soil was unfitted for the farmer's use. The experience of the last 25 years has also exploded this erroneous notion. I doubt if there can be found in the State of Michigan six thousand square miles of territory in one body with a greater agricultural capacity than the six thousand miles drained by the Saginaw and its tributaries. More than one-half of this territory for agricultural purposes is the very cream of the State of Michigan, and there is but little comparatively but what will make good farming land. Look at the reports of the cereal products of Michigan, and you will find that the average production per acre of this valley is fully equal to the average in any portion of the State. Wheat, corn, barley and rye are grown here in perfection.


Arnold, W. Miller

"For fruits, the climate is well adapted to apples, pears, plums and small fruits, while for vegetables, the success of the Saginaw exhibitors at the State fair for a series of years has demonstrated that no other portion of the State can compete with it. Our market facilities are unrivaled. The Saginaw river and Bay give us water communication with all portions of the world for the largest vessels. The Valley is crossed by railroads, so that there is no considerable portion of it but has a market near by. Agriculture, manufactures and commerce are said to constitute the true wealth of a people. We have them all here combined in immediate proximity to each other. Our manufacturing facilities are unequaled. It has heretofore been a drawback that agriculture being neglected, the cost of living was greater than in older portions of the country, and consequently manufacturers did not find it to their interest to locate here, except where this drawback was overcome by the cheapness of raw material. But our development has now become such that the cost of living is not greater than in other portions of the State; and our superior facilities for transportation and other advantages must, with the earliest return of business prosperity to the country, give a new impetus to manufacturing establishments in this locality.

"It is but a short period since salt was first discovered in Michigan. The first barrel of salt ever made in the Valley was manufactured in 1860. Since that time over 11,500,000 barrels have been made. And here let me say that the State of Michigan, I apprehend, hardly appreciates the obligations it owes to the Saginaw Valley for cheapening salt for the use of the people throughout the State. It is well known that the Onondaga Salt Company controlled the entire market prior to this discovery, and when the manufacture of salt was commenced at Saginaw the Onondaga company, in its efforts to break down the manufacture here in its infancy, put so low a price upon their own salt as to make the Saginaw manufacture comparatively without profit. The Onondaga company did this without reference to the cost of the product to them. They would sell salt at a dollar a barrel within the territory reached by the Saginaw salt, while they were asking at the same time $2.25 a barrel at Syracuse, their place of manufacture. They made a profit in the territory which they controlled which enabled them to sell at a loss here with a view to crushing out this dangerous competition. The result has been that the people of Michigan have had cheap salt, and saved probably over $10,000,000 in that one article in the last 17 years.

"If this were a proper occasion I would be glad to allude to the action of the State in withdrawing the bounty which it offered for the discovery of salt without providing for the remuneration to those who risked their money in its discovery, and who at great expense and heavy loss to themselves made the experiments as to the best mode of manufacturing. It would seem as though it would have been just had the State made provision to save those parties from loss. But I pass that. The salt product is continually in-

creasing, and has already reached over a million and a half of barrels per year, and Onondaga no longer attempts to crush out this manufacture.

"Lumber has been the chief manufacture heretofore, and will be for many years to come. In 1854, at the request of a gentleman in Chicago, I made an enumeration of the mills then in operation upon the Saginaw river and its tributaries, including Kawkawlin, and of their product, showing that there were then 61 mills in operation, a large number of them being water-mills, and only 23 on the Saginaw river, having a total cut for the 61 mills, of 108,000,000 feet per year. From that time until 1863 no authentic figures were kept. Since that date accurate reports have been made yearly. From these data at hand, estimating for the years for which we have no accurate figures, the lumber manufacture of the Saginaw Valley from 1850 to the close of 1877 aggregates about 8,500,000,000 feet.

"It would be for the interest of our Valley, as well as for the interest of our lumbermen, if they would subject the lumber to finer manipulations before shipment, so that it may be ready for the consumer's use. Until recently but little attention has been paid to this, but the practice is now growing in favor; and as the timber becomes more valuable and more difficult to obtain, the manufacturers will endeavor, by handling a smaller quantity, so to handle it as to make the same profit on the less as they have heretofore on the greater quantity. This gives employment to a greater number of men and of course tends to the general profit of the Valley. How long lumber will remain as the leading product of the valley it is impossible to say. It will probably continue at least during the present generation. I remember over 20 years ago that people would then assume to demonstrate that in 10, 15 or 20 years the pine would be entirely gone at the then rate of consumption. Its annual production has increased more then five-fold, and yet it is nearly as difficult now to say when the end will come as it was then. When Lewis and Headley published their annual statement of the salt and lumber statistics of the Valley in the year 1868, they assumed to give a careful estimate of the timber then standing within and tributary to the district embraced in the statement, and they gave for 'Saginaw and "the shore" to and including Sable river and tributaries, 5,241,600,000 feet,' and estimated that the timber would be entirely exhausted in less than 17 years, manufacturing at the rate of 500,000,000 feet annually. As a matter of fact, as their subsequent estimates show, there has been actually manufactured at the Saginaw river mills alone, from 1869 to 1877 inclusive, 5,211,987,099 feet of lumber. If their estimate then had been correct, we should have been out of pine timber before this time, yet last fall our lumbermen were making arrangements to stock their mills heavier than ever, and the cut for the Saginaw river and Kawkawlin in 1877 was over 640,000,000 feet. I will not assume to state how long this manufacture will continue, nor assume to estimate the

quantity of pine yet standing within the Valley. But it is safe to venture this prediction,—that the manufacture of lumber will be a leading industry in the Saginaw Valley during the lives of the present generation.

"The agricultural development of the Valley has been very rapid the last few years. When salt was discovered at first, those who had timber lands near the salt-producing districts assumed that their timber would be of great value for wood to be used in the manufacture of salt, and consequently neglected to cut it, holding for higher prices. It has been found, however, that the waste from the lumber mills produces sufficient fuel for this purpose, and those who made their calculations for profit from their fuel proved mistaken.

"When the fires of 1871 swept over this part of the State, thousands of acres of timber were destroyed. People up to that time had been giving their attention to manufacturing. The farmer could work in the woods winters with his teams, and thus secure for himself and family what it was necessary to purchase, devoting himself to farming only for the purpose, apparently, of furnishing his own family and his own teams with their supplies. After the panic of 1873, by which manufacturing industries were so seriously checked, more attention was given to farming, and these lands where the timber had been burned were cleared to such an extent that the agricultural development of the last five years in the central and northern parts of the Valley is more than equal to all that preceded that period. The farmers of Michigan have a great advantage over those of the States west of the Mississippi in the better price they obtain for their products. The report of the department of agriculture for 1876 shows that the cash value of the product of one acre devoted to agricultural purposes in Michigan, was $14.46 as against an average of $9.61 in 22 other States west and south, including among them Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, etc.

"I have said that the latitude of this Valley was about the same as that of the Mohawk valley. I may add that it possesses superior advantages over the Mohawk valley for dairy purposes We have less waste land; we can raise as good hay and have as good pasture. Our transportation facilities are such that the difference in the price that can be obtained for the products of the dairy here and those they obtain would be hardly noticed. Cheese is an article of large export. At a recent meeting of the American Dairymen's Association at Cleveland, it was stated that the exports of cheese to Great Britian alone during the past year had been about 110,000,000 lbs., valued at over $13,000,000; and the export of butter for the same period had been over 14,000,000 lbs. There is no danger of overstocking the market with these products so long as this export demand continues, and it is constantly growing. The lands of the Saginaw Valley are natural grass lands. A piece of land cleared will seed itself, at least it will be found covered with a turf of good pasturage grasses, and you cannot tell

how the seed comes there. We need plenty of good cheese factories. Our farmers may with profit to themseles give more attention to dairying in the future than in the past. There is profit in it as well as in the raising of grain, and in our climate a mixed husbandry is better for the land, and by this combination of industries farms originally rich may be made richer, while should the farmer devote himself exclusively to grain he would soon impoverish his soil, no matter how fertile in its original condition. The farmer located in the Saginaw Valley has no reason to bemoan his location. Although the surface of the country appears level, yet there is sufficient fall for good drainage. Hardly a farm can be found but what will permit the water to flow off if water-ways are opened. In time under-draining will become the rule on our clay subsoils, but at present most of our farmers must content themselves with surface draining.

"The streams which flow into the Saginaw in their united length will exceed 1,500 miles, of size sufficient to give a valuable navigation for logs and timber, and in addition are thousands of miles of smaller streams and rivulets, through which the drainage of the surface is accomplished. The basin of the Valley of the Saginaw is about 450 feet lower than its southern border just south of Holly, and from 500 to 600 feet lower than its northern and northwestern border found on the dividing line between the Muskegon and Saginaw rivers, while on its southwestern side between the waters of Bad and Maple rivers it is some 72 feet, that being the lowest point in the whole boundary of the Valley, except the outlet by the Bay. With proper attention to drainage, with proper care to preserve the fertility of the soil, and with proper industry and attention to business, it will be but few years before the farmers of the Saginaw Valley, with their fertile and well stocked farms, will rank in the extent of their productions, as they do now in quality, with the best on the continent."

It is said with truth that as late as 1860 the general impression in regard to the Saginaw Valley shared in by many prominent residents as well as by a large majority of those outsiders who happened to know from observation or experience any thing concerning this new region of country, was that while its timber was unquestionably valuable—at that date this resource was not estimated at one tenth of its actual value, by reason of its interminable swamps and marshes, the sterility that ordinarily attaches to land in pine districts, known at that time to the casual observer as "pine barrens"—the liability to frosts, the lack of drainage and the unusual obstacles to be met with in clearing the forests and making the soil available for cultivation, it could by no possibility ever become even a moderately productive farming district. There were grave doubts at that time in the minds of many fair-minded, excellent citizens, gentlemen thoroughly identified with the interests of the Valley, whether the county, many portions of which are to-day as rich and productive as the best agricultural districts in the West, was not too frosty and unreliable as to climate to war-

rant the broad extent of farming improvements that had already been vigorously inaugurated. This doubt, and the persistent misrepresentation in regard to Saginaw Valley as a land of swamps, frosts and sterility, made previous to 1860, has seemed to keep the farming interest, never too prone to prosper in a lumber country, far behind what it should be at this time, and the loss in accumulations by reason of this delay may be counted by millions of dollars; but with all this slow progress these facts have been fairly and firmly fixed.

In 1860 the number of acres of improved land in the county was estimated at 18,048 acres, 10 years later at 33,383 acres, and in the fifth decade after settlement at double the area reported as improved in 1870.

As lands are cleared and opened to the light and heat of the sun, they improve every year, and in the broader clearings untimely frosts are so marked an exception to the general rule that there is no further fear of that dread "bug-bear." The soil throughout all that range of counties drained by Saginaw river and its tributaries is as a rule excellent for farming purposes, and among some of the pine tracts, as is the case on the Cass, the Flint, the Tittabawassee, Chippewa and other streams, are found some of the most productive lands in the district.

The timber will not last for ever. Within a half century the owners of these fertile lands will wish for a pine grove and find none; in their rush after gain the forest will be leveled, and then, in possession of rich and productive farms, the husbandman will look back to the time when each quarter section held a mine of fuel, and curse the want of foresight which led to its destruction.



CHAPTER VIII.

ORGANIC.

The third decade of the 19th century will ever be remembered as the beginning of a movement of the people toward Western homes. During those years the Eastern people rose to a full conception of the worth of the land and the liberties which the toilers of the Revolution won for them, and resolved to direct their steps thither. Michigan was not forgotten. The country from the St. Joseph to the Grand river, and still northward to the villages of the Chippewas, was explored, and in some cases settled. For some years succeeding this decade the forests of Saginaw boasted of all their primitive grandeur. In 1835 the scene was changed. At intervals the American pioneer built his log house, made a small clearing, and transformed portions of the mighty forests into spots of pastoral beauty. Many acres were already fenced, and the stacked harvest of the preceding year was seen near at hand. The country was then replete with beauty; the singularly attractive monotony of the wildwoods was varied by tracts of cultivated lands; and the aborigines lived in proximity to civilized man.

Solidarity of interests joined the pioneers in a bond of fraternity, the strength of which tended to render their loves and friendships lasting.

On the completion of their spring farm labors those settlers of the land—those true foresters—did not seek a rest, but turning their attention away from manual, embraced mental labors, to the end that their political condition might advance hand in hand with the social status already attained, or at least within their grasp. Before the springtime of 1836 had called them to their fields they established for themselves a county and a county government.

In reviewing the history of those days, it is proper that the doings of the local government should find a place among the reminiscences of the times. That the first statesmen of the country labored faithfully in the interest of their neighbors, will appear from this record; and as their labors are briefly described in the following pages, it is hoped that this section of the history may receive from the reader such attention as the labors of older legislators deserve.

SAGINAW COUNTY BOUNDARIES IN 1822.

The following description of the boundaries of Saginaw county was contained in a proclamation of the Governor, issued in 1822. Nine years later this portion of the proclamation was abrogated,

and the boundaries revised. As laid off in 1822, the county comprised all the country included within the following boundaries: "Beginning on the principal meridian, where the line between the 14th and 15th townships north of the base line intersects the same, and running thence south, to the line between the eighth and ninth townships north of the base line; thence east to the line between the sixth and seventh ranges east of the principal meridian; thence north to the continuation of the line between the 14th and 15th townships north of the base line; thence west to the place of beginning,—shall form a county to be called the county of Saginaw." This proclamation of Gov. Cass, defining the boundaries of the county of Saginaw was issued Sept. 10, 1822. While laying off this division of the State, it defined the boundaries of Lapeer, Sanilac, Shiawassee, Washtenaw and Lenawee, providing that their organization should take place whenever competent authority for the time being should deem such a course advisable.

Of the six counties, the boundaries of which were defined in this proclamation, Saginaw, Lapeer, Sanilac and Shiawassee were attached to Oakland county, until the period of their organization; Washtenaw was attached to Wayne county under the same condition, and Lenawee to Monroe county.

Wayne county was laid off Nov. 1, 1815, Monroe July 14, 1817, and Oakland Jan. 12, 1819. To the latter county, Saginaw, and all the country not included within the boundaries of the counties described in the proclamation (to which the Indian title was extinguished by the Saginaw treaty, signed and sealed Sept. 24, 1819) were attached; while all the country to which the Indians relinquished their claims by the treaty of Chicago, was attached to Monroe.

LOCATING THE COUNTY SEAT.

In the earlier years it was the custom of the Territorial officers to foresee, if possible, the action of the people, and concede that which appeared would prove beneficial prior to the offer of a petition. This was the case with Saginaw. Even before its organization as a township, the Legislative Council directed the establishment of its judicial center, and the proclamation of Gov. Lewis Cass, under date Jan. 11, 1831, resulted. This document states: "Whereas, Solomon Frost, Origen D. Richardson, and Thomas J. Drake were appointed commissioners to locate the seat of justice in the county of Saginaw, and have proceeded to execute the said duty, and have by a report signed by a majority of them located the seat of justice of the said county of Saginaw upon the northeast fractional quarter of section 26, in township 12 north, and range 4 east, and designated upon the plat of the 'City of Saginaw,' so called, as the two squares marked on said plat 'Public Buildings,' which plat is recorded in the register's office of Oakland county; now, therefore, by virtue of authority, given in the act of July, 1830, the seat of justice of Saginaw county is established

on the said two squares of land described, and lying in the said city of Saginaw."

SAGINAW TOWNSHIP ORGANIZED.

For a period extending over four years between 1831 and 1835, the district known as the county of Saginaw formed a township attached to Oakland for judicial purposes.

The Legislative Council of the Territory ordained that "all that part of the country lying within the limits of the county of Sagana heretofore set off and established as the county of Sagana, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate township, and the name thereof shall be Sagana. That the first township meeting to be held in such township shall be held at the fort of Sagana, on the first Monday in April, which will be in the year 1831. That nothing in this act shall in any manner affect the assessment and collection of taxes made or to be made within the said district of country, as a part of the township of Pontiac, for the year 1830."

This act was approved July 12, 1830, and came into force 1831, when Gardner D. Williams was elected supervisor, David Stanard overseer of No. 1 district, or Saginaw; Eleazer Jewett, overseer of No. 2 district, or Greenpoint; Charles McLean overseer of the 3d district, or Tittabawassee. This first meeting was held April 4, 1831, at the Saginaw fort. After the election the board organized, and proceeding at once to business appropriated $25 for the poor fund, and $50 for building roads and bridges.

CHANGE OF BOUNDARIES.

The act of the Legislative Council approved March 2, 1831, abrogated that portion of Gen. Cass' proclamation dealing with the county, and ordained that its boundaries shall begin at a point where the line between ranges 6 and 7 east intersects the line between townships 8 and 9 north; thence west to the meridian, thence north on the meridian line to the line between townships 12 and 13; thence east to the line between ranges 2 and 3 east; thence north to the line between townships 14 and 15; thence east to the line between ranges 6 and 7 east; thence south to the place of beginning, containing 32 townships. Within this district Eleazer Jewett surveyed the first county roads in 1832, as elsewhere noticed. Gardner D. Williams served as supervisor from April, 1831, to April, 1834, when William F. Mosley was elected to serve until the election of 1835.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

During 1834, the question of conferring on the township of Saginaw the status of a county was discussed, and a resolution of the Council passed to the effect:—"That the county of Saginaw shall be organized when this act takes effect, and the inhabitants entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of

the other counties of this Territory are entitled; that all suits, prosecutions and other matters now pending before the courts of record of Oakland county, or before any justice of the peace of said county, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes, heretofore levied and now due shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Saginaw had not been organized; that the circuit court for the county of Saginaw shall be holden on such days as the law will provide, and that it shall be the duty of the sheriff to provide a suitable place near the county site, for the holding of court, until public buildings are erected in said county; that the township board for the township of Saginaw shall, until there be three townships organized in the county, sit as a county board for said county, and are authorized to transact all business now incumbent on the board of supervisors in the respective counties of the territory."

This act of organization was approved Jan. 28, 1835, and put in force the second Monday of February, 1835.

EARLY RECORD OF SUPERVISORS' COURT.

The first record in possession of the county clerk of Saginaw is dated the second Tuesday in October, 1835. It recounts the formal meeting of the county board, which adjourned to Friday, Oct. 23, to meet at the house of E. N. Davenport, in the village of Saginaw. There were present at this adjourned meeting, G. D. Williams, Supervisor; Wm. F. Mosley, J. P.; Albert Miller, J. P., and E. S. Williams, Township Clerk. Albert Miller was chosen president of the township board, and E. S. Williams, clerk. At this meeting a number of accounts, aggregating $98.63, were ordered to be paid. Among such accounts was an item of $5, allowed Albert Miller for copying assessment roll and proportioning tax for the collector. A sum of $15 was voted Wm. F. Mosley in payment for his services as district attorney during the year 1835. To E. S. Williams a sum of $2 was voted for services rendered as clerk of the board.

The record further shows that the amount allowed for expenses in the township of Saginaw was $93.94, to which the sum of $4.69 was added, being the collector's fees at five per cent. One hundred dollars was voted for the purpose of building a bridge in district No. 1.

The next meeting was held March 21, 1836, in the county clerk's office, Saginaw village. Albert Miller, Andrew Ure, and E. S. Williams were present. The annual meeting was held Oct. 13, 1836 E. N. Davenport, Wm. F. Mosley, Albert Miller, G. D. Williams, and Wm. McDonald were present. Supervisor Davenport was chosen chairman, and Wm. McDonald, clerk. In passing the accounts, E. Jewett was allowed $15.50 for services as coroner; Wm. F. Mosley, $50 for services as district attorney; Abram Butts, $37 for services as constable. The board directed that $250 be raised for building a bridge across the bayou near the steam mill in district No. 1. At a meeting of the board, held two days later, it was

resolved to raise $1,570.59 to be applied on building a county jail in the "city" of Saginaw.

The board of supervisors met at the clerk's office, Oct. 3, 1837. Jeremiah Riggs, Supervisor ,Albert Miller, J. P., E. S. Williams, and Samuel G. Watson were present. J. Riggs was chosen chairman, and Samuel G. Watson, clerk. The first transaction of the new board was a direction to the clerk to notify the inhabitants of the township and county of Saginaw that they would be required to vote, on the 6th and 7th of November, 1837, for or against a loan of $10,000, for the erection of a court-house and jail, and also to have such notice published in the new paper called the Saginaw *Journal*. The vote on the question of the day was duly taken, a loan of $10,000 made, bearing 7 per cent. per annum interest, negotiated with the directors and company of the Saginaw City Bank, and the bond signed by Andrew Ure, Jeremiah Riggs, E. S. Williams, and Albert Miller, binding themselves, and their successors in office to pay the banking company the amount of loan, with interest, within 10 years from Jan. 1, 1838. The members of the board assembled March 8, 1838, at the house of Joseph J. Malden, when the following proposals for building a court-house were handed in: Asa Hill and Benj. Severson, $11,500; Wm. L. P. Little, $12,000; R. H. Renwick, $11,000; Bunker A. Tuthill, $11,950. This action was followed by a most singular result. On motion of Albert Miller, it was resolved to sell the contract for building, at auction, reserving the right of sale. This procedure resulted in reducing the proposals to $9,510, Hill reducing his price $1,990. At a meeting, held within five days, a contract was awarded to Asa Hill, on condition that the court-house be completed June 1, 1839, and that 10 per cent. on the amount of contract be retained until the work was finished, and accepted by the county board. The expenses, attendant on making loan, drafts, contracts, etc., aggregated $157.75, paid out as follows: Benj. Severson's account for drafting, $50; Asa Hill's, for ground plan, $18; Jeremiah Riggs, for services, $14; E. J. Williams, for services, $14; A. Miller, $14; A. Ure, $8; W. F. Mosley, $6; S. G. Watson, $32 75; Saginaw *Journal*, for advertising, $12. Ephraim S. Williams was appointed building superintendent, and Samuel G. Watson additional superintendent of the work.

During the year 1837, the census of the county was taken by A. Butts, Collector. His pay was $1 for every 100 persons, or $9.20, which shows that in that year, there were only 920 people in the county. The board, however, in consideration of the great number of miles traveled and money expended by him, granted him an addititonal sum of $50. Asa Hill died in 1838, and his securities were empowered by the county board to take possession of all building material and proceed with the work.

In November, 1838, Sheriff Elijah N. Davenport was directed to lease from Abraham Butts a block-house standing in rear of his dwelling, to fit it up as a jail, and use it for a house of detention.

The county commissioners of Saginaw met at the clerk's office Nov. 19, 1838, when lots were drawn for terms of office. Duncan McLellan drew for a three years' term, Cromwell Barney for two years, and James Fraser for one year. The board organized by electing James Fraser, chairman and C. S. Palmer clerk. During the years 1839–'40 nothing of importance was transacted by the board, with the exception of arranging many little disputes arising out of the erection of the county buildings by the executors of Asa Hill. In January, 1841, the Saginaw City Bank building was leased to the county at $50 per annum by Wm. L. P. Little. The board authorized the clerk to subscribe for the Detroit *Daily Advertiser*, then edited by Dawson & Bates. James Fraser, Ebenezer Davis and Duncan McLellan formed the board of commissioners in January, 1841. Any two members of this board took to themselves some extraordinary powers, among which may be mentioned that of appointing another member, as a substitute for an absent member. In April, 1841, a committee composed of Ira T. Farrand, Cromwell Barney, Thomas McCarthy, Eriel Barber, E. N. Davenport, G. D. Williams, and John Farquaharson, was appointed to superintend the work of Norman Little on the courthouse and jail; while Farrand, Barber and Samuel Shattuck were appointed appraisers of the material supplied to the original contractor, Asa Hill. The expense of one meeting of this committee, together with the work of the appraisers, was $39.94; nor did this settle the matter; it is evident from entries made June 18, 1841, that Little did not agree to the terms proposed, for on that date it is recorded that Eriel Barber was appointed by the board to superintend the building of the courthouse in the most economical manner; to procure lime, brick and stone for foundations, and to hire mechanics and laborers.

In 1841 the townships of Tuscola and Tittabawassee protested against the assessment of real and personal property, stating that it was much in excess of the valuation of Saginaw. The board, having inquired into the matter, equalized the assessment, but decided ultimately that the difference was not so great as to justify the expense which would attend the amendment of the assessment roll. The commissioners, appointed to inquire into the amount of county property which passed into the hands of the administratrix of Asa Hill, reported Nov. 13, 1841, stating that the widow Hill knew nothing positive regarding county property. During this year, the transfer or copy of deeds and mortgages from the records of Oakland county was made, at a cost of $89.19. For this sum copies of 84 deeds and mortgages, together with the plats of Saginaw and East Saginaw, were made by Joseph D. Sharp, Oct. 6, 1841.

SUPERVISORS' COURT.

The government of the county changed in 1842. James Frazer, Andrew Ure, and Ebenezer Davis, the last commissioners, held their last meeting March 18, 1842. On July 4 following, Hiram

L. Miller, Supervisor of Saginaw township; Thomas McCarthy, Supervisor of Tittabawassee; Ebenezer W. Perry, Supervisor of Tuscola, and John Farquaharson, Supervisor of Taymouth, met and organized, with Hiram L. Miller as chairman, and J. J. Malden, clerk.

Among the first acts of the board of supervisors was the granting of a license to G. D. Williams, authorizing him to keep a ferry on the Saginaw, one mile up and down the river, from the Mackinac road, for three years, ending July 7, 1845. The following rates were recognized: Foot passengers, 12½c each; man and horse, 25c; man with horse and wagon, 37½c; man with two horses and wagon, 50c; cattle or horses, 10 cents each; sheep or hogs 6¼c each. The price was not to be increased upon the ferriage of horses and wagons, even though more than one person accompanied each and all of them. In ferrying cattle, sheep or hogs, the drivers were to cross free of charge.

THE BAYOU BRIDGE.

The board contracted with G. D. Williams for the construction of a bridge over the bayou on the east side of the Saginaw river, on the line of the Saginaw turnpike.

THE LITTLE PROPOSITION.

The proposition of W. L. P. Little, presented to the supervisors July 6, 1842, stated that to the board would be given a choice of the lands lying between Cass and Flint rivers, at the rate of $5 per acre, on condition that the price of such lands should be taken in payment of the debt of the Saginaw City Bank on the bond given by the county to the bank, and in any and every other way, the selection to be made by the board between the two rivers mentioned, for which a good title would be given free of incumbrances, except the taxes now due, for which other lands would be deeded. The board accepted the proposition, on the understanding that the property be transferred to the county within a reasonable time, and after the parties concerned could agree as to the indebtedness of the bank to the county. A few days subsequently, several citizens signed a protest against the acceptance of Little's proposition. The board replied laconically, regretting that the remonstrance was not made prior to the record of the acceptance of Little's proposition. E. W. Perry was appointed to examine the lands offered, and to make such selections therefrom as might be considered most valuable.

The troubles arising from the $10,000 bond given to the Saginaw City Banking Company by the Board of Supervisors proved long-lived, but the matter was ultimately settled March 8, 1844. On that day, the committee appointed to settle this business submitted a report, from which the following extract is made: "The county is to give a bond, payable in four annual payments, for $5,257.75, and

interest on the whole yearly; and the sum of $1,208.25, the interest due on the $5,257.75 up to Jan. 1, 1844, to be paid. The bond to be given by the county to draw interest from Jan. 1, 1844. Upon the payment of the $1,208.25, and the execution of the bond for the $5,257.75, the bond now holden by the State to be given up and cancelled. It is understood that there is to be deducted from the $1,208.25, some $80 paid by the county on the interest. In this settlement the county has been allowed the $650 appropriated by the Auditor General, and $350 of the $700 paid into the Saginaw City Bank. The $1,208.25 to be paid as follows:—The county treasurer of Saginaw is to give an order on the Auditor General authorizing him to apply one-half of the taxes received into his office from the non-resident taxes, returned from said county until it shall be paid, and the said order is to embrace and ratify the $650 already paid by said Auditor General to the Land Commissioner from the taxes received by him for Saginaw county.

This report was signed by R. P. Eldridge, Chairman Board of State Auditors; G. D. Williams, Chairman Board of Supervisors, Saginaw county, and H. L. Miller, delegate from the County Board of Supervisors. This affair may be said to have been closed May 9, 1844, when the board executed a bond to the State in accord with the terms of settlement, signed by G. D. Williams, Enoch Olmstead, Murdock Frazer, Lovira Hart, and John Farquaharson.

MUNICIPAL BRIEFLETS.

The six streams above Cass river bridge were bridged in 1842-'3. At the same time a scow was provided for the use of the public at the crossing of the river at the Saginaw and Taymouth road. In 1843 the board resolved to have a copy made of all entries of county lands from the Detroit and Flint river records. Authority was given to James A. Kent to establish a ferry over the Cass river, at the crossing of the Saginaw turnpike. The rates were 50 per centum less than those charged by G. D. Williams. In May, 1844, H. L. Miller notified the officers of school district No. 1 that, owing to the proximity of the school building to the new court-house, and the danger in which the latter structure would stand in case of fire, it was deemed proper to cause its removal to a more suitable location.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

The organization of the townships may be said to begin in 1840 with Tuscola. Tittabawassee was admitted a township in 1841; Taymouth in 1842; Hampton, now forming a portion of Bay county, in 1843; Northampton, now an integral part of Bay county, in 1846; and Bridgeport in 1848. Chesaning, or "Big Stone," was set off in 1849. Buena Vista was organized in 1849; Midland in 1850.

The townships of St. Charles, Birch Run and Blumfield were organized under authority given by the board of supervisors in session Feb. 9, 1853. Frankenmuth, Zilwaukee, Hale and Pine River, the two latter of which are now embraced in Bay county, were organized in 1854. Emerson, Williams, Thomastown and Kochville were set apart in 1855. Brady was organized in 1856; Maple Grove, Fremont and Portsmouth in 1857; Braut and Spalding in 1858; Swan Creek in 1860; Richland, 1862; Albee, 1863; Chapin, 1866; Carrollton, 1866; Jonesfield, 1873; James, 1874; Lakefield, 1875, and Marion, 1880.

In the organization of these townships the board of supervisors were generally in favor of extending the principle of local government whenever the population of any portion of the county pointed out that course as judicious. However, in the case of Zilwaukee, the board exercised its full powers, and postponed the organization of that portion of the county fully two years. The petition for the organization of Zilwaukee was laid before the board Jan. 5, 1852, and also a petition of remonstrances against such petition, signed by 34 Germans residing within the limits of the would-be organized township. The petitioners for organization withdrew on Jan. 7, 1852, and presented again Jan. 8, a petition with amendments. The board decided against the organization of said township, even with amendments, by a vote of five to three.

TOWNSHIPS OF THE PAST.

The townships organized and now separated from Saginaw, including Williams, was set off Oct. 10, 1855, which comprised township 14 north, of range 3 east.

The first annual meeting for the election of township officers was held at the house of William A. Spafford, on the first Monday in April, 1856, with the following named persons : William A. Spafford, Simon Wilbur and Amos Calbner presiding over such election.

An order of the Board of Supervisors, dated Oct. 9, 1855, directed " that the territory known as township eleven (11) north, of range number two (2) west, in Saginaw county, be and the same is hereby set off from the township of Tittabawassee, and organized into a township to be known as Emerson, and that the first township meeting for the election of township officers shall be held at the house of Erastus Hunt in said township, on the 24th day of October, A. D., 1855, and that Isner Allen, Melancthon Pettit and Israel Preston, three qualified electors of said township, be and they are hereby designated as inspectors of such election."

The township of Pine River was organized under authority given by the board, Dec. 27, 1854, in the following order: That the territory known as township number 12 north, of range number 2 west, and township number 12 north, of range 3 west, in Saginaw county, be and the same is hereby set off from the township of Tittabawassee, and organized into a separate township, by the name of Pine River,

and the first township meeting for the election of township officers shall be held at the house now occupied by Joseph Clapp in said township on the first Monday in April next; and that Sylvanus Groom, Alexander B. Runyan and George E. Gifford, preside over such election.

The township of Hale was organized in October, 1854, under authority given by the board at its session of Oct. 11, 1854. It comprised the territory described as follows: "Township number 11 north of ranges number one, two and three west, and townships number twelve north, of ranges number one, two and three west." "The first annual meeting for the election of township officers in said township to be held at the house of Ralph Ely in said township of Hale, on the 31st day of October, A. D., 1854, and that the following named persons, Ralph Ely, Harvey Vanvleet, and James Kress shall be inspectors of election."

Portsmouth township was organized under an order of the board dated Oct. 14, 1857. It comprised "all that portion of fractional sections number twenty-eight (28) and twenty-nine (29) in townships number fourteen (14) north, of range five (5) east, that is covered by a recorded plat of the village of Portsmouth; also all that portion of section number thirty-two (32) that lies on the east side of Saginaw river; and entire sections thirty-three (33), thirty-four (34), thirty-five (35) and thirty-six (36), in town number fourteen (14) north, of range number five (5) east; and all that portion of town number thirteen (13) north, of range number five (5) east, that lies on the east side of Saginaw river, save sections twenty-one (21), twenty-two (22), twenty-seven (27), twenty-eight (28), thirty-two (32), thirty-three (33) and thirty-four (34), and town number thirteen (13) north of range number six (6) east."

The first annual meeting was held at the school-house in the village of Portsmouth, on the first Monday of April, 1858, and at that meeting Ephraim Smith, Jesse M. Miller and William Daglish, presided as inspectors of the election.

The organization of all the townships belonging to Saginaw county up to April, 1881, is noted in the pages devoted to township history.

The assessment rolls of the county, as submitted by the board in October, 1844, show the real and personal property of the district to be as follows: Saginaw, $222,066.20; Tittabawassee, $108,589.73; Taymouth, $56,664.13; Tuscola, $27,282.00; Hampton, $32,051.83; aggregating $446,653.89.

The estimated expenditures of the county for the year, were $3,110.86. This sum was provided by a tax of seven mills per dollar of the valuation, aggregating $3,126.55.

This may be considered the first regular estimate for a succeeding fiscal year made by the board of supervisors, and the modest inaugurator of that system of polity which has been carried out by the county governing boards.

In reviewing the history of the county, many of the acts of the supervisors will be noticed, so that here it will be necessary

to give only the names of the citizens who shared in the honors and labors of the various boards from the organization of the county to this time.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS FROM 1835 TO 1842.

1831, Gardner D. William-,	Supervisor.	
1834, William F. Mosley,	"	
1835, G. D. Williams,	"	W. F. Mosley, J. P., Albert Miller, J P.
1836, E. N. Davenport,	"	G. D. Williams, W. F. Mosley, Albert Miller.
1837, Jeremiah Riggs,	"	Albert Miller, Andrew Ure, W. F. Mosley.
1838, Jeremi h Riggs,	"	James Fraser, Duncan McL' llan, C. Barney.
1839, Jeremiah Riggs,	"	James Fraser, Duncan McLellan, C. Barney.
1840, Jeremiah Riggs,	"	Ebenezer Davis, James Fraser, D. McLellan.
1841, Jeremiah Riggs,	"	Andrew Ure, Albert Miller, Eben. Davis.

SUPERVISORS OF SAGINAW COUNTY, 1842—60.

1842, Hiram L. Miller, John Farquaharson, Eben W. Perry, Thomas McCarthy.

1843, G. D. Williams. S. S. Campbell, Thomas McCarthy, John Farquaharson.

1844, Murdoch Fraser, Lovira Hart, Enoch Olmstead, John Farquaharson, S. S. Campbell, G. D. Williams.

1845, C. S. Pulmer, S. S. Campbell, Thnmas McCarthy, W. H. Nelson, A. Holmes.

1846, Albert Miller, Lovira Hart, Wm. Smith, W. H. Nelson, M. Fraser.

1847, Luke Wellington, W. Smith, A. Holmes, N. Smith, S. S. Campbell, W. H. Nelson.

1848, Geo. Davis, R. P. Mason, Paschal Richardson, James J. McCormick, Octavius Thompson, A. D. Gover, Noah Beach.

1849, J. W. Turner, J. B. Garland, Alanson Calkin, Bernard Hackett, Dion Birney, Frederick Derr, L. F. Harris.

1850, J. W. Turner, J. B. Garland, D. Birney, J. H. Richardson, David D. Ross, H. S. Beach, Curtis Emerson, F. Derr, C. C. Fitzhugh.

1851, J. W. Turner, C. C. Fitzhugh, H. Beach, H. M. Beach, D. D. Ross, F. Derr D. W. Norton, Timothy Bettel.

1852, O. Thompson, Franklin Millard, C. C. Fitzhugh, H. M. Beach, M. B. Hess, D. D. Ross, F. Derr, T. Battel, J. W. Turner.

The board of supervisors met May 7, 1853, when those elected to represent the new townships took their seats. W. H. Sweet represented Saginaw; Thomas McCarthy, Tittabawassee; C. C. Fitzhugh, Midland; H. M. Beach Bridgeport; M. W. Smith, Taymouth; W. D. Fitzhugh, Hampton; M. L. Gage, Buena Vista, Charles Post, Blumfield; Joseph Matthewson, Birch Run; D. Gould, St. Charles; J. W. Turner, Chesaning. W. H. Sweet was elected chairman of the board.

1854.

H. L. Miller, Chairman.
Jerome B. Garland,
Joseph Matthewson,
Albert Miller,
H. L. Miller,
Benj. F. Fisher,
H. S. Beach,
Isaac Bennett,
Charles Post,
Geo. Smith,
Henry C. Ashman,
D. D. Ross,
Geo. Smith,
M. L. Gage,

1855.

Morgan L. Gage, Chairman
H. S. Penoyer,
M. L. Gage,
H. C. Ashman,
L. W. Vaughn,
Jefferson Jackuth,
David Josylin,
Geo. Smith,
Hiram Burgess,
Luke Wellington,
John G. Schnell,
Geo. L. Spicer,
Geo. Lord,
James Fuller,
E. B. Bow,
David Sproal,
Francis Nelson.

1856.

J. W. Turner, Chairman.
Nathan Beers,
Charles Bradford,
B. F. Fisher,
Jacob H. Lewis,
D. D. Ross,
Oct. Thompson,
Luke Wellington,
B. Haack,
N. B. Bradley.



Dennis Bowen

John W. Card,
M. B. Hess,
Geo. Lord,
Geo. Schmidt,
John W. Turner,
J. D. Williams,
J. B. Garland.

1857.

August. S. Gaylord, Chairman.
Theodore Smith,
John G. Schnell,
John W. Card,
Lorenzo Hodgman,
Reuben W. Andrus,
Lewis Loeffler,
Brunson Turner,
Thomas Berry,
D. D. Ross,
Daniel Burns,
A. R. Swarthout,
A. S. Gaylord,
Jacob H. Lewis,
Geo. W. Smock,
M. B. Hess,
L. W. Haines,
Geo. Schmidt,
Benj. F. Fisher.

1858.

John W. Turner, Chairman.
Franklin R. Copeland,
Oliver H. Baldwin,
Thomas Berry,
Theodore Smith,
Bernard Hock,
Joseph Babcock,
Horace S. Beach,
Levi W. Haines,
Geo. F. Ball, to fill vacancy,
John W. Turner,
Geo. Schmidt,
Lewis Loeffler,
John Hunter,
Robert R. Thompson,
Peter C. Andre,
Geo. Armstrong,
Geo. Lewis,
W. W. Guilford.

1859.

Hiram S. Penoyer, Chairman.
H. S. Penoyer, D. F. Mitchell, L. B. Curtis, } Saginaw City.
R. W. Andrus,
O. H. Baldwin,
John Benson,
Thomas Berry,
W. G. Elmer,
Wm. L. Goulding,
Bernard Haack,
D. D. Ross,
Geo. M. Schaefler,
Perry Joslin, J. H. Springer, David Lyon, } East Saginaw.
Alfred Holmes,
George Lewis,
Jacob H. Lewis,
Lewis Loeffler,
D. A. Pettibone,
Aetna P. Pettis,
Jesse H. Quackenbush,
Wm. Sanderson,
Stephen Bull.

1860.

W. H. Sweet, Chairman.
W. H. Sweet, L. C. Curtis, Wm. Binder, } Saginaw City.
Thomas L. Jackson, Saginaw tp.
John W. Card,
P. H. Warren,
D. A. Pettibone,
Thomas Berry,
Reuben W. Andrus,
A. B. Pettis,
Jacob H. Lewis,
Bernard Haack,
Augustus Lull,
Perry Joslin, Henry Woodruff, C. T. Disbrowe, } East Saginaw.
Geo. M. Schaefer,
Lewis Loeffler,
Stephen Bull,
Jesse H. Quackenbush,
I. W. La Munyon,
John Benson,
Alex. Alberti,
Geo. W. Armstrong.

The names of the members of the Supervisors' Board from 1861 to the present time are given in connection with the townships which they represented. The following is the roll of members of the board for 1881-'2:

PRESENT BOARD OF SUPERVISORS (1881-'2).

Albee—Thos. S. Craig.
Birch Run—Enoch Smith.
Blumfield—B. Haack.
Brant—David J. Webb.
Brady—Geo. W. Sackrider.
Bridgeport—Chauncey W. Wisner.
Buena Vista—Chas. M. Payment.
Carrollton—Martin Stoker.
Chapin—John McQuiston.
Chesaning—A. Davis Agnew.
East Saginaw—
First ward—Patric O'Grady.
Second ward—Jeremiah Firtin.
Third Ward—Fred Louden.
Fourth ward—Edwin Aiken.
Fifth ward—Chas. W. Grant.
Sixth ward—Victor Schlessinger.
Seventh ward—John Ingledew.
Eighth ward—Anthony Blankerts.

Comptroller—H. M. Newton.
City Assessor—C. H. Shaw.
City Attorney—O. W. Wisner.
Frankenmuth—John M. Gugel.
Fremont—Richard Graham.
James—Edward H. Fayerweather.
Jonesfield—Joel S. Nevins.
Kochville—Mathias Reichhardt.
Lakefield—Wm. Galloway.
Marion—Daniel Paul.
Maple Grove—Harrison Magoffin.
Richland—Geo. W. Carson.
Saginaw—Edward O'Donnell.
Saginaw City—
First ward—A. T. Bliss.
Second ward—Chas. Moye.
Third ward—R. J. Birney.
Fourth ward—Hugh McPhillips.
Fifth ward—Emil Scheurmann.

Sixth ward—Julius Gradt.
Comptroller—DeWitt C. Dixon.
Spaulding—John Barter.
Swan Creek—Chas. B. Tefft.
St. Charles—Edward A. Stinson.
Taymouth—Arthur Ross.
Thomastown—Jacob Wiltse.
Tittabawassee—John A. McGregor.
Zilwaukee—John H. Doyle.

The Board organized in June, 1881, by electing Hon. John Barter chairman, who appointed the following committees: Finance—Aiken, Dixson, Carson, Galloway, Webb; county affairs—Grant, Bliss, Sackrider, Smith, McGregor; equalization—Dixson, Shaw, C. W. Wisner, Tefft, Doyle, Agnew, Magoffin; claims—Haack, Moye, Ross, Blankerts, Brown; taxation—C. W. Wisner, Newton, O'Donnell, McQuiston, Reichardt; county poor—Payment, Stoker, Paul, McPhillips, Craig; jails, prisons and asylums—O. Wisner, Birney, Cummings, Graham, Hevins; roads and bridges—Wiltse, Fayerweather, Smith, Ross, Gugel; public buildings—Scheurmann, Gradt, Fisher, Schlessinger, Ingledew; drainage—Doyle, Brown, Magoffin, Smith, Paul; organization of towns—Carson, Paul, Louden, Craig, Galloway.

THE COUNTY BUILDINGS,

located on the Dexter square of Saginaw City have been referred to in former pages. With the exception of the castellated structure, through which the county offers hospitality to her dangerous classes.

The court-house is an Ionic structure so far as its east and west facades are concerned. Within are two large halls, one on the ground floor known as the Supervisors' room, with a suite of ante-rooms stretching along its northern side, and one on the second floor devoted to the courts. Both are useful, but by no means ornamental.

The county offices comprise the Clerk's, Treasurer's, Registrar's rooms, and that of the Judge of Probate; all located in a low, French-roofed building. There is nothing architecturally beautiful about it, yet the records which it contains are very complete, and the county officials genial, affable gentlemen. Such men and records lend to the county offices an importance which the building under any other circumstances never possesses.

The county jail has many old memories attached to it. It was inaugurated immediately after the organization of the county, and has occupied the same position ever since. The stranger arriving at Saginaw may see a pretentious building, just southwest of the business center of the city. Were it not for the great display of iron bars, he would never dream of its being the county jail; but would at once jump to the conclusion that some barbarous European had come here to re-establish feudalism and had begun his mediæval work by erecting a castle fortress. Notwithstanding its antiquated style of architecture, it is a fine building, and as such is creditable to the Supervisors' Board, under whose order it was constructed.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

The list of county officials from 1835 to 1881 is as follows:

CLERKS.

E. S. Williams....1835
Wm. McDonald....1836
E. S. Williams....1837
S. G. Watson....1837
Sam. K. Haring....1838
C. S. Palmer....1839
Joseph J. Malden....1840–1
Hiram L. Miller....1842–3
Wm. L. P. Little....1844–5
Absalom F. Hayden....1846
Alpheus S. Williams....1843–9
Augustus Gaylord....1852
Hiram F. Ferris....1854
Hiram S. Penoyer....1858
Charles D. Little....1858
H. S. Penoyer....1858
Wm. Moll....1858
Geo. Schmidt....1862
Heman B. Ferris, deputy....1863
Edward Bloedon / Fred B. Sweet, deputy....1867
Fred B. Sweet, Geo. W. Savage, / D. B. Richardson, L. A. Hurlbut....1871
Byron G. Stark, S. W. Kennedy / and Geo. H. Paine, deputy....1877
Fred. B. Sweet, / Thos. W. Busby, deputy....1881–82

TREASURERS.

Harvey Williams....1838
Charles S. Palmer....1840–2
Hiram L. Miller....1843–5
Samuel Gordon....1846–54
J. Blackmore....1854–2
W. J. Barton....1863–4
Thomas L. Jackson....1865–6
G. A. Lyon....1867 70
G. F. Vanfliet....1871–6
J. Schwartz....1877–8
J. C. Valentine....1879–80
Alexander Ferguson....1880–1

SURVEYORS.

James McCormick, jr....1838
Eleazer Jewett....1839
Alpheus S. Williams....1840
Eleazer Jewett....1841
Martin L. Miller....1842
James J. McCormick....1844–8
Abram Butts....1850–2
Alexander Alberti....1854
Abram Butts....1856
Lewis Loeffler....1858
Ira W. La Munyon....1860
Lewis Loeffler....1862–4
Darwin A. Pettibone....1866
Isaac H. Leavenworth....1868
" " 1870
" " 1872
" " 1874
Harrison Carey....1876
Isaac H. Leavenworth....1878
Solomon C. Goodale....1880

SHERIFFS.

Elijah N Davenport....1838
Henry Pratt....1840
James Kenney....1841–2
Samuel Gordon....1844–5
Jerome H. Gotee....1846–50
Elias Hookstaver....1850
Jerome H. Gotee....1852
" " 1853
" " 1854
Charles W Grant....1855
" " 1856
" " 1857
" " 1858
John W. Turner....1858
" " 1860
Capt. — Woodruff....1861
" " 1862
Jesse Quackenbush....1863
" " 1864
Jesse Quackenbush....1865
" " 1866
Henry Miller....1866
" " 1867
" " 1868
" " 1869
" " 1870
Austin Rankin....1870
" " 1872
Reuben W. Andrus....1872
" " 1874
" " 1875
J B. White....1876
John F. Adams....1877
" " 1878
" " 1879
" " 1880
Henry Miller....1881
" " 1882

REGISTRARS.

E. S. Williams.....1835
Hiram L. Miller.....1838
Joseph S. Sharp.....1840–1
Horace S. Beach.....1842–5
Coe Garratt.....1846–50
Peter C. Andre.....1850
John Parish, jr.....1854
John Parish.....1856
O. P. Burt, deputy.....

George Schmidt.....1858
Geo. Schmidt.....1860
Geo. F. Veenfliet.....1860
James W. Gotee.....1862
James N. Gotee.....1864
A. L. Bingham.....1867–69
J. K. Stephens.....1870–
Frank Lawrence.....1877–80
Herman B. Zwerk.....1881–

CORONERS FROM 1835 TO 1858.

E. Jewett.....1835
Phineas Spaulding, George Davis.....1838
Abram Butts, Hugh McCullough.....1840
Thomas Smith, Hugh McCullough.....1842
E. N. Davenport, Eben. Davis.....1844

Thomas Rogers, Joshua Blackmore.....1846
Peter Lane, Dennis Harrison.....1848
Julius B. Hart, Geo. G. Hess.....1854
Jerome H. Gotee, Julius B. Hart.....1856
Jerome H. Gotee, Reuben Fairchild.....1858

CHAPTER IX.

THE COURTS AND THE BAR.

It is an acknowledged fact that wherever the American pioneer settled he carried the craving for justice with him, which soon was followed by the establishment of courts of justice. It is also true that the administration of the laws in the courts of the early settlements was not carried out with the same dignity as surrounds it to-day; but, thanks to the intelligence which the Revolution engendered, the people simply wanted justice, and got it. There were few largesses bestowed in those olden days; the example of the fathers of the Republic was not forgotten; men looked only to the honest path and were determimed to travel whither it led; and thus justice was dispensed without fear or favor and in a manner creditable to its officers and beneficial to the people.

THE COURTS.

The Circuit Court of Saginaw county was established under an act of the Territorial Legislative Assembly, approved Feb. 12, 1835, which provided that a term of court should be held for the county of Saginaw on Tuesday next after the fourth Monday in June, and on the second Tuesday next after the fourth Monday in January in each year.

Among the first acts of the State Legislature was one dealing with the Circuit Court. It decreed that "the fourth circuit shall be composed of the counties of Oakland, Lapeer, Shiawassee, Genesee, Saginaw, Ionia and Kent, and the counties attached thereto, for judicial purposes." The sessions of the fourth circuit were ordered to be held at Saginaw on the third Tuesdays of February and July in each year. Subsequently the term was changed to May. In after years a desire to have the spring term of the court held in April was expressed.

Among the bills passed by the Legislature during the winter session of 1858-'9 was one changing the terms of the Supreme Court and reorganizing circuit districts. The spring term of the Supreme Court was authorized to be held on the first Monday of April instead of May.

Saginaw county was detached from the seventh circuit and added to the 10th, which henceforth comprised Saginaw, Gratiot, Isabella, Midland, Iosco, Bay and Alpena.

From 1831 to 1835 justice was meted out by Justices Albert Miller, G. D. Williams, W. F. Mosley, Andrew Ure and E. N.

Davenport. This was done in the mildest manner and without all the formalities which now characterize its administration. It is said that even the revenue officers, stationed in the district to prohibit the introduction of contraband stores, paid less attention to the duty which they owed to "Uncle Samuel" than to that which they considered due to the little commonwealth of Saginaw. Consequently they received rare presents from the captains of Detroit boats and were always far away, when the wily Detroit man sailed up the river to land his cargo, or, if present, merely took a cursory glance at the ship, pronounced it all right and left the lake captain to pursue his way unchallenged. Neither did the law preservers regard those proceedings with any great disfavor. They shared in the hospitality of the revenue officer, and the result was such as might be expected.

The Court journal begins with the chronicle of the October session of the Circuit Court in and for the county of Saginaw, held at the school-house at Saginaw City, Oct. 24, 1837, Hon. George Morrell, Circuit Judge, with G. D. Williams and P. J. Gardner, Associate Judges.

The first grand jury sworn comprised Eleazer Jewett, Jas. J. Malden, Geo. Davis, Obadiah Crane, Artemus W. Bacon, A. F. Hayden, Eleazer Miller, Sidney S. Campbell, James Frazer, Thomas Simpson, Harvey Williams, Joab Lull, Humphrey McLean, Asa Hill, Duncan McLellan, Roderick Vaughan, Phineas Spaulding, John Brown, Nathaniel Foster and Geo. Youngs.

Edward McCarthy and Anthony R. Swarthout were summoned on this jury, but were not present. Thomas Simpson was appointed foreman, and as such was empowered to subpœna and swear witnesses. These preliminaries having been observed, the jury retired to consider presentments in charge of Deputy-Sheriff Allen.

The petit jury, sworn the succeeding day, comprised John Simpson, Peter Guillott, J. B. Truesdell, Charles A. Lull, Benj. McLellan, Benj. Cushaway, James McCarthy, Thomas McCarthy, Stephen Benson, Harvey Rumville and Weston G. Elmer. Albert Miller, John B. Desnoyer and Benway Tromble were summoned, but did not appear.

The first cause brought before the court was that of Humphrey McLean *vs.* John B. Desnoyer represented by Attorney S. G. Watson; the second was that of John Todd *vs.* Moses Maynard, jr., in which Attorney Watson represented the plaintiff. On the second day of the term Samuel G. Watson was appointed district attorney *pro tem.* The causes presented for trial on that day were: Joseph J. Malden *vs.* Elisha Rice; John C. Tibbetts *vs.* Nath. Bennett, Gardner D. Williams and E. S. Williams; Isaiah Hall *vs.* Duncan McLellan; John Brown *vs.* same; and Harvey Rumville *vs.* same. Those law cases were simple in character, yea, a few of them were continued from session to session until the most ardent lover of legal delay was disposed to retire from the court and forswear all litigation. During the early years there is not one case of a criminal character on record; but as

the settlement grew older, the criminal presented himself in almost every phase.

THE COUNTY COURT.

Elijah N. Davenport and William Smith were the Judges of the County Court from its inauguration, Feb. 15, 1848, to Dec. 30, 1851.

The last entry on the record of the Saginaw County Court was made Dec. 30, 1851. The last case brought before the court was that of the People vs. Solomon Johnson, which resulted in his discharge. The first case tried before that tribunal was the complaint of W. L. P. Little against Judge Davenport, for the illegal seizure of his goods and chattels. Judge W. Smith, second judge of the court, adjourned the hearing of the case from Feb. 15 to March 21, 1848, when, after the examination of the plaintiff, Joshua D. Smith, and Royal W. Jenny, he gave judgment against Judge Davenport for $150, with costs amounting to $3.95. The defendant's only justification was that he acted as treasurer of the township of Saginaw, and in the interest of the people.

THE PROBATE COURT.

Jan. 10, 1836, the first entry was made in the record book of the Probate Court at Saginaw county. During the first ten years, up to Jan. 10, 1846, just 100 pages of the record were filled, and in those pages is contained the whole probate business of the county for that period of time.

JUDGES OF THE SAGINAW CIRCUIT COURT.

1837—Geo. Morrell, C. J.; G. D. Williams, A. J.; P. G. Gardner, A. J.

1839-'40—Charles W. Whipple, C. J.; J. D. Williams, A. J.; P. G. Gardner, A. J.

1841-'2—Charles W. Whipple, C. J.; G. D. Williams, A. J.; Elijah N. Davenport, A. J.

1845—Charles W. Whipple, C. J.; G. D. Williams, A. J.; Andrew Ure, A. J.

Sanford M. Green, C. J., 1849; Josiah Turner, 1857; W. J. F. Woodworth, 1859; Josiah Turner, 1859; W. F. Woodworth, 1860; James Birney, 1861; J. G. Sutherland, 1864; Josiah Turner, 1865; J. G. Sutherland, 1866-'9; Charles R. Brown, 1869; J. G. Sutherland, 1869-'70; Wm. F. Mitchell, 1870; John Moore, 1871-'3; S. M. Green, 1873; W. S. Tennant, 1874-'8; Henry Hart, 1878; Wm. S. Tennant, 1878-'80; Dewitt C. Gage, 1880-'1; Chauncey H. Gage, 1881.

JUDGES OF THE PROBATE COURT.

Albert Miller, 1836; Eleazer Jewett, 1845; Luke Wellington, 1861; Otto Roeser, 1865-1881.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Hiram S. Penoyer, 1850-'1; Richard B. Hall, 1852-'3; John Moore, 1854-'7; William L. Webber, 1858-'9; William H. Sweet, 1860-'1; Chauncey H. Gage, 1862-'5; Edwin H. Powers, 1866-'9; Daniel P. Foote, 1870-'1; William Gillett, 1872-'5; George A. Flanders, 1876-'7; Lorenzo T. Durand, 1878-'81.

CIRCUIT COURT COMMISSIONERS.

Charles D. Little, 1852-'3; William L. Webber, 1854-'5; Jabez G. Sutherland, 1856-'7; Augustus S. Gaylord, 1858-'61; William J. Loveland, 1862-'3; John J. Wheeler, 1864-'5; William A. Lewis, 1866-'9; Thomas M. James, 1870-'5; John J. Heeley, 1872-'5; James B. Peter, 1876-'7; De Forrest Paine, 1876-'7; Frederick Anneke, 1878-'9; John E. Nolan, 1878-'81; Herman Pistorius, 1880-'1.

THE PIONEER BAR.

The pioneer lawyers of the county may be said to include all the members of the profession residing within the county in 1866. Among the members of the profession, who settled here previous to 1858, were Augustine Gaylord, Irving M. Smith, William Gillett, John B. Dillingham, John Moore, E. C. Newell, H. S. Penoyer, W. H. Sweet, C. D Little, John H. Sutherland, W. Benedict, Wm. J. Loveland, W. L. Webber, J. L. F. Fox, C. Wheeler and D. W. C. Gage. Together with those, were C. H. Freeman, S. P. Wright, James Birney, A. C. Maxwell and W. L. Sherman, of Lower Saginaw. From that period until 1866, the influx of legal gentlemen, and additions to the bar from within the county, swelled the list of lawyers. Messrs. Brown, James, Clark, Camp, Gamble, Perkins, Hoyt, Sturtevant, Button, Harvey Joslin, E. H. Powers, Lewis, Wisner, Herring, Flanders, Thompson, Brousseau, James Clark, Cross, F. L. Eaton, Hanchett, Miller, Cook and Foote, are names well and favorably known to the people since 1866.

THE PRESENT BAR.

Names of the lawyers of the county in 1881 are as follows: L. T. Durand, James W. Clark, William A. Clark, Wm. A. Clark, jr., Frederick L. Eaton, Dan. P. Foote, Benton Hanchett, Albert Trask, Gardner K. Grout, William H. Sweet, Gilbert M. Stark, N. S. Wood, Eugene M. Joslin, H. Pistorius, Frederick E. Smith, Byron G. Stark, Thomas M. James, De Forest Paine, Oscar H. Jannasch, C. Stuart Draper, C. H. Camp, Chauncey H. Gage, L. C. Holden & Kendrich, William J. Loveland, Daniel W. Perkins, Harlan P. Smith, E. Wilber, William L. Webber, Chauncey W. Wisner, Geo. B. Brooks, Wheeler & McKnight,

Oscar F. Wisner, W. R. Starr, H. H. Hoyt, Seth G. Huckins, James B. Peter, Bradley M. Thompson, Samuel M. Porter, Isaac Delano, John H. McDonald, Heman B. Ferris, Jno. E. Nolan, Frank E. Emerick, Cromwell Galpin, Michael Brennan, John McArthur, S. G. Higgins, Timothy E. Tarsney, George W. Weadock, I. A. Edget, W. G. Gage, H. Miller, Hanlan P. Smith, George A. Flanders, George Brucker, H. Moore, W. S. Tennant, D. W. C. Gage. John T. Hall and Byron L. Ransford, connected with the profession until recently, have removed. In the pages devoted to biography sketches of many of these gentlemen are given.

CHAPTER X.

POLITICAL.

The interest taken in political matters by the people of Saginaw county is deep indeed. Their principles are so well set that neither time nor change seems to affect them; so that he who was a Whig in his earlier years is generally found in the ranks of the Republican party of the present time, and he who was a Democrat then remains one still. There is, however, a tendency manifested to cast away the tyranny of party for the privilege of an untrammeled vote for the truest citizen. They do this, and, while acknowledging the great benefits conferred upon the country by the two great parties who claim to be the President-makers, yet they cannot overlook the magnitude of the abuses which have entwined themselves with the present system and contribute to lessen that great name which should cling to the greatest of governments.

The followers of party in this county have not been silent when the commonwealth needed reforms; they have scanned the actions of legislators with jealous eye, and rewarded or punished just in such measure as justice pointeth, and thus secured a fair representation in the councils of the Republic, as well as in these of the State. Nativeism, sectionalism, know-nothingism, and demonism or religionism in politics appear to be on the margin of the grave—some of the vices already there; but enough remains to cause some little disunion, and so destroy what would be otherwise a magnificent solidarity of public interests. Mercy, Justice and Patriotism require every corner of the land for tenancy, so that sectionalism and all its concomitant vices must yield—must give place to what is good and noble, and let peace rule on forever.

During the first few years of the county's history party lines were not acknowledged, nor conventions held, nor buncombe of any kind indulged in. The first settlers were attached to the Jackson school of politicians. They saw in the general one who held the Constitution of the United States above all else. When in 1832 South Carolina assumed the right to nullify the laws of the United States, and to oppose the collection of the revenue, Gen. Jackson, then President, acted, with his usual decision, to uphold the Union. He immediately ordered troops to South Carolina, sent explicit instructions to the Collector of Charleston to perform his duty, and notified Calhoun that he would be arrested on commission of the first treasonable act. This action, together with the terms of his proclamation, cemented, as it were, all political parties under one leader, and all ready to subscribe to his political belief, which may be learned from the following extract:

"I consider, then, the power to annul a law of the United States incompatible with the existence of the Union, contradicted expressly by the letter of the Constitution, unauthorized by its spirit, inconsistent with every principle on which it was founded, and destructive of the great object for which it was formed. To say that any State may at pleasure secede from the Union is to say that the United States are not a nation, because it would be a solecism to contend that any part of the nation might dissolve its connection with the other part, to their injury or ruin, without committing any offense. * * * The States severally have not retained their entire sovereignty. It has been shown that in becoming parts of a nation they surrendered many of their essential parts of sovereignty. The right to make treaties, declare war, levy taxes, exercise exclusive judicial and legislative powers, were all of them functions of sovereign power. The States, then, for all of these important purposes, were no longer sovereign. * * * The duty imposed on me by the Constitution, to take care that the laws be faithfully executed, shall be performed to the extent of the powers vested in me by law."

In those olden times an honest man was chosen on his merits, and asked to represent this country, and not himself, in the halls of the legislature, in the supervisors' court of Oakland, and again in the board of this county. A reference to the election returns subscribed will prove this statement precise in every particular. Years rolled on and still party lines remained unobserved. In 1836 there was an apparent tendency to party politics, but the effort was comparatively a weak one. Two years later, in 1838, the abolitionist doctrine was received with favor on one side and with suspicion on the other. In 1840 "Abolition" and "Liberty" were the watchwords of the country, and four years later, the Valley sent forward a candidate for the Presidency, as the nominee of the Liberty party. James G. Birney, a native of Danville, Ky., who settled here in 1841, was sent into the field of political battles, to contest it with Henry Clay on one side and James K. Polk on the other. Birney was honest, enthusiastic and honorable. In this matter he lived before his time, and as a result did not become an occupant of the Presidential chair. His party acquiesced in the doctrine, laid down at that memorable meeting, held "under the oaks" at Jackson in 1854, and the name and fame of the "Sons of Liberty" were henceforth embosomed in that party.

The American party, organized immediately afterward, soon passed away. In this county, its impracticable, unjust and unholy principles were stigmatized, and to the credit of the people, may it be said, entirely ignored. It was no more American in principle than the tea tax was. The contest between the humble Abraham Lincoln and the noted Stephen A. Douglas in 1860 was characteristically interesting. Here it was made a trial of power between Democrats and Republicans.

The election of Hon. T. Jerome as Representative in 1856 was one of the most stirring political contests held here. He was an opponent of the proposed measure to organize a portion of this county into a new county by the name of Bay, and consequently was opposed by Geo. Lord. Mr. Jerome was elected by a large majority. He opposed separation earnestly, but finally agreed with the majority in passing a bill authorizing the organization of Bay county, which was approved Feb. 17, 1857. The act was submitted to the people. In the district now comprising Bay county the number of votes in favor of separate organization was 204, against 14 dissents, but the unanimous vote of the people of Saginaw county, as now known, opposed the measure. Under the advice of C. H. Freeman the people of Bay county ignored one section of the act, which gave power to the people of Saginaw to vote on the question, and recognized their own voice in the matter. An election of county officials was held in June, 1857, which was followed by a series of troubles, all resulting in bringing the matter before the Supreme Court. The case was laid before the court by Wm. M. Fenton, a lawyer of Flint, acting under the advice of C. H. Freeman, of Bay City. Hon. John Moore, of Saginaw, opposed the idea of organization, but the rights of the people of the northern county were sustained, and the organization of the county declared to be a matter of fact.

The following communication, addressed to C. H. Freeman, Prosecuting Attorney of Bay county, Mich., under date of Detroit, June 11, 1858, contains the opinion of Atty. Gen. J. M. Howard, on the organization of the county and the jurisdiction of the courts:

"Your two letters, one of the 5th and the other of the 7th inst., are at hand.

"1. My opinion is that by Act No. 130 of the Session Laws of 1857, Iosco county was an organized county from and after the 17th of May, 1857, when that act took effect, and that until the county officers were chosen, as provided in section 2 of the act, it was for judicial purposes attached to Bay county, under section 15 of Act 117 for the organization of the latter county, the last named act being ordered to take effect on the day of its approval (Feb. 17, 1857).

"2. I do not think these two acts inconsistent, nor, consequently, that Act 171 repeals Act 130, but that they can well stand together.

"3. It is evident that in reorganizing the judicial circuits last winter, the Legislature did not recognize the fact that Bay county was duly organized for judicial purposes, but treated the territory of which it is composed as belonging to Saginaw, Midland and Arenac; and when they provide, in section 1st, that the seventh circuit shall be composed of the counties of Livingston, Shiawassee, Genesee, Lapeer, Tuscola, and *Saginaw*, they mean Saginaw as it was bounded before the passage of Act No. 171 of 1857; and that when they provide that the tenth circuit shall be composed of the counties of Gratiot, Isabella, *Midland*, Iosco and Alpena, they mean Midland as it was before the same act took effect. The county of

Arenac had been merged in Bay county; and yet they attach Arenac (comprising the northern and larger part of Bay county) to Midland county for judicial and municipal purposes. Thus the part of Bay county formerly lying in Saginaw county is left in the seventh circuit; while the whole of Midland and Arenac counties, as formerly defined, are included in the tenth circuit.

"That the whole of the old Arenac county and that part of Midland falling within the limits of Bay county, are regularly within the jurisdiction of the circuit judge of the tenth circuit, I have no doubt, because by the terms of the act of 1858, the portions of territory are plainly therein included; and as they both are attached to Midland county for judicial purposes, I see no difficulty in the judge treating them as a part of that county.

"As to that part of Saginaw county which now falls within the limits of Bay county, my opinion is that for all the purposes connected with the Circuit Court, it must be treated as belonging to Saginaw county and as falling within the seventh circuit; but for all other purposes as a part of Bay county. This view of the question may lead to some embarrassments, but none that are serious, so far as I can foresee.

"The slight clerical error in the description of fractional townships 15, in ranges 4 and 5, by which they are placed in ranges 5 and 6, is not of any importance; the act plainly includes them in Bay county. * * * * * * "

This action of the Legislature and all the events in connection with the organization of Bay county, go to form one of the political affairs which agitated the political circles of Saginaw to their very depths.

In 1864 Geo. B. McClellan opposed the war President. The merits of the former were many and much appreciated; but he who proclaimed the abolition of slavery from the highest seat in the Union, was destined to continue in its occupation some time longer. In 1868 Hon. Horatio Seymour, a Democrat, and a refined, enlightened statesman, was nominated to oppose the fortunate Grant. Notwithstanding all the high qualifications which Mr. Seymour possessed, the man of the epaulettes was elected. In 1872 he was re-elected over the patriotic genius, Horace Greeley, as well as over the independent candidates.

The election of 1876 created much excitement in Saginaw political circles during its progress. Owing to the quiet administration of Mr. Hayes and the return of prosperity, the Republicans lost no ground by the political disputes consequent upon that election.

Throughout all the celebrated campaigns the citizens of Saginaw have as a rule voted in the interest of the Republic. They have always desired to witness the victory of virtue over vice, and have often been rewarded by the result of their battles.

The question of setting off part of the town of Kochville from Saginaw county and attaching it to Bay county was brought before the Legislature April 20, 1881. When the bill was called Mr. Estabrook rose to refute the arguments of Mr. Partridge, of Bay

county. The member for Saginaw talked and read for over an hour, and was still at it when time was called at noon. He resumed at 2 P. M. and continued his argument until 2:15 P. M., when Mr. Cobb joined in the debate. He spoke for half an hour, and was followed by Bloom, of Detroit, who appeared for the Kochville and Bay City side of the question. At about 3 P. M. Mr. Estabrook opened again in refutation of the arguments advanced by Messrs. Bloom and Cobb. Gorman, the one-armed orator of Washtenaw county, lifted up his voice for Bay City and the pleasant pastures over the river, and Capt. Henry Woodruff of Farwell, formerly of Saginaw, eloquently combatted the proposed session, on a point of its being poor State policy.

Finally Mr. Van Loo moved the previous question, shutting off all debate. A call of the House was ordered, which brought in most of the members from the lobbies, where the eloquence had driven them, and the vote was taken, resulting in 53 ayes to 27 nays. Mr. Estabrook took the defeat very coolly, and by an apt remark prevented giving the bill immediate effect.

It is said that the great majority of the people of Kochville desired annexation to Bay county, on account of the little attention bestowed upon that quarter of Saginaw by the County Board. The cause and the effect should never have to be recorded.

In the following pages the results of the various elections, so far as this county is concerned, are given. It is not to be presumed, however, that the majorities given for State officers or members of the United States Congress by this county, led to their election in all cases.

ELECTION RETURNS OF SAGINAW.

The first election ever held in the county was that of April 4, 1831, which resulted in the choice of Gardner D. Williams as supervisor; Ephraim S. Williams, town clerk; A. W. Bacon, treasurer; David Stanard, overseer of Saginaw district; Eleazer Jewett, overseer of Green Point district, and Charles McLean, overseer of the Tittabawassee district. Those officers were elected *viva voce* by 13 citizens.

The Presidential campaign of 1832 must have passed off quietly here, as there is no record of the vote taken. However, the Democratic Jackson had the sympathy of the few white men then residing here.

A review of the elections since 1833 to the present time is given in the following pages:

ELECTION OF JULY 2, 1833.

Representative to Congress.

Charles C. Hascall, dem.. ...	31	3
Gideon O. Whittemore, whig	28	
Scattering.....	3	

ELECTION OF APRIL 6, 1835.

Treasurer.

Harvey Williams, whig.....

Register of Deeds.

Ephraim S. Williams, dem..

Coroner.

Eleazer Jewett, dem.....

ELECTION OF OCT. 5, 6, 1835.

Governor.

Stevens T. Mason, dem.....	35	35

Representative to Congress.

Isaac E. Crary, dem..... 45

State Senator.

Charles Hascall, dem.....	45
John Stockton, dem.....	45
Ebenezer Raynale, dem.....	45
John Clarke, dem.....	45

State Representative.

Gardner D. Williams, dem..	44	44

Adoption of Constitution.

For Constitution.....	40	38
Against.....	2	

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 8, 1836.

Presidential Electors.

David McKinstry, dem.....	65	1
Daniel Le Roy, dem.....	66	
William Hoag, dem	64	

State Senator.

Jacob Summers, dem.....	73	1
Randolph Maning, dem.....	72	
John Clark, dem.....	63	
T. I. Drake, whig.....	10	

State Representative.

William F. Mosley, dem....	73	70
Jeremiah Riggs, dem.....	3	

Judge of Probate.

Albert Miller, dem.....	74	74

Clerk.

William P. Little, dem.....	76	76

Treasurer.

Gardner D. Williams, dem...	76	76

Register of Deeds.

Ephraim S. Williams, dem..	76	76

Sheriff.

E. N. Davenport, dem.....	75	75

Surveyor.

Eleazer Jewett, dem .....

Coroners.

Andrew Ure, dem.....
Asa Hill, dem.....

ELECTION OF NOV. 6, 1838.

Representative to Congress.

Hezekiah G. Wells, whig...	95	13
Isaac E. Crary, dem.....	82	

State Senator.

Reuben S. Smith, whig.....	94	1
Ira Porter, whig.....	93	
Jacob Summers, dem.....	84	
Ebenezer B. Harrington, dem.	81	

State Representative.

Norman Little, whig.... ...	110	42
Samuel G. Watson, dem.....	68	

Clerk.

Samuel K. Haring, whig ..	87	2
Amos Dixson, dem.....	85	

Treasurer.

Harvey Williams, whig.....	109	42
Joseph J. Malden, dem.....	67	

Register of Deeds.

Hiram L. Miller, whig.....	92	5
Ephraim S. Williams, dem.	87	

Sheriff.

Elijah N. Davenport, dem...	99	21
Alpheus F. Williams, dem..	78	

Surveyor.

James McCormick, dem....	99	20
Eleazer Jewett, dem.....	79	

Coroners.

Phineas Spalding, whig.....	96	11
George Davis, whig.....	93	8
Jeremy T. Miller, whig.....	85	
Eleazer Jewett, dem.....	79	

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1839.

Governor.

Elon Farnsworth, dem.....	83	23
William Woodbridge, whig.	60	

State Senator.

Robert Eldridge, dem	80	23
Justin Rice, whig.....	57	

State Representative.

Gardner D. Williams, dem..	88	37
Hiram L. Miller, whig.....	51	

Judge of Probate.

Albert Miller, dem.....	99	9
Jeremy T. Miller, whig.....	90	

Clerk.

Joseph J. Malden, dem.....	89	1
Horace S. Beach, whig.....	88	

Treasurer.

Charles S. Palmer, whig....	99	7
William McDonald, dem....	92	

Register of Deeds.

Joseph S. Sharp, dem.	101	14
Horace S. Beach, whig.	87	

Sheriff.

Henry Pratt, dem.	97	10
George W. Green, whig.	87	

Surveyor.

Alpheus F. Williams, dem.	94	3
Eleazer Jewett, dem.	91	

Coroners.

Abraham Butts, dem.	98	4
Hugh McCullock, dem.	186	92
Alpheus F. Williams, dem.	94	
Cromwell Barney, whig.	92	

ELECTION OF NOV. 3, 1840.

President.

Martin Van Buren, dem.	100	11
W. H. Harrison, whig.	89	

Representative to Congress.

Alpheus Felch, dem.	96	5
Jacob A. Howard, whig.	91	

State Senator.

Dewitt C. Walker, dem.	99	9
James L. Conger, whig.	90	

State Representative.

Hiram L. Miller, whig.	94	
Jeremiah Riggs, dem.	94	

Special Election.

Hiram L. Miller, whig.	93	21
Gardner D. Williams, dem.	72	

ELECTION OF NOV. 1, 2, 1841.

Governor.

John S. Barry, dem.	74	
Philo C. Fuller, whig.	78	4

State Senator.

Hiram L. Miller, whig.	108	25
Moses Wisner, whig.	83	
Daniel B. Wakefield, dem.	55	
Isaac Wixom, dem.	46	

State Representative.

Norman Little, whig.	89	40
Elijah N. Davenport, dem.	49	

Sheriff (to fill vacancy).

James Kenney, whig.	71	17
Alpheus F. Williams, dem.	54	

Surveyor.

Eleazer Jewett, dem.	72	27
James J. McCormick, whig.	45	

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 8, 1842.

State Senator.

Sanford M. Green, dem.	104	26
George W. Wisner, whig.	78	

State Representative.

Noah Beach, dem.	70	6
Luke Wellington, whig.	64	
Jeremiah Riggs, dem.	53	

Clerk.

Hiram L. Miller, whig.	67	5
Joseph J. Malden, dem.	62	
Sidney S. Campbell, dem.	19	

Treasurer.

Charles S. Palmer, whig.	124	66
Albert Miller, dem.	58	

Register of Deeds.

Horace S. Beach, whig.	66	10
Charles L. Richman, whig.	56	

Sheriff.

James Kenney, whig.	97	16
Elijah N. Davenport, dem.	81	

Surveyor.

Martin L. Miller, whig.	62	8
James J. McCormick, dem.	54	

Coroners.

Hugh McCullock, dem.	84	16
Thomas Smith, dem.	72	4
George W. Bullock, whig.	68	
A. P. Hayden, dem.	62	

ELECTION OF NOV. 6, 7, 1843.

Governor.

John S. Barry, dem.	101	31
Zina Pitcher, whig.	70	

Representative to Congress.

James B. Hunt, dem.	101	30
Thomas J. Drake, whig.	71	

State Senator.

Johnson Niles, dem.	98	
Alvin N. Hart, dem.	98	
John M. Lamb, whig.	73	
Rufus Hosmer, whig.	73	

State Representative.

Hiram L. Miller, whig.	111	51
Thomas McCarty, dem.	60	

Constitutional Amendment.

For Amendment.	106	95
Against Amendment.	11	

ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 5, 1844.

President.

Henry Clay, whig.	107	3
James K. Polk, dem.	104	
Scattering	2	

Representative to Congress.

James B. Hunt, dem.	107	1
George W. Wisner, whig.	106	

State Senator.

Hiram L. Miller, whig.	115	15
Gardner D. Williams, dem.	100	

State Representative.

Charles L. Richman, whig.	105	34
Alfred Holmes, dem.	71	
James G. Birney, abolition.	38	

Constitutional Amendment.

For Amendment	165	162
Against Amendment	3	

Judge of Probate.

Charles S. Palmer, whig	115	16
Albert Miller, dem	99	

Clerk.

William L. P. Little, dem	111	11
Frederick W. Backus, whig	100	

Treasurer.

Hiram L. Miller, whig	103	3
Sidney S. Campbell, dem	105	

Register of Deeds.

Horace S. Beach, whig	125	40
Thomas Simpson, dem	85	

Sheriff.

Samuel Gordon, whig	115	15
Joshua Blackman, dem	100	

Surveyor.

James J. McCormick, dem	118	21
Luke Wellington, whig	97	

Coroners.

Elijah N. Davenport, dem	109	2
Ebenezer Davis, dem	108	1
Pet-r Guillot, whig	107	
William Renwick, whig	106	

ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 1845.

Governor.

Alpheus Felch, dem	89	2
Stephen Vickery, dem	87	
James G. Birney, abolition	9	

State Senator.

William M. Fenton, dem	96	8
Sanford M. Green, dem	96	8
William Burbank, whig	88	
John C. Gallop, whig	88	

State Representative.

Charles S. Palmer, whig	101	25
Albert Miller, dem	86	

ELECTION OF NOV. 3, 1846.

Representative to Congress.

Kinsley S. Bingham, dem	108	18
George W. Wisner, whig	90	

State Senator.

Andrew Parsons, dem	130	32
Johnson Niles, dem	128	30
Elijah B. Witherbee, whig	98	
John H. Button, whig	92	

State Representative.

Albert Miller, dem	137	46
William H. Nelson, whig	91	

Judge of Probate.

Eleazer Jewett, dem	127	27
Luke Wellington, whig	100	

Clerk.

Absalom F. Hayden, dem	113	8
George Davis, whig	105	

Treasurer.

Samuel Gordon, whig	128	30
Royal W. Jenny, dem	98	

Register of Deeds.

Coe Garratt, dem	129	38
Daniel Woodin, whig	91	

Sheriff.

James H. Gotee, dem	115	19
Ebenezer W. Perry, whig	96	

Surveyor.

James J. McCormick, dem	129	29
Horace S. Beach, whig	100	

Coroners.

Thomas Rogers, dem	137	42
Joshua Blackmore, dem	135	43
Caleb Gardner, whig	95	
David G. Philbreck, whig	92	

ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1847.

Governor.

Epaphroditus Ransom, dem	156	42
James M. Edmunds, whig	114	

State Senator.

Alvin N. Hart, to fill vacancy, dem	157	44
James Kipp, whig	113	
Edward H. Thompson, dem	157	44
James McCabe, dem	157	44
David Bush, jr., whig	113	
Henry W. Lord, whig	110	

State Representative.

Murdock Fraser, dem	131	6
Luke Wellington, whig	124	

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1848.

President.

Lewis Cass, dem	182	65
Zachary Taylor, whig	118	
M. Van Bureu, free soil	47	

Representative to Congress.

Kinsley S. Bingham, dem	185	67
George H. Hazleton, whig	118	
John M. Lamb, whig	45	

State Senator.

Jonathan P. King, dem	282	64
Alvin N. Hart, dem	185	67
John Bacon, whig	118	
Charles Draper, whig	118	
Thomas Curtis, free soil	34	
John B. Barnes, free soil	34	

State Representative.

Alfred Holmes, dem	188	36
Royal C. Ripley, whig	152	

Judge of Probate.

Eleazer Jewett, dem	183	35
Dr George Davis, whig	148	

Clerk.

Alpheus F. Williams, dem	178	26
William H. Nelson, whig	152	

Treasurer.

Royal W. Jenny, dem	149	
Samuel Gordon, whig	164	15

Register of Deeds.

Coe Garratt, dem	210	86
Octavius Thompson, whig	134	

Sheriff.

Jerome H. Gotee, dem	193	46
Caleb Gardner, whig	147	

Surveyor.

James J. McCormick, dem	172	
Joseph Lawrence, whig	167	

Coroners.

Thomas Rogers, dem	203	64
Peter Lane, dem	194	55
Dennis Harrison, whig	139	
Rufus P. Mason, whig	127	

ELECTION OF NOV. 6, 1849.

Governor.

John S. Barry, dem	213	72
Flavius J. Littlejohn, abol	141	

Constitutional Amendment.

For Amendment	299	296
Against Amendment	3	

State Senator.

Thornton F. Broadhead, whig	214	20
Noah Beach, dem	194	

State Representative.

Thomas McCarty, dem	213	
Rufus P. Mason, whig	140	

ELECTION OF NOV. 5, 1850.

Representative to Congress.

Charles C. Hascall, dem	266	34
James L. Conger, whig	232	

State Senators.

Samuel Axford, dem	281	63
Elijah J. Roberts, dem	280	62
Samuel Ashman, whig	218	
Sullivan R. Kelsey, whig	218	
Johnson Niles, vacancy, dem	224	1
John P. Leroy, vacancy, whig	223	

State Representative.

John W. Turner, dem	319	241
Norman Little, whig	78	

Clerk.

Alpheus F. Williams, dem	301	115
Henry C. Ashman, whig	186	

Treasurer.

Coe Garratt, dem	229	
Samuel Gordon, whig	270	41

Register of Deeds.

Peter C. Andre, dem	264	35
Timothy Battell, whig	229	

Prosecuting Attorney.

Hiram S. Penoyer, dem	297	112
Charles J. Hunt, whig	185	

Sheriff.

Isaiah Bookstaver, dem	297	103
Menzo C. Stevens, whig	194	

Surveyor.

Abraham Butts, dem	264	33
Horace S. Beach, whig	231	

Coroners.

Peter Lane, dem	281	62
Jerome H. Gotee, dem	281	63
Israel Catlin, whig	219	
Abner Hubbard, whig	218	

ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 1851.

Governor.

Robert McClelland, dem	220	91
Townsend C. Gidley, whig	129	

ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1852.

President.

Franklin Pierce, dem	694	327
Winfield Scott, whig	367	
John P. Hale, abolition	73	

Governor.

Robert McClelland, dem	691	
Zachariah Chandler, whig	374	
Isaac P. Christiancy, free soil	67	

Representative to Congress.

Hester L. Stevens, dem	660	283
George Bradley, whig	377	
Ephraim Calkins, ab	40	

State Senator.

Daniel Johnson, dem	609	
John H. Richardson, whig	448	

State Representative.

Alfred M. Hoyt, whig	425	34
Jabez G. Sutherland, dem	391	
Franklin Millard, free soil	287	

Judge of Probate.

Eleazer Jewett, dem	649	193
Hiram L. Miller, whig	456	

Clerk.

Augustus S. Gaylord, whig	556	5
Dion Birney, dem	551	

Treasurer.

Samuel Gordon, whig	615	132
Peter C. Andre, dem	483	

Register of Deeds.

Coe Garratt, dem	711	324
William Binder, whig	387	

Prosecuting Attorney.

Richard B. Hall, dem	661	236
Henry C. Ashman, whig	435	

Circuit Court Commissioner.

Charles D. Little, dem..... 483 56
James L. T. Fox, whig..... 427

Sheriff.

Jerome H. Gotee, dem..... 716 320
William Packard, whig.... 396

Surveyor.

Abraham Butts, dem..... 696 361
Alexander Alberti, whig.... 335

Coroners.

Charles W. Grant, dem..... 701 278
George E. Smith, dem..... 687 264
Octavus Thompson, whig... 423
Israel Catlin, whig..... 238

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1854.

Governor.

John S. Barry, dem..... 651 134
Kinsley S. Bingham, rep... 517

Representative to Congress.

George W. Peck, dem..... 701 189
Moses Wisner, rep..... 512

State Senator.

Henry J. Alvord, dem..... 693 341
Charles Kellogg, abol..... 352
John W. Lamb, fus..... 74

State Representative.

Jonathan S. Barclay, dem... 494 6
Hiram L. Miller, dem..... 488
Franklin Millard, rep 144

Clerk.

Hiram T. Ferris, dem..... 660 101
Augustus S. Gaylord, rep... 559

Treasurer.

Joshua Blackmore, dem.... 717
Samuel Gordon, rep..... 453

Register of Deeds.

John Parrish, jr., rep..... 607 310
Placidus Ord, dem..... 297
Charles D. Little, dem..... 282

Prosecuting Attorney.

John Moore, dem..... 809 537
Henry C. Ashman, rep..... 272

Circuit Court Commissioner.

William L. Webber, dem... 779 777
John Moore, dem..... 2
Israel Catlin, rep..... 2

Sheriff.

Charles W. Grant, dem..... 653 285
Willard Packard, rep..... 368

Surveyor.

Alexander Alberti, dem.... 713 254
Darwin A. Pettibone, rep... 459

Coroners.

Jules B. Hart, dem..... 702 191
George G. Hess, dem..... 762 251
Adoniram Dann, rep..... 511
Israel Catlin, rep..... 480

ELECTION OF NOV. 8, 1856.

President.

J. Buchanan, dem.....1222 180
J. C. Fremont, rep.....1042
M. Fillmore, Amer..... 17

Governor.

Alpheus Felch, dem.....1247 210
Kinsley S. Bingham, rep...1037

Representative to Congress.

George W. Peck, dem.....1252 118
Dewitt C. Leach, rep.....1034

State Senator.

Alfred L. Williams, dem...1124
Thomas Whitney, rep.....1152 28

State Representative.

Timothy Jerome, dem.....1222 165
George Lord, rep.....1057

Judge of Probate.

Dewitt G. Gage, rep.....1135
Eleazer Jewett, dem.....1149 14

Clerk.

Hiram T. Ferris, dem.....1308 335
George W. Sutton, rep..... 973

Treasurer.

Joshua Blackmore, dem....1449 600
Charles Post, rep..... 849

Register of Deeds.

John Parrish, jr., rep.....1196 299
Henry Flatare, dem..... 897

Prosecuting Attorney.

John Moore, dem.....1294 306
Stephen P. Wright, rep..... 988

Circuit Court Commissioner.

Jabez G. Sutherland, dem..1254 230
William J. Loveland, rep...1024

Sheriff.

Charles W. Grant, dem.....1346 417
Willard Packard, rep..... 929

Surveyor.

Abraham Butts, dem.....1127 60
D. A. Pettibone, rep.....1067

Coroners.

Jerome H. Gotee, dem.....1242 194
Jules B. Hart, dem.....1242 194
Octavus Thompson, rep.....1048
William I. Craagge, rep.....1039

ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1858.

Governor.

Charles E. Stuart, dem.....1069 280
Moses Wisner, rep..... 789

Representative in Congress.

Robert W. Davis, dem.....1028
Dewitt C. Leach, rep..... 843

State Senator.

Robert R. Thompson, dem	1124	383
James Birney, reb	741	

State Representative.

John F. Driggs, rep	934	31
Peter C. Andre, dem	903	

Clerk.

Charles D. Little, dem	896	
William Moll, rep	943	47

Treasurer.

Joshua Blackmore, dem	1201	545
C. Eliakim Ripley, rep	656	

Register of Deeds.

George Schmidt, dem	886	24
Oliver P. Burt, rep	862	

Prosecuting Attorney.

William L. Webber, dem	973	101
William H. Sweet, rep	872	

Circuit Court Commissioner.

George B. Benedict, dem	856	
Augustus S. Gaylord, rep	1002	146

Sheriff.

John W. Turner, dem	796	170
Asa H. Paine, rep	626	

Surveyor.

Lewis Loeffler, dem	979	101
Darwin A. Pettibone, rep	878	

Coroners.

Jerome H. Gotee, dem	1076	257
Reuben Fairchild, dem	1039	220
George A. Lathrop, rep	819	
Octavius Thompson, rep	766	

ELECTION OF NOV. 6, 1860.

President.

A. Lincoln, rep	1479	272
S. A. Douglas, dem	1207	
John Bell, Amer	8	

Governor.

Austin Blair, rep	1476	147
John S. Barry, dem	1229	

Representative to Congress.

Rowland E. Trowbridge, rep	1477	264
Edward H. Thompson, dem	1213	

State Senator.

John N. Ingersoll, rep	1514	337
William L. Webber, dem	1177	

State Representative.

Benjamin G. Hill, rep	1447	208
Jabez G. Sutherland, dem	1239	

Judge of Probate.

Luke Wellington, rep	1346	9
John Moore, dem	1337	

Clerk.

William Moll, rep	1713	732
George F. Ball, dem	981	

Treasurer.

Joshua Blackmore, dem	1428	182
Benjamin F. Fisher, rep	1246	

Register of Deeds.

George Veinfliet, rep	1427	165
George Schmidt, dem	1262	

Prosecuting Attorney.

William H. Sweet, rep	1474	156
Bradley M. Thompson, dem	1218	

Circuit Court Commissioner.

Augustus S. Gaylord, rep	1611	542
Lester Cross, dem	1069	

Sheriff.

Henry Woodruff, rep	1461	241
John W. Turner, dem	1220	

Surveyor.

Ira W. La Munyon, rep	1378	665
Alexander Alberti, dem	713	

Coroners.

Robert Clark, rep	1481	249
Charles T. Disbrow, rep	1456	224
Jerome H. Gotee, dem	1232	
Jesse L. Fisher, dem	1219	

ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 1862.

Governor.

Austin Blair, rep	1106	
Byron G. Stout, dem	1354	248

Representative to Congress.

John F. Driggs, rep	1100	
John Moore, dem	1363	263

State Senator.

David H. Jerome, rep	1141	
Appleton Stevens, dem	1323	182

State Representative.

Solomon B. Bliss, rep	603	59
John Gallagher, dem	544	

Clerk.

George Schmidt, dem	1250	37
William Moll, rep	1213	

Treasurer.

William J. Barton, dem	1355	249
Veeder W. Paine, rep	1106	

Register of Deeds.

James N. Gotee, dem	1287	109
George F. Veinfliet, rep	1178	

Prosecuting Attorney.

Chauncey H. Gage, dem	1312	163
William H. Sweet, rep	1149	

Circuit Court Commissioner.

William J. Loveland, rep	1297	127
Patrick Glynn, dem	1170	

Sheriff.

Jesse H. Quackenbush, dem	1248	33
Franklin A. Curtis, rep	1215	

Surveyor.

Lewis Loeffler, dem.....1310 155
Darwin A. Pettibone, rep...1155

Coroners.

Albert G. Bissell, dem.....1337 201
John B. White, dem.....1332 196
Louis Baumgart, rep.....1136
Ethan Allen, rep.....1123

ELECTION OF NOV. 8, 1864.

President.

Geo. B. McClellan, dem....1900 169
A. Lincoln, rep.....1731

Governor.

William M. Fenton, dem...1911 189
Henry H. Crapo, rep.....1722

Representative to Congress.

William Willard, dem 1872 113
John F. Driggs, rep.....1759

State Senator.

George Lord, dem.....1882 127
David H. Jerome, rep.....1755

State Representatives.

First District:

William H. Taylor, rep.....1033 194
Dan. P. Foote, dem..... 839
George Luther..... 33

Second District:

Samuel W. Yawkey, rep... 966 188
John G. Hubinger, dem.... 848

Judge of Probate.

Otto Roeser, rep.....1823 21
Robert R. Thompson, dem..1802

Clerk.

George Schmidt, dem.....1914 196
William Moll, rep.....1718

Treasurer.

Thomas L. Jackson, dem...1910 192
Emil Moores, rep.....1718

Register of Deeds.

James N. Gotee, dem.....1956 286
Thomas W. Hastings, dem..1670

Prosecuting Attorney.

Chauncey H. Gage, dem....1881 124
Chauncey W. Wisner, rep...1753

Circuit Court Commissioner.

John J. Wheeler, dem.....1891 143
Daniel W. Perkins, rep.....1748

Sheriff.

Jesse H. Quackenbush, dem..1952 287
Augustus Lull, rep.....1665

Surveyor.

Lewis Loeffler, dem.....1929 222
Ira W. La Munyon, rep.....1707

Coroners.

John R. White, dem.....1910 181
John Era, dem.....1907 178
Israel N. Smith, rep 1728
Seth Willey, rep.....1729

ELECTION OF NOV. 6, 1866.

Governor.

Henry H. Crapo, rep.....2339 590
Alpheus S. Williams, dem..1749

Representative to Congress.

John F. Driggs, rep.....2341 599
Julius K. Rose, dem.....1742

State Senator.

David H. Jerome, rep.....2352 627
John R. Cheesmer, dem ...1725

State Representatives.

First District:

William H. Taylor, rep... 1132 159
Julius Brousseau, dem..... 973

Second District.

George K. Newcombe, rep....1135 357
George A. Flanders, dem....778

Clerk.

Edward Bloedon, rep.....2180 311
Henan R. Ferris, dem 1869

Treasurer.

Gideon A. Lyon, rep.....2190 295
Thomas L. Jackson, dem....1895

Register of Deeds.

Alonzo L. Bingham, rep....2262 453
Rolla Glover, dem.....1809

Prosecuting Attorney.

Edwin H. Powers, rep ...2306 529
Daniel P. Foote, dem.....1777

Circuit Court Commissioner.

William A. Lewis, rep.....2364 633
John J. Wheeler, dem.....1731

Sheriff.

Henry Miller, rep.....2482 882
Ephraim W. Lyon, dem....1600

Surveyor.

Darwin A. Pettibone, rep...2353 613
Lewis Loeffler, dem.....1740

Coroners.

Nehemiah Osborn, rep.....2359 615
Lyman W. Bliss, rep.....2359 615
George J. Northrup, dem...1744
Jonathan G. Rouse, dem....1744

ELECTION OF NOV. 3, 1868.

President.

U. S. Grant, rep.....3360 599
Horatio Seymour, dem.....2761

Governor.

Henry P. Baldwin, rep 3254 487
John Moore, dem.....2767

Representative to Congress.

Randolph Strickland, rep.	3128	283
William Newton, dem.	2845	

State Representatives.

First District:

Peter Lane, rep.	1778	207
Joseph N. Eldral, dem.	1571	

Second District.

Samuel W. Yawkey, rep.	1507	271
Moses B. Yless, dem.	1236	

State Senator.

Alfred B. Wood, rep.	5431	1258
James L. Ketchum, dem.	4173	

Judge of Probate.

Otto Roeser, rep.	3466	843
George M. Schaeffer, dem.	5623	

Clerk.

Edward Bloedon, rep.	3127	277
Heman B. Ferris, dem.	2950	

Treasurer.

Gideon A. Lyon, rep.	3267	443
Thomas L. Jackson, dem.	2824	

Register of Deeds.

Alonzo L. Bingham, rep.	3349	610
Clark M. Curtis, dem.	2739	

Prosecuting Attorney.

Edwin H. Powers, rep.	3290	480
William A. Clark, dem.	2810	

Circuit Court Commissioners.

William A. Lewis, rep.	3340	580
Daniel P. Foote, dem.	2760	

Sheriff.

Henry Miller, rep.	3567	1036
Thomas E. Doughty, dem.	2531	

Surveyor.

Isaac H. Leavenworth, rep.	3298	544
Louis Loeffler, dem.	2754	

Coroners.

Theodore Krauss, rep.	3348	592
Nehemiah Osborn, rep.	3346	590
J. H. White, dem.	2756	
W. H. P. Benjamin, dem.	2755	

ELECTION OF NOV. 8, 1870.

Governor.

Henry P. Baldwin, rep.	2882	391
Charles H. Comstock, dem.	2491	

Representative to Congress.

John F. Driggs, rep.	2250	
Jabez G. Sutherland, dem.	2832	582

State Senator.

Alfred B. Wood, rep.	4745	956
John Jeffred, dem.	3789	

State Representatives.

First District.

Israel N. Smith, rep.	1402	
Charles D. Little, dem.	1534	132

Second District:

John J. Wheeler, dem.	1120	
Bernhard Haack, rep.	1259	139

Clerk.

Fred. B. Sweet, rep.	3104	898
George F. Lewis, dem.	2206	

Treasurer.

George F. Van Fliet, rep.	2808	289
Thomas R. Mosher, dem.	2519	

Register of Deeds.

Jerome K. Stevens, rep.	2888	503
William J. Howard, dem.	2385	

Prosecuting Attorney.

Daniel P. Foote, dem.	2659	3
Daniel W. Perkins, rep.	2656	

Circuit Court Commissioner.

Thomas M. James, rep.	2899	380
Frederick L. Eaton, dem.	2519	

Sheriff.

Austin L. Rankin, rep.	2881	453
Orange S. Thompson, dem.	2428	

Surveyor.

Isaac H. Leavenworth, rep.	2850	330
Louis Loeffler, dem.	2520	

Coroners.

Daniel Forrest, rep.	2796	214
Henry Miller, rep.	2761	189
Benjamin B. Ross, dem.	2582	
John B. White, dem.	2430	

ELECTION OF NOV. 5, 1872.

President.

U. S. Grant, rep.	3674	1021
Horace Greeley, lib. rep.	2653	
Chas O'Conor, dem.	139	
Scattering	10	

Governor.

John J. Bagley, rep.	3705	971
Austin Blair, dem.	2734	

Representative to Congress.

Chauncey W. Wisner, dem.	3620	743
Nathan B. Bradley, rep.	2877	

State Senator.

Charles V. De Land, rep.	3499	518
Joshua Tuthill, dem.	2981	

State Representative.

Thomas C. Ripley, rep.	1081	
Charles D. Little, dem.	972	

Second District:

Conrad Fay, rep.	1274	273
Bradley M. Thompson, dem.	1001	

Third District:

Francis Ackley, rep.	1184	239
Jared Freeman, dem.	945	

Judge of Probate.

Otto Roeser, rep.	4044	1554
Julius K. Rose, dem.	2490	

Clerk.

Fred B. Sweet, rep 4297 2083
William Kremer, dem.....2214

Treasurer.

George F. Van Fliet, rep...4294 2029
John L. Krafft, dem.....2265

Regis'er of Deeds.

Jerome K. Stevens, rep.....4428 2367
Aaron A. Parsons, dem....2061

Prosecuting Attorney.

William Gillett, rep 3902 1291
Daniel P. Foote, dem.....2611

Circuit Court Commissioner.

Thomas M. James, rep.....3811 1046
John J Heeley, rep.....3807 1042
Nathan S. Wood, dem.....2585
George A. Flanders, dem...2765

Sheriff.

Reuben W. Andrus, rep....3544 574
T. Daily Mower, dem.....2970

Surveyor.

Isaac H. Leavenworth, rep.3801 1086
Louis Loeffler, dem.....2715

Coroners.

Daniel Forrest, rep.....3967 1336
William P. Burdick, rep...3775 1144
George Maurer, dem.....2631
Gregory Adams, dem.....2572

ELECTION OF NOV. 3, 1874.

Governor.

John J. Bagley, rep.....2637
Henry Chamberlain, dem...3416 779

Representative to Congress.

Nathan B. Bradley, rep....2630
George F. Lewis, dem.....3432 802

State Senator.

Ezra Rush, rep.....2723
William L. Webber, dem..3372 649

State Representatives.

First District.

Thomas C. Ripley, rep..... 678
Charles D. Little, dem.....1216 538

Second District.

Daniel Forrest, rep..... 895
Joseph A. Hollon, dem.....1189 294

Third District.

Francis Ackley, rep..... 843
William H. P. Benjamin, dem1192 249

Clerk.

Fred B. Sweet, rep.....3224 531
Joseph C. Leonard, dem...2693

Treasurer.

George F. Vanfliet, rep... 2623 34
Thomas R. Mosher, dem. .2589

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1876.

President.

R. B. Hayes, rep.....4182
S. J. Tilden, dem.....4850 668

Governor.

Charles M. Croswell, rep...3982
William L. Webber, dem..5051 1069

Representative to Congress.

Charles C. Ellsworth, rep...4132
Fred H. Potter, dem.....4906 774

State Sena'or.

Charles L. Draper, rep.....4510
Dan. P. Foote, dem.....4513 3

State Representatives.

First District:

Charles D. Little, dem.....1613 434
Gardner K. Grout, rep.....1179

Second District:

Herbert H. Hoyt, rep.....1402
Lawson C. Holden, dem... 1412 8

Third District:

George W. Sackridge, dem.1760 200
Louis P. Racine, rep.....1560

Register of Deeds.

Jerome K. Stevens, rep....3000 447
Porter Davenport, dem....2553

Prosecuting Attorney.

William Gillett, rep.....3045 233
William A. Clark, dem.....2812

Circuit Court Commissioner.

Thomas M. James, rep.....2700
John J. Heeley, rep.....2438
James B. Peter, dem.....3124 424
De Forest Paine, dem.....2802 102

Sheriff.

Reuben W. Andrus, rep....2740 115
Murlin C. Osborn, dem.....2625

Surveyor.

Isaac H. Leavenworth, rep..2466
William Brenner, dem.....3122 656

Coroners.

Andrew McInnes, rep.....2488
William P. Burdick, rep...2257
John B. White, dem..... 3201 713
William Ballard, dem.....3062 574

Judge of Probate.

Otto Roeser, rep.....4525 37
Joseph N. Eldred, dem.....4488

Clerk.

Charles H. Richmond, rep..4144
Byron G. Stark, dem.....4807 663

Treasurer.

Herman Goeschel, rep.....4488
Jacob Schwartz, dem.....4503 15

Register of Deeds.

Theodore L. Brundage, rep..3977
Frank Lawrence, dem.....4774 797

Prosecuting Attorney.

Albert Trask, rep.....4006
George A Flanders, dem....4981 975

Circuit Court Commissioner.

Lozine A. Hurlburt rep.....4270
William G. Gage, rep..... 4237
James B. Peter, dem.....4710 440
DeForest Paine, dem.....4832 562

Sheriff.

John Barter, rep.....4357
James F. Adams, dem.....4651 294

Surveyor.

Isaac H. Leavenworth, rep..4159
Harrison Cary, dem.....4847 688

Coroners.

Samuel Kitchen, rep.....4226
Sidney I. Small, rep.....4236
Charles T. Martin, dem....4845 559
Daugald McIntyre, dem....4720 434

ELECTION OF NOV. 5, 1878.

Governor.

Orlando M. Barnes, dem....3099 332
Charles M. Croswell, rep....2767
Henry I. Smith, gr'nb'k.. .1960
Watson Snyder, proh..... 84

Representatives to Congress.

Bradley M. Thompson, dem.3129 1591
Roswell G. Horr, rep.....1538
Herbert H. Hoyt, greenback 1910

State Senator.

William H. P. Benjamin, d.3093 352
Gardner K. Grout, rep.....2741
Benjamin J. Downing, g'b'k 1965

State Representatives.

First District:

Willard Shattuck, dem.....1021 280
Myron Butman, rep..... 741
Bartholomew Griffin, gr'nb'k.671

Second District:

Byron B. Bach, dem..... 8 (8
John S. Estabrook, rep.....1047 239
Daniel Forest, gr'nb'k..... 751

Third District:

George F. Vienfliet, rep.....1094 80
George M. Williams, dem...1014
James W. Morse, gr'nb'k... 615

Clerk.

Byron G. Stark, dem.....3300 907
Leroy C. Driggs, rep.....2 93

Treasurer.

John C. Valentine, dem.....3017 98
Alexander Ferguson, rep....2919
Wells W. Parshall..... 73

Register of Deeds.

Frank Lawrence, dem.....3140 428
Fred W. Koch, rep.....2712

Prosecuting Attorney.

Lorenzo T. Durand, dem ...3215 631
William H. Sweet, rep 2584
Lawson C. Holden, gr'nb'k..2027

Circuit Court Commissioners.

Frederick Anneke, dem.....3089 251
John E. Nolan, dem.....3221 383
Eugene M. Joslin, rep.....2744
John McArthur, rep.....2838
Samuel M. Porter, gr'nb'k...1883
William A. Clark, gr'nb'k...1650

Sheriff.

James F. Adams, dem.....3246 637
Solomon B. Bliss, rep 1977
Charles C. Miller, greenback2609

Surveyor.

Harrison Cary, dem.....3154 347
Isaac H. Leavenworth, rep..2807
James Bean, greenback....1933

Coroners.

Benjamin B. Ross, dem.....3120 339
Charles E. Brenner, dem....3092 311
Sidney I. Small, rep.....2781
Jonathan S. Rouse, rep.....2743
Manasseh Dougherty, gr'nb'k1946
Dr. Titus Duncan, gr'nb'k..199)
Daniel H. Cheeney..... 79
A. J. Kniffin..... 79

ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1880.

President.

James A. Garfield, rep.....5208
W. S. Hancock, dem.....5234 26
J. B. Weaver, greenback....609

Governor.

David H. Jerome, rep.....4994
Frederick M. Holloway, dem. 5506 612

Representatives to Congress.

Roswell G. Horr, rep.....4829
Timothy E. Tarsney, dem...5801 972

State Senator.

John Welch, rep.....5471 461
William H. P. Benjamin, dem5010
David Geddes, greenback... 597

State Representatives.

First District:

Robert J. Birney, rep.....1511
Jacob Knapp, dem.....1695 184
Elias C. Andre, gr'nb'k..... 195

Second District:

John S. Estabrook, rep.....1573 2
Frank Lawrence, dem.....1337
Daniel Forrest, gr'nb'k.....603

Third District:

Hawley J. Hopkins, rep....1917 92
Arthur Ross, dem.....1825
George A. Wallace, gr'nb'k..293

Judge of Probate.

Otto Roeser, rep.....5439 364
Julius K. Rose, dem.....5075
Thomas W. Newrick, gr'nb'k503

Clerk.

Fred B. Sweet, rep.....5452 464
Hiram W. Robinson, dem.. 4988
Joseph D. Wilson, gr'nb'k.. 458

Treasurer.

Alexander Furguson, rep....5285 48
John C. Valentine, dem.....5237
John Mason, G. B..... 552

Register of Deeds.

Charles Shaw, rep.....5279
Herman B. Zwerk, dem....5475 196
Benjamin J. Downing, g. b. 95

Prosecuting Attorney.

Albert Trask, rep..... 5133
Lorenzo T. Durand, dem....5430 297
Samuel M. Porter, greenba'k 520

Circuit Court Commissioners.

Samuel G. Higgins, rep.....5188
Herman Pistorius, rep.....5293 26
John E. Nolan, dem..... 5333 40
Frederick Anneke, dem.....5267

Sheriff.

Henry Miller, rep..... .....5596 666
William Reins, dem.....4930

Surveyor.

Solomon C. Goodale, rep....5225 40
William Brenner, dem.....5185
Henry G. Rothwell, gr'nb'k..593

Coroners.

Jonathan S. Rouse, rep.....5236
Sylvester C. J. Ostrom, rep..5234
Newton D. Lee, dem.....5262 26
John Scanlan, dem.....5261 25
William T. Arnold, gr'nb'k. 599
Edward S. Dunbar, gr'nb'k. 595

ELECTION OF APRIL, 1881.

Circuit Judge.

DeWitt C. Gage, rep.....4050
Chauncey H. Gage, dem...4811 761

Justices of the Supreme Court.

Augustus C. Baldwin, dem..3322
Isaac Marston, rep.....4002 680
John B. Shipman, gr'nb'k..1151
Charles G. Hyde, temperance 251

Regents of the University.

James F. Joy, rep.....3933
Austin Blair, rep.....3931
Geo. V. N. Lothrop, dem...3564
Henry Fralick, dem 3564
Charles J. Willette, gr'nb'k.1117
David Parsons, gr'nb'k.....1117
Isaac W. McKeene, tem'nce. 234
Edward C. Newell do. . 234

Amendments to the Constitution.

Relative to Penal Fines:

Yes.....1343
No..... 248

Relative to the Clerk of the Supreme Court.

Yes.....1883
No..... 170

Relative to Circuit Court:

Yes.....1446
No..... 238

CHAPTER XI.

THE CONQUERORS OF REBELLION.

As the history of the civil war comes next in importance to that of the Revolution, and as it is entwined more closely with the newer States and their various districts, it is just that, as the work of the writer proceeds, he should pass in review what one new State has done for the Union, and make special mention of those gallant men who left their homes to join the thousands who appeared upon the field in defense of all these precious liberties under which they lived, and for the preservation of the most sublime political union that ever bound great States together. In April, 1861, immediately after the wire flashed the Presidential call for volunteers, the people of Michigan rushed forward to respond. Perhaps, throughout all the land, there were no more earnest respondents than the men of Saginaw. Organization was earnestly entered upon, and when the crisis arrived, few, if any, counties surpassed this northern one in celerity of military movement, or in the number and quality of the men and officers sent forth to the field.

In this history of Saginaw in the war for the Union, each regiment sent forward claims a very full notice. This is due to the county, for in each battalion of patriots it had a representation. On this account, and also for the purpose of rendering the history of the period more familiar, the writer deems it a matter of great consequence to deal with the subject as extensively as the plan of the work will allow. In the first part of the chapter the military history proper is given, and this is succeeded by the personal history, in which the names of the soldiers of this county who died during the war, and of those who survived to be discharged with their honors, are recorded. To the collation of facts much care has been given, and if an error should appear, it must be credited to a generally accepted theory rather than to a want of attention or carelessness in compilation.

The proclamation of President Lincoln was issued April 15, 1861. The day following, that of Gov. Blair, addressed to the people of Michigan, was made public, and on the same day the "East Saginaw Light Guards" received orders to go into training. The proclamation of the Governor of Michigan appeared in the local journals of the two cities April 18, and four days later one of the greatest meetings held to consider the best means of defending the Union did honor to the people. On that Monday of the eventful April of 1861, 3,000 citizens of the Saginaws assembled to devise such measures as would correspond with the desires of the general Gov-

ernment and those of the State. The people massed on Genesee street, East Saginaw, and were addressed by J. B. Dillingham, from a platform erected in front of the Bancroft House. There was little time spent in speculative philosophy, the orator proceeding at once to organize the meeting. He nominated Col. L. P. Little for chairman; John Moore, Geo. W. Bullock, J. G. Sutherland, C. B. Mott, W. L. Webber, D. A. Pettibone, B. F. Fisher, J. Quackenbush and F. D. Babcock, vice presidents; S. B. Bliss, B. M. Thompson, W. J. Barton and V. A. Paine, secretaries.

Col. Little said that "The war, with all its horrors, had begun. The capitol is surrounded with enemies. This is no time for inquiring into the cause; it is sufficient that the stars and stripes are assailed, and we must meet this condition of things as it behooves us; we must furnish our quota of men and means."

Hon. John Moore said, that having enlisted for the war, he would respond to a call made by the meeting. "The war has commenced; the fight has begun, and cursed be he who would not defend his country's honor. The time has passed when we shall be known as Democrats or Republicans; the man who will stand by and say that he will not stand to defend the flag of his country is a traitor in his heart. I stand by the Government, no matter by what name it may be called. The administration has done all it could do; it has sought to avoid that which is now upon us. The traitors have, notwithstanding all this, precipitated the country into a civil war, and if we must fight, I am in favor of having a big fight, and teach a lesson to those traitors. The Saginaw City Guard is pledged to go to the defense of the country, and I am informed that the company here is ready. We can well risk the honor of Saginaw in their hands. While they go, we should provide for their families."

The speech of Mr. Moore was followed by the reading of a resoluolution, carried unanimously by the members of the Saginaw City Guard.

The offer of H. W. Trowbridge to raise a military company was accepted in the following terms: "Whereas, This meeting has received the offer of H. W. Trowbridge, Esq., to raise a company of infantry, 60 strong, to defend our country's honor, with emotions of pleasure, knowing, as we do, that Mr. Trowbridge is fully capable of taking the command of such a company, therefore be it resolved that the Governor be requested to bestow upon Mr. Trowbridge the commission of captain, that he may have fulll power to raise such company."

A letter from the captain of the Saginaw City Guards, addressed to Col. Little, was read before the meeting. Its tenor was as follows:

I desire in this public manner to express my thanks to John Parrish, Esq., for the present of a Colt's revovler to be used in defense of my country's flag, and it is my determination never to return with dishonor to my home in the Saginaw Valley.

HENRY MILLER.
Captain of Saginaw City Light Infantry.

The singing of the "Star-Spangled Banner," with an additional stanza by Mr. Warrie, was one of the happiest efforts of a great multitude in the musical world. All seemed so imbued with the spirit of the time that each one present took a part in the rendition of this magnificent national hymn. To the original four verses a fifth verse was written for this occasion, as follows:

And now, though its honor is shrouded in gloom,
And its stripes with the blood of its brave sons are tarnished,
Yet the traitors shall meet with a merited doom
And the flag of our country with victory be garnished.
'Neath the folds then repair, as they wave to the air,
And show to the world that its stars are all there,
And the star-spangled banner shall evermore wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave.

Rev. A. M. Fitch said he was on the right side of the question; he never read a word or sentence against the Government and there is not a single reason why he should not now step forward and vindicate the justice of our cause, even at the sacrifice of blood. He had heard the tales of the Revolution, and he believed there was now the same incentive to action as there was then. The man who would not defend the honor of his country should not receive the smile of a single woman. The wives and children shall be cared for while the soldiers are following their country's battles.

Dr. H. H. C. Driggs offered his services as surgeon to the troops during the war, and a resolution of conditional acceptance was passed. B. M. Thompson, Harvey Joslin, Hon. John F. Driggs, Benj. F. Fisher, Hiram L. Miller and A. A. Parsons addressed the meeting, each dwelling on the responsibility of citizens, their duties to the Republic and to human liberty. W. L. Webber, chairman of a committee on resolutions appointed immediately after the organization of the meeting, read the following series:

WHEREAS, Our country is now distracted by civil war, which has been commenced by rebels in arms against the Government, and we, the people of Saginaw and county, without distinction of party, have convened for the purpose of expressing our views in relation to the awful calamity impending over the nation; therefore,

Resolved, That political divisions among the people are solely with reference to the policy by which the Government should shape its action, and are entirely consistent with united devotion to the Government itself.

Resolved, That we regard the doctrine of secession, claimed by certain citizens of the United States to exist, as a dangerous heresy, and as being no other or better than revolution (rebellion) against the Government.

Resolved, That in our judgment, ignoring past difference on political questions, it is the duty of every citizen to give his support to the Government of the country, with such united firmness and loyalty as to show to the world that we are worthy citizens of the "best government the world has ever known."

Resolved, That we duly appreciate the soldier-like promptness with which the various military companies of the Valley have responded to the call of our Governor, and that we hereby pledge our honor as men to sustain the families of such as go forth to maintain the flag of our country.

Resolved, That the Common Council of East Saginaw be requested to appropriate $2,000 for the support of the families of those of this city who shall volunteer in their country's service.

All these resolutions were carried, and the immense gathering dispersed after cheering for the Union, the Constitution, and the Star-Spangled Banner.

The council of the city of East Saginaw, at a meeting held on the 24th, decided to leave the matter of appropriating $2,000 before the people, and ordered the polls to be open on Monday, April 29, for that purpose. The vote was a most substantial recognition of what was due to the country and the wives and families of the volunteers.

HISTORICAL BRIEFLETS.

Mayor Mott and W. F. Glasby set an example which does credit to the State. They agreed with the soldiers not to charge them interest on money due for city lots, which they purchased, and further promised that in case of the death of any volunteer owing money on such lots, a full title would be granted to his widow, unconditionally, securing her in possession.

On July 2, 1862, the President called for 500,000 men, and the War Department assigned 11,686 as the quota of Michigan. This was followed by an order from the State Department for the organization of the 18th, 19th, 20th, 21st, 22d and 23d regiments, the latter under Col. D. H. Jerome, to be organized at East Saginaw.

Addison Brewer, Commissioner, Hiram C. Driggs, Surgeon. were commissioned officers for carrying the draft into effect.

H. C. Farrand, of East Saginaw, was among the volunteer surgeons of the State.

Among the military officers of the State during the war were David H. Jerome, aid-de-camp on the staff of the Governor, and member of the State Military Board, with DeWitt C. Gage, Judge Advocate.

July 29, 1864, Hon. John F. Driggs was appointed to take charge of the organization of the 31st Michigan Infantry. This was the first of the new regiments to leave the State. Striking camp at Saginaw Oct. 6, 1864, it left the same day for Nashville, Tenn.

I. S. Estabrook, of the military election commissioners, took the vote of the 1st and 16th Michigan regiments, in October, 1864, then serving with the Army of the Potomac.

The aggregate expenditures of the county for war purposes, up to and including the year 1866, was $158,099.59. The various sums of money granted by the county to the families of the volunteers, aggregated $81,000. The donations of money, clothing, etc., etc., amounted to about $7,000. The direct expenditures amounted to $246,099.59, a great sum of money, when the condition of the country at that time is considered.

THE EAST SAGINAW LIGHT GUARD

perfected its organization April 19, 1861, under Capt. William Kremer, with First and Second Lieutenants—Emil Moores and John Leidlin. The volunteers comprised the following citizens:

Michael Bayer.
Berhard Bier.
John Nerretor.
Joseph Haag.
David Schroeigerte.
Jacob Schroth.
John Bush.
Urban Reichel.
Donat Fettig.
Chris. Schlatterrer.
Fritz Techethin.
Anton Schmitz.
Fred Boger.
Geo. H. Stoltz.
John Frost.
Chris. Hendrichs.
Fritz Lange.
John Eanklaz.
Fritz Fischer.
Joseph Lense.
Goffprind Denhly.
Fritz Oland.
John Witz.
Martin Kremer.
Gustave Werschky.
James A. Scott.
Emil Flatan.
Charles Gonnia.
Hugh Mills.
Jacob Kremer.
George Baur.
Gustave Reigle.
Christoph Rietz.
John Rutz.
F. C. Brennett.
Geo. Wheeler.
Albert Hibbert.
William Phillips.
John Hittermeir.
John Schmidt.
Martin Reihl.
Alins Sailor.
Franz Kleinfield.
Frank Schmelzer.
Michael Rapp.
Fred. Schulz.
Henrich Heinlein.
John Ode.
Henry Heldebrand.
Charles Lechantin.
Nicolaus Therry.
Louis Kurzmann.
Wm. Eshenbury.
August Kremer.
Teodor Bencke.
John Strank.
Valentine Herbart.
Fried Genther.
Herman Krause.
John Dobson.
Thomas Dramble.
Frank Otto.
James H. Robertson.
Henry Howe.
Gilbert Norton.
John Ryan.
John Ch. Freyler
Francis Moore.
James Leonard.
Wm. Lange.
Geo. B. Richardson.
Richard Luster.
Charles Peters.
Leonhard Holzinger.
Charles Hiegel.
Philip Hairg.

The troops forming the command of Capt. Kremer left Saginaw *en route* for Detroit April 30, 1861, and arrived there on the evening of May 1. The departure of the new warriors of the Saginaw was made the occasion of tendering to them that peculiarly beautiful good-by which ever dwells in the memory of a soldier. The journalists of the city were present at this grand farewell meeting, and did not fail to describe it minutely.

At 8 A. M., the company having parted from many of their friends at their armory, marched down Genesee street in fine order to the Bancroft House, where they were drawn up in two lines, and after a neat and appropriate speech from Mayor Mott, the ladies presented each with a Union cockade, as a token of their appreciation of the gallantry they manifested in so promptly responding to the call of the Government. The ceremonies were continued by cheers for the ladies, the Guards and the citizens and others. A sword was presented to Capt. Kremer by his respected fellow-citizen, Capt. John Erd, with appropriate remarks, after which, under escort of Osmond's Cornet Band, the Buena Vista Guards and the East Saginaw Light Artillery, the company proceeded to the depot of the Flint & Pere Marquette railway, where the train, which had been generously tendered by Superintendent Potter to convey the troops to Pine Run, was in waiting. At the cars a revolver, the gift of J. H. Mershon, was presented to Lieut. Emil Moores, by Col. W. L. P. Little, who made some fitting remarks,

to which Lieut. Moores responded with feeling; cheers were given for the Mayor, Mr. Mershon, the Guards, the citizens, the Union, and everybody, when, after some affecting parting scenes between the soldiers and their relatives and friends, the locomotive, bedecked with a handsome display of American ensigns, was hitched on, and the train moved off to the tune of the "Red, White and Blue" amid the loud and enthusiastic cheers of the thousands assembled, the waving of handkerchiefs, hats and star-spangled banners innumerable.

All along the line of the railway, at Bridgeport Center, Birch Run, Smith's Mill, and at every little crossing, people were congregated in squads of from five to fifty, and cheering, waving of handkerchiefs, etc., was the order of the day. At Pine Run, where the cars connect with the plank road, a very fine demonstration was made,—a beautiful ensign suspended over the street under which the company marched, and the booming of cannon mingled with the tumultuous shouts and cheers of the enthusiastic populace. The liberal citizens and farmers in the vicinity had furnished teams and gratuitously transported the company over the plank to Flint.

Arrived within about three-fourths of a mile of Flint, the band and military left the wagons, and, forming in order, marched in. At the outskirts of the city they were met by Marshal Fenton, who escorted them to the Genesee House, where they were received by the Mayor, who, in a few well-timed remarks, tendered them the hospitalities of the city; the marching was then continued up the Main street as far as the town hall, and then back to the armory of the Flint Union Grays, who had just departed for Detroit, when the order to break ranks was given, and all made their way under escort to the several quarters which had been assigned them. In the afternoon and evening the band serenaded the two newspaper establishments and many of the citizens, being most hospitably received on all hands.

Wednesday morning at half-past eight the Guards were formed in order in front of the armory, and marched to martial music through the principal streets, after which they embarked in vehicles provided by the citizens of Flint—the band again taking the lead—for Fentonville, under escort of Judge Ames and many of the prominent citizens of Flint.

At the toll-gate one mile this side of Fentonville the procession was met by a marshal from Fentonville, and having again left the teams and formed in marching order, were escorted to the station house of the D. & M. railway, where the ladies of Fentonville had prepared a capital collation, which being slightly devastated by the hungry crowd, and a toast, three cheers and a "tiger" tendered to the ladies for their munificent hospitality, the line of march was resumed, and under escort of Turner's Cornet Band of that city—a highly creditable musical corps—they paraded the principal streets, returning to the depot in time for the down train, which arrived at a little after 3 P. M., and was soon off for the City of the Straits.

People were gathered at many of the stations along the line, and at Pontiac an immense crowd had assembled, who received the company with hearty and enthusiastic cheers, which were returned with interest, accompanied by an instalment of inspiring music by the band.

Arriving in Detroit at 6 P. M., the company was formed on the depot grounds of the D. & M. railway, and, preceded by the band marched to Cantonment Blair, a distance of between two and three miles, where the soldiers were provided with rather scaly quarters. The band, leg-weary and pretty much used up generally, returned to the Michigan Exchange, where they were comfortably housed.

Mayor Mott joined the command at Flint, and proceeded with it to the rendezvous at Detroit, when, after a farewell word to each of the volunteers, he returned to his home.

Shortly after the East Saginaw Guards left for the rendezvous, no less than 37 volunteers returned to their native heath; some changes were made in the list of officers, and other dispositions made to insure confidence among the troops. Captain W. L. Whipple, who in 1846 served as a lieutenant in the Mexican campaign, was placed in command, and the company left *en route* for Washington as Co. H of the 2d Mich. Inf. (3 years), June 5, 1861. This was the first three-years regiment which left the State. Captain Whipple was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of 21st Mich. Inf., Aug. 13, 1862.

Lieutenant R. W. Ransom, who opened a recruiting office at East Saginaw, in the building formerly occupied as the old post-office, enlisted 66 men prior to July 20, who reported for service at Detroit before the 25th of that month.

THE HOYT LIGHT GUARDS

perfected the organization of a full company April 24, under Capt. H. W. Trowbridge. The officers elected were: Captain, H. W. Trowbridge; First Lieutenant, Wm. O'Donnell; Second Lieutenant, Charles H. Hutchins; First Sergeant, Daniel Jeffers; Second Sergeant, Hiram Jenkins; Third Sergeant, Thomas Abbott; Fourth Sergeant, Dexter D. Keeler. The corporals were Peter Mashioe, Chester E. Roy, Wm. Mooney, and Henry Connor. The musicians were John Ryan and John Stout Park. No doubt whatever can exist regarding the desire of this command to go to the front in the early days of the war. The orders of the War Department, and the fact that all Michigan had already done its duty, conspired to check the zeal of the troops and urge them to keep their powder dry for the "big fight."

The three-months regiment was under arms April 25, 1861, and was constituted as follows: Orlando B. Wilcox, Colonel; L. L. Comstock, Lieutenant Colonel; A. B. Bidwell, Major. Companies —Detroit Light Guards, Jackson Light Guards, Coldwater Cadets, Manchester Union Guards, Steuben Guards, Detroit Hussars, Burr



Lilly Cook

Oak Guards, Ypsilanti Light Guards, Marshall Light Guards, Hardee Cadets.

The second regiment comprised the Scott Guards, Adrian Guards, Hudson Artillery as infantry, Flint Union Greys, Battle Creek Artillery as infantry, Constantine Union Guards, Kalamazoo Light Guards, Kalamazoo No. 2, Niles Company. A. S. Williams, of Detroit, was the General of Brigade.

MILITARY RESOURCES OF THE COUNTY IN 1862.

A military census of the county was made under authority of Gov. Blair's proclamation of August, 1862. The assessors were required to return the names of all white males between the ages of 18 and 45. The number of men enrolled in Saginaw, and named in the lists furnished by those assessors, Sept. 10, 1862, was 2,951, of whom 821 were declared exempt from draft, leaving 2,130 subject. In June, 1862, it is learned, from returns made under the State law, that the total number of men in Saginaw county fit for military service was 2,497. It must be remembered, however, that between the time the June returns were made and September, no less than 686 men from Saginaw county enlisted and were in active service. Of this number, 28 were on duty with the 1st Inf.; 39 with the 2d Inf.; 72 with the 5th Inf.; 12 with the 7th and 8th Inf.; 38 with the 9th and 10th Inf.; 92 with the 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th and 15th regiments; 102 with the 16th Inf.; 8 with the 17th, 158 with the 23d Inf.; 9 with the Engineers and Mechanics; 100 with the 2d and 3d Cavalry; 14 with the 4th, 5th and 6th Cavalry; 3 with the 2d Battery; one with Mathers' Sharpshooters, and 10 with the Mulligan brigade, attached to McDermott's Michigan Company. The 23d Michigan Inf., mustered into service at East Saginaw, Sept. 13, 1862, was principally composed of soldiers furnished by this county. The 29th, mustered in at Saginaw City, Oct. 3, 1864, was filled by volunteers from this Congressional district.

RECRUITING IN 1863.

During the year 1863, Saginaw contributed 365 troops, which, together with those who went into service in 1862, aggregate 1,041 soldiers furnished to the Union armies since the beginning of the war. During the year, only five men from this county volunteered for service in the first 26 infantry regiments. The 27th Infantry received 50; the 1st Sharpshooters, 18; Engineers, 1; the three first cavalry regiments, 26; the 4th Cavalry, 39; the 5th and 6th Cavalry, 14; the 7th Cavalry, 138; the 8th, 42; the 11th, 23, and the Artillery, 9. The draft made in February, 1863, numbered only 19 men in Saginaw county, of which four were delivered at barracks.

MILITARY ORGANIZATION IN 1864.

The enlistment of troops continued through 1864. From Jan. 1 to Oct. 31 no less than 821 men were enlisted. Forty-three who volunteered immediately, prior to Jan. 1, that year, bring up the credits of the county for the first ten months of 1864 to 864, aggregating 1,905 troops since the beginning of the war. Of the 821 troops referred to, 634 volunteered, 26 were drafted, 153 were re-enlisted veterans, and 8 entered the navy. Again, 40 enlisted for one year, and 781 for three years' service. From Sept. 19, 1863, to Oct. 1, 1864, 396 men enlisted for one year, 613 for three years, 756 enlisted in the army, 153 veterans re-enlisted, 8 entered the navy, 75 drafted men commuted, and 28 were drafted. The 29th Mich. Inf. was mustered into service at Saginaw, Oct. 3, 1864.

The proclamation of the President, calling for 300,000 volunteers, was issued Dec. 19, 1864. The quota assigned to Saginaw under the call was 130, while the enrollment was so high as 2,160.

THE CLOSE OF THE DRAMA.

The number of Saginaw volunteers who went into the Union army from Nov. 1, 1864, to the period when recruiting ceased, April 14, 1865, was 134, of whom 115 volunteered and 19 responded to the draft. These figures show an aggregate representation of Saginaw soldiers in the Union army of 1,154 men, all enlisting between Sept. 19, 1863, to April 14, 1865, which number, with 885 enlistments credited the county previous to Sept., 1863, show a grand military representation of 2,039 men, or about one-forty-fourth of all the troops furnished by the State of Michigan from April 17, 1861, to April 14, 1865. Throughout the brilliant campaigns which marked the progress of the terrific struggle there is scarcely a black letter in the record of the troops furnished by this county. Few desertions, unexcelled bravery, and magnificent endurance marked their service throughout.

A review of the military affairs in which these troops participated, and in which so many of them won the soldier's crown, would necessarily take in every field, whether contested in Virginia, Georgia, Maryland, South Carolina, Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, or Missouri.

Following down the regimental rosters, from those of the first engineers and mechanics to the most recently organized military company, one is forcibly reminded not only of the enduring quality of the Union soldier, but also of that terrible sacrifice which he was willing to make in defense of the Union.

All the sacrifices made, all the dangers passed through, were not in vain. The country survives its great losses in that war, and though her sons who fell in defense of the Union cannot be restored to this world, the memory of them lives on, and will forever live, to inspire the present with a full sense of all that liberty is

worth, and teach the future to guard it as nobly and as faithfully as they did.

THE FIRST INFANTRY

(three years) completed its organization Sept. 16, 1861, showing a roster of 950 men, subsequently raised to 977 by the addition of recruits. During the winter of 1861–'62 the regiment was on duty at Annapolis Junction. In March it advanced into the Peninsula, was present at Mechanicsville June 26, at Gaines' Mills June 27, at Malvern Hill July 1, at Gainesville Aug. 29, at Bull Run Aug. 30, at Antietam Sept. 17, at Shepherdstown Ford Sept. 20, and at Fredericksburg during the fight of Dec. 13 and 14, 1862. The regiment sustained a loss of 306 men during the year, together with the loss of 45 taken prisoners, so that in the reports of Nov. 30, 1862, the entire strength of the command was only 592 men.

April 27, 1863, the regiment marched on Chancellorsville. During the fighting in that vicinity it lost 3 killed and 17 wounded. Morrisville, Brandy Station, Aldie, Gettysburg, Manasses Gap, Rappahannock Station, and Mine Run, bear witness to its unexcelled bravery. During the year 46 died and 107 were wounded.

In March, 1864, the regiment returned to Detroit, but left for the front again April 10, and arrived at Beverly Ford on the 18th. It was the inauguration of the campaign of 1864, having crossed the Rapidan May 4, and engaged the enemy on the 5th. During the succeeding 8 days it lost 23 men killed. With the army of the Potomac it was present at Spottsylvania, Jericho Mills, and Cold Harbor during May. In June and August it served before Petersburg. In September it participated in the fighting around Poplar Grove Church. The regiment was on duty along the Weldon railroad until Feb. 5, 1865, when it moved on Hatcher's Run, and participated in the action of Feb. 6 there. From April 1 to April 9 the command was engaged along the White Oak road, at Amelia Court-House and High Bridge on 5th and 6th, and at the Appomattox Court-House on the 9th. It did duty at City Point until May 16. The regiment returned to Jackson, Mich., for discharge, July 12, 1865.

Officers.—Benjamin F. Keating, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. F, July 15, 1861; 2nd Lieut., Oct. 1, 1864; 1st Lieut., Nov. 1, 1864; was discharged for disability Feb. 23, 1865.

Charles S. Leetch, Saginaw, 1st Lieut., Nov. 30, 1861; resigned Sept. 14, 1862.

Francis McCullough, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. F, July 16, 1861; 2nd Lieut., July 7, 1865; was discharged July 9, 1865.

Rollin A. Pratt, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. K, July 15, 1861; 1st Lieut., May 30, 1865; Capt., July 15, 1865; was mustered out July 9, 1865.

Killed.—Thomas Corris, at Gaines Mills, June 27, 1862; John McCoy, at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Geo. Rowell, at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862; Edward E. Hart, at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; Charles H. Stehman, at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; Austin Whitman, at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

Died of Disease.—Hiram Purchase, at Harrison's Landing, Aug. 16, 1862.

Mustered Out.—1862—Johnson Henry B., Smith W. H. 1863—Crane Perry, Feize Henry, Fisher Geo., Hayden C. H., Keating B. F., Penny Th o., Smith Geo., Thurgood Eben. 1864—Holtzinger Leonard, McCullough Francis, Noblock John, Pratt Hosea A., Pratt Rollin A. 1865—Lewis Daniel, McMurphy Wm.

THE SECOND INFANTRY.

The first Michigan regiment to offer its services for three years left Detroit for the field June 5, 1861. Previous to its first service, which was given at Blackburn's Ford, Va., July 18, 1861, it mustered 1,115 men. Under Gen. McClellan it participated in the affairs of Yorktown April 4, Williamsburg May 5, Fair Oaks May 27, Charles City Cross Roads June 30, Malvern Hill July 1, and at Chantilly Sept. 1. In the military report rendered November, 1862, it is stated that the strength of the command was reduced to 642 men. At Williamsburg those placed *hors de combat* numbered 17 killed, 38 wounded and 4 missing; at Fair Oaks 10 were killed and 47 wounded.

The movements of the regiment during the first months of 1863 were varied. On July 10 it arrived before Jackson, where it lost 12 killed, 36 wounded and 8 prisoners. It took a part in many minor transactions, and traveled 2,100 miles during the year. At Knoxville it aided in the defense until the retirement of the rebels, Dec. 4, 1863.

The regiment returned to Detroit Feb. 24, 1864, and received a furlough of 30 days. Leaving Mt. Clemens April 4, it moved to Annapolis, and thence to East Tennessee. It shared in the honors of the Potomac army of that year; losing 100 men in the field, 257 wounded, 23 died of disease, and 85 prisoners. The principal service of the command during 1865 was rendered at Petersburg. It returned to Detroit Aug. 1, 1865, and was discharged soon after.

Officers.—John Ludlin, Saginaw, commissioned 2nd Lieut., April 25, 1861; 1st Lieut., Dec. 1, 1861; resigned Sept. 17, 1862.

Martin Ruehle, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. H, May 25, 1861; 2nd Lieut., July 22, 1865; was wounded, and absent at muster out of the command.

John C. Schentz, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. H; 2nd Lieut., Dec. 4, 1861; 1st Lieut., Feb. 7, 1862; Lieut. Battery K., 1st L. A., Nov. 21, 1862; Capt., Feb. 21, 1863; Major 1st L. A., April 11, 1865; was mustered out July 29, 1865.

Killed or Died of Wounds.—Hugh Mills, at Williamsburg, May 3, 1862; Geo. B, Richardson, at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862; Albert Hebbert, at Jackson, Miss., July 11, 1863; Wm. Blomburg, at Campbell's Station, Nov. 21, 1863; Edward Cutler, at Campbell's Station, Nov. 25, 1863; Charles Schweiker, near Petersburg, June 17 1864.

Wounded.—James H. Robertson, Oct. 23, 1862; John Dobson, Nov. 1, 1862.

Died of Disease.—Ebenezer Paine, at David's Island, Sept. 2,7 1862.

Missing in Action.—Leonard Wishlein, at Petersburg, July 30, 1864; W. C. Hall, at Petersburg, July 30. 1864; Wm. English, at Petersburg, July 30, 1864; La Rue P. North, at Knoxville. Nov. 24, 1863; Lucien Hunt, Petersburg, Nov. 24, 1863; Michael Sink, Petersburg, Nov. 24, 1863. These were all regained in 1865.

Discharged.—1862—Frost John. 1863—Gibson Henry. 1864—Barker H. M., Brennert F., Carter Michael, Contre G. W., Fischer George, Henricks Grates, Herbert, Val., Kraemer Aug., Lemmon Wm., Loomis St. Clair, Massey G. F., McCoy, Abel C., McGee G. F., McMann Thomas, Norton Albert, Ohda J., Ohland F., Peterson Thomas, Reihle Martin. Roe F., Ruytz J., Schweigert, D. Terry Nicholas, Thomson W. H., Wheatley John, White John, Willis Geo., Wood James.

THE FIFTH INFANTRY

left Detroit for the front Sept. 11, 1861. Entering into the Virginia Peninsular campaign in March, 1862, it participated in

the terrific battles of the year. It mustered in with 983 men and reported a loss of 426 before November, 1862. At Fredericksburg Dec. 13, Lt. Col. John Gillooly and 10 men were killed and 73 wounded. Between January and May, 1863, the command lost 17 killed, 43 wounded and 31 prisoners. Lt. Col. Edward T. Sherlock was slain at Chancellorsville May 3. The battle of Gettysburg was entered by the command at 4 P. M. July 2, and within one hour it lost 105 men, 19 of whom were killed, 90 wounded and five missing during the terrific struggle. The losses of the regiment for 1863 were 76 dead, 197 wounded and 42 prisoners.

It is unnecessary here to follow up the brilliant history of the 5th Inf. through the campaign of 1864. The following reference to its service and losses will be sufficient: At Kelly's Ford, 1 wounded; Locust Grove, 1 killed, 15 wounded, 2 missing—total, 18; Mine Run, 3 wounded; Wilderness, 38 killed, 167 wounded, 16 missing—total, 221; Spottsylvania Court House, 6 killed, 60 wounded, 9 missing—total, 75; North Anna river, 1 killed, 9 wounded, 1 missing—total, 11; Tolopotamy creek, 2 killed, 4 wounded, 11 missing—total, 17; before Petersburg, 15 killed, 52 wounded, 19 missing—total, 86; Deep Bottom, 12 wounded; Boydton Plank Road, 9 killed, 52 wounded, 43 missing. The losses for the year were 103 killed, 17 died of disease, 375 wounded, and 75 taken prisoners. The regiment was discharged at Detroit July 17, 1865.

Officers—Alexander Alberti was commissioned 1st Lieut., June 19, 1861; promoted to a Captaincy, July 12, 1862, and discharged July 9, 1864.

James Colville, East Saginaw, mustered into service Aug. 28, 1861, as Sergeant, Co. C; promoted 2d Lieut., Sept. 16, 1862; Capt., Jan. 1, 1863; missed in action June 22, 1864; gained to the command, April 22, 1865, and died of disease at Fort Hamilton, N. Y., April 27, 1865.

Andrew Hanlin, Saginaw City, entered service Aug. 28, 1861, as Sergeant Co. K; commissioned 2d Lieut., Sept. 17, 1862; wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; promoted 1st. Lieut., June 26, 1863, and mustered out Oct. 3, 1864.

Henry Miller, Saginaw, commissioned Captain, June 19, 1861; was discharged Feb. 18, 1863.

William O'Donnell, Saginaw, commissioned 1st Lieut., June 19, 1861; resigned Jan. 30, 1862, to accept a position on the staff of Gen. J. H. Lane; promoted Major, 26th Inf., Oct. 30, 1862, and died at Portsmouth, Va., May 14, 1863.

Hugo Wessener, Saginaw, commissioned 2d Lieut., June 19, 1861; resigned April 16, 1862.

Killed.—Lewis Broad, at Williamsburg, May 7, 1862; John Cleveland, at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; Franklin Doolittle, at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; Obed Hancock, at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; Channery Burton, Albert Gilbert, Alexis Guenat, Fred. Kochler, Geo. Langweller, Peter Maerz, John Muhlleder, Caspar Stein, Benjamin Widman, on various fields from May 31, to Dec. 13, 1862; Reuben Howe, at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; George Lawrence, at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

Died of Disease.—Michael Beyerleine, 1862; Edward Bigelowe, 1862; Peter Christie, 1862; Ben Bird, 1864; Fred Cransnick, 1863; Barney C. Green, at Andersonville, Aug. 16, 1864.

Discharged, 1862.—Beers David A., Cameron Alexander, Cameron John, Conroy Franklin, Dennis James, Harold Mathias, Harrington Ben. Jones Henry D., Kronkright Geo., Laubenheimer Fred., Lester Charles, Seeger Wm., Wright James. 1863—Alger Peter E., Barber John, Becker Charles, Bell Geo. W., Budde Wm., Conlin Martin, Frazer Charles, Hadstate Rielly, Herbet F. R., Hewitt Henry, Johnson Gideon, Maerz John, Schwab Frank, Sparrow Louis, Struve Christian, Frellman H., Green B. C., Klendi

F., Lindner H., Schmitter F., Schultz Geo., Wolf J. N. 1865—Curry Cameron, Gregory Wm., Haney John, Lubenthal Wm., Reins Wm., Saultor John C., Theick Rudolph.

THE EIGHTH INFANTRY,

comprising 915 officers and men, left Detroit Sept. 27, 1861, for the front. Leaving Annapolis Oct. 19, it participated in the expedition into South Carolina, under Sherman, and in the nine important engagements which marked the progress of Sherman, during the twelvemonths succeeding its organization, 89 were killed in battle, 55 died of disease, 243 wounded, and 48 made prisoners.

The regiment lost, during the year 1863, 50 dead and one wounded. It served, since leaving Michigan, in six States, and traversed 5,000 miles.

The 8th acted well its part during the campaign of 1864. Its service with the army of the Potomac resulted in 86 men killed; 40 died of disease, 28 were wounded and 37 made prisoners.

On March 25, 1865, it participated in repulsing the enemy in his assault on Fort Steadman, and April 2 was engaged in the attack on his position at Fort Mahon, when it assisted in carrying the works at that point, and is reported to have been the first regiment to place its colors on that rebel stronghold. On the 3d it marched into Petersburg, and on the 5th was detailed to guard the South Side railroad, where it continued until the 20th, when it marched to City Point, and on the 21st took transports for Alexandria, where it arrived on the 23d, and moved to Tanallytown on the 26th. Mustered out at Washington July 30th, it left *en route* for Detroit, where it was discharged Aug. 3, 1865.

Officers.—John R. Dougherty, of Shiawassee, entered service Aug. 11. 1862, as Sergeant Co. B, was promoted 1st Lieut., April 25, 1865, and mustered out July 30, 1865.

Died of disease.—Lewis Arnold, at Milldale, Miss., July 22, 1863.

Discharged, 1862.—Allen Charles D., Leland Wm., Sutherland Wm. D., Walsh Harvey B., Whittalser Thomas. 1863.—Cartwright S. S. E., Savage Abram, Williams Eben. 1865.—Brown Geo., Crampton Alonzo, Loomis Harvey, Munger M Munger Seth.

THE TENTH INFANTRY

was mustered in at Flint, and left for St. Louis, Mo., April 22, 1862, with 997 men and officers forming the command. During the year it served in Mississippi, Alabama and Tennessee. The service of the Tenth during 1863 was signally brilliant and useful; a portion of it seemed to be everywhere, and present at a time to save valuable lives and property from the hands of the rebels; 55 men died during the year, one was shot for desertion, and 11 were wounded.

This regiment inaugurated the campaign for 1864 at Buzzard's Roost, Ga., Feb. 25, 1864, where it lost 13 killed and 36 wounded. It was furloughed in March for 30 days; at the expiration of which

time it returned to the post of duty, and entered on its campaign in Georgia. During the year it lost 59 killed; 27 died of disease and 113 were wounded, among whom was Lt. Col. Dickenson.

During the latter months of 1864 and the spring of 1865 the regiment was engaged at Florence, Ala., Louisville and Savannah, Ga.; Averysboro, Smithfield Roads, and Bentonville, North Carolina. It was present at Washington in the ranks of Sherman's army May 24; moved to Louisville, Ky., in June, and reported at Jackson, Mich., for discharge, July 22, 1865.

Officers.—Almon D. Ellis, mustered into service as Sergeant Co. B, was promoted 2d Lieut., June 23, 1862, and resigned March 2, 1863.

Erastus B. Paxton, Saginaw, Sergeant Major, Sept. 16. 1861, 1st Lieutenant, Nov. 16, 1864; Capt., May 20, 1865; mustered out July 19, 1865.

Charles H. Richman, Saginaw, commissioned Captain Oct. 1, 1861, was mustered out Feb. 6, 1865.

Killed.—Peter E. White, Aug. 6, 1862; Wm. Dennis, at Vining's Station, July 21, 1864; Stephen B. Munger, at Atlanta Sept. 10, 1864.

Died of disease.—Horatio Geary, near Farmington, June 13, 1862; John Mason, near Farmington, July 30, 1862; Wm. Miner, at Flint, Nov. 8, 1861.

Discharged.—1862—Frost Benj., LeRoy Homer, Lexey Geo., Sparks John, Staples James L., Stickney Jos. 1865—Andrews Sam B., Benjamin D. W., Blanchard Willis A., Braley Hiram, Brown Wm., Brown W. N., Byron Rob., Dates John, Green Nat., Grilley Edgar E., Helner Henry, Horner T., Hough E., Hough R. B., Kilsey Theo. V. 1865—McMillan Neil, Pierce H. F., Pierce Phinneas J., Roedal Geo., Snaye Leon, Sowles J. D., Stewart W. A., Truax Charles, Van Patten Henry, Walker W. B., Woodard Myron C.

THE FOURTEENTH INFANTRY

left Ypsilanti April 17, 1862, for Pittsburg Landing, with a force of 925 rank and file. During the first ten months it participated in many minor military affairs. Jan. 3, 1863, it participated in the battle of Stone River, having marched through rain and mud from Nashville, 30 miles, the previous night. It was stationed at Franklin, Tenn., from the 8th to the 14th of March, relieving the cavalry forces there. With its division it moved to Brentwood April 8, and held the line between Nashville and Franklin. Returning to its old camp at Nashville July 3, it was ordered to relieve the force at Franklin. Sept. 6, the regiment was ordered to be mounted, and eight companies were sent to Columbia, provided with Spencer rifles, revolvers and a complete outfit of cavalry equipments, together with a section of light artillery. Since it has been mounted, this regiment has captured 12 rebel officers, 285 enlisted men and 85 guerrillas—among the latter some of the most notorious in that section. The regiment, Nov. 1, was engaged in holding Franklin, Smith Station and Columbia, and the line of railway between those points. The number of deaths reported, during the year 1863, was 47.

The regiment re-enlisted as veterans Jan. 4, 1864, and received a furlough of 30 days. It was again present in the field, May 21, and 13 days later was attached to the army of General Sherman. It took a brilliant part in all the action of the Georgia campaign, losing 14 killed and 21 who died of disease. In the winter of 1864–'65, the regiment rendered splendid service in North Caro-

liua. July 18, 1865, it reported at Jackson, and was disbanded on the 29th of that month.

Officers. Morgan L. Gage, East Saginaw, was commissioned Captain Nov. 18 1861, and resigned July 9, 1862.

John C. Lind, East Saginaw, 2nd Lieut., Nov. 18, 1861; Captain, July 9, 1862; was discharged, and died at home, Aug. 8, 1863.

Joseph Schefniker, Saginaw, 1st Lieut. Nov. 18, 1861, resigned Nov. 16, 1862.

Geo. W. C. Smith, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. A, Nov. 28, 1861; 2d Lieut. Aug. 5, 1864; First Lieut. and Adjutant, March 14, 1865; Captain, July 7, 1865; was mustered out as Adjutant July 18, 1865.

Abram C. Spears, Saginaw, Sergeant, Co. A, Oct. 11, 1861; 2d Lieut., July 9, 1862; 1st Lieut., March 9, 1863; wounded at Chattahoochee river, July 5, 1864, and discharged on account of disability, Oct. 25, 1864.

Killed. Patrick Meagher, at Columbia, Ga., Jan. 26, 1864; Fred. Bower, at Kenesaw Mt., June 22, 1864; Geo. Shancel. Kenesaw Mt., July 5, 1864.

Died of Disease or Wounds. Wm. Wells, at St. Louis, May, 1862; John S. Parkes, at Jefferson, June 1, 1862; John Trowbridge, at Farmington, June 26, 1862; James Nisbitt, at Big Springs, July 3, 1862; Jeremiah Sullivan, at Farmington, July 17, 1862; G. W. Dunne, at Farmington, Aug. 6, 1862; Gilbert McCoy, at Tuscumbia, Aug. 12, 1862; Henry S. Fuller, at Jackson, Miss., Sept. 16, 1862; John O'Donnell, at Lavergne, Oct. 7, 1862; Henry Wagner, at Nashville, April 14, 1863; Wm Cate, at Jefferson Barracks, April 30, 1863; Napoleon Rooney, at Detroit, Apr. 28, 1864; Adam Held, at Atlanta, Oct. 17, 1864; Ransom Randall, at Savannah, Dec. 19, 1864; F. Schmellzer, at Savannah, June 12, 1865.

Discharged. 1862—Crandall Wm. M., Elliott Geo. W., Luther Columbus S., McCarthy William, Robbins James. 1863—Davison Oliver, Fisher T. L., Looney Edward, Mann Geo. W., Slider John D., Thompson Daniel, Van Flint T. A. 1864—Bochbam John, Clark Adam C., Daniels L. S., Deizell Geo., Dow John, Eshenburg Wm., Gavin Edward, Hard Anthony O., Heller Emil, Kinsley Charles, Hutton Geo., McGee R, McLenithan B. F., Miller Perry, Raibald Peter, Records C. M., Shepherd A. R., Sidmans A., Smith Esson, Tozer H., 1865—Arnold Jared, Ashelford Luke, Bershaw Maxime, Blakesley Freeman F., jr., Chadima Francis, Chapin Walter A., Crandall Eber B., Crandall Sylvester, Crawford John W., Curtiss Herman, Davison Albert, Decker Giles C., Diezell Geo., Garey M., Heller Emil, Herrick Gilman. 1865—Katharin Bino, Kraemer Martin, Litenmire Peter, Major Ed., Man W. N., McKay Robert, Potcher Wm., Reno Joseph, Shepherd Alfred, Sholtz C., Steinburg Charles Thompson Upham, Tromble Daniel, Tromble Edmund, Zeigler John G.

THE SIXTEENTH INFANTRY,

organized as "Stockton's Independent Regiment," went into the field Sept. 16, 1861, with a force of 761 men and officers. Under Gen. McClellan it participated in all the engagements of the period from Yorktown to Fredericksburg. Crossing the Rappahannock on the 12th of December, it participated with the army of the Potomac in the battle of Fredericksburg, losing 3 killed, 20 wounded and 8 missing. The regiment crossed the Rappahannock and the Rapidan, and from the 2d to the 5th of May was engaged at the battle of Chancellorsville, with a loss of 1 killed and 6 wounded. Marching with the army in June, on the 21st it was engaged in the battle of Middleburg, capturing from the enemy a piece of artillery and 19 officers and men, with a loss on the part of the regiment of 9 wounded. The 16th, by a series of forced marches, arrived at Gettysburg, Penn., on the 1st of July, and on the 2d, 3d and 4th, it participated in the battles at that place, sustaining a loss of 2 officers and 21 men killed, 2 officers and 34 men wounded, and 3

men missing. July 5th, the regiment engaged in the pursuit of the enemy, arriving at Williamsport, Md., on the 11th. It crossed the Potomac, at Berlin, on the 17th, and on the 23d was at the battle at Wapping Heights, though not actually engaged. Participating in the movements of the army in October, on the 10th it crossed the Rappahannock, recrossed on the 11th, and as skirmishers advanced to Brandy Heights, but did not become engaged. Falling back with the army, on the 23d it marched to Auburn, where it remained until November 1st. "The total number of miles marched by this regiment from station to station, between November 1, 1862, and November 1, 1863, exclusive of marches on picket duty and reconnoisances of minor importance, was 800." During the year, the command lost 45 men killed, 17 died of disease, 82 were wounded, and 11 made prisoners. During November and December, it captured the rebel works on the left bank of the Rappahannock, losing three men. During the crossing of the Rapidan and the move to Mine Run, it performed guard duty with the wagon train. The 16th re-enlisted as veterans, and were mustered into service as such Dec. 24, 1863. The command reached Detroit Jan. 9, where it received a 30-day furlough.

Feb. 9, the regiment reported at the rendezvous at Saginaw City, and on the 17th left for the army of the Potomac. It went into winter quarters near Bealton Station, where it remained until the 1st of May, when it marched to Brandy Station. Engaging in the campaign of this year, on the 4th the regiment crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford. On the 5th it was detailed to guard the wagon train at Wyckoff Ford. On the 6th and 7th the regiment participated in the battle of the Wilderness, without loss on the 6th, but on the second day losing 35 in killed and wounded. On the morning of the 8th the regiment proceeded by a forced march to Spottsylvania C. H. During the evening of the 8th, while attempting to cross an almost impassible swamp, a portion of the regiment was attacked, the enemy making an attempt to capture that portion engaged, but the rebels were thrown into confusion by its fire, during which a charge was made and a rebel colonel and a large number of men were taken prisoners. The loss to the regiment was small, and was mainly in prisoners, who were subsequently recaptured by our cavalry. The regiment remained in the neighborhood of the Spottsylvania C. H. until the 21st, when it moved with its corps toward the North Anna river. On the morning of the 22d, while acting as advance guard for its corps, the regiment encountered the rear guard of the enemy near Polecat creek. Four companies were deployed as skirmishers, who, advancing, drove the enemy from their position, and captured a large number of prisoners. On the 23d it forded the North Anna river. The enemy having attacked and caused a portion of the line to retire, the 16th, with other forces, were ordered to regain possession of the ground. The movement, although made under a very heavy fire, was successful, the enemy being driven back with great loss. On the 24th

the regiment moved to a point on the Virginia Central railroad, and on the 25th to near Little river. Recrossing the North Anna, on the 26th and 27th, it proceeded by forced marches toward the Pamunky river, which it crossed at Hanovertown on the morning of the 28th, and went into line of battle on the South creek, throwing up a line of breastworks. On the following morning the regiment moved to near Tolopotamy creek. On the 30th it again moved forward. During the afternoon, the army having become engaged, the regiment was ordered into position on the left of the line. Though exposed in an open field to a raking fire, the men stood their ground with great pertinacity, protecting themselves by throwing up earthworks with their hands, bayonets and tin plates. Major Robert T. Elliot, while leading the regiment, was here killed. The enemy were finally driven back, and the regiment held the ground during the night. On the 1st of June the 16th drove the enemy from the rifle pits, which it succeeded in holding against all, efforts to retake them. On the 2d, 3d and 4th, the 16th was engaged near the vicinity of Bethesda Church. On the 5th it moved to near Cold Harbor, and on the 6th to Dispatch Station. June 13 it crossed the Chickahominy at Long Bridge, *en route* for the James river, which it crossed on the 16th, arriving in front of Petersburg on the following day. From this time to Aug. 15, when it was placed in reserve, the regiment was employed in the trenches in front of Petersburg. It participated in the movement, Aug. 18, on the Weldon railroad, and remained in this vicinity, constructing and occupying a portion of the line of defenses, until Sept. 30, when it took part in the engagement near Poplar Grove church forming part of the storming party which drove the enemy from their works. During this assault the regiment again lost its commanding officer, Col. Norvel E. Welch, who was killed. Its loss during the engagement was 10 killed and 42 wounded. Oct. 27 the regiment took part in the movement on the Boydton Plank-Road, but did not become actively engaged. On the 28th it constituted a portion of the rear guard in the retrograde movement to the position near Poplar Grove Church. During its service through 1864, 52 men died in battle, 12 of disease, 178 were wounded, and 16 made prisoners.

During the last days of the war it served at Dabney's mills, or Hatch run, Va., Feb. 6th and 7th, and March 25th; at White Oak road, March 29th; Quaker road, March 31st; Five Forks, April 1; Amelia Court-House, April 5; High Bridge, April 6th; Appomattox Court-House, April 9; and all through the siege of Petersburg, from June 17, 1864, to April 3, 1865. Having been present in the review of the Potomac army at the Capitol, May 23, it left for Jeffersonville, Ind., where it was mustered out July 8. Arriving at Jackson, July 12, it received its discharge on the 25th of that month.

Officers.—Michael Chittick entered service as Sergeant of Co. B. Aug. 5, 1861, was commissioned 2d Lieut., June 27, 1862, and fell at the second Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

Oscar C. Evans, Saginaw, Sergeant,in March 23, 1864; 2d Lieut., May 8th, 1865; 1st Lieut. 3d Ind'pt. Co. S. S., July 7, 1865; was mustered out as 2d Lieut., July 8, 1865.

Benj. F. Fisher, East Saginaw, Captain Aug. 9, 1861; was wounded and made prisoner at Gaines' Mill, Va., June 27, 1862; paroled Aug. 12, 1862, and commissioned Major, 23d Inf., Aug. 23, 1862. He resigned Feb. 13, 1863.

George Jardine, of Saginaw, Captain 3d Co. S. S., May 1, 1864, was discharged April 4, 1865.

Wallace Jewett, Saginaw, mustered into service as Sergeant, Co. K, March 1, 1862; promoted 2d Lieut., July 29, 1862; 1st Lieut. Feb. 1, 1863; was killed in the action of Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Frank Keeler, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. D, Aug. 1, 1861; 2d Lieut. April 26, 1863; was mustered out Sept. 10, 1865.

Stephen M. Kent, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. K, March 1, 1862; 2d Lieut., May 8, 1865; 1st Lieut., July 7, 1865; was mustered out July 8, 1865.

Thomas E. Morris, East Saginaw, commissioned 1st Lieut. and Adjutant, Aug 22, 1861; was promoted Major, and transferred to the 15th Inf. Regt., Aug 21, 1862. He resigned May 31, 1863.

Joseph B. Slack, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. D, Aug. 1, 1861; 2d Lieut., Feb. 10, 1863; was mustered out Sept. 9, 1864.

Edward H. Smith, Saginaw, Sergeant-Major, Aug. 1, 1861; 1st Lieut., May 8 1865; Captain, July 7, 1865; was mustered out July 8, 1865.

John W. Ward, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. D, Aug. 29, 1861; 2d Lieut., May 8, 1865 1st Lieut., July 7, 1865; was mustered out July 8, 1865.

Lewis Webster, East Saginaw, commissioned 1st Lieut., March 19, 1862; Captain, July 29, 1862; resigned Dec. 11, 1862.

I. Arnold West, Saginaw, commissioned 1st Lieut., 3d Co. S. S., May 1, 1864, was promoted to a Captaincy May 8, 1865, and discharged 7 days later.

Heber H. Woodruff, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. D, Aug. 1, 1861; 2d Lieut., Aug. 23, 1862; 1st Lieut., April 11, 1863; was mustered out Sept. 7, 1864.

The soldiers of the 16th, from Saginaw, who died from the effects of the hardships of war, were—Francis M. Briggs, Dec. 13, 1862; Henry H. Never, Nov 1, 1861, at Baltimore; Henry S. Tower, Nov. 9, 1861, at Georgetown; Alfred Wellington, Hall's Hill, Nov 9, 1861; Samuel F. Wellington, Georgetown, Oct. 23, 1861; John Norris, Philadelphia, Aug., 1862; David G. Watson, Fort McHenry, Oct. 10, 1862.

Killed.—Samuel Comfort, at Chickahominy, June 27, 1862; Henry C. Smith, at Chickahominy, June 27, 1862; Lewellyn Soule, at Chickahominy, June 27, 1862; Charles F Dobson, at Newbridge, June 27, 1862; Josiah Wadsworth, at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Useb Le Charita, at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862; William Badger, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; Alanson Hubbard, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; Henry Lyman, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; John S. Gardner, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; Wm. F. Kelly, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; Oliver W. Stephens, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862, Alfred Miller, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; Drowne Potter, at White House, June 16, 1862; Oscar F. Drake, at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; Charles McBratnie, at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; Thomas Rolf, at Washington, June 14, 1864; Michael Scanlon, near Petersburg, July 23, 1864; John Shaw, near Old Church, June 3, 1864; Thomas Buckhead, near Poplar Grove, Sept. 30, 1864; Hiram Whitehead, of 2d Indpt. Co., July 1, 1864; Alonzo Macumber, near the Rappahannock, Nov. 4, 1864; John White, Sept. 30, 1864; W. A. Carney, died at City Point, Va., July 27, 1864; John Livingstone, died July 25, 1864; Peter McGuinness, died at Andersonville; Sidney Scratch, died at Philadelphia, July 25, 1864; Harman Miller, died at Andersonville, Aug. 15, 1864; Peter Weaver, died at Petersburg, July 30, 1864; Daniel Chamberlain, died at Field Hospital, Oct. 27, 1864; John Mittermere, killed at Hatch's Run, Feb. 6, 1865.

Discharged.—1862—Babcock Nelson A., Bunting Richard A., Ellseffer Geo., Engelkee August, Fraser Thomas G., Griswold William, Guillote Charles F., Gunn Henry, Herrick E., Ingham Albert, Lane Morris McHenry, Lyons John, Miller James, Niver Geo. A., Smith Jacob, Stoddard Geo., Teal A. M., Ward John, Ward Stephen. 1863—Blair Oliver, Brookins G. R., Burton E. N., Clarke Thomas D., Goulding J. B., Kenyon H. M., Killen Wm. S., Lipscomb Ezekiel, Mackerill S. P., Miller G. F., Purchase O. R., Rivenay V. A., Rogers T. B., Rose

John, Rushton R. M., Stephens C. D., Sutherland W., Vassaw Silas, Vibber Syl., Warren Fred., Whitney A. H, Wyner Charles. 1864—Baker Nelson, Barber Phil., Bradley Frank, Clark R., Cresswell Wm., Damon O. W., Fields F. W., Glover Wm., Green Cordell B., Heath Martin, Higgins Wm., La Clare Peter, Holstead E. M., Mills Stephen, Orton Geo. A., Parker James, Patterson Ed., Perry T. U., Rosa Daniel, Sebring W. H., Sherman C., Silliman S. B, Smith Charles, Taylor Charles, Ward Geo., Werdner H., Weller J., Woodruff F. W., Young D. T. 1865—Abbey Charles H., Allen Thomas, Andrews Peter, Applebee J., Armon Alfred, Barbour Philetus, Barnes Almond, Barrett Oliver, Baxter Alonzo, Bellisle C., Black John, Blover Wm, Bolton E. B. Bothwell James, Bounting R. A., Bradshaw Jos., Broullette Edward, Bullfinch Oscar F., Bunyan Chauncey, Burns John, Busha Cannon, Cary John, Cavenaugh John, Chamberlain James A., Chamberlain Lewis B., Clark Robt., Cole Egan, Collins James, Cooley Alfred, Cressy Allen, Croy Jacob, Davis Edward, Davis Lorenzo, Dickinson Charles, Dickenson C. W., Doran Wm, Douglass Geo., Duben Gregoire, Dunne James, Dunne Jeremiah, Evans Selby, Farrell John, Fawcett John, Fitzgerald Patrick, Gomis Jos., Green Cordelle B, Greenberry Jones, Grimes Gottlieb, Gunn J. S., Halstead E. M., Heath Martin, Hendrix Charles, Hinds John, Horton James, Jellner Wm., Kelly James, Knapp Charles, Lang Renthold, Lannon Conrad, Leonard Francis, Leonard J. J., Leonard Martin, Lewis Charles A., Likam John, Lowry Eben., Manley Wm., Marcette Charles, Martin John, Maxwell Henry, McKay James, McKeeva Peter, McLenithan Sam., Mohn G. H., Montney Levi, Moore Joseph, O'Connor James, Ormsby Ira C., Orten Geo. A., Parker James, Pier Wm. D., Potts Joseph, Ranger W. H. H., Ross David, Ross Hugh, Sanborn Lucius, Scott David, Seymour James D., Shaker John, Simpson James, Smith Ed. B., Smith, R. R., Smith R. R., Smith Samuel, Snay Moses, Soyles Cyrenius C. Stickney Jos., Thompson Benj., Thompson David, Turner Wm., VanHorn Henry, Webster Rielly O, Wellington J. H., Whittock Abram, Wilber Silas, Wilson Christopher, Witbeck Clark, Yates Isaac, Young D. F.

THE SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,

comprising 982 men and officers, moved from Detroit Aug. 27, 1862. It took an an active part in the war, and rendered efficient service in suppressing the rebellion. It served with the army of the Potomac, and was present in the seige of Petersburg. It took part in the grand review at Washington, and was mustered out June 7, 1865. This regiment did not contain many from this county, as is seen below:

Officers.—Albert Daniels, of Richland, Asst. Surgeon, Aug. 8, 1862; resigned Dec. 15, 1863.

William S. Logan, Richland, 2nd Lieut. June 17, 1862; was wounded at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862; promoted 1st Lieut., Feb. 22, 1863; Capt., Sept. 19, 1863; was wounded at the Wilderness May 7, 1864; made prisoner at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864; gained to command Dec. 10, 1864, and mustered out June 3, 1865.

Killed.—Fixil R. Randall, at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862.

Discharged.—1862—Colburn Norman J. 1863—Comstock J. B., Fischer Wm., Perkins Guy C., Verbeck Sylvester. 1865—O'Dell Sam.

THE TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY

was organized at East Saginaw in August, 1862, under Col. Marshall W. Chapin. Oliver L. Spaulding was appointed Lieut.-Col. April 6, 1863, and Colonel April 16, 1864.

The command was filled by volunteers from the Sixth Congressional District, comprising the counties of Clinton, Shiawassee, Genesee, Gratiot, Saginaw, Tuscola, Huron, Isabella, Midland, Bay, Iosco, Alpena, Chippewa, Marquette, Houghton, Ontonagon, and

a few others not organized. D. H. Jerome was appointed commandant of camp. It left East Saginaw Sept. 18, and proceeded at once to Kentucky, its muster rolls showing a force of 983 officers and enlisted men. Until May 29, 1863, it was employed in garrisoning that port, guarding railroad trains, etc. May 31 the regiment arrived at Glasgow. Marching from Glasgow, it proceeded to Tompkinsville, from which place it started July 4 in pursuit of the rebels under Gen. John H. Morgan. Moving rapidly through Munfordsville, Elizabethtown and Louisville, it proceeded to Jeffersonville, Ind., Cincinnati, Portsmouth and Chillicothe, Ohio, and arrived at Paris, Ky., June 29, just in time to save the railroad bridge from destruction, and a small force stationed at that point from capture by a rebel force that made an attack soon after the arrival of the regiment. The rebels retired after a short skirmish. Leaving Paris Aug. 4, the regiment proceeded *via* Lexington and Louisville to Lebanon, and thence to New Market. It was here assigned to the 2nd brigade, 2nd division, 23d corps. Leaving New Market Aug. 17, it participated in the advance into East Tennessee, arriving at Loudon Sept. 4. On the 15th it made a forced march, 30 miles, to Knoxville, and moved thence to Morristown. It returned to Loudon on the 19th. With the exception of these and some minor movements, the regiment remained near Loudon during September, and entered on picket and entrenchment duty in October. The deaths from disease during the year numbered 109, and 1 killed in battle.

During the first two weeks of November, 1863, this regiment was in camp opposite Loudon, East Tennessee, doing picket duty, whence it marched to Lenoir. The regiment, with the army, then returned toward Huff's Ferry, and attacked the enemy, driving them some miles toward the Ferry. On the following morning the command fell back to Lenoir. On the 16th orders were received to destroy the transportation equipage and officers' baggage, and turn over the teams to the several batteries. The papers and records were here lost or destroyed. The retreat to Knoxville then commenced, the enemy vigorously pressing the pursuit. A halt was ordered at Campbell's Station, and an endeavor made to check the rebel advance. The position was maintained against repeated attacks of the enemy for several hours, when the command, tired and hungry, continued the retreat, through mud and rain, to Knoxville, where it arrived at 4 A. M., on the 17th, after a march of 28 miles and a battle of five hours' duration, without food or rest. The loss of the regiment in these movements was 8 killed, 23 wounded and 8 missing. The regiment assisted actively in the defense of Knoxville, until the siege was raised on the 5th of December. Dec. 7 it marched in pursuit of the retreating rebels, and on the 13th went into camp at Blaine's Cross Roads, where it was stationed until the 25th, when it received orders to proceed to Strawberry Plains and build fortifications at that place. From the commencement of the retreat to Knoxville

to this time the regiment suffered greatly. It subsisted on quarter rations of meal and fresh beef, foraged from the country. It had few tents, and many of the men were without blankets, overcoats or shoes.

Jan. 14, 1864, the regiment marched to Dandridge, but on the 17th fell back to Strawberry Plains, whence, on the 21st, the march was continued to a point near Knoxville, where it was stationed until Feb. 15, engaged on picket and out-post duty. The enemy's cavalry attacked its pickets Jan. 27, and mortally wounded one man and captured seven others. The regiment returned to Strawberry Plains Feb. 23, where it encamped until the 29th. Thence it proceeded to New Market and Mossy creek, and on the 12th to Morristown, returning to Mossy creek on the 18th. There is no report of the movements of the regiment during the month of April. May 2 it moved from Charleston, Tenn. On the 7th it marched toward Tunnel Hill, and on the 8th encountered the enemy at Rocky Face. The regiment advanced as skirmishers, and took possession of a ridge in front of the enemy's works. On the 9th it was engaged in a reconnaissance of the rebel position. Moving from Rocky Face and marching through Snake Creek Gap, the regiment arrived in front of Resaca on the 13th, and on the following day participated in an unsuccessful charge on the enemy's works, losing, in a few minutes, 62 men killed and wounded.

The enemy having evacuated Resaca, the regiment engaged in the pursuit, and came up and skirmished with them on the 24th, on the Etowah river. The rebel forces having fallen back to Dallas, the regiment took a position in front of their works at that point, which it occupied from the 27th to the 1st of June, and during this time, was almost constantly, day and night, engaged in skirmishing. May 31 it assisted in repelling a charge made on our lines. The regiment participated in the various movements following the retreat of the enemy from Dallas, and was engaged at Lost Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, on the Chattahoochee river, and before Atlanta. It was present at the capture of the latter place, and subsequently moved to Decatur, Ga. This department, however, has received no detailed report of these operations. The regiment marched from Decatur, Oct. 3, in pursuit of the rebel army under Gen. Hood, who was then moving northward through Georgia and Alabama to the Tennessee river. During the month it marched to Marietta, Dallas, New Hope Church, Big Shanty, Alatoona, Cartersville, Kingston and Rome. From Rome it moved to Calhoun, thence to Resaca, and through Snake Creek Gap to Villanon, Summerville and Cedar Bluff, Ala.

During the year 42 died in battle, 49 of disease, 75 were wounded and 32 made prisoners. Having taken a distinguished part in the affairs at Fort Anderson, Feb. 18; Town creek, Feb. 20; Washington, Feb. 21, and Goldsboro, March 22, 1865, it was mustered out of service at Salisbury, and reported at Detroit July 7, 1865.

Officers.—Nelson A. Babcock, Saginaw City, was commissioned 2d Lieut., Nov 7, 1862, and resigned Nov. 20, the same year.

Alonzo H. Crandall, of Fremont, Sergeant Co. G, was commissioned 2d Lieut., Feb. 24, 1864; 1st Lieut., Oct. 6, 1864, and mustered out June 28, 1865.

Lester E. Cross, of Saginaw City, commissioned 2d Lieut., Aug. 1, 1862; 1st Lieut., Oct. 19, 1862; resigned Dec. 17, 1862.

Oscar L. Davis mustered into service as Sergeant of Co. B, Aug. 6, 1862; promoted 2d Lieut., Dec. 17,1862; 1st Lieut. and Q. C., July 20, 1863; was discharged for disability, Feb. 23, 1864.

Judson H. Gregg, of Chesaning, volunteered Aug. 9, 1862, as Sergeant of Co. B; was commissioned 2d Lieut., Aug. 15, 1864, and mustered out, June 28, 1865.

Dexter D. Keeler, East Saginaw, Sergeant Major, Aug. 6, 1862; 2d Lieut., June 25, 1863; 1st Lieut., Oct. 6, 1864; Captain, Dec. 29, 1864; was mustered out after service at the Western posts.

William A. Lewis, East Saginaw, 2d Lieut., Aug. 1, 1862; 1st Lieut., Oct. 3, 1862; Captain, Oct. 6, 1864; was mustered out June 28, 1865.

Charles D. Little, of Saginaw, commissioned 1st Lieut. and Q. M., Aug. 6, 1862; resigned July 20, 1863.

Gideon A. Lyons, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. C, Aug. 21,1862; 2d Lieut., Dec. 29, 1862; 1st Lieut., April 16, 1864; Captain, Aug. 15, 1864; was transferred to 28th Inf., June 28, 1865, and mustered out June 11, 1866.

Henry C. Norville, Saginaw, commissioned Captain, Aug. 1, 1862; died of disease, Oct. 3, 1862.

Talbot Sleno, Saginaw, Commissionary Sergeant, Aug. 2, 1862; 2d Lieut., Oct. 6, 1864; 1st Lieut., March 4, 1865; was mustered out June 28, 1865.

Henry Woodruff, East Saginaw, commissioned Captain 23d Inf., Aug 1, 1862; resigned Aug. 24, 1864.

Killed.—Lewis D. Ricker, at Louisville, Dec. 6, 1862; Leonard Stearns, at Bowling Green, Dec. 10, 1862; Gerardus Becker, at Bowling Green, Dec. 30, 1862; W. H. H. Cleveland, at Bowling Green, Dec. 30, 1862; John Hecker, at Frankfort, Dec. 30, 1862; E. E. Deane, at Frankfort, Dec. 30, 1862; Clark J. Briggs, at Frankfort, Dec. 30, 1862; Daniel L. Bennett, at Frankfort, Nov. 5, 1862; Sylvan Cornford, at Lebanon, Nov. 1, 1862; Joshua Whittle, at Lebanon, Nov. 1, 1862; Charles S. Gustin, at Harrodsburg, Nov. 30, 1862; Daniel S. Potter, at Louisville, Nov. 22, 1862; Edwin Warden, at Nashville, April 10, 1863; Lucien B. Tyrrell, at Resaca, June 25, 1863; Andrew L. Marvin, at Marietta, June 27, 1863; John Dufflo, at Resaca, May 14, 1863; Daniel Wakefield, at Resaca, May 14, 1863; Geo. Biddlecomb, at Resaca, May 14, 1863; Wm. C. Stuart, at Resaca, May 14, 1863; Wallace King, at Chattanooga, July 24 1863; Ed. Van Dusen, at Knoxville, Feb. 3, 1864; Wallace W. Boune, at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864; Louis Pippin, at Stone Mt., Ala., Sept. 7, 1864.

Died of Wounds or Disease.—Wm. Andrews, at Bowling Green, Ky., 1863; Edward Pierce, at Bowling Green, 1863; Geo. W. Alger, at Bowling Green, 1863; Wm. O. Walker, at Bowling Green, 1863; Alanson Simons, at Bowling Green, 1863; Freeman B. Stoddard, at Glasgow, Ky., June 11, 1863; Wm. Savage, at Knoxville, Dec 11, 1863; Henry Paine, at Lexington, Sept. 7, 1864; Andrew Johnson, at New Albany, June 15, 1864; John Backer, at Bowling Green, March 25, 1863; Ed. C. Harrington, at Detroit, Dec. 8, 1864; Albert E. Smith, at Smithville, N. C., Feb. 24, 1865; Aetna Pettis, in Libby prison, May 18, 1864; Henry C. Jennings, at Louisville, Feb. 12, 1865.

Discharged.—1865—Blackmer R., Briggs Hubbard, Carpenter Wm., Cobb L., Honeywell S., Malone Wm., Morse Jay, Munger J. D., Paine Roger, Purchase A., Rouse W. H., Simms M. A., Surryhead Ed. Ward J., Wilcox Ep., Wright J. E. 1864—Becker Alonzo, Devine Thomas, Doud Geo. W., Fletcher John, Fremont Benj., Harrington James, Higley Milton, Lemon Wm., Metzger John J., Ormsby Geo. M., Porter Albert, Smith Seneca. 1865—Allen Ethan G., Allen Robert, Allen W. H., Anthony Geo., Armstrong L. T., Barnes John, Barnum Allen, Beach M., Becker Alonzo, Beers Luther J., Bemway Richard, Bennett E. S., Bennett Judd, Bissell Jerome T., Blackmer Austin, Bouns Nelson M., Brant Wm., Brennan James, Brown John, Buchanan W. R., Bullock Wm., Burt Eugene, Butts C. H., Cam S., Carlton Sidney, Carpenter W. D., Chapman Jefferson, Clayton John E., Cleveland Libbins, Cleveland M. J., Cooper Thomas, Delavryne Louis, Dent R. H., Dewey Richard, Doran Peter, Doyle Godfrey, Finney Edmund, Fisher Ben., Fix M., Fletcher John, Fortier Jacob, Freeland Geo., Gerow John A., Gil-

let Milan, Goff Nelson, Grey Geo., Griffin James H., Hall Geo., Hall J. M., Hendsall M., Horton Charles, Horton W. J., Hubbard Eugene, Irish John, Jacob Michael, Jock Peter, Johnson Morris, Johnson D. W., Jones Wm., Knobe Charles, Lense Joseph, Litgers Lazarus, Lonsby W., Lucke A., Ludlum A. E., Mahew F., Mayhap Joseph, Marr B. F. N., Matter Wm., McFarland Andrew, McGregor Wm., Merrick J. C., Merrill A. J., Miller John F., Monroe J. S., Moore Eli, Morgan W. W., Mould T., Jr., Neff C. A., Neff H. C., Ormsby Geo. H., Osborn Duane, Overton J. H.; Powelson, Wallace; Richmond Ira, Radoo Aaron, Roberts Alexander, Robinson J. H., Roland John B., Saxton Wm. H., Serring Charles, Shantzell Michael, Smith J. B., Smith Seneca, Snider Bates, Stearn C., Strong Wm., Tremper M. O. Van Dusen Harry, Walcott Wm., Wellman J. R., Whitman Nathan, Williams Ambrose R., Williams A. O., Wiltsie M. D., Wonch Richard, Wood Wm., Woodruff A., Woodruff D. M., Workrun John, Zieroff Jos.

TWENTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY

was organized at Ypsilanti, April 12, 1863. The nucleus of the 27th was ordered from Port Huron to the former point, where it was consolidated with the 28th Inf. under the name of the 27th. Eight companies of 108 men each, or 864, were mustered in on the 12th of April, and ordered to report at Cincinnati, where the regiment completed its organization.

The regiment was stationed at various posts in Kentucky, until the 9th corps, to which it was attached, was sent in June to Mississippi. It moved with the army in its advance on Jackson, Miss., in July, and in a skirmish near that place on the 11th of that month, lost two killed and five wounded. After the evacuation of Jackson by the rebels it participated in a reconnaissance to Pearl river, and thence returned to Milldale, Miss. During the following month, August, the regiment returned with the 9th corps to Kentucky. Sept. 10 it was ordered to proceed to Cumberland gap. It arrived at the gap on the 20th, and from thence marched to Knoxville, Tenn., arriving at that place Sept. 26. In 1863, three soldiers died in action, 20 of disease and six were wounded. The history of the 27th during 1864 is an exceptionally brilliant one. From Knoxville to Poplar Grove church it distinguished itself on every field, losing over 200 men who fell in action, 57 who died of disease, and 511 who were wounded. Toward the close of the war it served at Fort Steadman, Port Mahon, and at the siege and capture of Petersburg from June, 1864, to April 3, 1865, receiving its discharge at Detroit, July 30, 1865.

Officers.—Alonzo L. Bingham, of East Saginaw, commissioned Captain Oct. 10, 1862; wounded in action at Jackson, Miss., July 11, 1863; again at the Wilderness, May 6, 1864; a third time at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864, and again at Petersburg, June 26, 1864; was mustered out July 26, 1865.

Oliver I. Davison, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. H. Nov. 14, 1862; commissioned 2d. Lieut., May 25, 1863; 1st. Lieut., April 20, 1864; wounded in action near Petersburg, July 30, 1864; commissioned Captain 1st. Ind'p't. Co. Sharpshooters, Nov. 15, 1864; Brevet Major U. S. Vols. March 13, 1865, for distinguished services; was mustered out July 26, 1865.

Died of Wounds or Disease.—Edwin Rose, at Milldale, Miss., July, 1863; Peter Smith, at Milldale, Miss., July, 1863; Enoch Bennett, at Milldale, Miss., July, 1863; Barton Edsall, at Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 1, 1863; Albert Ammee, killed at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864; Jas. B. Helch, killed at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864; Richard Campeau, killed at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864; W. H. Smith, killed be-



Michael Seichlein

fore Fredericksburg; Lewis Clement, killed before Fredericksburg; Benj. Comfort, killed before Fredericksburg; Stephen Ward, died of disease at Detroit, April 20, 1864; C. C. Soper died in rebel prison, March 4, 1864; R. R. Moll died in prison at Florence, S. C., 1864; Jerome Turner died at Harwood Hospital, June 20, 1864; Cyrus L. Sparks died at Annapolis, May 2, 1864; Augustus Madison died at Bellaire, O., April 5, 1864; John Cameron died at Andersonville, May 25, 1864.

Discharged.—1863—Davison Geo. 1864—Benjamin R. L., McMahon Thomas, Mills Pool, Pratt W. A., Segmiller Geo., Stablecock J., Ward John, Whitman Robert. 1865—Abbe Howard J., Anice H. C., Block Fred, Chadwick Richard, Comfort Thomas, Connor James, Cook David, Dendon Wm., Derby H. B., Fitzgerald Thomas, Gavin Dominick, Hunt A. G., Lackland Leonard, La Tourtte J D., Lowtzki Fritz, McKeever Wm., McKenzie Wm., Molloy Michael. Owen Willis, Parks H. S., Rosborough Joseph, Runciman Francis, Spicer Hiles, Stone house, Stephen Stut Andrew J., Wilbur John, Wray James.

THE TWENTY-NINTH INFANTRY

was organized at Saginaw, July 29, 1864, by Hon. John F. Driggs, and mustered into service Oct. 3, 1864, with 856 officers and men. The command left Saginaw, Oct. 6, for Nashville, under Col. Thomas Saylor.

The command was stationed at Decatur, Ala., garrisoning that place until Nov. 24, when it marched to Murfreesboro, Tenn.; arriving there on the 27th, it composed a part of the force at that point during the siege of Nashville and Murfreesboro by the enemy under Hood, and was engaged with the enemy Dec. 7, at Overall Creek. On the 13th it was sent out as an escort of a railroad train to procure fuel, when it was attacked by a superior force of infantry and artillery near Winchester church, when a severe battle ensued, in which the enemy was repulsed with loss, the regiment losing seventeen killed, wounded and missing. The enemy having taken up the track, the regiment succeeded in relaying it under fire, and saved the train, bringing it into Murfreesboro by hand, after the engine had been disabled by a shell. On the 15th and 16th, while guarding a forage train at Alexandria, near Murfreesboro, it became engaged with two brigades of the enemy's cavalry, on the Shelbyville pike, with slight loss, and was also engaged at Nolansville on the 17th. On the 27th it moved by rail to Anderson, and was assigned to duty guarding the Nashville & Chattanooga railroad; remaining there until July following, it moved to Dechard, and thence to Murfreesboro, arriving there on the 19th, and was employed on garrison duty until Sept. 6, when it was mustered out of service, and on the 8th left for Michigan, arriving on the 12th at Detroit, where it was paid off and discharged. During its term of service it took part in the following battles and skirmishes: Decatur, Ala., Oct., 26, 27, 28, 1864; Overall Creek, Tenn., Dec. 7, 1864; Winsted Church, Tenn., Dec. 13, 1864; Shelbyville Pike, Tenn., Dec. 15, 16, 1864; Nolansville, Tenn., Dec. 17, 1864.

Officers.—John A. Berger, of Frankenmuth, was commissioned Lieut., July 29, 1864, and mustered out Sept. 16, 1865.

Alanson B. Cole, of Salina, was mustered into service Aug. 20, 1864, as Commissary Sergeant; commissioned 2nd Lieut., July 7, 1865, and mustered out Sept. 6, the same year.

Titus Duncan, commissioned Surgeon July 29, 1864, resigned March 19, 1865.

Daniel E. Guiley, Bridgeport, Sergeant Co. D, Aug. 22, 1864; 2d Lieut., July 7, 1865; mustered out Sept. 6, 1865.

Truman W. Hawley was mustered into service July 29, 1864; mustered out Sept. 25, 1865.

Edwin Saunders, Saginaw, commissioned Captain July 29, 1854, was mustered out Sept. 6, 1865.

Geo. T. Swim, St. Charles, commissioned Captain July 29, 1864, resigned March 27, 1865.

Edwin C. Turver, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. C, Sept. 22, 1864; 2d Lieut., Dec. 15, 1864; was mustered out Sept. 16, 1865.

William H. Tuttle, Saginaw, commissioned 2d Lieut. July 29, 1864; 1st Lieut. Feb. 19, 1865, was mustered out Sept. 6, 1865.

Robert Whitton, East Saginaw, Hospital Steward, Aug. 17, 1864; 2d Lieut. Aug. 7, 1865, was mustered out Sept. 6, 1865.

Died of Wounds or Disease.—Geo. Poyness, at Vassar, Mich., Sept. 6, 1864; Stephen Vangile, at Madison, Ind., Dec. 10, 1864; William Lewis, at Huntsville, Ala., Dec. 10, 1864; F. A. Van Fliet, at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1864; Wm. C. Bottsford, at Stevenson, Ala., Feb. 19, 1865; Geo. Reynolds, at Mufrreesboro, March, 25, 1865; Robert Binder, at Jefferson, Ind., April 7, 1865; Geo. Sharpstein, at Hilton Head, S. C., May 19, 1865.

Discharged.—The regiment was discharged Sept. 1865, and then consisted of the following men: Ames W. A., Andrus S., Arman John, Backer R., Bean Patrick, Berry F., Blair Perry, Bloemlien J., Boetcher W., Braley Ephraim, Brandstaller C., Brown Francis, Burling-Aug, Burlison Wm., Butler H., Campbell C., Chennell R., Clarke T., Cole Alanson B., Cook Jerry, Crampton Charles, Crampton Nathan, Croronover D. W., Cummings Wm., Davis John C., Denzie N., Denzler J. L., Dico Henry, Doyle Fred, Eadley Charles, Edwards Ephraim, Eilenberg Chapman, Ewald G., Fughman H., Fughman Matthew, Gilman Daniel, Gilman James, Glaser G., Goeppord. C., Godfrey George, Graham DeForest, Graham J., Graham J., Graham W. H., Green H. L., Gugel P. L., Gusley J. H., Guilford R. D., Hammond D. N., Hartner C., Harvey James, Haskell J. L., Haverly J., Hawes D. W., Heenan Thomas, Hoerauf M. W., Holiday O. W., Hollwede F., Homer L., Horn Thomas, Houghtaling Francis, Howard Herman A., Howe G. W., Hoyt J., Hubbard Benj, Hugenon P. J., Hutching E., Jacobs R., Johnson Charles, Jones John, Jones Stephen, Kipfmuller A, Kliplegal J., Klumpp Wm., Koch Bernard, Kridman C., Lacy Lucius, Lawrence Thomas, Lipscomb E., List John J., Locks W., Malchon C., Marster John, Marsh James, Massner P., McDonald Peter, McLean Murdock, McQueen James, Miller Hezekiah, Mills David L., Moeller H., Moeller John, Morris John, Morris Wm., Mount Alford, Nelson B. D., Oakley M. M., Ohland H., O'Neil Wm., Orton A. Y., Pawlus J., Pearson Jos. E., Pelus C., Pine C. J., Rettineier Ed., Richner Sam., Rikowski C., Rindbolt T., Robbtose Joseph, Robinson B. W., Rodamer J. F., Rose P. A., Sackett J. G., Sahs Adam, Schirping Theo., Schmidt John, Schmitzer John, Schmitzer J. C., Schuettle Charles, Seeger F., Servier Fred., Smith John, Smith Lorenzo, Spellman, H. F. Spencer Whitman, Stiles W. F., Stoltz Louis, Stoyl A., Struck John Tarpey James, Taylor H. M., Templeton D., Tromble F., Turner J., Valkner P., Valler J., Valley Stephen, Van Ever Geo., Van Fleit R., Wagner J., Wagoner Robert, Ward Geo., Ward Sam., Weber J. G., Weiss G. C., Wetz J., Wetz R., White Emerson, Whitton Robert L., Winas Alonzo, Winnie C. W., Zilk Charles.

THE FIRST CORPS ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS

was organized at Marshall, under Col. W. P. Innes, and left for Louisville Dec. 17, 1861. A detachment of this command, under Gen. O. M. Mitchell, was among the first battalions to enter Bowling Green. The regiment was on duty on the railroads between Nashville and Chattanooga, Nashville and Columbia, Corinth and Decatur, Huntsville and Stevenson, Memphis and Charleston, and Nashville and Louisville. During the first 11 months of its service, 75 men died of disease, 3 were killed, 17 wounded and 15

made prisoners. Toward the close of the year 1862, the regiment was reorganized with three battalions of four companies of 150 men each, or 1,800 men *in toto*.

Jan. 1, 1863, while at Lavergne, the regiment was attacked by a cavalry force numbering between three and four thousand, with two pieces of artillery, under the rebel Generals Wheeler and Wharton. The rebels retreated with considerable loss, after having vainly endeavored to compel a surrender. The loss of the regiment was one killed and six wounded. June 29 the regiment received orders to move south from Murfreesboro, to open and repair the line of the Nashville & Chattanooga railroad. During July and August it was engaged in repairing the railroad from Murfreesboro to Bridgeport. In July the regiment built five bridges, one of which, over Elk river, was 460 feet in length, and one at Duck river crossing 350 feet in length.

During September and October, detached companies were employed in building a bridge at Chattanooga, making pontoons for a bridge at Bridgeport, constructing commissary buildings at Stevenson, building and repairing bridges, etc., on lines of the Nashville & Chattanooga railroad, and the Nashville & Northwestern railroad. Oct. 31 the headquarters of the regiment were at Elk river bridge, Tenn. During the year, in addition to the work mentioned, the regiment got out a large amount of timber for building, and a great number of railroad ties, and performed a very large amount of repairing to railroad tracks and stations.

The Engineers and Mechanics carried on their operations around Chattanooga during the year 1864. In the fall, the headquarters of the command were moved to Atlanta, Ga. The deaths from disease during the year numbered 112. Together with performing the onerous duties which devolve on such an organization, it took an active part in the following battles and skirmishes: Mill Springs, Ky., Jan. 19; Farmington, Miss., May 9; siege of Corinth, May 10 to 31; Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862; Lavergne, Tenn., Jan. 1; Chattanooga, Tenn., Oct. 6, 1863; siege of Atlanta, from July 22 to Sept. 2; Savannah, Ga., Dec. 11 to 21, 1864, and Bentonville, N. Carolina, March 19, 1865. The command reported for discharge at Jackson, Sept. 25, and six days later was disbanded.

Died of Disease or Wounds—Edward Cowan, at Stevenson, July 29, 1864; Richmond Bauford, at Centerville, Aug. 1, 1864; Joel Eastman, at Ringold, Aug. 28, 1864; Charles H. Duncan, at Selma, Ala., Feb. 1, 1865.

Discharged.—1862.—Guillott Peter, Snyder Batus. 1864—Burdick E. D., Connolly Phillip, Cornwell James, Guillotte Eugene, Hall David, Miller Joseph, Valley James K. 1865—Arnold H. P., Bauford Oliver, Bates W. A., Bludner Frank F., Burdick Charles P., Burr Wm., Chesterfield Al., Cornell James S., Cotter Dennis, Coyne John, Davidson Wm., Dunne John, Fitzgerald John, Fourme Charles, Gabraith James, Giroux John, Hall Roderick, Holmes John, King Patrick, Leighton Anthony, Lockley James, Mantich Wm., McGaw Martin, McLaren Rob't, McMichael Geo., McNamara Denis, Meader James M., Milan Wm., Morton Theo., Nye Charles, O'Brien Michael, O'Brien Wm. B, O'Grady Martin, Oveesby Wm., Parish Anthony, Richardson Dan., Savage Wm., Stokes Henry, Stone M. D., Stone Robert, Tonally James, Valley James K., Weaver J. M., White Oscar E., Williams G. H., Wilson John, Wisson Wm.

FIRST MICHIGAN SHARPSHOOTERS

was partially organized in September, 1862, at Kalamazoo; and completed its organization as a battalion at Dearborn, in January, 1863. It numbered 963 names, under the command of Col. C. V. De Land. The service of this regiment throughout the war was exceptionally brilliant. It took an active part in the siege of Petersburg.

Officers.—Edwin V. Andress of Chesaning, was commissioned Captain July 22, 1863; wounded in the action of Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. He was discharged on account of disability July 26, 1864.

Casualties.—Sash-ke-bouquot was accidentally killed at Camp Douglas, Chicago, Dec. 27, 1863; Thomas Wabesis died at Isabella, Mich., Jan. 7, 1864.

Discharged.—1865—Cain Geo. A., Chetego Thomas, Church Albert, Corbin George, Dennis James, Dutton L., Hero William, Jackson Wm., Keabuorga Geo., Shaw-an-ax Joseph, Stone Harrison, Whipple Olson W.

OTHER INFANTRY COMMANDS.

Owing to the small number of Saginaw volunteers in a few of the infantry regiments furnished by the State, the following personal mention merely is necessary:

Seventh Inf. The representation of this county in the 7th was held by Virgil R. Lamson, until he fell at Frederick, Md., Sept. 24, 1862.

Ninth Inf. In this regiment the county had Sinrett McCartney, who died at Nashville, Oct. 11, 1862; Robert A. Hamilton, disabled Nov. 18, 1862; John Considine and Cicero Weathers, mustered out Sept. 15, 1865.

Eleventh Inf. contained Joseph Kitelinger, killed at Stone river, Dec. 31, 1862; and Charles McQuade, Stephen Pettibone, Frederick Joslin, Silas D. Patterson, and Lyman D. Whittaker, discharged Sept. 16, 1863.

Fifteenth Inf. comprised Tony O'Hara, discharged for re-enlistment Feb. 14, 1864; and August Otto, Isaac Totten, L. D. Webster, Druses Shumway, Stewart Douglas, Milan Calvin and Munson A. Simmons, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865.

Nineteenth Inf. Saginaw county furnished one officer to this regiment, Dwight J. Corwin, of Brady, Sergeant Co. K, was promoted 1st Lieut., Jan. 31, 1865, and discharged June 10, 1865.

Twenty-second Inf. C. W. Winnie and Stephen Sturtevant were transferred to the 29th for muster-out; Duncan Morrison was discharged June 11, 1865.

Twenty-fourth Inf. John Chapman was reported missing Aug. 19, 1864, and died at Salisbury, N. C., Dec. 9; George H. Barnum died April, 1865; and Thomas McMann, Geo. Brown, and Wm. Devaney were mustered out June 30, 1865.

Twenty-fifth Inf. contained Albert Stanton, discharged June 13, 1865.

Twenty-eighth Inf. contained Isaac J. Brooks, of Maple Grove, Sergeant Co. B commissioned 2d Lieut., Dec. 20, 1865, and discharged, June 5, 1866; and privates Wm. Bullock, J. E. Clayton, J. Fortier, Geo. E. Anthony, Lazarus Litzgus, Mourad Fisk, and John Workman, who were mustered out in the fall of 1865.

Thirtieth Inf. contained Therson T. Hubbard, of Saginaw, commissioned as Asst. Sergeant Dec. 30, 1864; Surgeon 23d Inf. May 2, 1865, mustered out June 28, 1865; and Ansel J. Kane, of Richland, commissioned 1st Lieut., Nov. 28, 1864, and mustered out June 23, 1865.

THE FIRST CAVALRY

was organized in August, 1861, under Col. T. F. Brodhead. It left Detroit Sept. 29th for Washington, with a force of 1,144 men and officers. It participated in all the actions along the Upper Potomac, and Shenandoah, and east of the Blue Ridge mountains,

before the close of the year, with the result of losing 30 men killed, 58 wounded, 60 who died of disease, and 170 who were made prisoners.

During the early part of the year 1863 this regiment was engaged in guard duty in front of Washington, on a line extending from Edward's Ferry to the mouth of the Occoquan. The duty was the most arduous and difficult the regiment had to perform, requiring incessant watchfulness and vigilance; but while two cavalry regiments from other States, who were sharing in the service, lost each about 200 men from the frequent attacks and surprises of Mosby's guerrillas, the loss of the 1st was only 30. During the raid about the Union lines, made by the rebel Gen. Stuart, in February, a detachment of 56 men of this regiment were sent out to watch his movements. Near Occoquan the enemy came within range of the carbines of this party, and fell back in confusion at the first fire. Discovering the weakness of the force opposed to them, the rebel cavalry recovered and charged vigorously with a large force, before which the detachment retired, fighting from behind bushes, etc., during a pursuit of several miles, with a resulting loss to Stuart's troopers of 15 in killed and wounded, and to themselves of none. June 27, the regiment took up its line of march northward in the Gettysburg campaign, and was in 15 engagements and skirmishes in as many days. July 3, at Gettysburg, it met, in a charge, Hampton's Legion, composed of three regiments of Virginia cavalry, and beat it in six minutes, losing 80 men and 11 officers out of 300 that went into action. On the 4th, it met and defeated two regiments of rebel cavalry at Fairfield gap, sustaining further loss in officers and men. At Falling Water, after a severe engagment, it captured 500 confederates and two stands of colors belonging to the 40th and 47th Virginia infantry. The number of men lost by death during the year was 29.

The operations of the command during 1864, from the expiration of its furlough at Detroit, Feb. 7, was of varied brilliancy. It made the crossing of the Rapidan May 4, and served in all the principal battles in which the army of the Potomac engaged during the summer of that year. In August it moved into Virginia, and was attached to the army of the middle military division under General Philip H. Sheridan. The command marched 1645 miles during the year, lost 82 men in battle, had 102 wounded, and 33 died of disease. During the winter of 1864–'65 the regiment participated in the following engagements: Mount Crawford, Va., Oct. 2, 1864; Woodstock, Va., Oct. 9, 1864; Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; Madison Ct. House, Dec. 24, 1864; Louisa Ct. House, Va., Mar. 8, 1865; Five Forks, Va., March 30, 31, April 1, 1865; South Side, R. R., Va., April 2, 1865; Duck Pond Mills, Va., April 4, 1865; Ridges, or Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865; Appommattox Ct. House, Va., April 8, 9, 1865.

The affair of Willow Springs, D. T., Aug. 12, 1865, in which S. L. Matthews and Walter Cotton were killed fighting against the

Indians, may be termed its last field day. The command re-enlisted at Fort Bridger, in Nov., 1865, and consolidated with the 6th & 7th Cav. Reg'ts, forming the 1st Regt. Vet. Cav. Subsequently eight companies were stationed at Salt Lake City and four held Fort Bridger until March 10, 1866, when the entire command was mustered out.

Died of Disease.—Robert Mitchell, at San Antonio, Aug. 18, 1861; Alvin M. Bugsby, at San Antonio, Aug. 18, 1861.

Discharged.—1865—Beird David, Black W. J., Bradford T., Brush Matt R., Burns Albert, Darby J. P., Deyo G. W., Dillabaugh Daniel, Dobson R. T., Farr J., Ferris John, Fogle Matt, Gates Geo., Hall Benj., Johnson Ed., Jones Rob., Killem Sam., Kimball Wm., Kincaid E., Kusteroe John, McConnell A., McLaren A. J., Ogden M. A., Perkins Sam., Rapleye D. L., Rock James, Rogers Levi, Sammerscales Jesse, Smith John, Webb Russell J.

THE SECOND CAVALRY

was organized at Grand Rapids by F. W. Kellogg, and left for St. Louis Nov. 14, 1861, with a force of 1,163 men and officers.

In December and January it participated in the raid under Gen. Carter, into East Tennessee, severing the enemy's communications and destroying his stores. During this affair, which occupied 22 days, the regiment was engaged in several severe skirmishes. Soon afterward it proceeded to Louisville, and from thence, Feb. 3, to Nashville, Tenn. During February and March it was stationed at Murfreesboro and Franklin. It made many important reconnaissances on the roads leading out of these places, and had numerous skirmishes with the rebels. In February it was engaged, on the 18th near Milton, on the 19th at Cainsville, and on the 27th near Spring Hill. On the 4th and 5th of March it had a severe skirmish with the enemy, under Gens. Van-Dorn and Forrest, on the Columbia Pike, the regiment losing one killed, four wounded and one captured. From the 8th to the 12th it participated in an important reconnaissance, during which the enemy were driven across Duck river. March 25 it had a sharp encounter with a large force of rebels under Stearns and Forrest, killing and wounding a large number of the enemy, and capturing 52 prisoners, and a number of wagons loaded with arms, ammunition and baggage, with a loss to the regiment of one died of wounds, six wounded and two missing. On the 4th of June, while returning to Franklin from Triune, it had a brisk skirmish, with a loss of two killed and three wounded. Marching to Triune on the 6th, it remained at that point until the advance of the army from Murfreesboro, when it moved forward with the cavalry division to which it was attached. On the 23d it was engaged at Rover. On the 24th it drove the enemy through Middletown, and on the 27th charged the rebels into Shelbyville. On the 2d of July it aided in driving the enemy from Elk river ford, and on the 3d from Cowan. In the early part of September the regiment was actively engaged in scouting among the mountains near Chattanooga and in northern Georgia. Leaving Rankin's ferry, on the

Tennessee, October 3d, the regiment participated in the chase after the rebel cavalry under Gen. Wheeler, who were then engaged in making a raid on the communications of the army. During the pursuit of Wheeler the regiment crossed the Cumberland mountains, marching on the 3d, 4th and 5th of October 103 miles, and on the 6th, 7th and 8th 82 miles, the greater portion of the distance over rough and mountainous roads.

The 2d took part in numerous military affairs during 1864. From Dandridge, Dec. 24, 1863, to the battles in Alabama in Oct., 1864, it won well-merited honors. Of the troops forming this command, 25 fell in battle and 57 died of disease during the year.

During the month of December, 1864, the regiment participated in the actions of Nashville, Richland Cr., Pulaski and Sugar Cr. In 1865 it was engaged at Pricetown Yard, Corinth, Tusccaloosa, Triune, Bridgeville and Talladega. The camp at Macon was broken up July 17, 1865, and detachments of the command sent to occupy Perry, Thomaston, Barnsville, Forsyth and Milledgeville, only two companies remaining in the garrison at Macon. The regiment reported at Jackson, Aug. 26, and received its discharge.

Officers.—Merritt H. Blackmer, of Saginaw, commissioned 2d Lieut., Sept. 3, 1861; promoted 1st Lieut Sept. 25, 1862; resigned May 17, 1863.

Geo. Carter, East Saginaw, commissioned 1st Lieut., Sept. 2, 1861; Captain, Sept. 25, 1862; resigned Nov. 5, 1863.

Hiram Jenkins, of East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. A., August 28, 1861; 2d Lieut., Dec. 26, 1864; 1st Lieut., July 31, 1865; was mustered out Aug. 17, 1865.

Royal H. Loomis, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. A, Aug. 21, 1861; 2d Lieut., March 1, 1864; Captain, Dec. 26, 1864; was mustered out Aug. 17, 1865.

Theo. F. Smith, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. A., Aug. 22, 1861; 2d Lieut., Jan. 1, 1863; 1st Lieut., May 27, 1863; resigned May 4, 1864.

Casualties.—James L. Booth, killed May 7, 1862; James Ross, died at New Madrid March 24, 1862; John Burga, died at Farmington, Miss., July 9, 1862; David D. Stiff, at Triune, Tenn., June 11, 1863; Irwin C. Bartlett, at Pulaski, Tenn., Sept. 27, 1864; Ezekiel Lemmon, at Tuscaloosa, Ala., April 4, 1865.

Discharged.—1862—Davis Malcom B., Hazzard Thomas, Lennan Wm., McDonald John H., Oliver Jerome, Parks Wm., Redson Thomas, Van Koughnatt Lester H., Way Thomas H. 1863—Bourassa Bernard F., Burley August, Cole Jonas W., Mead Jos L. 1864—Althouse Geo., Anthony Chas., Bedford J., Beyer Michael, Boyd Alex., Campbell Alonzo, Canfield ——, Clark Wm., Clement Geo., Cole David, Davis J. W., Deman Ed., Douglass James, Fay Alfred, Fisher Wm., Ganes Alonzo, Gordon Thomas, Graves E. O., Graves Ira, Green James P., Griffin W. A., Grover Eben, Hoag Joseph, Harper R. S., Higgins C. C, Hurlbut Syl., Hutchinson James, Jackson Francis, Jenkins H. J., Jones J. M., Kimball E. S., Lansin Henry, Lemmon Ezekiel, Lockwood Henry, Loomis R. H., Love John H., Lyon Charles, Martindale Alpheus, Peel George, Reichel U., Sovay Charles, Washburn Louis, Watkins Oretus. 1865—Andrews S. E., Anthony Charles, Beyer Michael, Bierling Mathias, Bourassa Barnhart, Cahoon Washington, Chappel Lewis, Danning Malcolm, Davis J. W., Donley Plumley, Gordon Chris., Graves E. O., Grover Eben, Hale Albert M., Higgins C. C., Hoag Jos, Kimball E. S., Lyon Chas., Moody Bonaparte, Oliver Jehiel, Parker Leornard, Parks John S., Reichel Urlin, Richards John, Saphy Charles, Sylvester F., Walker Wm., Washburn Lewis, Watkins Oretus, Wheeler Jehiel, Williams John H., Williamson Martin T.

THE THIRD CAVALRY

was organized at Grand Rapids, and left for the front, under Col. J. K. Mizner, Nov. 28, 1861, with 1,163 rank and file. It entered

upon field service at New Madrid, March 13, 1862, and concluded its first and brilliant series of military work at Coffeeville, Dec. 5, 1862. During the first 12 months its losses were as follows: Killed 7, wounded 45, died of disease 104, made prisoners 59. In 1863 the command was prominent in almost every well-fought field in northern Mississippi and western Tennessee. In addition to the principal engagements, the regiment has participated in a large number of skirmishes of minor importance. In the affair at Grenada, the 3d was in the advance. It gained possession of the town after a sharp engagement, and immediately commenced the destruction of the enemy's machinery and rolling stock accumulated at this point. Over 60 locomotives and more than 400 cars were destroyed. At Byhalia and Wyatt's Ford the regiment was warmly engaged. In these actions the enemy were completely routed, with large loss. The 3d Cav. aided largely in driving the notorious rebels, Richardson, Dawson and Cushman, from West Tennessee, together with numerous bands of guerillas that infested that section, and who were destroyed or dispersed by it. From Nov. 1, 1862, to the close of the war, the regiment captured an aggregate of 1,100 prisoners, nearly 50 of whom were commissioned officers, making the number of 2,100 prisoners taken from the enemy by the 3d. During the year the regiment marched a distance of 10,800 miles, exclusive of marches by separate companies and detachments. It lost 53 men by death, 33 wounded and 38 prisoners. The service of the command in 1864 may be said to date from Aug. 1, when its equipment was completed, as a veteran volunteer regiment. During its campaign in 1864 it lost 11 men in the field and 115 by disease. After the capitulation of Mobile, the 3d Cav. formed Maj.-Gen. Canby's escort when he received the formal surrender of the rebel army under Gen. Taylor. Subsequently it was attached to Sheridan's army, and remained in service until Feb. 15, 1866, when it left *en route* to Jackson for discharge.

Officers.—Thomas Saylor, Saginaw, commissioned Captain, Sept. 7, 1861; Major July 12, 1862; Colonel 29th Infantry, July 29, 1864; was mustered out Sept. 6, 1865.

James H. Cardy, Saginaw, entered service Sept. 21, 1861, as Sergeant of Co. M. He was promoted 2d Lieut., May 12, 1862; 1st Lieut., June 12, 1862; Captain Nov. 14, 1864; and resigned Nov. 8, 1865.

John G. Busch, Saginaw, entered service Sept. 2, 1861; appointed Commissary Sergeant; promoted 2d Lieut., Feb. 24, 1863; 1st Lieut. and Quartermaster, May 24, 1864; was killed in the affair at Petersburg, Va, July 30, 1864.

Killed.—Benj. Lade, at Water Valley, Miss., Dec. 8, 1862.

Died from Disease.—The following died in Alabama and Mississippi in 1862: John Currier, Matthew White, Chris. Dambadier, Geo Gleeflugiel, Egbert Eldred, Harvey Moll, Joseph Johnson, Michael Ebbler, Nelson B. Hicks: Jackson Aldridge, at Du Vall's Bluff, July 8, 1864; Eldridge Godfrey, at Du Vall's Bluff, Aug. 10, 1864; James Lord, at Du Vall's Bluff, Aug. 24, 1864; Martin C. Bates, at San Antonio, Texas, Sept. 15, 1865.

Discharged.—1862—Holmes John, Lobdell Warner J., Rhodes John G., Richardson Charles; 1863—McCullough John; 1864—Andrews A. R., Austin Geo., Bashnell John, Bloedin Edward, Bushel I., Decker Wm., Finchart James, Flood R. A., Gable Henry, Hitchcock Amos D., Huss Herman, Johnson ——, Krick Adam, Krogman F., Manser F., Miller A. W., Miller R. A., Monaghan Francis, Patterson S. J., Pattie C. D., Phy Nelson, Rank John, Rhodes S., Rupprecht I., Schnettler F., Smitzer J. M., Swarthout C. M.; 1865—Andrews A. R., Armsbruster Wm., Austin Geo., Backer

F., Beron C. A., Brunning Gerrard, Buell James, Curtis Lazelle, Dean Jason, Decker Wm, Ebling John, Flood Reuben A., Fox H. B., Fritz Godfried, Green Dennis, Halstead Milo, Hicks Daniel C., Homer L. L., Kelly F., Kilbourn John, Liscomb Rinald, Lockhman Aug., Londback John, Marvin Henry, McCullough John, McDonnell Michael, Merrick Henry V., Miller Arnold W., Miller Oscar, Miller Reuben A., Monaghan Frank, Nafus William F., Nessell G., Patterson R. F., Patterson S. J., Pearston James T., Peck Germain, Phole F. W., Phy Nelson, Ponder John, Rhodes Sherman A., Schmitzger J., Schmitzger J. M., Sheffer James, Smith C. G., Smith G. W., Stacey John, Stearns C. M., Tanner Joseph, Templar Allen, Vandermark A. S., Winans John, Winkley Theo., Wisson James, Wright C. P.

FOURTH CAVALRY

was organized at Detroit July 21, 1862, under Col. R. H. G. Minty. The command comprised 1,233 men and officers, fully equipped as a cavalry regiment, and left for Louisville Sept. 26. For the ensuing three years it was actively engaged in various services, always with honor to themselves. It participated in eight important battles and more than a hundred skirmishes. The regiment was mustered out at Nashville, July 1, and July 10 it reported at Detroit for discharge.

Killed.—James Stark, at Kingston, Ga., May 13, 1864; John McMahon, at Kingston, May 15, 1864.

Discharged.—1865—Austin Hiram, Burns James H., Card Jos., Chase Henry, Clayton Edwin, Drisco Darius, Edwards D. H., Falley Thomas, Field Gilbert, Furgeson Rob., Hall Geo., Herrick Aug., Hubbard Ben, Hughes C. D., King Geo C., Lowe John, Lucas Wm., North A., Read Orville, Powell Charles, Powell Peter, Rielly Joseph, Robinson J. W., Smith Cornelius, Snyder Douglas, Spaulding Charles, Stagg George, Taylor Perry, Underwood Sam., Wright Frank.

FIFTH CAVALRY

was organized under Col. J. T. Copeland, in August, 1862, and left for Washington Dec. 4. The command was engaged in important services during the war, and was generally successful in its attempts. Its history is interesting, but would be out of place when so few men from Saginaw were in the regiment.

Killed.—Louis Derwin, at Winchester, Va., Sept. 1864; Alphonso Chant, at Salem, Va., Oct. 23, 1864; Corwin Kenney died at Andersonville, Nov. 14, 1864.

Discharged.—George Geigrich and A. S. Aldrich in 1865.

SIXTH CAVALRY

was organized at Grand Rapids by Hon. F. W. Kellogg, and under Col. Gray George proceeded to Washington, Dec. 10, 1862.

During the year 1863 this command gained some distinction while attached to the army of the Potomac. Thirty-six men fell in the action, 45 died of disease, 75 were made prisoners, and 65 were missing.

The work of the 6th was entered upon for the year 1864, Feb. 28, when it went forward with the raiders under Gen. Kilpatrick. In June it participated in the series of magnificent movements under Gen. Sheridan, and served as his escort in the ride after

Mosby's rebel guerillas. It lost in battle 55 men, by disease 44, and 5 missing. The 6th served in the same actions as the 5th, beginning at Hanover, Va., June 30, 1863, and concluding a brilliant service at the Appomattox Ct. House, April 9, 1865. It was mustered out at Leavenworth, Kan., Nov. 24, 1865, and arrived at Jackson for discharge on the 30th of the same month.

Officers.—William J. Driggs, of East Saginaw, mustered into service Aug. 29, 1862, as Corporal Co. L; transferred to Co. C, 7th Cav., Nov. 12, 1862; commissioned 1st Lieut. Sharpshooters, July 22, 1863, and discharged on account of disability July 6, 1864; entered the U. S. army as 2d Lieut., Feb. 23, 1866; promoted 1st Lieut., Feb. 28, 1866, and was mustered out Jan. 30, 1871.

Died of Disease.—Seth B. Hinkley, at Richmond, Nov. 2, 1863; A. F. Davis, at Annapolis, March 15, 1864; Joseph Stevenson, at Annapolis, April 2, 1864; Reuben G. Parmelia, at Baltimore, March 26, 1865.

Discharged.—1865—Bender John, Blaney Brock, Broderick Saginaw, Confer Erastus, Darby John P., Driggs W J., Jones Robt., Kitridge Aaron, MacLaren A. A., Moore R., Parmelia O A., Rapelye Dan., Smith Geo., Smith Wm., Stoltz Thomas, Voorhees Wm. M.

THE SEVENTH CAVALRY.

This regiment entered the field during the year 1863, two battalions leaving Grand Rapids for Washington Feb. 20, and the remaining companies joining them in May. The number who died in action during the year was 30; of disease, 50; prisoners, 75; wounded, 62, and missing, 46. In February, 1864, the command moved forward under Gen. Kilpatrick. In May it crossed the Rapidan with the army of the Potomac, and again served under Gen. Sheridan. At Cedar creek, Oct. 19, it performed some brilliant deeds, capturing 100 prisoners in one charge. Its losses during the year are stated to be 31 killed, 128 wounded, and 37 died of disease. It was in the field before the Fifth and Sixth, and remained there after them.

The command was mustered out at Fort Leavenworth, and were compelled to pay $25 each for transport to Michigan. It arrived at Jackson, Dec. 20, and was discharged on Christmas day, 1865. The money which the troops paid the railroads was subsequently refunded.

Officers.—Lewis Carson, East Saginaw, entered service Aug. 26, 1862, as Sergeant of Co. G, 7th Cavalry. He was promoted 1st Lieut., Oct. 14, 1863, and resigned June 26, 1865.

Wm. H. Clipperton, East Saginaw, commissioned Captain, June 11, 1863; transferred to 1st Vet. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865; was mustered out March 10, 1866.

Rolla Glover, Buena Vista, entered service as Sergeant Co. C., Aug. 29, 1862; promoted 1st Lieut., June 13, 1863; Captain, Jan. 7, 1865; transferred to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865, and mustered out, March 10, 1866.

Wm. Jackson, of East Saginaw, Sergeant-Major, April 18, 1863; 2d Lieut., June 26, 1865; mustered out as S. M., Dec. 15, 1865.

Joseph L. Mead, East Saginaw, commissioned Lieut., June 11, 1863; died of wounds received, Aug. 29, 1864.

Robert Sproul, Birch Run, commissioned 1st Lieut., Oct. 15, 1862; Captain, June 13, 1863; wounded at Kelly's Ford, Sept. 16, 1863; promoted Major, May 24, 1865; transferred to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865; was mustered out, March 10, 1866.

Bradley M. Thompson, East Saginaw, commissioned Captain, Oct. 15, 1862; resigned, July 31, 1864. He was appointed paymaster U. S. Volunteers, July 2,

1864, and was breveted Lieut.-Col. U. S. Vols, March 13, 1865, for distinguished services.

Casualties.—Ben Church died at Gettysburg July 3, 1863; Thomas Motley died at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; Charles Smith died at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; E. R. Wright died at Annapolis, Nov. 24, 1863; H. C. Bayard died at Washington, Jan. 7, 1864; John Smith died at Washington, Sept 24, 1864; G. M. Gifford died at Washington, March 19, 1864; David H. Pomeroy killed at Tumble River, June 9, 1865; Maurice Kelcher died in prison at Richmond, March 30, 1864; B. F. Fredenburg died in Andersonville prison, Nov. 1, 1864; John Hill was killed near Fort Leavenworth, Kan., June 24, 1865; Joseph Parmalee died in Andersonville, July 19, 1864; Franklin Robinson died at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., June 10, 1865; Geo. A. Terry at Salisbury, S.C., Jan. 13, 1865; Daniel Cameron, Thomas D. Thompson, Charles D. Rollin died while in rebel prisons; Albert Green died at Richmond, Jan. 23, 1864; Alonzo H. Hoakes, at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 3, 1864; David Seil, at Andersonville.

Transferred and Discharged.—1864—Glavan Maurice, Gregory A. P., Hassett Marion, Rose Phillip A., Schaller Geo., Wallenwine Wm., Wilcox Darwin. 1865—Aheren Martin, Barbarin Geo. F., Barnes Albert, Bedell B. C., Bentley H., Bierd D., Call Henry, Cameron W. J., Care T. S., Carson James, Chase Sabin, Cook J. H., Corey, E. H., Deyo G. W., Dillabaugh Daniel, Duncan F., Farnsworth R. K., Ferris J., Finnell Isadore, Gage Wm. G., Gradt Francis, Gradt L. W., Griffin B., Gross Peter, Gallagher Timothy B., Hall Benj., Harrington John, Hays F. E., Houghtaling Charles, Hunter W. W., Jackson Wm., Jarvey Julius, Johnson Ed., Killam Sam., Kimble Wm., LeDuc Ed., Lockney T., Long John, Luther C. L., Markham Wm., Marsh C., McCracken Wm., McPherson James, Menthon Geo., Morton R., O'Brien James, Payne Jos., Perkins Sam., Perry O. H., Rich Edwin, Rudell Bryant, Ryan Thomas, Sawtell Vincent, Seymour Henry, Smith C. A., Smith John, Sharp J. L., Terry J. B., Tharritt Joshua, Tozer Philder, Trombley Alexander, Twitchell Charles, Van Daniels E., Waters Michael, West J. C., Zibble Albert.

THE EIGHTH CAVALRY

was organized at Mount Clemens, and entered the field in Kentucky, during the month of May, 1863, having on its rolls the names of 1,117 officers and men. Leaving Covington June 1, it went immediately into active service. Between that date and August 10, it was on the route 52 days, and during this period marched 1,242 miles, exc usive of 1,622 miles marched by detachments of the regiment, while scouting, etc. It participated in skirmishes on the Triplett, Kentucky and Salt rivers, and at Lebanon, Ky., and also in the pursuit of the rebel cavalry of Gen. John H. Morgan, when he made his noted raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. The regiment was engaged for 16 days in the latter movement, overtaking Morgan at Buffington island, Ohio, July 19, when it immediately attacked his forces, capturing 217 men and killing and wounding a large number, with a loss to the regiment of only two wounded. Twice the regiment marched, during the chase after Morgan, 48 hours with feed for man or horse only twice on each occasion, and marched at one time 24 hours without stopping to feed or rest but once. From Buffington island the regiment returned to Kentucky, and during the month of August engaged in the advance into East Tennessee, having in the meantime participated in the pursuit of Scott's rebel cavalry, skirmishing with them from Lexington to Stanford, Ky. At Calhoun, Tenn., the brigade to which the 8th was attached, was attacked by a force estimated at 15,000, under Generals Forrest and Wheeler. After a sharp engagement with some loss, the command retreated to Athens,

where it endeavored to check the rebel pursuit, in which it was temporarily successful, but was compelled finally to fall back to Loudon. In actions at Calhoun and Athens, Sept. 26 and 27, the regiment lost 43 killed, wounded and missing. Oct. 26, while on a reconnaissance from London, it became engaged in a severe action, losing 9 in wounded. Oct. 28 it was in camp at Lenoir, Tenn. From June 1, when the regiment left Covington, Ky., to Oct. 8, including marches of detachments, it marched 2,866 miles, and during the same time captured 574 prisoners and 652 horses, with a large amount of stores and equipments. The command lost one man killed, 57 prisoners, 108 deserters and 48 who died of wounds or disease during the year. In 1864 the 8th lost 13 killed and 72 who died of disease. It fought on various fields during the first half year, and added more laurels to its name in the Georgia campaign.

Died of Disease.—Antoine Ricalli, at Lexington, Ky., Apr. 7, 1864; Alexander Oliver, at Andersonville Apr. 12, 1864; Joshua Titus, at Camp Nelson, July 25, 1864; Silas Windless, at Andersonville, Dec. 18, 1864; Chris. Jackson, at Andersonville, Jan. 29, 1865; Welster Marsh, at Andersonville, Nov. 20, 1865.

Discharged.—1865—Coldwell Arthur E., Cowell Wm., Guillotte Peter, Hernis Peter, Le Gault Albert, Marsh Geo. M., Murray Charles, Patton L., Heimer Carl.

THE NINTH CAVALRY

began its organization in the fall of 1862, at Coldwater; and in May, 1863, left that rendezvous for Kentucky, leaving two companies to follow, on their completion. The muster-in rolls of the regiment contain 1,073 names. Proceeding to Hickman's bridge, it was ordered, June 12, in pursuit of Everett's guerrillas, who were overtaken at Triplett's bridge, routed, and a number of them captured. On the 4th of July, the regiment joined in the pursuit of the forces of Gen. John H. Morgan, who were at this time engaged in making their raid toward Ohio and Indiana. The regiment followed Morgan through Kentucky, and skirmished with his rear guard at Lebanon. A detachment of the regiment, while on the pursuit, captured a lieut. colonel and 51 prisoners. Arriving on the 12th, at Westport, Ky., the regiment was divided. Part, embarking with a section of Battery L, 1st Mich. Artillery, landed at Cincinnati, joined the forces of Gen. Hobson, overtook and engaged Morgan's forces at Buffington's island, on the 19th, and captured 500 prisoners, 3 pieces of artillery, and a large number of arms; over 2,600 prisoners being taken by the Union forces. Another detachment, with a section of the same battery, embarking at Lawrenceburg, Ky., on the 14th, landed at Portsmouth, Ohio, pursued the enemy in the direction of Chester, overtaking them and capturing prisoners. Joining the forces of Gen. Shackleford, at Buffington island, this detachment marched to Eight-Mile island, and engaged the enemy. Over 1,000 prisoners were here captured. The remaining portion of the regiment and battery proceeded to Covington, Ky., and was joined by two companies which had started with another detachment. Receiving orders on

the 24th, to join in the pursuit of the portion of Morgan's cavalry that had escaped, this detachment proceeded by cars to Mingo Junction, on the Ohio river, thence marched to LaGrange and Steubenville, overtaking Morgan near Steubenville, July 25. The command skirmished with his forces, driving him during the night, and on the following morning succeeded in pressing him into an engagement, which resulted after a severe fight, in the complete rout of his forces, with a loss of 23 killed, 44 wounded, and 305 prisoners. Morgan, flying with the remnant of his troops, was then chased, until, meeting with the forces under Gen. Shackleford, he surrendered. The regiment having again been united at Covington, proceeded to Hickman's bridge, and participated in the expedition of Gen. Burnside into East Tennessee, arriving at Knoxville, Sept. 3. From Knoxville it proceeded to Cumberland gap. On the 7th, a detachment of the regiment drove in the rebel pickets, entered the gap, and burned a large mill, on which the enemy depended to a great extent for subsistence. On the 8th, the rebels, 2,500 strong, with 14 cannon, surrendered to the Union forces. Subsequently the regiment was engaged at Carter's Station, September 22; Zollicoffer, September 24; Blue Springs, October 5 and 10, and Raytown October 11. Since it arrived at Covington, Ky., in May, 1862, the regiment marched nearly 3,000 miles, exclusive of marches by detachments while scouting and foraging.

It lost 4 men killed, 18 died of disease, 11 were lost, and 9 were missing in action. The worst feature in connection with the organization is that during the year 1863 no less than 227 desertions were reported. During the year 1864 the losses were 14 killed, 90 died of disease, and 20 missing. Its services in Tennessee, Kentucky, and Georgia were replete with good results.

The regiment entered on service at Triplett's bridge, Ky., June 19, 1863, and completed its splendid labors round Pulaski Sept. 22, 1865, when it was mustered out. Returning to Jackson Sept. 28, it was discharged.

Casualties.—Major T. Lockwood fell at Stone Mountain, Oct. 2, 1864; Wm. Tindlater fell at Stone Mountain, Sept. 13, 1864; Robert Fischer died at Marietta, Oct. 3, 1864; John R. Dees died at Atlanta, Oct. 24, 1864.

Discharged.—1865—Fisher James, Fisher John, Gruat Peter, Hammer Geo., Huntley Albert, Jackson John, Lamb Henry, Lamb Paul, Lockwood Geo. N., Newman Mark, Sampson J., Shawbeissa J., Sims W. H., Smith John, Spencer Maurice, William W. P.

THE TENTH CAVALRY

was raised at Grand Rapids in September, 1863, and, under Col. Thaddeus Foote, left for Lexington Dec. 1, 1863, with a force of 912 men and officers. It here encamped until Jan. 25, 1864, when it moved to Burnside Point. April 26 the regiment was ordered to proceed thence to Carter's Station, and destroy the railroad bridge over the Watauga river. Reaching Carter's Station on the 25th, after a severe engagement, it drove the enemy from a

strong position occupied by them, but the rebels being posted in heavy force in fortifications on the opposite bank of the river, it was impossible to destroy the bridge without great loss of life, and the regiment was directed to retire. The casualties in this engagement were 3 killed, 8 wounded, and 3 missing. May 28, 160 of the regiment engaged in a reconnaissance, proceeding to Bull's gap and Greenville. Encountering a force of the enemy, the battalion engaged and routed them with severe loss, killing and wounding a large number, and capturing 26 prisoners and a number of horses and mules. July 23, the regiment took part in an engagement with a rebel brigade at Blue Springs, and after a sharp fight succeeded in forcing the enemy from a strong position and in driving them in confusion through Greenville. The casualties of the regiment were 6 wounded, 2 of whom died of their wounds. During its absence on this expedition, on the 24th, the detachment, numbering 60 men, left in garrison at Strawberry Plains, with about 150 from other commands, were attacked by the rebel cavalry corps under Wheeler, numbering from 6,000 to 8,000 men, with 9 pieces of artillery. The Union troops made a successful defense against this force, and thus saved the post from capture and the great railroad bridge from destruction. Eight men held the ford for three hours, and prevented a rebel brigade from crossing, and surrendered only after they were surrounded. Three men were wounded during the day. On the same day (24th) the detachment left at Knoxville charged a rebel regiment (11th Texas) near Flat creek bridge, and routed it, capturing its colonel and other prisoners, but coming suddenly on one of the enemy's cavalry divisions in line of battle, it retired. The enemy pursued, and succeeded in recapturing their men, and in taking a number of prisoners from the detachment. On the 4th of September the regiment participated in the surprising and routing of Gen. John H. Morgan's forces at Greenville. In this engagement Gen. Morgan was killed and a large number of his men captured, among whom were Morgan's staff. On the 30th of September the regiment assisted in driving the enemy from their position at Carter's Station. The command participated in 56 general and minor actions during its service. It reported at Jackson for discharge, Nov. 15, 1865.

Died of Disease.—Geo. Smith, at Camp Nelson, Jan. 24, 1864: Curtis E. Whitman, at Knoxville, April 13, 1864; L. H. Dunne, at Camp Nelson, March 14, 1865

Discharged.—1865—Jos. Allen, W. M. Blackman, D. H. Chapman, W. Crane, J. C. Davison, H. H. Goodrich, H. Hewitt, Jacob Ripley, C. Tertz, Geo. I. Young.

THE MERRILL HORSE,

of which three companies were raised in Barry, Calhoun, Eaton, and Jackson, was organized in August, 1861.

The command was mustered out, after a brilliant service, Sept. 21, 1865.

Officer.—Lucien B. Potter, Maple Grove, commissioned 2d Lieut., Co. I, July 2, 1862; afterward 1st Lieut. of the same Co.

FIRST LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Theodore Sanderson died at Jeffersonville, Ind., Jan. 23, 1865. Denis Goldwood, Ferdinand Lebsch, James G. Sanderson, Willis W. Dibble, A. Griffin, Hiram Weaden, Joseph Grasswiser, Fred Klais and Conrad Schwartz, were discharged August, 1865. Sam. Parker, of the Thirteenth Battery, mustered out July 1, 1865, with the Battery.

Dwight O. Booth, of the 2d Battery, was disabled, and discharged April 19, 1862.

CONCLUSION.

Immediately succeeding the commencement of hostilities the ladies of the county became thoroughly imbued with a sense of patriotism, formed a society to aid the sick and wounded soldiers of the armies, and so organized that the society was made very effective.

The citizens, whose military days were over, acted well their part. Coöperating with the State Military Board, they rendered most important aid to the Republic.

The soldiers' history is one of duty done. The troops of Saginaw, attached to the regiments sent forward from this State, were soldiers in the full acceptation of the term. When they are considered, with what pride may their relatives and fellow citizens look back to the past, when such a number of gallant hearts went forth to offer themselves upon the altars of patriotism, to preserve the Republic.

The most terrible fate threatened the truest federalization upon the earth. A visible enemy from within, aided by unnumbered enemies of liberty from without, conspired to destroy all that which the Revolution won. The soldiers who saved the Republic must live at least in memory. Let the people of the present and the future follow in the tracks of their illustrious dead, and thus transmit, from generation to generation, a land of illimitable possibilities, a patriotism incorruptible, a government at once strong and just, a set of public principles honorable to the age, that so it may offer happiness to its own citizens and teach the outside world the lesson of freedom.

THE SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF THE COUNTY.

The soldiers and sailors of Saginaw county organized a Union with Capt. C. D. Little, President; Capt. F. Ackley, First V. P.; Capt. Rev. Theodore Nelson, Second V. P.; Capt. A. Trask, Secretary; Major N. S Wood, Treasurer. The corresponding members for the townships and wards of the city were appointed as follows:

Townships—St. Charles, Major Stimpson; Bryant, Geo. Ward; Chesaning, D. W. Damon; Fremont, S. B. Andrews; Maple Grove, Wm. Denean; Tittabawassee, Geo. Barbour; Lakefield, B. Nesserdew; Kochville, John Avenaw; Jamestown, Edwin Dunbar; Taymouth, N. McNally; Blumfield, Barden; Thomastown, Chas. Graham; Brady, A. W. Tucker, sr.; Carrollton, D. Beard; Zilwaukee, R. McDonald; Birch Run, Duane Osborne, Saginaw, Lucius Lacy.

Saginaw City—First Ward, Capt. A. T. Bliss; Second Ward, Capt. E. C. Turner; Third Ward, Capt. Wm. Reins; Fourth Ward, Capt. Henry Miller; Fifth Ward, Capt. E. St. John; Sixth Ward, Lieu. O. T. Mosier.

East Saginaw—First Ward, Capt. D. D. Keeler; Second Ward, L. C. Stoors; Third Ward, W. G. Gage; Fourth Ward, Col. Lockley; Fifth Ward, F. A Ashley; SixthWard, W. L. Goulding; Seventh Ward, Dr. Rouse; Eighth Ward, Matt. Cranage.

The committee on plan of organization comprised Capt. Shaw, Major Wood, Capt. Ackley, Capt. Stimpson, Sergeant Dumond.

Major Wood, Major Stimpson and O. W. Damon, appointed a committee on constitution and by-laws, reported a constitution with the follwing preamble: "This society shall be known as the Soldiers' and Sailors' Union of Saginaw County, and all soldiers or sailors, now or hereafter residents of said county, are constituted members thereof, and the object of the society shall be the securing of closer social intercourse, and the promotion of the best interest of its members." This was adopted.

Previous to organization 60 men, who participated in the war for the Union, assembled around the camp fires on the Fair Grounds, Saginaw City, and whiled away a pleasant time, characterized by a field dinner, bugle calls, etc. The meeting to organize the union succeeded. It was presided over by Hon. D. H. Jerome with Capt C. D. Little, secretary.

THE SECOND REUNION

was held Sept. 15, 16 and 17, 1880. It was in every respect a thorough reunion of soldiers who had been in the field, endured all the hardships of war, and now wished to remind themselves of the ordeal through which they passed in their successful defense of the Union. The annual meeting was held on the third day of the reunion. Capt. Albert Trask was elected President; Charles F. Shaw, First V. P.; E. A. Steinson, Second V. P.; Rielly Jones, Secretary; Dr. Rouse, Treasurer and Surgeon; Charles D. Little, Orator. Capt. A. L. Bingham, Capt. Henry Miller and Lieut. O. T. Mosier were appointed a committee to take charge of the reunion of 1881, which was ordered to be held at Saginaw City, in the second week in October. This happy meeting closed with a sham battle or skirmish between the Veterans and the East Saginaw Rifles, in which the former were defeated.

With the presence of so many veterans in the county, and large number of young men among the people, it is a matter of surprise to learn that only a few military companies are in actual existence. With the amendment of the military code of Michigan, there is every reason to hope for an increase in the number of military organizations here. The new regulation provides for a division and a brigade organization; fixes the pay of all commissioned officers while performing any duty under orders at the rate allowed to officers of a like rank in the regular army; non-commissioned officers on duty, $1.75 per diem, and privates $1.25; provides for annual encampments, and fixes the pay at the same rate as for

other duties, with an addition of 75 cents per day for subsistence. A temperance provision is also inserted, to the effect that any officer or enlisted man guilty of drunkenness shall forfeit all the pay which would be coming to him for the entire tour of encampment. With such a code as this, there should not be a township of this county without a uniformed company.

CHAPTER XII.

LUMBER INDUSTRY.

The history of the rise of this industry throughout the Valley of the Saginaw must be as interesting as the trade itself is magnificent in its proportions. Never, perhaps, have the forests of any land approached the pine woods of Northeastern Michigan in extent or quality; never have they afforded such a field for the lumberman's enterprise, and never yet have so many advantages been conferred, directly, upon a single district as those conferred by them upon this region. The great industry may be said to have been inaugurated in 1834, when the first saw-mill in the Valley was erected in Saginaw City by Harvey Williams, for the purpose of supplying the early settlers with building materials, as the manufacture and shipment of lumber as a commodity of commerce from the Saginaw river had not at that time been thought of. Ephraim S. Williams joined "Uncle" Harvey in this enterprise immediately after the latter erected the building and put in the machinery. It is stated that this milling concern was located south of the city mills, where the salt blocks of the Williams Brothers are located. The machinery was manufactured at Detroit by Harvey Williams, and was sufficient to run one muley saw, and the single run of stone for custom grinding. This latter appendage of the mill was used to crack corn for the inhabitants: wheat was seldom or never introduced. The fly wheel was the same used on the old steamer "Superior," the second steamboat on the lakes, about the year 1820. It was 11 feet in diameter, and in the steamer was fixed on a shaft distinct from the main shaft, and was geared to make three revolutions to each revolution of the paddle wheels. This large wheel and other machinery was brought overland from Detroit in 1834, by Mr. Williams. The difficulties attendant on the journey may be conceived from the fact that the sleighs, on which the machinery was loaded, were drawn through the Clinton river five times in a distance of nine miles. The first lumber ever manufactured in Saginaw Valley was cut at the Williams mill, solely for home consumption, for at that time the idea of manufacturing pine lumber for export was but slightly, if to any extent, entertained. Mr. Bennett owned the mill a year or so, and afterward the property again came into the hands of E. S. & G. D. Williams, who held it until it was burned, July 4, 1854. This was the pioneer mill and pioneer property of the Valley.

THE EMERSON MILL.

During the year 1836 another mill was built nearly opposite Saginaw City, known as the "Emerson Mill," considered at that period as a model of the kind, having a capacity of 3,000,000 feet, and the first lumber shipment was made from this mill in 1836. It formed a building 55x120 feet, containing three upright saws, one butting saw, one edging table, one engine of 75-horse power, three boilers, each 18 feet long by 42 inches in diameter. This concern was perhaps the largest of the kind in the State. It closed down in 1856, two years after the burning of its predecessor. After 1836 some attention began to be paid to the manufacture of lumber, but the panic that followed 1836 produced a lethargy that existed for some years, and it was not until 1849 that the business began to brighten up, and several mills were erected. In 1854 there were 23 mills on the Saginaw river, with a capacity for 60,000,000 feet. The mills were of the cheaper class, the average cut being not over 3,000,000 feet. In 1857 there were 44 mills in operation on the Saginaw river, manufacturing that year 113,700,000 feet of lumber. In 1867 there were 82 mills in operation, manufacturing that year 423,963,190 feet of lumber. In 1870 there were 83 mills operated, the cut that year aggregating 576,726,600 feet, increased to 923,-000,000 feet in 1880. Notwithstanding the financial crisis of 1836-'7 the pioneers labored on, until in 1849 they beheld the return of prosperous times. Henceforth they were destined to tender a daily welcome to men of enterprise. The farmer as well as the lumberman was received warmly. The advent of labor and capital to the Valley, as witnessed 30 years ago, is thus described:

"There is scarcely a day when there are not more or less parties here from the Eastern cities, negotiating for mill sites, or purchasing pine lands, and the steady, rapid influx and tendency of capital now setting in this direction, while it is gratifying and exhilarating to those who have stood by the country in its days of poverty and destitution, leads naturally to the inquiry, how long this fruitful and prolific resource of the present growth and prosperity of Saginaw, unprecedented as it is, and unnoticed and little understood at large through the State, is like to continue in view of the constant and immense drain upon it. This resource is derived chiefly from the tributaries of the Saginaw river, there being little or no pine upon the river proper, except to a limited extent, and of an inferior character, near to lower Saginaw. The Cass river, which empties into the Saginaw about two miles above Saginaw City, together with the tributaries making into it, passes through a belt of pine 100 miles in length, and varying in width from one and a half to ten miles.

"The logs when cut are hauled up to the banks of the small streams, and there await a high stage of water to be floated into the main stream. These logs are not rafted, but are floated in bodies

of two or three thousand and are boomed and chained together only when they reach the main river, thus materially saving expense. It is a low estimate to say that each 80-acre lot of this almost endless tract of pine will yield 400,000 feet, and from this estimate, taking the dimensions of the tract, some guess may be made as to how long it will require to exhaust the pine. But Cass river is not the only resource of pine, neither is it the largest. The Tittabawassee river, and the Chippewa, Pine and Tobacco rivers, which empty into it, are all heavily clothed with the finest quality of pine. The aggregate length of the pine tract upon the main stream and the branches is 80 miles, and the width about five miles. There are more trees to the acre upon the Tittabawassee than upon the Cass, but the trees are not so large and do not produce as much clear lumber as the former, but the quality of the lower grades is better. There is a large tract of pine land upon the Bad river (a stream which empties into the Shiawassee) 25 miles in length and from one to two miles in breadth. The quality is quite equal to that upon Cass river.

"The Flint river and its tributaries has at least 100 miles in length of pine, lying in Saginaw, Genesee and Lapeer counties, with an average width rather greater than upon the Cass river. Though a very large portion of the pine upon this stream is of excellent quality, being reduced by inferior kinds, it is not quite as high as that upon the Cass.

"Taking the aggregate of these tracts, and reducing them to acres, and allowing the yield to be 5,000 feet to the acre, and at the rate of consumption of 100,000,000 per annum, it will yield a supply for upward of 39 years, from pine alone, aside from which the amount of oak timber is endless, together with large amounts of black walnut and white-wood, all of which will bear transportation.

"There is now on hand, piled up, upon the docks, and ready for shipment at the opening of navigation upon the Saginaw river, 11,000,000 feet of lumber of all qualities, averaging one-third of the first qualitiy, clear-stuff lumber, at an average value of $10, making in all $110,000.

"The sawing season commences with the breaking up of the ice about March 20, and continues until the river closes again about the middle of December, making a season of about nine months.

"The complement of hands for a 'single mill,' as it is called, driving the upright, one siding, and one edging and butting saw, is seven men for 12 hours, or 14 men off and on, where the mill runs night and day. The wages of these hands average a $1 per day, the head sawyer receiving $30, the engineer $40, and the sawyers and lumber pilers $20 per month, with board. A day's work is 12 hours.

"The 'single mill,' as it is called, is looked upon by lumbermen as the most economical and profitable, for this reason, among others: that in case of a breakdown or derangement of the engine, only the

time of half the number of hands is lost to the miller that would be in case of a double mill."

SAW MILLS ON THE SAGINAW AND TRIBUTARIES IN 1853.

The following brief sketches of the various mills in the Valley, clipped from a paper published in 1853, give an excellent idea of the extent of the milling business and refers to the enterprising men who began the development of the great lumber interest of this region:

The first mill on the east side of the river is F. Millard's, which has two upright saws, one siding and flooring saw, and one edging and butting saw, and cut last season 3,000,000 feet of lumber.

Gardner D. Williams' two mills are at Saginaw City, which is on the west bank of the river. The older of these mills drives one upright and one siding saw, with one buzz saw. The new mill which was finished last season, about Aug. 1, has one upright, one siding saw three feet diameter, with four buzz saws. They cut last season 3,000,000 feet of lumber.

Emerson's mill, which was built in 1836, by Harvey Williams, Norman Little and others, on the east side of Saginaw river, at Buena Vista as Mr. Emerson has named it, has three upright, one siding saw, and two butting and edging saws, and cut last season between 3,000,000 and 4,000,000 feet of lumber.

John Gallagher's mill, half a mile below Emerson's, has one upright, one siding and one buzz saw, and cut last season about 1,500,000 feet.

Garrison & Bristol's mill, which is the only one now in motion, was built by Little & Hoyt 80 rods below the last named, has two upright saws, one siding and one buzz saw, and one planing machine; it cut last season 1,500,000 feet of lumber.

J. M. Edmonds' mill, half a mile below the last named, has one upright and one circular saw, and cut last year about 1,000,000.

Westervelt's mill is at Carrollton, on the site of Chapin and Andrews', which was burned down last summer, together with the docks and 4,000,000 feet of lumber. The new mill has two upright saws, one 3-feet siding saw and four buzz saws.

T. Whitney's new mill, which is now taking in the machinery, is on the west side of the river, below Saginaw City, and nearly opposite East Saginaw. It will run one upright, one 3-feet siding and four circular saws.

Jeffrey's mill, which will start work when spring opens, is 80 rods below Whitney's and is to run two upright saws.

D. Johnson's mill at Zilwaukee, which is five miles down the river, on the west bank, and is upon a wholly different plan from the foregoing, having a gang of 25 saws, in one frame, set to cut lumber of all widths, passing through the log at once, and cutting up into inch, 1¼ inches two and three-inch, or other dimensions, with one operation. There is no gigging back, but as

fast as the log is worked through, another comes up to the saws, the log having first been sided or slabbed off by an upright saw. Aside from the gang saws, this mill drives two upright and six buzz saws. The cost of this mill was $40,000, and it cut last season from 6,000,000 to 7,000,000 feet of lumber.

D. Johnson's mill, which was built by Shephard, is below the former and has two upright and two buzz saws.

Fisher & Johnson's mill, which was built by Purmont, has one upright and one buzz saw.

D. Johnson has still another mill, at Zilwaukee, devoted wholly to making lath from the offal of the other mills.

Water's mill is near Portsmouth, about 12 miles below East Saginaw, on the east bank of the river. It has two upright, one siding and two buzz saws, and cut last year 3,000,000 feet.

Russell's mill, called the "old Portsmouth," was built by B. F. Towne and others in 1838. It has two upright, one siding and two buzz saws, and cut last year 3,000,000 feet.

Russell's new mill, which is 20 rods below the old, has two upright saws and two buzz saws, and cut last season 1,500,000 feet.

Campbell & McCormick's mill is at Portsmouth, about half a mile below Russell's, and has one upright and two buzz saws, and cut last season 1,500,000 feet.

Wm. Doty's mill is half a mile below the last named, and is now nearly ready to saw. It has two upright, one 3-feet siding, and five buzz saws.

Stanton's mill, is at Lower Saginaw, half a mile below; it has two upright, one siding and four buzz saws, and cut last season about 1,500,000 feet.

Frazer & Catlin's mill, so called, owned by Hugh Dunlap of Chicago, is 40 rods below the last named. It has two upright, one siding and buzz saws, and cut last year 3,000,000 feet.

Frazer & Hopkins' mill, so called, owned by Hugh Dunlap of Chicago, is 40 rods below the last named. It has two upright, one siding and five buzz saws, and cut last year 3,000,000 feet.

Mr. Raymond, formerly of Trenton, Mich., has a mill half a mile below the last, which has two upright, one siding and four buzz saws, and cut last season 2,500,000 feet.

Drake's mill, so called, is owned by Judge Copeland and others, and stands on the west side of the river, near Lower Saginaw. It has two upright, one siding and five buzz saws, and cut last season 3,000,000.

Whitney's mill, so called, owned by Judge Copeland and others, is at Bangor, just below the former. It has three upright, one siding and six buzz saws, and cut last season 5,000,000 feet.

Partridge's mill, on the east side of the river, is nearly ready to run. It has two upright, one siding and five buzz saws.

McEwen's mill, which is about three miles below the last, has two upright, one siding and four buzz saws, and cut last season 3,000,000 feet.

There are two mills in process of erection at Lower Saginaw, and one above Saginaw City, near Millard's. There is one large steam flouring mill at East Saginaw, with four run of stone; also two steam planing machines. At Saginaw City there are two steam shingle mills, and one of the same kind at Portsmouth.

Aside from these is a steam mill now building by Hulsey, about 12 miles up the Tittabawassee river, capable of driving one upright, and two edging saws.

Clark & Wisner's mill is at the forks of Bad river (which is a branch of the Shiawassee), about 14 miles above Saginaw City. This mill, which was built last season by Nelson W. Clark, of Clarkston, and Moses Wisner, of Pontiac, has two upright, and one siding saw, with three buzz saws, and is capable of cutting 3,000,000 feet of lumber.

Corey's mill, built by Smith & Gould,is at the forks of Bad river, and has one upright and one buzz saw, and can cut perhaps 1,000,000.

Blackmar's mill is upon the Flint, about eight miles from the mouth. It has one upright, and one buzz saw, and cuts about 1,000,000 feet.

The Birch-Run mill is upon the plank road leading from Flint to Saginaw, about 15 miles from the latter place. There is a pine ridge here, which yields a most excellent quality of lumber, commanding a high price. This mill has two upright, one siding and flooring, and two buzz saws, and cuts about 2,000,000 feet.

There are two mills upon the Kawkawlin river, which empties into Saginaw Bay, two miles west of the mouth of Saginaw river. The first of these is a water mill, which cuts 3,000,000 feet, and the steam mill, which drives two upright and two buzz saws, cuts 2,000,000 feet. These mills were both built by James Frazer, and are owned by him in company with others.

Adding to the above the mills already in operation, Wm. P. Doty's mill, now being erected at Lower Saginaw, that in process of erection by Messrs. Baughman and Partridge, that in process of erection by R. Moore, of St. Clair, and H. J. Vorce, just below the Bangor mill, by Judge Copeland, H. N. Walker, and Mr. Ripley, of St. Clair, that of Peter Rodgers, at Lower Saginaw, the Westervelt mill at Carlton, Jeffers' mill and Whitney's mill opposite East Saginaw, and Corloss' mill, above Millard's, and there is no doubt that there will be cut in Saginaw county at least 90,000,000 feet of lumber during the coming season (1854). The sawing price for lumber was $4 per M. last season, at which price is included, of course, the wages of the men and incidentals. Of this amount, the mill, if energetically driven, and economically conducted, will save $2 per M. above all-making $180,000, aside altogether from the profits of the lumber. The aggregate amount of the manufacture, estimated at $9 per M., which is a low average estimate, would be $810,000.

MILLING INTEREST OF 1857.

Within the five succeeding years, the lumber trade so increased that in 1857 no less than 58,500,000 feet of lumber was cut within the boundary of Saginaw county alone, and 53,700,000 in the Valley. The saw-mills of Saginaw county, in 1857, comprised Cushing & Co.'s, Hill's, Curtis', D. G. Holland's, Gallagher mill, then operated by W. F. Glasby, Copeland & Co.'s, Whiting & Garrison's, the Atwater mill, all located at East Saginaw; J. A. Westervelt's, at Carrollton; the Johnson mill, operated by John Drake, and B. F. Fisher's mills, at Zilwaukee; the Gang mill, G. D. Williams & Sons', and Curtis & King's mills, in Saginaw City; Bradley & Co.'s, and Wendal's mills, at the forks of Bad river; Morley's, Turner's and Fuller's mills, at Chesaning; Shaddock's, on the Tittabawassee; Hoyt's and Updike's mills, at Birch Run; and Hubinger's mills, at Frankenmuth, making a total of 24 milling concerns in actual operation within Saginaw county in 1857. Of this number, 20 mills were run by steam power, while Hubinger's, Fuller's and Turner's requisitioned water power.

From 1857 to 1863 the advance of the lumber interests was not marked so much by the increase in number as in the capacity of the mills within this county. Between 1863 and 1866 the progress of the industry was remarkable. The later year was the mill building era; large structures and modern machinery began to occupy the place of the more primitive concerns of earlier years; new men joined the brotherhood of enterprise, and henceforth the work of the foresters was destined to proceed steadily on a comparatively certain basis.

The following table shows the location of the mills of this county, as well as the quantity of sawed lumber produced by each during the years 1863–'6:

LOCATION OF MILLS.	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	No. Men.
ST. CHARLES.					
Kimberly & Co	1,000,000	2,000,000	2,000,000	2,000,000	10
Freeman & Co	.....	2,200,000	3,000,000	2,500,000	20
SOUTH SAGINAW.					
Bundy & Louman	3,500,000	4,500,000	5,250,000	5,000,000	22
Sutherland's	.....	500,000	500,000	1,500,000	15
Rust & Engledew	3,500,000	3,500,000	3,500,000	5,000,000	22
Curtis & Corning	4,000,000	4,000,000	3,700,000	3,600,000	22
SAGINAW CITY.					
Green & Harding	.....	2,000,000	3,500,000	4,000,000	28
Forest Valley S. & L. Co	.....	3,000,000	5,300,000	4,000,000	33
Heather & Allison	.....	.....	2,500,000	3,000,000	26
Barnard & Co	.....	.....	new mill.	5,000,000	25
Thompson Bros	5,000,000	4,000,000	5,300,000	5,000,000	25
Williams Bros., two mills	3,000,000	4,000,000	5,600,000	6,500,000	46
A. W. Wright & Co	7,000,000	8,778,000	new mill.	13,573,225	55
CARROLLTON.					
Grant & Saylor	3,200,000	4,000,000	3,200,000	3,500,000	23
Chicago S. & L. Co	2,500,000	4,000,000	3,300,000	4,000,000	22
Merrill's Mills	5,700,000	6,500,000	5,650,000	5,300,000	30
U S Gilbert	.....	5,500,000	5,300,000	7,500,000	50
Shaw & Williams	.....	3,000,000	6,500,000	8,000,000	40
Gould's Mill	.....	3 500,000	3,000,000	4,500,000	30
J. P. Allison	5,000,000	5,500,000	6,000,000	6,500,000	30
Hale & Jerome	.....	.....	new mill.	4,500,000	20
Webster's	.....	.....	.....	7,000,000	50
ZILWAUKEE.					
Rust, Eaton & Co	4,000,000	6,000,000	.....	7,670,000	70
Oneida S. & L. Co	.....	1,433,000	8,000,000	10,000,000	80
EAST SAGINAW.					
Chapin & Sons	1,500,000	5,500,000	5,000,000	7,000,000	25
E. Briggs	.....	.....	4,000,000	5,300,000	20
E. P. Sears	7,000,000	6,500,000	7,000,000	9,600,000	30
G. C Warner & Co	4,500,000	5,700,000	6,350,000	6,000,000	25
C Lee, two mills	1,100,000	2,791,000	4,300,000	6,500,000	25
W. L. P. Little & Co	3,500,000	4,000,000	4,100,000	3,500,000	20
Jewell & Gordon	2,700,000	3,600,000	3,300,000	4,000,000	18
S. M. McClaine	.....	1,000,000	3,500,000	4,500,000	30
Star Hill	.....	3 000,000	200,000	4,000,000	20
Warner & Eastman	2,000,000	2,700,000	3,800,000	2,500,000	17

The totals of these statistical columns, dealing with the Valley, are as follows:

Total mills.....83	Lumber cut in '70..576,726,606	Men employed, 3,124
" muley saws..61	Capital..... $3,991,000	Lath cut.....61,287,500
" circular saws, 79	On hand, unsold... 82,560,190	Lath on hand.. 5,794,000
" gang saws...51	On dock, sold..... 47,862,000	Pickets cut.... 891,620
Capacity, 665,500,000	Logs in boom..... 30,138,462	

SUMMARY.

The following statistical summary of the lumber business during the years 1871–'5, will be sufficient to show the state of trade in the Saginaw Valley district during the first half of the last decade:

	1871.	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.
No. of mills	84	112	112	105	91
" muley saws	58	54	40	41	38
" circular saws	83	98	102	100	91
" gang saws	52	57	67	67	67
Total number of saws	193	209	209	208	196
Capacity of mills, ft	701,000,000	801,000,000	885,500,000	805,500,000	845,500,000
Lumber cut, ft	529,682,878	602,118,980	619,867,021	584,632,771	571,401,001
Capital invested	$ 4,238,000	$ 4,394,000	$ 5,076,000	$ 4,808,000	$ 5,033,000
On hand, unsold, ft	42,023,511	111,894,353	191,178,665	190,017,663	196,606,530
On dock, sold, ft	33,576,000	40,928,200	30,893,000	23,135,000	25,595,578
Logs in mill boom, ft	11,989,264	48,380,845	62,628,078	52,395,200	51,845,800
Men employed, No	3,140	3,535	4,071	3,825	3,583
Lath cut, pcs	62,850,900	76,951,800	89,320,400	73,675,950	73,209,250
Lath on hand, pcs	5,333,950	7,127,950	25,807,250	8,517,350	11,975,055
Pickets cut, pcs	576,610	93,750	109,900	644,000	571,141

The cut for 1876 exceeded that of the previous year by 2,549,770 feet being 573,950,771. In 1877, the manufactured lumber of the Valley aggregated 640,166,231 feet. The cut of 1878 fell behind that of 1877 by 86,003,504 feet, but advanced in 1879 to 736,106,000, and in 1880 to 863,356,009.

STATISTICS FOR 1880.

The following is a statement of the lumber cut of the Saginaw river mills in Saginaw county for 1880:

NAME AND LOCATION.		Season's Capacity, day cut.	Lumber manufac'd, 1880.	Lath manufactured, 1880.	Lumber on dock at close.	Lumber on dock, sold.	Lumber on dock, unsold.	Logs in mill boom.
SAGINAW CITY.								
Sturtevant, Green, Plummer & Co.	60	15,000,000	16,514,399	3,411,400	8,885,000	1,800,000	7,055,000	2,500,000
J. H. Pearson & Son	50	16,000,000	15,600,000	.....	3,913,610	1,750,000	2,163,610	600,000
Sample & Camp	50	10,000,000	10,000,000	2,000,000	3,000,000	.....	3,000,000	500,000
Geo. F. Williams & Bros	50	14,000,000	12,000,000	.....	1,000,000	.....	1,000,000	200,000
N. & A. Barnard	150	15,000,000	15,500,000	.....	7,000,000	3,000,000	4,000,000	1,000,000
Alex. Swift	75	12,000,000	12,000,000	.....	5,000,000	500,000	4,500,000	200,000
C. K. Eddy & Son	25	6,000,000	5,500,000	.....	2,400,000	.....	2,400,000	500,000
A. W. Wright & Co	120	25,000,000	25,439,203	2,640,500	2,200,000	2,200,000	.....	4,000,000
FLORENCE.								
Jam's Patterson	20	4,000,000	2,500,000	.....	2,000,000	.....	2,000,000	200,000
EAST SAGINAW.								
Eaton, Potter & Co	50	15,000,000	10,500,000	.....	5,000,000	.....	5,000,000	.....
Jesse Hoyt	33	7,000,000	6,737,000	300,000	.....	.....	.....	2,000,000
Gebhart & Es'abrook	46	13,000,000	12,155,000	750,000	7,813,000	225,000	7,588,000	1,500,000
Chas. Lee	15	3,000,000	3,000,000	700,000	2,500,000	.....	2,500,000	.....
J. F. & D. W. Rust & Co	80	15,000,000	15,040,219	2,900,133	6,458,000	1,500,000	4,958,000	100,000
John G. Owen	50	18,000,000	14,040,000	500,000	4,720,000	2,610,000	2,110,000	1,500,000
N. Holland	60	17,000,000	17,500,000	.....	5,000,000	.....	5,000,000	2,000,000
Warner & Eastman	50	12,000,000	10,000,000	.....	4,200,000	.....	4,200,000	.....
I. Barringer	93	20,000,000	17,200,000	.....	8,000,000	4,500,000	3,500,000	2,200,000
A. D. Caup	33	8,500,000	7,500,000	.....	3,000,000	1,500,000	1,500,000	300,000
Burnham & Still	30	35,000,000	6,200,000	500,000	2,000,000	.....	2,000,000	300,000
CARROLLTON.								
T. Jerome & Co	60	10,000,000	11,500,000	.....	2,500,000	2,500,000	.....	200,000
Sanborn & Bliss	44	12,000,000	14,000,000	.....	7,691,185	2,000,000	5,691,185	800,000
C. M. Williams	55	12,500,000	15,360,000	875,000	4,637,000	3,937,000	700,000	.....
E. F. Gould	40	7,000,000	7,000,000	.....	5,000,000	.....	5,000,000	500,000
Chas. Merrill & Co	55	14,000,000	11,648,763	.....	4,637,000	160,000	4,447,000	3,500,000
C. L. Grant & Co	23	5,000,000	4,520,000	1,309,000	1,660,000	.....	.....	500,000
LaDue & Phinney	129	4,500,000	4,500,000	.....	1,000,000	1,000,000	.....	250,000
ZILWAUKEE.								
Rust, Eaton & Co	47	12,000,000	12,042,233	.....	5,598,376	2,283,080	3,315,296	3,500,000
Hamilton, McClure & Co	...	17,000,000	21,000,000	.....	9,400,000	7,900,000	1,500,000	1,500,000
A. T. Bliss & Bro	55	12,000,000	12,000,000	.....	3,715,000	1,900,000	1,815,000	1,815,000

LOGS.

It may now be asked from which corner of the world are the logs brought to supply all these busy mills. The elaborate figures collated by the editor of the *Courier* answer, and figures never lie :

	1867.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872	1873.
Tittabawassee	236,008,415	228,871,300	277,026,057	347,041,250	288,748,401	310,216,000	369,508,740
Cass	74,643,300	88,740,854	71,075,970	60,942,533	55,841,618	99,113,915	100,458,140
Bad	18,964,544	15,701,142	21,101,894	14,894,521	14,258,818	18,284,621	37,137,384
Rifle	23,911,547	48,044,946	55,349,981	80,427,714	55,823,013	61,000,000	80,872,607
Au Gres	27,980,000	18,800,000	22,296,661	35,091,635	31,125,084	23,870,742	62,281,236
Kawkawlin	10,000,000	17,700,000	30,000,000	25,000,000	24 000,000	27,000,000	33,573,354
Au Sable	48,000,000	34,102,341	44,500,000	60,000,000	52,000,000	105,000,000	96,148,000
Totals	429,307,808	446,960,583	321,350,663	623,397,353	521,796,927	645,285,278	680,979,461

	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Tittabawassee	343,814,365	309,908,517	341,000,000	422,500,000	328,228,810	455,667,800	580,290,610
Cass	40,000,268	56,003,470	18,000,000	22,029,160	6 500,000	11,168,000	5,481,260
Bad	26,000,000	41,854,894	36,000,000	28,000,000	17,000,000	5,000,000	9,568,139
Rifle	58,687,083	92,128,200	61,000,000	70,274,295	72,112,114	82,000,000	79,314,651
Au Gres	38,723,688	10,948,620	49,229,472	32,645,493	57,240,750	70,846,786	95,719,614
Kawkawlin	22,000,000	19,000,000	22,500,000	15,319,000	15,000,000	17,500,000	15,000,000
Au Sable	52,000,000	55,000,000	47,150,000	60,800,000	62,000,000	113,000,000	138,500,000
Totals	589,225,404	584,843,701	572,229,472	651,567,948	258,079,674	755,182,286	923,874,274

The streams that have furnished the logs for the Saginaw river mills, and in what is commonly termed the Saginaw lumber district, are the Cass, Flint, Shiawassee, Bad, Tittabawassee and tributaries, Kawkawlin, Rifle, Shore, Pine, Saginaw, Au Gres, Au Sable and tributaries. The great bulk of logs, however, during the past years, have been furnished by the Tittabawassee and tributaries, and when this supply commences to diminish the backbone of the log product will have been broken. The Au Sable and tributaries contribute of late but few logs to the Saginaw mills. They are manufactured at Au Sable, Oscoda, and other shore points, and rafted to lower lake points. The Au Gres contributes a portion of its stock to Tawas mills, but the bulk of Rifle and Au Gres logs come to the Saginaw river.

The Cass, Bad, Shiawassee and Flint, among the first lumbered, have passed out of calculation as log-producing streams, as a basis of supply, each contributing but a small amount. Although logs had been run out of Cass river previous to 1864 in large quantities, the Huron Log Boom Company was not organized until that year, and has since handled the product of the stream, which has diminished from one hundred million feet to less than six million feet the past year.

The main source of supply for the Saginaw mills, as stated, is the Tittabawassee and tributaries, which are the Chippewa, Tobacco, Molasses, Pine, Salt and Cedar.

The Tittabawassee Boom Company was organized in 1864, and during the first year of its existence rafted out 90,000,000 feet of logs. In 1865 the product was 180,000,000 feet, and in 1866, 186,000,000 feet were rafted. In 1867 the company rafted out and delivered 236,000,000 feet. The amount furnished this season however, exceeds any previous year. The Bad River Boom Company rafted out 20,000,000 feet of logs in 1865, and 23,000,000 in 1866. The Kawkawlin, Rifle and Au Gres Boom Companies were subsequently organized.

RECAPITULATION.

Briefly summarized, the rafting operations for the years designated aggregate as follows:

	Feet.		Feet.		Feet.
1867	429,207,806	1872	645,285,278	1877	651,567,948
1868	446,960,583	1873	680,979,461	1878	558,079,674
1869	521,350,663	1874	589,225,404	1879	755,182,586
1870	623,397,353	1875	584,843,701	1880	923,874,274
1871	521,796,927	1876	572,229,472		

Not enumerated in the amount rafted in 1879 from the streams, 755,182,586, was 25,000,000 from the Shore, Pine and Saginin; and 24,300,000 in 1880, would make the grand totals for the past two years: 1879, 780,182,286 feet; 1880, 948,174,274 feet.

In the foregoing statement of the amount rafted during 1880, all of the logs handled by the Bad River Boom Co., for convenience,

are included in the estimate for that stream, although all of them do not properly belong to that stream. The total number of logs rafted out of the Bad river boom in 1880, was 39,327, scaling 4,877,570 feet. The total number of logs rafted out of the Bad river, Shiawassee, Flint, Swan creek and Ferguson bayou, was 66,039, scaling 9,568,139 feet. The latter are the figures embraced in the tabulated statement. In addition to the amount given as rafted, 922,583,664 feet, there came out of the Shore Pine 18,000,000 feet, and out of the Saginin 6,300,000 feet, making a grand total of logs rafted, as stated above, of 948,174,274 feet.

LOGS HELD BACK.

The foregoing figures represent the logs handled by the respective boom companies on the streams named. It is estimated that there is now in the limits of the Tittabawassee Boom Co. 35,000,000 feet of logs, and there is 79,759,100 in the mill and store booms. Added to the 580,290,610 feet rafted, the 35,000,000 in the boom limits would make a total product of 615,290,610 feet. At the close of operations in 1879 there was held back in the Tittabawassee boom limits 65,000,000 feet of logs, and at the close of operations in 1878 there was held back 21,900,000 feet of logs. At the close of operations in 1879 there was in the mill booms of the Saginaw river 31,700,000 feet of logs. As each of the several streams contributed to the amount now in the mill booms, and they are rafted and delivered, they are of course included in the foregoing tabulated statement.

The amount rafted from the Au Sable and Sable Pine is given at 138,500,000 feet. There is in the boom and boom limits 17,000,000 feet, which, added to the amount rafted, makes a total for those streams of 155,500,000 feet. At the close of operations on the Au Sable in 1879, there was a stock of 13,000,000 feet in the booms.

There was rafted on Rifle river, as shown in the table, 79,314,651 feet. There was left in the boom at the close of operations this season 3,573,438 feet, and in the river 8,000,000 feet, which added to the amount rafted as given in the tabulated statement gives the total for the stream 90,888,089 feet.

There is 500,000 feet in the Au Gres boom, and about 5,000,000 in the river, which added to the 95,719,614 feet rafted, makes a total for the stream of 101,219,614 feet. Of the amount rafted from the Au Gres, about 10,000,000 feet went to Tawas, and the balance came to the Saginaw river. Of the Au Sable stock only 2,000,000 feet came to the Saginaw river.

RAILROAD LOGS.

During the year 1880 the Flint & Pere Marquette railroad hauled 87,485,547 feet of pine logs, of which 58,205,194 feet came direct to the Saginaw river. The Mackinaw division of the Mich-

igan Central railroad also hauled to the Saginaw river during 1880 about 15,000,000 feet of logs.

SHINGLES.

This branch of the lumber trade may be said to have been inaugurated in 1852, and to have been ushered into public notice in 1853, when 6,650 M. were shipped out of Saginaw river. The following year, 10,000,000 were manufactured and shipped at prices ranging from $2.25 to $2.50 per thousand. Since that period this industry has grown prodigiously, reaching 120,600,000 in 1872, and meeting with an annual increase until 1880, when it rose to 241,075,160. Following is a summary statement of shingles manufactured in the Saginaw Valley since 1872:

1872.....120,600,000	1875.....124,030,240	1878.....153,989,750
1873.....130,618,550	1876.....132,179,750	1879.....218,934,000
1874.....130,631,500	1877.....167,806,750	1880.....241,075,160

During the year 1880, the shingle factories of the county were as follows:

OWNERS.	Capacity.	Amount cut, 1880.	Amount on hand at close of season.
N. & A. Barnard	15,000,000	13,750,000	2,750,000
Francis Kelly	3,000,000	2,700,000	.....
Geo. Davenport	6,000,000	4,000,000	350,000
A. T. Bliss & Bro	10,000,000	8,500,000	.....
D. McLeod	7,000,000	6,400,000	700,000
Martindale Bros	18,000,000	15,500,000	1,200,000
B. M. Hosmer	10,000,000	9,930,000	.....
A. B. Wiser	1,500,000	840,000	18,000
C. & E. Ten Eyck	20,000,000	21,963,250	883,750
Warner & Eastman	5,000,000	3,000,000	.....
Jno. G. Owen	500,000	327,750	.....
Wood & Reynolds	25,000,000	18,000,000	3,000,000
Wylie Bros	26,000,000	25,500,000	2,300,000
Melchers & Nerreter	10,000,000	2,050,000	.....
LaDue & Phinney	20,000,000	14,000,000	350,000
J. W. Perrin	13,000,000	12,000,000	.....
Brand & Hardin	7,000,000	6,571,000	.....
G. V. Turner & Son	12,000,000	11,000,000	500,000
E. Andrews	8,000,000	7,050,000	.....

STAVES.

The first stave yard in the county was established in the winter of 1850-'1, by Henry Shaw, of Mt. Clemens, acting as agent for a company of capitalists, consisting of E. G. Merrick, of French creek, on the St. Lawrence, Nickels and Whitcomb, and Hiram Merrick, of Detroit.

From 1850 to 1854 little actual work was performed by the company. In the latter year, however, one hundred thousand Quebec butt staves, worth, delivered on the bank of the river, $50 per M., and 300 M. hogshead and pig staves, worth about $25 per 1,000, were manufactured.

Ten years later this industry produced 3,000,000 staves, manufactured throughout the Valley, and in 1873 reached its greatest height, 9,568,898 staves being made.

OAK AND SQUARE TIMBER

was begun in 1869 by Canadian lumbermen. The product of the first year was 765,000 cubic feet. In 1873 the shipment of oak timber alone reached 3,234,920 feet.

Of manufactured lumber the product of the Saginaw river mills from 1863 to 1880 is set forth as follows:

	Feet.		Feet.		Feet.
1863	133,580,000	1869	523,500,830	1875	571,558,273
1864	215,000.000	1870	576,726,606	1876	573,950,771
1865	250,139,340	1871	529,682,878	1877	640,166,231
1866	349,767,834	1872	602,118,980	1878	574,162,757
1867	423,963,190	1873	619,867,021	1879	736,106,000
1868	457,396,225	1874	573,632,771	1880	863,356,009

The following statement shows the aggregate shipments of lumber and shingles from the opening of navigation to the close in the years named:

	Lumber, ft.	Shingles.		Lumber, ft.	Shingles.
1868	430,128,100	74,141,050	1875	445,149,155	117,832,500
1869	474,912,425	86,878,500	1876	455,227,252	105,743,050
1870	487,489,268	130,448,490	1877	539,886,047	162,594,250
1871	516,629,474	142,661,500	1878	525,282,098	187,699,380
1872	492,834,990	87,204,500	1879	678,298,866	222,602,731
1873	452,768,562	38,521,500	1880	769,573,000	168,145,400
1874	448,707,652	82,154,500			

The record of the lumber on the mill docks on the Saginaw river, at the close of each season during the past sixteen years, is as follows:

	On dock.	Sold.	Unsold.		On dock.	Sold.	Unsold.
1865	44,453,000	22,362,000	19,091,000	1873	222,071,665	30,893,000	191,178,965
1866	44,415,700	14,211,000	30,204,700	1874	213,152,663	23,135,000	190,017,663
1867	69,969,771	19,435,571	50,534,200	1875	223,202,108	26,595,578	196,606,530
1868	67,401,017	13,402,990	53,998,027	1876	224,546,657	30,000,000	194,546,657
1869	93,331,614	14,526,000	78,805,514	1877	245,935,522	23,511,666	222,323,856
1870	130,422,190	47,862,000	82,560,100	1878	247,572,383	18,640,280	228,932,103
1871	75,599,511	33,576,000	42,023,511	1879	221,864,595	85,647,837	136,216,758
1872	152,822,553	40,928,200	111,894,353	1880	295,870,633	92,103,596	203,667,037

COMMERCIAL HISTORY.

The foregoing descriptions and statistics are evidences of progress, driven faster by enterprise, which cannot be mistaken. Scarcely a half a century has passed since the forests of this land were mere shades for the trapper and hunter; but all this has changed; the woods yield up their wealth, and give present employment to tens of thousands of honest laborers, while in preparation for thousands of thrifty settlers.

In closing this section of the book, the following review of the lumber market of the valley, for a series of years, is given. Taken from statistics, compiled by Messrs. Geo. F. Lewis, C. B. Headly.



G. W. Chapman

and in later times for the *Courier*, it appears to be as precise in statement as it is instructive and useful. On that account it is selected as a most appropriate conclusion to a most important chapter in the history of this county.

"In 1858 the accepted market value of No. 1 and 2 Cass river logs, was $4 per M feet, and sales were made as low as $2.25. The price of lumber then was $3, $6, $8, $12 and $18 per M, and a portion of the product that year sold as low as $2.50, $5, $7, $10 and $15 per M. As late as 1860, the three upper qualities sold together at $9, and in many instances as low as $8 per M. And it should be recollected in those days only the cream of the logs were manufactured, the skinning process being reserved for later days, greater demand and scarcity of the better qualities of pine lumber. Early in the season of 1863, sales of lumber were made at $3, $8 and $16, and later in the same year the price advanced to $4.50, $9 and $18. During the season of 1864, sales were made at $5, $10, $15, $20 to $25, and prices gradually advanced until 1867. During the season, notwithstanding the surplus of stock as compared with the requirements of trade, lumber ruled firm at $6, $12 and $40 for culls, common, and upper qualities.

"The season of 1868 was characterized by a fair degree of activity, and a larger manufacture than any previous year in the history of the manufacture on the Saginaw river. Prices held quite evenly at $6, $12 and $35, some exceptional lots selling a shade higher than these quotations.

"No year between 1861 and 1870, was so unsatisfactory to lumbermen as that of 1869, no year involving so many losses to the smaller operators, none wherein the margin of profit to those doing an entirely "solid" business, whose resources were ample, and whose facilities were such that they could take advantage of every favoring circumstance of the market and shipment, were so slight. In fact the Saginaw Valley was in 1869 the 'backbone' of the lumber business of the entire Northwest, and, but for the right position taken by its leading manufacturers and held against all assaults, and under a weight which only needed the 'last feather' to crush the entire superstructure, the lumber business would have touched bottom, and demoralization taken place. Prices ranged during the year for the better grades of lumber at $6, $12, $35, $5.50, $11 and $33, and coarser grades being sold at less figures, and in many instances good stock was shaded.

"The lumber market of the Valley during 1870, while not as satisfactory as desired, was not characterized by the fluctuations to the extent of the previous year and the movement was more uniform. The short crop of logs put in the previous winter, was the primary cause of a more healthy condition of the market both in volume of business and prices. The season opened weak and rather unsettled at $5.50, $11 and $33, and during the summer, selling down as low as $5, $10, $30 to 32. The market, however, rallied in the fall and closed strong at $6, $12 and $35, with the good stock nearly all picked up.

"The market opened in 1871 with a doubt as to the actual quantity of logs which had been put in during the winter, and under the influence of the uncertainty, prices stood at $6, $12 and $35, until, as conviction became a certainty, a gradual advance resulted until $7, $14 and $38 became the ruling quotations, while $8, $16 and $40 were obtained for some lots. With a firm and rising market, lumber was held firm, the log market kept pace with lumber, and at the close of the season, logs sold as high as $16 per M. The short crop of logs and an unusually active demand for the lumber product were the chief factors in producing this satisfactory condition of the market.

"The season of 1871 closed favorable, with a comparatively small stock of lumber on hand, available for the market of 1872. The great fire at Chicago had swept away 60,000,000 feet of stock, a large number of mills had been destroyed, and there was an increased demand everywhere for lumber. As one of the incentives for lumbering, large tracts of pine had burned over during the fall of 1871, and to save the timber, it was necessary to cut it. Consequently an unusually large stock of logs was put in during the winter of 1871–'2, but it did not all come out; many of the logs were banked on small streams where, under most favorable circumstances, water was scarce. The dry weather of the previous season, and light snow and rainfall during the fall and winter left the swamps dry, and in consequence the 'spring freshet' did not pan out as well as expected. The first lot of logs down was but a fraction of the quantity banked, and notwithstanding men were kept in the woods half the season in expectation of a second 'freshet,' a large number of the logs were left back with the prospect of 'hopelessly hung up' written on the log account of manufacturers. Prices opened during the year at $7, $14 and $35, for the grades of culls, common and uppers, and closed at about $7.50, $15 and $37. A large number of sales were reported during the season at $8, $16 and $40, and a strong effort was made to hold these prices, but the high rate of freights during the latter part of the season tended to crowd prices down. Among the circumstances calculated to operate unfavorably upon the market was the necessity of putting in stock that had been burned, the high price of labor in consequence of an unusual demand therefor, and the extra expense of getting the logs out by reason of low water. A strike of mill employes which came about the middle of the season, lasting three weeks, and causing a partial suspension of operations was alike detrimental to the manufacturer as well as the employe. But for the unusual demand for lumber, the panic of '73 would undoubtedly have been inaugurated to some extent among the lumbermen of the valley a year earlier.

"The history of the lumber market of the Saginaws during 1873 is one that causes no pleasurable emotions on the part of the reviewer to refer to. For 10 previous years the trade had in the main been prosperous, each year recording an increased production and a fairly maintained range of values, which to the commencement of the winter

of 1872–'3 had stimulated lumbermen to their utmost exertions. The winter named was no exception to its predecessors, although a feeling was general that the production was in excess of the demand of trade. The opening of navigation in 1873, found the mill docks stocked with 191,173,665 feet of unsold lumber which had been wintered over, with a light demand, and it soon became apparent that a season of unusual dullness was to be experienced. Few sales were made in the spring, however, at less than $6, $12 and $35. The failure of Jay Cooke & Co., in September, precipitated the panic, and a general breaking down of values in all classes of products. As a consequence, lumber sympathized and prices went down to $5, $10, and $30 for choice, and sales were made of ordinary run of stock at $4, $8, and $28 to $30. The panic also caused a practical suspension in the demand, so far as activity could be regarded. The depression had one good effect, and that was to crowd a large number of operators out of the woods during the winter of 1873–'4, and naturally checking the production, and ultimately paving the way for the 'better times.'

"The season of 1874 affords no feature for the reviewer not included in the remarks relative to the season of 1873. Prices ruled as low as during the previous year, and in many instances manufacture was carried on at a loss.

"The season of 1875 opened with a stock of 190,017,663 feet of unsold lumber on dock, with large accumulations at the principal distributing points. As a result the continued depression fell in all circles of business, causing but little demand for lumber products, coupled with the strenuous efforts to get out a large stock of logs, tended to cause the home market to open dull, and a stagnation was a marked feature of the year's business. Despite earnest efforts to maintain the prices of the previous year, it early became apparent that the holders would be obliged to submit to a reduction, if they would realize on their stocks. The demand from abroad was so nearly filled by the heavy shipments of the previous fall, made possible by the extremely low rates of freight then prevailing, that the early season was marked by an almost universal reversing of the laws which had governed the trade, and when it was found that buyers did not freely seek the producers, the holders of stock were fain by themselves or their traveling agents to seek out the consumers. This state of facts brought with it another evil. Consumers, or rather distributors, who had heretofore been compelled to make their purchases upon a cash basis, now became dictators of terms to the sellers, and as a result, while every other branch of industry was rapidly assuming a strictly cash basis, the lumber trade was forced into the channels of credit, and purchases on time became the rule to such an extent that sales on six, nine, and even 12 months were not unusual. Meantime one concession leading to another, prices drooped until from the prevailing prices of $6, $12 and $35 of the early spring and previous fall, a decline of at least two dollars per thousand, and in some cases more, became a fixed fact, some sales being made at $4.50, $9 and

$30, with a few sales of small dimension stuff as low as $7 and $8, the market quotations being fairly, at from $5, $10 and $30 to $5.50, $12 and $33, although extra nice lots were occasionally as high as the old figures of $6, $12 and $35. This state of things continued to the close of navigation, to the discouragement of the producers, of whom it is safe to say that on the average the debit side of the profit and loss account was the largest for the season's business.

"The evils of the credit system which had been inaugurated were not slow to manifest themselves in the shape of dishonored paper, of which it is estimated that fully a quarter of a million dollars were thrown back upon the hands of those, in the Saginaw Valley alone, who had looked upon promises to pay as better than stock on hand. Notwithstanding all the discouragements of trade, which marked the entire season, few failures were noted among operators, and those in the main have been caused by misfortunes outside of the usual channels of trade, such as the crippling effects of heavy losses by fire, in the destruction of mill property, in several cases causing disaster, which, combined with the depressed state of trade, could not be overcome. As a class the mill men stood up under the disastrous condition of trade incident to the panic and following years of stagnation in a manner entitling them to the appellation of 'solid' to a degree exceeded by no class of men in any branch of industry.

"The stagnation incident to the hard times was felt through the season of 1876. The prices of lumber ranged from $4.50, $9 and $28, to $6, $12 and $30. An average through the season was $5.25, $11.50 and $30. A large quantity was sold during the season, the shipments aggregating over 500,000,000 feet. Despite the hard times the season made a better showing as regards lumber moved than any previous one.

"The evils characteristic of an extended credit system of two or three previous dull years were in a measure remedied during 1877, and there were no financial reverses of magnitude; the product showed an increase over the previous year, and the season in shipments was an active one. The market showed very little fluctuation during the season, the range being $5, $9 and $25, to $6, $12 and $28. For exceptional lots in some instances an advance on these figures was obtained.

"The lumber market in the spring of 1878, stimulated by an open winter and a consequent shortage in the log crop, opened strong at $6, $12 and $28, and $6.50, $13 and $28 to $30, while for exceptional lots higher prices were realized. These conditions were maintained and prices ruled firm until about the first of September, when quite unexpectedly the demand for lumber stocks dropped off, prices declined, and the market ruled weak to the close. Prices closed from $1 to $1.50 per M lower than the opening of the season, the nominal quotations being $5 to $5.50 for culls, $10 to $11 for common, and $26 to $27 for uppers. The cause of

this decline was attributed to summer logging which was carried on upon a hitherto unprecedented scale.

"At the opening of the shipping season of 1879, quotations were $5 to $5.50, $10 to $10.50, and $25 to $27. The market was sluggish until June, when the 'boom' struck the Valley, followed by more activity than before during any of the years following the panic. The closing quotations were $6.50, $13 and $28, with $7, $14 and $30 for selected stocks.

"A notable season in the history of the lumber trade, considering the amount of business done and the steadiness of prices and the demand for stock, is that of 1880. The figures on the books of the custom house show that more lumber has left the Saginaw river by vessels than during any other year in the history of the trade in this district. The tabulated statement elsewhere shows also a larger product of lumber and logs than ever before recorded in the history of the trade. The season of 1880 opened with uncertainty and doubt, clouding the minds of dealers in nearly every locality except the Saginaw district. Here the wide-awake and intelligent manufacturers seem to have grasped the situation with a clearness of comprehension which gave them confidence, and resulted in a firmness and uniformity of views that proved of great benefit. While dealers, east and west, looked for a break in prices, the manufacturers of Eastern Michigan held steadily to their faith that an increased demand would maintain and even increase rates, and they have had the satisfaction of having their judgment vindicated by the logic of events. The demand for lumber stocks at the East has been unprecedentedly large, so much so that not only have the resources of the Saginaw Valley and the various Canadian sources of supply been taxed to their utmost capacity to meet it, but the Northwest has been drawn upon to quite an extent.

"There were, it is true, some casual causes for the extra demands of the eastern market upon the west. There was a falling off in the supply from the chief producing districts of the East, the streams in Maine, New Hampshire, Connecticut and Pennsylvania failing to bring down the logs put into them. The supply of spruce from the St. Lawrence was also somewhat limited. Nevertheless, it was undeniable that the demands of the eastern market have been unusually large. It is gratifying to know that it has not been a speculative one, but that the lumber which has gone thither has been required to meet the wants of consumers. It has been a season of general prosperity in the trade, and if the profits of the dealers have not been as large as to percentage, the difference has been more than made up by the amount of business done. The manufacturers have made money, and there is no denying it. Their profits have been good, and the Saginaw producers have probably done better than those of any other section, because they have held their stock firmly and resisted every effort of the bears to depress prices.

"The shipping season opened in March, and up to May 1st, over 80,000,000 feet of lumber had gone forward by water. The

market ruled firm the entire season at $6, $12 and $30 for ordinary stock, while good stock sold readily at $7, $14 and $30 to $32. Choice grades sold at $7.50, $15 and $35, and in some instances $8, $16 and $36 were realized.

"The season was noted for a scarcity of the best grades of lumber, and toward the close dealers were unable to fill orders for that class of stock. The stock on dock of coarse lumber is larger than usual, but it is now in better demand, and there will be comparatively a small quantity of marketable lumber on the dock at the opening of navigation, unsold.

"Since the close there has been an active request, and from 50,000,000 to 75,000,000 has been sold for shipment next season, while some choice lumber has been purchased for next season's delivery yet in the woods."

The operations in the lumber market during 1881 give promise of a magnitude never reached hitherto. During the winter the woods were alive with lumbermen, the river, for a distance of 20 miles, is one vast lumber city, and the prospects of trade as good as at any period in the history of the Saginaw lumber market.

THE REGION OF ILLIMITABLE POSSIBILITIES.

For many years past the pine forests of Michigan have afforded much material for the mathematician as well as lumberman. A score of years ago and wise men said the timber region would disappear within 15 summers; a few more years passed, and the speculative philosopher stated the supply almost exhausted; but still the pine woods survive as if to prove that their resources are incalculable. About 12 years ago Hon. John F. Driggs prepared a paper on the timber and minerals of the State. There was no reason whatever to suppose that his conclusions on the timber question were narrow or confined; on the contrary, the great majority of those who read that paper were inclined to believe that the pine would give out much sooner than the time which he stated it would last. He said: "It has been ascertained that in the year 1868 there was cut in the entire State, 1,600,000,000 feet, Saginaw Valley and the Bay Shore producing about one-third of the whole amount. Making what I suppose to be a low estimate, that the *annual* production in the whole State in the past 18 years has been 400,000,000 feet, the entire product within that period has been 7,200,000,000 feet. Placing the average yield at 3,750 feet to the acre, and at 300,000 feet to the 80-acre lot, we find the enormous number of 1,920,000 acres from which the pine has been removed in this State. Estimating the entire amount yet standing in Northern Michigan, including the Upper Peninsula, at double the amount, say 4,000,000 acres, the future yield will be 15,000,000,000 feet, and at the present price of $15 ₱M, will be worth in market $225,000,000. The timber, shingles, etc., will bring at least $75,000,000 more, making the pine in the forests of Northern Michigan produce the vast sum of $300,000,000. This 4,000,000 acres of standing pine, at the pres-

ent rate of exhaustion, will all be cleared in 12 or 14 years. But as heretofore the pine has been mostly cut on streams accessible for running logs, and as much of the remaining timber, both in the Lower and Upper Peninsula, is found in sections too distant from the water-courses to make them available for that purpose, the supply from such localities must depend upon future railroad and other facilities for transportation to market. Until such means are afforded, the annual yield must soon be diminished, and this may prolong the entire exhaustion of white pine in the State for a period of 18 or 20 years; but beyond that it is hardly possible."

Three years ago (1878) another gentleman, thoroughly conversant with the pine region, made the subscribed estimate of the amount of timber yet standing:

Eastern shore from Sebewaing to Algonac, including Flint, Lapeer, and Cass rivers	1,500,000,000
Rifle river	3,500,000,000
Au Sable	3,000,000,000
Thunder Bay and Shore	3,000,000,000
Cheboygan	1,000,000,000
Manistee	6,000,000,000
From Manistee to White river, including Pere Marquette river	4,000,000,000
Muskegon	3,000,000,000
Grand river	1,000,000,000
Saginaw and tributaries, excepting Cass and Flint rivers	6,000,000,000
Upper Peninsula, which includes the Monistique, Escanaba, Sturgeon, White Fish and intermediate points	10,000,000,000
Smaller districts not included	2,000,000,000
Total	43,000,000,000

These figures must be purely speculative; yet they come nearer the reality than any hitherto furnished. He who said, "There is no means of knowing how much timber is yet standing," is secure in his assertion. One might as well endeavor to sink a shaft to China as try to compile a statement of the probable amount of timber now standing that lumbermen who are acquainted with the forests of Michigan would believe. In 1868 it was estimated that there was standing 4,000,000 acres in the State, which at the rate of exhaustion, then 400,000 feet annually, would exhaust the product in 12 to 14 years, and 18 years was placed as the utmost limit. Twelve of the 18 years have passed since these figures were made, during which the product has exceeded 1,000,000,000 feet yearly, and during the past three years more than doubling these figures, yet lumbermen still look ahead for 10 or 12 years, cut fully as large as at present. The pine region is now opened up to the explorer; railroads enter its very heart, and as it becomes better known, it would not be subject for surprise to learn that timber exists in such quantities as to insure a continuance of supply until the beginning of the 20th century.

The timber districts of the Peninsula are known as the Saginaw Valley, Saginaw Bay, Au Sable, Thunder Bay, Cheboygan, Grand Traverse, Upper and Lower Manistee, Pere Marquette, Muskegon and Grand river. The Saginaw Valley district embraces the

counties of Tuscola, Lapeer, Genesee, Saginaw, Gratiot, Isabella, Gladwin, Clare and Midland, drained by the following tributaries to the Saginaw river: Flint, Bad, Cass, Pine, Chippewa, Tobacco and Tittabawassee. Of these streams, the Flint and Cass, once extensively lumbered, are now rapidly declining and cease to be reckoned as important contributors to the stock of logs required for the cut of the Saginaw river mills. The Chippewa and Pine have also been largely lumbered and the principal timber is well up on the headwaters and on small tributaries. There is yet a ridge of timber running northeast from the headwaters of Flat river, in Montcalm county, and covering the headwaters of the Pine, the Chippewa, the Tobacco, the Tittabawassee, and continuing across to the headwaters of the Au Sable and along the headwaters of Thunder Bay river as far as Cheboygan.

The Saginaw Valley receives the great bulk of the stock furnished by this territory, although the shore and Muskegon river receive a portion, the latter going to Muskegon mills. The Flint & Pere Marquette railroad passes through the heart of the lumber regions west and northwest of East Saginaw, and numerous mills have sprung up, while Flint, Midland and Ludington are centers of manufacture to quite an extent.

The Jackson division of the Michigan Central also passes through this territory, along the line of which manufacturing is carried on to some extent; both these arteries of commerce furnishing outlets for logs, lumber and shingles, and also modes of communication with the lumbering regions for supplies, etc.

The Saginaw Bay district is drained by the Pine, Rifle and Au Gres and other smaller streams bordering the Saginaw Bay, embracing the counties of Bay, Ogemaw, Iosco, and has for some years been a source of timber supply for the Saginaw river mills and mills at Tawas. The extent of lumbering in this district has drained from it the large proportion of the best timber, especially on the lower waters of the streams.

The River Au Sable has a large manufacturing center at its mouth on Lake Huron. The counties of Alcona, Iosco, Oscoda, Crawford, Roscommon, Otsego and Montmorency, are drained in part by this stream and its tributaries, and also competing for the timber on the headwaters of the Muskegon, Manistee and Thunder Bay rivers. The pine of this district is of good quantity. The Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central also taps this district, and a fair portion of its product in the future will find an outlet *via* this thoroughfare.

Thunder Bay river embraces Alpena, and portions of Alcona, Oscoda, Montmorency and Presque Isle counties. This district embraces a very large territory, mostly tributary to Alpena at the mouth of Thunder Bay river, where extensive manufacturing has been carried on for many years.

The Cheboygan district includes the lake shore counties in the vicinity of the Straits of Mackinaw, drained by the Cheboygan river and tributaries. Lumbering at Cheboygan, Duncan City,

and other points in the vicinity, is carried on quite extensively. The Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central is now being extended to the straits, and another year will open up that territory within easy and rapid communication with the Saginaw river cities.

The foregoing territory embraces principally the product included in this annual review, excepting a portion of the Flint & Pere Marquette railroad mills and mills at Ludington, at the mouth of Pere Marquette river. A brief glance at the other pine-producing districts in the Lower Peninsula, the product of the principal points being given in this report, may not be inappropriate.

The Grand Traverse region extends practically from Mackinaw to Manistee, covering a large area, with a good quality of pine. Lumbering has been carried on for years at Traverse City, Elk Rapids, Cadillac, Frankfort and other points, the timber coming from the Boardman, Platte and other smaller streams. The Grand Rapids & Indiana railroad taps this territory, and numerous mills have been erected along the line of the road.

The Upper Manistee river district lies upon the Manistee, from its source in Otsego county to the north timber ridge in Wexford county, which divides it from the Lower Manistee, embracing an extensive tract of pine. The Grand Rapids & Indiana road crosses the lower portion of this body.

The Lower Manistee, Little Au Sable and Pere Marquette includes the pine timber region lying west of the Muskegon waters and along the Lake Michigan shore from Manistee to Pentwater, and drained by the streams named and their tributaries. The principal manufacturing points are Manistee, Ludington and Pentwater. The product of Ludington appears in the table of the Flint & Pere Marquette mills, being at the terminus of the road, a thoroughfare which traverses a large area of this timber tract.

The Muskegon river district is one of the largest in the State. The river is large, and with its numerous large tributaries, the Little Muskegon, the Tamarack, Middle Branch, Clam river and other streams, affords lumbering facilities to a greater extent than any other stream in the State. From Higgins and Houghton lakes, the main river flows through Roscommon, Missaukee, Osceola, Clare, Mecosta, Newaygo and Muskegon counties, while the tributaries reach the counties of Wexford and Montcalm, penetrating the dividing ridge, and reaching timber tracts which divide their products between the eastern and western slope of the peninsula. From the same district the logs are cut for the Saginaw and for the Muskegon waters, and at Houghton lake the same township supplies timber for the Muskegon and the Au Sable of Lake Huron, and on the west, the Manistee, the Pere Marquette and the White river, divide timber with the waters of the Muskegon, and still further, the latter takes timber from the same territory which supplies the mills of Grand river. The Michigan Lake Shore, Grand Rapids & Indiana, Flint & Pere Marquette and other roads pass through this district in different directions, and the Mackinaw

division of the Michigan Central touches the extreme headwaters of the district in Roscommon county. The Muskegon is one of the principal pine-producing streams of the State, in fact is surpassed by none save the Tittabawassee and tributaries. The lower Muskegon pine has been exhausted largely, but the extent of the stream and its numerous tributaries will continue a source of supply for years yet to come.

LIFE IN THE LUMBER WOODS.

Life in the lumber woods is, perhaps, the most peculiar feature connected with the timber business. In the woods the inaugural labors of the timber-worker begins. The tree which he fells today may pass through hundreds of hands here, and afterward be ultimately utilized by a European or Asiatic carpenter. Rev. C. A. Brigham, in speaking on this subject, said:

"The first party of woodmen usually go out in November. As soon as the ground begins to freeze, the men select a place for their camp as nearly as possible in the center of the 'lot' which they are to work upon, taking care to get a dry soil in the neighborhood of some spring or brook; they build a log house and cut a road to the nearest stream on which the logs must be floated down. The log houses are large enough to accommodate from 25 to 50 persons. In the center a raised fire-place is built, directly under the apex of the roof, and the only chimney is a tunnel above this fire-place. The work of wood-cutting begins as soon as the road is finished and the ground becomes hard enough to haul the logs,—usually early in December,—and it is continued until the stream breaks up in the spring. The daily wood-chopping begins with the early morning, and is kept up as long as there is light. In the evenings the woodmen sit around their fire, smoke pipes, play cards, tell stories, and sometimes get up rude dances. There is very little drinking among them during the season of work in the woods. Sutlers are not allowed on the premises, and the men have usually no money to buy liquor. They are paid by the day and supplied with suitable food by their employers. Pork and beans, dried fish, bread and tea, are the most approved articles of diet. Coffee is not generally provided, and the delicacies consist chiefly in the wild game which the woodmen themselves may chance to catch. There is plenty of this to be had, if they had only the time to take it, for the woods are still full of squirrels, rabbits, coons, deer, and black bears, whose flesh is not unpalatable; the streams, too, are full of fish. But the men are too busy in their craft to do much fishing or hunting, and are content with their simple, but nourishing, regular fare. In addition to their 'nourishment,' they get, on an average, about one dollar per day for their labor. The whole gain of a lumberman in his winter's hard work is about $100, which a new suit of clothes and a few weeks of sport in the spring generally exhaust. The life of lum-

bermen is like that of sailors, and very few lay up the fruits of their toil.

"In character, the men are quite as good as the average of those who lead a roving life. A large number of them work in the mills in the summer season, some go on further west, and others go home to their friends in Canada or Maine. Comparatively few of the wood-choppers are Irishmen or Germans, though there are parties of both these races. They are gregarious in their habits; in cutting trees they go in pairs, and very few of them are willing to live in separate huts, or away from the camp. They sleep along the sloping side of the house, with their feet inward toward the central fire, which is kept burning all night. They dispense with prayers and preaching, and make little account of Sunday. A few have books, but the taste for reading is not general; mending clothes and sharpening axes, with such amusements as have been mentioned, fill the spare time. Their occupation is healthful and cheerful. The stock of medicines rarely needs to be replenished, and there is not much for a physician to do in their strong-armed company." This description of the lumber camp was written while the industry was still young. With its growth the characteristics of the lumber camp improved; new articles of diet were introduced; books, periodicals and newspapers found their way into the midst of the bush, the *penchant* for fight has been subdued, and the lumberman of to-day is morally superior to him of 13 years ago, and physically his equal.

CHAPTER XIII.

SALT MANUFACTURE

The existence of brine currents in Michigan was known to the early French missionaries and *voyageurs*, and was spoken of from their camps at Detroit to the schools of Paris. During the long series of years, from the missionary period down to 1835-'6, little or no attention was paid to these mines of wealth, until some years after the migratory movement of the eastern people toward Michigan set in. The first marked public attention to the salt springs of the Peninsula was exhibited in the winter of 1835. The following year the Congress of the United States passed the act of admittance, and in recognizing Michigan as a State, granted to her 12 salt springs within her boundaries, with six sections adjoining each, or 36 square miles of the public domain. The New State was not slow to take advantage of this proviso in her charter, for by a Legislative enactment, under date July 25, 1836, the Governor was empowered to make such a selection, and made a choice of the lands along the Grand river, the Raisin, and a limited tract on the Tittabawassee.

The act of March 4, 1838, appropriated a sum of $3,000 for the purpose of trial borings. This sum was placed at the disposal of Dr. Douglas Houghton, then State geologist. During the summer of that year, he proceeded to Salt river, and thence to the Tittabawassee, where, on the west bank, near its confluence with Salt river, he made the first trial boring, in June, 1838. In his report to the Legislature in 1839, he states "that the State salt lands on the Tittabawassee river, in Midland county, are peculiarly elegibly situated, being a few miles below the head of navigation of that stream, and embracing the mouth of Salt river." The labor expended at this point during 1838, cost the State $2,118.67. Work continued in this vicinity throughout 1839-'41. At the close of the latter year, the shaft reached only a depth of 139 feet. The geologist was strong in his belief that the springs could be tapped at a depth of 600 feet; but the exigencies of the time suggested a suspension of operations, which were not again renewed until private enterprise came forward and took up the golden opportunity. It is stated, in a historical sketch of the salt springs, compiled by James M. Thomas and A. B. Galatian, in 1866, that, "during the several years the work was in progress, Dr. Houghton passed much of his time in Saginaw, and in his intercourse with the people fully impressed them with the same confidence which he had himself in the existence of a salt basin in this valley. He informed them that the act under which the appropriation was

made required him to commence on the State salt spring land; but that it was his opinion that the center of the basin would be found at or near the mouth of the Tittabawassee river, about two miles above the present site of East Saginaw. And after the work was abandoned by the State, Hon. Norman Little and others continued firm in the belief, founded upon their confidence in the opinion of Dr. Houghton, that a shaft had only to be sunk to a depth of from 600 to 1,000 feet to find strong brine at any point in this vicinity. But the experience of the State led them to believe that it was no idle task to make the experiment, and that whoever should take the risk would be obliged to invest a large sum, which, in case of success, would benefit his neighbors as much as himself. Dr. Plessner prepared salt from surface brine in 1849; others made similar experiments. Thus matters stood until the session of the Legislature in 1859, when a bill was introduced to appropriate $10,000 to aid in the development of salt springs in the Grand River Valley.

As soon as the pendency of this bill was known at East Saginaw, a public meeting was called, and the unjust discrimination in favor of Grand Rapids was bitterly complained of. It was believed that the chances of success at Saginaw were at least equal to those of Grand Rapids. As the country became better known about Saginaw, it was found that the surface indications of the existence of brine were abundant, and were found existing in the greatest profusion at about an equal distance from the point selected by Dr. Houghton as the center of the basin, and almost in every direction from that center. With such a knowledge, it is no wonder that the action of the Legislature in its exclusion of Saginaw Valley from consideration in this matter, aroused the people to a sense of the injustice of an exclusive grant in favor of the Grand river district, and resulted in the important meeting of January, 1859.

THE GOVERNED GOVERN.

A meeting of the principal men of the two Saginaws was held in the office of Charles R. Mott, Jan. 26, 1859, over which Dr. Geo. A. Lathrop presided; W. L. Webber was secretary. The question of confidence in the opinions of Dr. Houghton was fully discussed, and to the credit of the participants in the debate, the ideas of the State Geologist fully sustained. Hon. Norman Little, Morgan L. Gage, Dr. Lathrop and W. L. Webber were appointed a committee to draft a petition to the Legislature asking that the State would aid and protect the salt industry of the Valley. The labors of the committee were crowned with success. Not only was the bill of appropriation for Grand river cast aside, but another, favorable in its every feature, was passed, exempting all property in connection with salt works from taxation, and granting a bounty of 10 cents per bushel on all salt manufactured. The terms of this act were

favorably received. Shortly after its approval, Feb. 15, 1859, the first association of salt manufacturers was formed, under the title, "East Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Co.," with a capital of $50,000, of 2,000 shares. The company opened their subscription book March 30, 1859, and on April 1 the entire amount was subscribed. The original stockholders were, Jesse Hoyt, 180 shares; Wm. L. P. Little, W. L. Webber, Geo. A. Lathrop, James L. Ketcham, D. G. Holland, John F. Driggs, A. English, M. B. Hess, W. J. Barton, C. B. Mott, A. C. Potter, Wm. F. Glassby, C. B. Jones, John Derby, 120 shares each; Wm. C. Yawkey, Geo. W. Merrill, 40 shares each; D. W. C. Gage and O. P. Burt, 20 shares each; C. H. Gage and Perry Joslin, 10 shares each.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COMPANY.

The articles of association were signed April 16, 1859, and the company was organized with Dr. Geo. A. Lathrop, Pres., W. L. P. Little, Treas., and W. L. Webber, Sec. Charles B. Mott, H. C. Potter, J. L. Ketcham, Moses B. Hess. Geo. W. Merrill and W. F. Glassby, with these officers, formed the directory.

PREPARATORY LABORS.

This manufacturing company being organized with men and money, the next object was a location. There were few if any obstacles here. Jesse Hoyt, the owner of the land in the best saline district, made a conditional sale of 10 acres in the northern part of East Saginaw, the proviso being that if the springs were not found, the sale would be annulled. Geo. W. Merrill and S. R. Kirby were asked to proceed to New York State with a view to inquire into the working and machinery of the salt factories there. This mission was well performed, and within the year the beginning of that which has since continued to diffuse wealth throughout the district, and add importance to the State, was made.

THE FIRST SALT WELL.

The sinking of the first salt well was entered upon in 1859, and in that year the boring reached the saturated sandstone at a depth of 633 feet, which was penetrated 14 feet, and the well rendered a total depth of 647. Dr. Lathrop in his journal of this transaction, gives the following statement of formation, with degrees of saltness as gleaned from the result of a $3\frac{5}{8}$-inch boring:

DEPTH.	INTERVENING THICKNESS.	GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS.
0	92	Alluvial and Diluvial materials; Saline 1°.
92	79	Brown Sandstone, with angular grains; Tem. 47°; Sal. 2°.
171	40	Shales, first dark, then light.
211	23	Sandstone, 3 or 4 feet of coal (Highly Arenaceous Fire Clay).
234	12	Shales, below, dark bituminous.
246	10	Sandstone, with thin seams of Coal.
256	38	Shales; Tem. 50°; Saline 14°; Discharge, 80 gal. per minute.
294	105	White Sandstone.
399	65	Limestone, 6 beds Sandstone, Arenaceous Limestone, Shaly matter.
464	3	Shales.
467	20	Sandstone; Sal. 26°.
487	29	Shales.
516	43	Shales with intercalated Sandstone, 6 in. to 2 ft. thick; Sal. 44° to 60°.
559	10	Fine Sandstone, blue; Sal. 64°; at 568 feet, Water-lime.
569	15	Dark Shales.
584	11	Fine blue Sandstone, Water-lime, Shales.
595	3	Grayish, coarser Sandstone, with angular grains.
598	7	Dark Shales.
605	15	Sandstone, hard, becoming micaceous; at 610 ft., calcareous.
620	7	Dark Shales.
627	6	Lime Stone, hard, brown.
633	14	Fine Sandstone, containing at 647 ft. Brine nearly saturated.
647	95	Red Shales at 742 feet; Sal. 82° to 84°.

SUBSEQUENT ENTERPRISES.

Subsequently another well was bored to a depth of 806 feet, blocks of kettles added, and the great industry launched forth under most favorable auspices. This well was bored by Sanford Keeler. Dr. Potter personally superintended the manufacture of the first 4,000 barrels of salt at the old East Saginaw Salt Works. July 4, 1860, the pioneer salt blocks of the East Saginaw Company were opened for inspection, and they were thronged all day by people from the Saginaws and adjacent places. Dennis and Tom Redmond, who have always been identified with the salt interest here, were engaged as boilers on that day.

In the fall of 1861, 100 kettles formed in two blocks, were added and shops erected. During the first year, 1860, the product of the wells in operation equaled 4,000 barrels, in 1861 it reached 125,000 barrels, and with additions in supply and machinery, reached 243,000 barrels in 1862, showing an aggregate product of 372,000 barrels since June, 1860, when the works were completed and the boiling of salt entered upon.

The great salt-producing era began, however, in 1863, when the total product of the factories equaled 466,356 barrels. During that year large additions were made to the capital and *personnel* of the companies, new machinery was introduced, enterprise and industry agreed upon results, and the saline wealth-giver placed upon a basis far removed from a merely speculative enterprise.

The following tabulated statements, prepared evidently with great care and precision, and taken from the approved statistics of

men who have placed its manufacturing interests on record, who watched the growth of the district with solicitude, and who now look with pride upon the forest of industries which make the Valley prosperous, must form a most important section of this work.

STATISTICS OF 1865.

The number of salt manufacturers in the Valley in 1865 did not exceed that of the previous year, as the changes in the organization of the salt companies were comparatively few, and the results of the year's labors so closely approximating to the statement given for 1864, it will be merely necessary here to summarize the table for 1865. The number of companies was 67, blocks 118, kettles 4,210, solar covers 4,949, acres of land 9,475½, total capital invested $2,269,500, number barrels of salt produced 529,078.

This manufacuure gave direct employment to 892 men during the year, together with an indirect employment to woodmen, who prepared 109,368 cords of wood, and to coopers, who received no less than $238,074 for the salt barrels prepared by them for the manufacturers. The total valuation of salt prepared and left on dock ready for shipping was estimated at $1,190,410.

SALT STATISTICS FOR 1870.

Salt Works and Location.	Barrels Manufactured.	On Hand.....	No. of Blocks...	No. Kettles.....	No. of Grainers...	Men Employed....	Capital Invested..
Zilwaukee.							
W. R. Burt & Co	20,037	.....	2	....	5	25	$ 40,000
New York & Saginaw Solar Salt Co	7,200	3 000	1	....	...	16	100,000
Michigan Salt Manufacturing Co	8,380	792	...	.....	...	14	100,000
Bennett & Walker	20,500	800	4	120	2	20	70,000
Oneida Salt & Lime Co	17,786	20	2	50	4	14	40,000
Carrollton.							
Thomas, Saylor & Co	12,000	3,000	1	....	4	10	20,000
Orange County Salt Co	17,000	1,700	3	180	...	20	100,000
Saginaw Valley Salt Works	10,330	300	2	120	...	13	48,000
Chicago Salt Works	19,771	4,000	3	180	...	20	25,000
Empire Salt Co	10,796	.....	2	116	...	12	80,000
E. C. Litchfield	17,031	1,150	4	236	...	28	28,000
T. Jerome & Co	11,000	3,000	1	.....	...	9	20,000
Rochester Salt & Lime Co	24,503	3,300	2	60	4	24	45,000
Florence.							
Haskin, Martin & Wheeler	30,095	587	6	312	...	30	60,000
East Saginaw.							
East Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Co	43,687	8,803	6	300	....	55	140,000
M. E. Garrison	5,000	1,000	1	....	3	2	20,000
Buffalo Salt Co	17,500	2,387	1	....	6	8	35,000
E. Briggs	5,300	500	2	58	2	10	20,000
Saginaw City.							
C. F. Brenner	9,560	900	2	58	2	11	25,000
Conrad Kull	9,000	500	1	58	...	10	12,000
Heather & Allison	2,500	150	1	....	5	2	25,000
Barnard & Binder	28,105	6,400	3	58	5	15	50,000
Swift & Lockwood	10,000	800	2	....	3	9	10,000
A. W. Thompson & Co	6,950	392	1	....	4	7	11,000
Green & Hardin	14,260	1,500	2	60	6	16	25,000
South Saginaw.							
Chapin, Barber & Co	13,000	4,000	2	52	3	12	27,000
Burnham & Still	8,530	1,850	1	52	...	8	10,000
Dow, Polhemus & Co	6,689	4,000	2	116	...	17	25,000
Bundy & Youmans	9,526	750	1	58	...	7	13,000
S. Cromwell & Co	4,695	.....	1	58	...	7	10,000
Rust, Bundy & Co	5,748	.....	1	58	...	6	4,000
Fox & Co	.....	.....	1	50	...	...	10,000
H. Bischkee	.....	.....	1	50	...	...	5,000
Russell & Son	.....	.....	1	50	...	...	10,000
Medina Salt Co	.....	.....	1	58	...	...	12,000
Salina Salt Co	14,638	27,000	2	116	....	18	20,000
John F. Rust & Co	6,539	1,800	1	....	3	6	11,000
Ann Arbor Salt & Lime Co	9,729	750	2	116	...	17	20,000
Tittabawassee.							
Wayne County Salt Co	14,049	.....	1	....	4	13	20,000
Cass River.							
Albany Salt Co	.....	.....	2	120	...	...	75,000
Gordon, Penny & Co	.....	.....	1	....	3	....	30,000
New England Salt Co	.....	.....	2	....	2	...	50,000

SALT STATISTICS OF SAGINAW COUNTY FOR 1877-'78.

	Salt Manufactured in 1877...	Salt Manufactured in 1878.
J. H. Pearson & Son	8,957	28,993
A. W. Wright & Co	34,338	34,365
Swift & Lockwood	28,310	23,282
Barnard & Binder	21,958	34,254
Saginaw Barrel Co	.....	6,593
Geo. F. Williams & Bro	27,004	25,444
Geo. Kull & Bro	14,595	3,236
C. T. Brenner	3,088	.....
Martindale Bros	.....	2,494
H. Beschkee	3,381	2,738
D. Hardin & Co	691	7,098
Stevens Bros	11,087	7,199
Sturtevant, Green & Co	33,114	32,814
Shimmon Bros	.....	647
Wylie Bros	11,925	22,387
T. Cook & Co	.....	4,470
Cook & Davis	3,263	.....
Rust, Eaton & Co	25,639	22,819
Bundy & Youmans	4,994	.....
H. B. Allen	10,493	4,191
H. P. Lyon & Co	17,542	23,386
Tittering & Co	5,187	.....
W. B. Mershon	3,722	4,021
Robert Conner	5,060	.....
De Graum, Aymer & Co	.....	14,313
T. Jerome & Co	18,780	21,983
Booth & Hickey	7,054	.....
James Riley	.....	4,189
Shaw & Williams	23,576	25,642
East Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Co	39,318	17,138
Isaac Barringer	.....	9,743
J. F. Driggs & Sons	17,648	17,256
Sanborn & Bliss	11,448	27,847
A. T. Bliss & Bro	57,467	63,297
E. F Gould	21,449	16,755
Eaton, Potter & Co	5,754	9,678
Geo. H. Rust & Co	20,157	38,043
Remington & Co	14,787	21,259
Burnham & Still	6,150	11,207
Nelson Holland	27,169	24,973
A. P. Brewer	18,203	28,000
C. & E Ten Eyck	17,212	17,549
P. A. O'Donnell	.....	310
Thompson & Camp	9,698	15,365
Warner & Eastman	20,056	22,561
Geo. E. Turner & Sons	.....	12,640
W. R. Burt & Co	64,412	51,908
Total	674,641	762,091

During the year 1880 the total number of barrels of salt inspected for the Saginaw county manufacturers was 1,138,695, produced as follows:

Manufactured by	Fine.	Packers.	Bulk.	2d Qual.	Total No. Barrels.
W. A. O'Donnell	6,207			580	6,787
Sample & Camp	18,239			12	18,251
Warner & Eastman	27,898			1,184	29,082
C. & E. TenEyck	23,029				23,029
Shaw & Williams	17,021	138		214	17,373
J. Riley	13,061			371	13,432
Alex. Swift	36,137			535	36,672
Sturtevant, Plummer & Co	2,092			21	32,113
Morey & Delano	6,544		2,400	402	9,336
A. W. Wright & Co	38,475		4,311	429	43,215
Brand & Hardin	6,812				6,812
Sanborn & Bliss	22,932	961		245	24,138
James Perrin	8,400				8,400
Saginaw Barrel Co	1,000		13,200	1,200	15,400
Wylie Bros	1,111	305	28,000	188	29,604
A. T. Bliss & Bro	78,003	466		2,021	80,490
Driggs Sons & Morey	14,695		2,000	520	17,215
E. Hubbell	1,450			93	1,543
C. M. Williams	4,286	61	400	265	5,012
I. Barringer	16,812	156		482	17,450
Pearson & Son	20,549		7,634	13	28,196
DeGraw, Aymer & Co			29,680		29,680
Eaton, Potter & Co			25,800		25,800
W. B. Mershon			7,900	183	8,083
Rust, Eaton & Co			24,800		24,800
N. & A. Barnard & Co	20,453	272		101	20,826
N. & A. Barnard	58,687	46		258	58,982
D. Whitney & Co	64,072	278		904	65 254
Turner & Son	11,719	28		679	12,426
Nason & Allen			7,703	871	8,574
Chas. Merrill & Co	26,226		1,000		27,226
Stevens Bros	11,609			34	11,643
F. Bischkee	4,598			163	4,761
Nelson Holland	39,118			754	39,872
Farmer & Sons		65	1,162		1,227
Burnham & Still	11,134	10	450	1,041	12,635
Camp & Stillman	11,114				11,114
D. Hardin & Co	8,795			126	8,921
Geo. Williams Bros	36,445			145	34,590
J. F. & D. W. Rust & Co	40,280	481		395	41,156
Remington & Co	25,012		5,800	48	30,860
J. D Ketcham & Co	420				420
J. G. Owen	14,388	690		472	15,550
Martindale Bros	9,341	75		467	9,883
Kniffen Bros	3,581				3,581
Cook & Howard	3,626				3,626
E. F Gould	19,891	786			20,677
T. Jerome & Co	29,908		3,385	1,205	34,498
T Cook & Co	2,399			127	2,526
Alderton & Bro	1,628				1,628
			Solar.		
Wood & Reynolds	25,101		1,031	100	26,232
Jesse Hoyt	9,700		8,560		17,260
Hamilton & McClure	50,541	187	9,446	660	60,834

PRODUCTION DURING THE HISTORY OF SALT MANUFACTURE IN THE STATE.

The salt manufacture in this State commenced in 1860, and the inspection law was not enacted until 1869. Previous to the inspection law the annual product was as follows: 1860, 4,000 barrels; 1861, 125,000; 1862, 243,000; 1863, 466,356; 1864, 529,073; 1865, 477,200; 1866,407,077; 1867, 474,721; 1868, 555,690. The product since 1869, at which the inspection law took effect, is as follows: 1869, 560,818 barrels; 1870, 621,350; 1871, 728,175; 1872, 724,481; 1873, 823,346; 1874, 1,028,979; 1875, 1,081,865; 1876, 1,462,729; 1877, 1,960,997; 1878, 1,855,884; 1879, 2,058,040; 1880, 2,676,588.

The average price obtained for the Saginaw product during a series of years shows as follows: average price per barrel—1866, $1.80; 1867, $1.77; 1868, $1.85; 1869, $1.58; 1870, $1.32; 1871, $1.46; 1872, $1.46; 1873, $1.37; 1874, $1.19; 1875, $1.10; 1876, $1.05; 1877, 85 cts.; 1878, 85 cts.; 1879, $1.02; 1880, 75 cts.

IMPROVEMENTS.

The numerous and extensive improvements effected in buildings and machinery, during 1880–'1 are, beyond precedent, all tending to show that as years pass by the salt interest grows in importance and extent. There are few industries in the United States of comparative growth that can compete with that of the development and magnitude of the Michigan salt interest, and as has been stated, nothing in the line of legitimate resources could have been more fortunate for the Saginaw Valley than the discovery of the underlying saline deposits, and their practical development. No industry could by any possibility have worked more in harmony with other leading industries of this section of the State. Continued experience and present realization have demonstrated beyond the question of argument the wisdom, foresight, and business sagacity of those who inaugurated an industry which has added largely to the importance and wealth of the Peninsula.

SALT WELLS OF THE VALLEY.

The salt wells of the State form one of its great wealth-givers. This industry of 20 summers is only in its infancy. The rich brines which permeate the sandstone will flow on until that period when the stone itself may change, when the economy of nature may convert it into veritable rock salt. We extract the following paragraphs from a paper, prepared by Dr. S. S. Garrigues, on the geological formations of the Valley, the boring of salt wells, and the process of salt manufacture:

PORT AUSTIN, HURON COUNTY.

"The first well that we have good record from is the Port Austin. This well stands in the upper part of the Waverly group, being the

sandstones of the Point aux Barques, the first 275 feet of the well being in a mixture of sandy shales; succeeding this we have a series of blue and red shales continuing to near 1,100 feet. At this point a very white and porous sand rock was struck, there being about 100 feet. This sand rock contains an abundant supply of brine, and has since been improved by cleaning and scraping the well. The capacity of the well is over 20 gallons to the minute, filling a cistern 30x30 in 16 to 17 hours. The brine shows 92 degrees by salinometer. The offset is down 600 feet, and the pumping chamber just below. The well has an overflow of fresh water.

CASEVILLE, HURON COUNTY.

"The first salt well put down in this locality was for Frank Crawford. This well starts at the top of the carboniferous limestones which outcrop near Wild Fowl Bay. From here it passes through the same formation as found on the Saginaw river, until a sand rock containing strong brine is struck at 850 feet. There was near 100 feet of this formation, being mixed with sandy shales. The well was pumped at this depth for some time, nearly a year, but not being satisfied with the supply of brine, Mr. Crawford determined to put down another well, and this time he proposed to go deeper and see what he could find. Accordingly another well was started. After passing through the above mentioned formations a continued series of blue shales, followed by red and brown shales, was found, which continued until a sand rock was struck at the depth of 1,650 feet. Of this there was 100 to 120 feet, making the entire depth of the well from 1,760 to 1,770 feet. And now at this place I would like to correct an impression or report that has gone out, the rock salt was found in this sandstone formation. It was so given out at the time the well was bored, but subsequent borings and closer operations have disproved this statement. In this sand rock a strong brine was found, and an attempt made to pump from it alone, but the supply not being much greater, the tube was raised and the brine from the two sand rocks was pumped together, giving a supply for about 125 barrels of salt each day, it being calculated that the lower rock gave a supply equal to about 75 barrels. All the other wells of this locality have been put down to this lower sand rock, but no rock salt has been found.

"At Bay Port, 10 miles from Caseville, a well has been put down to the same depth as the Caseville well, but as it has not been put in operation I cannot report the capacity of the well. This finishes the history of the salt wells on the south side of the Saginaw Bay that have any bearing on the prospect of finding salt brine in the lower sand rock of the Waverly group. Let us now cross over the Saginaw Bay and examine the record of salt wells there.

EAST TAWAS, IOSCO COUNTY.

"The first well put down at this locality was for Grant & Son. This well starts in the same geological horizon as the Port Austin well, being just at the bottom of the gypsum formation, with outcrops at Alabaster, and in the sandstone formation of the upper part of the Waverly group, and which, at East Tawas, is composed of sand plains. After passing through the sand formation, the borings show a succession of blue and red shales mixed with sand until the sand rock is struck at a depth of 800 feet. Over 100 feet of this sand rock was found, yielding an abundant supply of brine of 85 degrees by the salinometer. The capacity of the well seemed unlimited.

"A second well was put down at East Tawas by the East Tawas Mill Company. This well, being only a short distance from the other well, passes through the same formations. It had about 100 feet of sand rock, passing from this formation to the black shales of Ohio, which as before mentioned underlaid the Waverly group and outcrop at Thunder Bay. This well also gives a very abundant supply of brine, actual running capacity of the well near 200 barrels of salt a day. Salinometer stands at 85 degrees. Analysis shows great similarity to the Port Austin and Caseville brine.

AU SABLE.

"We now pass out of the Tawas Bay to Au Sable, where two wells have been put down during the last year. The first well was put down by Smith, Kelley & Dwight. This well commences in the sand formation similar to East Tawas, from which it is distant about 13 miles. After leaving this there is blue shale mixed with sand, followed by the red shales and some black shale until the sandstone rock was struck at 960 feet, of which there were 80 feet. The supply of brine in this well is sufficient to make 70 barrels of salt per day. Brine shows salinometer strength of 92 degrees.

"Loud, Gay & Co. have also put down one well, and are now putting down another. The borings were as above described, but they were not so fortunate as their neighbors, and had only 60 feet of continuous sand rock, when passing into shales followed by 10 or 12 feet more sand rock. The entire depth of the well is 1,160 feet. The supply of brine is even less than the other well, being about 65 barrels of salt a day.

"Since the record of these wells was given, four wells have been bored at Midland, Midland county, within a few miles of the original well described at the beginning of this report. These borings struck, at a depth of 1,200 feet, the same sand rock, containing brine, which in the Saginaw Valley was found at a depth of 900 feet. The boring penetrated the sand rock about 100 feet, making the well in all 1,300 feet in depth. The strength of brine,

as shown by the salinometer, was 115 degrees, but loaded with some impurities which made the manufacture of a good commercial article one of great care.

"More recently a boring has been made at Manistee with results which indicate the touching of the same salt rock which has been found at Goderich, Canada. The well, however, is still incomplete, and it is too early to speak more definitely.

WELL-BORING MACHINERY.

"The proper location having been selected for the salt well, a drill house, 16 by 30 feet, with a tower, is erected. This is large enough for a boiler, small portable engine, and a forge for repairing tools and keeping the drill sharp. The tower or derrick has a height of 50 feet, or is high enough to draw out the drilling poles. The tool with which the boring or drilling is done is a drill, three feet long, shaped at one end like a chisel, and made of the best quality of steel. The drill is screwed into the sinker, which is a round iron bar 40 feet long and three inches in diameter, and weighing about 2,000 pounds. Attached to the sinkers by strong screws are the "jars;" these are about seven feet long and made of good iron. The 'jars' are two slotted links, moving up and down within each other, and are intended to increase the force of the blow of the drill upon the rock by allowing it to fall with a sudden jerk. The jars are attached by a screw to the drill pole, which is, in turn, connected by a swivel to a chain. The chain is fastened to an ordinary 'walking-beam' of wood, driven by an engine of small horse-power. The beam rises and falls continually over the mouth of the well, the chain which suspends the tool passing over the end of the beam being so arranged that it can be let out as the hole deepens, at the same time lifting the tool or drill and allowing it to drop with measured stroke on the rock, which is thus gradually drilled out. A workman sits at the mouth of the well, having the pole grasped by his hands, and after every stroke the poles are slightly turned so as to turn the drill which is working on the bottom, thus keeping the well true and circular in shape.

"While the well is in process of boring, the tools are frequently removed and the sand pump introduced to remove the loose matter from the bottom of the well, which is done by means of a suction valve. The sand pump removes all the ground rock sand, and takes up at times stones an inch or more in size. In commencing the well, a strong wooden box eight inches square, made from 2-inch plank, is driven down into the ground, say from 14 to 16 feet. Inside of this an 8-inch iron tube or casing is put down as fast as the alluvial or drift material overlying the rock formation is broken up by the drill and taken out by the sand pump; this continues until the solid rock is reached.

"At this point considerable care should be taken that the opening into the rock is perfectly round and well finished by the drill; for

the casing should be set so firmly in the rock as to prevent any sand or gravel from running in under the tube, and thus getting in on top of the drill and endangering its becoming fastened in the well.

"The rock-drilling now commences and continues to the depth to which it is proposed to sink the well. After the drilling is done, the sides of the well are smoothed off with a tool called a reamer. In most of the salt wells on the Saginaw river an offset is placed in the well at a short distance above the lower sand rock. Below the offset the size of the well is lessened half an inch in diameter. On this offset is made the so-called rock-packing, the hole being drilled beveling so as to receive a tightly-fitting iron collar or funnel-shaped piece of metal. A tube corresponding to the size of the upper part of the well is made to rest on this rock-packing as the offset, and runs to the top of the well; in this way all the weak brine from the upper rock and any fresh water that may come into the well above the offset are shut off. Below the offset the tube continues in reduced size to the locality of the lower sand rock, at which point the pumping chamber containing the pumping valves is placed.

"In the early history of salt well boring in Michigan, the pressure of the brine in the well tube forced it within 100 feet of the surface. More recently, owing no doubt to the great demand for brine, it does not rise so high. It only requires a small amount of power, after the pumping rods are properly balanced, to lift the brine out of the well into the settling tanks.

PUMPING BRINE.

"Often in starting up a new salt well the brine is weak, that is, shows a small percentage of salt by the salinometer. This arises from the fact that a large quantity of fresh water or weak brine from the upper formations has passed down into the well during the time the well was opened or being tubed. To test this point, and to bring the brine up to the usual strength of salt brines, the pump is put in operation and run for some time. If the brine continues to show an increase of strength on being tested by the salinometer, the pumping is continued until the strength of brine remains permanent at such a percentage as wells of equal depth in the same locality have shown. If, however, the brine does not increase in strength, there are strong probabilities that there is a leakage of fresh water or weak brine into the well at the offset. This should be remedied at once—the more so if the well is a deep one, such as most of those in the Saginaw Valley are; for in this case the offset in the well is below the so-called gypsum formation, and you are drawing in and mixing with your strong brine a weak brine from these formations which has a higher percentage of gypsum.

"This mixing of the two brines in the well and tubing causes a precipitation or separation of the gypsum upon the pumping rods

and in the pumping chamber. If this is not stopped, it will eventually close up the valves and prevent them from being drawn out of the chamber. More than one instance has been known where parties have suffered much extra expense in not attending to this kind of leakage.

"A manufacturer, in starting up his well pump, may also find that he has a short supply of brine, and the brine in the well tube runs down as soon as the pump is stopped. In this case he may have strong suspicions that his well tube is defective, or that the joints are not put together tightly, causing a leakage. To ascertain where this is, the tubing should be lifted out, the lower valve being allowed to remain in. As tubing is being drawn, the pressure of the column of brine in the tube on the joints or imperfections will show where the leakage is. If the tubing is imperfect it should be taken out and replaced by perfect tubing. When the leakage is at the joint, a new thread should be cut upon it, or the joint should be screwed together more tightly.

"It is very important that the manufacturer should ever be on the lookout for these leakages, as they may and do often arise from a jarring of the tubing by running the pump faster than the supply of brine comes to the pumping-chamber, causing a vacuum and producing the so-called pounding of a well. The capacity of a well has been very materially affected by such a leakage, increasing the expense of pumping from 50 to 100 per cent.

"The supply capacity of a well is also very materially increased by the position of the pumping chamber in the well. In the early history of salt wells in Michigan, the pumping chamber was generally placed a short distance below the offset. More recent tests go to prove that the best location for the pumping chamber is at or very near the point where the largest supply of brine comes into the well, and that point is the lower portion of the sand rock, or within a short distance of the bottom of the well.

"In pumping a well it is also important that the weight of the pumping rods should be evenly counterbalanced by a weight on the other end of the walking-beam; this relieves the engine, the only weight to be lifted being the brine. The stroke of the piston in the pumping chamber should be made as long as possible, and the motion of the engine should not be over 32 revolutions to the minute. In this way about the entire supply of brine in the well is obtained without forming a vacuum, thus preventing the pounding of the well and the danger of parting the pumping rods or jarring the tubing loose at the joints, causing leakage.

"The capacity of salt wells varies in different localities from 12 to 20 gallons per minute—the size of the well and porosity of the sand rock having much to do in increasing the amount. A good well will fill a cistern 20x30x6 feet in about 20 hours. A salt well in Saginaw City, owned by Pierson, Wright & Co., produced enough brine during a manufacturing season of eight months to make over 26,000 barrels of salt. At East Tawas the wells, 3½ inches in diameter, fill a cistern of the above size in about 12 hours. At Port Austin the well fills a cistern in 17 hours."

TESTING THE STRENGTH OF BRINES BY SALINOMETER.

The following is extracted from Alexander Winchell's report on the Geology of Michigan, published in 1861. It has been thought advisable to reprint it at length as a guide to our salt manufacturers:

"Pure water dissolves, at ordinary temperature, a little over one-third its weight of salt, or from thirty-five to thirty-six hundredths. The amount varies somewhat with the temperature; and the results of different experiments are, moreover, not perfectly accordant; but from the most accurate observations, it appears that 100 parts by weight of pure saturated brine, at temperatures from 32 ° to 70 ° Fahr., contain from 26.3 to 26.7 parts of salt. Some earlier determinations, however, gave but 25.7 parts, and upon this figure the table was calculated.

"The specific gravity of a saturated brine at 60 ° Fahr. is 1.205, pure water being 1.000. The salinometer employed in many salt works for fixing the value of brine is an areometer with an arbitrary scale divided into 100 parts. The density of water on this scale is represented by 0 ° and that of saturated brine by 100 °. Each degree of the salinometer, therefore, corresponds very nearly to one-quarter of one per cent. of salt."

The following pages, on analyses, manufacture, etc., are also from Dr. Garrigues' report.

It must also be borne in mind that brines of the same strength possess different densities, depending upon the temperature, the density rapidly diminishing as the temperature rises. It is consequently necessary to experiment on brines at a uniform or standard temperature. The ordinary standard for hydrometrical operation is 60 ° Fahrenheit's thermometer, but the standard temperature at the Onondaga salines is 52 °, that being the natural temperature of the brine as it issues from the well.

BRINE ANALYSES.

The first practical attempt at salt-well boring in Grand Rapids was commenced Aug. 12, 1859, and finished Oct. 14, being 257 feet deep. A sample of brine taken at this time was analyzed by Prof. Fish, with the following results:

Specific gravity	1.01752		PER CENT.
	PER CENT.	Sulphate of lime	0.13120
Fixed constituents	2.33385	Chloride of calcium	0.27641
Carbonate of iron	0.00145	Chloride of magnesium	0.07196
" lime	0.00473	Chloride of potassium	0.01561
" magnesia	0.00084	Chloride of sodium (salt)	1.73696
Free carbonic acid	0.00603	Loss	0.08841
Silicic acid	0.00025		

An analysis of brine from the first East Saginaw well, made by Prof. Douglass, April 11, 1860, is as follows:

Specific gravity	1.179	Sulphate of lime	.116
Saline matter, per cent	23.017	Carbonate of iron	.105
Chloride of sodium (salt)	17.912	Chloride of potassium	.220
" calcium	2.142	Water	77.983
" magnesium	1.522		100.000

The two brines, as the depths of the wells will show, are from the upper salt-bearing sand rock, and are quite characteristic of this formation, as shown by the large percentage of gypsum and low percentage of chlorides.

Swift & Lockwood's well, Saginaw City. Depth of well, 860 feet. Brine, 86 ° salinometer:

Sulphate of lime (gypsum)	0.0983
Chloride of calcium	2.6430
" magnesium	1.0685
" sodium (salt)	17.5103
Saline matter	21.3201
Water	78.6799
	100.0000

East Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Company, East Saginaw. Depth of well, 806 feet. Salinometer, 80 ° :

Sulphate of lime (gypsum)	0.1516
Chloride of calcium	2.2665
" magnesium	0.9629
" sodium (salt)	16.8636
Saline matter	20.2446
Water	79.7554
	100.0000

These three specimens of brine, as the depth of the wells will show, are from the lower salt-bearing sand rock, called the Napoleon sandstone by Winchell. The analysis shows a decrease in the percentage of gypsum, an increased percentage of the earth chlorides, and increased quantity of salt.

These are the representative brines of the Saginaw river, and are those which are mostly worked for their salt.

The analyses of these brines show a marked increase in the earthy chlorides, and are without doubt from a lower saliferous horizon, located in the Devonian strata, and consequently intermediate between the Onondaga formation and the Michigan salt group—this same formation having been struck at Caseville, Huron county, at the depth of 1,750 feet, and at Blackmar's mills, 13 miles east of East Saginaw, at the depth of 1,675 feet. The new wells going down at Oscoda, Mich., are without doubt in this formation also.

The following analyses of Michigan brines, made by H. C. Hahn, Ph. D., will show the chemical composition of other brines not included in the above list:

Oneida Salt Company, Crow Island, Zilwaukee. Specific gravity of brine, 1.1864:

Sodic chloride (salt)	19.304	Ferrous carbonate	0.0054
Calcic chloride	2.623	" chloride	0.0032
Magnesic chloride	1.343	Magnesic bromide	trace
Calcic sulphate (gypsum)	0.080	Carbonic acid	"
" carbonate	trace	Water	76.269
Magnesic carbonate	"		99.6276

Analysis of a Saginaw City brine, made by E. M. Vanflint, C. E., of Union College. Depth of well, 741 feet. Salinometer, 90 ° at 56 ° Fahrenheit:

Sodic chloride	17.940	Aluminous carbonate	0.022
Calcic sulphate	0.119	Bromide of magnesium	0.236
" chloride	2.591	Iodine, potassium, and lithium	trace
Magnesic chloride	0.627	Water	78 373
Ferrous carbonate	0.092		
			100.000

RECEPTION AND SETTLING OF BRINE.

The salt manufacturer having satisfied himself in regard to the quantity and quality of the brine supply, must now be prepared with cisterns to store his brine during the process of settling. These cisterns, or outside settlers, were formerly built in size 20 by 30 feet and six feet deep, having a capacity of 25,000 gallons. More recently the size of these has been increased to suit the wants of the manufacturer. They are built of sound two or three-inch plank, well and properly keyed together by strong gripes, and are also calked to prevent leakage. These cisterns are elevated on piling or framed timbers, high enough to allow the settled brine to flow through pipes to the blocks. The connections from the cisterns into the pipes are six inches above the bottom, the flow of the brine being controlled by gates. The supply pipes from the cisterns are usually made of wooden pump logs having a three-inch bore.

The brine, as shown by the analyses, contains a small percentage of carbonate of protoxide of iron, held in solution by an excess of carbonic acid. If the brine was boiled down or evaporated with this iron in, it would give the salt a red color and very materially affect its commercial value.

As soon as the cistern is filled with brine, preparation should be made to settle it. A tight box large enough to hold a barrel or more of water is placed on the top of the cistern. In this a proper quantity of fresh burnt lime is slacked with fresh water, enough being afterward added to fill the box so as to make a whitewash or milk of the lime. This mixture being a caustic lime is freely sprinkled over the brine. The brine is then thoroughly "plunged" —that is, it is stirred up until the lime is well mixed with the brine. The caustic mixture of lime having a strong affinity for the carbonic acid, extracts the same from the brine, thus releasing the iron which is precipitated with the lime to the bottom of the cistern as an insoluble peroxide of iron. The brine is then allowed to rest for 48 hours, when it is quite clear and ready for the boiling house or block. This process is called "settling," and on the care with which it is conducted depends much of the success in making good salt.

EVAPORATION OF BRINE.

Having made a stock of settled brine, the next process in the manufacture of salt is the evaporation of the brine; and this is effected by three different methods:

1. By the direct application of fire-heat to kettles or pans.
2. By the use of steam—either exhaust steam from saw-mills or steam generated by flue boilers built expressly for the purpose.
3. By solar evaporation.

In Kettle Blocks.—A kettle block for evaporation of brine consists of a wooden building 140 feet long by 45 to 50 feet wide, with an elevation of 18 feet, so arranged as to admit of the steam passing out of the ventilators. In this building are set from 50 to 60 kettles, having each a capacity of 100 to 120 gallons. The kettles are set in two rows over arches running from the mouth or furnace to the chimney. These are called "arches." These arches run close together, with a dividing wall between them; the kettles are set close together in a row, resting on the dividing wall on the one side and on the outside wall on the other.

The fire arch, or furnace, at the front is three feet from the bottom of the kettles; from here the bottom of the arch gradually rises so that under the back kettles the space is only 10 to 12 inches. Here the flue passes into the chimney, which is about 40 to 50 feet high. Between the arches and the salt bins, which are under the same building, is the sidewalk. On this sidewalk the salt boiler operates in drawing the salt from the kettles into the draining baskets, which, when it is sufficiently drained, are wheeled off to the salt bins on this sidewalk or platform. The bins, which run the entire length of the block, are divided off in sections, and are made with open floors for the proper drainage of the salt. Through the center of the block, just on top of the middle wall, two sets of pump logs, or pipes are laid—one for fresh water and one for the settled brine, each of them being supplied with faucets for each kettle. The kettles, after being well cleansed, are filled with brine, and boiling soon commences after the fire is under good headway. A scum rises to the surface, which is taken off with a skimmer.

Of late years, owing to the dry and light material used for fuel (being the refuse slabs from saw-mills), the first 10 or 15 kettles in the arch are protected from the excessive heat by patent arches which are built over the fire flue and directly under the bottom of the kettle. By this arrangement, and a narrowing of the flue, the heat is distributed more evenly through the entire arch and the kettles boil more regularly.

Soon after the brine commences to boil the crystals of salt commence to form on the top and then fall to the bottom. When the brine is boiled down to about one-third the salt is dipped out with a ladle and thrown into a basket, which is placed over one side of the kettle. The salt is allowed to remain in the basket for two or

three hours, the bitter water containing the earthy chlorides being thus drained off. Thorough drainage is considered an important point in this mode of manufacture. The balance of the brine or bitter water remaining in the kettle is now bailed out and thrown into the drainage trough. The kettle is then rinsed out with fresh water and again filled up with brine.

The difference of the time in which the front and the back kettles boil down varies from four hours in the front to 12 hours in the back. The kettle blocks are generally run day and night by four men, two boilers and two firemen, taking turns of 12 hours each. The average product of a good kettle block is 75 barrels of salt per day of 24 hours.

This process is rapidly becoming superseded by the more economical one of pan and steam blocks.

In Pan Blocks.—Pan blocks are buildings of various dimensions, built to accommodate the size of the pan, settlers and salt bins. The pans are made of quarter-inch boiler-plate iron. They vary from 90 to 120 feet in length, being divided into sections of 30 or 40 feet, are 12 to 15 feet wide, and from 10 to 12 inches deep. With some the sides are straight, the salt being raked to the side, lifted out with a shovel and thrown on the draining boards. In others the sides are flanged, and the salt is raked directly on to the draining boards. Pans of the above size rest on three walls as in kettle blocks, the arches running directly under the pan to the chimney at the end. As the firing of these blocks is done mostly with slabs or light fuel, the first 30 or 40 feet are also protected by patent arches thrown across the flues, thus dividing the heat more generally throughout the block. The brine boils very rapidly in these blocks, and as the salt makes fast it requires much care and attention on the part of the workmen to keep the salt from baking on the bottom of the pan; this is prevented by raking out the salt almost as fast as it makes.

Improvements in heating pan blocks have been made of late years in those localities where the price of fuel is a consideration. A pan block of an improved plan for boiling the brine has been erected by Ayres & Co., of Port Austin, Huron county. The block is 120 feet long, 43 feet wide, outside posts 10 feet high and center post 18 feet high—almost too high to carry off the steam in winter. The length was also calculated for four pans. Three pans only were put on, being each 30 feet long and 16 feet wide on bottom, sides flanging and bolted to the draining boards. The pans rest on seven walls, which are so arranged that they make two fire flues in the center and two return flues on the sides. The center and outside walls run the entire length and width of the pan. All the walls are a foot wide at the top. The two fire flues which are under the middle of the pan on both sides of the center wall are 2½ feet wide. Height of grate to pan, 3½ feet. The return flues are next to the outside walls, under the sides of the pan, and are two feet wide. This gives a heating surface of 180 feet in length

on both sides of the middle wall. The outside flues run into the chimney, which is placed at one side of the front of the block---the space under the pan being reduced to one foot.

The advantage of this arrangement of the flues is that as the brine boils freely over the fire flue the salt, as it makes, is thrown to the cool side of the pan, and therefore is not so liable to bake to the bottom before it is raked out. Another advantage is in the economy of the heating surface, the entire amount being well used up before it gets to the chimney. This is shown in the amount of salt made, Ayers & Co. reporting the making of 140 barrels of salt with 13 cords of hemlock wood in a day of 24 hours.

The brine for pan blocks is settled cold in the outside cisterns, and in most instances is brought to a saturation by the inside steam settlers. The salt, as it makes in the pan, is drawn out by rakes upon the draining board, where it remains for a time, when it is shoveled into barrows and taken to the store bins for further drainage. It is very desirable that the draining boards should be so arranged in pan blocks that the workmen should not be compelled to walk over them in the operation of drawing or wheeling off the salt.

By Steam.—The evaporation of salt brine by the steam process is now producing the largest portion of salt made in Michigan. We take for the purpose of better describing the process a steam salt block which is 150 feet long, 122 feet wide, and has an elevation of 52 feet to the top of the ventilator. Height of ventilator, 16 feet. Included, therefore, in the above space are the inside settlers, grainers, salt bins, and packing room:

The inside steam settlers are 150 feet long, 11 feet wide, and 6 feet deep, made of four-inch plank, well keyed together and tightly calked. This block is supplied with seven grainers, 150 feet long, 11 feet wide and 16 inches deep. Over each grainer are the draining boards running the entire length. Passing through each settler and grainer, and near the bottom, are four-inch galvanized tubing, four or five in number, depending on the size of the grainer, through which exhaust or live steam is forced. In the steam as in the kettle process, the brine is first pumped into the outside settlers, where it is partially settled. It is then drawn into the inside steam settlers, where it is heated up by the steam pipes and brought to saturation—that is, a point just preceding the formation of salt crystals. It is allowed to remain until all sediment of iron has fallen to the bottom, by which time it becomes clear as crystal. The brine is now ready to be drawn into the grainers, which are filled to about two-thirds their capacity, or nearly full. As the settled brine comes into the grainers quite warm and fully saturated it soon commences to make salt, which forms on the surface of the brine and then falls to the bottom of the grainers, when a new lot of crystals are formed to fall in the same way. The brine is also occasionally stirred so as to make the crystals fine.

Thus the evaporation continues for 24 hours, the temperature being kept at from 170° to 175° of Fahrenheit. The brine being sufficiently evaporated by this time, the workmen commence the "lifting." This is done by first washing the salt in the brine that is left in the grainers and then taking it out with shovels and throwing it on the draining boards, where it remains a number of hours for drainage. A large "lift" or "draw" fills the boards with salt, and it is a beautiful sight to see the salt as it comes white and sparkling from the brine. The salt should remain on the draining boards to drain thoroughly 24 hours, if possible, before going to the bins. It lies in the bins two weeks to complete the drainage, when it is ready for inspection and barreling for shipment.

SOLAR EVAPORATION OF BRINE.

The first preparation for solar evaporation is to have a series of covers or wooden vats. The covers are rectangular in shape, being 16 by 18 and from 6 to 8 inches deep. They are raised on wooden supports two to three feet from the ground, and are arranged in sets or strings. Each cover has a movable roof, which can be run on or off to protect or expose the brine, according to the weather. At the end of the string of graining covers, somewhat higher and deeper, are the "strings" of settling covers into which the brine is led from the store reservoirs or cisterns. No lime is used in settling the brine in this process; for in these deep rooms the brine absorbs a portion of oxygen from the air, by which means the carbonate of iron which is dissolved in the recent brine is converted into an insoluble peroxide of iron. In Syracuse a second series of covers is used to get rid of the gypsum which separates or is deposited in the form of a crystal. As the quantity of gypsum is very small in the Saginaw brines these rooms are now dispensed with.

As soon as there is a show of salt crystals, the first stage of the process is accomplished, and the saturated brine known as salt pickle is ready for the last stage. It is then drawn into the salt room or draining vats, in which the salt soon commences to crystallize on the bottom of the covers.

One of the conditions required for a good, large-grained solar salt, which is most esteemed in the market, is that the bottom of the covers in the salt room should be as smooth as possible, rough surfaces favoring the deposition of numerous small crystals. It is also necessary to have the salt covers supplied with a sufficient supply of good pickle, so that the salt already deposited may always be covered. An exposure of the salt uncovered to the air favors the formation of new small crystals, and the addition of an unfinished or not sufficiently concentrated pickle produces the same effect. It is also important that the waste or exhausted pickle from which the greater part of the salt has crystallized should be dis-



Washington Chapman

charged from time to time, as its presence not only impairs the quality but diminishes the quantity of the salt deposited."

The time required for the evaporation of sufficient pickle to make a crop depends largely upon the weather, dry and clear weather being, of course, most favorable; six weeks or two months is the usual time. Three crops of salt a season are gathered—the first about the middle of July, the second in the early part of September, and the third at the end of October. The second crop is generally the best, as it is coarser than the others.

The crop of solar salt is gathered by first loosening it from the bottom of the "covers" with a rake or spud. It is then washed in the pickle that is still left in the covers and "gathered" to the street gunwale. Here it is shoveled into draining tubs, to remain a short time before being emptied into the salt carts for removal to the salt bins for further drainage.

The legal time, 14 days, required for drainage, having passed, the bins are opened and the salt is packed in barrels holding five bushels, or 280 pounds—each barrel being branded with the name of the firm or person manufacturing the same.

GRADES AND QUALITY OF MICHIGAN SALT.

The grades of salt established by the State Inspector are as follows:

No 1 *Salt*:—*Fine*—In barrels of 280 lbs., for general and for all family purposes; *Packers*,—In barrels of 280 lbs., suitable for packing and bulking meat and fish, one of the finest and best brands of salt for such purposes in the market; *Solar*—In barrels of 280 lbs., when screened, branded C Solar C for coarse, and F Solar F for fine grades. The solar salt is equal in all respects to New York solar salt.

No. 2 *Salt:—Second Quality*—All salt intended for No. 1 of any of the above grades, when for any other cause it is condemned by the inspector, is branded second quality and sold as such. This salt is good for salting stock, hay, hides, etc.

Dairy Salt.—There has been a great want of a good quality of this kind of salt so as to complete the list of Michigan salts now in the market. Several attempts have been made to start its manufacture, but none have been successful, owing in a great part to the want of care in making an article of sufficient purity. The Michigan Dairy Salt Company, located at East Saginaw, was organized for washing, purifying and grinding the salt, with a capacity of 200 barrels daily, and is now in successful operation, turning out a superior quality of dairy salt, as the following analysis will show: Sulphate of lime, .57; chloride of calcium, .08; chloride of magnesia, .19; chloride of sodium, 99.03; moisture, .23. We can hardly realize the importance of the manfuacture of this grade of salt, putting, as it does, the farmer in possession of, at a cheap rate, a quality of salt for dairy purposes that cannot be excelled.

Agricultural Salt.—The use of salt for fertilizing purposes is no longer an experiment, but has been fully proven, not only scientifically and theoretically, but practically, by scores of our most successful agriculturists throughout the country. The Michigan manufacturers are now manufacturing a salt for fertilizing purposes that is peculiarly adapted to the use for which it is designed. It is entirely free from dirt or hard lumps, and is made by a process which leaves incorporated in the salt all the valuable plant food, as well as ingredients calculated to free and render soluble the ammonia already contained in the soil. There has been a good demand for this salt, chiefly second quality and refuse, during the past season, and the association has shipped large quantities, with excellent results, so far as learned. Agricultural salt sells in this market at $3.50 per ton.

The demand for agricultural salt is assuming extraordinary proportions. A sale of 1,200 tons of this commodity was made recently to a Minnesota party, and orders are daily received for car lots. One day the association received orders for 14 cars of agricultural salt, nine for Minnesota, one for Dakota, two for Wisconsin, and two for Michigan. The value of salt as a fertilizer is becoming widely recognized, and the increasing demand will furnish a field for the disposition of the surplus production of the Michigan manufacturers beyond their most sanguine expectations.

Analysis of this salt has been made to determine its value as a manure. It is so rusty that no one would dream of using it on his table, and if it were used to salt beef or fish the results would be disastrous, yet its value for manure may been seen from the results of analysis: Common salt, 87.74; chloride of potassium, 2.49; sulphate of lime, 1.68; carbonates of lime and magnesia, .75; oxid of iron, .87; water, 6.38; Total of parts, 99.91.

Salt that contains 2½ per cent of chloride of potassium in place of the same amount of chloride of sodium, is worth $1 a ton more for manure than pure salt.

ANALYSIS OF SALT.

Experience proves that the best quality of salt can be made from Michigan brines, and that a great preponderance of the salt sold in the market has been found as pure and as efficient an antiseptic as any mined or manufactured elsewhere, either in our own or foreign countries.

The following are the analyses of the various grades of Michigan salt:

Kettle salt made by the East Saginaw Salt Company, East Saginaw, Michigan. Analysis by Dr. C. A. Goesmann: Sulphate of lime, 0.3165; sulphate of calcium, 0.3564; chloride of magnesium, 0.1408; moisture, 3.3441; chloride of sodium (salt), 95.8422.

Carrollton Salt Company, Carrollton, Michigan. Kettle salt. Analysis by Dr. H. C. Hahn: Sulphate of lime, 0.405; chloride

of calcium, 1.127; chloride of magnesium, 0.517; moisture, 3.292; chloride of sodium (salt), 94.669.

Pan salt made by Bay City Salt Company, Bay City, Michigan. Analysis by S. S. Garrigues, Ph. D.: Sulphate of lime, 0.696; chloride of calcium, 0.329; chloride of magnesium, 0.340; moisture, 1.346; chloride of sodium (salt), 97.288.

Pan salt made by Taylor & Co., Zilwaukee. Analysis by Dr. H. C. Hahn: Sulphate of lime, 0.088; chloride of calcium, 0.737; chloride of magnesium, 0.445; chloride of sodium (salt), 98 730.

Steam salt made by Buffalo Salt Company, East Saginaw, Michigan. Analysis by Dr. H. C. Hahn: Sulphate of lime, 0.478; chloride of calcium, 1.365; chloride of magnesium, 0.694; moisture, 3.478; chloride of sodium (salt), 94.366.

Steam salt made by New York and Michigan Salt Company, at Zilwaukee. Analysis by Dr. H. C. Hahn: Sulphate of lime, 0.363; chloride of calcium, 0.699; chloride of magnesium, 0.313; moisture, 3.308; chloride of sodium (salt), 95.327.

Solar salt made by East Saginaw Salt Company, East Saginaw. Analysis by Dr. C. A. Goesmann: Sulphate of lime, 0.3165; chloride of calcium, 0.3564; chloride of magnesium, 0.1408; moisture, 3.3560; chloride of sodium (salt), 95.8333.

Solar salt made by New York and Michigan Salt Company, at Zilwaukee. Analysis by Dr. H. C. Hahn: Sulphate of lime 0.173; chloride of calcium, 0.743; chloride of magnesium, 0.417; moisture, 2.197; chloride of sodium (salt), 96.470.

Analysis of pan salt from White Rock, Michigan, made by Dr. C. A. Goesmann: Sulphate of lime, 0.81; chloride of calcium, 0.41; Chloride of magnesium, 0.28, water, 1.80; chloride of sodium, 96.70.

Analysis of Michigan barrel salt, made by James R. Blaney, of Chicago:

	Packer.	Com Fine.
Chloride of sodium (pure salt)	96.453	96.779
" calcium	.152	.449
" magnesium	.288	.480
Sulphate of lime (gypsum)	.427	.292
Moisture	2 680	2.000
	100.000	100.000

Average analysis of common salt, made by Dr. C. A. Goesmann, of Syracuse salt: Sulphate of lime, 1.2550; chloride of calcium, 0.1550; chloride of magnesium, 0.1369; moisture, 3.0000; chloride of sodium (salt), 95.4531.

FUEL.

The fuel used in kettle blocks is cord wood, mixed soft and hard, refuse slabs, and sawdust from saw-mills. Mixed wood now costs $1.25 per cord, delivered at block. Slabs costs 45 to 50 cents per cord at the mills. A kettle block will consume 10 cords of mixed wood in 24 hours, or 16 cords of slabs in the same time.

BARRELS, MATERIAL AND COST.

The salt barrels of Michigan are now mostly made of pine staves and heading. In some localities elm staves and ash headings are used. Most of the pine staves are made of the refuse lumber from the saw-mills. The elm stave is mostly made from stave bolts cut for that purpose. There were manufactured into salt barrels last year, staves, heading, and hoops as follows: Staves, 53,591,760; heading, 16,077,528; hoops, 26,795,888.

The barrels are mostly made by hand in cooper shops connected with salt blocks. The average cost of salt barrels is from 20 to 22 cents.

COOPERAGE.

All staves must be of such length that when the barrel is finished it shall not be less than 30½ inches or more than 31½ inches long. Soft-wood staves, whether rove or cut, to be half an inch thick. Hard-wood staves 7-16 of an inch thick after seasoning. Staves not more than four inches wide, of sound timber, and properly jointed. Heading must be ⅝ of an inch thick, of good, sound lumber, free from holes or unsound knots, smooth for branding. No basswood will be allowed for either staves or heading. Hoops to be one inch wide and quarter of an inch thick, 10 to each barrel, shaved and well set. Barrels for fine salt must have heads 17½ inches in diameter. Chime to be one inch from point of croze. Bilge from 21 to 21½ inches in diameter outside. Solar salt may be packed in barrels not less than 30 inches in length with a head 16½ inches. Barrels charred on the inside must be rejected.

LABOR.

The work connected with a kettle block can be accomplished by seven men and one two-horse team, divided as follows: two boilers, two firemen, one engineer, one salt-packer and one teamster. The capacity of pan blocks being greater than that of kettle blocks, more labor is required and is divided as follows: four boilers, three firemen, two engineers, two salt-packers and two or three teamsters.

COST OF SALT WELLS AND BLOCKS.

The expense of putting down a salt well varies, of course, according to the depth. In Saginaw county the average depth of the well is 800 feet, while down the river the average is about 1,000 feet. The average expense of sinking a well, including drill house and machinery, is about $3,000. The expense of erecting a block ranges from $8,000 to $25,000, according to capacity, and the blocks produce from 75 to 250 barrels per day.

The following is a table showing companies in Saginaw county, amount of salt made, number of kettles, pans, depth of wells, for the year 1880:

MANUFACTURERS.	Salt made 1880.	No. of Blocks.	No. of Grainers	No. of Kettles.	No. of Pans.	No. of Covers.	No. of Wells.	Depth of Wells	Mode of Manufacture.
E. Hubbell, E. Saginaw	1,545	1			3		1		Pan.
Martindale Bros. E. Saginaw	9,883	1	3				1		Steam.
Cook & Howard, "	2,536								Pan.
	3,626	1			3		1		"
W. A. O'Donnell. "	6,787	1			2		1		"
F. Bischke, "	4,761	1			2		1	830	"
Morey & Delano, "	9,336	1			2		1		"
Eaton, Potter & Co., Saginaw	25,800	2	6				3	823	"
J.F. & D. W. Rush & Co., E.Sag.	41,156	1	7				3	820	Steam.
Stevens & Co, "	11,643	1			2		1	820	Pan.
J. L. Remington & Co., "	30,860	1	5				3	762	Steam.
Burnham & Still, Saginaw	12,645	1	4				1	750	"
Camp & Stillman, E. Saginaw	11,114	1	4				1		"
Sample & Camp, "	18 251	1	3				1	750	"
Nelson Holland "	39,872	2	6				3	750	"
Warner & Eastman, "	29,082	1	7				2	750	"
C. & E. Ten Eyck, "	23,029	1	4				1		"
John G. Owen, "	15,550	1	6				3		"
Jesse Hoyt, "	17,260	1		120		493	3	806	"
Isaac Barringer, "	17,450	2	7		4		4		Steam and Pan
G. V. Turner & Son. "	12,426	1	3				2	950	Steam.
D. Whitney, jr., "	65 254	1	6				4	950	"
Hamilton, McLun & Co., E. Sag	60,834	1	6			2,695	5	860	Steam & Solar.
Rush, Eaton & Co, Saginaw	24,800	1	4				2	825	" "
J. F. Driggs' Sons, E. Saginaw	17,215	1			3		1	835	Pan.
A. T. Bliss Bros., Saginaw	80,490	3	9		3		5	835	Steam & Pan.
Wood & Reynolds, E. Saginaw	26,232	1	5		1	500	3		Steam & Solar.
Degraw, Aymer & Co., "	29,680	1	5				2	763	Steam.
La Du & Phinney, "	new	1			3		1	763	Pan.
Sanborn & Bliss, "	24,138	1	5				2	835	Steam.
T. Jerome & Co., Saginaw	34,498	2	3		2		3	743	Steam & Pan.
E. F. Gould, "	20,677	1	5				2	800	Steam.
James Riley, E. Saginaw	23,432	1			1		1	800	Pan.
Wm. B. Mershon, E. Saginaw	88,083	1	2				1	800	Steam.
Shaw & Williams. "	5,012								Pan.
	17,273	1			3		1	800	
Jas. Perrin, "	8,400	1	3				1		Steam.
Kniffen Bros., "	3,581	1			2		1		Pan.
Chas. Merrill & Co., "	27,226	1	6				3		Steam.
Wylie Bros., "	29,604	1	5				2		"
J. H. Pearson & Son, Saginaw	28,196	1	5				3		"
A. W. Wright & Co., "	43,215	1	6				3	741	"
Brand & Harden, "	6,812	1	2				1	770	"
D. Harden & Co., "	8,921	1	2				1	770	"
G. F. Williams Bros., "	34,590	2	4		3		3	770	Steam & Pan.
N. & A. Barnard & Co., "	20,826	1	2				2	830	Steam.
N. & A. Barnard, "	58,982	2	5		2		3	830	Steam & Pan.
Sag. Barrel Works. "	15,400	1	4				2		Steam.
Alex. Swift, "	36,672	2	4				2		"
Sturtevant, Green & Co., "	32,113	2	5	60			3	830	"
Nason & Allen, E. Saginaw	8,574	2	3		3		1		Steam & Pan.

SYSTEM OF INSPECTION.

The irregularities that crept into the manufacture of salt, deteriorating its quality and value, soon made it evident that some system of inspection would have to be adopted to protect the careful manufacturer against the ignorance and carelessness of others.

As early as the year 1865 a system of local inspection was adopted by a number of salt manufacturers, which had a tendency to improve a portion of the salt product. The inspection, however, not being a general one, and there being no State law by which offenders could be punished, the effectiveness of the inspection was greatly diminished, and it soon became evident that some more stringent system, backed by a State law, would be the only way to secure uniformity of manufacture.

Dr. Garrigues came to this city in 1862 and at once interested himself in the salt industry. He opened a laboratory and commenced the analysis of salt, and shortly after commenced work in a salt block for the purpose of obtaining a practical knowledge of the manufacture. He started the work in three blocks of the Chicago Salt Co., and subsequently blocks for Asa Sheldon, Bay City, and also a block for Van Etten & Mershon, at Salzburg. In the spring of 1863 the agitation of a salt inspection law commenced, and on June 21, of that year, Dr. Garrigues was recommended by Mayor C. B. Mott and the board of aldermen, consisting of Alds. Jeffers, Glasby, Bingham and Eastman, as a suitable person for the position of salt inspector. The recommendation also bears indorsement of Hon. Jno. F. Driggs. The inspection bill, however, failed to pass the Legislature. Dr. Garrigues then took charge of a block at Bay City for N. S. Clark, and from there went to Kawkawlin, where he was connected with Ballou & Co., in the manufacture of salt. He remained with this firm until 1864, when he enlisted in the 29th Michigan Volunteer Infantry and went to the war. In 1866 a bill was passed by the State Legislature establishing boards of trade and granting them authority to appoint inspectors of produce and salt. Under this act rules and regulations were adopted by the salt committee, created by the East Saginaw Board of Trade, and Dr. Garrigues was appointed salt inspector for the following works:

East Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Co., Chicago Salt Works, H. A. Ballentine & Co.'s works, Bellevue Salt works, Western Salt Co.'s works, Geo. H. Taylor & Co.'s works, Carrollton Mill & Salt Co., Wayne County Salt Co., Salina Salt Co., Carter Bros., Albany Salt Co., Medina Salt Co., Rust & Ingledew, Buffalo Salt Co., Oneida Salt Co., N. B. Nye & Co., Ann Arbor & Saginaw Salt Co., N. S. Lockwood. Others were subsequently added.

On March 11, 1867, the Doctor reported to these manufacturers the result of his work, it being the first salt report published in the Valley. In 1867 another attempt was made to pass an inspection bill but it failed.

In the spring of 1869 an inspection bill was introduced which passed, and Dr. Garrigues received the appointment of inspector,

which he has held to the present time, giving the work his earnest and constant attention. To his efforts and fidelity to the salt industry is largely due the excellent reputation Saginaw salt has achieved in the markets of the country.

The salt inspection year begins in December, and the labor of the State Salt Inspector continued almost uninterruptedly throughout the succeeding 12 months. With the object of placing before the reader a review of all the Inspector and his assistants are capable of performing within one month, as well as of the *personnel* of the salt association of Michigan the following statement, showing the amount of salt inspected in the several salt districts of the State during the month of May, 1881, is given:—

SALT INSPECTED FOR MEMBERS OF THE ASSOCIATION.

	BBLS.
Ayers & Co.	3,300
Worthington & Sons	1,423
F. Crawford	7,333
Bennett Haskell	2,000
T. Winsor & Co	5,060
Williamson, Eaken & Co	1,200
G. P. H. P. Smith & Co	1,071
J. Jenks & Co	6,500
Oscoda Salt & Lumber Co	1,123
Port Hope Salt Co	4,000
Thomson Bros	5,600
Pack, Woods & Co	3,441
R. J. Briscoe	700
Eddy Bros	880
F. E. Bradley & Co	4,008
N. B. Bradley & Sons	7,872
Dolsen, Chapin & Co	5,521
Eddy, Avery & Eddy	5,402
Folsom & Arnold	2,665
J. R. Hall	5,424
L. L. Hotchkiss	4,600
Hay, Butman & Co	800
Keystone Salt & Lumber Co	789
Laderach Bros	1,100
W. H. Malone	2,626
Miller & Lewis	3,770
S. M. Lane & Son	4,000
Wm. McEwen	1,026
Smith & Sons	1,127
Thos. McGraw & Co	10,907
Murphy & Dorr	6,030
Pitts & Cranage	4,392
A. Rust & Bro	3,873
H. W. Sage & Co	6,150
Hamilton & McClure	9,343
N. & A. Barnard & Co	2,084
N. & A. Barnard	3,756
Hamilton & McGregor	2,487
Degraw, Aymer & Co	3,900
Ledue & Phinney	1,980
Eaton, Potter & Co	1,600
T. Jerome & Co	1,423
Carrier & Co	2,679
Wm. B. Mershon	900
J. H. Pierson & Son	2,728
J. F. & D. W. Rust & Co	2,450
Remington & Co	2,000
Rust, Eaton & Co	1,700
C. M. Williams	46
H. S. Bradt	2,309
C. & E. Ten Eyck	2,159
G. V. Turner & Son	1,300
D. Whitney, jr	8,958
Wood & Reynolds	700
A. W. Wright & Co	1,617
G. F. Williams Bros	1,030
Wylie Bros	500
Nason & Allen	2,000
Larkin & Patrick	2,302
Chas. Merrill & Co	3,004
McBean & Son	900
J. G. Owen	3,574
Emery Bros	1,570
James Riley	379
Nelson Holland	6,145

SALT INSPECTED FOR MANUFACTURERS OUTSIDE OF THE ASSOCIATION.

D. Hardin & Co	93
Harden & Plumer	4,488
Sample & Camp	511
W. F. Stevens	1,763
Henry Farmer, Agt	340
Sanborn & Bliss	4,752
A. T. Bliss Bros	3,434
A. Chesbrough	1,222
Wm. Peter	3,131
New River Salt Co	3,000
Rouse Bros	1,777
W. C. Cram	586
J. D. Ketchum	670
Foster & McGill	1,480
J. Herrick & Co	1,727
Total	232,218

Of the total amount inspected 200,563 barrels were handled by the Salt Association of Michigan, and 31,655 barrels were handled outside of the association.

CHAPTER XIV.

AGRICULTURAL—PRESENT AND PROSPECTIVE.

From whatever standpoint the Valley is reviewed, it appears immensely fair. It is conceded that its lumber and salt interests are incomparable; but some have groundlessly doubted that its agricultural interests are very respectable. Now, by some strange revolution of physical appearances, the great pines of the Saginaw region spring from lands as rich as ever bore a forest,—lands which to-day yield a plenty to a large and prosperous agricultural population, and which to-morrow will grow in public esteem until they form the gardens of the Peninsula.

C. P. Reynolds, in addressing the farmers of Saginaw, said:

"It may seem strange that one should speak of a new Michigan. The name suggests a newly discovered land, having possibly a new and distinctive flora and animals, and climate relations to produce them. Such possibilities excite the curiosity of the naturalist, the geologist, as well as the agriculturist, who combine all those elements, for here is a new world to conquer, undeveloped resources to be added to the wealth of science and the State. It is not the object of this hastily written paper to excite such curiosity, especially among such as are ever eager to learn some new thing, like the old Athenians, but it will have accomplished its necessarily limited purpose if our New Michigan but catch a passing glance from our much loved Michigan, that has long held the attention of her sister States as the gem of the lakes, richly endowed with resources that, though new and undeveloped, have already swelled the wealth and honor of our glorious Union.

"When Father Marquette stood awe-struck on the island that commands the Straits of Mackinaw, and took in at a glance those immense maple groves that bound the northern limit and fringe those ocean lakes, something more than mere religious zeal bowed his head as he listened in silent adoration to the sighing of the pine forests overhead, mingled with the rippling of the water at his feet. Religious zeal has ever been true to patriotism and love of country, from Columbus, the great discoverer, down to the late Sir John Franklin, so long lamented, and whose bones, bleaching under arctic frosts, are but the teachings of the divine Master, 'Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's.'

"Martyrs to religion, patriotism and science—how their glorious names illustrate history, and add godliness to manliness, to which all other things are added. These sublime qualities characterized many of the pioneer settlers of our new Michigan, of whom our

time is too limited to make mention; but we may safely date its discovery from the time that Pere Marquette built his little Indian church at Point Ignace, opposite the Island of Mackinaw, and took possession of the country in the name of his king and Church, bearing true allegiance to both. His bones were buried under the ruins of the little church his zeal had built. Other illustrious names might be added to his, but they are connected more intimately with older Michigan; older, because westward the star of empire took its way, leaving the pine forests of the north, awaiting the slow development of commerce and other outgrowths of civilization that ever follow the advance of the pioneer, whose sturdy strokes level the forest and carve out homes in the wilderness.

"The antiquarian might be curious to investigate the gigantic skeletons that have been recently exhumed from the mounds of Devil river, on the west shore of Lake Huron; but they evidently belong to the prehistoric age, and though huge in stature, were not a superior race, for they have left no monument excepting their graves, and nothing of practical usefulness, excepting, perhaps, the carbonate of lime in their bones. Let us rather speak of men who came and saw and conquered by the power of a mighty purpose that has left its impress indelibly written on forest and field, island and lake, from the Saginaw of the south to the lakes of the north, such as must ever live, as the undivided glory of the Peninsular State.

"We might speak of the fishermen who were the first white men that skirted over her shores; but we cannot justly accord to them any part of the fame attached to our slowly progressive civilization, for what fishermen have founded States, built cities, framed codes of law which add true greatness to human progress? Their name is not legion. True, the demand for fish barrels added somewhat to the value of pine trees, and possibly introduced the lumbering business in a small way, but the nature of the fishing business has no real permanency of character, nor has a fish diet developed any perceptible increase of intellect to the eaters, as some scientists have taught, and their general character was lawlessness and cruelty,—the natural result of their business. Fishermen as a class have not been the highest type of developed manhood, physically or morally, for they have left on the land the same impress they did on the waters they navigated, so that the fish epoch in our history has added little to practical usefulness and nothing to the glory of the State. The lumbering epoch has a prominence all its own; it came as the representative of capital, that great want of all new countries, to assist labor, and their cooperation are the great necessities to human progress; but when capital owns the pine that labor cuts down and drags to the mill or the lake for transportation, and a foreign market receiving all the benefit of the combination, leaving nothing but the stumps as evidence of the departed, it is hard to tell where any public benefit is received, calculated upon a fair division of profits.

"When capital builds wells and salt blocks and combines all the values that labor confers, then skilled labor is stimulated, villages and cities are built, and the whole machinery of trade set in motion, then labor receives its share of the profits, and a tidal wave of prosperity blesses every one it touches. As a distinctive feature and the actuating cause of the slow progress of the northern part of Michigan, it is noticeable that labor receives no part of the profits, makes little progress, and therefore is called new in contradiction of the more favored parts of the State, where agriculture early became the leading interest of the country.

"It does not require the *oldest* inhabitant of the Saginaws to give the date of the advent of agriculture as a self-sustaining avocation, for its years may be counted upon the fingers, but its permanency is as much a certainty as the fever and ague to the inhabitants, for whom the frequent stirring of the soil provides the antidote and early cure. Long after her busy mills are silent for want of logs, her brands of flour will be noted in the markets of the world where her lumber has ceased to be quoted, for *corn* will be *king*.

"Stimulation by the increasing wants of the lumbermen for hay and coarse grain, led to the accidental discovery that such products were among the possibilities of new Michigan, and a few adventurous spirits solved the problem that they could and would grow, and lumbermen at once discovered their fatal mistake in not having earlier fostered its promotion by encouraging its growth.

"It is passing strange that lumbering and farming have not flourished together in this valley at an earlier date. Never did the producer and consumer have greater interests in common, nor come nearer together than when they met in the woods of northern Michigan.

"The location and climate influence in new Michigan have been found especially favorable for growing grain, and particularly wheat (of which a few samples are here on exhibition), the forest protection and deep snows of winter favor that cereal and make it so much a certainty that, although not a prophet, we will predict that the wheat-producing regions will ere long be found north of the Saginaws. Corn, supposed to be exceptional north of the Ohio, matures perfectly many varieties of the better kinds among the wintry glades of the wintry north. A few samples are exhibited in our small collection as proof of the statement. Oats and peas are a specialty, and barley—that iron-clad of all the cereals—is at home among us. Oats have been produced to yield 90 bushels, average per acre; wheat 40 bushels, and other grain, especially peas, are equally favorable to the producer and consumer."

Northern Michigan has for many years after the organization of the Territory and for long after its admission to the sisterhood of States, by no means kept pace with the lower portion of the State. In the course of time settlements sprung up along the Huron, Grand river and other streams, and immigration followed the then natural channels of transportation. But with the advent of

railroads a great change was effected. The fertile oak openings attracted the attention of thousands of hardy pioneers—settlements multiplied, a greater and greater area of virgin soil was subjected to cultivation. In the forests the woodman's ax, and on the openings the settler's plow were the harbingers of a glorious day —a future whose realization has in part been accomplished. Before the era of railways this development had fairly begun. The emigrants' wagons, drawn by patient, weary oxen that had plodded the many miles separating the cultivated fields and thriving, prosperous villages and cities of Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York, or of the remoter East, dotted the way; the camp-fires marked countless resting places, and the smoldering ashes of wayside fires were fruitful in their after results.

As long ago as 1822 the first American settlement was made in the territory now comprised in Saginaw county. A few adventurers had followed an Indian trail, and had encamped on the banks of the Tittabawassee. Adventurous, indeed, was such an expedition, and numerous were the trials and hardships endured by the participants. But they found this a fair land,—the earth teemed with fatness, and the hardy pioneers, whose wants were few and simple, soon began to rejoice in the comforts of life, and were rapidly followed by friends, who had but recently warned them against the perilous expedition.

In the early organization of the State the counties were principalities in themselves.

Under an act of the Legislature of the Territory passed during the session of 1822, the county of Saginaw was organized, and its boundaries defined.

After it had been divested of its original greatness as regards area, it was subdivided into 27 townships, and these became in the course of time well settled with an industrious population, men who changed the entire face of the country from a most primitive rudeness into fertile fields and busy villages.

THE SAGINAW COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

A meeting for the organization of a county agricultural society was held at Buena Vista Hall, East Saginaw, March 24, 1860. The call having been read, on motion, Wm. McBratnie was called to the chair and George F. Lewis chosen secretary.

A committee was appointed consisting of W. L. Webber, M. W. Quackenbush, C. McBratnie, Wm. M. Smith, John Wiltse, who reported a constitution, which was adopted.

The following officers were elected: President, Barney H. York; Vice-Presidents, Geo. F. Vein Fleet, Wm. M. Smith, Wm. McBratnie, W. J. Bartow; Secretary, Geo. F. Lewis; Treasurer, Thomas L. Jackson. The members of the Executive Committee: John Wiltse, Wellington R. Burt, John G. Hubinger, Andrew Crafoot, Andrew Goetz, N. S. Beach, Robert Ure.

THE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY'S FIRST COUNTY FAIR.

The first exposition held under the auspices of the County Agricultural Society, was that of Oct. 3, 4 and 5, 1866, since which time the fairs of the society have been attended with most beneficent results. Each fair served to indicate among the agricultural classes a sense of their position among the people, and in many other respects was productive of much good.

For years the society continued its useful career until its success was crowned by the organization of a kindred association,

THE SAGINAW INSTITUTE.

A meeting of this institute was held Jan. 28 and 29, 1877, under the presidency of Hon. C. D. Little. Prof. A. J. Cook, Geo. F. Lewis, Dr. I. N. Smith, Dr. M. C. T. Plessner, Prof. Geo. T. Fairchild, Robert Ure, Dr. Cowell, E. F. Guild, W. L. Webber, Denis Cole, Prof. W. J. Beal, Prof. Cornelius Gower, Dr. Whiting, Prof. C. L. Ingersoll, Dr. Jerome, Prof. R. C. Carpenter, Geo. Leman, W. A. Lewis, D. Bow, Isaac Marston and C. P. Reynolds, were among those present on the occasion, and participated in the lectures and discussions of the meeting. This was the first "farmers' institute" ever held in Northern Michigan.

In February, 1878, the "Saginaw County Farmers' Club" was organized, with 23 members. This club has contributed much to advance the agricultural interests of the Valley, and has otherwise benefited the farmers of the district by inducing them to meet together for the discussion of matters vitally important to them as agriculturists.

CHAPTER XV.

RAILROADS AND NAVIGATION.

At an early period in the history of the county the thoughts of the settlers often adverted to the existing necessity for either a canal or railroad to connect the little outside world with the federal republic of Saginaw. The ideas of the settlers were theoretically correct, but entirely too premature. Many great works were perfected on paper. Not only canals but also railroads were spread out in every direction from Saginaw City. A few of the numerous day-dreams of the period assumed practical shape, but the financial crisis stayed all progress. For a long period the people battled with the reverses which were entailed by the panic, rose above them, and alternately succeeded in surpassing even the highest notion of internal improvement held by them in early years.

THE SAGINAW & MT. CLEMENS RAILROAD.

As early as 1835 Saginaw City dreamed of great deeds, and actually witnessed the organization of a company, having for its object the construction of a railroad from Saginaw City to Mt. Clemens, *via* Lapeer. The capital stock of the railroad-builders was set down at $1,000,000. With this sum of money the company promised to begin the work within four years after the grant of the charter, to complete 10 miles of track within 8 years, 45 miles within 15 years, and the whole distance of 90 miles within 40 years.

THE SAGINAW & GENESEE RAILROAD COMPANY

was another idea which took possession of the minds of the early settlers. The company proposed to construct a railroad from Saginaw City to the center of Genesee county, a distance of 40 miles. The company was organized in 1837, with a stock of $400,000. On this very limited capital a charter was sought, the petition containing a promise that work should be begun within one year subsequent to the granting of the authority by the State, and the line completed within seven years from the date of charter. This enterprise was entirely theoretical.

THE FLINT & PERE MARQUETTE RAILROAD.

This was the first railroad company that adopted any practical method of opening up the Saginaw region. Contrary to all precedent, the stockholders authorized a commencement to be made at the end; in other words, to run the line from west to east.

The company was organized Jan. 21, 1857. The provisions of the law donating lands to this company were accepted Feb. 24, 1857. The map of location of line was filed in the office of the Secretary of State Aug. 7, 1857, and in the General Land Office, Washington, Aug. 18, 1857. The first directors of the company were Henry M. Henderson, Benjamin Pierson, Artemas Thayer, Robert D. Lamond, Cornelius Roosevelt, George M. Dewey, William Paterson, Alvin T. Crossman and Josiah Pratt, of the city of Flint.

The work of grading the road began in August, 1858, under the contractor, F. W. Paul. Up to March, 1859, about $10,000 had been expended in grading, when Samuel Farwell and H. C. Potter, of Utica, N. Y., and T. D. Estabrook, of Great Bend, Pa., were associated in the contract. Track-laying was commenced at East Saginaw Aug. 11, 1859; first freight over the road, 32,000 feet of lumber from Smith's mill, 13 miles out to E. Saginaw, Aug. 11, 1860; first 20-mile section of road accepted by Gov. Wisner, Sept. 5, 1860; road opened to Mt. Morris, 26½ miles, in January, 1862. The other section of the road and tributary lines were opened as follows: Flint & Holly railroad, Flint to Holly, Nov. 1, 1864, 17 miles; East Saginaw to Midland, Dec. 1, 1867, 20 miles; Midland to Averill's, Dec. 1, 1858, 6½ miles; Averill's to Clare, Nov., 1870, 23 miles; Clare to west line T. 17, 6 W., Dec. 29, 1870, 10½ miles; total miles, 111; Bay City & East Saginaw, Nov., 1867, 13 miles. The Holly, Wayne & Monroe railroad was completed in 1872, bringing Saginaw into direct communication with Toledo.

The section of the main line and branches completed since track-laying first commenced are as follows:

In September, 1860, completed	20 miles.
In December, 1862, completed	13 miles.
In December, 1867, completed	20 miles.
In 1868, completed	7 miles.
In 1870, completed	36 miles.
In 1871, completed	27 miles.
In 1867, East Saginaw & Bay City line built	13 miles.
In 1868, leased Flint & Holly railroad	17 miles.
In 1871, built Holly, Wayne & Monroe railroad	65 miles.
On September 1, 1872, completed Flint River railroad, running from a point three miles north of Flint, through Geneseeville and Otisville, to Otter Lake	15 miles
Clare County branch, extending north to Harrison	6 miles
In 1880, Round Lake branch, Butler Junction north to Webber	4 miles

The road in operation Dec. 31, 1880, was:

	Main Line.	Sidings.
Ludington to Monroe	253.31	64.50
East Saginaw to Bay City	12.35	6.23
Otter Lake branch	14 41	1.60
St. Clair branch	3.94	1.52
Saginaw & Clare County railroad	15.50	15.19
Saginaw & Mt. Pleasant railroad	15.02	.97
Manistee railroad (in part)	3.18	.59
	317.71	90.60

Total main line and sidings, 408.11 miles. Of the main line 200 miles are steel rail.

During 1859, 20 miles of line were graded from Saginaw river easterly, and eight miles of rail were laid. The first rail was laid at the edge of Saginaw river, Aug. 19, 1859, and a large delegation of citizens participated in the driving of the first spike. Owing to hard times, work was suspended on the line from about Nov. 1, 1859, to the summer of the following year. At the election, July 6, 1860, the directors chosen were E. B. Ward and Charles A. Trowbridge, of Detroit; B. Pierson, A. J. Bross, Wm. Hamilton, A. T. Crossman and G. M. Dewey, of Flint; H. D. Faulkner, of New York, and M. L. Drake, of Pontiac. Capt. Ward was chosen President, Mr. Drake, Secretary, and Mr. Crossman, Treasurer. During this season, track-laying was completed for a distance of 20 miles from Saginaw river, and a certificate was granted after personal inspection, by Gov. Wisner, as required by the Land Grant Act, Sept. 5, 1860. The road was not then opened for traffic, however, and it was not till the fall and winter of 1861 that iron was laid as far as the crossing of the plank road, at Mt. Morris, 26½ miles from the Saginaw river.

The first engine used on the road was called the "Pollywog," a small second-hand locomotive, bought at Schenectady for $2,000. It was shipped on the schooner "Quickstep" from Buffalo, arrived Aug. 31, and was landed at East Saginaw Sept. 2, 1859. The same machine, after a thorough rebuilding, still does service on the road under the name of "Pioneer."

The road was opened Jan. 20, 1862; on that day an excursion ride was tendered to a great number of the citizens over the road. The train, consisting of the "Pollywog," one baggage car and one coach, was all at the disposal of the passenger department of the road at that period. The time occupied in making the trip of 26½ miles to Mt. Morris was four hours, and that in returning five hours.

Jan. 20 to 27, the receipts of the road from passenger traffic were only $102.54; the week succeeding it fell to $100.31. The freight and passenger traffic from Jan. 20, to Dec. 1, 1862, amounted to $31,764.37, of which $19,254.15 resulted from passenger traffic.

The reorganization of the company was perfected by the election of the following persons as directors: Henry A. V. Post, Henry H. Fish, Abram G. Brower, Loum Snow, jr., Francis Hathaway, Jesse Hoyt, James C. Parrish, Cornelius D. Wood, William W. Crapo, Henry C. Potter and William L. Webber. At the annual meeting held at East Saginaw, May 18, 1881, the following stockholders were elected directors for the ensuing year: Jesse Hoyt, Alfred M. Hoyt and Cornelius D. Wood, of New York; Wm. W. Crapo, Francis Hathaway and Loum Snow, of New Bedford, Mass.; Lewis Pierce, of Portland, Me.; Abram G. Brower, of Utica, N.Y.; Wm. L. Webber, H. C. Potter and H. C. Potter, jr., of East Saginaw.

THE F. & P. M. R. R. LAND GRANT.

The Congress of the United States, by an act entitled "An act making a grant of alternate sections of the public lands to the State of Michigan, to aid in the construction of certain railroads in said State, and for other purposes," approved June 3, 1856, granted land to the State of Michigan, to aid in the construction (among others) of a railroad from Pere Marquette to Flint. The State of Michigan, by an act of the Legislature entitled "An act disposing of certain grants of land made to the State of Michigan for railroad purposes, by an act of Congress, approved June 3, 1856," approved Feb. 15, 1857, conferred upon the Flint & Pere Marquette Railway Company so much of the lands granted by Congress as pertained to a railroad from Pere Marquette to Flint.

This grant comprsed 511,492.22 acres. But a deduction must be made from it, as, for example, 131,000 acres granted to the F. & P. M., G. R. & I., and J. L. &. S. railroads in common. The grants are conflicting.

Not one-half of the original grant received by the company has been disposed of. The lands are located west of the Saginaw river and in the counties through which the road runs.

These lands are valuable not only for the pine found upon them, but for farming purposes. The Government in granting this land to the railroad followed its usual course and charged double minimum price for the even numbered sections within the railroad limits. Still its lands are nearly all disposed of, and very largely settled upon, which would not have been the case if the railroad had not opened the district. W. L. Webber is the land commissioner, and under his administration of the office every facility has been afforded settlers to build happy homes and acquire a lasting and valuable property in the wheat district of the future.

JACKSON, LANSING & SAGINAW RAILROAD.

The construction of this important line was first projected in 1856. The act of Congress of June 3 of that year, granting lands to the State of Michigan to aid in the construction of railroads, provided for a road from Amboy, in Hillsdale county, near the south line of the State, by the way of Lansing, to some point at or near Traverse Bay. Two companies were organized for the purpose of constructing this road. One, called the Amboy & Traverse Bay Railroad Company, making Jackson a point in the line of the road, was organized in December, 1856, with a capital of $5,000,000, of which Hon. M. Shoemaker, of Jackson, was the president; and the other, called the Amboy, Lansing & Traverse Bay Railroad Company, making Albion a point, was organized Jan. 23, 1857, with the same capital, of which Marvin Hannahs, of Albion, was the first president. The grant was conferred by the Legislature on the latter company, and was formally accepted by the company March 5, 1857. Among the directors named in the articles of

association were Hon. H. L. Miller, of Saginaw City, and M. L. Gage, Esq., of East Saginaw.

The first meeting of stockholders was held at Albion, June 3, 1857, at which A. L. Williams, M. Hannahs, W. W. Murphey, Geo. C. Munroe, H. B. Shank, D. W. Gould, H. Smith, T. D. Dewey, R. E. Aldrich, G. W. Bullock, W. L. P. Little, E. O. Grosvenor and J. K. Lockwood were elected directors. A. M. Williams was soon after chosen president, which office he continued to hold as long as the corporation continued in business. The financial crash of 1857 followed soon after this stockholders' meeting, and before the work of constructing the road was commenced, and consequently nothing was done until 1859. At this time it was deemed of the first importance to build the part of the road between Albion and Owosso, thus connecting Lansing with the D. & M. R'y at Owosso, and the M. C. R. R. at Albion. Work was commenced on this part of the line, and the first iron was laid from Owosso south. Twenty miles was completed and accepted by the Governor Dec. 28, 1860.

The company became embarrassed and the work progressed very slowly; it was not until Sept. 17, 1863, that the road was completed to Michigan avenue in Lansing, a distance of 9 miles farther. The work of grading some 30 miles of the line south of Lansing had been done at that time, but the company was unable to procure the iron, and never performed any further work on the line.

Dec. 22, 1863, a company was organized for the construction of a railroad from Lansing to Jackson, a distance of 39 miles, under the name of the Lansing & Jackson R. R. Co., with a capital of $300,000, of which H. A. Hayden was president.

By the beginning of 1865 it became apparent that the A., L. & T. B. R. R. Co. did not possess the ability to construct more road, and that the grant would revert to the United States, and the lands be lost to the State unless some new corporation should assume the work. Feb. 3 of that year the articles of association of the Lansing & Jackson company were amended by changing the name of the corporation to Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw R. R. Co. by increasing its capital to $1,500,000, and by designating Saginaw as its northern terminus. During the winter following, efforts were made to get an extension of the time for completing the road, and on July 3, 1866, an act of Congress was passed extending the time for seven years, and providing that if the A., L. & T. B. R. R. Co. should fail to complete the road between Owosso and Saginaw City within a limited time, the Legislature might confer the grant on some other company. The grant was so disposed of by the Legislature at its session in 1867, upon the J. L. & S. R. R. Co. This company now proceeded with the work of completing the road with such energy, that on the 11th of October of that year it was completed to St. Charles, and on the 7th of January following, to Wenona, a distance of 50 miles from Owosso.

From Wenona northward the route of the road lay through an unbroken wilderness far beyond the rudest settlement, and at this point the work was suspended for upward of two years. In March, 1871, an act of Congress was passed permitting the company to re-locate its route north of Wenona, which was done by an amendment to its articles of association in the same month. The work was again commenced on the new line, and the road completed to Wells, 40 miles from Wenona, in December, 1871; and in December, 1872, it was completed to Otsego Lake, a distance of 119 miles from Wenona. Thus it will be seen that this company has within less than two years, without any local aid whatever, constructed nearly 120 miles of railroad through an entire wilderness, and for much of the distance a dense forest.

To many persons the project of building such a road seemed chimerical, but the incredibly rapid growth of towns and villages along its line and the large business so soon created, are results which fully justify the sagacity and foresight of the managers of the road. To the energy, enterprise and ability of J. F. Joy, H. A. Hayden, W. D. Thompson and O. M. Barnes, in pushing forward this work, the people of Northern Michigan, and especially the Saginaw Valley, are largely indebted. 52 miles more completed it to the Straits of Mackinaw, its northern terminus.

THE J., L. & S. LAND GRANT.

The number of acres patented to this railroad company was 348,433, in 1872. In 1876 the road was completed to Gaylord, a distance of 238 miles from Jackson. Since that period it has extended its lines, and is now in possession of the full number of acres provided for in the grant. The sales of these railroad lands commenced in 1868. James Turner was the first land commissioner who acted under this grant, and he was succeeded by Hon. O. M. Barnes. Augustine S. Gaylord assumed the duties of commissioner, Aug. 15, 1872.

SAGINAW VALLEY & ST. LOUIS RAILROAD.

This road was surveyed in June, 1871, by Frank Eastman. In September of that year the contract for grading, etc., was awarded to Alexander McDonald. Sept 15, 1872, the first spike was driven, and three months later, Dec. 15, 1872, the first train passed over the line from Saginaw to St. Louis. Dec. 31 witnessed the formal opening of this new railroad, tending westward from Saginaw, uniting the city with the already rich agricultural district embraced in Gratiot and adjoining counties, rendering available an extensive belt of pine, oak, hemlock and other timber. The length of the railroad from East Saginaw to St. Louis is 35 miles.

THE DETROIT, SAGINAW & BAY CITY RAILROAD.

A branch of this road was completed to East Saginaw in January, 1879.

THE OWOSSO & SAGINAW NAVIGATION COMPANY

was organized in 1837. This company desired merely to improve the Shiawassee river, so as to create a slack-water navigation between the confluence of that river with the Flint and Owosso. The capital stock subscribed was $100,000; the shareholders agreed to complete the work within five years succeeding the grant of charter; but the project being so prematurely conceived, and the circumstances of the time so opposed to progress in any direction, that the "slack-water navigation of the Shiawassee" fell through never, perhaps, to be revived.

THE NORTHERN CANAL.

The work of building a canal from the forks of the Bad river to the north bend of the Maple river, a distance of 15 miles, was entered upon in June, 1838, under the charge of Charles F. Smith. This canal was intended to connect the Saginaw and Grand rivers, and would doubtless be carried through to completion had not the financial crisis of 1838 checked the progress of that enterprise which then had seized upon the people. The work was projected by the new State under the supervision of the Board of Commissioners of Internal Improvements, appointed under authority of the Legislature, in March, 1837. The construction of the canal proper, and the rendering of the waters of the Bad and Maple rivers navigable were estimated to cost $238,246, but the sum actually appropriated to commence operations was $62,000. This amount was expended, and like many other State investments of the period, resulted in a direct loss.

NAVIGATION AND SHIP-BUILDING.

The first boat built in the Saginaw Valley was that by Nelson Smith, in 1837. This was a schooner of light tonnage, named the "Julia Smith," intended for the coasting trade.

The "Buena Vista" was the first steamboat constructed on the waters of the Saginaw. The shipyard in which it was built was located at the foot of Bristol street, East Saginaw. Both yard and boat were gotten up by a stock company in a most primitive manner, but the work was so novel that during the year 1848 the builders received continued visits from the Indians, half-breeds, and even white settlers. The building of the ship completed, the machinery was arranged, and the day of the launch announced. Addison Mowrey was appointed captain of the little steamer, and

through him invitations were sent to many of the Indian chiefs to participate in the ceremony attendant upon the launch of the first steamboat. The Indians came, were brought on board while the vessel was still on the stocks, and entertained in the cabin while it moved slowly down the soaped planks to the water. Presently steam was got up, the stern wheels began to move, and the Indians, unable to realize what was in progress, rushed forth to find themselves in the midst of the river on such a "big canoe" as they never dreamed of. The noise of the machinery, the smoke and cinders, the panting of the steam, and the swells behind the little boat, so surprised them that they looked on in amazement at the whole proceedings, and waited patiently for something more surprising. The excursionists returned all right, and none were so happy as the Indian chiefs on reaching *terra firma* For many years the "Buena Vista" was utilized as a tug and packet boat.

In 1851 Daniel Johnson built the "Snow" at Zilwaukee.

Curtis Emerson built the "Ethan Allen" steam barge the same year, and launched her from the stocks near the Emerson mill. After a trip on the river the genial tenant of the "Halls of the Montezumas" tendered a banquet to his friends. This social gathering assembled at the Webster House.

From 1851 to 1864, the tonnage of the boats built on the Saginaw did not exceed 22,000 tons. Between that period and 1867 a few small boats were built. From statistics compiled since 1867 the following statement is obtained:

Date.	Style of Boat.	Tonnage	Date.	Style of Boat.	Tonnage
1867	Two Barks	1,127.00	1872	Three barges	379.30
"	Nine barges	2,267.00	"	One steam yacht	33.37
"	Four propellers	276.00	"	One canal boat	150 00
"	One schooner	500.00	187	Prop. David Ballentine	972.13
"	Two tugs	144.00	"	Schr. A. B. Morse	1,099.37
"	One steamer	52.00	"	" C. H. Burton	534.90
"	Two scows	63.00	"	" Journeyman	235.04
1868	One bark	366.00	"	" R. T. Lambert	53.23
"	Four barges	666.00	"	Prop. J. C. Liken	78.24
"	Two tugs	46.00	"	Tug Westey Hawkins	45.70
"	One steamer	28 00	"	Prop. Arenac	63.29
"	Two schooners	334.00	"	Schr. Iosco	230.80
"	Two scows	59.00	"	Barge J. Sparrow	264.07
"	One canal boat	109.00	"	" F. A. McDougal	416.00
1869	Five barges	1,256.56	"	" W. L. Peck	365.68
"	One schooner	30.10	"	Schr. Buckeye State	525.64
"	Two scows	62.70	"	Prop. W. R. Quinity	38.79
"	One propeller	21.17	"	Schr. Queen City	735.00
"	Two sloops	424.00	"	" Chester B. Jones	493.71
870	Three schooners	662 00	"	" W. S. Crossthwaite	671.71
"	Two tugs	63.00	"	" L. C. Butts	504.38
"	Eight barges	1,186.00	"	" Benj. F. Bruce	729.37
"	One sloop	171.00	"	" Grace A. Charme	259.18
"	Four scows	89.00	"	" B. B. Buckhout	351.76
1871	Three schooners	1,199.00	"	Tug Fannie Tuthil	100.30
"	Two steam yachts	19.00	1874	" E. H. Miller	30.14
"	One tug	15 00	"	" A. H. Hunter	28.14
"	Two canal boats	111.00	"	Schr. Evening Star	497.81
"	One barge	149.00	"	" Morning Star	497.81
1872	Six schooners	2,319.73	"	Bark St. Clair	286.37

CHAPTER XVI.

MISCELLANEOUS.

COUNTY FINANCES AND STATISTICS.

There is no more certain index to the financial condition of a free State than its public accounts. So it is with any portion of the State where the citizens manage their own affairs; for as a general rule the governing board of a county exercise sound judgment, and are slow to authorize any outlay which does not give promise of future profit. The annual exhibit of the county treasurer is a safe basis on which to rest the financial condition of a county; but to realize its gradual development the table of assessment has to be referred to. The tabulation of the amount, resulting annually from taxation, is of little consequence, beyond the chance it offers the curious of summing up the moneys contributed directly by the people for the support of good government. The indirect taxation accruing to the general Government is much more extensive than the direct, but the possibility of obtaining reliable figures in this regard is so far removed that the subject could be treated only in a speculative manner; therefore, the reader must be content with a knowledge of what is certain, viz: that the citizens contribute directly or indirectly, or both, as much as should render the general Government, the State government, and the local government as great as the principles of pure and simple Republicanism require it to be, and which it is not; as mindful in guarding and honoring the legacy, which the Revolutionary Fathers left us, as it should be, and which it is not; as paternal in character, and as solicitous for the public good as a Republican government ought to be, and which it is not. It is conceded that the Government under which we live is the most liberal, the one alone under which man has attained his position in the universe, and the nearest approach to true government known to the civilization of our day. To make it what it is capable of being made, and surround it with that halo of truth and honesty which can alone pertain to a republic, is all that is required. Official perfidy should be stigmatized, and the guilty punished,—not nominally, but severely; for he who would prove faithless in an office bestowed by a free people deserves chains, not liberty,—a refuge among slaves rather than a home among freemen.

PROGRESS AS MARKED BY VALUATION.

In the record of the Board of Supervisors, the condition of the county for the ten years succeeding its organization has been

noted. The following tabulated statements deal with the assessed valuation of real and personal property from 1846 to 1881:

Year.	Valuation.	Year.	Valuation.	Year.	Valuation
1846	$440,968.12	1849	345,291.17	1870	9,647,260.20
1847	354,864.13	1850	471,707.27	1880	17,997,451.52
1848	231,028.60	1860	2,554,484.22		

The state of the various townships and cities of the county at the beginning of 1881 may be gleaaed from the subscribed figures:—

TOWNSHIPS AND CITIES.	REAL ESTATE AS ASSESSED.	REAL ESTATE AS EQUALIZED.	PERSONAL ESTATE.	AGGREGATE VALUATION.	PER CENT. ADDED OR DEDUCTED.
Albee	$ 157,803 00	$ 91,999 15	$ 9,414 00	$ 101,413 15	4.17 deducted.
Birch Run	299,070 00	270,060 21	33,573 00	303,633 21	9.7 deducted.
Brady	243,625 00	200,016 13	18 950 00	218,966 13	17 9 deducted.
Bridgeport	310,430 00	495,446 28	29,360 00	524,806 28	59.6 added.
Brant	166,535 00	151,546 85	13,517 00	165,063 85	9 deducted.
Buena Vista	728,564 45	568,280 28	20,450 00	588,730 28	22 deducted.
Blumfield	423,010 00	430,624 18	37,030 00	467,654 18	1.8 added.
Chesaning	690,900 00	423, 21 70	78,220 00	501,741 70	38.7 deducted.
Chapin	81,875 00	83,021 25	12,500 00	95,521 20	1.4 added.
Carrollton	396,735 00	416,175 01	29,350 00	445,525 01	4.9 added.
Frankenmuth	662,960 00	631,137 92	66,920 00	698,057 92	4.8 deducted.
Fremont	125,296 00	123,040 68	7,725 00	130,765 68	1.8 deducted.
Jamestown	105,995 00	104,935 05	9,180 00	114,115 05	1 deducted.
Jonesfield	97,657 00	88,086 62	4,738 00	92,822 62	9.8 deducted.
Kochville	538,265 00	549,568 56	36,835 00	586,403 56	2.1 added.
Lakefield	77,768 00	65,014 05	2,895 00	67,909 05	16.4 deducted.
Maple Grove	559,976 00	300,147 14	45,228 00	345,375 14	46.4 deducted.
Marion	47,315 00	44,996 57	1,405 00	46,401 57	4.9 deducted.
Richland	157,265 00	144,054 74	15,325 00	159,379 74	8.4 deducted.
Saginaw	571,685 00	600,840 93	32,655 00	633,495 93	5.1 added.
Spalding	155,095 00	165,021 08	9,470 00	174,491 08	16.4 added.
St. Charles	238,250 00	200,130 00	37,150 00	237,280 00	16 deducted.
Swan Creek	108,965 00	94,036 80	8,755 00	102,791 80	13.7 deducted.
Taymouth	218,899 00	200,073 69	18,555 00	218,628 69	8.6 deducted.
Thomastown	252,220 00	230,024 64	19,810 00	249,834 64	8.8 deducted.
Tittabawassee	445,775 00	431,064 43	41,283 00	472,347 43	3.3 deducted.
Zilwaukee	367,550 00	340,907 60	5,575 00	355,482 60	4.8 deducted.
East Saginaw	6,170,585 00	4,930,297 42	1,369,000 00	6,299,317 42	20.1 deducted.
Saginaw City	3,281,200 00	2,686,646 56	912,850 00	3,599,496 56	18.12 deducted.
Total	$17,681,268 45	$15,069,715 52	$2,927,736 00	$17,997,451 52	

When it is remembered that as recently as 1841 the aggregate valuation of real and personal property within the county was only $140,078.75, advancing in 1843 to $214,492.25, and in 1880

to tens of millions, one must admire and acknowledge the busy activities of the times, as well as the genuine enterprise which characterized the people.

THIRTY YEARS' TAXES.

The sums of money contributed annually from the period of immigration to 1865, when the resources of the county were fully comprehended, and their value fully realized, are thus given:

Year.	Total Taxes.	Year.	Total taxes.	Year.	Total taxes
1835	$ 203.63	1846	10580.86	1856	37,735.41
1836	2,444.62	1847	8708.86	1857	40, 29.95
1837	2,773.53	1848	9661.27	1858	41,605.92
1838	3,158 25	1849	9225.02	1859	47,356.51
1839	3,925.74	1850	10853 06	1860	59,755.12
1840	3,036.18	1851	17206.80	1861	65,332.09
1841	4,003.25	1852	13,208 .62	1862	66,457.14
1842	4,546.81	1853	22,316 .33	1863	86,516.01
1843	5,975.09	1854	28,775.22	1864	112,699.86
1844	7,131.69	1855	30,489.77	1865	178,525.97
1845	8,656.73				

In 1866 there was an increase of $20,080.22 over the amount raised in 1865, and the year following an advance of $31,971.54 over that of 1866, being $230,577.73.

RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES.

The financial condition of the county at the beginning of the year 1881, together with the sums received as taxes, and the amount expended, are exhibited in the following statement made by County Treasurer J. C. Valentine, December 1, 1880:

DEBIT.

Jan. 1, To Cash on Hand and in Bank		$ 15,737 12
Dec. 31, "Total Receipts for the year,		132,931 07
		$148,668 19

CONTRA CR.

Dec. 31. By Total Disbursements for the year 1880,	$131,533 72	
" " Am't in Metropolitan Nat. Bank, N. Y.	100 25	
" " Am't Geo. L. Burrows & Co.'s Bank, Saginaw	5,517 58	
" " Am't in 1st National Bank, Saginaw	5,500 00	
" " Am't in 2d Nat. Bank, East Saginaw	5,673 25	
" " Am't Currency on Hand	281 00	
" " Am't Coin on Hand	62 39	
Total	$148,668 19	

RECEIPTS.

Taxes	$12,783 95
Redemptions	7,080 47
Office Charges and Collection Fees	810 57
Liquor Taxes	35,298 80
East Saginaw City Tax	6,922 15
Interest on East Saginaw City Tax	418 52
Office Charges and Collection Fees on East Saginaw City Tax	335 33

Advertising Fees on East Saginaw City Tax	19 00	
Townships and Cities Acc't Tax 1879	56,425 23	
Drain Taxes collected	789 70	
Interest etc., Taxes collected	1,086 07	
Rejected Tax collected	3 19	
Bills Receivable	406 66	
Primary School Fund	8,240 51	
Library Funds	1,186 28	
Poor Fund	233 94	
Keeping Prisoners	66 48	
Circuit Court Expenses	681 50	
Contingent Fund	33 14	
County Institute Fund	159 58	
Total Receipts for the year 1880	$132,931 07	
DISBURSEMENTS.		
State of Michigan		$15,001 86
Poor Fund		13,677 21
Stationery		488 26
Printing		1,122 05
Fuel, Light and Janitor		1,145 66
Pursuit, Arrest and Trial of Criminals		7,241 03
Keeping Prisoners		3,051 27
Transportation of Convicts		10 00
Circuit Court Expense		7,999 50
Coroner's Inquest		557 48
Expense Account		96 65
Library Fund		475 00
Judge of Probate		1,300 00
Prosecuting Attorney		1,500 00
County Treasurer		2,750 00
County Clerk		1,150 00
Circuit Court Stenographer		1,200 00
Superintendents of County Poor		400 00
Liquor Tax		34,957 50
Contingent Fund		2,288 74
County Institute Fund		195 75
East Saginaw City Tax		6,701 30
Office Charges and Collection Fees on East Saginaw City Tax		323 5
Detroit House of Correction		454 79
Expense of Board of Supervisors		2,970 40
Agricultural Societies		798 26
Primary School Fund		8,240 51
Interest on Bonds		10,050 00
Condemned School Lands		25 00
Apprehension of Criminals		40 40
Towns and Cities Account of Taxes		3,157 96
" " " Drain Tax		1,040 04
" " " Poor Fund		263 58
" " " Bridges		850 00
Total Disbursements for the year 1880		$131,533 72

LAND UNDER CULTIVATION, AND CROPS.

The number of acres of improved land in 1860 was 18,048, and in 1870, 33,385. The value of crops in 1860 was $165,380, and in 1870 $690,382. The average of wheat in 1880 was 21,876, yielding 440,524 bushels, or 20.14 bushels to the acre. Acreage in May, 1881, 26,795. The land devoted to grain crops of all kinds in 1880 was about double that of 1870.

POPULATION.

The following returns deal with the townships of the county under the old limits, until 1850. From 1860 forward the returns deal exclusively with Saginaw county, as now known:

1834.	Census of Saginaw township taken by Orison Allen	303
1836.	Saginaw, Bay, Tuscola, Midland, Gratiot, Isabella	900
1837.	" " " " " "	920
1840.	Saginaw county (old boundaries)	892
1850.	Saginaw, Bay, Midland and Tuscola	2,865
1860.	U. S. census of Saginaw Co	12,758
1864.	State census of Saginaw Co	19,675
1870.	U. S. census of Saginaw Co	39,095

The population of the county as given in the U. S. census returns of 1880, was 59,095.

POPULATION BY TOWNSHIPS.

TOWNS.	Organized.	1850	1860	1870	1880
Albee	1863	.....	.....	197	553
Birch Run	1853	.....	662	925	1,585
Blumfield	1853	.....	557	1,074	1,396
Brady	1856	.....	278	471	1,062
Brant	1858	.....	88	331	904
Bridgeport	1848	374	491	1,171	1,640
Buena Vista	1850	251	231	1,005	1,727
Carrollton	1866	.....	.....	1,564	1,756
Chapin	1866	.....	.....	258	549
Chesaning	1845	122	538	1,507	2,059
East Saginaw	1859	.....	3,001	11,350	19,065
Frankenmuth	1854	.....	1,082	1,488	1,692
Fremont	1857	.....	62	170	484
James	1876	.....	.....	.....	582
Jonesfield	1873	.....	.....	.....	372
Kochville	1855	.....	658	1,070	1,787
Lakefield	1877	.....	.....	.....	194
Maple Grove	1867	.....	201	505	1,378
Marion	1879	.....	.....	.....	171
Richland	1862	.....	.....	466	645
Saginaw Town	1830	.....	879	1,004	1,357
Saginaw City	1857	917	1,699	7,480	10,444
Spalding	1858	.....	216	2,117	423
St. Charles	1853	.....	505	1,185	1,564
Swan Creek	1860	.....	.....	427	333
Taymouth	1842	58	305	638	1,157
Thomastown	1855	.....	443	697	1,047
Tittabawassee	1840	341	513	864	1,500
Zilwaukee	1854	.....	186	1,153	1,630
Total	.....	2,063	12,493	39,098	59,138

These figures are generally accepted as correct; but many incline to the opinion that within the year ending June, 1881, from 3,000 to 5,000 people have been added to the population. The transient character of the lumberers and others, may however tend to an acceptance of the figures 60,000 as a correct representation of the actual population of the county in 1880.

INDIANS.

The time has passed away forever, when the Chippewa nation assembled in their numbers on their great camp ground by the waters of the Saginaw. Whisky, internecine warfare, disease and removal have all joined in the partial annihilation of a once powerful tribe. Within limits which 60 years ago contained an aboriginal population of 3,000, to-day only 287 representatives of the tribe can be found. Of this number, 77 dwell in the township of St. Charles, seven in Albee; 126 in Taymouth; 18 in Swan River; eight in James; one in Zilwaukee; 46 in Buena Vista; one at Saginaw City, and three at East Saginaw. Only a few of this remnant of that race remember the primeval wilderness through which their fathers roamed; yet they see enough to remind them of what their country was, to know what it is, and what it will be under the new race.

SCHOOL CENSUS.

For the purpose of this reference to the schools, it will be necessary to give only the following figures, dealing with the school census of 1881, the apportionment of primary school moneys, and the number of children considered in making such apportionment:

Townships.	No. of children in school census.	No. of children in apportionment.	Amount apportioned.
Albee	167	167	$ 177 02
Birch Run	509	509	539 54
Blumfield	513	513	543 78
Brady	423	423	448 38
Brant	334	334	354 04
Bridgeport	605	605	641 30
Buena Vista	637	637	675 22
Carrollton	482	482	510 92
Chapin	272	272	288 32
Chesaning	414	414	438 84
Chesaning Village	301	301	319 06
East Saginaw City	5,885	5,885	6,238 10
Frankenmuth	654	654	693 24
Fremont	144	144	152 64
James	103	103	109 18
Jonesfield	112	112	118 72
Kochville	773	546	578 76
Lakefield	61	47	49 82
Maple Grove	459	459	468 54
Marion	15	...	.....
Richland	252	252	267 12
Saginaw	449	449	475 94
Saginaw City	3,283	3,283	3,479 98
Spalding	122	122	129 32
St Charles	438	438	464 28
Swan Creek	120	120	127 20
Taymouth	404	404	428 24
Thomastown	373	373	395 38
Tittabawassee	456	456	483 36
Zilwaukee	503	503	533 18
Totals.	19,263	19,007	$20,147 42

MARRIAGE RECORD.

The first marriage celebrated in the township of Saginaw within the pioneer period, was that of Ariel Campeau and Madeline Mashos, in 1832, and the second that of Thomas Barger and Sally Foster, the same year. The record of marriages, since the county was organized, does not extend further back than 1835. Since that time, however, matrimony has generally enjoyed a prosperous "run," though at times the market was very dull. During the years 1835-'7 there were only 14 actual marriages recorded. This doubtless was due in a great measure to the embarrassment caused by the great failure of 1836-'7. In 1838 our boys and girls appeared to have recovered from the fear which the hard times engendered, for during that year no less than 13 couples were united. Henceforth youth took courage, and within the period of 46 years which have elapsed since the organization of the county, 14,948 persons have made the great venture of life. Drink, extravagance and folly have led to the dissolution of the marriage contract in many cases.

The number of couples married each year in Saginaw county is as follows:

1835	3	1847	24	1859	71	1871	373
1836	6	1848	12	1860	63	1872	566
1837	5	1849	35	1861	85	1873	435
1838	13	1850	35	1862	102	1874	442
1839	4	1851	52	1863	129	1875	358
1840	12	1852	83	1864	167	1876	400
1841	8	1853	74	1865	182	1877	332
1842	11	1854	72	1866	205	1878	396
1843	6	1855	99	1867	281	1879	471
1844	6	1856	107	1868	396	1880	499
1845	12	1857	82	1869	376		
1846	11	1858	69	1870	324	Total	7,474

There are many peculiar reminiscences associated with the matrimonial affairs of this as well as other counties. In olden times men and women were not so precise in expression as the people of our day, nor did they seem to possess that sagacity which would lead them to avoid what would give subject for idle gossip to the village wags. This will be evident from perusal of the following sketch—one of the many connected with the matrimonial events of the past:

High hopes that burn like stars sublime are supposed to possess the heart of every lover, when the moment arrives for him to deposite a dollar and a half with the county clerk, in payment for a permit to marry the girl of his choice. He feels that he is sure of possessing the loveliest of her sex, and that in a few more days earth will not be big enough to contain the happiness of himself and his fair partner. "*Entre la main et la bouche souvent se perd la soupe*," as the Frenchman would say. He has learned sometimes, when too late. A young man, who fondly imagined that his happiness was on the point of completion, took out a marriage

license on Christmas day, long, long ago. How and why his hopes were shattered, how grief played upon his heart, and how his life became a burden, are set forth in the following wail,—the untutored eloquence of sorrow :

GOT ANOTHER FELLER.

To the County Clerk, Sir, I will send you the licence that you gave me to get married with and stat that I was not married for this reason because the girl whos name is on the paper went back on me because she could get another feller his name———send them so that you can give him a licence for her but bee sure and get your fee for so doin. No more at present but believe me

yours most hart-broken.

levi.

A score of such epistles might be furnished, all written in the most primitive form, all bearing testimony to broken hearts and false loves; but such a record of all that is ridiculous in marriage formalities is unnecessary. It may, however, be stated that the "hart-broken" lover met his rival shortly after marriage, and gave him an unmerciful beating.

BIRTH RECORD.

1867..... 440	1871.....1,026	1875.....1,469	1879.....1,320
1868..... 750	1872.....1,231	1876.....1,389	———
1869.....1,286	1873.....1,478	1877.....1,402	Total.....16,321
1870..... 969	1874.....2,164	1878.....1,407	

DEATH RECORD.

1867.....216	1871.....349	1875.....532	1879.....710
1868.....302	1872.....449	1876.....504	———
1869.....457	1873.....666	1877.....536	Total.....6,192
1870.....388	1874.....570	1878.....513	

CHAPTER XVII.

THE COUNTY PRESS

The newspaper press of Saginaw county may claim to be the true exponent of popular ideas, as well as the zealous guardian of local interests. Seldom does it extend recognition to terrorism at home or tyranny abroad,—never knowingly, except in very rare cases where ignorance, pure and simple, leads the freeman of this land to become a convert to the school of flunkeyism, or where the people are so short-sighted as to permit an immigrant newspaper writer to indulge in eulogies on the "magnificence" of trans-Atlantic peoples. Sometimes cuttings are made from monarchical papers, the heading conveying an idea to the busy editor that the article is newsy, and therefore worthy of space. It appears in the columns of the journal without even a qualifying paragraph, and contributes in a degree to build up a taste for royalty, pageantry, and all such foolishness, in the hearts of the unthinking portion of our people. Such trash should not be given to the people. Even though this fulsome praise of the slave-holding monarchies and all their glittering palaces could take serious hold only of imbecile citizens, it is not justice to furnish imbecility with fuel; it is not right to place before it new subject matter which enables it, however falsely, to extol the glories (?) and the pageants of principles and men who cast a gloom over the civilization of our day. There is little in trans-Atlantic government, in the slavery of seven-eighths of the trans-Atlantic peoples, to commend itself; and the knowledge of this, so prevalent in the United States, is a full safeguard against the growth of that foolish, if not unnatural, and most pernicious vice commonly called flunkeyism. The people understand their duty to the Republic, and none among them more so than these indefatigable men who identify themselves with the press of this county.

Saginaw has reaped a rich harvest from the industry and honesty of her newspaper men. All evidences point out her journalists of the past to have been as truly honorable as are those of the present; flunkeyism was not the attribute of any one of them; they labored early and late in providing newsy and instructive reading for their constituents; and if at any time a ridiculous eulogy on all that is politically and socially false crept into their columns, they were the first to denounce the buffoon who penned the lines of undeserved praise. The press conferred inestimable good upon this district; it opposed premature innovations even as it urged necessary reforms; it set its denunciations of tyrannical and arbitrary measures in black letter, stigmatized moral cowardice, and claimed that from

the village council room to the chambers of the national government vice should be subjected to rebuke and punishment, and virtue doubly cherished.

Here the press is synonymous with progress. Proscribe its liberty and the nation suffers. Few liberties had been won in the long struggle for human freedom, involving more far-reaching and momentous consequences than that which secured the constitutional guaranty of freedom of speech and of the press. The antagonism between a despotic government and the printing press is natural and intense. The human heart loved applause. It did not feed willingly on the bitter herbs of censure. Neither king nor president, neither cardinal nor general, desired a sharp and impartial review of his official acts, and submitted with grace to accompanying reproof. The exercise of power bred confidence in the hearts of rulers, and begot an impatience of criticism, especially from unofficial sources. Hence there was a natural inclination to restrain what those high in authority might deem an unwarrantable freedom in the discussion of public affairs; but, on the other hand, the subjects of the government naturally desired to discuss its proceedings, complain of grievances, and suggest reforms. Free thought and free speech were of small avail without free publication, and to suppress publication was to prevent practical results. Thus there was an irrepressible conflict between oppressive government, whatever its form, and the public press. In a despotic state the government exercised a censorship over the press, while in a free country the case was reversed, and the press exercised a censorship over the government. Both kinds of censorship were liable to abuse, but judging the future by the past, the excesses of the press for a thousand years would be trifling in comparison with the iniquities of government censure for a single generation. If the people were to govern, or take any active or intelligent part in the government, they must know the facts on which public officials act and be able to express their opinions of public measures as events transpire. And those who were intrusted with the administration the government would favor, if they truly desired to promote the general welfare in accordance with the public will, the most free and efficient means of communication with those for whose sake the government exists. That means was the newspaper. No substitute for it had yet been devised—none could be imagined. Thus the newspaper was one of the most important agencies of free government. Without its aid in informing and arousing the people, the government of the United States could neither have raised the armies nor commanded the pecuniary means required to win the great struggle for Nationality and Union. The modern newspaper was not merely a private enterprise; it was as truly a public institution as the railway and the telegraph; and enlightened jurisprudence would declare that the public newspaper, encouraged and protected by the highest guarantees of constitutional law as indispensable to

free government, was subject, not to the narrow and rigid rules which applied to merely private callings, but to broad and equitable principals springing out of its relation to the public and its duty to serve the people in the collection and publication of information relating to all their interests. The business of journalism was no longer a mere incident to the printer's trade. It had become a great and learned profession with honored fraternal organizations. The Government should also consider that the newspaper was, after all due allowance for our system of schools, the great educator of the masses of the people. And it was also the great agency of progress in all reforms. Acting harmoniously in their respective spheres, free government and the free press were joint conservators of law, order and peace; each the most powerful upholder of the other. The press and the bar, as well as the people and the Government of the United States, are all dependent upon one another, with the press as the leader. Therefore let us cherish the newspapers, stigmatizing what may be corrupt in them, and applauding all that is just. This is due by the people to the people and the press.

THE SAGINAW JOURNAL

was the first newspaper published in the Valley. The press and type were brought here in 1836 by Norman Little, and immediately the *Pioneer Journal* was started, under John P. Hosmer, with Norman Little as proprietor and Mr. Hosmer, editor. Mr. Hosmer was manager until 1837, when he left for Pennsylvania, and Hiram L. Miller was appointed editor. In 1838 the office was sold, and a paper started immediately, with J. K. Avery as editor. Of all the men who were connected with this pioneer newspaper, Mr. Miller alone remains among the people in whose interest it was published.

THE NORTH STAR.

This journal was issued in 1844 by R. W. Jenny. It was a four-page quarto sheet, devoted principally to an exposition of the principles of a Democratic republic. The little journal existed for a few years, during which time it gave battle to Whiggism, the world, and all enemies of the Valley of the Saginaw.

Royal W. Jenny immigrated to Michigan in 1834, and settled at Detroit; entering a printing office there. In 1840 he projected the *Lapeer Sentinel*, with Henry W. Williams as editor. In 1844 he entered upon the publication of the Saginaw *North Star*, being himself both editor and printer. He filled the offices of town clerk, superintendent of the poor and assistant postmaster to G. D. Williams, of Saginaw City. In February, 1847, he married Mrs. Sophia A. Hill. Two years later Mr. Jenny moved to Flint, where he published the *Genesee Democrat*.

THE SPIRIT OF THE TIMES.

This newspaper was projected by L. G. Jones after Mr. Jenny's departure for Flint, in March, 1850. It was published uninterruptedly from 1850 to 1860. The *Weekly Courier*, established by the veteran journalist, Geo. F. Lewis, June 16, 1859, as a Democratic newspaper, succeeded the *Spirit of the Times* in popular esteem.

THE SAGINAW ENTERPRISE

was established in 1853 by F. A. Williamson and A. J. Mason. This was the first journal started at East Saginaw, and like all such enterprises was inaugurated under most favorable circumstances. The citizens tendered it a hearty support; and so prosperity waited upon the office for a time; but owing to some fault within the office, or defection without, the *Enterprise* dwindled down to an insignificant sheet, published occasionally. In 1855 Williamson and Mason's interests were purchased by Perry Joslin, who raised it to a very respectable position among the journals of Michigan. In 1864 Francis Parth purchased an interest in the concern, and a year later a very important addition was made. Col. C. V. De Land, of Jackson, purchased an interest, and took charge of the editorial department of the paper in July, 1865. The same year the *Daily Enterprise* was inaugurated. In 1866 the Daily Enterprise Publishing Co. was formed, with a capital stock of $25,000. The staff of the new journal comprised Col. De Land, managing editor; Perry Joslin, local editor, and A. W. Abbey. business manager. Two years later I. H. Kimberly, C. B. Headley and E. P. Foote, formed the staff, Col. De Land retiring on account of his health. In 1870 the paper passed under the management of Dr. Fish, of Flint, and C. K. Robinson, of East Saginaw, with Miss C. N. Buchannan, assistant. These gentlemen sold their interest in it to A. L. Warren, in 1873 Financial ruin waited on the new management and the office was sold by the sheriff in May, 1874.

THE SAGINAW REPUBLICAN

was established Jan. 1, 1857, at Saginaw City, by Milo Blair and Charles H. Day; published continuously until 1865 when it passed into the proprietorship of Edwin Saunders and W. H. H. Bartram, who changed its name to the *Saginaw Valley Herald.* In 1866 Peter C. Andre purchased it, and again in 1868, after Col. De Land's retirement from the *Enterprise*, it was purchased by him and the name changed to the *Saginaw Republican.* In 1869, F. A. Palmer purchased an interest in the journal, and published it (by "F. A. Palmer & Co.") until 1874, when the office was removed to East Saginaw and the *Daily Republican* started as an afternoon paper.

In August, 1876, the *Republican* was changed to a morning paper. Sept. 1, 1878, it was sold to the Herald Printing Co., and the name changed to

SAGINAW HERALD.

The new company was organized with Wm. F. Clark as president, Col. C. V. De Land, general manager and editor. The local editors of the *Herald*, since its establishment comprised G. R. Osman, W. H. H. Bertram, J. W. Fitzmaurice, Thomas McKee, T. W. Busby, R. F. Laing, F. B. Smith and W. C. Cunningham. Mrs. E. M. Nye, now Mrs. Lathrop, Mrs. A. M. Garrigues, and Miss Alice Smith, have assisted on the editorial staff. During the last campaign the *Herald* cast its influence with the Blaine party and opposed that of Grant.

Col. Charles Victor De Land, editor of the *Herald*, was born at North Brookfield, Worcester Co., Mass., July 25, 1826, and is a son of William R. and Mary G. (Keith) De Land, whose early ancestry were French Protestants, and were driven from France, settling in Massachusetts, in 1634. William R. departed with his family, from North Brookfield, March 18, 1830, and came to Michigan in a lumber wagon, with the exception of the ride across Lake Erie, in a lake vessel. Mr. De Land located at Jackson, Michigan, and was one of the pioneers of Jackson county. Victor was reared and educated at Jackson, and in the fall of 1836, entered the office of the pioneer paper of Jackson, officiating as "devil" in the mornings and evenings, and attending school during the day. In February, 1840, the office changed hands, the proprietor, Nicholas Sullivan, being succeeded by Moore & Hitchcock, with whom he remained as an apprentice until 1843. Mr. De Land then traveled as a "jour" for four years, working at Detroit, Buffalo, Rochester, New York, and other cities, but returned to Michigan in 1847. In August, 1848, in connection with A. A. Dowance, he established the *Jackson Citizen*. Mr. Dowance retired from the firm in 1850, and Mr. D. continued to publish the paper until the fall of 1861, when the office and business was purchased by P. J. Avery. Mr. De Land then organized Co. C. of the 9th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., at Jackson, and was elected its Captain. They were mustered into the U. S. service at Fort Wayne, Mich., and assigned to the army of the Cumberland. Capt. De Land was captured July 12, 1862, by Gen. Forrest's cavalry, and kept prisoner at Atlanta, Madison, Ga., Columbia, S. C., and Libby prison in Richmond, until the following October, when he was released on parol, and exchanged the next month. On Jan. 6, 1863, he received a commission as Colonel, with orders to return to Michigan, and organize the 1st Mich. Sharpshooters. At that time no draft was pending, and Col. De Land raised the regiment largely by his own efforts and means, placing it in the field July 1, 1863, at a cost of over $3,000 to himself. The regiment was ordered to assist in stopping the celebrated "John Morgan raid,"

and participated in all the exciting scenes of that event. They then returned to Detroit, to quell the negro riots, and to protect the frontier from rebel invasions from Canada. In September Col. De Land was ordered with his regiment to Camp Douglas, Chicago, and remained there in charge of the post, which contained some 12,000 rebel prisoners, until March 18, 1864. During the remainder of 1864-'5, the regiment was engaged in Virginia, and participated at the final capture of Petersburg, April 3, 4, 1864. Col. De Land's regiment was the first to enter the city, and the Mayor surrendered to them the keys to the City Hall. The regiment suffered severely at the "mine explosion" and at Ft. Pegoam, where Col. De Land was left on the field, supposed to have been mortally wounded, and was captured by the rebels. He was exchanged in about 10 days, and lay five months in a hospital at Annapolis, Md., and during this time was brevetted Brig. Gen., on account of meritorious conduct, but was unable to take an active command in the field. At the close of the war, Col. De Land came to East Saginaw (1865), where he subsequently established the *Daily Enterprise*. From 1848 to the present time, Col. De Land has been identified with the political interests of this State. He entered politics as a Whig, casting his maiden vote for Gen. Zachary Taylor. In 1854 he became an earnest advocate of the formation of the Republican party, and participated in its birth, at the city of Jackson, in July, 1854. On the accession of that party to power, in the State, Col. De Land's services were recognized by making him Clerk of the Legislature in 1865, and Chief Clerk in the House of Representatives of 1867 and '69. In 1860, he was elected from Jackson county to the State Senate, and was the only member of that body to volunteer and enlist in the cause of the Union at the commencement of the war. He represented the Saginaw district in the State Senate during the sessions of 1873-'4, and in 1875, was appointed collector of Internal Revenues of the 6th District of Michigan, faithfully discharging the duties of that office till June 30, 1881, when he resigned.

He was married at Jackson, Mich., May 4, 1859, to Mary E., daughter of L. G. Perry, of Jackson. They have five children living and two deceased. Mrs. De Land is a member of the Congregational Church and largely engaged in mission work. She is also connected with the W. C. T. U., and other temperance organizations, and is a graduate of Albion College, Mich.

THE WEEKLY COURIER.

Geo. F. Lewis established the *Weekly Courier* in 1859, and issued the first number June 16, of that year. This veteran journalist of the Saginaw was joined in 1863 by Major E. W. Lyon.

THE DAILY COURIER

was inaugurated in March, 1868, by Geo. F. Lewis, B. M. Thompson, E. W. Lyon and Joseph Seaman. In 1872 W. H. Edwards

purchased a controlling interest in this important journal, and gradually raised it to the position of a truly metropolitan newspaper. Edward De Forest Cowles, the editor of the *Courier*, is acknowledged to be one of the most industrious and able newspaper men in the State.

William H. Edwards, general manager and principal stockholder of the Saginaw *Daily Courier*, was born in Fairfield county, Conn., Sept. 25, 1816. In this county he resided with his parents until he attained his majority, when he removed, in 1837, to Niagara county, N. Y., where he carried on the business of farming until 1844. Having learned the business of woolen manufacturing previous to moving to New York in 1844, he embarked in this industry, which received his attention until 1848; then to the manufacturing business he added lumbering, and the latter business he has carried on to the present time, having a lumber yard at Tonawanda, N. Y. In 1862 Mr. Edwards removed to East Saginaw, and embarked extensively in lumbering and the manufacture of shingles. In 1872 he assumed a controlling interest in the *Daily Courier*, which at that time was just getting on its feet and was in an impecunious condition. He continued the publication of the paper under adverse circumstances, and has lived to see it firmly established, placed upon a paying basis, and at the same time develop into the largest and most widely read newspaper in the State, with the exception of three newspapers published in Detroit.

Edward De Forest Cowles was born in Wayne county, N. Y., Dec. 6, 1844, received a common-school education, and when 16 years of age, commenced learning the trade of printer in the office of the Oswego *Advertiser and Times*. On the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion he enlisted, and served in the Western army throughout the entire struggle, being mustered out of the service Aug. 1, 1865. He then resumed the printing business and worked in the offices of the Pontiac (Mich.) *Jacksonian*, the Lapeer *Clarion* and Flint *Citizen*. In 1870 he removed to Bay City and worked on the *Weekly Journal* at that place as a compositor, and subsequently as local editor; published the Wenona *Herald* and Bay City *Herald* a short time, and in 1873 came to East Saginaw and assumed position of city editor of the *Daily Enterprise*. In March, 1874, he assumed editorial management of the Saginaw *Daily Courier*, which he has continued to the present time. He has also for a number of years represented several metropolitan journals as correspondent.

Mr. Cowles was presented with an elegant portrait of himself by some of his East Saginaw friends June 6, 1881. It was executed by Prof. Herman Meiser, and was a pleasant surprise to the gentleman who fills the editorial chair. The presentation was made by T. E. Tarsney, one of the leading lawyers of the State.

THE EVENING EXPRESS,

the first number of which was issued April 29, 1881, by Messrs. McCall & Strong, is a newsy evening paper, fully in keeping with the enterprise of its proprietors and supporters.

John Gaylord McCall was born in Mumford, Monroe Co., N. Y., April 2, 1844. In 1851 he removed with his parents to a farm in the township of Camillus, Onondaga Co., and at the age of 14 entered the service of Knapp, Smith & Co., Camillus, as clerk. In 1863 he removed to New York city to take a position as clerk in the office of B. W. Blanchard, general freight agent of the Erie Railway Co., where he remained a year. From this until 1873 he occupied various positions in various places. May 1, 1873, he accepted a position on the local staff of the East Saginaw *Daily Enterprise*, remaining there until the fall of the same year, when he accepted a similar position on the Bay City *Chronicle*. He filled this position acceptably about a year, and then became connected with the staff of the *Daily Courier*, East Saginaw. After two years' service in this relation he accepted his present position. He also publishes the *Saginaw Advertiser*, a railway publication, and is one of the publishers of the *Evening Express*, an afternoon newspaper issued in East Saginaw, the first number of which came out April 29, 1881.

THE SAGINAW VALLEY NEWS,

a weekly journal started July 9, 1874, has been continuously published to the present time. It is an eight-page newspaper, four pages devoted to local news, editorials and advertisements, and four pages to general news and select reading. It is one of the most welcome visitors to the household, and like the younger daily receives a fair share of patronage.

THE DAILY NEWS

was first published Sept. 10, 1877, by Charles H. Lee, editor of the *Saginaw Valley News*. The local columns are generally replete with newsy paragraphs, the editorials are carefully written, the general news columns liberal, and the literary department well selected. The paper is published in the afternoon of every lawful working day, and meets with a good subscription and advertising patronage.

THE SAGINAWIAN

is a Democratic journal, published once a week. The first number was issued May 1, 1869, with Geo. F. Lewis, proprietor and editor. For the last 12 years this newspaper has been published continuously by him. In April, 1881, he became proprietor of the Democratic daily of Bay City, and since that time may be said to make the latter city his home.

Geo. F. Lewis was born in Harvard, Worcester county, Mass., June 7, 1828; came with his father, mother, a sister and one brother to Michigan landing at Mt. Clemens, Macomb county, in 1835.

He set the first type in the *Macomb Statesman* office, then edited by the late Hon. John N. Ingersoll, proprietor. In 1838 he was folder and carrier for the Mt. Clemens *Patriot*.

He made the journey to Lake Superior with the late Gen. John Stockton, U. S. Mineral Agent, in 1845. Four weeks were whiled away in making the trip from Detroit to Copper Harbor. Returning, he went east, taking a 500-pound box of black oxide of copper through from Detroit to New York, and later took a 1,360 pound specimen block of "chunk" oxide of copper, out of the Mine river, near Copper Harbor, from New York to Boston, personally supervising its removal from the house of Phelps, Dodge & Co. to the Sound steamer. During the winter of 1845-'6 and the spring of 1846 he was clerk in the general store of D. Shook, Mt. Clemens. He again visited Lake Superior in the spring of 1846, where he remained exploring and keeping location all summer. He carried on that trip a letter of introduction from Hon. Geo. C. Bates to the late Horace Greeley of the New York *Tribune*, and met with the kindest treatment from that celebrated journalist, who was standing at his desk writing when Mr. Lewis entered the office.

He returned to Lake Superior in the spring of 1846, where he remained until November, when he entered the employ of the late Thomas M. Perry, of the Mt. Clemens *Patriot*, as apprentice, and immediate successor of Charles S. Leonard, now of Knight & Leonard, job printers of Chicago. He continued with Mr. Perry until the summer of 1848, when he again entered commercial life at Mt. Clemens.

In July, 1848, he took a position on the *Daily Commercial Bulletin*, then just started in Detroit by the late Col Munger and George W. Pattison, who is still living. He helped to put in type the first news of a Presidential election that ever came by telegraph —that of Gen. Zachary Taylor, in 1848. He worked in the State printing office for Munger & Pattison at Lansing during the winter of 1848–'9. He entered on the publication of the Macomb county *Herald*, a weekly Whig newspaper, in May, 1849, which he continued until May, 1851.

As one of the Deputy Marshals of the county he took the census of eight towns in Macomb county in 1850, being well qualified for this position, as he had assisted his father in taking the State census in 1845. In the spring of 1851 he started the *Port Huron Commercial*, as a Whig journal, changing it subsequently to a Democratic newspaper. This he published until the spring of 1855. In September, 1855, he bought the *Peninsular Advocate*, a Democratic paper, published at Mt. Clemens, and continued it until the summer of 1859. This paper was continued as a weekly under his exclusive control until 1863, when Mr. Lewis became associated with Maj. E. W. Lyon in its publication. He continued with Major Lyon until 1867, when B. M. Thompson bought an interest. In March, 1868, the *Daily Courier* was started by Geo. F. Lewis, E. W. Lyon, B. M. Thompson and Joseph Leeman, and

continued until December of same year, when it was sold to B. M. Thompson, and the job office subsequently disposed of to the *Saginaw Enterprise* Publishing Company.

Mr. Lewis was postmaster at Mt. Clemens from 1856 to 1859; Mayor of Saginaw City from 1877 to 1879; started in company with his son, Arthur T. Lewis, the Mt. Pleasant *Journal*, in August, 1880, and is now proprietor of the *Daily Morning Call* at Bay City. Mr. Gleeson is the local editor of his Saginaw *Journal*.

Throughout a period bordering on half a century this veteran journalist has been connected with the press of this State. Public opinion points him out as a man who has fulfilled not only every duty of citizenship, but also discharged in a conscientious manner all the sacred duties which can be performed only by the honest journalist. Throughout the political contests of the past 40 years, and more particularly of the last quarter century, the influence of his journal has been felt and approved. He is still in the summer of his life, full of journalistic energy, and one of the most favorably known men in the Valley of the Saginaw.

THE SAGINAW ZEITUNG

was established in 1868 by the then existing "Enterprise Company," that published a paper by this name at the time. The numerous Germans in the Valley felt the need of a German paper very much, and induced the said company to start the paper by guarantying a large advertising patronage.

The Saginaw Zeitung was the first German paper in the State outside of Detroit. The paper not long afterward passed into the hands of Anthony Schmitz, a prominent German citizen, and was managed by him until his death, which occurred in the fall of 1869. Then the trustees of the so-called "Schmitz endowment fund" managed the paper until February, 1870, when Mr. Constantin Beierle, for many years connected with the German press in Detroit, bought the paper from the trustees. In 1872 he organized a joint-stock company called "The Saginawer Zeitung Company," and the paper is still published under the firm name, although it is generally understood that Mr. Beierle bought nearly all the 200 shares back again.

Another German paper was started in 1871, but the field not being large enough it was obliged to suspend, after being published six months. One year later a German paper was started at Bay City, called the Bay City *Pioneer*, and appeared for about a year. It was then bought up by the *Zeitung* company and published by it for six months. It was then consolidated with the *Zeitung*, and its own name suppressed.

The Saginawer Zeitung has been in a prosperous condition for years, and is circulated extensively not only in Saginaw, but also throughout most of the State. It is published on Thursday of each week. Since March 1 a Sunday paper has been published

by the company called the *Saginawer Sonntagblatt*, which appears to supply a long-felt want.

The editor and manager of the *Saginawer Zeitung*, Mr. Constantin Beierle, was born in Rottweil, Wurtemberg, and acquired a good education. He came to this country in 1850, at the age of 18, learned the trade of tombstone manufacturer, thinking that he was especially fitted for this by his training in drawing. He soon found out, however, that west of New York, skill in drawing was not required in the manufacture of tombstones and monuments. He continued in this occupation, however, much of the time traveling, until 1857, when he discovered that the business was impairing his health. The following year he became business manager of the newly started daily and weekly *Michigan Staatszeitung*, published at Detroit. In 1859 he became a partner in the business, and the paper was published by the firm of De Haas & Beierle until 1854, when they sold the paper to the *Michigan Volksblatt*, another German daily paper in Detroit. The reason for this was that two older papers were published in Detroit, and independent journalism was not at that time very popular ; a paper was obliged to be either Republican or Democratic in order to be successful. The next year Mr. Beierle became connected with the then prosperous daily and weekly *Michigan Journal* (the oldest German daily in Michigan) as general agent, which position he filled until February, 1870, when he came to East Saginaw to take charge of the *Saginawer Zeitung*, as above stated, the arrangement for this step having been made the previous November.

THE TAGLICHE SAGINAW ABEND ZEITUNG

was established by Robert Ebel, Feb. 28, 1881. The *Zeitung* is a four-page, 20-column daily journal, published at East Saginaw every lawful day, printed in German, and well patronized by the people in whose interest it is published. The circulation reaches 600, and the office employs four men.

Mr. Ebel, the proprietor, was born in Germany in 1837, emigrated in 1854, and settled at Detroit, where for 13 years he was foreman in the office of the *Michigan Journal*. In 1870 he came to East Saginaw, where he was employed as foreman in the office of the Saginaw *Zeitung* nine years. He published the Bay City *Pioneer*, a weekly journal, but failing to make it a success, entered on the greater, the more important work of publishing a German daily at East Saginaw.

CHESANING PAPERS.

In the spring of 1869 was established the first newspaper printed at Chesaning. It was edited by Dr. C. W. Myers. It was neutral in politics. After an existence of about two years it died a natural death, from want of support by the business men of the village.

The Chesaning *Weekly Times* was the next to try its fortunes. It was owned by an association of the principal business men of the village, and edited by G. L. Chapman and H. W. Hicks. It was an eight-column folio, and run as an independent paper. Its first issue was dated May 20, 1870. It was managed and edited, as above stated, about two years, when the association turned over the paper, including type and press, to J. W. Fitzgerald as editor, who took down its neutral or independent colors, and ran the same as a Republican paper about two years and a half, making it a paying institution, but finally left to edit a paper at Saginaw City.

THE CHESANING ARGUS.

was introduced to the public in January, 1878. Several futile attempts having been made to start a paper in Chesaning it was only with the greatest difficulty that the *Argus* won the confidence of the people and succeeded in placing itself upon a sound basis. During the same year Mr. Miller, its present editor and proprietor, purchased the interest of his partner and has since owned and conducted it. He has given his patrons an excellent local paper, one in which the entire people of Chesaning and vicinity now feel an unusual interest.

Willis Miller, proprietor and editor of the Chesaning *Argus*, was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., March 6, 1857. At the age of 10 years Mr. Miller accompanied his parents, William H. and Matilda A. Miller, to Eaton county, Mich., and some years later to Osceola county, in this State, where he served an apprenticeship of three years in the office of the Osceola *Outline*, at Hersey. On Jan. 1, 1878, Mr. Miller came to Chesaning, and purchased a half interest in the Chesaning *Argus*, the first number of which was issued on Jan. 5. The following July he purchased his partner's interest, and since then has conducted the paper alone, making it independent in politics. He was married Feb. 11, 1879, to Carrie C. Warren, born in Kalamazoo county, Mich., and daughter of Joel R. and Caroline C. Warren, natives of New York. They have one child, Olive Haskell. Mr. Miller is a member of the I. O. O. F.

THE OAKLEY CYCLONE.

The first and only newspaper ever published in Oakley Village is the Oakley *Cyclone*. Its first issue was dated March 11, 1881, at that time not having a subscriber. As an evidence of how the paper was appreciated by the public, on its tenth weekly issue it had received a voluntary subscription, so that it had a circulation of 300. It is a four-column quarto, and its subscription price is $1 per year. It is neutral in politics, though treating on all the leading questions of the day.

James J. Lawson, its editor and proprietor, was born in Barton township, Wentworth Co., Ontario, Canada. His parents moved to Oneida, Haldeman Co., Canada, when he was but three years of age, where he passed his early youth and manhood, receiving in

the meantime a good common-school education. When 34 years of age he removed to Michigan, settling on a farm of 40 acres, in the town of New Haven, Shiawassee Co. Owing to an accident which resulted in the disabling of his left hand, he adopted his present vocation, for which he seems especially fitted. Mr. Lawson is probably better known throughout this county as "Nicodemus," under which *nom de plume* most of his articles for the press have been written.

ST. CHARLES PAPERS.

The first printing office, and the first newspaper to try its fortunes in the village of St. Charles, was owned and edited by Daniel Griggs. It was a four-column folio, and issued weekly, making its first appearance May 1, 1877; and at the end of six months, from want of support, expired. It advocated the Spiritualistic ideas, and was named the *Angel of Light*.

The second newspaper enterprise was the St. Charles *Times*, sending out the first paper Aug. 3, 1877,—a five-column folio, independent in all matters, issued weekly, and edited by D. C. Ashman. It was continued only to its 11th week.

The third venture was by Williams & McCauley, as owners and editors. This paper was a four-column folio, issued weekly, its first number appearing March 23, 1878, and regularly furnished to patrons until September, 1880. It was, like its predecessor, independent.

THE REFORMER.

The fourth to try its fortunes was the *Reformer*, owned and edited by Mrs. H. M. Conklin, a semi-monthly, four-column folio, and is still furnished regularly to its subscribers; independent.

ST. CHARLES LEADER.

The fifth and last paper published in the village is the St. Charles *Leader*, a seven-column folio, Republican in politics, and edited by Gropengieser & Rice, both men of large experience in the newspaper business; and although bringing out the first paper Sept. 30, 1880, the list of subscribers now (June, 1881) numbers 500. The subscription price is $1.50.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CHRONOLOGY.

It is essential to a complete local history that the principal events should be fully and impartially recorded, and mention made of everything possessing even the least historical merit. It is just possible to obtain such data as would enable the writer to deal specially with many of the most important items in the history of this county; but notwithstanding all diligence in inquiry, all the valuable co-operation of the survivors of early settlement as well as of the citizens of the present time, many facts would escape notice had not the chronological table been prepared for their reception. To render this actually complete would require months, perhaps years, of labor; but enough remains to make the table as interesting as it is accurate. With the exception of the data given in connection with men and events, previous to the negotiation of the treaty, all else is based upon accepted records; even the pre-treaty data may be considered reliable, as all that is legendary and circumstantial points directly to the occurrences and men concerned.

EVENTS.

DATE.

1520—Massacre of the Sauks by the Otchipwes.
1634-8—Visit of Breboeuf and Daniels to the Valley.
1665—Allouez and Duvall, or Dablon, established a mission.
1668—Jacques Marquette and M. Dablon visited the Indians.
1674—The *Griffin* anchored at the mouth of the river.
1762—The Otchipwes march to the aid of Pontiac.
1780—The Indians of the Saginaw march to aid La Balme.
1792—Francois Tromble visited the Saginaws.
1806—Onabouse hanged at Detroit.
1811—Louis Campeau and Jacob Smith, traders, visited the Great Camp.
1816—Campeau erected a trading hut on the site of Saginaw City.
1819—Treaty of Saginaw was negotiated.
1820—Jacob Smith releases the captured wife and children of David Henderson.
1822—Detachment of 3d U. S. Inf. from Green Bay arrive at Saginaw under Major Baker, and build a fort where the Taylor House now stands. The same year the troops erected a log hut opposite the Water Works.
First plat of the "Town of Sagana" made for S. McCloskey and John Farrelly.

Entry of land, where Saginaw City now is, made for Charles Little.

Boundaries of Saginaw county defined by Gen. Cass.

Road from Saginaw to Jacob Smith's post at Flint cut through by U. S. troops.

Death of two officers and three private soldiers within Fort Saginaw.

1823—The Fort of Saginaw evacuated.

1823—May 8—Sale of first lot sold in *Town of Sagana.*

1824—Establishment of a post of the American Fur Company at Saginaw City.

1825—Kiskako drank the hemlock.

1826—Settlement at East Saginaw of Capt. Leon Snay, a French hunter and trapper.

1828—Settlement of Gardner D. Williams, first permanent white settler in Saginaw county.

1831—Jan. 11—County seat of Saginaw county located by Gov. Lewis Cass.

1832—July 4—First Independence celebration in county, at the residence of Eleazer Jewett, at Green Point: 19 persons present.

First marriage in Saginaw county: contracting parties were Mr. Campeau and Madeline Mashoe.

1834—Feb. 11—Birth of Mary Jewett (now Mrs. Dr. N. D. Lee, of Saginaw City), first white child born in Saginaw county.

First steam saw and grist mill built in Saginaw county by Harvey Williams, who soon after sold it to G. D. & E. S. Williams.

1835—Jan. 28—Saginaw county organized by act of Territorial Legislative Council.

First school taught in the Fort by Albert Miller.

October—Board of Supervisors of Saginaw county organized; first meeting held at residence of E. N. Davenport, Saginaw.

First wheat raised in Saginaw county.

Incorporation of a railroad company with a corporate stock of $1,000,000; road to be built from Mount Clemens to Saginaw City; length about 90 miles.

1836—Jan. 10—First entry made in Probate Court Record of Saginaw county.

March 1—Organization of the first Church in Saginaw Valley—Presbyterian, with 12 members.

July 9—First steamboat entered the Saginaw river.

Establishment of first newspaper in county; name Saginaw *Journal.*

Dr. Charles Little entered the land forming the present site of East Saginaw.

Building at Saginaw City of the Webster House.

1837—April 18—First school district in Saginaw county organized.

Saginaw City was laid out and streets named.

First shipment of lumber from county from Emerson mill, Buena Vista, opposite Saginaw City; mill was built by a New York firm the year previous.

Incorporation of the Saginaw& Genesee Railroad Company; capital stock, $400,000; length, 40 miles.

Incorporation of the Owosso & Saginaw Navigation Company with capital stock of $100,000; its object to improve the Shiawassee river.

1838—March 1—Organization at Saginaw City of the First Presbyterian Church.

During summer small-pox broke out among Indians of county, destroying nearly two-thirds of them.

Attempt by the State of Michigan to bore salt springs on Tittabawassee river; not boring deep enough it proved a failure.

Commencement of the famous "Saginaw or Northern Canal," to connect the navigable waters of Saginaw and Grand rivers; $68,000 appropriated by State; scheme a failure.

1840—Chief Tonawdogana died.

1841—Completion of the Territorial road, called the "Saginaw Turnpike."

1842—Ferry established across Saginaw river near Mackinaw bridge by G. D. Williams.

The Saginaw *North Star* was established by R. W. Jenny —second newspaper in Saginaw county.

1845—April—Court-house furnished and ready for transaction of business; cost, $9,510.

1847—July 4—Curtis Emerson bought what is known as Emerson's addition to East Saginaw, and began operation there.

1848—Organization at Saginaw City of the German Evangelical Lutheran Church.

1849—Feb. 9—Saginaw Lodge, No. 42, I. O. O. F., organized at Saginaw City.

Settlement at East Saginaw of C. W. Grant, the first permanent American settler on the east side of the Saginaw river.

First steamboat built on Saginaw river, by Curtis Emerson and others, and named the "Buena Vista."

1849—Stage mail route established between Flint and Saginaw; mail formerly carried on horseback.

1850—May 1—First town meeting and first election at East Saginaw; 19 votes cast.

Village of East Saginaw platted.

First store at East Saginaw opened by Alfred M. Hoyt and James Little.

First birth at East Saginaw—a son of Lyman Ensign.

Mayflower Mills built at East Saginaw—first mills at that city; cost, $50,000.

Building of plank road from East Saginaw to Flint.

School taught in upper story of Morgan L. Gage's residence at East Saginaw, by Dr. C. T. Disbrow.

First stave yard in Saginaw county established in Saginaw City by H. Shaw.

1851—Oct. 29—The German Evangelical Lutheran Church of the Holy Cross of Saginaw City organized.

Organization of St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Saginaw City.

Organization at Saginaw City of St. John's Episcopal Church.

Establishment of ferry at foot of Genesee avenue, in East Saginaw, by E. N. Davenport.

The first school in East Saginaw established in a log shanty where now stands the Bancroft House; teacher, Miss Ingersoll.

Completion of the Saginaw Valley House, a pioneer hotel of East Saginaw.

1851-2—First union school-house built at Saginaw City.

1852—First death at East Saginaw—German drowned in river; name not known.

Completion of "Old Academy" in East Saginaw, on present site of Hoyt street school; cost, $2,500.

Truman B. Fox opened a select school at East Saginaw; 80 scholars in attendance.

Organization of an M. E. Church at East Saginaw, with A. C. Shaw, pastor.

1853—Feb. 17—Telegraph in working order between Detroit and Saginaw.

March 3—*Spirit of the Times* comes out in entire new dress.

March 20 and 21—Ice broke up in Saginaw river, and passed out into the bay.

March 21—Steamer Gen. Scott sunk at Watson's dock, lower Saginaw, in 12 feet of water.

March 26—A pauper named John Costello committed suicide at the county farm, by cutting his throat with a razor.

March 28—Steamer "J. Snow" was first boat to run on Saginaw river for the season of 1853.

May 12—Corner-stone of St. John's Episcopal Church laid at Saginaw by Rt. Rev. Bishop McCoskry, of Detroit.

May 15—Severe hailstorm occurred at Saginaw City; but very little damage done.

June 9—Saw-mill and 500,000 feet lumber burned at Carrollton, owned by Volney Chapin, of Ann Arbor; loss, $13,000.

July 1—Mail route from Saginaw City to Corunna established.

1853—Sept. 1—Stage route established between Saginaw City and Zilwaukee; also new stage route from the former place to Flint direct.

Sept. 4—Camp-meeting of the Chippewa Indians held at Swan Creek, about 7 miles from Saginaw; Rev. Geo. B. Bradley, presiding.

Oct. 15—Death of Alexander McEwan, of Lower Saginaw; cause, congestion of the brain.

Oct. 25—Dwelling houses a scarcity in Saginaw City; population increasing very rapidly.

Oct. 29 and 30—Quarterly meeting of M. E. Church in the "Academy" at East Saginaw; services commenced at "early candle-light."

October—23 steam saw-mills in operation on Saginaw river, and 21 in course of construction.

October—Name of postoffice in Chesaning township changed from North Hampton to Chesaning; J. L. Fisher appointed postmaster.

Nov. 16—Disastrous fire in the building of Burt & Hyden, East Saginaw; losses heavy.

Nov. 19—Meeting of citizens at Saginaw City, and resolutions passed asking Congress to appropriate money for the improvement of Saginaw river; much interest manifested.

Nov. 26—Steamer "Huron" struck a rock near Lower Saginaw, causing very serious damage; no lives lost.

November—Burglars entered dwelling of Benjamin Trombley, of Bangor, and stole nearly $1,300.

Dec. 10—A young man named Alexander, of Flint, was drowned while attempting to cross Squaconning creek on the ice.

Dec. 11—A young man named Sidney Alexander drowned crossing a bayou on the ice at Lower Saginaw—was a resident of Flint.

An apple-tree on Saginaw river (planted by an Indian) bore 90 bushels of apples.

Establishment at East Saginaw, of the Saginaw *Enterprise*, the first paper in the village; proprietors, F. A. Williamson and A. J. Mason.

Church of St. Mary's (Catholic) organized at East Saginaw by Father Shutzes.

1854—Jan. 26—Social given at the Wolverton House, Lower Saginaw.

Feb. 10—Clark House, of Zilwaukee, opened with a grand complimentary ball.

Feb. 14—Dr. George Davis, of Saginaw, an old pioneer of Saginaw county, died of heart disease.

March 12—Ice broke up in Saginaw river, and floated into the bay.

1854.—March 26—Great conflagration at East Saginaw—a steam-mill, 1,000,000 feet of lumber, the Washington Hotel, and seven other buildings totally destroyed; total loss about $40,000.

March—Organization of the first Masonic lodge in county; name, "Germania."

April 9—Two prisoners, named Oberlauber and Wenmer, escaped from the county jail, after nearly beating to death Joshua Blackmore and deputy sheriff and jailor.

April 20—A German named Barnhard Fittinger was drowned in the Tittabawassee river, a few miles above Saginaw City, while trying to cross the river with an ox team.

May 5—Heavy frost all over the county; much damage done to fruit.

May—Dickson's Detroit and Saginaw River Express established.

June 12—A stalk of rye, measuring seven feet, four inches, was presented to the editor of the *Spirit of the Times*.

June 16—Completion at Saginaw City of J. Pierson's saw-mill, running the first circular saw in Saginaw Valley.

July 5—Destructive fire at East Saginaw—Irving House; W. L. P. Little & Co.'s large warehouses and other buildings totally consumed; loss $100,000; insured for $50,000.

July 7—David Taylor, while at work in mill of Hoyt & Whitney, at East Saginaw, became entangled in machinery, and was crushed to death.

Aug. 21—Sale at Saginaw City of the State swamp lands.

Dec. 3—M. E. church of Lower Saginaw dedicated.

Dec. 5—Dwelling house of A. R. Swarthout, three miles from Saginaw City, destroyed by fire; one child badly burned before rescued.

Organization at East Saginaw of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Rev. V. Spaulding officiating.

Erection of the first iron foundry and machine shop in Saginaw Valley, at East Saginaw, by Warner & Eastman.

1855—Feb. 6—Extremely cold weather in Saginaw county; snow two feet deep, and thermometer 30° below zero.

March 23—A man named Havens, living near East Saginaw, was found frozen to death; an empty liquor bottle lying near told the cause of it.

April 8—A young man died at Saginaw from the effects of a tree falling and crushing his skull the preceding Wednesday.

April 8 and 9—Ice passed out of Saginaw river, and navigation opened.

April 10—Ice in Saginaw river floated out into the bay.

April 12—Arrival at East Saginaw of the "Traffic"—the first boat of the season.

1855—April 17—Weather fine; streets in Saginaw City dry and dusty.

June 2—First I. O. O. F. lodge of East Saginaw—the O-saw-way-bon, No. 14, instituted.

July 6—Large railroad meeting at East Saginaw—steps taken to secure railroad communication with Lansing and the great Southwest.

From May 1 to July 31, 172 brigs and schooners and 51 steamboats arrived at "the Saginaws."

Sept. 21—Death of Hon. Thomas Mc Carty, pioneer of Northern Michigan, at the residence of his brother in Tittabawassee township.

November—Mysterious disappearance of a farmer named Hall, of Tittabawassee township.

November—Large freshet on Saginaw river; bridge swept away; 500 tons of hay destoyed; potato, corn and wheat fields severely damaged.

East Saginaw incorporated as a village.

Establishment of the first bank at East Saginaw, on Genesee avenue.

1856—Jan. 3—Store of Hart & Fay, at Lower Saginaw, burned to ground; loss $16,000.

Feb. 10—The old ferry house opposite the foot of Mackinaw street in Saginaw, burned to the ground; one child, a son of Mr. Sparks, the owner, perished in the flames.

February—Tree cut down on Cass river, by S. S. Lee, and after scaling by J. M. Baldwin measured seven 16-foot logs containing 9,630 feet of lumber.

June 7—A four-year-old child, son of Hezekiah Trickey, of Tittabawassee township, fell into well and was drowned.

July 8—Hon. Ebenezer C. Kimberly, a pioneer of the Shiawassee valley, died at Corunna.

Dec. 8—A boy named Dean, of East Saginaw, was drowned in the Saginaw river three miles below Saginaw City.

December—A military company, called Hampton Guards, Captain Thomas M. Lyon, organized at East Saginaw.

Immense fires in the cranberry marshes destroyed much property and many fine forests.

First Masonic lodge—Saginaw, No. 77, chartered at East Saginaw.

1857—Jan. 21—Organization of F. & P. M. R. R. Co.; road completed for travel 1862; first engine called the Pollywog.

Feb. 17—Saginaw City charter granted; population 536.

March 27—A man named Christopher Crum, a native of Vermont, was accidentally drowned at St. Charles.

May 21—A married man named Henry Balch, employed in the Saginaw City Mill Company's gang mill, was killed by a stray bolt of iron striking him on the head.

May 24—A saw-mill, 750,000 feet of lumber and many mill docks burned at Zilwaukee; loss about $25,000.

July 26—A disastrous fire occurred at East Saginaw, destroying the larger portion of a general stock owned by Beach & Moores.

Sept. 6—Charles L. Richman, who settled in the Saginaw Valley in 1836, died at his residence in Saginaw City.

Nov. 1—A meteor passed over Saginaw county; direction north to south.

Nov. 16—An intoxicated man named William Hall fell from a bridge over the Saginaw river, near East Saginaw, and was drowned.

Nov. 24—Hon. James G. Birney, a former resident of Saginaw county and a candidate for the Presidency in 1844, died at Englewood, N. J.

Saginaw City incorporated—Gardner D. Williams first mayor.

M. E. Church of Saginaw City organized.

U. S. land office located at East Saginaw.

Organization at East Saginaw of the Congregational Church, Rev. Mr. Smith officiating—present edifice dedicated on June 14, 1868.

Organization at East Saginaw of the fire companies "Pioneer, No. 1," and "Jesse Hoyt, No. 2."

1858—Jan. 11—Establishment of the Saginaw City Literary Association.

July 14—Mrs. Ruth Lull died at her residence in Bridgeport township, aged 85 years.

Summer one of extremes—floods, drouths, heat and cold given to the inhabitants of Saginaw county in magnificent profusion; Aug. 26, big frost.

Nov. 27—Saginaw City Library first opened.

Dec. 11—Hon. Gardner D. Williams, an honored pioneer of Saginaw county, died at Saginaw City.

Congregational Church of East Saginaw organized; present building erected in 1868; cost, $36,000.

1859—Jan. 17—Thomas O'Hara and his son James were frozen to death between East Saginaw and Swan Creek.

Feb. 15—Bill passed and approved in State Legislature to appropriate $10,000 to develop salt interests in Saginaw Valley.

March 17—East Saginaw became a city.

March—Saginaw City Light Infantry, Captain Louis Franke, composed mostly of Germans, organized.

April 13—A young man named Charles Wyman, while passing down the Tittabawassee river on a boat, fell overboard and was drowned.

April 16—Articles of association of East Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Company signed at East Saginaw—capital stock, $50,000; salt water found following Feb. 7, and stock increased to $250,000.

July—*Weekly Courier*, of East Saginaw, founded by George F. Lewis.

Aug. 19—Laying of first rail of the F. & P. M., at East Saginaw.

Sept. 7—Opening at East Saginaw of the Bancroft House.

Nov. 8—Death at East Saginaw of Hon. Norman Little, an enterprising pioneer of the Saginaw Valley.

Dec. 21—Organization at East Saginaw of the German Library Society.

1860—Feb. 10—Organization at Saginaw City of the Saginaw Valley Agricultural Society.

March 10—Steam grist-mill of W. L. P. Little & Co., located in Saginaw City, destroyed by fire; loss, $35,000, insured for $22,000.

April 25—Great fire on Water street, Saginaw City; eight buildings destroyed; total loss, $3,950; total insurance, $1,900.

May 9—Consecration of St. John's Episcopal church at Saginaw City, by Bishop Mc Coskry.

July 4—Grand celebration at East Saginaw; immense concourse of people in attendance; glorious time.

Aug. 3—Hook and Ladder Co., No. 1, of East Saginaw, gave their first annual ball in Washington Hall.

1861—March 21—Navigation opened in Saginaw river.

April 22—Immense Union demonstration at East Saginaw; three companies of men proffered to the Governor.

May 7—Destructive fire in East Saginaw; 23 buildings, large amount of lumber, staves etc. destroyed; loss, $55,000; insured for $17,500.

May 11—Two men while crossing the Saginaw river from Saginaw City to East Saginaw in a canoe, were struck by the steamer "Star" and drowned.

June 5—Ex-Mayor Bullock, of Saginaw City, accidentally killed by bursting of a vat at Saginaw City Salt Works.

June 6—Company "H" of the 2d Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf. —formerly the East Saginaw Guard—left Detroit for Washington.

June 18—The Hoyt Light Guard, of East Saginaw, and Saginaw City Guards left their respective cities for Fort Wayne, Ind.

June 22—Two men named Townsend and Swartz killed at St Charles by the slipping off of the belt from a wheel in Townsend & Kumberley's saw-mill.

June 23—Timothy Deshay drowned in Saginaw river opposite Carrollton.

June 25—A fire at East Saginaw destroyed four buildings; loss, $45,000; insurance, $24,650.

June 27—L. L. G. Jones, editor of the *Spirit of the Times*, of Saginaw City, died of the measles, at East Saginaw.

June 29—Steamer "Little Eastern" sunk by colliding with steamer "Fox," in Saginaw river, near Saginaw City.

June 30—A large comet was noticed to the northwest passing eastward.

1863—Jan. 21—Organization of the Saginaw River Bridge Co., of East Saginaw; in 1864, built Genesee avenue bridge; length 700 feet; cost, $50,000; soon after built Bristol street bridge.

May 23—East Saginaw Gas Co. organized with capital stock of $50,000; in October, 1866, stock increased to $150,000.

Dec. 8—Beginning of travel across the Genesee avenue bridge between Saginaw City and East Saginaw.

Dec. 15—Navigation closed on Saginaw river.

First Baptist Church of Saginaw organized.

First brick block devoted to mercantile purposes erected at Saginaw City.

Fay, Bliss & Co. established the Valley Bank, at East Saginaw.

Everett House, of East Saginaw, built by a Mr. Crouse.

1864—Jan. 1—Very cold throughout county; thermometer stood 24° below zero; many people suffered severely.

Jan. 12—Saginaw Valley Chapter, No. 31, of East Saginaw, established.

Feb. 1—Killing in the streets of Saginaw City of a wildcat measuring *seven feet six inches* from tip to tip.

Feb. 1—Death at Saginaw City of Mrs. Jane A. Little, widow of the Hon. Norman Little.

Feb. 9—First lighting of East Saginaw by gas.

Feb. 17—Departure from Saginaw City of the 16th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., after a two-weeks furlough; grand ball at Webster House evening previous.

March 3—Dedication at Saginaw City of the Methodist Episcopal church; sermon by Rev. Dr. Eddy.

April 7—An old-fashioned New England dinner at Webster House, Saginaw City; an admirable affair.

April 23—Organization of the Sabbath-School Association of the Saginaw Valley, Albert Hough, President, at Saginaw City.

May 14—Departure at Saginaw City of Capt. Lockwood's company of the 9th Cavalry.

May 26—Very low water in Saginaw river—hardly enough to float vessels.

June—Visit to the Saginaw Valley of Alderman Daking, Lord High Sheriff of London, Eng., and President of the G. W. R. R., with other officers of the road.

July 4—Immense celebration at Saginaw City; closed with grand ball at Webster House.

July 12—Meeting of the Flint Ministerial Association of the M. E. Church at Saginaw City.

1864—Sept. 11—Dedication of the M. E. Church at Saline, E. O. Haven, D. D., President of the University of Michigan, officiating.

October—During month, over 1,147 vessels passed through bridge at East Saginaw.

Nov. 9—Big storm all over county; Saginaw river *lowered nearly six feet* by the storm; Presbyterian church in course of erection at Salina utterly destroyed.

Nov. 10—First car run on East Saginaw street railway.

Nov. 10—Organization of the East Saginaw Street R. R. Co., and road built to South Saginaw the following April.

Organization of the I. O. G. T. lodge of Saginaw City.

Saginaw street railroad built and put in running operation.

1865—Jan. 26—Destructive fire at East Saginaw; an entire block of buildings burned; loss about $100,000.

Feb. 14—"Old folks" concert at East Saginaw; large gathering; excellent music.

May 16—Navigation opened on the Saginaw river.

June 3—Death at Saginaw of James H. Gotee, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of that city.

June 7—Meeting at East Saginaw of the Michigan State Sabbath School Society.

June 13—Fire at Saginaw; A. W. Wright's mill utterly consumed; loss $80,000, insurance $20,000.—Fire at Carrollton destroyed $20,000 of property of Chicago Salt and Lumber Co.

June 18—Death at Saginaw City of S. W. King, a pioneer lumberman of the Saginaw Valley.

Aug. 25—First meeting of the Saginaw City Gas Light Company.

First National Bank of East Saginaw organized; capital $100,000.

Daily Enterprise established at East Saginaw.

1866—May 10—Valley Encampment, No. 20 (I. O. O. F.), of East Saginaw, chartered.

City of Saginaw subscribed $100,000 to aid in building the Amboy, Lansing & Traverse Bay R. R.

1867—Completion to Saginaw City of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw R. R.

1867-'8—Erection at Saginaw City of the new Union school building.

1868—March—Presbyterian Church of East Saginaw organized.

November—Lighting of Saginaw City by gas.

Dec. 12 The famous Wah-wah-sum Boat Club of Saginaw City organized.

Saginaw City Teutonia Turn-verein completed its organization.

Founding of the Saginaw *Zeitung* at East Saginaw.

Daily Courier, of East Saginaw, established.

Laying at East Saginaw of the first Nicholson pavement.

1870—Plank road completed between Saginaw City and St. Louis, in Gratiot county.

Organization of the Liberal Church of Saginaw City.

Home for the Friendless and Industrial School, of East Saginaw, organized.

1871—German Workingmen's Society, of Saginaw City, began its existence.

Azure Lodge, No. 43, Daughters of Rebecca, of East Saginaw, chartered.

1872—April 1—Incorporation of the Savings Bank of East Saginaw, with capital of $100,000.

April 25—Organization of the East Saginaw Driving Park Association.

Saginaw Zeitung Company organized, capital $10,000.

Holly Water Works at Saginaw City put into operation.

1873—Jan. 23—Very heavy snow storm at Saginaw City and vicinity; trains delayed several hours.

Jan. 29—Thermometer indicated 32 ° below zero at Saginaw City.

Feb. 6—Holly Water Works tested at Saginaw City; gave general satisfaction.

Feb. 27—East Saginaw and South Saginaw consolidated by act of Michigan Legislature.

March 12—Heavy freshet on Saginaw river; railroads damaged considerably.

April 29—Birdie Kelsey, a boy six years of age, killed by a Saginaw street railroad car.

May 27—An Indian, 22 years of age, son of Black Elk, was killed near Swan Creek by a J., L. & S. R. R. train; he was intoxicated.

June 11—Meeting of the State Medical Society at Saginaw City; an excursion to Bay City same evening.

June 20—Great fire at East Saginaw; several buildings, lumber, etc., totally destroyed; losses, $75,000.

June—Kesher Shell Barsel, No. 110, A. J. O. R. S. B. (Hebrew), of East Saginaw, organized.

July 16—Suicide of Mr. Charles F. Shaw, at East Saginaw, by pistol shot.

July 24—Victory of the Wah-wah-sum Club at the N. W. A. B. A., at Toledo, Ohio.

Aug. 13—Paine's saw-mill and salt block burned at Saginaw City; losses, $70,000; insurance, $40,000.

Sept. 12—Reunion of the 23d Mich. Vol. Inf. at Saginaw City; grand banquet in evening at Taylor House.

Sept. 15—Opening of the Saginaw Central Fair at Saginaw City; 1,600 entries in all; a complete success.

Oct. 12—The M. E. church on the Penoyer farm was dedicated, Rev. Dr. Eldred, of Coldwater district, Michigan Conference, presiding.

1873—Oct. 22—A large fire at Ballentine & Co.'s saw-mill and salt works at Carrollton, lasting some 13 hours; loss heavy.

Nov. 10—Charles Decker, conductor on J., L. & S. R. R. gravel train, instantly killed by his train at Zilwaukee. He resided at Jackson, Mich.

Nov. 28—Organization of the Saginaw Valley Pioneer Society at Saginaw City.

Nov. 30—A boy named Willie Wheeler fell through the ice while skating on the Saginaw river at Saginaw City, and was drowned.

Dec. 3—A heavy gale occurred at Saginaw City and vicinity; great damage done; no lives lost.

Dec. 11—Organization of the Saginaw River Improvement Association.

Building of the Saginaw Valley & St. Louis R. R.

1874—Jan. 2—An accidental explosion of a can of gunpowder in a grocery store of Saginaw City killed one child, wounded its mother, and severely burned the clerk; stock badly damaged.

Jan. 10—Dr. Louis Franke, of Saginaw City, walked off a dock and was drowned.

Acceptation of the Holly Water Works by the city of East Saginaw; water brought from Tittabawassee river, three and a half miles distant.

January—Death of Timothy B. Corning, of East Saginaw, an honored citizen of Saginaw county.

January—Achilles Lodge, No. 15, Knights of Pythias, of Saginaw City, chartered.

Feb. 12—Death of Mrs. H. M. Williams, wife of Hon. Ephraim S. Williams, at the age of 65 years.

Feb. 25—A fire occurred at East Saginaw, burning up a small frame house, together with Mary Simpkins, one of the inmates.

Feb. 28—Organization of the Saginaw County Pioneer Society.

April 4—James Freeman, of Brant township, was killed by the accidental discharge of his gun while in the timber two miles from St. Charles.

April 15—J. F. Bundy, a prominent lumberman of the Saginaw Valley, died suddenly at his residence at East Saginaw.

May 1—Organization of the East Saginaw Lumber Exchange, by Hon. Charles V. De Land.

June 3—Meeting of the Grand Commandery of Knights Templar of the State of Michigan at East Saginaw.

June 18—Rochester Salt and Lumber Co.'s works burned at Carrollton; loss, $60,000; insurance, $32,000.

June 23—Annual meeting of the East Saginaw Driving Park Association continued four days.

June 24—Saginaw Valley Pioneer Society excursion from Saginaw and East Saginaw to Bay City; fine time.

June 25—A bricklayer of Saginaw City aged 25, named Christopher Weis, drowned in Saginaw river.

July 1—Boiler exploded in Grant & Saylor's saw-mill near Carrollton, killing four men, and severely injuring several others.

July 10—Death of Mrs. Arminda R. T. Sweet, wife of Hon. William H. Sweet, of Saginaw City.

July 16—At the East Saginaw Driving Park Association races, Goldsmith Maid trotted a mile in 2:16.

July 30—Destructive fire at Saginaw City; George F. Williams & Bro.'s saw-mill burned; loss, $40,000, insurance, $30,000.

Aug. 8—Death of George H. Richardson, city editor of the East Saginaw *Courier*.

Aug. 24—Death of Capt. James J. Malden, of Alpena, formerly clerk of Saginaw county, and a pioneer of Saginaw Valley.

Aug. 26—Death at East Saginaw of Mrs. Margaret Tallman, at the remarkable age of 114 years.

Sept. 8, 9, 10—Annual meeting of the Saginaw Central Agricultural Society; good exhibition.

Sept. 12—Death of Mrs. Sarah A. Bullock, relict of George W. Bullock, at Saginaw City.

Sept. 16, 17, 18—Twenty-sixth annual fair of the Michigan State Agricultural Society at East Saginaw; magnificent display of farm products, stock, machinery and manufactured articles; immense crowds in attendance; weather very good.

Sept. 18—Death of Alonzo Rust, one of the oldest and most respected pioneers of the Saginaw Valley, at his residence in Saginaw City.

Death by suicide, at the county poor farm, of Luke Courville, aged 102 years; oldest man in county.

1875.—Feb. 9—Pastors' Conference of the Flint River Baptist Association at East Saginaw.

February—Establishment of the Saginaw *Church Chronicle*—editors—Rev. William H. Watts, Rev. G. W. Wilson and Rev. H. J. Brown.

March 23—An old-fashioned "fox drag" at the East Saginaw Driving Park—prize collar awarded to a dog belonging to Mr. Gould, of Saginaw City.

May 6—A man named John O'Donnell fell off a boat in the Saginaw river, at Saginaw City, and was drowned.

May 19—Fountain Head Lodge, No. 860, Good Templars, of East Saginaw, organized.

July 5—Grand Independence celebration at Saginaw City—15,000 people present besides the citizens.

July 8—Saginaw Salt Co. organized—capital, $500,000.

Aug. 13--Death of A. A. Parsons, Secretary of Saginaw County Agricultural Society, at his residence at Saginaw City.

Sept. 8—Death of John M. Smith, an old pioneer of Saginaw county, at his farm in Saginaw township.

Sept. 13–17--Michigan State Fair held at East Saginaw—large attendance—fine exhibitions.

Oct. 6–8—Annual meeting of Saginaw Central Agricultural Society at Saginaw.

November--Public Library of East Saginaw formed by consolidation of the Young Men's and old East Saginaw Libraries.

Dec. 18—Death of Charles S. Kimberly, an old resident of Saginaw City.

1876—May 1—Organization of East Saginaw Board of Trade.

Sept. 12--Murder at Chesaning of Charles Smith, by his wife, his sister-in-law, Mrs. Cargin, her husband Freeman Cargin and Norris Alexander.

1877--April--Establishment of the famous Carrollton Oar Factory, at Carrollton.

Dec. 1--Death at Saginaw City, of Hymen F. Piermort, one of the oldest lumbermen in the Saginaw Valley.

Dec. 5--Death at East Saginaw of Mrs. Adelaide Cushway, who settled in Saginaw county in 1826.

Dec. 17—Grand re-union of the Soldiers' and Sailors' unions at Saginaw City.

Dec. 17--Death at East Saginaw of Hon. John. F. Driggs, who for several years ably represented the district of Michigan in Congress.

Dec. 26, 27, 28--Annual session of the Michigan State Teachers' Association at the Congregational church of East Saginaw.

Dec. 28—Death at East Saginaw of James G. Terry, one of the oldest pioneers of "the Saginaws."

Organization of the Michigan Dairy Salt Co., with capital stock of $25,000.

1878—Jan. 8--Second annual meeting of the Saginaw Valley Poultry Association at East Saginaw.

Jan. 24--Annual meeting at East Saginaw of the Michigan Salt Association.

Jan. 28—Meeting at Saginaw City of the Farmers' Institute.

Feb. 2—Death of Moses B. Hess, an honored and respected citizen of East Saginaw.

Feb. 23—Organization at the court-house at Saginaw City, of the Saginaw County Farmers' Club.

Feb. 27--Commencement of work on the free bridge between Saginaw City and East Saginaw.

March 6—Death at Galveston, Texas, of Alfred H. Wright, one of the largest lumber dealers in the Saginaw Valley.

March 13—Serious accident on the J., L. & S. R. R., near St. Charles—two men killed.

April 10—Twelfth annual meeting of the Michigan Bee-Keepers' Association convened at East Saginaw.

April 13—A skiff capsized in the Saginaw river at Saginaw City, drowning two boys and severely injuring another.

April 17—Annual plowing match of the Flint River Valley Society at Taymouth.

May 4—Death at Pine River of Royal C. Remick, of East Saginaw, an enterprising lumber merchant of the Saginaw Valley.

June 3—Laying of the corner-stone of Teutonia Hall, at Saginaw City, by the Turn-verein of that city.

June 17—Laying of the corner-stone of the German Catholic church of the Sacred Heart, at East Saginaw.

July 3—Death of Ephraim Guenther, the first musical director of the Germania Society of East Saginaw.

July 17—Death at East Saginaw of David Ellis, an old pioneer of the Saginaw Valley.

July 16, 17, 18—Sængerfest of the Peninsular Saengebund held at East Saginaw.

July 28—Completion of free bridge at foot of Johnson street, at East Saginaw; cost, about $19,000.

Aug. 1—Heavy rain and hail storm at St. Charles; some damage done.

Aug. 11—Annual "harvest festival" of Frankenmuth township; large attendance.

Aug. 14—Death of John J. Stevens, one of the oldest residents of East Saginaw.

Aug. 14—Destruction by fire of Sears & Holland's saw-mill at Saginaw City; loss, $50,000; insurance, $30,000.

Aug. 20—Death of Phineas G. Spalding, at the residence of his son-in-law, in Spalding township, named after deceased.

Aug. 26—Meeting of the State Teachers' Institute at Saginaw City.

Sept. 13—Dedication of the St. Joseph Total Abstinence Society Temperance Hall at East Saginaw.

Sept. 16—Organization of Herb's Germania Band, of the 3d Reg., at East Saginaw.

Sept. 24—Opening of the Saginaw Central Agricultural Society Fair at Saginaw City.

September—Completion of St. Mary's Academy of the Catholic Church, at Saginaw City.

Oct. 11—Thirteenth annual gathering of the 23d Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., at Saginaw City.

Dec. 4—A. P. Brewer's mill property at East Saginaw, destroyed by fire loss, $50,000 insurance, $30,000.

1879 Jan. 11—Death at Saginaw City of J. J. Swarthout, an old resident of "the Saginaws."

Jan. 26—Celebration on the anniversary of Robert Burns' birthday at East Saginaw by the St. Andrew Society.

Jan. 26–29—Fourth annual exhibition of the Saginaw Valley Poultry Association at East Saginaw.

January—Completion to East Saginaw of the Detroit & Bay City R. R.

Feb. 9—Death in Tittabawassee township of John Thompson, who settled in Saginaw county in 1832.

Feb. 19—H. B. Roney deposited 30,000 California salmon fry in the Cass river; were furnished by the Michigan Fish Commission.

March 29—Death at East Saginaw of Capt. Matthew Little, who came to Saginaw county in 1854.

April 4—Death of Joseph E. Shaw, an honored and respected citizen of East Saginaw.

April 8—Finding of the body of a murdered man on Hoyt's farm, Buena Vista township; murderer unknown.

May 12—Sears & Holland's salt blocks, drill houses and 4,000 barrels of salt burned at East Saginaw.

May 26—Destructive fire at Zilwaukee; six buildings burned; loss, $6,000; insurance, $2,200.

May 27—Meeting of the Northern Convocation of the Diocese of Michigan, at East Saginaw.

May 27—Telephone communication between Bay City and East Saginaw perfected.

May 30—Decoration services on large scale at Saginaw City; Rev. F. A. Bruske, orator.

June 18—Annual meeting of East Saginaw Driving Park Association.

June 25—First annual commencement of St. Mary's Academy, East Saginaw; an enjoyable occasion.

July 4—Immense celebration at St. Charles; oration by the Mayor, N. S. Wood.

July 17—Opening of the Bell Telephone Exchange at the Saginaws.

July 29—Fire at Saginaw City burned nine buildings; loss, $11,000; insurance, $1,600.

Aug. 3—Large out-door temperance meeting at East Saginaw; address by P. T. Barnum, of circus fame.

Aug. 20—Immense conflagration at Carrollton; Sanborn & Bliss' mills, etc., totally destroyed; loss, $137,000; insurance, $69,000.

Sept. 23, 24, 25—Fourteenth Annual Fair of the Saginaw County Agricultural Society at Saginaw City.

Sept. 26—Annual re-union of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Unions at Saginaw City.

Sept. 26—Death of Loton H. Eastman, of East Saginaw, the first president of the Saginaw Valley & St. Louis R. R.

1879—Oct. 11—Serious shooting affray on board barge "J. E. Sparrow"; one man fatally injured.

Oct. 14—Murder in Taymouth township of Heber K. Ives by Allen Barnum.

Oct. 24—Death at Saginaw City of Oscar D. Chapin, an enterprising salt and lumber manufacturer.

October—First trial of granulating salt by the Elmer process, at McGraw's salt block.

Nov. 15—Terrific boiler explosion at Carrollton; one man killed and two severely wounded.

Dec. 9—Completion of the Saginaw & Mt. Pleasant Narrow Gauge R. R.

1880—Jan. 2—Henry Fisher killed at a dance in Kochville, by Peter Wells; a knife used to perform the murderous deed.

Jan. 2—A fire at Saginaw City destroyed $60,000 worth of property belonging to Wells, Stone & Co.

Jan. 19—Meeting at East Saginaw of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of the State of Michigan.

Feb. 11—Death at East Saginaw of Curtis Emerson, the pioneer citizen of East Saginaw, at the age of 70 years.

April 26—Sixty-first anniversary of the formation of the I. O. O. F. in the United States, at East Saginaw; 200 men in procession; grand supper in the evening.

May 25—Suicide at East Saginaw of Marcus Thede, German blacksmith, by gunshot wound; cause unknown.

June 7—Terrible tragedy in Lakefield township.; Patrick Clark and wife foully murdered; remains burned, together with the residence.

June 8—Democratic State Convention held at East Saginaw.

June 12—Death at Saginaw City of William Gillett, a prominent attorney of Saginaw county.

July 19—Death at Cleveland, Ohio, of Charles B. Headley, formerly one of the proprietors of the *Lumberman's Gazette.*

Aug. 18—Sale at East Saginaw of the F. & P. M. R. R. to New York parties; price, $1,000,000, $50,000 cash down.

Aug. 25—Eleventh annual reunion of the "Fighting Fifth" Mich. Vol. Inf., at Saginaw City; oration by Capt. Cook, of Richmond, Virginia.

Sept. 1—One Daniel Parkhurst, of East Saginaw, was roasted alive in E. E. Johnson's lime kiln, on Water street.

Sept. 21, 22, 23—Fifteenth annual meeting of the Saginaw County Agricultural Society, at East Saginaw.

Sept. 26—Dedication at Frankenmuth of the German Lutheran church; sermons by Prof. Craemers, of St. Louis University, and Prof. Cull, of Fort Wayne, Ind.

Oct. 4--Inquest held at East Saginaw, on body of Wesley Weldon, who was found dead in Saginaw river—was resident of Bridgeport township for 42 years.

Nov. 17--Meeting of the stockholders of the Michigan Salt Association at East Saginaw.

Nov. 24--A destructive fire near Saginaw City consumed A. D. Camp's saw-mill and salt block--loss, $30,000—insured for $16,000.

November—Organization of the Saginaw Transportation Company—capital, $50,000.

1881--Feb. 6--Fred Weichmann killed at a wedding party by John Laesh--place, East Saginaw.

Feb. 8--Meeting at the Bancroft House, East Saginaw, of the directors of the Northeast District Agricultural Society.

Feb. 24-27—The ninth annual meeting of the Y. M. C. A., of Michigan, at East Saginaw.

Death of D. B. Ketcham.

May 26—Organization of the German Pioneer Society.

May 30—Magnificent celebration of Decoration Day.

CITY AND TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

CITY OF EAST SAGINAW.

The history of the city of East Saginaw begins with the year 1849, when Charles W. Grant settled here; while still the log house, erected by the American Fur Company on the present site of the Bancroft House, was tenanted by the celebrated trapper, Captain Leon Snay, G. D. Williams' garden beds were located near the F. & P. M. R. R. depot, a swail or marsh extended to the very door of Leon Snay's forest castle, game sported in the woods and rivers, and the little world, centered on what is now one of the busiest thoroughfares of a prosperous city, was tranquil. The enterprising Emerson continued his industry on the river bank, one mile above Genesee street, under the shadow of his modest, though high-titled, dwelling.

The land on which the city now stands was purchased from the general Government in 1836 by Dr. Little, father of W. L. P. Little. This property passed into the hands of the Detroit Banking Co., and the second purchasers, like the first, were compelled to dispose of it. Norman Little, acting as agent for Hoyt & Co., of New York, purchased the land for a small consideration, in 1849, and the same year concluded articles of agreement with the Williams Bros., for the purchase of their *farm*, a half a mile north of Leon Snay's cabin.

The total clearing of this tract was the work of Seth and Thomas Wiley, with their employes and associates, including Otto H. G. Moores, Adoniram Dann and many others. The lands purchased from the Detroit Banking Co. were surveyed and platted immediately after the choppers passed over the ground.

The original plat of East Saginaw, known as the "Hoyt Plat," was surveyed by A. Alberti for Alfred M. Hoyt, Dec. 12, 1850. The original record is as follows:

"Plan of the city of East Saginaw, situated on the east bank of the Saginaw river, said city comprising the following described lands within its limits, viz: The north half of the southeast fractional quarter, the northeast fractional quarter, and the south half of southeast fractional quarter of sec. 13, town number 12 north, of range number 4 east, and also the west half of northwest quarter of sec. 19 of town number 12 north, of range number 5 east.

"*Note.*—Said lots are 60 feet in width and 120 feet in length, with the exception of such lots as are made fractional by the plank road; and the boundaries of said city as are here laid down on this map. Washington street and the plank road are (99) ninety-nine feet in width. All other streets are 66 feet in width.

"In testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal, this 12th day of Dec., A. D. 1850. ALFRED M. HOYT, (L. S.)"

The streets running east and west, beginning south of the 12 river front lots, at the northern limits, were named as follows: Astor, Miller, Carroll, Fitzhugh, Johnson, Plank, Tuscola, Ger-

man—western continuation of Plank Road—Williams, Hayden, Millard, Thomson, Hoyt and Emerson. The streets running north and south, parallel with the river, were named, Water, Washington, Franklin, Cass, Jefferson, Warren, Webster, Clay and Rockwell.

The additions to the city since that period have been made by well-known citizens. Some few of them are comparatively insignificant in area, but valuable on account of the magnificent buildings erected thereon.

The Genesee plank road was built in 1850, stage coaches placed on the road, and a postoffice established. During the year the first store was opened by Alfred B. Hoyt and James Little.

The first school building was erected on the site of Leon Snay's dwelling house, in 1851, and was taught by Miss Ingersoll. The clearance was just effected so far as the center of the block on Water, between Genesee and Tuscola streets, when the building of the Valley City Hotel was entered upon by Wm. F. Glasby. This hotel was completed in 1851 and opened to the public with Adoniram Dann as host.

The East Saginaw select school was opened by Truman B. Fox in 1852, and claimed on its roll 83 children. The shanty which formed the First Episcopal church of the city, was built near Emerson street the same year.

The ferry, projected in 1851 by E. N. Davenport, became a paying industry in 1852. The entire affair consisted in a primitive-looking scow, propelled with poles, and attended by a quaint dug-out to escape by in case the scow went to the bottom. The course of this ferry is now occupied by the abutments of the Genesee street bridge.

The first birth within the village limits was that of Lyman Ensign, in 1850.

The first death which occurred within the old limits of East Saginaw, was that of a German, drowned near the eastern bank of the river.

PIONEERS OF THE CITY.

Among the founders of the city the following names will live long in its records. It is true that men came after them equally energetic and enterprising; but to those who entered the wilderness and prepared it for the habitations of a people, are due especial honors.

Alfred M. Hoyt settled in the Valley in 1850, as the representative of his father, James M. Hoyt. His efforts to build up the city of East Saginaw were crowned with success. He was the first postmaster at East Saginaw. In 1852 he was elected State Representative. Two years later, however, he disposed of his interest in the new city to his brother, Jesse Hoyt, and returned to New York.

Charles W. Grant, born in Chenango Co., N. Y., in 1818, settled in East Saginaw in 1849. In 1850 he, with A. M. Hoyt, erected the "Blue Mill" for the purpose of sawing plank for the road between Saginaw and Flint. In 1850 he was elected the first town clerk of the village of East Saginaw. In 1851 he urged the necessity of building a school-house, and succeeded in having one erected where the Bancroft House now stands. Since his settlement he has filled many important offices, as well as being largely interested in the lumber business.

William F. Glasby, born in Livingston county, N. Y., came to Saginaw in 1850. He was one of the principal men in building the three bridges which connect the two cities. He built the Valley City Hotel, which was opened as a boarding house by Adoniram Dann.

Geo. Allison settled in East Saginaw in 1850.

Frederick A. Koehler arrived in East Saginaw in June, 1850, and opened a blacksmith's shop.

Otto H. G. Moores arrived in the Valley in 1849, and a year later was engaged in clearing the forest where the city of East Saginaw now stands. In 1851 he entered the office of Thomas Whitney, of Saginaw City, where he continued business until 1858. During the three following years he was bookkeeper in the office of D. H. Jerome, and in 1861 entered upon business for himself, locating in Saginaw City.

Col. W. L. P. Little, Curtis Emerson, S. W. Yawkey, Alexander English, Alexander Ferguson, John Elsffer, the Willey brothers, Lyman Ensign and a few other early settlers of the city are noticed in other pages.

Moses B. Hess settled at East Saginaw in 1850. He was born at Verona, Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1825, settled in Michigan in 1837, and moved to the Saginaws in 1850. Previous to this period he was postmaster and State librarian at Lansing. He was mail carrier between the two cities for some time, and succeeded Morgan L. Gage as postmaster at East Saginaw.

EAST SAGINAW IN 1853.

In the fall of 1853, the East Saginaw steam flouring mill was erected, with a capacity of 1,000 bushels per day. Many predicted that this mill would not continue in operation very long; but their prediction was wrong. It was a common thing to receive 500 bushels of wheat daily from farmers in the Valley. The import of wheat from Chicago was also extensive, as is learned from the fact that in September, 1853, two cargoes of wheat were landed at the mill, each amounting to 6,000 bushels.

The same year the steamboat "T. Whitney," built here for Thomas Whitney and Dr. Burns, was launched. Her measurement was 132 feet long, 24½ feet beam, with capacity for 7,000 barrels, and accommodations for 60 passengers. Capt. M. Smith was placed in charge of this boat.

The planing mill, owned and operated by Hoyt & Whitney, was finished in September, 1853. The machinery was capable of dressing 30,000 feet of lumber per day.

The Blackmar and the Irving hotels were opened early in the year, the latter by M. C. Stevens, and the former by S. C. Munson.

The Academy, built on the site of the Hoyt street school, continued to be conducted by Misses Rice, Messer and Dean. The attendance of children at the close of the summer term, Sept. 10, 1853, was 140.

The Saginaw *Enterprise* was issued Sept. 8, 1853, by the publishers, Williamson & Mason.

Among the business men were Norman Little, agent for the East Saginaw steam flouring mill, corner of Water and Carroll streets. A. M. Hoyt, secretary and treasurer of the Genesee Plank Road Company; N. Little, president, located at the corner of Water and Plank Road streets; Charles W. Grant, notary public, and inspector of logs, lumber and shingles; Hoyt & Whitney, E. S. Planing Mill Co.; J. Hoyt, wheat buyer; Alfred M. Hoyt, dealer in real estate; Norman Little, agent for the Hudson River F. & M. Insurance Company; Burt & Hayden, dry-goods, grocery and provision store; Hess & Brother, druggists; J. Hangsterfer, C. M. Curtis & Brother, hardware store; A. Ferguson, jewelry store; A. Ferguson, book store; Mrs. M. A. Lovewell, dressmaking house; Fred Cockler, blacksmith; C. Harman, R. Schacker, cabinet furniture shop; Garrison & Bristol, fish, salt and provision dealers; Coe Garrett, harness, saddlery and book store; A. Eaton, boot and shoe store; Dickson & Grant, provision dealers, opposite the "Blue Mill"; T. F. & S. Willey, bakers; M. L. Gage, saddle, harness and trunk factory; T. B. & J. G. Fox, manufacturers of and dealers in furniture; W. L. P. Little, forwarding merchant; Gustave Reigel, tailor; Henry Schwartz, cabinet manufacturer; H. H. Lester, tailor; A. Irion, dealer in tinware and stoves; C. D. & W. P. Fox, grocers and provision dealers, corner of Water and Hayden streets; F. A. Hickcox, tin, copper and sheet-iron worker; C. B. Jones & Co., dealers in lumber and shingles. The professions were represented by N. D. Lee, M. D., of Saginaw City, and H. A. Rockway, John Moore, H. S. Penoyer, J. G. Sutherland, R. B. Hall, W. L. Webber and J. L. T. Fox. The justices of the peace were S. C. Munson, office over Hayden's store, on Water street; Seth Willey, justice and township clerk, office with W. L. Webber, in Gage's block. James Frazier, F. W. Baccus, A. W. Hart, James Watson, John Pearson, D. G. Lawrence and J. H. Richardson, directors of the Saginaw and Lapeer plank road, had an office at Lower Saginaw.

THE FIRST FIRE.

The destructive fire which broke out in the kitchen of the Irving House, on the morning of July 5, 1854, entailed upon many of

the settlers heavy losses. Among the men who lost directly from this conflagration were W. L. P. Little, $60,000, insured for $30-000; A. M. Hoyt & Co., owners of the Irving House and warehouse adjoining, $15,000, insured for $10,000; M. C. Stevens, loss on hotel furniture, $5,000, insured for $3,000; and Edmunds & Co., on lumber, $14,000. The other losses by this fire comprised Higgins, of Flint, $600; Wm. Thurber, $1,000; Geo. N. Propper, $400; J. Pierson, $250; H. C. Smith, $150; J. Hangsterfer, $1,500; J. Killinger, $600; Roller, $400; F. Killinger and Reich, $800; Geo. Miles, $300; Hickox and Reisler, $400; A. M. Terry, $600; J. Lyons, $200; O. P. Burt, boarding with his family at the Irving House, lost the wardrobe of his family, furniture, plate, books, etc. In a short time afterward the building of those substantial brick stores, a few of which may be found in the city of to-day, began. Only two days before this fire, the first saw-mill erected on the river, then operated by Gardner D. Williams, was detroyed, entailing a loss of $9,000. The firm of Butts, Kendall & Co. lost a half million feet of lumber, valued at $6,000, by this fire.

The fire of 1854 destroyed the houses, mills, stores and other property of the settlers. In addition to the losses enumerated, there was burned about 3,000,000 feet of lumber.

THE SECOND FIRE

resulted in the destruction of 23 buildings and other property, valued at $55,000; insured, in the aggregate, for $17,500. The fire originated in the Jeffers' block, on Water street, and when discovered, early on the morning of May 7, 1861, was under such headway that there was little hope of the ability of the new fire department to check its progress. The names of the losers by this conflagration are as follows:

Chester B. Jones	$4,000	Hilton & Co.	$2,800
William Sanborn	4,000	Julius Frey	600
John Derby	6,200	John Ham	2,800
A. Schmitz	3,000	A. L. Stewart	2,500
Augustus Blanchard	500	M. Perry	1,000
J. K. Gooding	200	E. J. Mershon	300
Jeffers' Block	3,000	J. A. Whittier	1,000
S. Copeland	4,000	F. A. Curtis	600
M. Jeffers' machinery	2,000	S. B. Bliss	400
A. W. Tyler	2,000	Enterprise Office	2,200
Fred Koehler	1,500	Thomas Saylor	800
W. P. Patrick	300	F. T. Hall	1,000
O. L. Glover	800	W. L. P. Little	1,500
Harvey Smith	300	Mrs. Solomon	300
Mrs. Loomis	700	Harvey Joslin	100
John Bremmer	100	J. Torrey	75

The insurance was very unequally divided. W. L. P. Little's buildings were the only ones fully insured; the heavy losers had no provision whatever made against such a fire. The population of East Saginaw did not flee from the twice destroyed village, but

with a perseverance as singular as it was successful, entered upon the re-building of the city. This was accomplished in a brief space of time, new business blocks, dwellings, hotels, factories, etc., rising from the ashes of the burned city.

THE THIRD GREAT FIRE

occurred Jan. 26, 1865. The losses sustained by the people in this fire aggregated $125,000.

The fire was discovered in the wholesale liquor store of E. Gravier, on Washington street, opposite the Crouse block, in East Saginaw. The flames spread with great rapidity, extending to the surrounding buildings, and sweeping away in their resistless course everything in the shape of a building, from the corner west on Genesee street to H. Marks' clothing store, and north on Washington street to Fred Koehler's brick block

The buildings destroyed were all of wood, with the exception of the L-shaped block occupied by Frizelle Bros. as a wholesale and retail drug store, H. R. Proctor's jewelry store, and E. Gravier's liquor store, fronting on both Genesee and Washington streets; and the greater portion of them forming the property of Milo B. Hess.

Among the losers were: Frizelle Bros., drug store; E. Gravier, liquor store; the postoffice (the entire contents of which were saved, however, and the Detroit mail dispatched with accustomed regularity); news depot of D. B. Reeve & Co.; law office of D. W. C. Gage; two millinery stores; a barber shop; drug store of Farrand & Duncan; another barber shop; clothing store of H. R. Duncan; wagon shop of M. F. Leroy; dining hall of John Bremner.

The upper stories were occupied by various parties; the law offices of W. J. Loveland, Camp & Huse, and H. H. Hoyt, were in the second story of the brick building, and nearly the entire contents were lost. Mr. Hoyt lost an extensive library. The offices of P. Whipple, surgeon and dentist; Dr. Hall, and Drs. Ross and Osborn, the millinery store of Miss E. Nicholson, and the photographic gallery of H. N. Eastman, were also destroyed.

The fires since that period have been numerous and destructive; but as a general reference is made to them in other pages it is unnecessary here to follow up the list beyond the pioneer period of the city. Enough to say that, like a new Chicago, the city grew out of its ruins greater and more prosperous after each conflagration.

EAST SAGINAW IN 1858.

Among the principal industries of the village in 1858, the first and most important was the flouring mills of Hoyt and Wilcox. That owned by Mr. Hoyt ground during that year 56,000 bushels

of wheat, and 14,000 bushels of corn, the value of the aggregate product exceeding $80,000. The mill was supplied with four run of stone and powerful machinery; it was located at the corner of Water and Carroll streets.

Wilcox's steam flouring mill was principally devoted to custom work, with an annual capacity of 20,000 bushels. This concern stood on Water street, near the Emerson ferry landing.

Warner, Eastman & Co. operated an extensive foundry and machine shop, and Geo. W. Merrill another equally extensive shop.

Among the blacksmiths were Frederick Koehler, Berdsall & Bros., I. E. Godley, A. H. Mershon & Co., Hosea Pratt, James Lewis, operated planing mills; E. Feige, J. A. Large, H. Schwartz and Casper Braden were manufacturers of furniture; C. M. Curtis, Geo. Schranem and B. B. Buckshout were engaged in the hardware trade; C. B. Jones, J. S. Estabrook, H. Shaw, Robert Pierson, Henry Woodruff, dealt in lumber, staves and shingles; O. L. Glover, Hall & Loomis, Ward Fox, H. Marks, A. Eaton, M. L. Gage, A. Ferguson, Sol. Lathrop and Fred N. Bridgman carried on extensive business houses; the drug trade was represented by Dr. J. K. Penney and Hess Bros.; the grocery and provision trade by Curtis & Bliss, W. P. Patrick, J. S. Webber, J. A. Whittier, Peter Hiller, Jacob Schoen, J. Greener, M. Minick, Sanborn & Tucker, Brown & Mumford; the dry-goods trade by Copeland & Bartow, John Derby, Franklin Copeland, William Weekes; the millinery business by Mrs. Morrison; the medical profession was well represented by Drs. G. A. Lathrop, J. K. Penney, A. Bryce, Dr. Curtis and C. T. Disbrowe; the lawyers of the village were W. L. Webber, D. W. C. Gage, —— Wheeler, J. L. T. Fox, W. J. Loveland.

W. L. P. Little carried on an extensive banking business, as well as a great wholesale and retail store. The United States land office was then in charge of W. L. P. Little, receiver, and Moses B. Hess, register.

Perry Joslin published the Saginaw *Enterprise*. D. A. Pettibone and G. G. Hess were surveyors and tax agents at the time. Capt. Marvin Smith conducted a ship yard. Emerson's steam ferry formed the principal bridge to the western bank of the river; the steamers "Traffic," "Alida," "Comet," "Coaster," "Magnet" and "Odd Fellow" plied upon the river; the barques "Sunshine," "Jesse Hoyt," "Star-light" and "Quickstep" were built there, and appeared at the docks at intervals. These boats, together with the steam dredge and scows, were well known to the settlers of the village, and, even after its erection into a city, continued to lend an air of business to the place. The Union school and three ward schools were in operation. Three churches existed at that time.

There were five fire companies, a military company, the East Saginaw Sax Horn Band Company and the Turner Society.

The hotels comprised the Kirby House, on the corner of Washington and Genesee streets, by John Godley; the Farmers' Exchange, by W. Wisner, on Genesee and Washington, opposite the

Kirby House; the Forest City House, corner of Water and Genesee streets; the Franklin House, by John Leidlein, corner of Franklin and Genesee streets; and the Buena Vista House, conducted by John Jeffers, on Water street, near the ferry landing.

Previous to 1858 the name Genesee street was substituted for Plank Road street, and the nomenclature of the original village streets entirely revised.

EIGHT YEARS AFTER.

To review fully the years of progress between 1859 and 1866, in regard to this city, would in itself be the work of months. However, by adhering to the plan of periodical notice, the advances made by the city can be fully shown, and comparison with the village of 1853 be made easy.

Beginning with the newspapers, there were the *Daily Enterprise* and the *Weekly Courier* published in the city. The roll of law representatives comprised the names of Messrs. James, Brown, Button, Sturtevant, C. H. Camp, Clark, Loveland, Gage, Lewis, Gillett, Gamble, Henry Hoyt, Harvey Joslin, D. W. Perkins, E. H. Powers, Thompson, Flanders, W. L. Webber, Smith, Wheeler, Herring, Wisner, and Dillingham—in all 23. The list of physicians met with a similar increase, and comprised the names of D. C. Bennett, A. Farnsworth, D. S. Hall, F. W. Herring, B. Hess, O. L. Mason, F. Massbacher, N. Osborne, D. B. Ross, A. B. Spinney, John Thompson, S. W. Turner, A. VanDusen, Charles Von Daniels, and M. M. Wheeler; total, 15.

The banks were known as the First National, Merchants' National, Saginaw Valley, and C. K. Robinson & Co.'s. The architects and builders were C. V. Moross, I. H. McFarlin, P. McEachron, Thomas Germain, and Wm. G. Dietz. Ezra Goddard, Sears and Carey were surveyors and engineers. The list of artists comprised the names of Goodridge Bros., James T. Randall, and Wm. Roberts. The booksellers of the city were T. E. Doughty & Co., Frey & Co., and Geo. F. Lewis.

The lumber manufacturers and dealers' list contained the names of Burt & Bros., Catlin & Sanborn, Estabrook & Mason, John Hayden, A. H. Hunter, C. B. Jones, C. C. McLane, Seth McLane, C. N. Perry & Sons, Charles Post & Co., D. F. Rose, J. F. Rust & Co., T. P. Sears, I. E. Shaw, R. H. Weidemann, Geo. B. Whitman, Sam W. Yawkey, and Wm. C. Yawkey. The planing mills of the city were operated by Gallagher, Mead & Deering, A. H. Mershon, Spencer & Newcombe. The stave dealers and manufacturers were Wm. Binder, C. M. Curtis, F. A. Curtis, Chauncey Dutton, Wm. Roper, Humphrey Shaw, C. Ten Eyck, and E. Ten Eyck. Many of the above named lumbermen operated salt-wells in connection with their mills.

The hotels comprised the Bancroft House, American Hotel, Everett House, Farmers', Hibernia, Jeffers, Saginaw Valley, Sherman, Washington, Monitor, Bellevue and Canada.

The flouring mills in operation were the Mayflower and City Mills.

G. W. Merrill, Wicke Bros., Hill & Morris, Haskins & Gridley, were the proprietors of foundries and machine shops.

The principal merchants of the city were B. B. Buckhout, M. H. Allardt, Jas. S. De Land, C. H. Smith, M. G. Smith, G. H. Crouse, Wm. Barie, Elliot & Harrison, Stevens, Pool & Co., Lenheim & Iddings, J. T. Barnham, H. W. Wick lein, I. R. Livingstone, R. J. Tappan, John O'Brien, H. N. Doty, W. I. Howard, W. N. Gray, Hugh Wallace, M. H. Gallagher, Edward Aiken, L. H. Babcock, S. T. Leggett, H. C. Silsbee, R. Luster, H. Marks, W. H. Southwick, Boyd & Booth, H. R. Proctor, Barnum & White, and Wiggins & Clark.

The enumerated offices and business concerns with other commercial houses numbered 255 in 1866; increased in 1876 to 700 offices, stores, etc.; in 1878, to 800; and in 1881 to 1,160.

The church buildings in 1866 were St. Paul's, the Congregational, Catholic, Methodist Episcopal, and First Baptist.

The Masons, Odd Fellows and Good Templars had each their halls. The Young Men's Association, County Agricultural Society, Colored Debating Society, Neptune Boat Club and a literary society were in existence.

The advance of the city from the date of its incorporation to 1866, though it cannot be said to approach the progress of latter days, eclipsed all the young cities of its time, Chicago alone excepted. The men who settled here were aware of what the future promised, and being so, determined to hasten development. How they succeeded is best related by the city of the present time.

ORGANIC.

The incorporation of East Saginaw as a village took place in 1855, when Norman Little was elected president; Charles B. Mott, recorder; W. L. P. Little, C. M. Curtis, A. H. Mershon, J. E. Voorhees, and David Lyon, trustees; F. R. Copeland and W. F. Glasby, assessors; S. C. Beach, treasurer; and A. L. Rankin, marshal. From that period forward the advancement of the village was unquestioned. The members of the little municipal government exerted all their powers to raise it to that position which they knew it was destined to occupy, and within a period of four years, they saw the growth of their infant village rewarding them for all the care and attention bestowed upon it. From a wild camp-ground of a few enterprising men in 1850, it was converted into a small but thriving hamlet, and in 1859 received a city charter, when it assumed the robes of its ambition. The first city governors comprised W. L. P. Little, mayor; D. W. C. Gage, recorder; Wm. J. Bartow, comptroller; James F. Brown, treasurer; F. A. Curtis, marshal; C. B. Mott, John S. Estabrook, Alexander Ferguson, W. F. Glasby and G. W. Wilcox, aldermen; A. L. Rankin, city constable; Asahel Disbrow, Chester B. Jones, John

J. Wheeler, G. J. Dorr, Volusin Bude, S. B. Knapp, school inspectors. This and the succeeding year may be termed the era of great improvements; enterprise was a quality of each and every citizen, the salt and lumber interests claimed that high attention for which the oldest settler could scarcely hope, and within a few months East Saginaw was a city in every sense. The population in 1860 exceeded 8,000, when, but 10 short years before, 19 electors assembled to elect 12 of their number to the public positions which the township of Buena Vista offered. The comparatively liberal spirit which characterized the pioneers of East Saginaw manifests itself to-day. The wise provisions made by the municipality to aid and encourage enterprise have borne good fruit.

In the following list are given the names of the elective officers of the village from 1855 to 1858, and of the city from 1859 to the present time.

VILLAGE OF EAST SAGINAW.

PRESIDENTS.

Norman Little.....1855
Morgan L. Gage.....1856-'7
John F. Driggs.....1858

RECORDERS.

Charles B. Mott.....1855-'6
William H. Beach.....1857
Charles B. Mott.....1858

TREASURERS.

Seth C. Beach.....1855
Moses B. Hess.....1856-'7
Jay S. Curtis.....1858

TRUSTEES.

William L. P. Little.....1855
David Lyon.....1855
Jacob E. Van Voorheis.....1855
Clark M. Curtis.....1855
Augustus Mershon.....1855-'6
William L. Webber.....1856-'7
Martin Smith.....1856
William F. Glasby.....1856-'8
L. H. Eastman.....1856
Clark M. Curtis.....1857-'8
J. A. Layo.....1857-'8
William Gallahue.....1857
Seth C. Beach.....1857
George W. Merrill.....1858
George A. Lothrop.....1858
Charles T. Harris.....1858
George W. Wilcox.....1858
Stephen R. Kirby (to fill vacancy) 1858

CITY OF EAST SAGINAW.

MAYORS.

William L. P. Little.....1859
William J. Bartow.....1860
Charles B. Mott.....1861-'2
William F. Glasby.....1863
James F. Brown.....1864
Samuel W. Yawkey.....1865
Dwight G. Holland.....1866
Wellington R Burt.....1867
James L. Ketcham.....1868-'9
John G. Owen.....1870
Leander Simoneau.....1871
Charles L. Ortman.....1872
William L. Webber.....1873
Herbert H. Hoyt.....1874
Chauncey W. Wisner.....1875-'6
Bradley M. Thompson.....1877-'8
John Welch.....1879-'81

CONTROLLERS.

William J. Bartow.....1859
Emil Moores .....1860-'1
Charles K. Robinson.....1862
John S. Estabrook.....1863-'4

The controllers named in the following list have been appointed since 1865:

Michael Jeffers, Rem.....1865
M. H. Allardt, Res.....1866
George A. Lathrop.....1867
C. V. De Land.....1868-'70
C. Stewart Draper, 1871 to Sept., 1873
Charles V. De Land.....Sept., 1873-'74
Joe. A. Holland.....1874-'5
Henry M. Newton .....1875-'83

RECORDERS.

De Witt C. Gage.....1859-'60
John J. Wheeler.....1861-'2
John B. Dillingham.....1863-'4
Chauncey W. Wisner.....1865
Herbert H. Hoyt.....1866-'7
Charles H. Camp.....1868-'9
William H. Button.....1870
Chauncey H. Gage (to fill vacancy).....1871
George B. Brooks.....1872-'5
John H. McDonald.....1876-'83

TREASURERS.

James F. Brown.....1859
Solomon B. Bliss.....1860-'61
James F. Brown.....1862
John Liedlein.....1863-'4
Thomas P. Sheldon.....1865
William E. McKnight.....1866
Charles Doughty.....1867
Albert R. Welthoff.....1868
Gilbert R. Chandler.....1869-'70
Augustus Schupp.....1871
Charles Wenks.....1872-'3
John Gallagher.....1874-'5
James Gamble.....1876-'7
Joseph B. Whittier.....1878-'9
William T. Wickware.....1880-'1

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Morgan L. Gage.....1859-'62
William J. Loveland.....1859-'61
Seth Willey.....1859-'60
Perry Joslin.....1859-'63
Patrick Glynn.....1861-'4
Hezekiah Miller.....1862-'5
Henry S. Edget (to fill vacancy)
Michael Jeffers.....1863-'6
Aaron W. Eggart.....1864-'7
George Maurer.....1865-'8
D. W. Perkins (to fill vacancy).1865
Hezekiah Miller.....1866-'9
Lucien H. Fox.....1867-'70
George A. Flanders.....1868-'71
E. A. Sturtevant (to fill vacancy) 1868
John H. Springer .....1869-'73
Hezekiah Miller .....1870-'7
Smith N. Webb.....1871-'4
George A. Flanders.....1872-'5
Dugald McIntyre.....1873-'6
J. McArthur (to fill vacancy)..1874
John M. Brooks .....1875-'8
Charles T. Martin.....1876-'9
Theron T. Hubbard.....1877-'80
Patrick Glynn.....1878-'81
Conrad Fey.....1879-'82
Wm. H. Lowry (to fill vacancy) 1879
Seth G. Huckins.....1880-'3
Nehemiah Weston (to fill vacancy).....1880-'1
Nehemiah Weston.....1881-'3

ALDERMAN.

1859.

1st Ward.....Charles B. Mott
" " .....John S. Estabrook
2d " .....Alexander Ferguson
" " .....William F. Glasby
3d " .....George W. Wilcox
" " .....George W. Merrill

1860.

1st Ward.....Barber Egleston
2d " .....William H. Warner
3d " .....William H. Southwick
" " Lorenzo Leadbetter (to fill vacancy.)

1861.

1st Ward.....Michael Jeffers
2d " .....William F. Glasby
3d " .....Loton H. Eastman

1862.

1st Ward .....Anthony Schmitz
2d " .....William J. Barton
3d " .....Alonzo L. Bingham

1863.

1st Ward.....Abner D. Hunt
2d " .....Adoniram Dann
" " ....D. Forsyth Rose (to fill vacancy)

3d Ward.....John Gallagher
" " Pierre Sutton (to fill vacancy)

1864.

1st Ward.....Thomas E. Doughty
2d " .....Maximilian H. Allardt
3d " .....De Witt C. Gage

1865.

1st Ward.....Henry P. Collins
" " .....Henry Schwartz
2d " .....Noah C. Richardson
" " .....William G. Dietz
3d " .....Charles Langlass
" " .....John Jeffers

1866.

1st Ward.....John M. Luther
2d " .....Edwin Burt
3d " .....De Witt C. Gage

1867.

1st. Ward.....Martin Smith.
2d. " .....William Zimmerman.
3d. " .....L. H. Eastman.

1868.

1st Ward.....Fred. W. Carlisle
2d " .....Peter Geisler
" " George W. Morley (to fill vacancy)
3d. " .....John G. Owen
" " .....Alfred B. Wood (to fill vacancy)

1869.

1st Ward.....William J. Bartow
" " .....Fred. W. Carlisle
2d " .....Seth McLean
" " .....Jeremiah Fisher
3d " .....Andrew Leyerer
" " .....William H. Stearns
4th " .....Noah C. Richardson
" " .....Thomas Saylor
5th " .....George W Merrill
" " .....Joe A. Holion
6th " .....David A. Duncan
" " .....Herbert H. Hoyt

1870.

1st Ward.....Martin O'Brien
2d " .....Jeremiah Fisher
3d " .....William H. Stearns
4th " .....Thomas Saylor
5th " .....Erastus T. Judd
6th " .....Herbert H. Hoyt

1871.

1st Ward.....William J. Bartow
2d " .....Charles H. Smith
3d " .....Andrew Leyerer
4th " .....George C. Sanborn
5th " .....Amos S. Parke
6th " .....Murlin C. Osborn

1872.

1st Ward.....Sanford Keeler
2d " .....Walter Fitzgerald
3d " .....Daniel Forrest
4th " .....Alexander Ferguson
5th " .....Ferd. A. Ashley
6th " .....Roderick Eastman

1873.

1st Ward.....William J. Bartow
2d " .....Charles Ten Eyck
3d " .....Marshal G. Smith
4th " .....George B. Wiggins
5th " .....John C. Valentine
6th " .....Murlin C. Osborn

1874.

1st Ward.....Martin O'Brien
2d " .....Adam Wegst
3d " .....Daniel Forrest
4th " .....Irving M Smith
5th " .....Ferd. A. Ashley
6th " .....Royal H. Loomis
7th " .....William H. Caurbrey
8th " .....Henry M. Youmans

1875.

1st Ward.....Charles Harris
2d " .....Thomas E. Doughty
3d " .....Jacob Schwartz
4th " .....Frank Lawrence
5th " .....John C. Valentine
6th " .....Robert Davidson
7th " .....Henry Shorey
8th " .....Herman Blankerts

1876.

1st Ward.....William J. Bartow
2d " .....Adam Wegst
3d " .....Leander Simoneau
4th " .....Charles B. Headley
5th " .....Ferd A. Ashley
6th " .....William Topping
7th " .....C. DeWitt Valentine
8th " .....Henry M. Youmans

1877.

1st Ward.....Charles Harris
2d " .....John J. Winsor
3d " .....Daniel Forrest
4th " .....Benjamin B. Ross
5th " .....William E. Wylie
6th " .....John Welch
7th " .....Asad E. Wilson
8th " .....Charles P. Hess

1878.

1st Ward.....William J. Bartow
2d " .....Adam Wegst
3d " .....Leander Simoneau
4th " .....Charles B. Headley
5th " .....Joseph Armstrong
6th " .....Daniel P. Barron
7th " .....John Howard
8th " .....Curtis K. Wellman

1879.

1st Ward.....Daniel W. Osborn
2d " .....Egbert F. Guild
3d " .....Daniel Forrest
4th " .....Henry S. Wilson
5th " .....George T. Merrill
6th " .....Frank Plumb
7th " .....John H. Cook
8th " .....Samuel M. Porter

1880.

1st Ward.....James S. Covert
2d " .....Christian Henning
3d " .....Adam Wegst
4th " .....John F. Winkler
5th " .....William J. Loveland
6th " .....Daniel P. Barron
7th " .....John Howard
8th " .....Sanford B. Teed

PRESENT OFFICERS–1881.

Mayor.....John Welch
Recorder.....John H. McDonald
Clerk.....Ferd. A. Ashley
Treasurer.....William T. Wickware
Controller.....Henry M. Newton
Assessor.....Charles F. Shaw
Marshal.....T. Daily Mower
City Attorney.....Oscar F. Wisner
Director of the Poor.....Peter Lepp
Police Justice.....Conrad Fey

ALDERMEN.

1st Ward.....George W. Goulding
" " .....James S. Covert
2d Ward.....Christian Henning
" " .....Robert Davidson
3d " .....Adam Wegst
" " .....Leander Simoneau
4th " .....John F. Winkler
" " .....John D. Rose
5th " .....George C. Merrill
" " .....William J. Loveland
6th " .....Oliver C. Becker
" " .....Daniel P. Barron
7th " .....John Howard
" " .....George L. Remington
8th " .....Sanford B. Teed
" " .....David K. Halsey

SALARIES OF CITY OFFICIALS IN 1881.

City Assessor, including pay of assistant for a portion of the year.	$1,500
City Attorney	1,200
City Clerk	1,500
Controller	1,800
Police Justice	400
Treasurer	2,200
Physcian, including medicine	700
Director of the Poor	600
Street Commissioner	900
Health Officer	400
Assistant in supply store and to Street Commissioner	$ 600
Bridge Tender	1,275
Harbor Master	50
Janitor to City Hall	180
Telephone, night operator	600
City Engineer, $4 per diem for time employed	900
Assistant to City Engineer, $1.50 for time employed.	

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Chief and Foreman of Hose Co. No. 1	$1,000
Teamster of Hose Co. No. 1	$600
Foreman of Hose Co. No. 6	320

In connection with this matter it may be interesting to note the salaries of city officers in previous years. The schedule for the years named shows as follows:

	1878.	1879.	1880.
Assessor	$1,150	$1,200	$1,200
Attorney	800	800	1,200
Clerk	1,300	1,300	1,300
Controller	1,200	1,250	1,500
Treasurer	2,200	2,200	2,200
Physician	500	500	500
Police Justice.	500	400	400

	1878.	1879.	1880
Director of the Poor	$600	$600	$600
Street Commissioner	750	750	750
Health Officer	100	100	200
Harbor Master.	500	50	50

THE CITY SCHOOLS.

The schools of East Saginaw are well conducted. They form so many testimonials of public enterprise in this direction. With a

liberality truly surprising the people did something even foreign to the principles of the republic, by the establishment of the Germania School; and this at a time when the question of abolishing German classes in the Chicago schools was being agitated.

The following statements, dealing with school statistics as well as with the educators of East Saginaw, are compiled simply as a historical summary. In the sketch, which concludes this portion of the city history, the various occurrences and persons connected with these schools are reviewed.

The following tables, dealing with the city schools from 1851 to 1881, are valuable, as they present to the reader at a glance the progress of the schools as well as the names of educators and directors. The first table deals with the school census, the number of teachers employed, and in some instances the amount paid such teachers:

Year.	Census	Tot a Enrollme't	No. Teachers	Amount Teachers Salaries.
1851	118	.....	2	$.....
1852	230	.....	3	.....
1853	298	.....	3	.....
1854	358	.....	3	.....
1855	630	.....	4	.....
1856	539	.....	4	.....
1857	646	.....	5	.....
1858	628	.....	5	.....
1859	725	367	7	1,701
1860	801	425	5	1,753
1861	851	649	5	1,210
1862	1,089	700	6	1,873
1863	1,565	623	9	1,578
1864	1,536	760	9	3,222
1865	2,067	778	10	3,914
1866	2,236	1,166	19	4,627
1867	2,632	1,620	18	8,854
1868	2,456	1,790	20	11,580
1869	2, 40	1,966	23	13,220
1870	3,159	2,010	28	14,674
1871	3,085	2,574	35	18,130
1872	3,594	2,488	35	18,260
1873	4,134	2,798	47	19,912
1874	4,996	3,086	49	24,795
1875	5,130	3,266	55	28,251
1876	5,130	3,159	52	27,347
1877	5,155	3,177	52	26,126
1878	5,093	3,088	53	26,790
1879	5,327	3,018	55	26,128
1880	5 327	3,249	55	26,875

From what has been stated in connection with the history of the school buildings of the city, it is evident that the citizens have always taken a deep interest in educational matters. The following tables relative to the erection of the schools point to this fact, and prove

clearly that in the midst of a busy city commerce, the citizens never forget the school:

School.	When Opened.	Location.
No. 1 District.	May, 1852	Jefferson, between Hoyt and Emerson.
Wadsworth	January, 1858	German Colony Road, near Genesee street.
Central	" 1866	German street, between Clay and Rockwell.
Crary	" 1868	Carroll street, between Webster and Warren.
Potter	" 1870	Norman street, between Fifth and Sixth.
Houghton	" "	Johnson street, between Ninth and Tenth.
Emerson	" 1872	Maria street, between Mott and Emily.
Hoyt	Nov., "	Jefferson street, between Hoyt and Emerson.
Salina	April, 1873	Mackinaw street.
Germania	Sept., "	Tuscola street, between Third and Fourth.
High School	January, 1881	

The names of the school buildings, location, etc., now in operation, are given in the following table:

Name of School House.	Ward.	Location.	Built of	No. School Rooms	No. of Sittings.	Value of Furniture, Buildings, and Grounds.
Potter	1st.	Corner of Fifth and Warren streets	Wood	4	236	$ 6,500
Crary	2d.	Corner of Carroll and Webster streets	Brick	4	264	25,000
Houghton	3d.	Johnson, bet. Eighth and Ninth streets	Wood	4	222	6,500
Germania	3d.	Corner of Third and Tuscola streets	Brick	8	462	25,000
Central	3d.	German, bet. Clay and Rockwell streets	Brick	7	510	40,000
Jones	4th.	Cherry, between Ninth and Tenth streets	Brick	2	118	7,000
Hoyt	5th.	Bet. Hoyt, Emerson, Jefferson and Cass sts.	Brick	6	325	37,000
Emerson	6th.	Between Merrill and Mott streets	Brick	4	211	9.500
Wadsworth	6th.	German Colony Road, near Genesee	Wood	1	40	600
Sweet	7th.		Brick	4	227	12,500
Salina	8th.	Mackinaw street	Wood	4	304	8,000
High School			Brick			

PRINCIPAL TEACHERS.

C. T. Disbrow.....1850
Mary A. Rice.....1852
I. O. Selden.....1853
I. C. Warner.....1854
R. H. Steel.....1855
A. L. Bingham.....1856
P. S. Heisrodt.....1860
W. J. Lusk.....1860
D. B. Sturgis.....1860
C. J. Myers.....1861
I. M. Ballou.....1865
E. M. Mason.....1865
Wm. S. Tennant.....1866
I. Estabrook, Supt.....1866
L. C. Hall, Principal.....1866
A. L. Cummings, Principal.....1867
I. P. Vroman, Principal.....1868
H. S. Tarbell, Supt.....1871
Miss E. J. Clark, Principal.....1872
O. D. Thompson, Principal.....1872
Prof. Owens, Principal.....1876
C. T. Beatty.....1877
Joseph C. Jones, Supt.....1877–81

TEACHERS FROM 1859 TO 1877.

The following is the list of teachers employed in the public schools of East Saginaw, with the dates of their services:

A. L. Bingham.....1859
Miss A. M. Burt.....1859
Miss Mattie Merrill.....1859
Miss Harriet Weller.....1859-'61
Mrs. C. E. Stearns.....1859-'73
Miss M. E. Gillett.....1859-'66
Miss Wilson.....1859
Miss M. Barbour.....1859-'60
Miss Amanda Woodruff.....1859
Mrs. H. T. Ferris .....1860-'1
Miss Penny.....1860
Heber Woodruff.....1860
Miss Elizabeth Woodruff.....1860-'3
Miss A. E. Dodge .....1860-'1
Miss Wellington 1860
P. S. Heisrodt, 3 mos.....1860
William J. Lusk 1860
D. B. Sturgis, Apr.....1860
C. J. Meyers, Apr.....1861
Mrs. M. H. Meyers.....1861-'5
Miss Mary A. Rice.....1861-'4
Miss McCane.....1861
Miss Sarah McKnight.....1862-'4
Miss M. M. Hough.....1863-'5
Miss Louise Johnson.....1863-'77
Mrs. Emma Obenauer.....1864-'75
Miss Rose McEachron (Le Roy)1864
Miss M. L. Brophy.....1864
Miss Ida Woodruff.....1864-'76
Miss T. E. Ingledew.....1864-'67
Miss L. E. Ashmun (Piper).....1864-'77
Miss J. A. Sanborn.....1864
Miss Prall 1864
Miss C. A. Ashmun (Piper).....1864-'75
Miss Eliza Burt.....1865-'7
Miss M. Lathrop.....1865
James M. Ballou, 2 mos.....1865
Ed M. Mason, Apr.....1865-'6
Miss L. A. Hayden 18 6
Miss M. E. Skillen.....1866-'71
Mrs. R. L. De Land.....1866-'77
W. S. Tennant.....1866
Miss Emma E. Hathaway.....1866-'70
J. Estabrook.....1866-'71
Miss Isabella Martin.....1866-'8
Miss M. Graham .....1866-'7
Miss A. M. Johnson.....1866-'7
Miss M. Barbour.....1866
Miss E. Denton.....1866-'7
Miss M. L. De Land.....1866-'7
Louis Hall.....1866-'7
A. L. Gibson .....1866-'72
J. C. V. Wheat.....1867-'8
A. L. Cummings.....1867
Miss Jennie Duncan.....1867
Miss C. A. Stone.....1867-'9
Miss S. Buchner.....1867-'8
Miss N. A. Blood.....1867-'70
Miss H. McNamara.....1867-'74
J. P. Vroman.....1868-'71
Miss S. M. Miller.....1868-'71
Miss Erline Passage.....1868
Miss Emma Fisher.....1868-'70
Miss Ida Plessner.....1868-'70
Miss L. O. Wilson.....1868-'9
Miss L. Van Doran.....1868
Miss M. Barton.....1868
Miss Mary Woodruff.....1868-'75
Miss Helen Plumb.....1868-'72
Miss Flora E. Wood.....1868-'70
Miss C. Westbrook.....1868-'9
Miss Sarah Ten Eyck.....1868-'70
Mrs. H. O'Donnell 1868
Miss Marion Hathaway.....1869-'74
Miss Emma L. Bower.....1869-'70
Miss Lillie Wight.....1869-'73
Miss E. Joe Clark.....1867-'72
Miss Nellie Fuller.....1870-'1
Miss Anna Buckner.....1870-'7
Miss Rosalie Stearns .....1870-'3
Mrs. J. Hays.....1870
Mrs. Rose Le Roy.....1870-'7
Miss Sarah E. Clayton .....1870-'2
Miss Marion E. Goldie.....1870-'7
Miss A. L. Davis.....1870-'5
Miss M. L. Spalding.....1870-'4
Miss E. Wilcox.....1870-'3
L. Fetzer.....1870-'4
Constantine Watz.....1870
S. M. Webb.....1870
Philip Keinath .....1870-'7
Miss S. E. Wood 1870
Mrs. C. A. Mann.....1870-'2
Miss A. J. Scoville.....1871
Mrs. J. D. McKenney.....1871-'3
Miss Ara Avery 1871
Miss H. F. Goldie.....1871-'7
Mrs. E. M. Cleland .....1871-'5
Miss Ardie Merrill .....1871-'3
Miss L. V. Palmer.....1871-'7
Miss A. Frank.....1871-'7
Miss P. Talbot.....1871-'6
Miss J. Caughell.....1871-'7
Horace S. Tarbell.....1871-'7
O. D. Thompson.....1872-'6
Miss A. S. Brooks.....1872-'7
Miss Camilla Richardson.....1872-'5
Miss Idella Avery.....1872
Miss P. A. Vinton.....1872-'5
Miss A. E. Wight.....1872-'5
Miss R. Alice Wells .....1872-'5
Miss Helen Christ.....1872-'7
Miss Hattie Martin.....1872-'7
Miss Maggie Merrill.....1872-'7
Miss Emma Final.....1872-'7
Miss Eva De Land.....1872-'5

Miss Sarah Humphrey.....1872-'7
Mrs. E. McGregor.....1872-'4
Miss Agnes Sinclair.....1873-'7
Miss L. J. Quack nbush.....1873-'7
Miss Annie S. Peck .....1873-'4
Miss M. Williams.....1873-'6
Miss Eva Williams .....1873-'6
Miss R. E. Selleck.....1873-'7
Miss M Hyland.....1873-'5
Miss J. M. Campbell.....1873-'7
Miss Alice Clark.....1873-'4
A. Gable..... .....1874 and 1877
Miss Ida P. Midler.....1873-'6
Miss Lizzie Richardson.....1873-'7
Miss F. J. Green.....1873-'7
Miss B. Stanard.....1873-'7
Miss J. Tisdale 1873
Miss Mary A. Shattuck.....1873-'6
Miss Anna E. Alexander .....1874-'7
Miss L. F. Patton.....1874-'5
Miss Lulu E. Avery ....1874-'7
Miss Jessie Loomis.....1874-'7
Miss Idella Allen .....1874-'5
Miss Helen Kollmargen.. 1874
Miss R. J. Davison.....1874-'7
Miss A. Ziegner.....1874
Miss Mary A. Abel.....1874-'7
Miss Lizzie Gage.....1874
Miss Lizzie Richardson.....1874-'7
Miss Anna M. Chandler.....1874
Mrs. Frank Leroy.....1874-'7
Miss Lillie Talbot.....1874-'7
Mrs. Helen Child..... 1875
Miss Eva English.....1875-'7
Miss Clara Alberti .....1875-'7
Miss Linda Final.....1875-'7
Miss Nellie Caughell .....1875-'7
Miss Elsie Forbes.....1876
Miss Theresa E. Jones.....1877
Miss Clara E. Sellick.....1875-'7
Miss Fannie M. Derby.....1876-'7
Miss Hattie Moore..... ....1876-'7
Miss Annie Burgermeister.....1876-'7
Miss Emma Reimschneider....1876-'7
Miss Pauline Prange.....1876-'7
Miss Mary Hook.....1876-'7
Miss Emma Weaver.....1876-'7
Miss Josephine Miller.....1876-'7
Miss Clara Humphrey.....1876-'7
Miss Bettie Neimstedt.....1876-'7
Oliver G. Owen.....1876-'7
I. S. Townsend.....1873-'7
W. L. Smith.....1874-'7

OFFICERS OF SCHOOL DISTRICT NO 1, TP. OF BUENA VISTA.

1851.

I. T. Calkins.....Moderator
H. B. Hubbard... .....Moderator
D. W. Norton..... Director
I. E. Voorhees..... Director

1852.

H. B. Hubbard.....Moderator
M. L. Gage..... ..... Director

1853.

H. B. Hubbard.....Moderator
Wm. L. Webber.....Director

1854.

Morgan L. Gage.....Moderator
L. H. Eastman.....Moderator
Wm. L. Webber..... Director

1855.

R. C. Newton.....Moderator
D. W. C. Gage..... Director

1856.

Chester B. Jones.....Moderator
W. H. Warner.....Moderator
D. W. C. Gage..... Director

1857.

Henry Woodruff.....Moderator
Charles I. Disbrowe..... Director

1858.

J. S. Curtis.....Moderator
Geo. W. Merrill..... Director

BOARD OF EDUCATION, 1859-'81.

A. T. Disbrowe.....1859
Chester B. Jones.....1859-'71
John J. Wheeler.....1859,'64-'5
G. J. Dorr.....1859
S. B. Knapp.....1859-'65
Volusin Bude.....1859-'64
Harvey Joslin... 1860
J. W. Thoms.....1860
Geo. W. Morris..... 1860
Geo. Waldron.....1860
Geo. W. Merrill.....1860-'8
A. G. Bissell.....1861-'2
Wm. N. Little.....1861
C. K. Robinson.....1861-'2
I. Erd.....1861'-2
F. A. Kochler.....1862-'3
P. Glynn.....1862
Michael Jeffers.....1863
Charles Garrison. .....1863-'8
W. G. Dietz..... 1863
Chauncey H. Gage.....1863
H. S. Collins.....1864
Geo. C. Warner.....1864-'70
N. C. Richardson.....1864

Geo. W. Miller.....1864
Con Watz.....1865
L. H. Eastman.....1865
Geo. C. Sanborn.....1865
Edwin Burt.....1866-'7
Edwin Aiken.....1866
Thomas M. James.....1866
D. W. Perkins.....1866
Chas. Morley.....1866
J. S. Estabrook.....1867-'8
A. B. Passage.....1867
Leander Simoneau.....1868-'9
Charles E. Doughty.....1868-'71
A. P. Brewer.....1868
V. K. Jewett.....1869
J. C. Valentine.....1869-'70
Chas. Ten Eyck.....1869-'70
Isaac Delano.....1869-'70
L.M. Scott.....1869-'70
Geo. B Brooks.....1869-'70
J. H.Leavenworth.....1869-'70
Wm. A. Lewis.....1869-'70
Charles Harris.....1870-'71
Geo. W. Morley.....1870-'71
James Gleeson.....1870-'71
Geo. G.Cook.....1870-'71
Wm. H. Coats.....1870-'71
E. Anneke.....1870-'71
C. Beierle.....1870-'71
A. Eymer.....1871
Geo. T. Butler.....1871
A. L. Ingham.....1871

1872.

Geo.W. Morley, President.
C. H. Harris,
W. H. Coats,
C. Beierle,
Geo. P. Butler,
C. B. Jones,
E. Anneke,
Richard Wren,
H. M. Newton,
I. Nickodemus,
H. C. Ripley,
C. Fridlender.

1873.

Chester B.Jones,President.
I. E. Mershon,
Bernard Hesse,
Richard Wren,
L. P. Mason,
H. C. Ripley,
M. M. S. Vincent,
H. M. Youmans.
C. A. Harris,
H. M. Newton,
I. Nickodemus,
G. W. Morley,
C. W. Ellis,
I. B. Terry,
H. Cambrey,
C. A. Fridlender.

1874.

Chester B.Jones, President.
C. W. Ellis,
H. M. Youmans,
N. Weston,
L. P. Mason,
B. Hesse,
J. E. Mershon,
Charles Harris,
Richard Wren,
H. M. Newton,
John Nerreter,
Geo. W. Morley,
C. A. Fridlender,
Aaron Linton,
A. G. Anderson.
C. C. Martindale.

1875.

H.M. Youmans, President.
Geo. C. Cook,
J. J. Wheeler,
B. Hesse,
N. H. Claflin,
Aaron Linton,
Geo. W. Morley,
John Nerreter,
D. Forsyth Rose,
M. J. Bird,
Thomas W. Davis,
C. C. Martindale,
A. G. Anderson,
C. A. Fridlender,
Ricaard Wren,
H. M. Newton.

1876.

H.M. Youmans, President.
Edmund Hartegan,
A. G. Anderson,
B. Hesse,
E. S. Catlin,
H. M. Newton,
Fred Opperman,
Thomas B. Spencer,
J. L. Covert,
D. F. Rose,
Aaron Linton,
John Nerreter,
T. W. Davis,
C. A. Holmes,
Isaac Delano.
W. H. Lowry.

1877.

Same board in control.

1878.

A. G. Anderson, President.
E. Wilber,
H. M. Newton,
B. Hesse.
Porter,
T. W. Davis,
I. Delano,
J. L. Covert,
E. S. Catlin,
Osborn.
C. A. Holmes,
J. Nerreter,
F. Opperman,
A. Linton,
T. B. Spencer,
D. F. Rose.

1879.

Edwin Saunders,President
Brooks,
W. De Groat,
J. Nerreter,
D. F. Rose,
J. H. Conklin,
N. Merriam,
L. C. Storrs,
G. P. Butler,
G. N. Hauptman,
A. C. Robinson,
E. Wilber,
B. Hesse,
G. L. Remington,
O. J. Sawyer,
Osborn.

1880.

Edwin Saunders,President
M. W. Madigan,
Geo. S. Gould,
O. J. Hetherington,
Albert D. Camp,
D. F. Rose,
W. De Groat,
Geo. P. Butler,
R. B. McKnight,
Edwin Saunders,
E. Feige,
J. C. Humphrey,
L. C. Storrs,
G. N. Hauptman
G. L. Remington,
J. H. Conklin.

1881.

M. W. Madigan,
G. N. Hauptman,
R. B. McKnight,
Thos. B. Borden,
Geo. S. Gould,
James N. Conklin,
Edwin Saunders,
Ben F. Seely,
O. J. Hetherington,
Harlan P. Smith,
Ernest Feige,
William Maier,
A. D. Camp,
Chas. Williams,
Richard Clark,
J. V. Russell.

HISTORICAL SKETCH.

The following sketch, prepared by a lady teacher, and presented to the school board, is quoted in full:

There is a little engraving representing East Saginaw in 1849 occasionally found adorning the residences of our townsmen. A few neat little houses, or rather shanties, scattered along the river —back of them dense woods; such was East Saginaw 24 years ago. But we may be sure that the little shanty town had even then a school, for the early settlers were people accustomed to give those under their charge educational advantages, who felt it would never do to have the children out of school. Among the earliest reminiscences of our city we find a private school, kept by Mr. Truman Fox, in a shanty on the place where the Bancroft House now stands. There were only private schools during the first years of the settlement, but a little later we find that Morgan L. Gage, school director of district number one, Buena Vista township, engaged Dr. Disbrow to teach the first district school. This was taught in the building on the corner of Washington and Emerson streets, the upper room of which served as school-room, the teacher residing below. The same building is standing yet, but the pretty Gothic cottage known as Mr. McCormick's residence is probably not much like the original plank house which *may* have been minus verandas and additions.

School district No. 1, of the township of Buena Vista, was organized March 10, 1851. There had been a district organization, including the sections of land on which the city now stands, before this date, but the growing village was at that time, with some outlying territory, constituted a district by itself. The first meeting of the voters of the new district was held March 15, 1851. At this meeting it was voted to raise $2,000 to build a school-house and $20 for globes and apparatus. Truly, a liberal and wise movement on the part of the young district. The plan of the school-house was presented by J. E. Voorhies, which was accepted, with the proviso that it cost no more than $2,000.

At the next meeting of the inhabitants of school district No. 1, it was ascertained that at the lowest estimate the cost of said house would amount to $2,600. Norman Little, Esq., proposed to the meeting to build the house as specified for $2,500, and take in payment the tax therefor authorized when collected, and a mortgage on the house for $500, payable in five years. This generous, public-spirited proposition was, as one would suppose, unanimously accepted. Miss Rice, the first teacher in the new building, said: "It was the largest and best at that time in Northern Michigan."

Most of our readers remember the old Academy in its original form. For the benefit of those who came here too late to see our ancient land-mark, we will say that it was a commodious, square building, resting on a stone foundation, containing below two large rooms, one on each side of a large hall, and up stairs one very large room, or hall, with recitation-room and wardrobe. It was finished in 1852. A male teacher from the East had been engaged to teach the school, and Miss Mary Rice (then teaching in Saginaw City) had been hired as assistant, at a salary of $7.00 per week, but when the principal failed to come, she stepped briskly into his shoes without change of salary. Speaking of the experiences of this past year, Miss Rice said but very recently: "I could see the beautiful new school-house from my room at the Webster House, in Saginaw City. Looking over toward it, the morning I was to commence my work there, and remembering that, instead of the comparatively easy work of an assistant, I was to fulfill the more arduous task of the Principal, I felt over-awed and timid. I never can do it. I was beginning to sigh, when courage came back, saying: 'Yes, you can.' So I went over resolved to be equal to my work, and to give myself entirely to it. The first day I was alone with a house full of pupils, large and small, untaught and advanced, all sorts and all sizes. At my suggestion, Mr. M. L. Gage secured the services of Miss Charlotte Messer (Mrs. Norman L. Miller, Saginaw City), who was then teaching a private school. After classifying our scholars so that she had about 60 juniors, I was still left with as many as the upper room would seat. So Miss Clara Dean, of Pine Run, was engaged as my assistant. Every boat landing at the wharf brought them new comers; they poured in daily, and of children there was a fair share. Miss Messer's room was soon crowded to the utmost, and Miss Nelly Little (Mrs. Derby) was called to assist her. Our salaries were moderate (ranging from $4 to $7 per week), and were paid monthly."

Miss Rice speaks with enthusiasm of this year of her teaching in East Saginaw, of the remarkably good behavior of the scholars, and the good will and interest for teachers and school evinced by parents and the public in general. "We had company almost every day, she said, "and it encouraged and stimulated us greatly. We are sorry to say that teachers of the present day are not as much blessed with visitors. It was not always easy to get to the school-house. Jefferson street, toward the south, was marked by a line of stumps; west was the bayou, and east and south dense woods. Such splendid woods! full of mosquitoes they were, too. These came in clouds; if not thick enough to darken the air, thick enough to oblige us to build 'smudges' in day-time. We had a floating bridge over the bayou. Often when we (Miss Messer and I) got on, our affectionate scholars would throng around us, and the bridge would sink two, three and six inches in water, so that we often taught all day with damp feet. But we were young, strong and happy, and neither feared nor minded a


John O'Donnell

cold much. It seems the teachers had to contend for some time with similar difficulties in reaching the school-house, for the report of the proceedings of the Common Council of June 1, 1857, published in the Saginaw *Weekly Enterprise* of June 5, 1857, mentions a petition of Sarah Beeman and Mrs. C. Stearns, praying that the road leading to the Academy from Washington street be repaired, so that teachers and scholars might be able to attend to their duties without wading ankle-deep in mud and water. In subsequent reports, published in the same paper, we find that Geo. W. Merrill, at three different times, moved to repair said road, which motion was always unanimously adopted and referred to the committee on streets, with power to act at once.

"At the end of this pleasant school year there was held an exhibition and picnic. It was not very easy to fetch such things to the school-house as seemed necessary for the occasion. Mr. James L. Webber, however, undertook to draw the lumber, and to construct the seats for the visitors in the grove near the school-house. Let not the reader of 1873 undertake such an effort made 20 years ago. There was but one place of crossing the bayou with teams, which was at the bridge on what is now called Genesee street. Instead of driving due south as he could do to-day, Mr. W. had to drive north and east and west and south, wherever he could find *terra firma* for his team and a passage through brush and stumps. However, he succeeded, for the exhibition came off in style. According to the report in the paper, and the 'traditions' existing, there were refreshments and speeches, varying with declamations and music. There was an essay read by Chauncey Gage, then a scholar in the upper department, which received a highly commendatory notice, and the exercises were closed with an address delivered by Mr. W. L. Webber, who had a short time before become a resident of this place."

The *Weekly Enterprise* of Sept. 21, 1853, contains a communication signed "William L. Webber, Director," announcing the opening of the school year under the superintendency of Mr. J. O. Sheldon, Principal, who was assisted by Misses Emeline and Clara Dean. The school attendance of the year 1853 was 200. The school was kept seven months (according to the report on file for 1853), and the whole amount paid to teachers was $480. Besides the common English branches, the report mentions philosophy, physiology, botany, algebra, bookkeeping and vocal music as subjects taught in the school. The next principal was Mr. Warner, who, according to trustworthy information, won the affection and esteem of the school in a very short time. Miss Rice taught with him. We have no certainty on the point, but good reason to believe that Miss M. Gillett first taught in the same year. We shall hereafter have occasion to speak of this faithful and efficient worker in the schools. Mr. Warner was a graduate of Yale, and eminently qualified for his position. His health seems to have been feeble before he came. He died before the close of the year, and was succeeded by Dr. R. H. Steel. This gentleman

stayed but a short time. According to an official report, his contract was annulled at a school meeting held Nov. 30, 1855.

Under the heading "Union School," the *Enterprise* of Dec. 21, 1855, brings a short local stating that "the new teacher, Mr. Bingham, engaged to teach our school, has arrived, and will take charge of the school to-day." A little later, January, 1856, we read in the same paper: "We are informed that the Union school of our village is now in successful operation. The new principal, Mr. Bingham, gives general satisfaction." And take still February 8, there is a communication signed "Citizen," which speaks in high terms of Mr. Bingham's work and success, the improved discipline of the school, etc. Miss Rice is mentioned in the same paper as teacher of the intermediate, and Mrs. C. S. Stearns as having charge of the primary department. Miss Ingersoll was then assistant in the upper department. This lady could have stayed but a short time, for in the same year Miss S. Beeman is named as Mr. Bingham's assistant. During or at the end of this year Miss Rice left, and was succeeded by Miss Weller. Miss R. went to the Normal school, where she graduated a short time before her return to our schools in 1861.

At the close of the winter term of this year, there seems to have been a thorough examination of the schools, to which the public were invited by a communication signed by Mr. Bingham. The schools in those days seemed to have engaged a fair share of attention of the public. The Union school is mentioned as having formed part of a procession at the Fourth of July celebration, 1857. As to apparatus and books, however, we are at present better off than the schools were in 1857, judging from the fact that a school meeting was appointed on the 28th of September for the purpose of voting a tax in order to procure a Webster's Dictionary.

At a school meeting held Oct. 2, 1857, the following officers were elected: Dr. C. T. Disbrow, Director; Henry Woodruff, Moderator; Robert Pierson, Assessor; C. O. Garrison, Trustee, Norman Little and Alanson Griffin holding over. The number of scholars was given in the census of 1857 as 646. An appropriation of $400 for building a school-house, ten rods from the plank road, near Mr. Wadsworth's corner, was also used at this meeting. About this time the First ward school-house, on the site of the present "Crary," had been built, and in the early days this was called rather a hard school. Miss Gillett, Miss Kimberly, Miss Weller, Miss Rose McEachron, Miss Prall, and Miss Ashman taught there successively and successfully until we saw it disappearing to give place to the present elegant and commodious structure.

Mr. Bingham taught through the year 1858. With him the report mentions four female teachers (Miss Beeman, Miss Weller, Mrs. Stearns and Miss Woodruff). The next important event was Mr. Bingham's resignation, tendered Oct. 24, 1859.

Mr. Heisrodt, who had been his assistant during the year, was elected to finish the term. In connection with this gentleman we

read of an action of the board allowing him his salary (at the rate of $336 a year) during the time of his protracted illness. He was elected principal for the rest of the year at a salary of $700, Mr. Lusk teaching as assistant. There seems to have been changeful, if not stormy, times after the long calm and quiet of the preceding four years, for Mr. Heisrodt also stayed only one term, leaving his place to be filled by his assistant.

The fall term of 1860 began with Mr. Sturgis as principal, Mrs. Ferris as assistant, Misses Weller, Wood and Penny filling the other places. Mr. Sturgis tried the experiment of "moral suasion" with the usual success; *i. e.*, he left at the end of the year. The Board of Education (organized Feb. 14, 1859) discouraged by the illsuccess of so many principals, and perhaps influenced by want of means, discontinued the schools for the remainder of the year, allowing the use of the school-house to Misses Woodruff and Gillett, for the purpose of keeping private schools.

The fall term of 1861 began with Mr. Meyers, principal, Miss Rice as assistant; Miss Gillett, teacher of the intermediate department. After several changes, Mrs. Meyers, wife of the principal, took charge of the primary department at the academy. Mr. Meyers is still remembered by many of our citizens as a gentleman of high culture and pleasing manners, who taught the school with success until the end of the spring term in 1865. Miss Rice was simply "coming home;" she remained here, a highly popular teacher, until the beginning of the spring term of 1864, when she left to take a position at the Normal school, Mrs. Obenauer finishing her year. Under Mr. Meyers the German was first taught as a branch of study in the public schools. The teacher of the intermediate department, Miss M. Gillett (Mrs. Nelson, of Manistee), had by this time achieved a most enviable reputation as a teacher. Her usefulness and influence were greater than that of most teachers. Her efficient labors will long be remembered by her pupils and their parents. She resigned her position near the close of the year 1865, almost exhausted with her constant toil.

The Board of Education had by this time purchased the site where the Central school now stands. The school-house on this place was a large, barn-like, unpainted house, containing two large, poorly furnished rooms. It was known as the "Old Tin-shop" school-house, having in its better days been a tin-shop. Miss L. Johnson and Miss Sarah McKnighton have taught there since 1862. The scholars of the German Lutheran school, which was kept in a small building opposite, assumed a belligerent attitude, and many were the battles fought between the scholars of both schools. Besides the German Lutheran school, there was another German school taught by several teachers; private schools in general began to multiply, owing to the insufficient accommodations in the public schools, and perhaps to the fact that, on this account, private teaching offered greater inducements to teachers than the *then* very small salaries paid to female teachers in the public schools. By degrees these things changed. Large, spacious

school-houses were built, the salaries of teachers considerably raised, which had the effect of almost entirely destroying the desire for private schools in the public as well as in teachers.

Mr. Meyers was succeeded by Mr. Ballou, who, however, resigned his position in a few weeks, when Miss Burt (Mrs. J. Gamble) filled his place until Mr. Mason, the next principal, arrived. Still the year was full of changes and somewhat stormy. Mr. Mason left at the close of the winter term, and the Board of Education engaged Mr. Tenant for the rest of the year. This gentleman began his work in the new brick building on German street now known as the Central school. The upper department was separated into a Grammar and a High school. The district school at the salt-works had become part of the city, and a school-house kept there at first under considerable difficulties. The number of school-houses and teachers had increased very much. When, in 1866, Prof. Estabrook took charge of the city schools, there were 16 teachers employed in four school-houses, which number doubled when he left in 1871. Professor Estabrook's years in the school belong to the present more than to the past, and may be a starting point of a future more extensive history of the schools of our city. Two events, however, should be mentioned, which, although they occurred recently, are yet connected with the past, and seem to form the conclusion of an epoch. The one is the burning of the old academy in the spring of 1871. The building had undergone sundry repairs and changes, which seemed to warrant a prolonged lease on its existence, when it was probably set on fire during the night, and the citizens found in the morning that the familiar old building was no more. The new Hoyt school erected on its place is the ornament and just pride of that part of the city.

The other event which seems to close a chapter belonging to the past, was the incorporation of the German schools in the city schools in the year 1870.

The cases are rare when the wants and wishes of a large part of the population were anticipated in as liberal a manner as was the case here. The German schools are now graded and taught in the same manner as all the other public schools in the English branches, besides having a corresponding German course.

Since the foregoing sketch was written the high-school building has been erected, with Superintendent J. C. Jones presiding. The course of study is well arranged, the varied branches comprising algebra, geometry, bookkeeping, English history, history of Greece, rhetoric, natural philosophy, chemistry, physiology, botany, political economy, German and English literature, with elementary exercises in Greek and Latin. A good knowledge of the high-school course is imparted to the pupils in a manner which cannot fail to be attended with the best results.

THE CHURCHES.

The *First Presbyterian Church* of East Saginaw was organized March 24, 1867, by Rev. L. J. Root, who preached a sermon and administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, assisted by Rev. Calvin Clark, at that time secretary of home missions of the synod of Michigan. Messrs. Alexander Mitchell and Alexander Ross, having been previously ordained and duly elected ruling elders by the Church, were regularly installed as pastors.

The following are the names of the original members: Alexander Mitchell and Elizabeth his wife, Mrs. Francis E. Spinney, Alexander Ross and Christine his wife, Mrs. Helen Milne, Miss Helen Milne, William Allen and Catherine his wife, Ann Mitchell, Helen Mitchell, Jennie Mitchell, Mrs. Isabel Sutherland, Mrs. Mary Cooper, Mrs. Margaret Stousell, Mrs. Hester McCleary, David M. Austin and Mary his wife, Mrs. Francis Ball, Orrin M. Stone, Mrs. Margaret F. McKay, Mrs. Mary Ann Hodson, John Tucker and Ruth his wife, Mrs. Harriet Andrews, Wm. Smith, David Haggart, Thomas Steele and Elizabeth his wife, Mrs. Euphemia Steele Massey, Elizabeth Steele, Mrs. Mary A. Wren, Wm. Wylie, Georgiana Ross, Mary Esther Stousell, Margaret Cooper.

Rev. W. W. Thorpe first ministered to the Church, and he was followed by Rev. A. F. Johnson. In 1870, Rev. S. E. Wishard became pastor, and remained about two years. In 1872 Rev. Thomas Middlemis took pastoral charge, and continued upward of five years. In 1877 Rev. David Van Dyke was called as pastor, and closed his labors in 1879. January 1, 1880, Rev. John T. Oxtoby, the present pastor, took charge of this Church. The church edifice is on the corner of Warren and Millard streets, and its value is $12,000. The elders are Messrs. Alex. Ross, Jas. Ure, Wm. Smith, George L. Remington, and J. W. Freeman, M. D. The number of members April 1, 1881, is about 150. Connected with the Church is a prosperous Sabbath-school, with adult classes and an infant department.

The *Methodist Episcopal Church* was formed originally of six members, under the pastorate of Rev. A. C. Shaw, in 1852. At that time East Saginaw was but a hamlet, built upon a marsh, and had any one at that time prognosticated the rapid growth of that hamlet to the present condition of size and prosperity, in the short space of 20 years, they would have been deemed decidedly visionary. The little M. E. class, however, was composed of men and women filled with hope for the future and faith in God, and with the assurance of Providential direction, they commenced the work of building their first church, which stood upon the corner of Washington and German streets, at present occupied by the brick block wherein is the drug store of Frizelle & Co. Here the society continued to worship for 15 years, growing continually in numbers and financial strength, till at last, emboldened

by success, it was decided that the old meeting-house, which had witnessed their trials and triumphs, was too small for them. Accordingly, the present property on Jefferson avenue was purchased, and the corner-stone of the present building laid on May 27, 1867. Through the energetic efforts of Rev. Dr. McCarty, at that time their pastor, the building was ready for dedication Dec. 27, 1869.

This structure is a very handsome one, built of red brick, with gray-stone facings, mullioned windows, slated roof, and corner spire 162 feet in height. The windows are of stained glass, and the interior richly frescoed. It has a basement, divided into Sabbath-school and class rooms, with a commodious study for the pastor. The seating capacity is 800. The interior is richly furnished in walnut, upholstered, heated by hot air, and well lighted by large gasoliers. The whole value of church property, which includes the parsonage, is estimated at $57,000. Rev. J. McEldowney is the present pastor.

The *German M. E. Church*, composed of German citizens, was the result of a mission started in 1855, which finally culminated in the present society. The first building owned by the society was burned in 1868, but the society immediately began the work of erecting the present commodious place of worship, which stands on Warren street. Among the pastors of this Church were Rev. Chas. A. Melitzer and Rev. J. R. Rodmer.

The *Colored M. E. Church* and the *Hess Street M. E. Church* pertain to this denomination, and form very important branches of it.

The *First Baptist Society* was organized in 1858, and in the great year for East Saginaw church building, 1868, the present church edifice was built, at a cost of $36,000. This church stands upon the corner of Jefferson and German streets, and is one of the finest edifices in the city; it is built of red brick, with gray stone trimmings. The church resembles the Methodist Episcopal building, and has an audience-room capable of seating 600. The basement is divided off into lecture and Sabbath-school rooms, and pastor's study. Like the other churches, it is heated with steam and well lighted. The existence of this fine building is largely owing to the indefatigable labors of Rev. H. L. Morehouse, who was pastor for 12 years. Rev. Theodore Nelson is the present pastor.

The *Church of South Saginaw* is an important addition to the Baptist churches of the city. This is now in charge of D. L. De Land.

The *Zion* (Col.) *Baptist Church*, of which Rev. John Collins is pastor, is located on Johnson and Second streets.

St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church was organized under the ministration of Rev. V. Spaulding, in 1854, and in the intervening time has been under the pastorate of nine rectors belonging to the Saginaw City mission. The society, like all the others,

was for a time homeless, and dependent upon public halls in which to worship. Finally, Jesse Hoyt made the society a present of the valuable property upon which the present church edifice stands, and the work of erecting the building was immediately proceeded with. The building is of wood. It is of the mediæval style, and is comfortably furnished, heated and lighted, and has a seating capacity for 800. The parish of St. Paul's has been attended by Rev. G. B. Eastman, Rev. Geo. W. Wilson, Rev. L. S. Stevens, and the present rector, Rev. W. A. Masker, who assumed the duties of his position May 25, 1881. The church is, located on Lapeer and Warren streets, and with the buildings and other property is valued at $22,000. The debts of the society have all been paid off, and an era of prosperity entered upon.

Holy Trinity Church holds another congregation of Episcopalians. Its services are given by the rector of St. Paul's.

The Catholic Church.—The history of the Catholic Church in its relation to East Saginaw is contained in that of St. Andrew's Church up to 1866, when East Saginaw was erected a parish. Now there are three Catholic churches in the city; the church of the Sacred Heart, on 5th and Cherry streets; St. Joseph's, on 6th and Sears; and St Mary's, on Wells and Hoyt streets.

The latter church was built in 1853 and rebuilt ten years later. Rev. Father Schutzes was its first pastor, and continued to minister to the parish until 1863, when Father Vanderhayden was appointed pastor. In 1866 Rev. Francis Vanderborn succeeded to the pastorate, and has since that period been the priest in charge. The congregation numbers about 2,000. The regular services of the Church are similar to those of all other Catholic Churches, with the one exception, that the sermon is preached in the German tongue.

St. Joseph's Church.—St. Joseph's congregation was organized in the summer of 1873, with Rev. Richard Sweeny as pastor. It consisted of 135 families, among them the Hon. M. Jeffers, one of Saginaw's wealthy men, who took a great interest in the organization and also the erection of St. Joseph's church. This structure was commenced in the spring of 1872 and was not finished when Rev. Sweeny took charge of it. He perfected the organization of the parish, built a pastoral residence and school-house, and at the present time, has the Church nearly out of debt. The church is a frame structure and cost, including furniture, some $10,000. The pastoral residence is also a frame building and cost $2,500. The school-house is a frame, and cost $1,500. There is a debt, at the present time of only $900 on all the property. The real estate of St. Joseph's comprises eight lots. The grounds are beautifully laid out and are an ornament to that part of the city.

The *Church of the Sacred Heart* is the last addition to the Catholic churches of the city. It is a neat edifice, capable of seating 800. The congregation numbers about 1,000. Rev. Joseph Ries is pastor.

First Congregational Church, East Saginaw.—During the first few years in the religious history of East Saginaw, the Congregationalists and Presbyterians united in worship with the Methodist congregation. When at length it seemed desirable to have another church in the place, the Congregational and Presbyterian element united in the employment of Rev. Wm. C. Smith, of Lapeer. He began his work May 3, 1857, in Buena Vista Hall, which had been placed at their disposal by Jesse Hoyt, of New York city. A Sabbath-school was formed on the first Sabbath of June following, and C. B. Jones elected superintendent. The school, which soon numbered about 150 scholars, was provided with a library of over 600 volumes, many of which were the gift of friends in the East and presented through John P. Allison of this city.

At a meeting held Tuesday, Sept. 11, 1857, the subject of the organization of a new Church was considered. A formal ballot being taken on the form of Church government, it was decided, 18 to 4, to organize as a Congregational Church. At this meeting 23 persons were present, 22 of whom subsequently united with the Church. Their names are as follows: Rev. Wm. C. Smith, W. H. Warner, Mrs. Warner, Mrs. Voorhies, Jacob E. Voorhies, Henry Woodruff, Mrs. Woodruff, Geo. Morris, Mrs. Morris, Mrs. Jane A. Little, wife of N. Little; Nancy M. Webber, Clarissa Stevens, Catherine Gage, Margaret Pearson, Eliza Knapp, Nancy Brown, Jane Elseffer, Laura A. McKnight, Miss Catherine Lathrop, Solomon Lathrop, Edwin A. Moore, Horace B. Hubbard, Chester B. Jones.

The official organization was completed by an ecclesiastical council, which convened Oct. 7, 1857, with Rev. P. R. Hurd, D.D., as moderator, and Rev. H. D. Kitchel, D.D., as scribe. The latter also preached the sermon. The number of members received at the organization was 26, namely: Wm. H. Warner, Clarissa D. Warner, Solomon Lathrop (dead), Jane A. Little, Clarissa Stevens, Chester B. Jones, Catherine A. Gage, Nancy M. Webber, Jacob E. Voorhies, Harriet Voorhies, Henry Woodruff, Abbie Woodruff, Geo. Morris, Amelia Morris, F. Eliza Knapp, Elizabeth Woodruff, Margaret Pearson, Jane Elseffer, Edwin A. Moore, Horace B. Hubbard, Elizabeth Hubbard, Mary Smith, Augusta E. Kimball, Helen R. G. Derby, Amanda Woodruff. Of this number Wm. H. Warner, Mrs. Stevens, Chester B. Jones, Edwin A. Moore, Elizabeth Woodruff, Catherine A. Gage, and, perhaps, F. Eliza Knapp, with a few others, are living.

The first preparatory lecture was given Oct. 31, and the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was first celebrated by the Church Sabbath, Nov. 1, 1867.

There have been four pastors: Rev. Wm. C. Smith, who served eight years, or from the 1st of May, 1857, to the last of April, 1865; he died at Urbana, Ill., Sept. 8, 1871. Rev. J. G. W. Cowles served nearly six years, from May 1, 1865 (installed by council Sept. 6 following), to Jan. 25, 1871. Rev. Wm. De Los Love, D.D., served from June 1, 1871; installed Nov. 8 following. The present pastor,

Rev. Warren F. Day, began his pastorate Oct. 1, 1877, and with the 20th anniversary of the organization of the Church. Rev. Joseph Mills and Prof. Joseph Estabrook each supplied for several months, the former during Rev. Mr. Cowles' pastorate, while he was absent on account of ill health; the latter during the interim between the pastorates of Mr. Cowles and Mr. Love.

The original deacons (elected Oct. 31, 1857) were Solomon Lathrop, who died five years after, and Wm. H. Warner, who still continues in his office. Since then, Alfred T. Silsby, Orville L. Mason, David B. Reeve, Chester B. Jones, Henry Estabrook, Geo. F. Cross, Lucius C. Storrs, Egbert Ten Eyck, Gurdon Corning, and Samuel J. Dickinson have served. The present deacons are Messrs. Corning, Cross, Dickinson, Jones, Reeve, and Warner. In January, 1881, three deaconesses were added. The present incumbents are Mrs. J. K. Rose, Mrs. Chas. Straw, and Mrs. Archie Brown. The deacons, deaconesses and pastor constitute an advisory committee.

The Sunday-school superintendents have been C. B. Jones, H. M. Flagler, H. T. Collins, L. C. Storrs, and G. F. Cross

The "First Congregational Society of East Saginaw" was formed Sept. 8, 1857, to co-operate with the Church, and the following elected trustees: Norman Little, D. W. C. Gage, C. B. Jones, J. E. Voorhies and G. J. Dorr. The present board consists of Messrs. B. B. Buckhout, G. Corning, G. F. Cross, E. Hallinbeck, I. W. Howry, J. R. Livingston and Wm. H. Warner. J. C. V. Wheat, Alfred H. Bissell and Prof. H. B. Roney, who has nearly completed 11 years in this position, have presided successively at the organ.

Four places of public worship have been occupied. Buena Vista Hall from May, 1857, to January, 1861—three years and nine months; the small edifice on the corner of Washington and German streets, erected in the winter of 1860–'1, at a cost of $13,200, occupied Feb. 3, 1861, and enlarged in 1862, at an additional expense of $1,282.56. The erection of the present house of worship was undertaken in the autumn of 1866. It was dedicated Sunday, June 14, 1868. The cost of the ground, building and furnishing was $66,472.82. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Prof. Joseph Haven, of Chicago. At the morning service the subscription reached the sum of $22,000, while over $6,000 were collected at the evening service. The style of architecture is what might be termed composite, being a combination of all orders. The material is white brick, with gray stone facings, mullioned windows, slated roof and tower for spire, which latter is not yet built. This spire will reach a height of 80 feet from the capital of the tower, and there is every prospect of the building taking place within a short time. The auditorium will seat 1,000 persons comfortably, and is finished in oil and varnished pine, and finely upholstered. Off from the auditorium is a commodious chapel for prayer-meetings, lectures, etc., which will seat 300. Beneath this is the Sabbath-school room, very finely and comfortably finished, divided into the various

class rooms, etc. The whole building is heated by steam and finely lighted. The organ cost $5,000. The bell, weighing with attachments about 3,000 lbs., was presented to the Church and society anonymously, through Rev. Warren F. Day, pastor, on the Sabbath of May 5, 1878. It is now understood to be chiefly the gift of Mrs. Miriam Seymour.

Of the former pastors of the Church, Rev. Mr. Smith died at Urbana, Ill., Sept. 8, 1871, aged 40 years. Rev. Mr. Cowles is now in secular business at Cleveland, O., being unable to perform the duties of his ministry on account of injuries received while here, which impede his speech. Dr. De Los Love is the pastor of the Congretional church at Hadley, Mass.

For the first four years this Church received aid from the American Home Missionary Society to the amount of $200 annually. Since assuming its own support it has been a liberal contributor to the leading benevolences of the denomination, and also to various other causes. For many years the ladies connected with the Church and society have sustained a foreign missionary. Two mission Sunday-schools in this city have their chief support and workers from this Church, while the reformatory and charitable institutions of this city also receive their share of attention.

The reverses in business which followed soon after the dedication of the present edifice threw a large amount back upon the treasury unpaid, which at length footed up a debt of $15,000, that encumbered the society and detracted from its usefulness until May, 1880, when pastor and people resolutely took the debt in hand. The best business ability came to the front, and in about four working days the entire amount was subscribed, and Nov. 1, 1880, was honorably and fully paid.

Since the organization of this Church there have been 699 admissions, of which about 350 have been on confession of faith. The largest number received at one time was 72, on July 1, 1866. Present membership (May, 1881), 368, of whom 99 are males and 269 are females.

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran.—This church was built in 1868, at a cost of $30,000, resembles the Methodist Episcopal and Baptist churches in the style of architecture, and has a very fine chime of bells in the tower.

This is another model church edifice, and stands on the corner of German and Rockwell streets. The form of worship observed by the society is distinctively Lutheran, as laid down in the rubrics of the Reformed State Church of Germany. Rev. Conrad Voltz has been the pastor for many years, and under his administration this German society continues to advance its interests.

St. Paul's German Lutheran, with Rev. H. Kraeling, pastor, and the German Lutheran, with Rev. Conrad Voltz, pastor, sum up the establishments of this section of the Christian Church within the city.

In addition to all these houses of Christian worship, there is a Spiritualist society, a union Church organization, a school of

free thinkers, a limited number of pantheists, a society of Unitarians, one of Universalists, and a number of other equally conscientious organizations. There is, therefore, sufficient variety in the religious opinions of the city's population to strip worship of its monotony, and render life in East Saginaw pleasant to those who may love change of opinion. It doubtless tends also to uproot the upas tree of religious intoleration by creating a doubt regarding the correctness of any one of all opinions, and urging men to search abroad for that which seems the best. The true searcher after religion fails to behold a terrible monster in that which he was taught to hate and despise. He looks upon his fellow with a sympathetic eye, and by degrees casts aside the shade of bigotry to enter a world where both good and evil exist in about equal proportion.

CEMETERIES.

Brady Hill Cemetery.—In 1854 the Board of Health of Buena Vista township purchased of Alfred M. Hoyt the property known as Brady Hill for cemetery purposes, and occupied the same as a burial ground until February, 1859, when the city of East Saginaw was incorporated. Included in the territory acquired by such incorporation under act of the Legislature was Brady Hill cemetery.

The city authorities took possession of the same and held it up to May 19, 1881. Within a month of the time when the rights of Buena Vista, if it possessed any, would have been determined by the statute of limitations, suit was commenced by the Board of Health of that township in the Circuit Court, to recover possession of the cemetery, and the case was heard by Judge Shipman, of Coldwater, who rendered a decision in favor of the city. The matter was carried to the Supreme Court, and in January, 1881, the judgment of the lower court was reversed, and a judgment entered for the Board of Health of Buena Vista, as owner in fee, with costs of both courts.

Some negotiations were had between the Township Board of Buena Vista and a committee of the Common Council relative to the city acquiring the cemetery by purchase, but the terms were not mutually satisfactory, and the negotiations fell through. A committee was also appointed to select grounds for a cemetery, and it recommended the purchase of the Eaton property, at the south end of the city; but this recommendation was not concurred in. At a citizens' meeting it was recommended to the common council to purchase about seven acres of Mr. Hoyt, adjoining Brady Hill cemetery, which it was thought would, with the present cemetery, afford ample facilities for some years to come. Before this recommendation could be acted upon, the Township Board of Buena Vista acquired a possessory title to the seven acres. The result of the watchfulness of the Buena Vistians and the apathy

of the City Council was, that the sheriff of the county took possession of the cemetery grounds, May 19, 1881, placed David Le Roy in charge, and ordered W. T. Arnold—the sexton for the last 22 years—to give up possession of his official residence on the 20th of the same month.

By an act of the State Legislature, approved by Governor Jerome, June 1, 1881, the question of title to the cemetery is settled for the time being. It provides, "That the care, custody and control of the Bracy Hill cemetery, in the city of East Saginaw, is hereby conferred upon and vested in the said city of East Saginaw, the same to be exercised in accordance with the charter of said city, as therein provided for the control of city cemeteries.

"The city of East Saginaw shall pay to the treasurer of the township of Buena Vista such proportion of the purchase price in the year 1854, of said cemetery, as the valuation of that portion of Buena Vista township, as now constituted, bears to the valuation of that portion of Buena Vista as it was in 1854, and which is now within the city of East Saginaw, as the same was valued upon the assessment roll of 1854, as a basis for State and county taxes, and also interest thereon at the rate of seven per cent., from and after the first day of January, 1855, to date of payment; and upon such payment being made or tendered, the authority of the Board of Health of said township shall cease; and the Board of Health of said township shall use said money only for the purchase or improvement of a cemetery for said township. The Township Board of Buena Vista is at liberty to test the constitutionality of the Act. Equity will sustain the city's claim to its necropolis.

The *Catholic Cemetery* is located near the city cemetery of Brady Hill. Both burial grounds are neatly arranged and contain many fine memorial monuments.

MASONIC HISTORY.

St. Bernard Commandery, No. 16, K. T., was organized in 1866 At the annual conclave of the commandery, the following were elected officers for the ensuing year: F. E. Hoyt, E. C.; T. E. Borden, Gen'l; Geo. L. Remington, Capt. Gen.; Ed. Saunders, Prel.; F. A. Ashley, S. W.; A. D. Macomber, J. W.; Wm. H. Clark, Treas.; J. H. Woollacott, Rec.; Wm. Grant, St. B.; W. H. Cambrey, Swd. B.; Chas. A. Lee, Warden; Wm. Cole, Sent.; Wm. Williamson, C. W. Gray, O. J. Hetherington, Guards.

Saginaw Lodge, No. 77, F. & A. M., was organized under dispensation, and its first meeting held June 23, 1855. The dispensation was granted by the Grand Lodge to M. B. Hess, as W. M.; David Hughes, S. W., and James A. Large, I. W. The charter members were S. C. Munson, S. C. Beach, Absalom F. Hayden, and David F. Hess. On the last two days of July, 1855, R. W. Bela Cogshall, then G. V. and L., assisted in conferring the degree of E. A. on Norman Little, W. L. P. Little, W. L. Webber

and C. B. Mott. The charter was granted in January, 1856, and a meeting held Feb. 27, 1856, when J. A. Large was elected W. M.; W. L. Webber, S. W.; C. W. Grant, J. W.; H. S. Roberts, D. G. M. John B. Hamilton, J. G. W., dedicated the lodge. Among the W. M.'s of the lodge since charter were W. L. Webber, W. J. Bartow, J. S. Goodman, and the present president, Frank Lawrence. The officers at present are: Frank Lawrence, W. M.; George B. Gage, S. W.; Henry Williams, J. W.; Fred E. Rich, S. D.; W. G. Ayles, J. D.; S. P. Bliss, Sec.; Wm. Cole, Treas.

Saginaw Valley Chapter, No. 31, *R. A. M.*, received its charter Jan. 12, 1864, with W. L. Webber, H. P.; Chas. B. Mott, K.; S. W. Yawkey, S.; W. J. Bartow, Ezra Rust, E. W. Lyon, L. S. Leinheim, Geo. W. Merrill, J. C. Lowell, Chas. E. Gillett, Geo. F. Lewis, John J. Wheeler, R. H. Weideman, Addison P. Brewer, M. B. Hess, John S. Estabrook, I. M. Smith, Chas. W. Grant and Wm. Hodson, charter members.

The first meeting of the Chapter was held Feb. 4, 1864, when the following officers were elected: W. L. Webber, H. P.; Judson C. Lowell; K.; S. W. Yawkey, S.; W. J. Bartow, C. H.; C. E. Gillett, P. S.; J. S. Estabrook, R. A. C.; E. W. Lyon, M. 3d Veil; Geo. F. Lewis, M. 2d Veil; Fred E. Hoyt, M. 1st Veil. The ceremony of installation took place April 20, 1864, under Francis Darrow, of Pontiac, R. E. D. H. P., and Stillman Blanchard, R. E. G. V. & L.

The present officers are W. J. Bartow, H. P.; I. L. Winn, K.; George C. Warner, S.; Charles Straw, C. of H.; J. S. Goodman, P. S.; Fred A. Ashley, R. A. C.; William Grant, G. M. 3d Veil; H. Williams, G. M. 2d Veil; Walter Fitzgerald, G. M. 1st Veil; George B. Gage, Sec.; William Cole, S.

Saginaw Council, No. 20, *R. & S. M.* was organized July 25, 1866. This lodge holds a high place among the Masonic circles of the State. Its present officers are Fred E. Hoyt, T. J. M.; D. B. Reeves, D. J. M; Chas. Doughty, P. C. of W.; W. Fitzgerald, C. & G.; D. Hoyt, Treasurer; Geo. B. Gage, Recorder; H. H. Cheeney, Steward; Wm. Cole, Sentinel.

Ancient Landmarks Lodge, F. & A. M, No. 303, was organized in the spring of 1871, with C. H. Gage, W. M. The present officers are Dr. Benjamin B. Ross, W. M.; Lawson C. Holden, S. W.; Henry B. Roney, J. W.; Charles F. Weber, S. D.; P. Heimick, J. D.; J. M. Brooks, Sec.; Douglas White, Treas.; William Cole, T.

Salina Lodge, No. 155, is one of the more recent lodges of the Masonic orders instituted in the city. Organized in 1867, its progress has been remarkable, and its present condition prosperous.

East Star Lodge, No. 6 (colored), was chartered in 1862.

Saginaw Valley Conclave No. 4, of Red Cross of Constantine, was organized April 27, 1874, with D. J. Evans as M. P. S.

I. O. O. F.

O-saw-wa-bon Lodge, No. 74, was the first Odd Fellows lodge organized here, and was started June 2, 1855. Owing to the limited population, and many other causes, the organization ceased in 1857 and was not resuscitated till 1865. The first officers of the lodge formed in 1855 were C. B. Mott, N. G., and A. Furguson, V. G. The charter members included Jay S. Curtis, M. Smith, S. B. Knapp, Thomas M. Birdsall. The lodge resuscitated was organized with J. S. Curtis, N. G.; A. Ferguson, R. S.; C. H. Burton, P. S., and W. F. Glasby, S.

Valley Encampment, No. 20, was instituted May 10, 1866, with J. S. Curtis, C. H. Burton, A. Ferguson, T. E. Doughty, W. H. Southwick, J. M. Luther and J. H. McFarlin, charter members. The officers were J. H. McFarlin, C. P.; J. S. Curtis, N. P.; T. E. Doughty, S. W.; A. Ferguson, S.; C. H. Burton, P.; and J. M. Luther, J. W.

The Uniformed Company of the I. O. O. F. is presided over by George S. Gould, Capt.; James Ayles, 1st. Lieut.; William Richardson, Secretary.

Herman Lodge (German) *No.* 195. The present officers are: P. K. Frank, N. G.; Henry Schmidt, V. G.; Julius Guenther, R. S.

The other lodges of the order comprise the Empire, organized Aug. 12, 1874; the Buena Vista Lodge, Feb. 26, 1872; Oriental, organized in 1872, with Le Roy H. De Lavergne, N. G., and the Magara Encampment, organized April 28, 1875.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Saginaw Lodge, No. 10, *K. of P.*, was organized March 28, 1873, with James G. Terry as C. C. This important lodge is well maintained, and its social and financial condition prosperous.

DAUGHTERS OF REBECCA.

A lodge of this order, known as Azure Lodge, No. 43, was organized in 1871.

GOOD TEMPLARS.

East Saginaw Lodge, No. 172, the first lodge of Good Templars in the city, was established Nov. 24, 1865, with Rev. B. S. Taylor, W. C. T.; Jane Smith, W. V. T.; D. W. Perkins, W. S.; C. B. Jones, W. T.; W. H. Burrill, W. F. S.; Anna West, W. I. G.; Dr. O. L. Mason, W. C.; Wm. Willey, P. W. C. T.; Amanda Allen, W. A. S.; Cornelius Wilson, W. M.; Margaret Coggswell, W. D. M.; and O. P. Davison, W. O. G.

Fountain Head Lodge was instituted May 19, 1875, with Geo. Stevens, W. C. T.; Lucy Clark, W. V. T.; Laura Wilde, W. Sec.. Mary Fenno, W. Treas., and 40 charter members.

NON-SECRET ORGANIZATIONS.

The other societies, benevolent, literary, etc., are numerous and influential.

The East Saginaw Library Association.—On the 18th of August, 1865, this association was organized with Dr. H. C. Potter, President; Geo. K. Newcomb and I. M. Smith, Vice Presidents; L. C. Storrs, Treasurer; Geo. F. Lewis, Recording Secretary, and Geo. B. Boardman, Financial Secretary. It is still one of the institutions of the city.

The Young Men's Association was organized Oct. 7, 1864, and perfected Aug. 18, 1865, with H. C. Potter, President; Geo. K. Newcomb, V. P.; Irving M. Smith, Treas.; S. C. Storrs, R. S.; Geo. F. Lewis, C. S.; G. B. Boardman, W. L. Webber, Geo. C. Warner, Chauncey H. Gage and S. W. Yawkey, Directors.

St. Patrick's Benevolent Society.—This organization was perfected March, 1873. Its membership is 83. Its chaplain is Rev. Richard Sweeny, with Edward McSweeney as President, and Edward H. Doyle, Secretary. Its numbers are large and its work is effectively done.

Saginaw Valley Caledonian Club was organized in 1868, with A. R. Sutherland as Chief. This is also a flourishing society.

St. Andrew's Society.—This is a flourishing society, organized June 29, 1865.

The Neptune Boat Club was organized June 18, 1859, by S. R. Kirby, James F. Brown, F. A. Koehler, J. E. Mershon, J. M. Mershon, F. N. Bridgeman, Geo. Schram, Z. W. Wright, M. S. Filkins and others.

The Colored Debating Society was organized Feb. 10, 1866, with Lewis Reno, President. The meetings of the African orators were as interesting as only such meetings can be. In the course of a short time, however, the whites were denied an opportunity of hearing the debates, and shortly after the organization broke up.

The American Protestant Association was organized Nov. 12, 1866, as East Saginaw Lodge, No. 1, and subsequently a chapter associated with it.

The Academy of Medicine of Saginaw Valley was organized in 1875, with J. H. Jerome, M. D., Pres.; Geo. A. Lathrop, M. D., V. P.; J. J. Lutze, M. D., Sec. and Treas.; M. C. T. Plessner, M. D., L. W. Bliss, M. D. and J. M. Campbell, M. D., Board of Censors.

East Saginaw Debating Society was organized with John F. Driggs, Pres., and J. J. Rupp, Sec. and Treasurer.

The Home for the Friendless is now presided over by the Board of Managers, composed as follows: East Saginaw, Mrs. John Welch, Mrs. Jos. Seligman, Mrs. Archie Brown, Mrs. Henry Bachelor, Mrs. J. F. Driggs, Dr. H. V. Bills, Mrs. C. V. De Land, Mrs. Josiah Ames, Mrs. C. Wilson, Mrs. Cambrey, Mrs. S. G. Huckins, Mrs. R. P. Lewis, Mrs. Moxley, Mrs. Swift, Mrs. J. Davies, Mrs. Mc-

Bain, Mrs. J. J. Harvey, Mrs. J. W. Freeman, Mrs. Henry Wilson, Mrs. L. Q. Richardson, Mrs. H. Coleman, Mrs. Ellen Eddy, Mrs. Thos. Saylor, Mrs. J. Tyler, Mrs. R. Z. Smith, Mrs. M. Wilson, Mrs. O. J. Hetherington, Mrs. M. Wilkinson, Mrs. H. H. Brown, Mrs. Thos. Emery, Mrs. J. P. Croll.

Saginaw City, Mrs. J. L. Barnard, Mrs. Mamie Clark, Mrs. P. Parry, Mrs. R. Kimball, Mrs. O. D. Chapin, Mrs. Goodson, Mrs. Annie Seymour.

COMMERCIAL AND TRADE SOCIETIES.

The East Saginaw Underwriters' Association was organized in 1872, with Geo. Lockley, Pres., and Byron G. Stark, Sec.

The Merchants' Protective Society was instituted in 1875, with L. Simoneau, Pres.; Herman Goeschell, V. P.; J. H. Beese, Treas., and J. E. Hathaway, Sec.

Parsons' Business College Lyceum was established in 1869, and reorganized in 1873, with C. F. Knothe, Pres.; Miss Ellinwood, V. P., and W. H. Billing, Sec. and Treas.

The Iron-Molders' Union was organized Aug. 20, 1871, with a membership of 16. The preamble of its constitution declared the Union to be organized for protective as well as benevolent purposes.

The Lumber Exchange of East Saginaw is a private enterprise, started by Hon. Chas. V. DeLand, May 1, 1874.

The object of the Exchange is to furnish a headquarters for the lumbermen of the Saginaw Valley, to bring the buyer and the seller together under the most convenient and favorable circumstances for the transaction of their business, and to answer all the legitimate purposes of a combined intelligence office and a Board of Trade.

The following are the names of individuals and firms who have become members of the Exchange: A. P. Brewer, W. J. Bartow, Burnham & Still, Gebhart & Estabrook, Duncan & Gamble, R. G. Horr, A. H. Mershon, Chas. L. Ortmann, Geo. Lockley, S. & C. McLean & Son, Hunter Bros., C. & E. Ten Eyck, Wright, Wells & Co., Ryan, Johnson & Co. (Saginaw & Sandusky Transportation Company), Eddy, Avery & Co., J. H. Hill & Sons, Lockwood, Swift & Co., Warner & Eastman, Geo. C. Warner, E. F. Gould, T. Saylor & Co., W. R. Burt, S. H. Webster, J. J. Quackenbush, Albert A. Day, Wm. R. Bates, J. W. Howry, Grant & Saylor, F. F. Gardner & Son, D. F. Rose, Wm. Callum, James Talbert, John Mason, John G. Owen, Youmans & Van Winkle, Terry, Seely & Co., H. T. & J. M. Wilson, Thomas Nester, McCormick & Eddy, Thos. Edsall, E. H. Scott, D. Wright & Co., Chas. Merrill & Co., Shaw & Williams, Pierson, Wright & Co., John Callum, E. M. Pitcher & Co., B. Higgins, A. T. Bliss & Bro., Cross, Wright & Co.

GERMAN SOCIETIES.

The social, musical and benevolent societies formed by the German citizens comprise, first, the *Arbeiter Unterstuetzungs Verein* (corresponding to the Workingmen's Mutual Benefit Association), organized in March, 1869, and incorporated the same year; the *Germania Society;* the *Germania Library & Musical Society;* the *Lyra Singing Society*, and the *German Hebrews' Society*, known as *Kisher Shell Barsel*, *No.* 110, A. J. O. R. S. B., organized June 9, 1873.

EAST SAGINAW DRIVING PARK.

The East Saginaw Driving Park Association was organized in 1873 with a capital stock of $10,000. The track is a full mile in length, as has been demonstrated by several official, and probably a hundred unofficial, measurements. It is, by turf men, conceded to be one of the finest mile tracks in the United States or Canadas. In July, 1874, Goldsmith Maid and Judge Fullerton trotted on it, when the Maid made the then unprecedented time of 2:16. The reputation of the track immediately became national.

The cost of the track and buildings has been $20,000. The grounds embrace 45 acres. The grand stand, when its additions are completed, will seat 4,000 persons.

The rules of the National Horse Association for the promotion of the interests of the American trotting turf govern all trotting unless otherwise provided. Running is governed by rules of the American Jockey Club. Trotting to be mile heats, best three in five, and in harness. A horse distancing the field or any part thereof will be awarded but one premium. No premiums to ruled-out horses. Heats in each day's races may be trotted and run alternately.

The driving park is admirably located, being five-eighths of a mile to Salina House at South Saginaw, one and three-eighths of a mile to the Taylor House, Saginaw City, and one and five-eighths of a mile to the Bancroft and Everett houses at East Saginaw; while the Washington avenue cars run within a short distance of the track, and the F. & P. M. railroad branch to Salina runs within a block of it. The grounds adjoin those of the Agricultural Society. Among the projectors of the park were W. J. Barton, Geo. C. Warner, C. L. Lull, Joshua Tuthill, Harrison Coleman, C. C. McLean, T. M. Hubbell, C. H. Smith, C. S. Draper, John Welch and A. P. Brewer.

MILITARY COMPANIES.

The Hampton Guards were organized at East Saginaw in November, 1856, under Capt. Thomas and M. Lyon.

The East Saginaw Light Artillery Company was organized in September, 1859, with Captain D. A. Robinson, jr., and the following officers and men: First Lieut., A. Ferguson; Sergeant, A. L.

Rankin; Corporal, R. H. Loomis; Privates—F. N. Bridgeman, James F. Brown, Geo. F. Corliss, R. A. Eddy, W. G. Howe, F. T. Hall, G. F. Hobbs, J. H. Hilliard, M. Jeffers, J. H. Mershon, J. E. Mershon, Sandford Keeler, Emil Moores, J. H. Paul, F. W. Wiggins, M. C. Wakeman, T. T. Willey, Z. W. Wright, A. F. Young.

East Saginaw Rifles were organized April 13, 1873, and attached to the 3d Mich. Inf. as Co. E. D. D. Keeler, A. L. Button and F. H. Doughty were the first officers of the company. The seventh anniversary of the organization of the company was observed by a public parade of the company April 13, 1881. After the parade the veteran corps met in the armory and elected the following civil officers:—President, C. F. Shaw; Vice-President, Theo. S. Hill; Secretary, W. S. Doughty; Treasurer, A. L. Button. The company numbers 70 rank and file, fully equipped and drilled.

INDUSTRIES.

Mayflower Mills.—This, the first flouring mill established in the valley, was built during the year 1851, at a cost of $30,000. For a period of nine years the merchant and custom departments of the concern were worked to their utmost capacity, and until 1860 supplied the Valley with flour. The principal part of the original building was consumed by fire in 1860. It was immediately reconstructed and work resumed. In 1866 a large addition was built, and 11 years later the elevator was constructed, at a cost of $15,000. The mill proper is three-stories high with basement, each floor 85x55 feet. The elevator is a four-story building 50x80 feet, with a capacity of 100,000 bushels; the warehouse is located on the dock, and like the other buildings is extensive. The machinery is of the most approved pattern and moved by a marine low-pressure Cahuga engine of 130-horse power. There are six run of stone, five for flour and one for feed, which, with the accompanying machinery, sum up in value $20,000. The actual product of the mill is 230 barrels per day. The cooper shop in connection with it turns out 20,000 barrels annually. The buildings are valued at $50,000. The entire business is operated and controlled by Emil Moores.

C. & E. Ten Eyck's Shingle Mill.—This concern was first operated as a stave yard, subsequently converted into a saw-mill, and again into a shingle factory. The machinery employed is of the latest description. In 1873 the mill produced 18,035,000 shingles, and in 1880, 21,963,250. The prospects for this season's manufacture gives figures in excess of those for 1880.

The Salt Well, in connection with the shingle factory, is 728 feet deep, with a capacity of 92 barrels per day. The machinery is of the most approved pattern, and every appointment of the concern of the first order. The mills and wells are the property of Mrs. Isabella E. Ten Eyck, T. B. McCormick and W. K. McCormick. The number of men to whom this industry offers direct employment is set down at 60.

Gebhart & Estabrook's Saw-Mill, etc.—A mill was built on the site of their present mill by Millard & Sweet (Franklin M. and Wm. H. S.), in 1851; size 40x60 feet, having two muleys, a siding machine and an edger; capacity, 4,000,000. This was the fourth mill built at this end of the river. In 1853 it was sold to J. E. Earle, of New York; in 1857 to Curtis & King (L. B. C. and Stephen K.), of Saginaw City; in 1863 King sold his interest to Gordon Corning, of Saginaw; in 1871 the latter sold his interest to John S. Estabrook, of East Saginaw, and Alex. Gebhart, of Dayton, O., who thus constituted, with Mr. Curtis, the firm of L. B. Curtis & Co. In 1872 this company took down the mill, and it was removed to Chippewa Station, Osceola Co.; they erected a new mill the same year, putting in Wicke's steam Yankee gang, circular, two edgers, a lath mill, etc.; capacity, 102,000,000; cost, $54,000; real estate, $30,000. In December, 1873, Messrs Gebhart & Estabrook bought Mr. Curtis' interest. At that time 51 men were employed. The mill was rebuilt in the winter of 1880-'1, with machinery as follows: Wicke's new improved gang, 40-inch gate, two circulars, 66-inch saws each, two edgers, two trimmers, lath, stave and heading machinery, seven boilers, one engine 22x26 and one 20x22, Prescott's steam feed and Lamb's steam feed, live rollers, transfers and all modern improvements. Cost of improvements, $20,000; total cost, $104,000. Size of mill building, 60x122 feet, iron roof; boiler house, 60x62, brick, iron roof; a brick chimney 106 feet high and an iron stack 115 feet high. Assessed valuation in 1880, $32,300; men employed, 68.

In connection with the salt block, the first well was bored in 1876, 790 feet deep; second well, 787 feet deep, in 1877; and third well, 774 feet in depth, in 1880. 135 barrels of salt are made per day. There are four cisterns, 20x30 feet, one steam settler, 8x150 feet, two steam settlers, 12x100 feet, six grainers, 8½x150 feet. Steam power is used. Cost of block and wells, $22,000; number of men employed, 15.

Hoyt's Salt Works.—The first well bored under direction of Jesse Hoyt was that in 1860, reaching a depth of 745 feet; the second was sunk in 1873, to a depth of 700 feet, and the third in 1874, reaching a depth of 764 feet. The cisterns number 16, with a capacity of 100 barrels each, arranged in six blocks. There are 497 covers, 16x16, in use, enabling the manufacture of 600 barrels per week, or the contents of six cisterns. The cooper-shop, in connection with the works, has a capacity of 100 barrels per day each—each barrel produced at a net cost of 23c. The manufactured salt is shipped in bulk to Chicago, where it is sold to the stock-yard operators. The first salt made by the process of solar evaporation was that manufactured under the superintendency of Patrick Green for the Hoyt firm. David McNicholls is the present superintendent of this salt factory.

Hoyt's Saw-Mill was built in September, 1866, by Wickes Bros., at a cost of $20,000. The concern was purchased by Jesse Hoyt,

in 1870. The machinery is valued at $15,000; the building at $5,000. The estimated season's cut for 1880 was, 6,737,000 feet of lumber, giving employment to 37 hands. In 1870 the capital invested amounted to $50,000, the lumber cut to 6,775,500 feet, laths manufactured 1,445,000, men employed 37. All the lumber is dressed before being shipped. Robert Staples is in charge of the mill.

The Planing Mill gives employment to 45 men, and produces 10,000,000 feet of dressed lumber annually. The building is 140x100 feet; machinery is valued at $10,000, moved by Wickes Bros.' 120-horse-power engine. The six dry kilns in connection with this department have a capacity of 150,000 feet. Wm. J. Bartow is general superintendent of the entire concern.

John G. Owen's Saw, Planing and Shingle Mills were constructed in 1870, at a cost of $70,000, with machinery valued at $30,000. The main building is three-stories high, 40x125 feet. The planing mill is a two-story building, 60x80. There are three salt wells, of an average depth of 750 feet, with a two-story building 125x125 feet, and warehouse 20x100 feet. The season's cut for 1880 was 14,040,000 feet, with 500,000 laths, and 327,750 shingles. The product of the salt wells is about 175 barrels per day, or 15,560 barrels of manufactured salt for the season of 1880. This busy center of manufacturing industry gives employment to 130 men. The former partner of Mr. Owen, Mr. Bremer, who was interested with him in the old McLean mill until 1876, lost heavily in the fire of Dec. 4, 1878. Although the old mill stood directly opposite the present Owen property, the fire did not reach it, and thus one of the great industries of the city was preserved.

Hamilton, McClure & Co.'s S. and L. Works.—This firm of manufacturers is the successor to W. R. Burt & Co., lumber, salt and shingle manufacturers. It is composed of J. A. Hamilton, Jethro Mitchell and Wm. McClure. W. R. Burt & Co. operated these works. In 1866 they built a saw-mill, erected a salt block, which continued in use until destroyed by fire, in 1878. Subsequently this firm constructed what was known as the New York salt works, doubled the production of the mill and salt block, and otherwise improved the property. The lumber mill has a capacity of 20,000,000 feet per season.

The Salt Works were improved by McClure & Co. A steam salt block was erected, with a capacity of 275 barrels per day, together with solar works of a capacity of 30,000 barrels per annum. These solar works are the largest in the United States, outside of Syracuse. The mill and salt works stand on a farm of 300 acres, and give employment to 175 men, many of them skilled mechanics.

The company have ten salt wells, which are in operation day and night. This association of enterprising men is among the first in the Valley. The products of their works are well known in the markets of the States, and their reputation well sustained.

A. F. Bartlett & Co., proprietors of the pioneer iron and galvanizing works, established in 1854 by Warner & Eastman, are engaged in the manufacture of steam engines, machinery, iron and brass castings, lubricators, tubing, fillings for salt works, and other articles in iron. The growth of this industrial concern is similar to that of the city to which it belongs. The trade of the firm extends as far south as Georgia, and westward to Iowa. The amount of sales annually reaches the large sum of $1,500,000. Mr. Bartlett has been associated in the business with Messrs. Morris and Spindler since the purchase of the works from Morris & Hill.

Warner & Eastman's Saw-Mill, etc.—The pioneer foundry was established by these gentlemen in 1854, but not until 1859 did they connect themselves with the lumber industry. Early in the latter year they constructed a saw-mill, near the pioneer foundry on Water street in 1878, then added a shingle-mill to the concern, and in 1876 entered upon salt manufacture. The machinery is estimated in value at $15,000, the buildings and grounds at $20,000, and the two saltblocks at $8,000. The saw-mill is a two-story building, 60x100 feet; the salt blocks a one-story structure, 120x120 feet. The firm employs 80 men. In 1880 the saw-mill produced 10,000,000 feet of lumber, 3,000,000 shingles, and 29,082 barrels of salt.

The Lee Saw and Planing Mills.—The mills standing on the property purchased by Charles Lee in 1862 were built in 1856, and used as a heading and stave factory. In 1863 they were converted into saw and shingle mills. In 1874 the planing mill was added; in 1875, a sash, door and blind factory; and in 1880 the present two-story building, 155x75 feet, was constructed. The factory employs 50 men, stands on 16 city lots, with 600-feet river frontage, and possesses the latest improved machinery. The dry kiln, built in 1880 at a cost of $15,000, has a capacity of 36,000 feet. The product of the saw-mills for 1880 was 3,000,000 feet of lumber and 700,000 lath. The product of the planing mill and factory is very great.

Burnham & Still's Saw-Mill was built in 1872-'3. The full capacity of this mill is 35,000,000 feet per season. The building is a two-story structure, 34x80; engine room 30x60. The season's cut for 1880 equaled 6,200,000 feet, 500,000 laths and 500,000 staves and headings; giving employment to 30 men.

The Salt Well was bored to a depth of 744 feet, in 1862. The salt block is 200x24, with a return 115x36 feet. The product of the wells in 1880 aggregated 12,635 barrels. The cooper's shop in connection with the saltblock is a building 18x24, which with the saw-mill, machinery, block building and grounds, are valued at $36,000.

E. J. Ring's Shingle Factory was built in 1873. The building is 40x50 feet, two-stories high, with engine-room 12x30, containing two large boilers and a 40-horse-power engine. The works occupy five acres, and are of sufficient capacity to produce 85,000 shingles

per day. The salt block, now operated by W. F. Stevens, pertains to this property.

Stevens Bros., Salt Works.—This well was bored to a depth of 881 feet in 1861, and new tubing placed therein in 1880. The capacity of the works is set down at 80 barrels per day, all of which is placed in barrels for shipment. The block is a two-story building 120x50, with storage room 120x16 and the engine-room. The buildings with machinery, etc., are valued at $10,000. In 1880 the salt produced was 11,643 barrels.

J. F. & D. W. Rust & Co.'s Mills, etc.—The saw-mill was built in 1858 by John F. Rust & Co., at a cost of $10,000. The old building was 40x80, two-stories high, with a capacity of 4,000,000 feet per annum.

In 1875 the mill was rebuilt and enlarged to a two-story building 56x116, with wing 40x40 feet. A stave mill was also built 22x22, an engine-room 60x60, new machinery took the place of the old, and every improvement which should belong to a great industrial concern introduced. The cost of machinery alone is calculated at $20,000. The capacity of the mill at present is 16,000,000 feet of lumber. In 1880 there were 2,900,134 laths manufactured, 2,000,000 staves, and headings for 125,000 barrels—all giving employment to 92 men.

The first salt well bored for this company reached a depth of 816 feet; the second, 816, bored in 1875; the 3d, sunk in 1876, 808 feet, and the fourth in 1880, 808 feet. The buildings are 300x265 feet, containing six cisterns of 125 barrels each; 8 grainers 133 ft. long by 9 ft. wide; three settlers 233 feet long, 5 deep and 8½ feet wide; with cooper-shop capable of turning out 400 salt barrels per day. The capacity of the salt-factory is estimated at 45,000 barrels per annum.

The machinery consists of six boilers, each 31½x16 feet, 92 three-inch flues, one boiler 4x16 feet with 29 four-inch flues, one double engine for circular saw, one engine for gang saw, together with the large engine. The warehouse is large enough to contain 7,000 barrels salt in bulk and 7,000 in barrels. The railroad track enters the yard, where it is an almost daily proceeding to load 13 cars with the products of this factory.

Eaton, Potter & Co.'s Mills, etc.—The first saw-mill operated by this company was built in 1861 for the A. A. S. & L. Co., forming a plain, two-story structure, 28x70 ft., with a capacity of 10,000,000 feet per year. In 1879 the mill was rebuilt and now forms a two-story house 44x150 feet, with a wing 25x60 feet and engine-room 60x70 feet. There are six large boilers in use, with a full line of the finest machinery. The mill and salt-works of this company cover an area of ten acres. The season's capacity of the saw-mill is estimated at 15,000,000 feet, offering direct employment to 61 men.

The first salt well was bored to a depth of 812 feet in 1861, by the A. A. S. & L. Co.; the second in 1878, to a depth of 816, and the third in 1880 to a similar depth. There are two salt blocks, one 44x270 feet, the second 50x180 feet. There are six cisterns, with

an aggregate capacity of 600 barrels, together with grainers, settlers, and all the *modus operandi* of the salt manufacture. The works are under the superintendence of W. H. Camfrev and give employment to 10 men. The product for 1880 was 25,500 barrels, all shipped in bulk.

Wood & Reynold's Lumber and Salt Factory.—The saw-mill was erected in 1879, at a cost of $13,000, and machinery placed therein the same year, valued at $12,000. In 1880 there were 18,000,000 shingles manufactured here, and it is presumed the full capacity of the mill, 25,000,000, will be reached during the season of 1881. The shingle mill and salt works give employment to 50 men.

The first salt well, now operated by Wood & Reynolds, was bored to a depth of 785 feet in 1864; the second well was sunk in 1879 to a similar depth; and the third well in June, 1881, to a depth of 800 feet. The product of the two wells in operation in 1880 was 26,232 barrels of salt. This year the production will reach between 40,000 and 50,000 barrels. The salt block is 60x160 feet, with warehouse 35x60, capable of storing 3,000 barrels in bulk. There are 12 cisterns, of an aggregate capacity of 1,500 barrels of brine; six grainers, each 135 feet, and one 75 feet long; one settler with a capacity of 300 barrels, with 500 solar covers 16 x16 feet each. The solar house is 30x100 feet, one-story high; the men's boarding-house is a pretentious structure, and with the railroad track, depot, stores, offices, etc., forms a village spread over 45 acres.

C. L. Grant & Co.'s Mill was built in 1870-'1, and with the machinery cost $10,000. The mill building is 34x92 feet, two stories high. The engine house is well equipped, the machinery new, and everything in connection with the concern arranged in business-like form. The mill gives employment to 55 men, and produces 5,000,000 feet of manufactured lumber annually.

Wiggins, Coope & Co's. Saw-Mill.—This mill was erected in June, 1881, by Wiggins & Cooper, on the site of the old Bundy & Youman's salt works. The proprietors are evidently making preparations to enter into a most extensive manufacturing business.

W. A. O'Donnell's Salt Works.—The principal well in connection with these works was bored in 1878 to a depth of 975 feet. The daily product of the factory equals 90 barrels. The salt block is a building 14x80 feet, with a wing, storage shed 100x70 feet, four cisterns, of an aggregate capacity of 540 barrels, and all the machinery known to the salt manufacturer.

Finney & Moorman's Lumber and Salt Factory.—This mill was erected in 1862. The season's capacity is estimated at 4,000,000 feet. The salt works in connection with the mill produce 15,000 barrels annually. The salt block is 120x40 feet, supplied with all the accessories of salt manufacture. The four cisterns are of a capacity of 500 barrels.

J. H. Cook & Co.'s Shingle and Salt Factory.—The shingle mill was erected at South Saginaw in 1880. The building is

22x24, supplied with sufficient machinery for the preparation of 1,000,000 shingles. The product of this mill for 1880 was 600,000 shingles. About the same period the shingle factory was built, a saltwell was bored to a depth of 830 feet, and a drill house 20x40 erected. There are three cisterns, of 165 barrels each, with the kettles, etc., for the manufacture of salt. The annual product is 15,000 barrels.

Martindale Bros.' Mill and Salt Works.—The shingle mill was built in 1868, and with the engine house, machinery, etc., cost $15,000. In 1881 the mill was enlarged, new machinery introduced, and the old improved, bringing the valuation of the concern, at present, to $25,000. The mill gives employment to 30 men, and produces 20,000,000 shingles annually.

A salt well was bored to a depth of 844 feet in 1878, and a salt block 48x176 feet erected. Subsequently two blocks were constructed, with a capacity for manufacturing 15,000 barrels of salt yearly. The cisterns, grainers and all the appointments of a first-class salt factory are found here.

H. Turner's Salt Works.—This well is among the pioneer wells of the Valley. It was sunk in 1862, and reached a depth of 825 feet. The salt block is 50x150 feet. The cisterns, settlers and grainers are well arranged. A warehouse and cooperage are in connection with the block.

Nelson Holland's Saw-Mill and Salt Works.—The saw-mill, erected in 1878-'9, is a two-story building 50x150 feet, with wing 18x60, and engine house 40x50. The steam is supplied from six large boilers, and the machinery in use has been selected from the most approved patterns. The actual product of the mill in 1880 was 17,500,000 feet sawn lumber, but its estimated capacity exceeds this amount.

There are four salt wells, of an average depth of 730 feet, capable of supplying 250 barrels of brine per day. The salt block is a massive structure, 140x150 feet; the cooper shop in which the salt barrels are made is extensive, while the sheds, warehouses, etc., cover a large area. The number of barrels of salt manufactured in 1880 was 39,872.

The salt and lumber industries offer direct employment to 100 men, and rank among the great enterprises of the Valley. The works occupy the site of the first mill erected on the east bank of the river.

The Michigan Dairy Salt Company was organized April 18, 1877, with a capital stock of $25,000. The officers of the company at present are: J. A. Hamilton, President, W. J. Bartow, Sec. and Treas.; D. L. C. Eaton, Ezra Rust, W. J. Bartow and Thomas Cranage, jr., Directors. The manufacture of dairy salt for this company reaches 40,000 barrels annually.

The Salt Association of Michigan was organized under authority of a Legislative act approved Feb. 5, 1853, for the purpose of manufacturing "and dealing in salt, and to engage in the trans-

portation of its products to market." The capital stock was set down at $200,000, in 8,000 shares; while the amount subscribed was two dollars per share. The articles of association provided that the organization be managed by a board of directors, each member to be a manufacturer of salt in the State, as well as a member of the association. This board comprises 16 directors, elected by the stockholders, with offices at Bay City and East Saginaw. Article VII of the Constitution states that "this association shall exist as a corporation for the period of five years from and after the 31st day of March, 1881." The names of the charter members or original stockholders are as follows:—

N. B. Bradley	Bay City,	50	Shares.
John L Dolson, for Dolson, Chapin & Co	"	50	"
Thos. Cranage, jr., for Pitts & Cranage	"	100	"
Geo C. Greenwood, for Chapin, Barber & Co.	"	50	"
John McEwen	"	20	"
L. D. Malone	"	50	"
J. R. Hall	"	50	"
Folsom & Arnold, per Alexander Folsom	"	100	"
F E. Bradley, for F. E. Bradley & Co	"	50	"
Clark Moulthrop	"		
C. E. Lewis	"	20	"
Edwin Eddy, for Eddy, Avery & Eddy	East Saginaw,	100	"
W. C. McClure, for Hamilton, McClure & Co.	"	50	"
Temple E. Doar, for Murphy & Dorr	"	50	"
Geo Rust, for J. F. & D. W. Rust & Co	"	50	"
W. R. Burt	"	200	"
J. Barlow, for Jesse Hoyt	"	200	"
L. Remington	"	50	"
D. G. Holland	"	50	"
G. F. Williams	Saginaw City,	100	"

At present the membership includes 80 manufacturers, with W. R. Burt, President; Albert Miller, V. P.; Thomas Cranage, jr., Treasurer; and D. G. Holland, Secretary. The association controls 3,000,000 barrels salt, or 90 per cent. of all the salt manufactured in the State annually.

Carlisle's Tannery.—This leather manufactory was established in 1862, by F. W. Carlisle. It was burned in 1866, and rebuilt the same year. It is located near the East Saginaw Salt Works, in the northern part of the city. Its capacity is 16,000 sides per annum, and it is crowded to its full capacity. The number of men employed is 10. The hides which are manufactured into leather here are all purchased from the markets in this city and immediate vicinity. In 1860 this pioneer tannery was established by John Franke, a German tanner. This closed on the opening of the Carlisle yard.

BANKS.

The history of the banking concerns of East Saginaw necessarily holds a high place in the history of the city. That they have been instrumental in advancing the city is conceded by every one; for

without the capital, the efforts of enterprise would fail to reach these grand results, which with its aid they achieved. A good deal has been written on the banks of East Saginaw. W. R. Bates, Geo. F. Lewis and others may be said to have collected many if not all the facts in connection with these financial institutions; therefore the labor of searching out a history *ab initio* is saved to the compiler, additions to what has already been written being only necessary.

The first banking house established in the city was that of W. L. P. Little & Co., established in 1855, with an office in the rooms subsequently occupied by W. J. Bartow.

In August, 1856, the office was removed to the Bancroft House block, where the Lumber Exchange is now located. The capital was $10,000. This was until 1860 the only bank or banking office in the following counties: Saginaw, Bay, Tuscola, Alcona, Iosco, Alpena, Midland, Gratiot, Isabella and Cheboygan. In October, James F. Brown, Esq., the present well-known and highly esteemed president of the Merchants' National Bank, became connected with the bank of W. L. P. Little & Co. in the capacity of general utility man. He not only paid out money, wrote drafts and attended to correspondence, but collected checks and drafts, built fires and swept out the office. In 1860 the capital was increased to $20,000, and business established on a thorough banking principle. The Little Banking Company continued to exist under that title in 1865, when, after a career of 10 years, it changed its name to the "Merchants' National Bank."

The Merchants' National Bank.—In August, 1865, the organization of the "Merchants' National Bank" was first discussed; in October of that year a charter was granted, and Jan. 1, 1866, the banking office of W. L. P. Little & Co. was merged in the Merchants' National, with W. L. P. Little as President, James F. Brown, Cashier, and Douglas Hoyt, Assistant Cashier. Col. Little died in December, 1867, and immediately thereafter James F. Brown was elected President, Douglas Hoyt, Cashier, and L. C. Storrs, Esq., Assistant Cashier.

In 1864 Ed. H. Paul became connected with the institution, and for nine years performed in a highly satisfactory manner the duties of teller. Last year, on account of partial failure of his eyes, he was compelled to leave the institution. The present officers are J. F. Brown, President, and Douglas Hoyt, Cashier. The office of assistant cashier has been dispensed with, L. C. Storrs, Esq., being at present assistant treasurer of the F. & P. M. Railway. When this bank was first organized under the National Banking Law, its capital was $200,000. Since that time an elegant stone building has been erected for it on Washington avenue, at an expense of over $50,000. The condition of this important banking house is shown forth in the following exhibit, given under date of May 6, 1881.

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts		$ 556,796 72
Overdrafts		668 16
U. S. bonds to secure circulation		125,000 00
Other stocks, bonds and mortgages		31,500 00
Due from approved reserve agents		77,491 40
Due from other National banks		37,381 50
Due from State banks and bankers		268 66
Real estate, furniture and fixtures		54,523 00
Current expenses and taxes paid		4,613 28
Checks and other cash items		120 56
Bills of other banks		11,280 00
Fractional paper currency, nickels and pennies		275 56
Specie { Gold	$57,789 47	
Specie { Silver	16,940 10	
		74,729,57
Legal tender notes		100,559 00
Redemption fund with U. S. Treasurer (5 per cent. of circulation)		5,625 00
Due from U. S. Treasurer, other than 5 per cent. redemption fund		3 000 00
Total		$1,083,832 41

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock paid in	$ 200,000 00
Surplus fund	100,000 00
Undivided profits	69,848 74
National bank notes outstanding	112,500 00
Individual deposits subject to check	522,790 10
Demand certificates of deposit	38,952 30
Due to State banks and bankers	39,741 27
Total	$1,083.832 41

Douglas Hoyt is the present Cashier, B. B. Buckhout, Wm. L. Webber and H. C. Potter, Directors.

The First National Bank has a capital paid in of $100,000, with an authorized capital of $250,000. The bank was opened in January, 1865. Since that time semi-annual dividends of from five to seven per cent., over and above all taxation, have been paid to the stockholders. The present surplus is over $40,000. It is stated that no bad debts have been contracted, and the institution is in a flourishing condition. The office is in the Bancroft House block, on Washington avenue. The first officers were E. T. Judd, President; C. K. Robinson, Cashier; and L. A. Clark, Teller, and its capital when first started was $50,000.

The Saginaw Valley Bank was established by Fay, Bliss & Co., in 1863. Its business was extensive for a time; but owing to the increase of such institutions, the capital employed was withdrawn and invested otherwise.

Second National Bank.—A history of the Second National Bank of this city would be incomplete without a reference to the banking house of C. K. Robinson & Co. This bank was established in January, 1866, the building being erected upon a portion of the ground where the old Exchange Hotel stood "before the

fire." The capital with which the bank started was $20,000, of which C. K. Robinson, Dr. Geo. W. Fish, W. W. Woodhull and N. C. Richardson each put in $5,000. Mr. Robinson was made manager, and Will E. McKnight teller and bookkeeper. In the fall of 1867, Mr. Woodhull having sunk $100,000 in a hop speculation, retired and withdrew his interest. In 1868 Mr. Richardson died, and his interest was withdrawn. In the summer of 1870 Dr. Fish withdrew his interest, and in December, 1870, W. E. McKnight became disconnected with it, leaving "C. K.," as he is known, the sole representative of the original concern. In January, 1871, Alice L. Coats became an equal partner with Mr. R., having invested $5,000. March 12, 1872, the banking house was changed to "The Second National Bank of East Saginaw." The capital was made $200,000. The first officers were: C. K. Robinson, President; R. G. Horr, Cashier, and W. H. Coats, Assistant Cashier. Directors—C. K. Robinson, R. G. Horr, A. B. Wood, Geo W. Morley and F. P. Sears. The present officers are R. G. Horr, President; W. H. Coats, Cashier. Directors—C. K. Robinson, R. G. Horr, Geo. W. Morley, A. B. Wood and C. L. Ortmann.

East Saginaw Savings Banking Company was organized in March, 1872, and incorporated April 1, under State charter, with a capital of $100,000. The present officers are: H. C. Potter, President; Edwin Eddy, V. P., and A. Schupp, Sec. and Treas.

This bank offers its services to the public generally as a safe and reliable place in which to deposit savings. Deposits as low as $1 are received and interest paid on deposits.

A private bank was established by John Gallagher & Company, Jan. 10, 1870, and one by J. A. Hollon, Thurber & Company, in 1868. The business of these concerns was of a most extensive character, and the high reputation of the bankers known throughout the commercial circles of the State.

THE CITY STREET RAILWAY COMPANY

was incorporated Nov. 10, 1864, and three miles of track laid down, extending to South Saginaw, April 4, 1865. Wm. H. Bartow was the first superintendent. The capital stock of this company is $60,000. The running of the cars and all matters controlled by the company are managed systematically.

EAST SAGINAW GAS-LIGHT COMPANY.

This company was organized May 23, 1863, with a capital stock of $50,000. The first President was Henry Day, of New York; James L. Ketcham was first Vice President and Treasurer, and Julius K. Rose, Secretary. Charles H. Burton attended to the details, and sometimes entered the meters, made out the bills and collected them all in one day. This, however, does not seem so

strange when it is remembered that the number of consumers only reached about 75 at first.

In October, 1866, the capital stock was increased to $150,000. In 1873 the "New Gas Works" were erected at a cost of $75,000, on the site of the Emerson mill.

THE WATER WORKS.

The Board of Water Commissioners was formed under an act of the Michigan Legislature, approved Feb. 28, 1873. The first commissioners appointed under this act were W. R. Burt, James G. Terry, John G. Owen, Conrad Fey, and H. H. Hoyt. The officers elected were as follows: President, John G. Owen; Treasurer, W. R. Burt; Secretary, Ferd A. Ashley. The machinery cost $32,000. The total cost of the water works to Dec. 31, 1873, was $273,354.29. The original amount authorized to be expended was $300,000. On a special recommendation of the Governor during an extra session of the Legislature, an additional issue of $50,000 was authorized, thus giving a capital of about $76,000 for interest, extensions and working expenses for the ensuing year. The works were completed in 1873, and accepted by the city Jan. 10, 1874. They are located 3¼ miles above the center of the city, almost opposite the confluence of the Tittabawassee and Saginaw rivers, with 24 miles of water mains coursing through the streets and avenues. There were issued in 1873 water bonds bearing 8 per cent. semi-annual interest, to the amount of $300,000. For the purpose of extending the pipes and completing the works, the Legislature of Michigan, at its special session in March of the present year, authorized the issue of $50,000 additional water bonds, provided a majority of the voters should favor such issue. The question was submitted at the special election held April 6, 1874, and a very large majority of the electors voting thereon, voted in favor of such additional issue. These bonds were issued in accordance with the authority conferred. They bear date May 1, 1874, and are in sums of $500 each, payable 12 years from their date, with semi-annual interest coupons attached, payable on the first of November and May of each year, both principal and interest payable at the Merchants' Exchange National Bank in the city of New York.

SAGINAW VALLEY MINING COMPANY.

The organization of a company of Saginaw capitalists was perfected in May, 1881, having for its object the development of the gold and silver mines of Dumont, Colorado. The officers elected at the first meeting of stockholders are as follows: President, L. T. Durand; Vice-President, J. N. Eldred; Treasurer, James A. Weaver; Secretary, Joshua Tuthill. The company have several valuable claims which promise very rich developments, the reports received from those on the ground being very flattering. A quantity of the mineral ore taken from the several lodes and neighbor-

ing claims are on exhibition at the office of the secretary, Mr. Joshua Tuthill, Wisner block, and the company is now making active preparations for pushing the development of their property.

THE UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE

was removed to East Saginaw from Flint in March, 1857, and opened in the former city, April 1, 1857. The office was established at Flint in 1836. Upon removal to East Saginaw, the office of register was filled by Moses B. Hess, and that of receiver by the late Col. W. L. P. Little. These gentlemen held their respective offices until the inauguration of President Lincoln. Hon. J. F. Driggs became register and C. K. Robinson receiver, in April, 1861. Mr. Driggs was elected to Congress in 1862, and retired from the land office in the early part of 1863, his place being filled by H. C. Driggs. In 1866, Andrew Johnson made several changes among Government officers in the United States, and Messrs. C. K. Robinson and H. C. Driggs were among the decapitated ones. Their places were filled by M. W. Quackenbush as receiver, and Isaac Worden as register. These gentlemen remained in office until the fall of the Johnson dynasty, when Thomas Saylor was appointed receiver, and Henry C. Ripley was made register. These gentlemen held their offices four years when Robert L. Warren was appointed receiver and W. R. Bates register. They took possession of the offices May 10, 1871. Oct. 1, 1872, R. L. Warren resigned, when Maj. Albert A. Day was appointed to fill that office. Charles Doughty, the present United States land commissioner, was appointed registrar in 1877.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

To complete the history of East Saginaw we present on the following pages brief personal notices of many of the pioneers and leading citizens. While their lives in this county constitute a legitimate and essential element of its history, they will also be found interesting, especially to their neighbors,—in many cases more interesting than any other portion of this volume.

Louis D' Armstaeller, brewer, East Saginaw, was born on the River Rhine in Germany, in 1840. He went to school until 10 years of age, when he accompanied his parents to America. They located at Detroit, Mich., where his father built the first brewery in that city. The machinery was brought from Pittsburg, Pa. In 1861 Louis enlisted in the 17th Mo., Western Turner Rifles, of St. Louis, and rapidly arose to positions of honor and trust. He was promoted Captain of Co. D, on Jan. 1, 1863, by order of Gen. Siegel, and was discharged in 1864. He owns an extensive brewery at East Saginaw, known as the Saginaw Brewing Company.

William Baker (deceased) was born in Yorkshire, Eng., and worked seven years at Pickering, in learning his trade. He came

across the waters over 50 years ago, and settled in Nova Scotia, where he bought a grist-mill, which he operated for 11 years. He settled at Richmond, Ohio; thence to Newberry; thence to Indiana, and after a year's residence there, came to Saginaw county. He died at Port Hope, Canada, Jan. 29, 1880. He was a member of the firm of Baker & Son, manufacturers of carriages and wagons, and a well-known citizen of the Saginaw Valley.

F. Barbier was born in France in 1828, where he was brought up and educated. On coming to America he landed in New York April 6, 1859, and located in Watertown, N. Y., where he remained three years, working at the tanner's trade, which he learned in France. In 1862 he went to Buffalo, and remained there 22 months. March 2, 1864, he came to Saginaw and located on the west side of the river, in the village of Florence, where he built the first business house in that locality. He started a grocery and liquor store combined, which he ran for six years. In the meantime he built a saw-mill in Carrollton, ran it for eight months and sold it to William Callum. In 1865 he began running barges and scows on the river and lakes, carrying lumber and general merchandise to and from different ports. In 1872 he bought the building where he is now located, on Genesee street, and opened a liquor and cigar store. This he has successfully run ever since. He was married Jan. 9, 1856, at Paris, France, to Mary A. Barbier, a cousin of his. Mr. Barbier has made his wealth during his career in Saginaw. When he first came here he was comparatively a poor man, while to-day he owns, besides the property mentioned, eight houses in the county, and deals extensively in real estate.

William Barie, merchant, was born at Detroit, Mich., Feb. 16, 1839, and is the son of William and Elizabeth (Mayer) Barie, natives of Germany. He was reared in Detroit, receiving the educational facilities afforded by the public schools of that city. In 1850 he came to East Saginaw, but soon after occurred the death of his father. He then went to Pennsylvania, where he remained some years. In 1858 he opened a restaurant at East Saginaw, and a year later started a grocery store. Business increased very rapidly, and he soon after added a stock of dry goods. Finding the sale of the latter more profitable, he closed out his stock of groceries, and gave his entire time and attention to the dry-goods trade. In 1878 he removed to his present quarters, where he occupies a three-story brick, filled with one of the largest dry-goods stocks in the Saginaw Valley, and fitted up with all the conveniences necessary. Mr. Barie was married in 1862, to Gabriella Otto, who was born in Germany in 1844. They have 6 children—William, Adella, Mary, Elsie, Blanche and Otelia. Mr. Barie is a member of the I. O. O. F. fraternity.

A. F. Bartlett (deceased) was a native of Reading, Pa. He was reared to manhood in his native city, and when young learned surveying. He subsequently established a transportation business,

having offices at Philadelphia and New York. When the civil war commenced he enlisted in a Pennsylvania cavalry regiment, as 1st Lieut. He served through a portion of that memorable conflict, and during this time was on a spirited horse, which became a great favorite with the soldiers. The horse died in 1880, and was buried by Mr. Bartlett's brother, at the old homestead, with all his war trappings. At the age of 21, while a resident of Reading, Mr. B. was elected to represent that district in the Pennsylvania Legislature, and enjoyed the honor of being the youngest member in that body. He was also chief of the Reading Fire Department. In 1866 he located at East Saginaw, where he became established in the iron and galvanizing business. This latter process was only an experiment, and he was the first to establish it west of Cleveland, Ohio. This experiment proved satisfactory, supplying a needed demand by the business of the Valley. In February, 1878, Mr. B. married Louise, daughter of T. B. Corning, of East Saginaw, and the happy pair started on an extended tour through the Southern States. Mr. Bartlett was in failing health, and it was hoped a change might be beneficial to him, but the result proved otherwise. Three months after their marriage, he died at Boerne, Texas, leaving the widowed bride to seek her Northern home 'mid sorrow, and the warm and heartfelt sympathy of a whole community. Mr. Bartlett was tenderly laid at rest in the family vault, at Brady Hill cemetery. He was a member of the Knights Templar, of East Saginaw, also of Philadelphia. A. F. Bartlett was a warm and generous-hearted citizen, the very soul of honor and integrity, and an exemplary member of the Congregational Church. His loss was deeply mourned by his many friends and acquaintances, and by East Saginaw as an enterprising and public-spirited citizen. Mrs. Bartlett is a member of the firm of A. F. Bartlett & Co., the business being carried on by the other partner, Henry Spindler.

Herbert E. Borden, of Borden & McLean, grocers, Potter st., East Saginaw, was born at Frankfort, Herkimer Co., N. Y., Feb. 14, 1858, and is of English ancestry. He attended school until 18 years of age, and his first occupation was newsagent, on the F. & P. M. R. R. He worked in the shops of that road one year, and was subsequently a clerk for five years. In May, 1880, the present firm entered into business.

George J. Brink, proprietor Tuscola House, East Saginaw, was born in Wayne Co., Pa., Sept. 21, 1823. In 1844 he located near Port Huron, St. Clair Co., Mich., where he was engaged in lumbering until 1862. He was engaged in business at Shiawassee, South Saginaw, Freeland Station, Saginaw City, Farrandville, Genesee Co., keeping hotel the greater portion of the time, and in 1879 leased the Tuscola House, on the N. E. corner of Johnson and Franklin streets, for a term of five years. He was married in St. Clair Co., Mich., Feb. 16, 1851, to Delia Hellipee, who was born in Erie Co., Pa., June 2, 1831. They have 2 children, Ida May,

born at Kimball, St. Clair Co., Mich., Feb. 16, 1852, and Guy K., born at the same place Sept. 5, 1853.

John C. Brown, dealer in logs, etc., East Saginaw, is a native of New York, and located at East Saginaw in 1869. He established his present business in 1872. From that time until 1881, he has invested in pine lands, in Midland and other counties. He has two valuable farms, one of which, not far from East Saginaw, is worth $100 per acre, and is one of the best improved and most productive farms in the State. On this, in 1879, he erected a residence and two barns. One of these barns cost $1,600, is 40x80 feet in size, two stories in height, and a perfect model of an equine palace.

R. Bruske, druggist and chemist, and dealer in drugs, medicines, wines and liquors, and a fine assortment of fancy and toilet articles, began business in 1875, at the corner of Jefferson and Genesee streets, which he still has possession of. He has a neat store, which is run in a most attractive manner, and has a large prescription trade. He was born in the province of Schlesia, Prussia, in 1851, and came to America when but three years old, with his parents, who located in Saginaw. He was reared and educated here, and in 1865 began clerking in different stores; in 1868 entered the drug business with L. Simoneau, was with him seven years, after which he took a four-months tour to Europe. He returned to Saginaw, opened business for himself, and has been successfully engaged in it for six years. In the spring of 1882 Mr. Bruske calculates to branch out and enlarge his business on account of his increasing trade.

Joseph T. Burnham, of Burnham & Still, salt and lumber manufacturers, East Saginaw, was born at Berlin, Erie Co., Ohio, July 30, 1824. He is a son of Ellsworth and Maria (Walker) Burnham, natives of Connecticut. Joseph was reared on a farm and attended the district schools in winter, assisting his father on the farm and in a saw-mill in the summer seasons. When young, he built a saw-mill at Berlin, which was destroyed by fire. Another mill erected on the same site suffered the same fate, and in May, 1856, he came to Saginaw county. He first located at St. Charles, where, in connection with three others, he bought a saw-mill and a large tract of pine land; also kept a "country store." Four years later the mill was destroyed by fire, and in 1863 Mr. B. located at Saginaw City. Soon after he puchased an interest in the Freeto & Smith mill property, at South Saginaw, and after passing through several hands the mill was burned, in 1867. It was rebuilt in 1868, and a shingle-mill erected, which shared the luck of its predecessors three years later. Mr. Burnham has suffered the loss of six mills, in which he had whole or part interest. He was Postmaster at St. Charles for two years, and has served as Alderman of East Saginaw. He is a member of the K. of P. and I. O. O. F. fraternities. He was married in October, 1848, to Julia A., a daughter of Sheldon and Sallie (Osborn) Hurd, a native of Berlin, Erie Co., O. They have 4 children—Ella A., wife of C. N. Palmer; Sarah A., wife of W. H. Morgan; Frank E. and J. T.

Caffery Bros., dealers in agricultural implements, wagons and carriages, East Saginaw. This firm was established April 20, 1880, and in one short year their business has assumed stupendous proportions. They have erected a two-story brick warehouse on Genesee ave., at a cost of $8,000, where they store the immense quantities of goods received weekly. This firm have 75 local agents distributed throughout the State, and give employment to four first-class salesmen. The firm was formerly located at Pinkney, Mich.

A. W. S. Calderwood was born in Scotland, May 25, 1845, and is a son of Peter Calderwood, who emigrated to Canada in 1855. Our subject came to South Saginaw in the fall of 1865. In 1868 he engaged in the mercantile trade in this place. He keeps a full line of dry goods, clothing, millinery and furnishing goods. His sales amount to $10,000 annually, and are steadily increasing, for Mr. Calderwood is a live business man, keeps up with the times, and sells cheap. He also owns a half interest in the grocery store of Calderwood & Smith. He was married in 1873 to Miss Ellen M. Vanliew, by whom he has 1 daughter, Jennie.

Mr. Camp, of Sample & Camp, manufacturers of lumber, lath and salt, East Saginaw, was born in Grinnell Co., Ohio, in 1826. He received an academic education, and was engaged in farming until the war, when he was a soldier in the 40,000 men Ohio sent to garrison Union forts. He was stationed at Arlington Heights. During the war he organized the 64th Reg. Ohio Vol. Inf. Band, and was its teacher. He was a Tp. Trustee while in Ohio. Mr. Camp came to Saginaw City in 1873, but did not remove his family there until 1878.

Joseph Carr, of McKnight & Carr, blacksmiths, corner Johnson and Franklin streets, East Saginaw, was born at Dunville, Monk Co., Canada, May 6, 1848, and is of English and Irish ancestry. When 12 years of age he left home and went to Buffalo, N. Y., where he drove a coal cart for one year. He was a sailor on the lakes for three years, a blacksmith at Dunville, Canada, three years and a half; in 1870 came to East Saginaw, and worked on a tug one year; worked in a saw-mill and feed store; then as blacksmith for Charles A. Dolliver for eight years; then in business for himself 11 months, and the present partnership was formed March 1, 1881. In the spring of 1877 he purchased a house and lot at the Penoyer farm, valued at $1,000. He is a member of the East Saginaw Reform Club; was married at East Saginaw, May 11, 1871, to Effie Inez Elliott, who was born near Detroit, Mich. They have one child, Ivy I., born at Saginaw City, Feb. 25, 1881.

Elijah S. Catlin is an old settler of Saginaw Valley, having located at Bay City in 1848. He came by way of Flint on the State road to Saginaw. The road was paved with logs and the journey was tedious. Saginaw was a village of about 500 inhabitants at that time, and there was one house, a log structure, in East Saginaw, near where the Bancroft House now stands. Emerson's mill was also on the east side of the river, surrounded by its half-a-dozen cabins.

Mr. Catlin passed down the river to Bay City, which at that time was a village of 15 families. He remained in Bay City until 1859, when he came to East Saginaw, where he has since resided. Mr. Catlin informs us that the first salt of Saginaw Valley was made in East Saginaw in 1860. While in Bay City he was a clerk, and after coming to East Saginaw, became bookkeeper for a lumber firm, which position he held for five years, when he engaged in the commission business, also inspecting and shipping lumber, which he has followed until the present time. Mr. Catlin was born in Schuyler Co., N. Y., May 14, 1826, and is a son of Leeman and Betsey Catlin. He was married in 1858 to Miss Martha E. Wellman, by whom he has 3 children—Joseph E., Carrie and Charles S.

Alexander H. Clark, of Clark Bros., grocery and meat market was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, June 6, 1848, and is a son of Robert and Hannah (Clark) Clark. He attended school, and at 15 years old was apprenticed to the slater's trade, where he remained four years. In 1866 he came to the United States, locating at East Saginaw. In 1871 he started in business, and in 1878 his brother entered into full partnership. They have $1,500 invested in groceries, $1,000 in the meat department, and $1,000 worth of slate for roofing constantly on hand. Mr. Clark was married at East Saginaw, April 4, 1871, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (McGregor) Steel, who was born near Detroit, Mich., July 18, 1850. Of their 3 children, 1 is living, Robert, born Nov. 2, 1874. Esther was born April 1, 1872, and died in July, 1872, and Elizabeth was born Oct. 12, 1876, and died April 1, 1877. Mr. Clark is connected with the Masonic order, and his wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

S. G. Clay, formerly manager of the Academy of Music, East Saginaw, was born at Bath, England, in 1818. When 12 years of age he went on board a man of war, where he practiced instrumental music for three years. At the end of this time he went on board the vessel "Spit-Fire," off the coast of Algiers, and subsequently came to America, locating at Philadelphia, where his parents had previously settled. Mr. Clay has been engaged in managing theaters and theatrical companies for over 30 years. In 1852 he was the manager of the Bidwell Hall at Adrian, Mich., and was subsequently a teacher of band music at Detroit, Flushing, Flint and East Saginaw. He has been in charge of the Academy of Music from 1859 to 1881.

H. Coleman, proprietor livery establishment, East Saginaw, was born in Livingston Co., New York, where he was also educated. In 1862 he enlisted in the 136th Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf., and served three years fighting for "Uncle Sam." He was for one year on a detached service. In 1865 he went into partnership with J. J. Harvey, of East Saginaw, and they opened a hotel and livery at Howell, Mich., where they remained two years. They then opened a livery at East Saginaw, and were in partnership until

1878, when the firm was dissolved, Mr. Coleman purchasing Mr. Harvey's interest. Mr. C. has also one of the largest undertaking establishments in the city in connection with his livery. Mr. Coleman was married in January, 1867, to Minerva H. Thomas, a native of New York.

John H. Cook, of the firm of J. H. Cook & Co., is a native of Cayuga Co., New York, and was born March 9, 1841. His father, John Cook, was a native of New Jersey. Mr. Cook was brought up on a farm, and his early education was obtained in the common schools. He came to Saginaw county in 1854, and here resided on a farm. He served for over two years during the late war, in Co. C, 7th Mich. Cavalry, participating in the battles of Gettysburg and others, and was wounded at the former place. He was in the employ of the Boom Company here for 11 years. He, with Mr. John Howard, purchased their present salt block, and erected a shingle mill in 1880.

Mr. Cook was married in November, 1867, to Miss Polly A. Baker, daughter of William Baker, East Dayton, Mich.

T. B. Corning (deceased) was born at Williston, near Burlington, Vt., in 1802, and was the son of a noted physician of the Green Mountain State. When quite young he went to Boston, and subsequently to Rochester, N. Y., where he entered the employ of Ephraim Moore, a prominent merchant of that city. Some time after, Mr. Corning went to Webster, N. Y., where, in connection with his brother William, he transacted a prosperous business in a general store. About this time he was married to Ann E. Dickinson, of Lyons, N. Y. The brothers afterward established a banking house at Rochester, N. Y., under the firm name of T. B. & W. Corning, which house is still doing a thriving business. Mr. Corning located at Detroit, Mich., about this time, and when salt operations first commenced in the Saginaw Valley, came to East Saginaw. He was one of the founders of the First National Bank, of Saginaw City, and a prominent stockholder and director of that institution. In 1872 he built a palatial residence on South Washington street, at a cost of about $25,000. He was an unselfish and kind-hearted citizen, a remarkable financier, and his judgment on all business matters was considered second to none. He departed this life in 1874, and was tenderly laid at rest in the family vault at Brady Hill cemetery. He left a wife, a son and daughter, and many friends to mourn his loss.

D. Crease, of Russell & Crease, manufacturers of lumber, lath, staves, headings and salt, East Saginaw, was born in the Eastern States, and first entered into business at East Saginaw. His first venture in salt was at Zilwaukee, where he was located seven years. He owned one well, 1,000 feet deep, that has furnished brine enough to make 100 barrels of salt per day ever since. While at Zilwaukee he was a Justice of the Peace, and has been Superintendent for Batchelor & Co., for over three years. He is connected with the Masonic fraternity.

Patrick Crowley, proprietor of hotel on Jefferson street, near F. & P. M. R. R. depot, East Saginaw, was born at Peterboro, Upper Canada, Jan. 15, 1848. He is the third son of James D. and Margaret (Whibbs) Crowley; father born in County Cork, Ireland, in 1811, and died Nov. 30, 1878. Patrick was reared on a farm, and when 17 years of age, went to work in the lumber business. In 1874, for three months, he was proprietor of the Ætna House, on Cass street, East Saginaw, and then kept the Tremont House for five years. In 1880 he erected his present hotel, which is 70 by 120 feet in size, three stories high, containing 42 rooms. He was married at Saginaw City, May 14, 1874, to Margaret, daughter of Patrick and Margaret (Mulroy) Walsh, who was born at Evansville, Canada, June 17, 1849. They have 2 children—Francis J., born Feb. 14, 1876, and Margaret E., born Aug. 21, 1877. Mr. Crowley and wife are members of the Roman Catholic Church.

E. B. Cutter, foreman of F. & P. M. R. R. car shops, East Saginaw, was born in Massachusetts, where he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade. In 1852 he went to Chicago, and worked for American Car Company until their failure; then worked at trade; thence to I. C. R. R.; thence to C. & N. W. R. R.; thence to Bloomington, Ill., for C. & A. R. R.; thence to Holly Springs, Miss., for Mississippi Central R. R. and accepted present position in 1880; is a man of family, and home at Lake View, Ill. He was formerly a member of Excelsior Lodge, of Chicago, now Ancient Odd Fellows. Mr. Cutter is a steam gas fitter and a millwright.

Geo. Davenport, proprietor of shingle-mill which was established in 1864 and run by Christopher Reeves for two years. The mill afterward passed into two or three different hands, and was finally bought by E. S. Avery, of Detroit, and removed north on the J., L. & S. R. R. in 1872. The same year a mill was built in Florence, on lots 21 and 22, by Geo. Davenport & Co., manufacturing lumber, lath and shingles. In 1874 it was purchased by Mr. Davenport, and it was destroyed by fire in 1878. In 1879 it was rebuilt, at a cost of $3,000; it gives employment to 13 men, and turns out 35,000 shingles per day. Mr. Davenport was born in Saginaw City, Jan. 11, 1840, son of E. W. and Marthy Davenport. He was brought up and educated here, and formerly followed farming to a certain extent; also was engaged in lumbering, directly and indirectly, for 17 years. He was married Oct. 10, 1866, at Pompey, N. Y., to Lydia B. Wright, a native of that State, and they have two daughters residing at home. Mr. Davenport is a prominent man in the city, having lived here all his life, and has been well connected with the business welfare of the county.

Elijah N. Davenport was born in 1804 in Dutchess county, N. Y., where he was brought up until he was 18 years of age. His father originally came from England, and settled in New York at an early date. His mother was born in New York, whose ancestry came from Holland. Mr. Davenport, at the age of 18, went to

Niagara county and was engaged in farming until 1831, when he came to Michigan and settled on the Flint river, where the city of Flint now stands, having bought 200 acres of land on the east side of the river. At that time there was only one white family living there besides his own. He was married in Niagara county, N. Y., in March, 1828, to Martha Cronk, a native of that State, who came with him to Michigan. The existence of a great deal of sickness in the neighborhood induced him to move to Grand Blanc, Genesee county, where he bought a farm of 80 acres and acted as inn-keeper and Postmaster, it being the nearest one in that part of the country. Having a desire to come to Saginaw, he sold his farm in Grand Blanc in 1834 and bought land in different parts of the city, which was surveyed off into city lots. He kept a hotel, opposite where the First National Bank now is, several years, and started a ferry across the Saginaw river, which he ran until the Genesee street bridge was built. In 1836 he was elected High Sheriff and re-elected again in 1840, retiring after serving eight years. He was also elected County Judge, which office he held several years. He was one of the principal stockholders in the Genesee street bridge, which was built in 1863. Oct. 15, 1863, he died, leaving his wife and a family of 10 children, 8 daughters and 2 sons, to mourn his loss. Mr. Davenport was a very prominent man in the county at the time of his death, and had accumulated considerable wealth, thus leaving his family well provided for in life. The widow is still living on the homestead, and is in her 74th year. Out of the family of children there are 5 daughters and 1 son married, living in different parts of the State.

Robert Dederich's bottling works, North Water street, East Saginaw, were established by Mr. Dederich, in 1876. The business increased very rapidly, and Mr. D. was forced to find larger and more convenient rooms for his purpose. He now manufactures birch beer and soda water, and is sole agent for Finlay & Zahm's celebrated Toledo bottled beer. He employs 14 men, and also has a branch establishment at Bay City. The manufacturing department is fitted up with the latest improved machinery, and is under the efficient management of Mr. Butelle, of France. Mr. Butelle has gained considerable local notoriety, owing to his introduction of Dederich's birch beer. He was awarded a special premium on wine at the Centennial Exposition of the United States.

Louis De La Vergne was born in the town of Armina, Dutchess county, New York, Jan. 12, 1807. His boyhood days were spent on his father's farm and his education was obtained in the common schools. In 1835 he went to Tompkins county, New York, and kept a dairy until 1838, when he removed to Broome county, New York, locating on a farm seven miles from Binghamton. Here he resided until 1852, and farmed all that time except the last four years, which time he ran on the New York & Erie R. R. In 1852 he came to East Saginaw, which was then a wilderness. He worked four years for Jas. Ketcham and others, when, in 1856, he went to

Pike's Peak, spent nearly all his money, and returned the same year. He worked for Warner & Eastman about three years, when he became foreman in one department at the F. & P. M. car shops. Mr. De La Vergne was a very hard worker in his younger days. His house was the second one built south of the bayou, and this he built of nights and Sundays, attending to his regular daily labor at the same time. He was married Nov. 1, 1828, to Miss Alma Stebbins, sister of Deacon Luther Stebbins, of near Buffalo, New York. They have had 11 children, 8 living—William, Theodore, Helen (Smith), Lucy, Franklin T. F., Lurinda (Donaho), Louis and Jennie (Randle). The deceased are S. Maria, Henry and William Y. Three of their sons, Theodore, Franklin and Louis, were soldiers for the U. S. during the Rebellion.

R. F. Dobson, painter, East Saginaw, is a native of the Province of Ontario, Canada, and in 1856 located at Detroit, Mich., where he lived one year. In 1859 he came to East Saginaw, where he learned his trade. In 1863 he enlisted in Co. C, 7th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., serving one year in behalf of his adopted country. His brother, Charles F., was killed in the fight before Richmond, Va. Mr. Dobson employs about 10 men, and enjoys a very good patronage in both the Saginaws.

Eugene E. Draper, proprietor of the Oriental Restaurant. These magnificent parlors were opened Feb. 22, 1881, at a cost of $6,000. The establishment consists substantially of a central entrance leading to the reception room in the rear, while on each side is a large room used respectively for a sample room and dining-hall. These two rooms are nicely fitted up in the latest style, and are conducted in a first-class manner. The reception room is a model of neatness and beauty. A fine Brussels carpet covers the floor, and the ceiling and walls are decorated in a most handsome manner. For the convenience of guests there are six private apartments set off from the main room, which are also nicely arranged. In the main entrance is a stairway, leading to the second floor. This department is divided off into two large parlors, elegantly furnished, which occupy the front of the building, while the balance is set off into eight sleeping apartments. The whole building is fitted up and furnished in the best and latest style. This is certainly an honor to East Saginaw, as it is the finest restaurant in the State of Michigan, and cannot be excelled in Eastern cities. Mr. Draper, the proprietor, was born in Oakland county, this State, June 16, 1845, son of Calvin D. and Mary J. Draper. He came with his parents to Saginaw in 1854, and has made it his home here ever since. In 1878 he opened a restaurant on Cass street, south of Genesee, and ran it until January, 1880, when he sold out and opened in his present place of business.

C. E. Eastman, dealer in white pine and hard-wood lumber, East Saginaw, was a former employe of the McGrath Bros., from whom he gained a practical knowledge of the lumber trade that materially aids him in his large purchases and sales. Mr. Eastman is located at No. 6, Buena Vista block.

Hon. Edwin Eddy, of Eddy, Avery & Eddy, lumber merchants, was born at Eddington, Penobscot Co., Me., Jan. 18, 1817. His parents were Eleazer and Sylvia (Campbell) Eddy, natives of Maine; father died in 1826 and mother in 1860. When 17 years of age Mr. Eddy went into the lumber camps, where he remained working for others for four years. At the expiration of that time he engaged in business for himself. In the fall of 1863 he came to the Saginaw Valley, locating at Saginaw City, and a year later at East Saginaw. Immediately after arrival, he purchased a fourth interest in the firm of Avery, Murphy & Co. The firm finally became Eddy, Avery & Co., which was dissolved by the death of Newell Avery in March, 1877, and the present firm of Eddy, Avery & Eddy established, Mr. Eddy owning a third interest. The mill property and salt-blocks are located at Bay City, where the firm manufacture about 70,000 barrels of salt per year, and cut nearly 21,000,000 feet of lumber. They own extensive tracts of pine land in Clare, Roscommon, Midland and other counties. While a resident of Bradley, Me., Mr. Eddy was Secretary and Treasurer of the town, and represented the district for three terms in the Maine Legislature. He was formerly a Democrat, but joined the Free-Soil party, and when the Republican party was organized enlisted with his political champion, Hannibal Hamlin, under its banner, where both have since remained. Mr. Eddy was married in January, 1840, to Celia W. Eddy, a native of Maine. Of their 7 children, 4 are living—Nancy M., wife of T. E. Dorr; Ellen A., Selwyn, of the firm of Eddy Bros., Bay City, and Charles A., a member of the firms of Avery & Co., and Eddy Bros. George, Lucy and an infant are deceased.

N. H. Eldred, of Eldred & Baker, carriage and wagon manufacturers, East Saginaw, was born in Ohio. He came to this State in 1859, and was here educated and partly learned his trade at "the Saginaws." He then went to Tuscola, Mich., where he remained in business 10 years. He finally purchased an interest in the firm of Baker Bros. at East Saginaw, where he has since been in business. The firm is doing a large business, and is one of the oldest houses in the trade in the Saginaw Valley.

Thomas Emery, contractor and builder, East Saginaw, was born in Lapeer county, Mich., Oct. 8, 1850. His parents removed to Ann Arbor when he was quite small. Here he received a thorough education, graduating in the engineer's course of the literary department of Michigan University in that city. He learned the carpenter's trade prior to graduating, and in 1874 he came to East Saginaw, where he has since resided, except one year which he spent in Toledo, Ohio, and six months in Detroit. He was married in 1879 to Miss Carrie Atwater. From 1877 to 1879 he was a member of the School Board of East Saginaw.

George Feige, manufacturer and dealer in fine furniture, is the son of Ernest Feige, who was born near Hessen, Germany, in 1811. In 1847 he emigrated to America, locating at New York city,

where for a period of seven years he was employed in manufacturing furniture. In 1854 he came to Michigan, settling at East Saginaw, and after investing in real estate and erecting substantial dwellings thereon, turned his attention to the furniture business, in which he led the trade for six years. In 1860 he turned over the business to his sons, George, Ernest and Henry. In 1879 Henry retired from the firm, and a year later George became sole proprietor. The large building occupied by Mr. Feige was built in 1873, at a cost of $10,000. Mr. Feige employs 20 men, and his trade extends over many States of this Union.

John W. Fitzmaurice, of East Saginaw, the well-known Michigan temperance lecturer, was born on the island of Cape Breton, Gulf of St. Lawrence, May 25, 1833, and is the only son of Cæser Fitzmaurice, and a grandson of Lieut. Col. John Fitzmaurice, of H. B. M. 1st Royals, and for a number of years Lieutenant Governor of Prince Edward Island, also brother to Henry Fitzmaurice, Earl of Kerry in Ireland, and Marquis of Lawnsdowne in England, making the subject of this sketch a second cousin to the present Lord Lawnsdowne. Mr. Fitzmaurice was brought up and educated in Niagara, Ontario. He prepared himself for the ministry, and came to Michigan in 1865, and the following year was ordained a minister of the gospel at Bedford, Calhoun county. He demitted the ministry and came to Saginaw Valley in 1870, and became a journalist, being associate editor of the *Daily Courier* in East Saginaw. Later he became city editor of the *Enterprise*, and afterward edited the *Daily Republican*, also of East Saginaw.

In the fall of 1876 he entered the lecture field as a temperance speaker, and continued to labor in this capacity for four years. As a temperance man he has been eminently successful; having received during that period, over 40,000 signatures to the temperance pledge. In 1878 he was nominated for Congress from the eighth district on the Prohibition ticket, but of course suffered defeat. He was called to Canada in 1880 to lecture on temperance, where he spoke 46 nights in succession in Toronto, and 92 nights in Hamilton, receiving 6,000 signatures to the pledge. The name "Fitzmaurice" is familiar throughout Michigan and Canada, and indeed the name ranks with the most noted temperance workers of America. He is now engaged in the real estate and general brokerage business in East Saginaw.

Earnest C. Foland, a leading boot and shoe dealer of South Saginaw, was born in Mount Clemens, Mich., Sept. 27, 1853. He emigrated to Zilwaukee in the spring of 1870. In 1875 he removed to West Bay City, and to Saginaw the following fall. He came to South Saginaw in 1876, where he has since been engaged in the manufacture of first-class boots and shoes. He was married in '73 to Miss Lizzie Gasmen, who died; and Dec. 25, 1878, he married Miss Anna Calderwood, by whom he has 1 daughter, Minerva.

Charles Fuerstenau, of the firm of Fuerstenau & Weaver, was born in Germany, Nov. 4, 1853. He came with his parents to

Detroit in 1866, where he learned the upholstering trade with William Brown. In 1874 he came to East Saginaw and worked for Feige Brothers. He remained with them over three years, when, business becoming a little slack, they stopped him for some time. Being of an enterprising nature, Mr. Fuerstenau could not remain idle; he therefore began work on a small scale at his own house, expecting to resume work for his employers when they desired; but they became offended at his proceedings, and dismissed him from their employ. This, though a very trying moment to Mr. Fuerstenau, is the event of his life which can be pointed to as the beginning of the era of his wonderful success as a business man. In March, 1877, he established a small shop with about $500 capital, and had he not possessed an unusual amount of energy he would have gone under. But he worked hard, mentally and physically, for over two years, and was prospered. He then took a partner, Mr. Julius Guenther, who added $500 to the capital stock. Mr. Fuerstenau bought his partner's interests in 1880, paying him $2,200. He then took James A. Weaver as a partner, who added $6,000 to the capital stock, Mr. Fuerstenau putting in the same amount. They have since that time greatly increased their stock, until they occupy 10 large store rooms, on the corner of Genesee avenue and Jefferson street. To better give an idea of the extent of the business we give the following: From September, 1880, to June 15, 1881, their sales amounted to over $70,000. Mr. Fuerstenau was married, Oct. 31, 1876, to Miss Minnie Grethe, by whom he has had 3 children; of these 2 are living, Minnie and Jennie.

Gage Bros., dealers in hot-air furnaces and manufacturers of copper, sheet and tin work for steamboats, mills, etc., Union block, S. Water street, East Saginaw. This firm was established by George and Thomas Gage in 1879, and at present secures a large portion of the ever-increasing trade of Saginaw county. The brothers are skillful mechanics, having learned their trade in Detroit, and do a large business in steam-fitting, which forms an important branch of their business.

Chauncey H. Gage, attorney at law, and Circuit Judge elect of the 10th Judicial District of Michigan, was born at Detroit, Mich., June 17, 1840. His parents were Morgan L. and Amy (Coffeen) Gage, natives of New York. When Mr. Gage was nine years of age his father removed to Saginaw City, and three years later to East Saginaw. When 16 years of age he entered the employ of S. W. Yawkey & Co., lumber merchants, remaining with them and their successors, C. Moulthrop & Co., two shipping seasons. In the winter of 1857 he was elected Enrolling Clerk of the State Senate, holding that position during the session of 1857 and the extra session the following winter. He commenced the study of law with Webber & Wheeler, in 1858, remaining with the firm until Jan. 1, 1863. He was admitted to the bar of this State, Sept. 19, 1861, and to practice in the U. S. Courts

July 2, 1867. In 1862, was elected Prosecuting Attorney of this county, and held that office four years. He was a member of the East Saginaw School Board in 1864; President of the Young Men's Association in 1866; City Recorder in 1871-'2, and City Attorney in 1878. In the fall of 1880 Mr. Gage was a candidate for Circuit Judge, on a non-partisan ticket, and supported by a majority of the bar of the county and the Democratic and Greenback conventions. He was elected for a term of six years—Jan. 1, 1882, to Jan. 1, 1888. He was married in September, 1864, to Mildred, daughter of Martin and Eunice A. (Lilly) Smith, who was born in Ohio in April, 1842. One child was given them, Maurice S., born July 4, 1865. Mrs. Gage died in March, 1866, and Mr. G. was again married, July 10, 1875, to Isabel, daughter of George W. and Sophia E. (Lee) Peck, who was born in Livingston Co., Mich., April 20, 1852. They have 1 child, Lewis P., born in February, 1881.

Morgan L. Gage, deceased pioneer of East Saginaw, was born at Troy, N. Y., in 1807. He removed with his father to Detroit in 1819, and there grew into manhood, and by his industry, integrity and active energy, soon won the confidence of his fellow citizens. He was a member of the Brady Guards, and was Captain of the volunteer company from Detroit, raised by the Brady Guards to go into the Mexican war in 1847. He removed to Saginaw City in 1849, and in 1852 located at East Saginaw, where he labored unselfishly, zealously and actively in promoting her prosperity until his death. He held several official positions in the city, and at the opening of the war raised and commanded "Co. A," of the 14th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., and was on duty at the front for nearly one year. This service made inroads upon his vigor and health from which he never fully recovered. In 1857, Capt. Gage and Norman Little, with others, secured the appropriation of the lands for the construction of that road to be granted by the Legislature to the F. & P. M. R. R. Co., and East Saginaw, to be named as a point on the road. He did very much to induce the construction of the plank roads to Vassar, St. Louis and Watrousville, and as State Road Commissioner superintended the construction of the State road from Saginaw to Au Sable. Mr. G. was united in marriage in July, 1838, with Miss Amy Coffeen, who is now residing at East Saginaw.

The marked characteristics of his life were self-reliance, industry, unbending integrity, a high sense of honorable dealing in public and private life, and devotion to his family. He died April 4, 1876, leaving a wife and 7 children.

Jacob L. Geir, manufacturer of candies, Hovey block, Washington ave., East Saginaw, was born at Kingston, Canada, Jan. 7, 1849. He is the second son of George and Margaret M. (Keller) Geir. When 18 years of age he learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at it three years at Rochester, N. Y.; and five years at the confectionery business. In 1874 Mr. Geir opened a confectionery

establishment at No. 20 Monroe ave., Rochester, N. Y. where he remained until April, 1881. On the 9th day of that month he came to East Saginaw, and has since been engaged in manufacturing candy, turning out at present from 150 to 200 barrels per day, and business still increasing. He was married at Rochester, N. Y., July 28, 1869, to Mary C., daughter of John and Harriet (Jordan) Noyes. They have 1 child—George L., born March 25, 1876.

Elward Germain was born in Buffalo, New York, Oct. 30, 1847, and is a son of Edward Germain, sr., who was born in Quebec in the year 1793 and is now residing in East Saginaw. Our subject came to Detroit in 1856, and to East Saginaw in 1863. He first worked in TenEyck's stave factory, and thus worked at the carpenter's trade for three shillings a day for some time. He worked at the builder's trade until 1874, when he erected his planing mill, of which we will speak at further length elsewhere in this work. He was married June 9, 1870, to Miss Emma Taylor, daughter of Alonzo Taylor.

H. R. Good, chief engineer water-works, was born May 25, 1834, at Newfane, Niagara Co., N. Y.; son of James and Elizabeth (Hold) Good. His mother died in 1844 and his father about 1856, at Newfane. He was partly brought up on a farm, and at the age of 16 began to learn the machinist's trade. In 1852 he came to Michigan, and went to Bay City for a short time, also in Genesee county, and came to Saginaw in 1853. He remained but a year and a half when he went to Illinois, and ran an engine two years on the Chicago & Rock Island railroad. In 1856 he went to St. Louis, where he finished learning his trade in the machine shops. In 1858 he took an engine to Jersey Co., Ill., and put it up in a grist-mill, running the engine one year. He returned to Saginaw and put an engine up for Champlin & Penny, and in 1861 entered the shops of Weeks Bros.; remained with them until 1873, running an engine summers and working in the shops winters. For two years of this time he was at East Tawas for the same company. In December, 1874, he entered the water works and has been chief engineer of this institution ever since, having the general managing of the entire works. Mr. Good was married Oct. 3, 1860, to Matilda Richardson, who died in 1879, leaving 2 children, a son and daughter. He was married again Jan. 19, 1871, to Phœbe Crane, and they have 2 daughters. One child, Lula, was married to A. T. Blackmer, while the rest of the children are living at home.

Marion Goodale, of the firm of Smith & Goodale, proprietors Central mills, East Saginaw, was born near Geneva, N. Y., June 22, 1848, and is of English ancestry. When two years of age he accompanied his parents to Washington Co., Wis., where he remained five years. They then removed to Delhi Mills, Washtenaw Co., Mich., where Mr. G. subsequently engaged in the milling business, in connection with Mr. Goodale & Henley. In 1879 he

came to East Saginaw, and in partnership with Charles H. Smith, rented the old brewery, converting it into a fine mill, well stocked with the latest and improved mill machinery. Mr. Goodale was married at Ann Arbor, Mich., July 10, 1876, to Kate, daughter of Barney B. Harkins, of Ann Arbor.

C. W. Grant, Secretary of the East Saginaw Board of Trade, was born in Chenango Co., N. Y., March 15, 1818. His parents were Charles and Margaret (Hines) Grant; father is now a resident of Clinton Co., Mich., mother died in New York, in 1825. Mr. Grant was reared at Perry, Genesee Co., N. Y., where he received his educational advantages. He came to Michigan in 1839, locating at Portland, Ionia Co., Mich., where he owned and operated a saw and grist mill, one of the first in the county. In the spring of 1840, he went to Flushing, Genesee Co., and started the first circular saw in operation in that county, in Charles Seymour's mill. That same year he went to Flint, where he remained until 1849. In the latter year he came to East Saginaw in a boat on the Flint and Saginaw rivers, and placed a circular saw in Emerson & Eldridge's saw-mill, the first saw of the kind on the Saginaw river. In the spring of 1850, he entered into partnership with A. M. Hoyt, and the firm built the "old blue mill," and the first frame house at East Saginaw. This mill sawed the lumber for the northern division of the Saginaw and Genesee plank road, and was afterward purchased by Mr. Hoyt. Mr. Grant subsequently bought a saw-mill at Lower Saginaw, which was destroyed by fire in 1860. In 1865 he purchased an interest in the Chicago mill, known as Grant & Saylor's mill. In the panic of 1875, he was forced to go into bankruptcy, giving up all his property. In January, 1880, he bought the Callam mill, at Carrollton, and it is now operated under the firm name of C. L. Grant & Co. In 1855 Mr. Grant was elected Sheriff of Saginaw county, holding that position for four years. He was Deputy U. S. Marshal from 1856 to 1860, and in 1876, was elected Secretary of the East Saginaw Board of Trade, which position he still occupies. He is also Deputy U. S. Collector of Customs for this district. Mr. Grant was married in Genesee Co., Mich., in the autumn of 1861, to Electa Curtis, a native of Onondaga Co., N. Y.

Robert Granville, manufacturer of boots and shoes, on Potter street, East Saginaw, was born in Devonshire, Eng., March 19, 1832, and is a son of John and Grace (Nicholsson) Granville. When 14 years of age he was apprenticed to the boot and shoe trade, where he remained six years, For several years he worked as a journeyman in England, Canada and the United States. He finally located in Perth Co., Can., where he owned a "country store," and did repairing in connection with his business. After eight years, he removed to East Saginaw, and has since been engaged at his trade. He was married in Perth Co., Can., July 19, 1860, to Martha A., daughter of James and Grace (Giddy) Smale, who was born Aug. 5, 1838. They have 6 children—John J., Mary J., William H., Nora

G., Amy and an infant. Mrs. Granville is a member of the M. E. Church.

W. B. Gress, manufacturer and dealer in boots and shoes, cor. Genesee and Washington streets, East Saginaw, established his present business in 1869, and has labored energetically and faithfully to attain the high place he now holds among those in the same business. Mr. Gress employs several skilled workmen, and turns out an admirable quality of foot wear. In 1862 Mr. Gress was among those who were called out by the State of Minnesota to suppress the terrible Indian massacre.

J. L. Hall, proprietor sale and boarding stable, East Saginaw, is a native of Kentucky, and came to Michigan in 1879. He was employed by Jake Selegman as a salesman in his sale stable for some time, but established his present business in 1881. He occupies a building 40 x 160 feet in size, and three-stories high, in which he buys and sells the best breeds of horses, and also buggies and harness.

J. J. Harvey, proprietor livery stable and carriage repository, East Saginaw, was born in New York, June 29, 1839, and in 1865, came to Michigan. In 1861, he enlisted in the 26th N. Y. Vol. Inf., and served two years for the honor of the Union. He re enlisted in the 188th Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf., and served till the close of the war; was made 2d. Lieut., and had Captain's commission sent him, but never received it. His present stable was built in 1878-'9, at a cost of $10,000, the site also costing $6,000, and it is considered one of the best stables of the kind in Michigan.

P. P. Heller, one of East Saginaw's business men, was born at Renfelts, Germany, in 1849. In 1863 he came to the United States, locating in Philadelphia, where he remained until the year 1868, when he moved to East Saginaw, where he engaged in different pursuits up to 1876. He then opened a general grocery, flour and feed store, at the southeast corner of Lapeer and 6th streets. In 1871 he was married to Miss Mary Kreith, who died in 1876, leaving one child, Adolph G. Mr. H. is one of your live, thoroughgoing men, taking an active part in the political arena.

John Henning & Son, proprietors of general grocery, flour and feed store, near the corner of 5th and Fitzhugh streets, represent one of the principal houses in that portion of the city. John Henning was born at Mecklenburg, Germany, in 1822. In 1848 he emigrated to this country, coming direct to East Saginaw; was engaged in various pursuits until 1867, when he purchased his present property and permanently located in business; was married in Germany, to Miss Lena Neorvman, by whom he has had 7 children, namely: Fred, who is married and resides in Kansas City, Mo.; Christian, who married Miss Christina Dettmer, of Tawas City; John, married, and is a captain of one of the boats plying on the river; Henry, at home; Minnie, who is married and is living in East Saginaw; her husband is one of the leading contractors of the place; Charles, at home, interested in store and member of Workingmen's Associ-

ation; Emma and Herman. Christian, in 1880, was elected Councilman of his ward upon the Republican ticket; also Treasurer of the Workingmen's Association. These different gifts of trust placed upon him by his fellow citizens truly show him to be one of Saginaw's most trusted citizens.

Christopher Holzheimer, first son of Godfrey and Albina Holzheimer, was born near Berlin, Germany, Oct. 5, 1841. When two and a half years old, he accompanied his parents to Niagara Co., N. Y., where they engaged in farming until 1865, when they removed to Lisbon, Ottawa Co., near Grand Rapids, Mich. On April 16, 1861, Mr. H. enlisted in Co. C, 28th Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf., under Capt. Mapes, and was discharged; re-enlisted in the 2d N. Y. Mounted Rifles, Sept. 16, 1863, and was discharged at Petersburg, Va., Aug. 10, 1865. Mr. Holzheimer has been twice married. At East Saginaw, Aug. 1, 1876, he married Louisa Killinger, who was born on Water st., East Saginaw, April 13, 1853. She bore him 2 children—Frank and William. He has 3 children by his second wife.

Roswell G. Horr, Representative to Congress from the Eighth District of Michigan; residence, East Saginaw; was born at Waitsfield, Vt., Nov. 26, 1830. He is a son of Roswell and Caroline (Turner) Horr, natives of Vermont. When four years of age he accompanied his parents to Lorain Co., Ohio, where his father died April 25, 1841. Here R. G. passed his early life, assisting his mother on the farm in the summer seasons, and attending district schools in the winter, until he arrived at early manhood. Feeling the need of a good education, he resolved to secure one, although his widowed mother's financial condition was such as would not admit of any outlay for her son's advancement. He entered Oberlin College, where he spent two years in the preparatory course and two years in that college, and at the expiration of this time entered Antioch College, one of the noblest educational institutions of the Buckeye State. He fought his own way through college, paying for his tuition and books by money earned during odd hours and vacations. He had for his instructor Horace Mann, and graduated with high honors in the first class of 1857. The fall after his graduation he was elected Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, of Lorain Co., Ohio, and re-elected in 1860. During this time, he was engaged in studying law, and at the close of his six years' clerkship, was admitted to the bar. He immediately opened an office for practice at Elyria, Lorain Co., in connection with John C. Hale, now Judge of Common Pleas Court, of Lorain county, where he remained two years. In the spring of 1860 he removed to Southeastern Missouri, where he was engaged in lead mining, near Potosi, for six years. In the spring of 1872, he removed to East Saginaw, and was formerly engaged in banking, and the manufacture of lumber. He was nominated for Congress in 1878, by the Republican party, and the following November received 11,993 votes against 9,571 votes for B. M. Thompson, Democrat, and 8,500 votes for H. H. Hoyt, Green-

backer. While he was a member of the 46th Congress, he served on the Committee on Manufacturers, also on that on Claims. In the fall of 1880, he was re-nominated for the same position, and again triumphantly re-elected the following November. Mr. Horr's election was contested by very active and bitter opposition each time. It is generally conceded that he secured both elections by his personal effort and power as an organizer and public speaker. During his services in Congress, he has made several speeches, some of which attracted wide attention, and were circulated very extensively as campaign documents. Since 1878 he has been actively engaged in "stump speaking" in several States of the Union, but principally in Vermont, Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Ohio. During the exciting contest in the fall of 1880, he opened the Michigan campaign at Detroit, to one of the largest political audiences ever convened in that city. Roswell G. Horr is an able advocate of the principles of the Republican party; as a public speaker, he ranks second to none in Michigan; as a supporter of the best interests of his constituents and the country at large, his fame has been sounded throughout the Union. He is thorough and methodical in his business; kind and generous to the rich and poor alike, and a man well respected by the whole community and the citizens of this State. He was married April 14, 1858, to Carrie M. Pinney, a native of Ohio. Four children have been given to bless this happy union, all of whom reside at home—Frank H., Flora M., Carrie B. and Rollin A.

John Howard, of the firm of J. W. Cook & Co., was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., Feb. 17, 1845, and is a son of Alfonzo Howard, a native of Massachusetts. At the tender age of nine years Mr. Howard became a boatman on the Erie canal. He ran on the Erie and Welland canals for about four years, when he ventured out on the Atlantic ocean, and remained a sailor on the ocean and lakes until 1862, when he came to East Saginaw. A part of the first two summers he also spent on the lakes. He remained in the employ of the Tittabawassee Boom Company for 13 years, and then spent two more seasons upon the lakes. He was married in 1866 to Miss Lydia M. Sawtell, by whom he has three children—Minnie, Alice and Lizzie. Mr. Howard is now serving his second term as Alderman of the 7th ward, East Saginaw.

Dr. Theron T. Hubbard, of South Saginaw, was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., Mar. 12, 1834. He graduated from the Mexico College of New York in 1851, and from the Medical College at Syracuse in 1855. He came to South Saginaw in 1862, and engaged in the practice of medicine. From 1863 to 1865 he was Surgeon of the 23d Michigan Infantry U. S. A. In 1878 he went to the Black Hills, where he operated in mining and practiced medicine until 1881, when he returned to South Saginaw and established a drug store with his old partner, Mr. Nicholas A. Randall.

Seth G. Huckins, attorney-at-law, was born at Calais, Me., July 24, 1841, and is a son of Daniel N. and Esther S. (Low) Huckins. Seth was reared at Calais, and received his education in the Wash-

ington Academy, at East Machias, Me. He read law one year in his native State, and in 1867 located in this city. He was a law student with D. W. C. Gage and H. H. Hoyt, and was admitted to the bar in March, 1870. He taught school in Maine for several years, but since his residence here has been engaged in his profession. In April, 1880, he was elected Justice of the Peace for four years. Mr. Huckins was married March 3, 1870, to Alice N. Kingsbury of Ohio. They have one child, Seth G., Jr., born Oct. 9, 1877. Mr. Huckins is a Mason, and his wife is a member of the Congregational Church. Mr. H. suffered a severe stroke of paralysis in the fall of 1877, which has almost deprived him of the use of his lower limbs.

T. J. Hatswell, master mechanic F. & P. M. R. R., East Saginaw, is a native of England. At the age of 10 years he became a resident of Northern Michigan and later of Ohio, where he was employed as an engineer and machinist on the M. S. R. R. for 20 years. He was also employed on the Chicago & West Michigan R. R., as master mechanic. He was foreman of the F. & P. M. shops until promoted to his present position.

John Ingledew was born on the Atlantic ocean in 1826, as his parents were on their way to America. They both died before reaching the American side, and he, a helpless infant, was taken by a Mrs. Hutton, an aunt of his, to Buffalo, New York. This lady raised him until 14 years old, when he entered into the world alone, to battle for himself. At the age of 16 he came to Marine City, Mich., where he worked in the saw-mill of David Rust. He remained with the Rusts for 25 years, except the year of 1869, which he spent in California. He came to East Saginaw in 1856. For the past four years he has been engaged in lumbering and getting out ship timber. He was married May 10, 1846, at China, St. Clair Co., Mich., to Miss Maria McLellan, by whom he has three children—Eliza A. (Youmans), Thalia E. (Sterling) and Arthur.

Jacob Inglehart, foreman at Rust's mill, was born in the town of Lyons, New York, May 8, 1835, and is a son of Jacob Inglehart, a native of Seneca Falls, N. Y. Our subject came with his parents to Akron, Ohio, in 1843, and to Oakland Co., Mich., in 1847. In 1852 he came to East Saginaw, when there was but one painted house in the city. His first work was that of assistant engineer in Johnson's mill at Zilwaukee. The property now belongs to Rust, Eaton & Co. He has been connected with lumbering for the most part ever since. He began to saw for this firm in 1866, and in 1869 became foreman, which position he still holds. He was married Dec. 25, 1857, to Miss Eliza Sawtell, by whom he has had 4 children, 2 living—Jesse and Della. His first wife died, and he again married, Jan. 2, 1879, this time Miss Bridget McMahon; they have 1 child—Nellie S.

George H. Irving, proprietor *coupe* line, East Saginaw, was born at Detroit, Mich., in 1841. In his youth Mr. Irving followed the lakes, and during a period of several years was master of many fine

vessels and tugs. On May 24, 1879, Mr. Irving established his *coupe* line at East Saginaw, and his business has increased so fast as to almost monopolize the entire carriage hire and baggage trade of the city. He has over $8,000 invested in this business, one *coupe* alone costing over $900.

Dr. E. R. Knapp, homeopathic physician and surgeon, South Saginaw, was born in Danby, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1834. He received his literary education in his native town, and graduated in medicine from the Michigan University in 1856. He came to South Saginaw in 1864, and has practiced in the homeopathic system of medicine ever since, and has built up a good practice.

F. J. Knapp, manufacturer of wagons, carts, sleighs and lumberman's tools, East Saginaw, was born in Hillsdale Co., Mich., Dec. 27, 1853, and received his preliminary education in the public schools. He graduated from the State Normal school, at Ypsilanti, in the class of 1878, and has since been engaged in business. He bought out C. A. Dolliver, and then formed a partnership with W. S. Houghton, under firm name of W. S. Houghton & Co., March 5, 1881, and in a short space of time the firm was dissolved; he has since succeeded in building up a large and remunerative trade. Mr. Knapp has lately purchased the buildings formerly owned by C. A. Dolliver, and has thereby the facilities for his business.

Rev. H. D. Kraeling, Pastor of the German Lutheran, St. Paul's Church, East Saginaw, was born in Prussia, Nov. 17, 1853. His literary education was obtained in Marburg, from whence he graduated in 1870. And in 1874 he graduated from the Theological college at Neuendettelsau, in Bavaria. He emigrated to America in the fall of 1874, locating in Romeo, Mich., where he remained for eight months, preaching and teaching music and languages. In July, 1875, he came to East Saginaw, and established the Church of which he is still Pastor, an account of which is given elsewhere in this work. Mr. Kraeling was married Dec. 10, 1877, to Miss Emma Schevenk, a leading soprano singer of East Saginaw. She died July 4, 1879; and on the 11th of May, 1881, Mr. Kraeling married Miss Maria Berkemeier, daughter of Rev. William Berkemeier, of New York city, and the founder of the German Emigrant House in that place. This philanthropic man erected the above named hotel and donated it to the Church in New York city.

Charles Lee, proprietor Lee's planing mill, East Saginaw, was born in Yorkshire, Eng., Dec. 23, 1811. His father, Charles Lee, was a merchant, and his mother was of French descent. At the age of 16 years he learned the tailor's trade, and was afterward engaged in farming. In 1830 he accompanied his brother to America, and first worked for Judge Livingston, on a farm near Lisbon, N. Y., and subsequently in a brewery at Ogdensburg, same State. In 1832 he located on the present site of Grosse Point, Mich., and in connection with his brother, built a wind saw-mill, seven stories in height; the mill was afterward run by steam. In

1841 Mr. Lee began the manufacture of brick, near Detroit, and worked at that business for 21 years. He owned 300 acres of land at Leeville, Mich. He then removed to East Saginaw, and with Maxwell Fisher, bought two saw-mills and 300 acres of pine land, at a cost of $40,000. Two years later Mr. Lee purchased his partner's interest, for which he gave $22,000. Mr. Lee was Treasurer of Antrim, Wayne Co., Mich., in 1854, and was once the Whig candidate for State Senator, but suffered defeat. He has always taken an active interest in all local enterprises; owns the Academy of Music, large city property, and is a stockholder and director in the East Saginaw Savings Bank. He cast his first vote in 1832, for Andrew Jackson, and was subsequently a Whig, and now a strong Republican. He joined the I. O. O. F., in 1870. Mr. Lee was married in 1835, to Elizabeth Hoof, who bore him 8 children, 3 of whom survive. Mrs. L. died in November, 1847, and he was again married, June 15, 1848, to Jennie Sterrett, who departed this life Dec. 15, 1850, leaving 2 children. He married his present wife, Charlotte Bye, daughter of James Bye, of England, Aug. 1, 1851. Of their 10 children, 6 are living.

Mark B. Liddell, druggist, East Saginaw, was born at Omadi, Neb., 112 miles north of Omaha, on Mission river, Aug. 11, 1857. His parents are Mark J. and Anna M. (Madden) Liddell, father born in Erie county, Pa., Oct. 15, 1826, of Scotch ancestry, and mother born at Erie, Pa., Oct. 18, 1831. Mark attended school at St. Johns, Clinton Co., and Laingsburg, Shiawassee Co., Mich., until 16 years of age, and then engaged in the drug business with several firms in Saginaw City and East Saginaw. He started in business for himself at East Saginaw, and after three months, admitted Mr. Jones as full partner. On Nov. 5, 1878, Mr. L. purchased his partner's interest, and has since been alone. He was married Oct. 22, 1879, to Lida, daughter of Sidney H. and Anna (Stevens) Manzer, who was born in Shiawassee Co, Mich., April 6, 1858. They have 1 child, Sidney M., born Jan. 11, 1881. Mrs. Liddell is a member of the Congregational Church. Mr. L. owns a lot on corner of Second and Astor streets, valued at $800. His drug stock is valued at $2,500.

Aaron Linton was born in New Brunswick, Feb. 17, 1830, and is a son of Joseph W. Linton, also a native of that province. Mr. Linton came with his parents to Buffalo, N. Y., in 1848. In the fall of 1851 he came to St. Clair, Michigan, where he cast his first vote, which was for the "Maine Liquor Law." For five years he acted as head sawyer for different firms in St. Clair. Then, in 1856, he went to the Canada side, and kept a grocery for a few months, and in 1858 he came to Saginaw, where he remained about 15 months, when he purchased some land of Norman Miller, on the present site of South Saginaw, and erected the second (except the farm house) house in South Saginaw. This was in 1859. He was foreman in different mills here for some time; and in 1871 he erected a mill at Farwell, Clark Co., Mich., which was burned in 1873. He then

sold his property, and purchased, in company with L. D. Frost, the old Union planing mill of Burnham & Still, in South Saginaw. He ran this until 1879, and it burned. The same year he erected the present large planing mill in South Saginaw, and took his sons, William S. and Chas. E., as partners, the latter selling out to his father in May, 1881. He was married Oct. 13, 1852, to Miss Sarah McDonald, by whom he has 2 children—William S. and Charles E. Mr. Linton has acceptably filled the office of Town Clerk, and Justice of the Peace, in South Saginaw. He was also the first Postmaster of South Saginaw.

Albert J. Linton, foreman in Gebhart & Estabrook's mill, was born in the Province of New Brunswick, Nov. 3, 1847, and is a brother of Aaron Linton, of whom we shall make further mention elsewhere in this work. His parents removed with their family to Buffalo, N. Y., in 1848, and to St. Clair, Mich., in 1853. In 1863 they removed to Northville, Mich. Although quite young, Mr. Linton was a soldier in the late war. He served seven months in Co. C, 30th Mich. Vol. Infantry. He came to Saginaw in 1867, and began working in the same mill (or the old one on same ground) that he is now in, as slab cutter. The mill was then owned by Curtis & Corning, for whom he became foreman in 1870. He was married Jan. 1, 1873, to Miss Ella L. Beach, daughter of Russell Beach, of Chesaning, formerly of Saginaw.

Alfred Livermore, proprietor grocery and meat market, Potter st., East Saginaw, was born Jan. 23, 1848. He is a son of Seymour and Lydia (Barrett) Livermore, father born in New York, in 1819, and settled in Bay county, Mich., in 1852, and at East Saginaw in 1853; mother was born in Pennsylvania in 1822. Alfred learned the carpenter's trade, and in 1864, when 16 years of age, enlisted at Flint, Mich., in Co. E, 7th Mich. Cav., under Capt. McCormick, serving during the war. He subsequently served one year with Gen. Custer, against the Indians. He then worked with his father several years, and was in business himself at East Saginaw two years. The panic of 1873 forced him to give up all, and he went to work in Moore's meat market. He now owns a neat little grocery near the F. & P. M. freight depot, where he does a good business. He was married July 3, 1870, to Salina Robinson, who was born near Grand Rapids, Mich., in 1852. They have 4 children—Alfred S., born April 7, 1871; Arthur M., born Aug. 20, 1874; Clara M., born Nov. 18, 1878, and Mabel A., born Nov. 9, 1879. Mr. Livermore is connected with the A. O. U. W.

William J. Loveland, attorney at law, was born at Norwich, Windsor Co., Vt., Nov. 11, 1823. His parents were William and Sarah (Hutchinson) Loveland; father died in 1862, aged 76 years; mother died Jan. 17, 1877. William was reared on a farm that at the present time has been in the possession of the Hutchinson family for 100 years. He received his education at Dartmouth College, from which he graduated in 1848. He commenced the study of law in the fall of that year, and was admitted to the bar in 1851. In

the autumn of 1852, he went to Sanilac Co., Mich., and after one year, to Bay City. On Feb. 24, 1854, he settled in Tuscola Co., Mich., and exactly two years after located at East Saginaw. He once served as Circuit Court Commissioner, and from 1867 to 1875 was Deputy Assistant Assessor and Collector of U. S. Internal Revenue, of the Saginaw district. Mr. Loveland was married in 1867 to Susan M. Briggs, a native of Middleboro, Mass., and a lineal descendant of Miles Standish. Mr. L. is connected with the I. O. O. F. fraternity.

Herman Mann was born in Canada in 1843, came to Saginaw county in 1859; in 1864 enlisted in the 29th Mich. Inf., which constituted a portion of the 20th corps, commanded by the well-known Gen. "Pap" Thomas; participated in the different engagements that transpired in and about Nashville the memorable fall and winter of 1864; was discharged September, 1865, after which he returned to Saginaw, engaged in milling business for some time, when he assumed business for himself on Genesee street. Residence, Carroll street.

Martin Marshall, agent at East Saginaw, of Branch, Crooks & Co.'s celebrated saws, is a native of Sheffield, Eng., where in his youth he served a long apprenticeship in the superior mechanical industries of that renowned city. In 1874 he established his present business at 121 and 123 Water st., where a practical experience of over 20 years in the making and repairing of saws enables him to to secure a large and remunerative trade.

John McArthur, of Sweet & McArthur, attorneys at law, East Saginaw, was born at Killin, Scotland, March 28, 1838, and is a son of Dr. Patrick and Isabella (McTavish) McArthur. When six years of age his parents removed to Callander, Scotland, which John called his home until 1856. In 1851 he entered the law office of William Blackwell, at Callander, where he remained two years. He then followed the seas as a sailor for 18 months. At the expiration of that time he attended school, and became what is termed a "Queen's scholar." He graduated in 1856, and the same year located at Kingston, Canada, where he had an appointment in the preparatory school of the Queen's University as a teacher of the classics and mathematics. After one year he was appointed principal of the Petersborough Academy, where he also remained one year. He then accepted a situation in the Bank of Toronto, holding such position three years. In 1862–'3 he was engaged in farming near Kingston, Canada, and in 1864 located at East Saginaw. From 1864 to 1869, he was a partner of Donald A. Kennedy, in the lumber business, the firm being dissolved June 21, 1869. In 1870 he was appointed Deputy Sheriff of this county, serving two years. He was elected Justice of the Peace in 1873, occupying that office until 1875. In the latter year Mr. McArthur was admitted to the bar, and in January, 1881, formed the present partnership with William H. Sweet. He was School Inspector of the 3d ward of East Saginaw one year, and is a member of the I.

O. O. F. fraternity. He was married June 13, 1862, to Ellen McNab, a native of Canada. Of their 5 children 3 survive—Jesse, Colin and John A. Belle and Patrick Gordon are deceased.

William McBain, insurance agent, was born at Huntington, Canada, Feb. 23, 1823. He is the son of Alexander and Susan (Davidson) McBain, natives of Scotland, who located in Canada, in 1800. They settled on a farm comprising 1,000 acres, where they "kept a country store," and did an extensive business in making pearlash and potash. Alexander McBain was killed by lightning in 1830, and William was forced to take charge of this immense property, and for several years operated the business under his personal supervision. When 27 years of age he engaged in the mercantile and lumbering trade, and in 1867 located at East Saginaw. For six years he owned a large commission store, and was also extensively engaged in the lumber and pine-land business. In October, 1880, he purchased A. C. Robinson's insurance office, and has since been engaged in that business. He was married in 1849, to Catherine McIntosh, a native of Scotland. Of their 8 children, 7 are living—Agnes H., wife of Alexander Charleston; Susie A., wife of W. F. Wood; A. E., Henry A., W. F., Grace C., and Myrtle L. Robena Florence departed this life in 1867. Mrs. McBain is a member of Congregational Church.

Thomas McCausland, of the firm of McCausland & Delf, corner 9th and Wardsworth streets, East Saginaw, is one of the enterprising business men of Saginaw county. His early days were passed in Ontario county, Canada, and Carrollton, Saginaw county. He commenced life for himself at an early age as clerk in a cigar store at $3.00 per month and board. Was seven years at Alabaster, on Lake Huron, conducting store of general merchandise for Smith Bullard & Co.; while there was Township Treasurer and Postmaster. Dec. 3, 1873, he was married to Miss Mary Pesick, their family consists of 3 children—Benjamin Wm., Charles H. and Claude E.

Edward H. McLean, of Borden & McLean, grocers, Potter street, East Saginaw, was born in Pine Run, Tuscola county, Mich., Nov. 6, 1859. He is the first son of Carlos C. and Louisa J. (Webster) McLean, of Scotch and English parentage. Edward attended school until 18 years of age. In May, 1880, he entered into partnership with Herbert E. Borden, in the grocery business. They carry a stock worth $1,800, and their annual sales amount to $20,000.

Reuben R. McPherson, master car-builder, F. & P. M. R. R., East Saginaw, was born in New Jersey, where he learned the cabinet maker's trade. He went to Chicago in 1853, and was employed by the American Car Company about two years; was with the I. C. R. R., for seven years. He came to East Saginaw in 1871, and after two years went to Pittsburg, Pa., and was foreman for the P. C. & St. L. R. R., for five years. On his return in 1880, he assumed the position of general foreman of the car department. He is a member of the Mason and Odd Fellow Lodges in East Saginaw, and in 1853,

was a member of the Excelsior Lodge of Chicago, established in 1851.

Henry Melchers, druggist and dealer in drugs and medicines, also has a nice assortment of fancy and toilet articles, cigars, etc. His store is on the northwest corner of Genesee avenue and Jefferson street, which is kept up in a most attractive manner. When he first started in business in 1864, he occupied a store on the opposite corner, which was destroyed by fire in January, 1866; loss, $1,100, covered by insurance. He moved to his present location in August, 1866, and has made many improvements, so that at present he has one of the finest drug stores in the city. Mr. Melchers was born in Germany in 1842, son of William and Lizette (Deymann) Melchers. He was raised and educated there, and in 1857 came to America. At the age of 15 he entered the drug business in Detroit, and remained there until the war broke out in 1861, when he enlisted in Co. H, 2d Mich. Inf. In 1862 he was appointed hospital steward of the U. S. army, and served until May, 1864. He was first with the Artillery Brigade, 3d Corps of the army of the Potomac, and then transferred to its headquarters, employed in the medical director's office, and finally transferred to the medical director's office, 1st Division, 5th Corps, and left the service on the expiration of his time in May, 1864. He was in the battle of Bull Run, seige of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Seven-Days' battle, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg and all the engagements of the army of the Potomac up to the time of leaving the service. In 1880 he began operations with Leonard Nerreter in the manufacture of and in dealing in shingles and salt, the works being situated near Crow Island. This mill cuts 10,000,000 shingles, and the salt block turns out about 20,000 barrels of salt annually, and gives employment to 35 men. The cost of the mill machinery and salt block was $16,000. In November, 1868, at Detroit, Mr. Melchers was married to Julia Lemaire, a native of that city, and they have a family of 2 sons. He served as Alderman from 1878 to 1880.

Merrill & Bacon, brass founders and manufacturers of mill machinery, engines, etc., East Saginaw. This pioneer firm was established in business in 1871, building their present shops that year, at a cost of $12,000. Their business has increased very rapidly, and their work stands high in the market. Mr. Bacon, the junior member of the firm, is a native of Michigan, and a practical mechanic. He located at East Saginaw in 1859, and for a term of years officiated as foreman of the well-known milling firm of Sears & Holland.

C. Merrill & Co., lumber and salt merchants, East Saginaw. This firm is perhaps as widely known as any on the Saginaw river, establishing a permanent lumber trade as early as 1857. The firm at that time consisted of two men—C. Merrill and M. T. Howe. They were associated in business together until 1864, when Mr. Howe withdrew from the firm, his successors being T. W. Palmer and A. Whittier. In December, 1872, occurred the

death of Mr. Palmer, since which time the two men previously mentioned have composed the firm. In the pioneer days of the lumber trade this firm were wont to cut about 30,000 feet per day, while at present the amount manufactured per day exceeds 75,000 feet. The firm own several tracts of pine land, from which they receive the greater portion of their pine logs. In 1880 the firm established their present salt trade. Mr. Whittier is a native of New Hampshire, and came to Saginaw county in 1856.

Gustavus W. Meyer, merchant on Potter street, opposite F. & P. M. R. R. depot, East Saginaw, was born at Selicia, Liegnitz District, Prussia, Dec. 11, 1852. His parents are Charles G. and Augusta (Beyer) Meyer, father was born May 5, 1828, and was in the first three months' infantry, during the civil war; was subsequently Captain of Co. D, 29th Mich. Vol. Inf., under Col. Thomas Saylor; mother was born Feb. 18, 1827. When nine years of age, Gustavus accompanied his parents to Pittsburg, Pa., and three years later to Zilwaukee, Mich. After five years, they removed to East Saginaw, where Mr. Meyer attended Germania school until 15 years of age. He was employed at different occupations for some years, and finally engaged in business for himself at his present location. He was married May 1, 1877, to Emma L., daughter of Reinhart and Augusta (Berkemeyer) Feige, who was born at East Saginaw, April 30, 1858. They have 2 children—Gussie, born April 12, 1878, and Delmer, born June 24, 1880. Mr. Meyer is a member of the German Lutheran Church.

Amos Mills, saw-filer for Eaton, Potter & Co., was born in the province of Nova Scotia, Oct. 30, 1838, and is a son of Peter Mills, who removed with his family to Upper Canada about the year 1843. At the age of 15 Mr. Mills went to learn the carpenter's trade. In 1860 he came to East Saginaw, where he learned the trade of millwright, at which he has worked during the winter months for the past 15 years. He was married July 4, 1866, to Mrs. Maria Shirley, by whom he has 2 children, Arthur J. and Ezra G. Mrs. Mills had 3 children by her first husband, viz.: Mary J., Willard J. and Ella F. Shirley.

James Milne, carriage shop, commenced business July 1, 1880, on Franklin street. He has a nice, substantial brick building which cost $1,100, does all kinds of spring work, and employs six men, the best skilled mechanics. His business has been a success and has steadily increased. Mr. Milne was born in Scotland, June 9, 1843, where he was raised and learned his trade. He worked at it there for 10 years, when he came to America and located in Saginaw, where he has remained ever since. He was married in Scotland, June 5, 1866, to Miss Maggie Morrison, and they have a family of 4 children, 3 sons and 1 daughter, living at home.

Mr. J. Moffitt, insurance agent, East Saginaw, was educated at Saginaw City, and in 1878 bought out the business established by A. P. Seykes, since which time he has been very successful and enjoys more than an average share of the insurance custom. He

represents the Home Life Insurance Company, of New York, and several others equally as good.

William B. Moore, druggist, was born at Jackson, Mich., July 24, 1854, and is a son of William S. and Amelia (Beebe) Moore, father a native of New York. He was reared in the city of Jackson, obtaining his education in the public schools. When 13 years of age he entered the employ of Holland & Chapman, druggists, where he remained two years, and was subsequently employed in the same capacity with C. E. Webb, three years. In August, 1873, he came to East Saginaw, and entered the drug house of A. A. Dunk, remaining there until the death of his father, in March, 1876. He then returned home, and in 1879 went to Bay City, Mich., working for L. S. Coman, until February, 1880, when he purchased his present stock and business. Mr. Moore was married April 22, 1880, to Ella W., daughter of John G. Owen, a prominent lumber merchant of the Saginaw Valley. One child has been given to seal this alliance, Louise Woodland, born March 10, 1881. Mr. Moore has built up a remarkable trade for the short time he has been in business, and his sales are increasing with wonderful rapidity.

Emil Moores, proprietor and superintendent of the "Mayflower Mills," East Saginaw, is a native of Prussia, where he was born in 1827. He emigrated to the United States in 1849, with several brothers, and came direct to Saginaw City, where they had the good fortune to be kindly cared for by Judge Eleazer Jewett and his estimable wife, until they were able to speak English and find labor for their willing hands. Mr. Moores soon found employment with Jesse Hoyt, and rapidly rose to positions of honor and trust. In 1866, he became full partner in the Mayflower Mills, and with that liberality and honesty characteristic of the true gentleman has become one of the most respected and honored citizens of "the Saginaws." He well deserves the success which has attended him through life.

C. V. Moross, architect and builder, South Park street, East Saginaw, was born in Detroit, Mich., Dec. 25, 1827, and is a son of Victor Moross. In 1849 he went to New Orleans, where he superintended the Lake Pontchartrain car works for three years. He went to Galveston, Texas, and thence to Florida in 1852. In 1853 he returned to Detroit, where, in 1854, he married Miss Kate O'Connor, a cousin of Hon. John O'Connor, present Postmaster General of Canada. In 1855 Mr. Moross removed to Grand Rapids, where he engaged in architecture and building until 1858, when he removed to East Saginaw, and resumed his profession. Among the specimens of his work here, are the Everett House block, a portion of the Bancroft House block, Simoneau block, St. Mary's church and others. He has carried business very extensively, having worked from 150 to 200 men on his force at one time. For the past three years he has built cars for the F. & P. M. R. R. company. Mr. Moross is the father of 5 children, viz.: Mary T. V., Kittie

(deceased), V. Blanche H., Charlotte E. and Walter H. R. The family are members of the Catholic Church.

A. W. Morse, lumber inspector, office No. 4, Buena Vista block, East Saginaw. Although young in years, Mr. Morse has gained an enviable reputation in his professed calling, and enjoys the confidence and good will of the various lumber firms throughout the entire Valley. His long business experience enables him to inspect lumber in a rapid, but careful manner, and he thereby secures a generous proportion of the inspectors' business along the Saginaw river.

M. C. Mower, the pioneer ice dealer of "the Saginaws," is a native of Maine, where he remained until his 25th year. He then removed to East Saginaw, where, in 1865, he built an ice house at a cost of $2,000. His present business, however, began in 1860, since which time his facilities for putting up the frozen fluid and his annual sales have made him the most popular ice dealer in the city. During the summer season Mr. Mower delivers ice to his numerous customers in large, roomy wagons, having a capacity of nearly four tons each.

Henry Naegely, second son of Rudolph and Margaret (Hintermeister) Naegely, was born in Zurich, Switzerland, Dec. 21, 1840. He was a dry-goods clerk for some time, and subsequently served three years in the Italian army. He came to the United States in June, 1860, and settled in Wisconsin, where he "farmed it" one year. On Oct. 28, 1861, he enlisted in Co. K, 2nd Reg. Wis. Vol. Inf., as Sergeant, and after successive promotions, up to Captain, was honorably discharged July 14, 1865, at Louisville, Ky., as Captain Assistant Adjutant General on Brevet Brig.-Gen. Morrows' staff. He fought in 28 engagements. He was then porter of the Biddle House, at Detroit, Mich., three years, and at the Bancroft House, in this city, for five years. He purchased the Gilbert House, on Potter street, which he kept for four years, and then kept the house at the Tittabawassee State bridge for one year. He returned to East Saginaw, and after three years in the Blair House, built the Naegely block, in 1879. He was married to Maggie Brien, and 2 children have been sent them—Henry E. and Lottie. Mr. Naegely has been a member of the Workingmen's Aid Society for 13 years.

Rev. Theodore Nelson.—Prominent among the leading men of Saginaw county is the Rev. Theodore Nelson, who was born in this State, near Adrian, Feb. 11, 1841. His father was a native of, and resided for many years in, Genesee county, N. Y., whence he moved to Michigan. The mother of the subject of this sketch was a woman of extremely delicate, sensitive and highly nervous organization, which inclined her to shun the active scenes of society. She was possessed of a strong religious nature, and her Christian character was marked with great earnestness and strong faith, yet in an equal degree by the Christian virtue of modesty and humility. Mr. Nelson was educated at Kalamazoo College, in this State, and

at the Michigan State University, graduating at the former place. At an early period in the war of the Rebellion, and at an early age, he entered the military service of the United States in Co. D, 26th Reg. Mich. Inf. Vol. He was soon promoted, and served till the close of the war, and was mustered out as Captain of Co. E of the same regiment.

Mr. N. was ordained to the Christian ministry in the Baptist denomination Feb. 18, 1868, and became the settled pastor of the Baptist Church in Ithaca in 1871, remaining with that Church two years, when, in 1873, he received and accepted a call as pastor of the First Baptist Church of East Saginaw, with which Church he still remains. On the 25th of May, 1867, he was married to Miss Laura A. Cheeseman, daughter of Dr. Cheeseman, of St. Louis, Mich.

Mr. Nelson combines, in rare degree, vigor, versatility and comprehensiveness of mind, possessing a mental ability and high, broad culture which command the admiration of all who know or hear him—a man of broad, comprehensive views and advanced thought in the fields of science, literature and religion, while his social qualities, with his frank and cordial manner, endear him to all who are fortunate enough to form his acquaintance. Though his profession is one that is generally thought to largely debar a man from the secular duties of life, yet Mr. N. is a gentleman who believes that his duties as a citizen—and, we believe, correctly—are as sacred and obligatory as any that rest upon him in any capacity, and he feels that he ought to be as tenacious of his civil and political rights as any other of our citizens.

William Neumann, dealer in groceries, provisions, flour and feed, etc., corner of Park and Lapeer streets, was born in Germany in the year 1845. He came to East Saginaw in 1866. For the first two years he worked at the American House, and the two following years he clerked in the store of N. Schmelzer. He also clerked two years for H. & E. Goeschel. In 1872 he established a store of his own on the corner of Webster and Lapeer, where he carried on the grocery business successfully until 1878, when he removed into his new and commodious brick block, where he is doing a business of $20,000 annually on a capital stock of $5,000. The main building is 74x24 feet, and the addition, which he built in 1880, is 36x20 feet. Mr. Neumann was married in 1869 to Miss Caroline Bruegel, by whom he has 3 children—Mary, William and Henry.

John E. Nolan, attorney at law, and Circuit Court Commissioner of Saginaw county, was born at East Saginaw, May 6, 1854. He is a son of Thomas and Johanna F. (Doyle) Nolan, natives of Ireland, the former of whom settled in this county Jan. 11, 1850. Mr. Nolan obtained his preliminary education in the public schools of this city, and in 1874 entered the University of Michigan, graduating from the law department March 29, 1876. He returned to East Saginaw, and for one year was a student in the law office of

Camp & Brooks. He opened an office for himself in November, 1877, and has succeeded in building up a very fair practice. He is Democratic in politics, and in November, 1878, was elected on that ticket as Circuit Court Commissioner, being re-elected in 1880. He was married May 6, 1879, to Mary J. Redmond, who was born at Utica, N. Y., Nov. 3, 1856. Mr. Nolan and wife are members of the Roman Catholic Church.

John O'Brien, of O'Brien & Millard, wholesale and retail dealers in wines and liquors, was born in Canada, Nov. 1, 1832, and is a son of Morgan and Catherine (Reardon) O'Brien, natives of Ireland. Mr. O'Brien was reared on a farm, and when 18 years of age, came to Saginaw county, intending to purchase a farm. He looked over a goodly portion of the land, but was not suited, and then went to Genesee county, where he purchased a farm, and remained until 1858. In that year he returned to East Saginaw, and was proprietor of a public tavern on Water street, until 1865. He then erected a frame building on Genesee ave., which he stocked with groceries, but was burned out two years later, sustaining a heavy loss, as nothing was insured. He subsequently opened a wholesale and retail liquor house on Genesee ave., and a few years later erected a two-story brick on Franklin street, which the firm now occupies. In 1863, C. C. Millard was admitted into full partnership, and the firm has since been known as O'Brien & Millard. Mr. O'Brien was married in June, 1856, to Sarah Cashin, a native of Ireland. Two children are living—John J. and Fred W. Seven children are deceased. Mrs. O'Brien is a member of the Roman Catholic Church.

John O'Donnell, a leading merchant of South Saginaw, was born in Stranorler, county of Donegal, Ireland, in the year 1836. He came to near Tiffin, Ohio, in 1848, where he clerked in a store for seven dollars a month, and in six years from that time he owned a half-interest in the store. He came to South Saginaw in 1865, and established a general store on Washington avenue near Mackinaw street. He afterward erected one of the finest frame blocks in Saginaw Valley, 65x40 feet, and in 1880 built an addition to it 40 feet in the rear. This is on Washington avenue above Mackinaw street, where he keeps a full line of groceries, provisions, grain and feed, dry-goods, clothing and boots and shoes. The annual sales of this firm amount to $45,000, and this is largely from the country. Mr. O'Donnell was married in 1866 to Miss Martha O'Donnell, by whom he had 8 children, 5 living—James, John, Francis, Rose M. and Mattie. Mrs. O'Donnell died Jan. 9, 1881. Mr. O'Donnell's portrait appears on page 513.

Patrick A. O'Donnell, lumberman and dealer in real estate, East Saginaw, was born in Ireland, March 17, 1840. He came to Rochester, New York, in 1854, and to East Saginaw in 1855, arriving here on the 15th of November. In those days tamarack poles were used for sidewalks in East Saginaw, and the greater portion of the present city was a wilderness. Where the Everett House now stands was a dense forest. Mr. O'Donnell immediately engaged in the lumber business, in which he has been employed ever since. He

was Treasurer of Spalding tp. at the time it was annexed to East Saginaw. Mr. O'Donnell was married in 1873 to Miss Kittie M. Laughlan, in Toledo, Ohio. They have had 3 children, 2 living—John P. and Mary E.

W. A. O'Donnell, proprietor salt well and block, East Saginaw, is a native of Ireland. When nine years of age his parents settled in New York, where Mr. O'Donnell received a liberal education. In 1860 he removed to Saginaw City, and for some years was engaged in farming and various occupations. In 1871 he opened a grocery on Hamilton street, where he erected two buildings at a cost of $5,000. Mr. O'Donnell is also the owner of valuable farm property, and 36 building lots in South Saginaw. A description of his salt well and block will be found in the chapter on salt.

John G. Owen, dealer in real estate, and proprietor of salt and lumber works, East Saginaw, is one of the most popular and well-known citizens of the Saginaw Valley. Mr. Owen was formerly a resident of Oakland county, where he had been engaged in business in the capacity of miller, merchant and farmer. In 1865 he came to this county, and became identified with the grocery, lumber and supply trade of East Saginaw. In 1873 he established his present business, an account of which will be found among the salt and lumber interests of the county. Mr. Owen has served as Mayor, Alderman and Water Commissioner of East Saginaw, and in 1860 was elected as Representative to the Michigan Legislature, serving three sessions with marked ability. In 1861 he was made a member of the State Senate. Mr. Owen is an honest, faithful and efficient citizen, and an honor to East Saginaw and the Valley.

T. J. Passmore, of Ramsey & Passmore, carriage and wagon manufactures, East Saginaw, was born in Canada, and came to East Saginaw in 1867, and learned his trade with Houghton & Co. He subsequently worked for Baker & Mason, and in November, 1880, the present business was established. Both members of the firm are practical workmen, and have built up a splendid trade since starting. Mr. Passmore entered the Fire Department, as pipeman, in February, 1880, and is now hydrantman.

Aaron R. Penny, insurance agent, East Saginaw, is a native of Orange county, N. Y., where he was engaged in the mercantile trade for several years. He came West in 1848, and arrived at Saginaw City May 4, with $1,000 capital. He first located at Salina, (now South Saginaw), where he bought 71 acres of land. In 1851 he removed to East Saginaw, and built a saw-mill, on what is now Genesee ave. In 1863 he sold the saw-mill to Warner & Eastman, and engaged with Mr. Gardner, in the manufacture of salt. In 1865 he went to Canada and engaged in the oil trade. After some time he returned to East Saginaw, and in 1867, built the "Penny block," costing about $12,000. In 1869 he opened out as a hat and fur dealer, at which he continued until 1878, when he engaged in his present business.

James W. Perrin, manufacturer of and dealer in lumber, salt and shingles. The planing mill was built in 1871 by Edwards and

Sanborn, and at the time of its erection Mr. Perrin was acting as foreman. In March, 1873, he bought out the interest of Mr. Sanborn and became a partner of Mr. Edwards. During the same year a shingle mill was added, and in 1879 a salt-block was erected, thus forming the foundation for the large business done there at present. In February, 1879, the firm dissolved partnership and Mr. Perrin became the sole proprietor of the works. The cost of the machinery is $14,000, and the mill turns out annually 14,000,000 shingles. The saltwell is 720 feet deep, and turns out 24,000 bbls. salt annually. There are two engines, one 50-horse power, in the mill, and one 12-horse power in the drill house, and the entire works give employment to 35 men.

Mr. Perrin was born at Fairport, Monroe Co., N. Y. He was raised and brought up there until he was 13 years of age, when he began life for himself. During the war he enlisted in Company E, 13th N. Y. Volunteer Infantry, Aug. 26, 1862. He joined the regiment the day the battle of Antietam took place, on the 17th of September. In December, 1862, he was detailed Adjutant Clerk, which position he filled until April, 1863. He was with the army in seven important battles: Fredericksburg, Mine Run, Gettysburg, Chancellorville, Wilderness and other engagements. At the Battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, he was taken prisoner and confined 10 months at Gordonsville, Danville and Andersonville. He was discharged June 26, 1865, and returned to Fairport. May 14, 1868, he was married to Mary Leonard, a native of New York. At the time of his marriage he was cashier and bookkeeper for Hill, Hamilton & Co., general merchants, of Fairport, for seven years. In 1872 he came to Saginaw, where he became engaged in his present business. Mr. Perrin, since he has been a resident of the county, has filled an active place in the business and political interests of the city. He has served as Alderman in the 1st ward since 1879 and is the author of a book entitled "Wages and Interest Table," published in 1877 and indorsed by the leading business men in the Valley.

Louis Quinnin was born in Sandusky, Ohio, and is a son of Joseph Quinnin, who removed with his family to Detroit in 1845. Mr. Quinnin served in the regular army during the late war, in the Horse Battery M, of the 2d U. S. Artillery, and participated in the first battle of Bull Run, Yorktown, both battles of Malvern Hill, Williamsburg, South Mountain, Antietam, Williamsport, Martinsburg, Stoneman's Raid, Gettysburg, Boonesboro, Hagerstown, Battle Mountain, Buckland Mills, Sheridan's Raid, Waynesborough, Petersburg, Richmond, Deep Creek, Sailor Creek, Five Forks, Appomattox Station, Appomattox Court-House, and others,—about 50 in all. He was present at the time of Lee's surrender. He was wounded three times. After the close of the war, his regiment was sent to California, where, March 13, 1867, at Presidio barracks, San Francisco, he was discharged. Mr. Quinnin still has a portion of their flag that was shot to pieces at Gettysburg.

He was guide-on-bearer at that time, and barely escaped being torn to pieces; for as soon as he planted the flag between two cannon, and stepped to one side, the balls and shells from the enemy completely tore the flag to pieces. He was married Jan. 9, 1868, to Miss Louise Hartlep, by whom he has had 3 children; but one of these is now living, viz.: Louis C.

Andrew Ramsay was born in Canada, July 19, 1840, son of George and Isabella Ramsey. His mother died at East Saginaw in April, 1873, while his father is now living at White Rock, Huron Co., this State. He was brought up and educated in Canada, and lived there until he was 24 years old. At the age of 14 he learned his trade, that of a blacksmith, and worked at it until 1864, when he came to Michigan. He first located in Huron county, where he remained for a year and a half, and then came to East Saginaw, where he has made his home, with the exception of four years passed on a farm in Bay county. April 19, 1880, he opened his shop on Cass st., doing all kinds of carriage and heavier work. In November, 1880, he took in Thomas J. Passmore as a partner, who has been with him since. He was married in 1865 in Huron county, to Maggie Gibson, and they have only 1 child living out of 4. His wife died in October, 1876, and in July, 1878, he was married again to Rosanna Loomis. They have 1 child. Mr. Ramsey has been a member of the Odd Fellows, in good standing, since 1878.

Wm. Rapp was born in Wirtemberg, Germany, in 1843. In 1866 he emigated to America, locating in Saginaw county. By occupation he is a butcher. His shop and residence are located near the corner of Lee and Wardsworth streets. In 1868 he was married to Miss Mary Gordan, a native of Frankenmuth tp., this county, where her parents, at this writing, are residing. By this marriage he has 5 children, viz.: William, Herman, Charlie, Lizzie and Charlie. Mr. R. is one of the live, go-ahead men of this place.

Wm. Rebec was born in Austria in 1846; came to America in 1865, first to Chicago, thence to Detroit, then to East Saginaw. His school days were spent at or near his home in the old country, five years being spent at one of the leading seminaries in his canton. He was Wood Inspector before the free bridge was built, since which time he has had charge of that. He is a member of the Bohemian Aid Society. He was married in Chicago, in 1866, to Miss Leopoldina Herbeck, a native of Bohemia, her parents both deceased. They have 1 child, George.

M. J. Rogers, superintendent of Mason & Corning's boat-yard, East Saginaw, was born in Maine, Dec. 1, 1830, and followed the ocean for several years and became an officer of a vessel. At the age of 21 years he learned a trade at Belfast Bay, and during the war was employed by the Government in building transports. He came west in 1852, and first located at Marine City, and for nine seasons was master of the "D. K. Clint," "John F. Rust" and the "Buckeye

State," owned by David Rust. He has been in charge of ship yards in the winter, and sailed the lakes in the summer, for the past eight years.

D. F. Rose, dealer in lumber, East Saginaw, was born near Detroit, Mich., and in his youth received a liberal education. In 1860 he became established in the commission business at East Saginaw, and has risen in the ranks of the lumber profession with that rapidity which East Saginaw has risen to her eminent position among the cities of the "Wolverine State." In 1866 Mr. Rose was elected Alderman of East Saginaw, and for six years was an efficient member of the School Board. In 1877 he was appointed Treasurer of the East Saginaw Board of Trade, a position which he has since filled with signal ability.

William A. Rose, a leading meat merchant of South Saginaw, was born in Lincolnshire, England, Aug. 26, 1840. He came with his parents to Pontiac, Mich., in 1849, and to Flint about the year 1855. In 1862 he came to South Saginaw and established a meat market, in company with Ferd Leassia. He has been engaged in this business here ever since, except about seven years, which time he spent in Flint, Mich. Mr. Rose uses the improved ice box, or refrigerator, for keeping his fresh meats in warm weather, and is doing a good business, which is constantly on the increase. He was married in 1865 to Miss Sarah E. Francis, by whom he has 4 children, Albert L., William L., Philo E. and Glen Ernest.

Dr. J. S. Rouse, physician and surgeon, South Saginaw, was born near Toronto, Canada, Feb. 11, 1830, and is a son of Benajah Rouse. He received his literary education at Alamont, Mich., and attended the medical department of the Michigan University, at Ann Arbor, for one and two-thirds terms. He then, in 1862, went into the war, as hospital steward of the 10th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf. In 1863 he was appointed Assistant Surgeon of the 14th Mich. Reg., and in 1865 was appointed Surgeon of the 10th Mich. Reg. After the war he resumed his college course, graduating from the Bellevue Hospital College, of New York city, in 1866. The same year he came to South Saginaw, where he still resides, and has built up a good practice. The Doctor's extensive knowledge of surgery renders him more efficient in that branch of his profession than had he obtained but a mere collegiate course. He was married in February, 1868, to Miss Sarah E. Hemingway, by whom he has 5 children—Kittie, Jay A., Hattie M., Jessie and Helen E.

Fred Rump was born in Germany, March 30, 1825. In 1856 he came to East Saginaw, which was then mostly woods and water. During the first two years he worked at Dorr's mill, and one summer at the Blue Mills. He then worked at coopering for two years for the Mayflower Mills. He then became foreman of Ten Eyck's cooper shop, which position he held one year, when he took charge of Sears' cooper shop, and ran it for seven years. In 1866 he built a shop for himself on Second street, between Fitzhugh and Johnson,

where he still holds forth and is doing a good business. Mr. Rump was married in 1856 to Miss Sophia Hahn, by whom he has had 7 children, 4 living—Willy. Albert, Henry and Louise.

Aloney Rust was born Dec. 8, 1818, in the town of Wells, Rutland Co., Vermont. His advantages for education were those of the common schools of that date, and in them he mastered the rudiments of an education. His father was a farmer in moderate circumstances. In 1837 the family removed to this State and settled at Newport (now Marine City), on the St. Clair river, where Mr. Rust remained until of age on a farm with his parents. About the time he obtained his majority he commenced sailing "before the mast" on the lakes, and obtained considerable skill as a navigator. About the year 1843 Mr. Rust, in company with his brother, David W. Rust, built a vessel which was known as the schooner "Vermont." Aloney, having the most experience, was selected as Captain, and after a few years of success they sold the vessel. In 1846 Mr. Rust, with his brother, David W., built a steam saw-mill at Newport, which they operated until 1859, and during that time they acquired an experience in the lumber business, which resulted in their having rightly obtained the reputation of being honest and successful business men. In 1851 Mr. Rust commenced the selection of pine lands on the tributaries of the Saginaw and many other rivers in this State, which contributed largely to the success of himself and associates. In 1857, with his brothers, he commenced active lumber business in the Saginaw Valley by building a steam saw-mill at the upper end of Saginaw river, now within the corporate limits of East Saginaw, and from that time until his death, which occurred Sept. 18, 1874, he was largely engaged in the manufacture of lumber and salt, and was part owner in barge lines, steam and other vessel property on the lakes. He was interested in a large lumber yard in Cleveland and in extensive tracts of pine land in this State and Wisconsin, as well as iron mines and farm property. During the last 10 years of his life his time was principally employed in the management of extensive lumber operations on the west side of the State, in company with his brother, David W., James Sanborn and others. The business was principally done at Muskegon, and the result of his operations was remunerative and satisfactory. He amassed a large fortune by his industry, energy and economy. He was a true friend and good neighbor. His life was devoted largely to the aggrandizement of his family, which consisted, at his death, of a wife, 4 sons and 2 daughters. His early death was regretted by his family and a very large circle of friends whom he had assisted in very many ways, and often to his great pecuniary loss. Mr. Rust's energy and success in his early business life did much to inspire the younger members of his father's family with a proper ambition, which proved of great value to them in after life.

David W. Rust was born March 24, 1821, in the town of Wells, Rutland Co., Vt. His advantages for education were those

of the common schools of that date, and in them he mastered the rudiments of an education. His father was a farmer in moderate circumstances. In 1837 the family removed to this State, and settled at Newport (now Marine City), on the St. Clair river, where Mr. Rust remained on a farm, with his parents, until of age. Immediately after he obtained his majority he learned the ship-carpenter's trade, which was of vast benefit to him in after life. In 1843 Mr. Rust, in company with his brother, Aloney Rust, built a vessel which was known as the schooner "Vermont." This vessel they sailed for several years and did a profitable business, Aloney acting as Captain, and David "before the mast." After a few years they sold the vessel, and commenced lumber operations, by building a steam saw-mill at Newport in 1846, and they operated the mill until 1859, when Mr. David W. Rust removed to East Saginaw, where he remained until his death, Oct. 4, 1880. In 1851 Mr. Rust, with his brothers, commenced purchasing pine land on the tributaries of the Saginaw and other rivers in this State, and in 1857 they built a steam saw-mill at the upper end of Saginaw river, now within the corporate limits of East Saginaw; a few years later they built a steam saw-mill at Bay City, and when salt was discovered in the Saginaw Valley they added extensive salt works to their mills. He was the managing partner in very extensive lumber operations and salt manufactories in the Saginaw Valley. He was the managing partner, and superintended the construction of a large number of steam vessels, sailing vessels and barges on the lakes, which proved profitable and satisfactory to all interested. He was part owner in a large lumber yard at Cleveland, Ohio, held large tracts of pine land in this State and Wisconsin; also iron and farming lands. Mr. Rust amassed a large fortune through his attention to business, solid, practical sense, and sturdy integrity. He was from his boyhood until his death the guiding spirit in business matters of his father's family, and his brothers and others attribute very much of their well-known business success to his good judgment and advice. He helped others to help themselves. He was a good son, husband, father and brother. He left a wife, 3 sons and 1 daughter.

Col. Thomas Sayler, Postmaster of East Saginaw, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., in 1831. When 21 years of age he proceeded to New York city, and embarked in what is usually termed the "saw trade." In 1858 he located at East Saginaw, engaging in the same business until the beginning of the war, when he raised a company of the 3d Mich. Cav., and was chosen Captain. Proceeding to the front, the 3d entered the Army of the Cumberland, and Capt. Sayler was soon promoted to Major. Shortly after the battle of Corinth, he was commissioned as Colonel. After the war he returned to East Saginaw, and in connection with C. W. Grant, engaged in the lumber trade. In 1868 he was appointed to his present position by President Grant, and has faithfully discharged the duties of that office to the present time.

Henry Schmidt.—This enterprising meat merchant is located on Fifth, between Fitzhugh and Johnson streets, East Saginaw. He keeps constantly on hand a full supply of all kinds of meats, both salt and fresh. His facilities for preserving fresh meat in warm weather are excellent. The refrigerator is eight by eight feet, and seven feet high. The walls are double, with double strata of thick paper on the inside of each wall, and over the top he keeps three tons of ice, which makes the box very cold, and at the same time it is kept perfectly dry. Mr. Schmidt is a native of Germany, and came to New York city in 1852. In 1855 he came to East Saginaw, and worked at the butcher's trade and other labor for some time. He first began business in 1871, on Lapeer street, and in 1874 he removed his shop to the present location on Fifth street. Mr. Schmidt was married in September, 1857, to Miss Anna Leinberg.

O. J. Showers, proprietor of the Reed House. This house was built in the winter of 1874 by George Reed, who conducted it three years, and then it was bought by O. J. Showers in 1876, who is the proprietor at the present time. It is a large frame building, located at the East Saginaw depot, on the Penoyer farm. Mr. Showers was born in Rochester, N. Y., June 13, 1836. He lived with his parents until he was 20 years of age, and then went to Jackson county, where he remained five years. He came to Saginaw in 1861; is a carpenter and joiner by trade, and has worked at it here eight years. He owned and ran a shingle and lumber mill at Hemlock City for over six years, and then bought the hotel which he now manages. He was married at Dexter, Mich., Aug. 1, 1859, to Miss Jennie E. Jefferies, a niece of Dr. C. A. Jefferies, of Ann Arbor. They have 3 children, of whom 2 girls are married, the youngest one living at home. He also has a restaurant and saloon opposite the hotel, which he has run for the past six years.

Arnold P. Sikes (deceased). This worthy man was born near White Hall, New York, March 27, 1831. He was brought up on his father's farm, and his educational advantages were none save those furnished by the common schools. From 1850 to 1853, he was employed on the U. S. ship, "Congress." In 1854 he came to Romeo, Mich., where he remained until 1864, and then removed to East Saginaw. He was a prominent builder and contractor, having erected some fine buildings in this place; among them are the Lloyd House, the First Baptist church, the brick building formerly used for the jail in South Saginaw, and a large brick block for himself in that part of the city. He also erected the county jail at Midland, Mich. Mr. Sikes saw life in its worst phases, as well as in its best. He was an earnest and honest worker in whatever he undertook. He was married in 1860 to Miss Sarepta, daughter of Abram Axford, a native of Warren county, New Jersey, and an early settler of Oakland Co., Mich. It would be in keeping here to remark that this same Abram Axford and his lady celebrated their golden wedding in 1876, and are

both still living, and well and hearty, Mr. and Mrs. Sikes had 3 children, of whom but 1 is living—Jessie, a bright girl of 12 or 13 summers. Two grown daughters, and accomplished ladies, died in 1880. Mr. Sikes died Dec. 14, 1877, loved and respected by all. He had been a member of the Baptist Church since 1856, and a faithful, earnest worker in the Master's cause. For nine years he superintended the South Saginaw Sabbath-school, and was also a Deacon in the Baptist Church in that part of the city before removing to East town proper. He was a kind husband and father, and a valuable member of society. The city lost a useful man in the death of Mr. Sikes.

Miss M. Smedley justly ranks among the leading dress-makers of East Saginaw. She became established in business at 110 Genesee street, and through her own designs in the dress-making art, and unusual talents as a business lady, soon placed herself far in the lead among those who cater to the fashionable wants of the *elite* of East Saginaw. Miss Smedley employs some fifteen *artistes* in her extensive establishment, who are selected for the superior ability and unrivaled dexterity so necessary in the construction of the elegant and lovely raiments of the present day. Miss Smedley also operates a branch establishment at Bay City.

Charles H. Smith, of Smith & Goodale, proprietors Central Mills, East Saginaw, was born in Union tp., Tolland Co., Conn., Feb. 16, 1839, and is a son of Judson and Cynthia (Hammond) Smith, of English and Scotch descent. When 18 years of age Mr. Smith was in the boot and shoe manufactory of Judson Smith & Son, Binghamton, N. Y., where he remained seven years. In July, 1865, he came to East Saginaw, and for many years was the senior member of the firm of Chas. H. Smith & Co., at one time having branch stores in Saginaw and Bay Cities. In 1876 he sold out his interest to his brother, and in 1877–'8 had charge of the wholesale Western trade of Anderson, Gregg & Co., shoe manufacturers of Binghamton, N. Y. He then bought property on the corner of Franklin and Fitzhugh streets, and started the Central Mills, soon after admitting Marion Goodale, of Delhi Mills, Washtenaw Co., Mich., as a partner. Mr. Smith was married at Binghamton, N. Y., June 16, 1863, to Frances L., daughter of Hallam E. and Elizabeth L. (Lathrop) Pratt, who was born in New York, Dec. 3, 1841. They have 4 children—Annie, born Feb. 22, 1869; Charles J., born Oct. 11, 1871; Hallam P., born Jan. 28, 1875, and Louisa, born Jan 26, 1880. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Congregational Church. When Mr. Smith was 14 years of age he suffered a most peculiar and distressing accident. He had visited his uncle's spoke and hub factory at Dexter, Jefferson Co., N. Y., and while there accidentally stepped on a round piece of wood, which, turning suddenly, threw him against a 30-inch circular saw. Before he could be extricated from his perilous position his left arm was severed to the elbow joint, his stomach cut open, three ribs broken, and *his liver cut into two pieces*. He was attended by Dr. Grafton, of Watertown,

and Dr. Trowbridge, both excellent surgeons, and, strange to relate, he recovered rapidly, and is now perfectly well. This remarkable case was duly recorded at the time, by the medical journals of the Empire State.

Harlan Page Smith, attorney at law, was born in Hartland, Livingston Co., Mich., April 3, 1843, and is a son of Beriah G. and Betsey (Gale) Smith, natives of New York. Mr. Smith assisted his father on the farm until 20 years of age, attending the district schools of Hartland and the High school at Fenton. He then entered the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, graduating from the law department in the class of '67. He was admitted to the bar the same year, and soon after opened a law office at East Saginaw. In January, 1870, he formed a partnership with his brother, Irving M. Smith, which relationship continued until the death of the latter in 1876. In connection with his law practice Mr. Smith does an extensive business in real estate, and in making abstracts of titles. He is a member of the Republican party, and in 1881 was elected a member of the School Board. Mr. Smith was united in marriage in October, 1870, to Alice E., daughter of Marvin and Ellen I. (Fisher) Ingersoll, early pioneers of Saginaw county. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Baptist Church. One child has been sent to bless this union—Harlan Ingersoll, born Feb. 17, 1872.

Hiram V. Smith, head sawyer at Rust's mill, South Saginaw, was born in Orleans Co., N. Y., Feb. 8, 1846. He came to Bay City in 1868, and sawed for his present employers in that place for six years. He has sawed for them in the present mill for six years also. He was married July 13, 1870, to Miss Emma Slade, by whom he has had 4 children, 3 living—Louis P., Wilford and Ella M.

Thomas Steele, proprietor of the Pioneer Boiler Works of East Saginaw, was born at Glasgow, Scotland, where he learned his trade, serving as apprentice under Sir Robert Naples, the Queen's engineer. In 1844 he removed to Canada, where he remained two years. During this period he assisted in the building of iron vessels for Hon. John Hamilton and Captain Sutherland. From Canada he went to Buffalo, N. Y., where he was engaged in business with John Newman. At the expiration of two years he settled at Detroit, Mich., and for seven years served as an invaluable foreman for the firm of Kendrick & DeGraff. In 1856 he established his present business at East Saginaw, in a building 20x30 feet in size. During the years '57 and '58 he controlled almost the entire trade of the Valley. Business increased so rapidly that he was forced to erect more commodious quarters, and the same reason in 1868 compelled him to erect the present boiler shops. Mr. Steele turns out a superior class of work, and is well patronized by the citizens of Saginaw county and elsewhere.

George W. Stevens, of Remington & Stevens, wholesale grocers, East Saginaw, was born at Newboro, Province of Ontario, Canada, July 3, 1845. He is a son of James B. and Elizabeth (Hartwell) Stevens, natives of Vermont. George was reared to manhood in

his native land, receiving only limited educational advantages. When young he entered the employ of John Chaffey, dealer in lumberman's supplies, at Bedford Mills, Ontario, as a clerk, and was finally placed in charge of the entire business, remaining in such position for 14 years. In 1868 he came to East Saginaw, and was engaged in locating land for a short period. He subsequently became a member of the firm of Stevens Bros., salt manufacturers, South Saginaw, remaining there four years. In 1878, in connection with Herman Blankerts, he purchased Wm. McBain's stock of groceries, and has since been engaged in that business. Mr. Stevens was married March 1, 1866, to Sarah E. Whitmarsh, a native of New York. They have 3 children—George F., aged 14 years, Elizabeth, aged seven years, and Hattie, an infant. Mr. Stevens and wife are members of the M. E. Church. Mr. S., in politics, is, to use his own expression, "a straight Republican." He is connected with the A. O. U. W., and once served as G. G. F. of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

Sames Stewart, of the firm of James Stewart & Co., wholesale grocers and dealers in shingles, salt and lumbermen's supplies, East Saginaw, was born at Stratford, Canada, in 1845, and the same year was taken by his parents to Detroit, Mich., where he grew to manhood and received a liberal education. In 1867 he became general manager of J. L. Hurd & Co.'s line of steamers, continuing as such for several years. Mr. Stewart's father, Duncan Stewart, is a well-known steamboat and grain man of this State, having resided in Detroit for 57 years. In 1872 James Stewart became established in his present business at East Saginaw, and that year the annual sales of the firm amounted to $200,000. At present they exceed four times that sum. In 1881 the present firm commenced operations, and at present control about 90 per cent. of the salt trade outside of combinations. They also are probably the largest dealers in shingles in the Valley.

William H. Sweet, of Sweet & McArthur, attorneys at law, was born at New York city, in 1809. His parents were Benjamin and Jerusha (Halstead) Sweet, natives of Dutchess Co., N. Y. William remained at New York city until 11 years of age, when his parents removed to Orange Co., N. Y. Here he remained seven years, assisting his father on the farm, and attending the district school when opportunity afforded. He then attended the academy at Montgomery, N. Y., three years, and was subsequently employed as a salesman in a grocery house at New York city. He finally purchased an interest in the business, where he remained four years. In 1850 he caught the "Western fever," and that year located in Saginaw City. He was engaged in the mercantile trade, and in connection with Franklin Millard erected a saw-mill, which the firm operated for three and a half years. In 1853 Mr. Sweet entered the law office of Judge Jabez G. Sutherland, remaining as his partner four years. In 1857 he was admitted to the bar, and continued his practice at that city until 1880, when he removed to East Saginaw.

In January, 1881. the present partnership was formed. While a resident of Saginaw City Mr. Sweet was Supervisor, and chairman of the Board in 1853 and 1857; Prosecuting Attorney from 1860 to 1863; Mayor two terms; and a member of the School Board for seven years; located the present site of the Central school building, and was largely instrumental in the erection of that magnificent structure. He was married, in 1846, to Arminda Tooker, a native of Orange Co., N. Y. Of the 8 children born to them,7 are living—Fred B., Clerk of Saginaw county; Emma, wife of Jira S. Martin, of Saginaw City; Lawrence P.; William, clerk of the Taylor House, Saginaw City; Sumner, a resident of New York city; Bessie and Minnie. Harry is deceased. Mrs. Sweet died in 1874, and in 1876 Mr. W. was united in marriage toAnna Rogers,a native of Chemung Co., N. Y.

Rev. Richard Sweeney was born in Johnstown, County Kilkenny, Ireland. May, 1848; attended grammar school in his native village until 15 years of age, when his father sent him to the College of Roulers, West Flanders, Belgium. He spent the first year in acquiring a knowledge of the French tongue, to enable him to prosecute his other studies, French being the language spoken in all institutions in that country. He remained in the college four years, going through a regular course of classical studies. When these studies were completed, he entered the theological department in the University of Louvain, remaining there three years, graduated, and was ordained priest in 1870. Then he returned to Ireland, visited his parents and set out for the United States to report for duty to Bishop Borgess, of the Roman Catholic Diocese of Detroit, and was assigned to the county mission of Silver Creek, Cass Co. He labored in this congregation for three years, when he was transferred by his bishop to take charge of the St. Joseph's congregation, where he is at present.

Timothy E. Tarsney, attorney at law, was born in Hillsdale Co., Mich., Feb. 4, 1849, and is a son of Timothy and Mary A. (Murray) Tarsney, natives of Ireland, the former of whom died when the subject of this sketch was six years of age. He resided on the farm until 13 years old, receiving only the limited education afforded by the district schools. At the latter age, his mother removed to Hudson, Mich., and a year later, Mr. T. went to the State of Tennessee. During the war he was employed by the Government as switchman on the military railroads leading out of Nashville. In May, 1865, he came to Michigan, and was employed in a machine shop at Hudson, and a year later located at Saginaw City, where he was employed as engineer in the old Shattuck saw-mill. He subsequently came to East Saginaw, and obtained a commission as U. S. Inspector of steam and sailing vessels, which position he occupied until 1872, sailing on the Lakes during each summer season, and going to school in the winters. In the fall of 1870, he entered the law department of the University of Michigan, from which he graduated in 1872. The following

spring he opened a law office at East Saginaw, where he has succeeded in obtaining a large and remunerative practice. In the spring of 1863, he was elected Justice of the Peace, but resigned a year later; was City Attorney in 1875-'6-'7, and member of School Board for four years; was Democratic nominee for Congress in 1880, but was defeated by R. G. Horr, the present incumbent. Mr. Tarsney was married, Oct. 1, 1873, to Kittie O'Brien, a native of Ann Arbor, Mich. Of their 3 children, 1 survives—Isabel, born April 17, 1879. Paul and Katie are deceased. Mr. T. and wife are members of the Roman Catholic Church.

Sanford B. Teed, Alderman of the Eighth ward, East Saginaw, was born in Tompkins Co., N. Y., Jan. 11, 1839, and is a son of Truman B. Teed. At the age of 16 he learned the painter's trade, and has become very efficient. He does all kinds of work, from house painting to sign, and fine buggy striping. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the U. S. army, in Co. F., 75th N. Y. Inf. Serving his time there he enlisted in Co. E. of the same regiment, and remained until after the close of the war. He participated in the engagements of Port Hudson, Labadieville, Cane River, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Fisher's Hill, and others. He was taken prisoner at Cedar Creek, and was in Libby prison five months. He came to Bay City in 1867, and to South Saginaw in 1869. He was married March 4, 1870, to Miss Ella Davenport, by whom he has 1 son, George J.

Charles Ten Eyck (deceased), the founder of the firm of C. & E. Ten Eyck, manufacturers of salt, shingles and staves, East Saginaw, was born in Rensselaer Co., N. Y., May 22, 1839. His parents were Jacob and Sarah (Van Alsten) Ten Eyck, the former of whom was a merchant of that county. Charles attained manhood's years in his native State, and obtained his earlier education in the schools of Stockbridge. His ambition was to become a proficient civil engineer and architect, and to further that end he took a course of study in the Polytechnical Institute, of Troy, N. Y. Having mastered the details of his profession, in 1858, he visited Detroit, Mich., and entered the office of a well-known architect of that city. In 1860 he came to East Saginaw, and soon after erected a saw-mill. The manufacture of staves was made a part of the business, and in 1861 his cousin, Egbert Ten Eyck, became a member of the firm. By strict attention to business, the two brothers soon established a lucrative trade, and in 1875 bored several salt wells, commencing the manufacture of that staple article. In 1864 Mr. Ten Eyck was united in marriage to Isabella, daughter of William and Caroline (Smith) Dollbeer, a native of Wyoming Co., N. Y. Two children were born to this union—Alfred and Charles D. Mr. Ten Eyck officiated as a member of the School Board and Common Council of East Saginaw, and was recognized as a man of undeniable integrity and spotless character. He departed this life at Denver, Col., aged 37 years.

Bradley M. Thompson, attorney at law, was born at Milford, Oakland Co., Mich., April 16, 1835, and is a son of Robert M. and

Maria (Short) Thompson, father a native of Vermont, mother of New York. Mr. Thompson entered the literary department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated in 1858, and from the law department in the class of 1860. He subsequently came to East Saginaw and opened a law office. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in Co. G., 7th Mich. Cav., as Captain, and at the close of the war was discharged as Brevet Lieut.-Col. He then went to Milford, Mich., where he remained during 1866-'7, and since then has been a resident of this city. He was City Attorney in 1874-'6, and in the spring of 1877 was elected Mayor of East Saginaw, serving two terms. He was nominated by the Democratic party for Congressman from the 8th district in 1878 but was defeated by the present incumbent, R. G. Horr. Mr Thompson was married in 1860 to Marianne Lind, of Ann Arbor a native of London, Eng. They have 2 children—Isadore and Guy B. Mr. T. and wife are members of the Episcopal Church.

James Tolbert, manufacturer and dealer in lumber, lath, shingles and hard woods, East Saginaw, was born in Steuben Co., N. Y., and from his youth has been more or less identified with the lumber traffic. In 1863 he began business at East Saginaw with rather limited means, and his success has been both remarkable and agreeably surprising. He first purchased a small tract of timbered land in Tuscola county, the logs from which gave him his first start in life. As his means accumulated he invested in farming lands, and the first year cut 962,000 feet of lumber, which sold for $7, $14 and $34 per thousand feet. Mr. Tolbert owns over 13,000 acres of pine and farming lands, and deals extensively in all kinds of lumber.

George Van Vliet, proprietor livery stable on Tuscola, between Cass and Jefferson streets, East Saginaw, was born in Seneca county, N. Y., June 12, 1853. He was reared on a farm, and attended the district schools until 16 years of age. In the fall of 1873 he came to this city and entered the employment of Harvey & Coleman, with whom he remained two years. He was engaged with Root & Medley, liquor dealers, four years, and with C. Merrill & Co. two and a half years. He began business for himself on June 18, 1881, and has succeeded in obtaining a large share of the public patronage.

William Lewis Webber, Land Commissioner and General Solicitor of the F. & P. M. R. R., residence East Saginaw, was born in Ogden tp., Monroe Co., N. Y., July 19, 1825. His parents were James S. and Phœbe (Smith) Webber; father a native of Maine, mother of the State of New York. In 1836 James S. Webber removed with his family to Hartland tp., Livingston Co., Mich., locating on a farm which he had previously entered at the Government land office at Detroit. Here William L. Webber remained, assisting his father in clearing and working the farm, attending schools in winter and pursuing his studies at home, with the assistance of an elder brother, as opportunity offered, his principal

studies being algebra, geometry, mensuration, natural philosophy and chemistry. He pursued these studies largely under the tuition of an old friend, Charles Ross (since deceased), who possessed superior educational faculties, his principal forte being mathematics. For his disinterested kindness Mr. Webber cherishes his memory with respect and affection. In 1844-'5, Mr. W. taught a school in the neighborhood. In the latter year occurred the death of his mother, which had the effect of the final separation of the family. His brother, James Z. Webber, died in 1847. William resolved to study medicine, and to that end entered the office of Foote & Mowry, Milford, Oakland Co., Mich., where he remained two years, and then abandoned it for the law. In 1848 he opened a select school at Milford, which he continued for two years. In 1851 he was admitted to the bar, and soon after opened a law office at Milford. The same year he visited East Saginaw for the first time, and was so favorably impressed with the prospects that he resolved as soon as circumstances would admit, to make it his future home. On March 15, 1853, he opened an office at East Saginaw. In June, 1857, John J. Wheeler entered into partnership with him under the firm name of Webber & Wheeler, which relation continued till Dec. 31, 1860. In 1863 Irving M. Smith formed a co-partnership with Mr. Webber in the law business, and remained with him until the close of 1869. When the F. & P. M. R. R. was being constructed in 1859, Mr. Webber acted as its solicitor, and that relation continued until March 1, 1870, when he was also appointed Land Commissioner. He then gave up his general law practice, and since the latter date has given his exclusive attention to the business of the law and land departments of that road, officiating as a Director of the company since 1864. In politics Mr. Webber has always been a Democrat. From 1854 to 1856 he served as Circuit Court Commissioner of this county, and was subsequently elected Prosecuting Attorney. In the spring of 1874, he was elected Mayor of East Saginaw, and in the fall of the same year was chosen to represent this district in the State Senate. Before the fact was demonstrated, and while it was only suspected that salt existed at Saginaw, Mr. Webber drafted the Bounty Bill, which was passed by the Legislature during the session of 1859, being a bill to encourage the manufacture of salt. Hon. James Birney, now U. S. Minister at the Hague, was then State Senator from this district, and the bill was sent to him, and largely by his efforts, passed the Senate. Immediately after the passage of the bill, Mr. Webber prepared a subscription list, and in two days' time had secured sufficient stock subscriptions to organize a company for the manufacture of salt. The subscribers met, and organized as a corporation under the manufacturing laws of the State, as the East Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Company. They immediately bored an experimental well at East Saginaw, 670 feet in depth, and the existence of brine in large quantities, and its value for salt-making purposes were satisfactorily demonstrated. Mr. Webber was Secretary and

a Director in the company for several years. At the National Democrat Convention at St. Louis, in 1876, Mr. Webber was Chairman of the Michigan delegation, and introduced a resolution, adopted by the convention, recommending the abolition of the so-called two-thirds rule He was the nominee on the Democrat ticket for Governor in the fall of 1876, and received more votes than had been previously cast for the successful candidate for that office in the State, and more votes than given to the Presidential Electors on the same ticket. Mr. Webber became a member of Saginaw Lodge No. 77, F. &. A. M., of East Saginaw, in 1855, the year of its organization. Norman Little was first, W. L. P. Little second, and Mr. Webber the third member initiated into the lodge. The two former being dead, Mr. Webber is the oldest Saginaw-made Mason now living. He was Master of this lodge three years; was made a R. A. M. in Washington Chapter, at Flint, and in 1864, was a charter member of Saginaw Valley Chapter, No. 31, located at East Saginaw, serving as High Priest for three years. In 1869 he was elected Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Michigan. In 1874 was elected Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of F. & A. M., of Michigan; is also a member of St. Bernard Com., No. 16, of Knights Templar, and was Eminent Com. one year. He united with the I. O. O. F. in 1847. Mr. Webber has taken great interest in the promotion of the agricultural interests of the Saginaw Valley and Northern Michigan. He has been connected with the Executive Boards of the State Pomological Society, and the State Agricultural Society, and was elected President of the latter in 1878.

William L. Webber as a business man, is prompt, methodical, and exact; as a lawyer, he ranks among the first in the State; as a man, is generous, sympathetic, social and the very soul of honor and integrity. He was married in October, 1849, to Nancy M. Withington, only daughter of Edward and Nancy (Monk) Withington, of Springwater, Livingston county, N. Y. They have 2 daughters—Florence Ann, born at Milford, Mich., in 1850, married to James B. Peter, of East Saginaw, in 1873, and Frances E., who was born in 1854.

Wickes Bros., founders and machinists, East Saginaw, formerly of the firm of H. W. Wood & Co., and was composed of H. W. Wood, H. D. and E. N. Wickes. This firm was established at Flint, Mich., in 1854, where they remained until 1860. They then removed to this city, and erected a building 35x150 feet in size, one-story high, on the site of the present establishment. They employed 36 men, but business increased so rapidly that they were soon forced to erect larger and more commodious facilities for their ever increasing trade. Their buildings are located on Water street, where they manufacture gang-saws, and all kinds of engine work. They employ over 75 men in their business, and the machinery manufactured finds a ready sale throughout the Northwestern States. H. D. Wickes, of the firm, was born in Yates county, N. Y., and learned his trade at Penn Yan, in the same State.

William Williamson, leading blacksmith of East Saginaw, was born in Canada, April 30, 1848. He came to East Saginaw in 1859, and worked as a common laborer until 1863, when he began learning his trade with his brother Henry, in the same place where he now works. In the spring of 1871 he bought his brother's lots and shop, etc., and began for himself. In 1873 he erected a two-story brick shop, 60x32 feet, in which are carried on all kinds of ship work, saw-mill and salt-works blacksmithing, and general blacksmithing. He erected an addition in 1881, 30x22 feet, in which he has an engine, used for cutting bolts, drilling, etc. On the second floor he does steam and gas-pipe fitting. Mr. Williamson's work in each department is first-class. He was married in 1876, to Miss Abbie E. Hawley, by whom he has had 3 children, 1 living, viz.: Abbie C. Mrs. Williamson died Nov. 16, 1879.

Joseph M. Wilson, physician, in Meyers' Block, Washington avenue, East Saginaw, was born in York county, near Toronto, Canada, Sept. 24, 1851, and is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He attended the schools of York county until 15 years of age and completed his literary education at the Victoria University, where he remained four years and also studied the preliminary course in theology. He was engaged in teaching several years, and in 1873 entered McGill Medical College, of Montreal, from which he graduated in the spring of 1877. He practiced in the hospitals one year. He came to East Saginaw June 24, 1878, and has built up quite an extensive practice. He was married Oct. 17, 1878, to Alfaretta, daughter of William and Flora (Sterks) Willis, a native of Canada. They have one "bonnie lad," Herodotus R., born Nov. 12, 1880.

Fred. Zarnko was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, in 1827; his father, Fredrick, sr., followed tobacco-growing, employing a large number of men. In 1856 Fred, jr., emigrated to America, coming direct to Saginaw Co. His first purchase was a lot now located on 5th street, which was then in the woods. Upon this he built a small house, having to carry the lumber three blocks on his back, a team being unable to get through on account of water. In 1872 he moved to the corner of 9th and Wardsworth streets, where he opened a general grocery store. In 1856 he was married to Miss Augusta Berrion, her father being a large woolen manufacturer in Russia. Of the family of 6 children 4 are living—Bertha, Alice, Georgie and Albert. Mr. Z. is one of the old citizens to whom much credit is due for his energy and public-spiritedness exhibited at an early day.

E. Zechel, merchant tailor, East Saginaw, is a native of Bohemia, Germany, and came to America in 1853. He first located in New York city where he found employment as a journeyman. Mr. Zechel came to East Saginaw in 1876, and for four years was employed by Frank Wilkins as a cutter. In 1880 he established his present business, and ranks among the most skillful of his trade. He was married at New York City, April 19, 1858, to Josephine Lauer, a native of Bavaria. Of their 3 children, one is living—Albert, born Feb. 9, 1874.

SAGINAW TOWNSHIP.

In the compilation of this work every subject of importance has been taken from, or compared with, the records, and the unwritten, or legendary, submitted to the pioneers for confirmation. In many cases extracts have been made from the writings of the most prominent men among the old settlers; because the times which they passed in review, and the exquisite manner in which they treated their subjects, tended to render their reminiscences invaluable, if not absolutely necessary for a complete history. Doubtless many important events are omitted in the county history; but it will appear that such, being so intimately connected with Saginaw City, receive a full notice in the pages devoted to this division of the county. The biographical chapters are not the least interesting. They necessarily comprise much historical matter, and as the lives of the men brought under notice are entwined closely with the progress of the county, so also do their biographies commingle with history, and, combined, form subject matter at once entertaining and instructive.

The history of the Churches contains much valuable information. It bears important testimony to the activity of the times, and proves that the spiritual matters progressed evenly with the temporal. Comparatively few years have elapsed since the God of Christians was worshiped under two or three different forms. Now, no less than 30 religious societies adore Him in 30 different ways within the cities. There is, however, one consolatory reflection, and that is the beautiful fraternity which binds all the denominations together and gives them promise of a continuance of friendship in the land of the hereafter.

The schools are treated very briefly in the history of the county. This is entirely due to their identification with the cities and townships, in which connection the reader will find that full information regarding them, which educational establishments so well deserve. Without the Church and school all would be darkness; ignorance would rule supreme, and man's ideal would return to that primitive condition from which the Church and school gradually raised them. The great industrial establishments of the city and township hold a prominent place, while the pioneer and social history is given in a comparatively full form, which may insure its welcome.

THE NAME.

The origin of the name "Saginaw" is so doubtful that many of the early settlers differ much in opinion regarding it, and more particularly in the application of the name to this portion of the

country. O-sag-e-nung, or the land of the Osagees, comprised the valleys of all the Northeastern rivers, but the name was generally applied to that portion included within the boundaries of Saginaw county as laid off in 1822.

The land now included in Saginaw township, as well as that on which Saginaw City is built, was called by the aborigines Pashawning, or Pay-shue-e ning, and by some bands of the Otchipwes Tchig-aii-nin-bew-in, the former meaning the first camping-ground, "coming from the rivers above," and the latter "close by the camp."

At the same time they called the land where East Saginaw now stands, Tik-wak-baw-hawning, or Hickory Place, and the district once known as Lower Saginaw, Nesh-ko-ta-younk, or coming in from the Bay. Tik-wak-baw-hawning was bounded on the north by Waig-hawning creek and the district was known to the Indians by that name for long years after the township of Buena Vista was organized. In the same manner the sons of the forest adhered to all the old names, such as Tittabawasaig, parallel with the bay; Shiawasaig, flowing from the South; Matchisebing, bad stream; Pe-wan-ne-go-se-bing, Flint river; Notawasibing, Cass river, and Shawesh-kawning, South creek. That the site of the present city of Saginaw was the Ke-pay-showink of the Osagees, cannot be questioned; but it must also be remembered that the Great Camp, or Kepayshowink, of these wandering bands did not hold the same position in summer as in winter, so that he who relies upon Indian legends simply, and without further inquiry, might associate the summer camp on the lake shore with the winter camp of the interior. Both were great camps; the first and principal one held the site of the present city; the second, or summer camp, was north of Nesh-ko-ta-younk; the former was the first camp reached in coming in from the Northwest by the Tittabawasaig and the southern and southeastern rivers, the latter the first in coming down from the lake. In winter the Bay-shore camp was called Tchigaiinibewin by travelers as being "close by" the great camp, and in summer a reversal of terms was simply used to denote that the upper camp was the place "close by." For years those terms were fully appreciated, and indeed continued in use until immediately prior to the war of 1812, when the fur traders began to visit the district. Those men did not particularly attend to the varied nomenclature of their Indian friends; it was unnecessary for them to do so in regard to places, as they made the center of the O-sag-e-nung district their headquarters and were well pleased to know it by that general name. Other traders arrived at the Indian camp, and all followed the example set by the first, until, in the course of a very few years, the term Osagenung was applied to that location on the banks of the Saginaw where the winter camp was built, and the name became so general among French and Indians that the first French missionaries, as well as the early American traders of Detroit, ven-

tured further to simplify it by naming the place Saginaw. Thenceforth it was destined to be the only memento of the decaying race, as well as the fountain head of the mineral, timber and agricultural wealth of the O-sag-e-nung country.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

The act organizing the township of the county of Saginaw took effect April 4, 1831, when, at a meeting of the few citizens then settled round the old treaty ground, held at the deserted military post, Gardner D. Williams was elected to represent the township on the County Board of Oakland; Ephraim S. Williams was elected Township Clerk; A. W. Bacon, Treasurer; David Stanard and G. D. Williams, Justices by appointment; David Stanard, Eleazer Jewett and Charles McLean, Overseers of the three districts, Saginaw, Green Point and Tittabawasaig. Eleazer Jewett was appointed Deputy Surveyor of Oakland county the same year. This was the beginning of the end. That modest Township Board administered the civic affairs of a territory larger than many European provinces, and accomplished its duties so well that within four years the Territorial Legislative Council organized the district as a county. The township officials from 1831 to 1881 are named in the following lists:

SUPERVISORS.

Gardner D. Williams.....1831-'3
Wm. F. Mosley.....1834
G. D. Williams.....1835
E. N. Davenport.....1836
Jeremiah Riggs.....1837-'41
Hiram L. Miller.....1842
Gardner D. Williams.....1843-'4
Charles S. Palmer.....1845
Albert Miller.....1846
Nelson Smith.....1847-'8
Dion Birney.....1849-'50
Jabez G Sutherland.....1851
Franklin Millard.....1852
William H. Sweet.....1853
Hiram L. Miller.....1854
Hiram S. Penoyer.....1855
Gardner D. Williams.....1856
Anthony R. Swarthout.....1857
Joseph Babcock.....1858
Weston G. Elmer.....1859
Thomas L. Jackson.....1860-'4
George Davenport (to fill vacancy).....1864
Robert Ure.....1865
John Fisher.....1866-'9
Robert Ure.....1870
John C. Spaeth.....1871
Edward O'Donnell.....1872
John Ure.....1873
John C. Spaeth.....1874-'7
Edward O'Donnell.....1878-'9
John C. Spaeth.....1880
Edward O'Donnell.....1881

CLERKS.

Ephraim S. Williams.....1831-'9
William McDonald.....1840-'1
Horace S. Beach.....1842
John P. C. Riggs.....1843
Eleazer Jewett.....1844
George Davis.....1845
Royal W. Jenney.....1846
Sherman Wheeler.....1847
Royal W. Jenney.....1848
James B. Chamberlin.....1849
Peter Lane.....1850
Coe Garratt.....1851-'2
John A. Gibson.....1853
James N. Gotee.....1854
Harvey C. Weston.....1855
Jerome H. Gotee.....1856
Joseph Babcock.....1857
John M. Hiesredt.....1858-'9
A. R. Swarthout.....1860-'76
Frank Manion.....1877-'81

TREASURERS.

A. W. Bacon.....1831
Duncan McLellan.....1832-'8
William McDonald.....1839
Charles T. Palmer.....1840
William McDonald.....1841
Eliel B rbour 1842
Elijah N. Davenport .....1843-'7
Sherman Wheeler.....1848-'9
Thomas Simpson.....1850
Peter Lane.....1851
Joshua Blackmore.....1852-'3
Willard Packard.....1854
John A. Gibson.....1855-'6
Thomas L. Jacks n.....1857-'9
Edward Barks.....1860-'3
John Fisher.....1864-'5
Edward O'Donnell.....1866-'8
James McCarty.....1869
George Douglas.....1870
Edward O'Donnell.....1871
John Lindner.....1872-'6
George H. Smith .....1877-'8
Christian Hemmeter.....1879-'80
Christian Wartemburg.....1881

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

David Stanard.....1831-'5
Gardner D. Williams.....1831-'5
Thomas Simpson.....1832-'6
William F. Mosley.....1833-'8
Andrew Ure.....1834-'6
Albert Miller.....1834-'46
Gardner D. Williams.....1834-'7
Abram Whitney (to fill vacancy)1836-'7
Jeremiah Riggs .. ..1837-'45
Andrew Ure (to fill vacancy)..1837-'44
Sidney S. Campbell (to fill vacancy).....1838-'40
David Lyon.....1839-'43
Noah Beach.. .....1841-'7
Edmund B. Bow.....1844-'8
Eliel Barbour.....1845-'53
Hiram L. Miller.....1846-'50
Jerome B. Garland.....1847-'51
Coe Garratt.....1850-'4
Charles D. Little.....1851-'3
Michael C. T. Plessner.....1853-'5
Elleazer Jewett (to fill vacancy1853-'5
Dion Birney.....1854-'8
Augustus S. Gaylord.....1855-'8
Harvey C. Weston (to fill vacancy).....1855
Charles D. Little.....1856-'60
Christian Ulrick .....1857-'61
Weston G. Elmer.....1858-'60
Thomas C. Ripley.....1858-'9
William Seidel.....1860-'1
Charles C. Batchelor (to fill vacancy).....1860-'2
Frederick Goessmann.....1861-'5
Phineas Williams.....1861-'4
Edward O'Donnell.....1862-'6
Charles E. Batchelor.....1863-'7
E. E. Litchfield.....1864-'5
James Vere.....1865-'9
Frederick Pistorious.....1865-'8
William M. Smith.....1866-'70
Weston G. Elmer.....1867-'8
Edward O'Donnell.....1867-'81
James McCarty.....1868-'72
John Lintner (to fill vacancy)..1868-'9
Weston G. Elmer.....1869-'73
Seth T. Hall (to fill vacancy)...1869-'71
James Anderson.....1870-'4
Hiram Braley.....1871-'5
John Zimmerman.....1871-'8
James McCarty.....1872-'8
John Fischer.....1875-'6
John Monnaghan.....1876-'80
William Shattuck.....1878-'82
John Lindner (to fill vacancy)..1878-'9
Francis McKenna.....1879-'83
August Otto (to fill vacancy)...1879-'84
Lewis S. Wallace.....1881-'5
John Zimmerman (to fill vacancy).....1881

THE PURCHASERS OF TOWNSHIP LANDS.

The first entries of lands, lying in this county, were made in the U. S. Land Office, Sept. 19, 1822, by Charles Little, comprising a portion of section 13; by Jonathan Kearsley, comprising a quarter of section 31; by McCloskey and Farley, comprising a portion of section 25; and by Louis Campeau, Sept. 30, comprising a portion of section 24. In 1823 Justin Smith entered lands on section 24. For some years the coming of the immigrants was slow indeed; the stories of the garrison went abroad, and deterred many, who had actually set out from their Eastern homes with the

intent of settling here, from carrying out their purpose. However, the organization of the township and the assurances of men, who explored the wilderness, tended to attract attention once more to the Valley; the people flocked hither in large numbers, so that the district was organized as a county only a short time when every section of the land now comprised in the township may be said to have been in possession of an occupying tenant or proprietor. The change which has taken place even since the last U. S. patent issued, granting the last acre of Government lands within the township, viz., a portion of section six, to Louis Trombley, Oct. 19, 1854, is remarkable; the change since the main portion of the land was purchased in 1836, extraordinary. In the latter year the people lived in the shade of the great pines; clearances were few and small; green fields were not to be seen, except where the meadow-marsh appeared—where the lakes of spring extended; houses were few, and primitive in appearance; the people saw surrounding them a great and valuable forest, and were just beginning to utilize it when the financial crisis cast its shadow of gloom over the land; two saw-mills were in operation, one of which contained a run of stone or corn-crackers, and both machinery for sawing lumber; Indians of a truly barbarous character were everywhere; nature was still uncultivated, save where the pioneers made their central village; everything was wild and rude. A few more years and the face of the country presented wide fields and happy homesteads; the central village grew important in the character of its buildings; the remembrancer of the forest—the trading-post—disappeared; the Indians died away, or were transferred to their reserves; everything assumed a look of importanee, and men's minds were directed to great enterprises and high hopes. The lands hitherto purchased were being stripped of their heavy timber clothing, saw-mills sprung into existence, and thus was the farm cleared, and the river valley capped with industrial concerns.

Many of the first land-buyers were ranked among the most industrious and enterprising citizens; the greater number of them remained in the district where they settled, and taking an active part with the leaders of the commercial movement, shared with them in the honors of old settlership. In the following list the names of the patentees of all the lands in the township, sold by the general Government, are given, with the section and date of entry:

Isaac Van Olinda, sec. 1, July 15, 1836.
Daniel Johnson, sec. 2, Oct. 19, 1854.
Joel B. Bennett, sec 2, Nov. 21, 1836.
Roger P. Birdwell, sec 2, Oct. 11, 1854.
Isaac Van Olinda, sec. 2, July 15, 1836.
John Barton, sec. 2, Nov. 10, 1836.
Ralph Wright, sec. 3, Nov. 22, 1836.
William Smith, sec. 3, Nov. 21, 1836.
Francis Anderson, sec. 3, Jan. 16, 1837.
Silas Leighton, sec. 3, Oct. 13, 1836.
George W. Brace, sec. 3, Oct. 18, 1854.
Alfred B. Lane, sec. 3, Sept. 1, 1854.
Francis Anderson, sec. 3, Sept. 1, 1854.
Alexander Lee, sec. 4, March 23, 1837.
Joseph Adams, sec. 4, July 15, 1836.
Andrew Middleton, sec. 4, Sept. 15, 1837.
Isaac Frost, sec. 4, Feb. 15, 1836.
Elias H. Herrick, sec. 4, Feb. 15, 1836.
Elias H. Herrick, sec. 5, Feb. 5, 1836.
Zenas D. Bassett, sec. 5, June 24, 1836.
Mathew Cobb, sec. 5. June 24, 1836.
Joseph Adams, sec. 5, July 15, 1836.
Ira Cuther, sec. 6, Oct. 18, 1854.
T. M. Howell, sec. 6, Aug. 24, 183[illegible].

Louis Trombley, sec. 6, Oct. 19, 1854.
Alex. H. Howell, sec. 6, Aug. 24, 1836.
Thomas M. Howell, sec. 7, Aug. 24, 1836.
C. L. Richmond, sec. 7, Aug. 24, 1836.
Alex. H. Howell, sec. 7, Aug. 24, 1836.
Charles H. Carroll, sec. 7, June 22, 1836.
William T. Carroll, sec. 7, June 22, 1836.
Charles H. Carroll, sec. 8, June 22, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 8, June 22, 1836.
George Marshall, sec. 8, June 6, 1836.
G. D. Williams, sec. 8, Feb. 16, 1836.
E. S. Williams, sec. 8, Feb. 16, 1836.
Jesse Tuxbury, sec. 8, May 21, 1836.
Isaac Frost, sec. 9, Feb. 15, 1836.
Henry Stringham, sec. 9, Feb. 18, 1836.
Harvey Williams, sec. 9, Feb. 16, 1836.
Jacob B. Herrick, sec. 10, Feb. 15, 1836.
Allen Ayrault, sec. 11, Feb. 23, 1836.
Norman Little, sec. 11, Feb. 23, 1836.
Allen Ayrault, sec. 12, Feb. 23, 1836.
Norman Little, sec. 12, Feb. 23, 1836.
D. H. Fitzhugh, sec. 12, June 13, 1835.
Little Charles, sec. 13, Sept. 19, 1822.
Justin Smith, sec. 13, May 19, 1824.
Wm. H. Rhodes, sec. 13, Oct. 6, 1834.
D. H. Fitzhugh, sec. 13, June 13, 1835.
E. N. Davenport, sec. 13, June 25, 1835.
A. R. Swarthout, sec. 14, Oct. 2, 1835.
Peter A. Cowdrey, sec. 14, Oct. 23, 1835.
T. H. Newbold, sec. 14, June 13, 1835.
H. G. Hotchkiss, sec. 15, Jan. 4, 1836.
L. B. Hotchkiss, sec. 15, Jan. 4, 1836.
Peter A. Cowdrey, sec. 15, Oct. 23, 1835.
Edwin Rose, sec. 17, March 15, 1836.
H. Stringham, sec. 17, March 15, 1836.
C. H. Carroll, sec. 17, June 29, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 17, June 29, 1836.
Henry Stringham, sec. 17, March 4, 1836.
Benj. McLellan, sec. 17, Dec. 10, 1835.
Peter A. Cowdrey, sec. 17, Oct. 23, 1835.
A. L. Whitney, sec. 18, May 17, 1824.
T. Chappel, sec. 18, May 17, 1824.
Peter A. Cowdrey, sec. 18, Oct. 23, 1835.
C. H. Carroll, sec. 18, June 22, 1836.
William T. Carroll, sec. 18, June 22, 1836.
Charles H. Rodd, sec. 18, Aug. 6, 1835.
A. L. Whitney, sec. 19, May 17, 1824.
Turner Chappel, sec. 19, May 17, 1824.
Duncan McLellan, sec. 19, Dec. 15, 1829.
Grovener Vinton, sec. 19, Feb. 5, 1830.
G. D. Williams, sec. 19, Feb. 16, 1832.
E. S. Williams, sec. 19, Feb. 16, 1832.
A. R. Swarthout, sec. 20, Oct. 2, 1835.
Duncan McLellan, sec. 20, Dec. 10, 1835.
Peter A. Cowdrey, sec. 20, Oct. 23, 1835.
William Churchill, sec. 20, Feb. 22, 1836.
Peter A. Cowdrey, sec. 21, Oct. 23, 1835.
A. R. Swarthout, sec. 21, Oct. 2, 1835.
G. Williams, sec. 21, Nov. 17, 1835.
Benjamin Clapp, sec. 21, Nov. 17, 1835.
George Young, sec. 21, Jan. 15, 1836.
Orisson Allen, sec. 21, Feb. 15, 1836.
Albert S. Allen, sec. 21, Feb. 15, 1836.
C. H. Carroll, sec. 22, June 13, 1835.
D. H. Fitzhugh, sec. 22, June 13, 1835.
McCloskey & Farley, sec. 23, Sept. 21, 1822.
Justin Smith sec. 23, May 31, 1833.
C. H. Carroll, sec. 23, June 13, 1835.
D. H. Fitzhugh, sec. 23, June 13, 1835.
Little Charley, sec. 24, Sept. 19, 1822.
McCloskey & Farley, sec. 24, Sept 19, 1822.
Lewis Campeau, jr., sec. 24, Sept. 30, 1822.
Justin Smith, sec, 24, May 31, 1823.
McCloskey & Farley, sec. 25, Sept. 19, 1822.
Little Charley, sec. 25, Sept. 21, 1822.
S. W. Dexter, sec. 26, June 18, 1825.
James Abbott, sec. 26, June. 18, 1825.
D. H. Fitzhugh, sec. 27, June 13, 1835.
James Frazer, sec. 27, Sept. 26, 1833.
Anthony H. Carter, sec, 27, Oct, 3, 1833.
Edward A. Leroy, sec. 27, June 13, 1835.
Edwin Herrick, sec. 28, July 11, 1835.
Allen Ayrault, sec. 29, Feb. 23, 1826.
Norman Little, sec. 29, Feb. 23, 1826.
Peter A. Cowdrey, sec. 29, Oct. 23, 1835.
Trumbull Cary, sec. 29, Oct. 21, 1835.
Turner Chappel, sec. 30, May 17, 1824.
Hermann Ladd, sec 30, May 17, 1824.
Jon. Kearsley, sec. 31. Sept. 19, 1822.
Henry C. West, sec. 31, April 6, 1830.
James Frazer, sec. 31, Dec. 9, 1833.
" " " Sept 21, and
" " " Oct. 15, 1835, and
" " " Oct. 12, 1836.
Norman Little, sec. 31, Aug. 25, 1836.
Turner Chappel, sec. 32, May 17, 1824.
Charles Little, sec. 32, May 17, 1824.
Ladd & Little, sec. 32, June 18, 1825.
Little Charley, sec. 32, Sept. 19, 1822.
Turner Chappel, sec. 33, May 17, 1824.
Charles Little, sec. 33, May 17, 1824.
Hermann Ladd, sec. 33, May 17, 1824.
Charles Little sec. 34, May 17, 1824.
Hermann Ladd, sec. 34, May 17, 1824.
Ladd & Little, sec. 34, June 18, 1825.
G. D. Williams, sec. 34, June 9, 1835.
E. S. Williams, sec. 34, June 9, 1835.
D. H. Fitzhugh, sec. 34, June 13, 1835.
Little Charley, sec. 35, Sept. 19, 1822.
Fales & Heville, sec. 35, Jan. 6, 1823.
Little Charley, sec. 35, Jan. 6, 1823.
Elon Farnsworth, sec. 36, June 8, 1835.
Carolus A. Stebbins, sec. 36, Oct. 8, 1833.
S. H. Henick, sec. 36, June 11, 1835.
C. A. Stebbins, sec. 36, Feb. 25, 1835.

SAGINAW CITY.

Owing to the part played by the village of Saginaw in the history of the township of the county of Saginaw, that extended

notice which it deserves is given to it in the pages of the county history ; yet, in treating it as a portion of the county, many brief but important events, connected especially with it as a village, and in later days as a city, have been passed over, so that they would appear precisely where they pertain. As the village was the principal fastness of the Indians of the Valley, even as it is now the political center of the county, it is not too much to state that it formed one of the first points to attract the attention of the French missionaries and subsequently of the trappers, hunters and traders of Frontenac and Detroit. To pass over the era of the French pioneers, then, would not be just, because they came here when the untamed savage nature of the inhabitants and all the difficulties attendant on travel in those days placed obstacles in their way, which could only be overcome by them; and to them is due, in a great measure, the comparative ease with which the treaties were negotiated and their articles enforced.

EARLY VISITORS.

It is impossible to fix the date when the Jesuit missionaries left their rude monastery, by the shore of Lake Iroquois, for a visit to the Otchipwes of O-sag-e-nung, or the Saginaw. That Revs. Breboeuf and Daniel rested among the savages of the Saginaw between the years 1634 and 1638, there is every reason to believe; for, in the annals of " The Company of One Hundred Associates," 1637, there is mention made of a visit of the Jesuit fathers to the Indian towns beyond Lake Huron, and of a resolution to establish a French settlement there. About 28 years later, in 1665, the Jesuit fathers Allouez and Duvall, or Dablon, established a temporary mission at the river camp of the Otchipwes, known as Wakaigan-pijigwabe--the house of the wifeless. In 1668 the great Marquette, accompanied by M. Dablon, came among the Saginaw Indians, and after a brief stay went to St. Mary's Falls, where he established a mission, previous to that exploratory trip which resulted in the discovery of the "Father of Waters." Three years later the Chippewa bands went north to the *Sault* to attend the great council of the Indians held there that year. Indian legends speak of the *Wemitigoji*, or Frenchmen, coming in the great ship a few years after the council of the *Sault*, and of four men coming on foot from the west, who were in the ship, when it first appeared to them above the mouth of the river. Such legends point directly to Robert Cavalier de la Salle. From that period to 1795, when a Frenchman named Tromble visited the Valley, there are few legendary or written accounts of the white visitors. It is, however, to be supposed that French missionaries and French traders called regularly on the Chippewas of the Valley and continued so to do until treaty times, when the American began to take up the land of the Indian, and the merchant to supersede the trader. Subsequently the German and American missionaries

established their varied forms of worship, and the era of American settlement was begun.

PLATTING THE TOWN OF SAGINAW.

James McCloskey, son-in-law of Gabriel Godfroy, of Godfroy's on the Pottawatomie Trail, now Ypsilanti, and his associate, Captain John Farley, entered a portion of the land, on which the city now stands in September, 1822. Farley had the tract surveyed by John Mullett, who platted a portion of it under the name of the "Town of Sagana."

This town on paper comprised 20 blocks with the river lots on Water street, the entire town extending over the east half of the southeast quarter of section 23, and the south half of the southwest fractional quarter of section 24, stretching back four blocks from the river, with its southeastern corner resting near the foot of what is now known as Clinton street. Lot No. 77 of this plat was sold May 8, 1823, for $25.

Captain John Farley, late of the United States Ordnance Department, and inheritor of his father's property at Saginaw, made the subscribed entry in his journal regarding this first plat:

"The following is an epitome of the early history of Saginaw City proper since its first purchase in 1821 or 1822.

"In 1821 the Government decided to establish a military post on Saginaw Bay to protect the settlers, and reassure the treaties which had been made with the Indians in their sales of that portion of their territory. This military post was located on the ground known now as Saginaw City, on the west side of Saginaw river.

"Knowing that towns generally spring up in the immediate vicinity of such posts, Capt. Farley and James Mc Closkey, Esq., conceived the idea of laying out a plan of one on the only available land in the vicinity, to which they gave the name of 'Sagina.' Accordingly they purchased the adjoining tract in section No. 24, of 136 acres, and employed the State Surveyor, John Mullet, to make the town plat, which was duly recorded in the county records at Flint.

"James Mc Closkey sold his undivided half interest to A. G. Whitney, of Detroit, who afterward sold the same to Dr. Charles Little, of East Avon, N. Y. Little sold one half of his interest to Herman Ladd, of the same place, and soon bought it back. The only sales made in the original town by Farley & Co. were lots Nos. 77, 78 and 139, and lots 81, 83 and 85, as shown upon the town plat of 1822, among my papers.

"The troops were removed from the station in 1823 or 1824, the place languished for some time, and the military reservation was sold to Mr. Dexter. The spirit of speculation in Western lands revived in 1836, and Mr. Norman Little (the son) went to Saginaw to settle, and succeeded in interesting a large New York firm (Macklin, Oakley & Jennison) in making a purchase from Dexter, for $50,000.

"On this tract they laid out a more extended plan for the city, which was made the county seat, and several public buildings were erected.

"On account of the want of roads and other communications, the towns on the Saginaw were for years comparatively shut in, and their progress was slow; but since the discoveries in salt and other mineral products, and the advent of railroads, which have developed the immense lumber resources of that region, the population of the valley has largely increased, and its rise and progress has recently been marvelous." The title to a portion of this property was questioned; but a decision, favorable to the original proprietor, was rendered by the court in 1866. Judges Sutherland and Fenton represented the owner. The property, now in possession of Mrs. John Farley, comprises two blocks on the east side of Washington street, between Miller and Farley streets, together with a large and valuable tract extending from Washington street to the river front, south of the Campeau grounds. Mrs. Farley, who resides at Washington, visits Saginaw at intervals, is conversant with the history of the two cities, and favorably known to the old settlers of the Valley.

THE DEXTER ADDITION.

The second platting was effected Dec. 3, 1830, for Samuel W. Dexter, of Washtenaw county. It comprised all that land on which Saginaw City now stands, extending from the river front west on Cass to Harrison street, north on Harrison to Jefferson, east on Jefferson to the river, and south to the post at the place of beginning. Of the lots represented on this plat, only eight were sold that year.

Dexter sold his interest in the land which he entered in 1825, comprising the N. E. fr. ¼ of the N. W. fr. ¼, and the south part of the S. W. fr. ¼ of section 26, town 12, 4 E., to Dr. Abel Millington, of Washtenaw. This sale transferred to Millington the city of Saginaw, with the exception of 24 lots already disposed of by Samuel Dexter, and of the public square, located as the seat of justice in 1831. The transfer of the property was made July 18, 1835.

Dr. Millington was not content to hold this property very long. He began to lose faith in the prospects of the Valley, and so was anxious to dispose of his newly acquired real estate. He had not long to wait. Early in April, 1836, terms of sale were agreed on, and on the 26th of that month he transferred all his interests in the city of Saginaw, to a company composed of Norman Little, John T. Mackey, Samuel Oakley and William Jennison, jr., for the sum of $55,000. Dr. Millington paid only $10,000 in the first instance for this property.

THE CURRIER PLAT

was made Feb. 1, 1837, under direction of the new proprietors. This showed 407 blocks, and referred to lands on the east as well

as on the west bank of the river. Streets were laid off and named; a map of the city was printed for circulation throughout the Union, with the result of congregating 900 persons upon the site of this city before the close of the year 1837. Then the Crisis came; a cloud of adversity lowered upon the State, and the young city with its population almost disappeared before the close of the year 1838. For the two succeeding years there was little prospect of the proprietors attaining their hopes; the series of misfortunes which followed close upon the panic destroyed their enthusiasm; yet they were fully aware of all the wealth of woods and minerals which their land contained, and possessed at least the determination to hold them until others would come forward to aid them in building up the city. In 1841 the report of the company stated that there were only 58 lots and three entire blocks sold out of the whole number of 407 blocks appearing on the plat. With the exception of this very small portion of their large domain, all their property was deeded to James Hunt, April 9, 1841, for a consideration of $220,000.

The additions to the city made subsequently comprise those of P. C. Andre, Alex. Andre, Binder & Seyffardt, C. T. Brenner, I. Blackmore, Briggs, Geo. W. Bell, Barnard & Newell, Joseph Campeau, Theo. J. Campeau, Cloeters, Clarke, Davenport, C. L. Eberhardt, Fred Ganschow, Gardunk, Grout & Hay, Wheeler, P. O. Johnson, Chris Kuhl, D. B. Ketcham, Little & Moore, John G. Liskow, H. L. Miller, John Moore, H. S. Mann, Otto H. C. Moore, Annie F. McEwan, Paulus Neurminger, Penoyer, Parsons R. Gaylord, Isaac Parsons, M. C. T. Plessner, Aaron A. Parsons, A. Rust, Robesons, (S. D. of H. Miller's), Lutton, Babcock, Harrington & Briggs, Smith & Parsons, Smith & Hadens, Stark & Hitchcock, Wm. Seyffardts, Wm. Storch, Jr., Geo. Schmidt, Schemm & Schoenheit, Hugo Wisener, Mary Williams, Edward Zagelmeyer, Louis Zagelmeyer. Many of these tracts form extensive and valuable additions to the city. A few of them are limited in extent, but all contributed to extend its limits, and prepare it as the home of a large and prosperous population.

ORGANIC.

The city of Saginaw was incorporated under legislative authority Feb. 17, 1857, and an election of municipal officers ordered to be held. The charter recognized two wards, each allowed to elect two representatives in council, as well as take part in the election of county and city officers. The first election resulted in the choice of Gardner D. Williams, Mayor; Col. Garrett, Recorder; E. R. Shemmons, Treasurer; E. C. Newell, City Attorney; A. S. Gaylord, Supervisor; John A. Gibson, Marshal; George W. Bullock, David Hughes, John Moore and Jay Smith, Aldermen.

In 1859 the population grew so rapidly that the city was erected into three wards. In 1867 one ward more was added, and in 1869 two, giving to the city a council of 12, with the regular civic

officers. The rate of such advancement within the 12 years ending in 1869, will be apparent from the fact that in 1857 the population of the city proper was only 536; three years later it was reported at 1,712; nine years later, in 1866, at 6,420; and in 1869, 6,980. Mayor Williams was re-elected in 1858. He died during his term of office, when Hiram L. Miller was appointed Mayor, until the annual election. The names of the city officers elected from 1857 to the present time are given in the following lists:

MAYORS.

Gardner D. Williams.....1857-'8	William H. Sweet.....1870
Hiram L. Miller.....1858-'9	George F. Williams.....1871-'2
George W. Bullock.....1859-'60	Benton Hanchett.....1873-'4
John Moore.....1861-'3	Fred H. Potter.....1875-'6
Peter C. Andre.....1864	George F. Lewis.....1877-'8
Stewart B. Williams.....1865	Lyman W. Bliss.....1879-'80
William M. Miller.....1866	Arthur Hill.....1881
Alfred F. R. Brady.....1867-'9	

RECORDERS.

Coe Garrett.....1857	Robert McQueen.....1867-'8
Newton D. Lee.....1858	John B. Schick.....1869-'74
Hiram L. Miller.....1859-'60	John J. Swarthout.....1875-'9
Daniel L. C. Eaton.....1861-'2	C. E. Brenner (to fill vacancy)..1880
Alfred F. R. Brady.....1863-'6	Byron G. Stark.....1881

CONTROLLERS.

Edwin Saunders.....1868-'72	Frederick L. Eaton.....1873-'8
Charles D. Little.....1873	Dewitt C. Dixson.....1879-'84

TREASURERS.

Edward R. Shemmons.....1857-'8	Peter Lane.....1867
Charles Miller.....1859-'61	Emil Schuermann.....1868-'9
Jerome H. Gotee.....1862-'3	Racine Purmort.....1870-'7
Augustus C. Ganschow.....1864	Emil Schoenberg.....1878-'80
Richard Kuhen.....1865	Fred W. Hollister.....1881
Edwin Saunders.....1866	

MARSHALS.

John A. Gibson.....1857	Edward P. Shemmons.....1861
F. Fizarro Woodruff.....1858	Thomas S. Kennedy.....1862
Bernhard Rice.....1859-'60	

ALDERMEN.

1857.	1858.
George W. Bullock....	1st Ward.....Newell Barnard
David Hughes.....	" " (to fill vacancy) Myron Butman
John Moore.....	2d " .....David Hughes
Jay Smith.....	

1859.

1st Ward.....William H. Sweet
2d " .....William Binder
" " (to fill vac'cy) Amasa Bust, jr.,
3d " .....David H. Jerome

1860.

1st Ward.....Lewis Webster
2d " .....Peter C. Andre
3d " .....Abel A. Brockway

1861.

1st Ward.....Augustus S. Gaylord
2d " .....John B. White
3d " .....George F. Williams

1862.

1st Ward.....Coe Garrett
2d " .....Richard Kuhen
3d " .....William H. Taylor

1863.

1st Ward.....Peter Lane
2d " .....Valorous A. Paine
3d " .....George F. Williams

1864.

1st Ward.....John W. Richardson
2d " .....Emil Shemmons
3d " .....Charles Wider

1865.

1st Ward.....James G. Terry
2d " .....Ezra Rust
3d " .....George F. Williams

1866.

1st Ward.....Ammi W. Wright
2d " .....Richard Kuhen
3d " .....George R. Stark

1867.

1st Ward.....Daniel B. Ketchum
2d " .....Gardner K. Grout
3d " .....Abel A. Brockway
4th " .....Michael C. T. Plessner
" " .....James R. Cook

1868.

1st Ward.....Joseph T. Burnham
2d " .....Charles T. Brenner
2d " (to fill vac'cy) Newton D. Lee
3d " .....George R. Stark
4th " .....Stewart B. Williams

1869.

1st Ward.....George Davenport
2d " .....Thomas L. Jackson
3d " .....Racine Purmort
4th " .....Henry A. Newton
5th " .....George Streebe
" " .....Edward Moye
6th " .....James F. Adams
" " .....Thomas Shemmons

1870.

1st Ward.....Eleazer J. Ring
2d " .....Jay Smith
3d " .....John Diebel
4th " .....Stewart B. Williams
5th " .....David Andrews
6th " .....Roman Hang

1871.

1st Ward.....Arthur D Smith
2d " .....Lyman W. Bliss
3d " .....Thomas L. Jackson
4th " .....James E. Saunders
5th " .....William H. Smith
6th " .....James F. Adams

1872.

1st Ward.....Joshua Tuthill
2d " .....William W. Knight
3d " .....William Reins
" " (to fill vacancy) Charles Wider
4th " .....James Kelley
5th " .....John Friedlein
6th " .....Charles W. L. Jost

1873.

1st Ward.....George Davenport
2d " .....Benjamin B. Bartlett
3d " .....Francis M. Allen
4th " .....James E. Brady
" " (to fill vacancy) Benj. Forbes
5th " .....William H. Smith
6th " .....John C. Ziegler

1874.

1st Ward.....Augustus S. Gaylord
2d " .....Joshua Blackmore
3d " .....George F. Williams
4th " .....Benjamin Forbes
5th " .....John Gensbauer
6th " .....William G. Ferguson

1875.

1st Ward.....George Davenport
2d " .....A. B. Paine
" " (to fill vac.) Alexander Andre
3d " .....William Reins
4th " .....James E. Brady
" " (to fill vacancy) Nicholas Rice
5th " .....Jerome B. Allen
6th " .....James F. Adams

1876.

1st Ward.....Aaron T. Bliss
2d " .....James Jerome
3d " .....Charles Wider
4th " .....James McGregor
5th " .....John Graensbauer
" " (to fill vacancy) Joseph Cook
6th " .....Alexander B. Kelley

1877.

1st Ward.....Bradley M. Hosmer
2d " .....Fred W. Hollister
3d " .....Jacob Knapp
4th " .....Norvil Cameron
5th " .....David Crowley
6th " .....Joseph E. Adams

1878.

1st Ward.....Aaron T. Bliss
2d " .....Austin Anchutz
3d " .....George F. Williams
4th " .....Gilbert Gaum
5th " .....William J. Kerwin
6th " .....Alexander B. Kelley

1879.

1st Ward.....James W. Perrin
2d " .....Jay Smith
" " ..(to fill vacancy) A. B. Paine
3d " .....Jacob Knapp
4th " .....Frederick Nehmer
5th " ..... David Crowley
6th " .....Ferdinand Kaiser

1880.

1st Ward.....Angus McIntyre
2d " .....Philip Ophergeld
3d " .....Benjamin N. Montross
4th " .....George Rathbun
5th " ..... John W. Brown
6th " .....Enos T. Troop

1881.

1st Ward.....James W. Perrin
2d " .....John H. Benjamin
3d " .....Henry F. Allen
4th " .....Thomas Doyle
5th " .....Charles J. Ewald
6th " .....John W Brown

THE FIRST SETTLERS.

The chapter devoted to the pioneers of this Valley in the history proper of the county deals generally with the men and events of pioneer days. Therein are given brief sketches of Eleazer Jewett, Wm. McDonald, Gardner D. Williams, Abram Butts, James Busby, E. N. Davenport, J. B. Cushaway and others. Their settlement may be said to have been made in the heart of the Indian country. The Otchipwes, numbering over 3,500 souls at that time, surrounded them, and oftentimes made such encroachments upon their privileges as to render life in the locality disagreeable, if not actually uncertain. There were no roads then: intercourse with the outer world was a subject seldom thought of, as a journey to Pontiac or Detroit necessitated many hardships, exposed the traveler to many dangers, and required days of severe marching to perform. To all these trials the first American pioneers were not at all anxious to submit themselves. They devoted all their energies to conciliate their red neighbors, and when conciliation failed they would resort to the exercise of physical power by enforcing the *argumentum baculinum*. The latter system, or "Club Law," was tried by Messrs. Jewett and Williams with great success, as is evidenced in the descriptions given in the county history; but as a rule the policy of conciliation was effectual, as the Indians could appreciate justice, and esteem all who loved it.

At this period Eleazer Jewett lived at Green Point, close by the town of Saginaw, as platted by Farley and McCloskey. Louis Campeau dwelt in the great block house on the west side of Water street, near the mills of Wright & Co. This was constructed of hewn timber, with a roof of the same material, built for strength and durability. It was all the work of the Frenchman, and stood the monument of his enterprise until 1862, when fire swept it away.

Jack Smith, the English half-breed, erected a hut below Mr. Campeau's trading post. This was constructed of poles arranged as in a palisade, with bark under roof, covered with a thatch of salt-marsh grass. Here the improvident half-breed trafficked with his Indian friends until 1832, when he left his rude dwelling to take care of itself. The very lot on which Smith erected that hut has been often brought under notice since the time of his resi-

dence here. What became of the original owner or of his children could not be learned, and this being so, tended to render the acquisition of the property a most uncertain transaction.

The barrack or stockade was used as a school-house, and within its rude walls Judge Albert Miller taught the first school. The stockade extended to the site of the Taylor House.

During the year 1832 the idea of becoming owners and cultivators of the soil possessed many of the old settlers of Saginaw City and took practical shape. During that year A. W. Bacon, Charles Mc Lean, Henry Mc Lean, John Brown, Andrew Ure, Harvey Williams, John Mc Gregor, Douglas Thompson, Stephen Benson, Wm. J. Henderson and John Todd located lands along the Tittabawassee, and subsequently brought their families thither to reside.

The same year Eleazer Jewett, G. D. Williams, E. S. Williams, Abram Butts, Thomas Mc Carthy, James Busby, James Frazer, David Stanard, Aug. Bertrand, Sylvester Vibber, Dougal Mc Kenzie, Edward Brown, Thomas Simpson, Seymour Ensign and Duncan Mc Lellan located at Saginaw City, some of them with the intention of becoming permanent settlers, others with that of making it a home for a few years. E. N. Davenport arrived in 1832 and made Saginaw City his home.

Murdock Frazer arrived in 1833 at the village. At that time he set forth on horseback to explore the Saginaw with a view of locating some lands. He actually crossed Pine Run creek, when he realized the fact that he was lost in the great wilderness. For 70 hours he traversed the forest, hungry, fatigued and anxious. He lost his horse. Packs of gaunt wolves threatened him; yet he pushed forward to the Cass river, where he was fortunate enough to reach the primitive dwelling of Citizen Kent. After thawing out, he repaired his torn clothes and proceeded to Saginaw. Two years later he located lands along the Tittabawassee, and became a permanent settler. Toward the close of the year 1836 the following named persons possessed homes in Saginaw City or in its immediate neighborhood:

Antoine Campeau,
Charles Mc Lean,
Jack Smith,
Wm. J. Henderson,
Eleazer Jewett,
David Stanard,
Gardner D. Williams,
Augustus Bertrand,
Stephen Benson,
A. W. Bacon,
John Todd,
Abram Gotee,
Duncan McLellan,
John Brown,
Sylvester Vibber,
James Frazer,
Thomas Simpson,
Dougal Mc Kenzie,
Douglas Thompson,
Seymour Ensign,
Abram Whitney,
Edward Brown,
ames Busby,
Albert Miller,
Hiram L. Miller,
Rufus W. Stevens,
Nathaniel Foster,
John Kengan,
Humphrey Mc Lean,
Abram Butts,
Grovenor Vinton,
Harvey Rumville,
Nelson Smith,
Charles L. Richman,
Daniel Kengan,
Charles Lull,
Phineas Spaulding,
Geo. Blythe,
Riley Mott,
H. N. Howard,
John Lacy,
Peter Guillott,
Wm. F. Mosely,
Harvey Williams,
Eleazer Mason,
——— Ponton,
——— Jenks,
Benj. Pearson,
Roderick Vaughan,
John Farquaharson,
James Abbott,
C. W. Whipple,
Alex. D. Frazer,
Murdock Frazer,
Ira French,
Geo. W. Bullock,
Geo Davis,
——— Rockwood,
James Kenny,
David E. Corbin,
Jeremy T. Miller,
John Tibbets,
Theophilus Clarke,
——— Merritt,
Norman Little,
John P. Hosmer,
Curtis Emerson.

"The Red Warehouse" was erected in 1836. The Webster House and two warehouses were built in 1837. E. W. Perry had the contract for "getting out" the lumber to be used in the first-named structure. The "Williams saw-mill" then stood where the salt blocks of the Williams Bros. are now situated, and all formed what was known as the town of Saginaw. This nucleus of a city was barely formed, when the wave of depression moved westward, shattering the hopes of the new town-builders, and reducing the aspirations of the enterprise to a dream. The settlement was agitated to its very depths; many determined to leave the district; discontent dwelt in every mind.

The small-pox entered the Indian villages about this time, and added largely to increase the prevailing dread of some impending disaster. Providence, however, ruled that the pioneers might suffer alone from financial reverses, while the Indians would be carried away in thousands by the dreadful disease. Of the entire number of the doomed race then dwelling in the neighborhood of the "Great Camp," over 2,000 perished, the remainder fled to the wilderness to seek a hiding place, where the Great Spirit could not find them, or pursue them with his vengeance. Even the wild woods did not shelter the poor savages from the terrible scourge; throughout the forest, river and stream the echoes of their dismal shrieks rang out for a short while, and then died away with death. Happy Indians! They survived not to witness the sacred circles of their fathers, the burial places of their race, upturned by the plow, or covered with the homes and factories of civilized man; they were spared at least this last and most terrible affliction.

The financial crisis ended, confidence began to reign, and the inhabitants assumed their wonted occupations. A brief period was afforded to realize all the dangers which had surrounded them and were now dispersed—to make a survey of the wreck, caused by financial depression on the one side, and by famine and disease on the other. They saw the bones of the savages lying scattered over their garden plots, along the river bank; and seeing, regretted their oft-repeated wish that the "Indian would die." The new solitude was real; the red men, who varied the monotony of life in the wilderness, were gone, and the few who remained were so stricken with the calamity which befel their tribe, that moroseness was added to their natural stoicism, rendering them objects to be at once pitied and feared.

A short time, and the importance of the Valley reasserted itself. In 1841 a few settlers arrived; the darkest hour in the history of the Valley was past, and business was resumed. In 1845 immigrants poured in from every quarter, bringing with them a wealth of strength and health; nor did the capitalist remain far behind. In 1848 labor and capital formed a partnership and together began the work of building up the old town of Saginaw, as well as of establishing a new city.

In 1837 was built the first public building in the Saginaw Valley. It stood in the rear of the present court-house and served as the place of worship of the Presbyterian Church until the erection of the present house of worship in 1852. It was built for the purposes of a school and court-house, but on the erection of the present court-house, the structure was moved to the spot where the county jail now stands. Subjected to another journey, the old building was converted into a dwelling-house.

The first school district was organized April 18, 1837. It comprised the territory now known as the townships of Saginaw, Buena Vista, Carrollton, Zilwaukee, Spalding, Frankenlust, a part of Swan Creek, Portsmouth, Kochville and Bridgeport, with one school-house, situated on the public square, near the site of the present county court-house. The first shade-trees were planted on the business portion of Court street, by Mr. Fisk, sr., an old and respected settler. The trees opposite the Taylor House alone remain. Two trees, planted on Washington street by Mrs. Dr. Lee, then a little girl of only seven summers, still flourish, apparently in the spring-time of their growth.

The first journal started in 1836 by John P. Hosmer, subsequently edited by Hiram L. Miller, fell to the ground before the business revival of 1841. It was succeeded by R. W. Jenny's paper, known as *The North Star*, in 1842. Even then the people were not prepared to support a journal, as the suspension of the *Star* became a necessity after an irregular publication. *The Spirit of the Times*, edited by L. L. G. Jones, was the herald of the true revival of industry and may be considered the first newspaper which met with sufficient support to justify publication.

From 1845 to 1850 a steady progress was made: the old settlement extended, and still men looked forward to the wild tract on the east side of the river for a further extension. In 1849 the business of Saginaw was represented by 11 dealers in dry-goods, groceries, etc.; one steam saw-mill, three hotels, five carpenteries, three blacksmith shops, one bakery, three boot and shoe stores. Four years later the Union school building, the German Evangelical Lutheran Church (1851), Methodist Episcopal (1854), First Presbyterian (1852), St. John's Episcopal (1853), St. Andrew's Catholic (1853), were erected, and with the county court-house, formed a little city in themselves.

From 1857 to 1860 great advances were made, the old citizens entered upon the work of erecting new dwelling-houses, improving the streets, building factories and stores, hotels, schools, and even more churches. The whistles of steamboats and saw-mills, the rush of busy mechanics, workmen, and employers, and the appearance of the people in general told that the era of prosperity had arrived. The manufacture of salt was an established fact in 1860, and henceforth the star of Saginaw was in the ascendant. Within the three years from 1857 to 1860 the population advanced from 536 to 1,712. In 1866 it reached 5,426; in 1870, 7,460; in 1876, 9,890; in 1880, 10,526, and in June, 1881, the resident and floating

THE CITY OF THE PRESENT.

From what has been written on the progress of this city, it will appear that its municipal and commercial beginning was made in 1857, and extended in 1865. Since the day of the incorporation of Saginaw as a city, its advance, though not so remarkable as its eastern sister, will compare very favorably with any of the new cities of the Union. To-day there are as many business houses and factories here as there were men, women and children at the beginning of the year 1857; and still there is no reason whatever to suppose that the city has reached the limit of its growth. There are 109 streets within the fire limits, laid off regularly, many of them great thoroughfares, and the greater number shaded with a double line of thrifty trees. Although these streets are well built up, there is yet sufficient room for building purposes. The business center is metropolitan in the character of its houses and streets; the stores are at once attractive and extensive: the Taylor House and 14 other hotels are all well adapted to meet the requirements of the city in this respect, each fostering a special trade; the offices of manufacturers, bankers, insurance companies and professional men are carried on systematically; religion, education, fraternity are all well represented, and under the regime of a well regulated society, the city progresses slowly but surely, to hold that high place to which its situation and the intelligence of its people entitle it.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The history of the Presbyterian Church of Saginaw City extends back to the pioneer days, when Norman Little, Wm. Hartwell, Thomas Smith, T. L. Howe, Hinds Smith, Mrs. Harvey Williams, Jane A. Little, Elizabeth Rice, Mrs. H. L. Miller, Mabel Terrill, Mrs. Julia Smith and Mrs. T. L. Howe formed a Presbyterian society, with Rev. H. L. Miller as director. Two years later, March 1, 1838, the society was organized, and as Mr. Miller presided over its beginning, so he continued now to watch over its growth.

The first sermon delivered in the Valley to an American congregation, was that preached by Mr. Miller in the carpentery, which then occupied the southeast corner of Washington and Ames; the next meeting of the society was held in the postoffice, north side of Court, between Hamilton and Water streets. The subsequent meetings were held within Norman Little's house, then standing on the corner of Washington and Madison; again in the "Mechanic's Hall," Washington street; and in 1837 within that church-school-court-house, in early days removed by order of the Board of County Commissioners, from its old location, directly in rear of the present court-house, to the spot on which the county jail now stands, lest the good old building would take fire, and in turn help to destroy the great court-house, then being built. After th

change of location this very useful old structure continued in use as a church-school-house, etc., until 1852, when the Presbyterian congregation began to worship in their new church, completed and dedicated Dec. 12, that year.

Mr. Miller continued in the ministry of the Church until the fall of 1839, when, owing to failing health, he retired. He was succeeded by Rev. C. F. Foot, who remained until May, 1840. From this period until March, 1842, there is no record save that contained in the simple sentence: "The church was organized as a Presbyterian Church, but, during the first years of its existence, was not under the care of any ecclesiastical body." In 1842 Rev. Harvey Hyde was "stated supply," the form of government was changed from the Presbyterian to that of the Congregational; but one year later, in 1843, returned to its original form, connected itself with the Detroit Presbytery, and observed this connection until the constitution of the Saginaw Presbytery in 1856, to which it was transferred.

Mr. Hyde remained until May, 1844. Rev. C. H. Baldwin succeeded, as "stated supply," January, 1846, and retired July, 1847. Rev. Louis Mills was "stated supply" from November, 1848, to July, 1849. After this period the Rev. D. M. Cooper received a call, June, 1851, and continued in the pastorate until April, 1859 During his ministry the first church built in the Valley was constructed at a cost of over $3,000, after plans by H. C. Weston. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. R. R. Kellogg, of Detroit. Rev. D. H. Taylor succeeded Mr. Cooper as stated supply, and continued in the ministry from March, 1861, to March, 1865, when a call was extended to the Rev. J. W. Hough. Rev. R. P. Shaw entered upon the duties of pastor, and continued in the ministry of the Church here until succeeded by Rev. Mr. Bruske.

The condition of the Church on April 1, 1881, is shown in the following exhibit:

Added to church on examination	8
" " " certificate	13
Entire membership	169
Adults baptized	4
Children "	20
Sunday-school membership	300

COLLECTIONS.

Home Misssons	$ 268 31
Foreign "	201 53
Relief fund	87 85
General Assembly	10 57
For sufferers by famine in Persia	102 90
By Sabbath-school for American Sunday-school Union	52 10
By young people's class	2 10
By Golden Rule Mission Band	60 00
By Woman's Foreign Missionary Society	142 15
Total	927 51
Congregational	$2,228 39

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The following historical sketch of the M. E. Society and Church was written by Hon. John Moore, and placed at the disposal of the publishers of this history by the present pastor, Rev. I. H. Reddick:

"May 20, 1850, Rev. George Bradley, as presiding elder of the Grand Rapids district of the Methodist Conference, made a certificate appointing Andrew Bell, Stephen Lyttle, Levi D. Chamberlain and Louisa Hart, 'Trustees in Trust of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Saginaw county.' This certificate was recorded June 24, 1850. Mr. Bradley was at this date presiding elder of a district embracing, I think, Lapeer county on the east, extending to Lake Michigan on the west, and including all the territory to the north in the Lower Peninsula. Mr. Bradley was a noble specimen of that type of Methodist preachers who 25 years ago labored in the pioneer work of the Church in this State. In person and in capacity to endure labor, he might well be called a giant. He had great natural ability. His voice sweet and pleasant in ordinary discourse, was at times 'a voice of thunder.' His zeal and earnestness of purpose in his Master's cause stopped at no sacrifice. When a boy I learned to love him, and in mature years he commanded my highest respect. When he died the Church lost one of the best and purest men I ever knew.

"This appointment of trustees by Mr. Bradley was, I suppose, for this place (Saginaw City), although in terms general for the county. The organization then created must, I think, have lapsed, as when I came here it had no active existence, and was never afterward recognized. Lyttle, I am informed, resided in what has since been called South Saginaw, and died in the latter part of the year 1850. Chamberlain resided, where I knew him years afterward, in Tittabawassee township, where he died not long since. Hart I never knew. Bell, I think, must have been a minister who had prior to that time preached here. None of them resided here in the spring of 1851. At this last named date there was no Methodist Church organization, no class and no regular preaching. Occasionally during the summer of that year, Bradley, as presiding elder, preached in that part of the court-house then finished—in the first story, used as a court-room, and for all public meetings. Prior to this, and as early as 1835 or 1836, Methodist ministers had preached here in connection with other charges in Genesee county. I am told that Bell, Brown and Brockway had thus labored here. Mr. Brockway informed me that he had preached here, but there was no organization and no class.

"In the fall of 1851 the Rev. C. C. Olds was sent by the Conference, and remained with us for one year. He organized a class, consisting of Theodore Dean, his two sisters and Mrs. Moore. This, I suppose, was the first class formed, and the commencement

of the present Church organization, as it has been maintained to the present time. I know of no other person then resident here who professed to be a Methodist. There were several then residing near Shattuck's mill: J. N. Gotee and his wife, who afterward removed to this place and united with the Church; Mrs. Shattuck, C. C. Batchelor, Mrs. Swarthout and, perhaps, others in that vicinity; but they constituted a separate class, and held meetings n the Ure school-house.

"Dean and his sisters, soon after this class was formed, moved to East Saginaw. The sisters married and removed to Winona, in the State of Minnesota, where they resided when I last heard from them. Dean left the country after a few years, and, I think, is dead. Mrs. Moore is the sole resident survivor of that class. The Church records, I suppose, show the names of those who from that time to this have been members of the Church. I could give the names of many, but not all; and their recapitulation, if of record, could do us no good. Mr. Olds remained until the fall of 1852. At that date Bradley, who had been presiding elder for many years, was appointed to look after Saginaw City, East Saginaw, Bay City (then Lower Saginaw), and the whole Saginaw Valley, including the Indian missions. He had no assistant. He was followed in the fall of 1853 by A. C. Shaw, who resided at East Saginaw, and preached in both towns. In January, 1854, a contract was made for lot 4, in block 7, north of Cass street, upon which the church in part stands. One of the duplicate contracts for the lot I have preserved, and with this pass the same over to your Board, with the hope that it may be kept. You will notice that it is conditional, and binds no one but Mrs. Mackie, the grantor. There was good reason for this peculiarity. The party of the second part is called the "Trustees in Trust of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Saginaw;" but there were no trustees, and there was no one to contract. The pastor, Mr. Shaw, a very zealous man, was determined to have a place of worship, and cared little for any legal organization. The difficulty was solved by the contract providing for payment of interest upon two hundred and fifty dollars and taxes for five years, and at the end of that time, if the principal sum was paid, a deed was to be given; if not paid, the society had the right to remove buildings from the lot. To make it sure that the interest and taxes would be paid, I guarantied their payment in due form. Mr. Frazer, then Mrs. Mackie's attorney in fact, was satisfied; but whether any primary circumstances were such that the guaranty was of any real value might well be doubted by one as well advised as myself of my financial condition.

"Soon after this contract was made the old school-house was purchased and moved upon the lot, fitted up as a chapel, and used as such until the present church was built, when it was changed again and made into a parsonage. It was used as a parsonage until 1873 or 1874, when it was sold and removed from the premises. This old building has a history full of interest, but further than here

stated, it does not belong properly to the Church. Nov. 18, 1859, the stipulated price of our lot was paid, and the title conveyed to James N. Gotee, L. B. Curtis, Major W. Hollister, Smith Palmer, Edwin Saunders, George W. Davis and Abner Hubbard as trustees. The form of deed was that provided for in the discipline then in use. These persons had been, on the 5th of March preceding, appointed trustees by William Fox, preacher in charge, and their certificates of appointment duly recorded in the clerk's office. Nov. 7, 1860, ten feet of lot three, in block seven, lying adjoining lot four, was purchased of James Fraser and George W. Bullock, and on that day conveyed to the same trustees for the consideration of $100. On the 16th of October, 1866, 50 feet of lot three and ten feet of lot two were donated to the Church by L. B. Curtis and myself, and conveyed to the Church by A. Lacy, under an agreement made with him by Mr. Curtis and myself. These three conveyances granted to the Church, and it now owns in fee-simple, lots three and four, block seven, north of Cass street, and 10 feet of lot two, adjoining lot three, in said block. The Church building as first erected was commenced in the y r 1859 or 1860, while Rev. William Fox was pastor, and finished in 1861. Charles C. Miller was the builder. It was afterward enlarged by the addition of 30 feet in the rear, and again still further by what is now used as a lecture-room, etc.

"It might be of some interest in future, if not now, to have in accessible form the names of all the preachers who have labored here since 1851. It is possible that there may be some mistakes in the list given in the years when some of them came and the time they remained, as I give the same from memory. I think, however, that the following is correct, viz.:

C. C. Olds.....1851-'2	R. S. Pardington.....1861-3
George Bradley.....1852-'3	J. C. Cochrane.....1863-'4
A. C. Shaw (in connection with East Saginaw).....1853-'4	A. R. Bartlett.....1864-'7
Samuel Clement (in connection with East Saginaw).....1854-'5	J. H. Burnham.....1867-'9
John Levington.....1855-'7	George I. Betts.....1869-'70
T. C. Higgins.....1857-'8	J. N. Elwood.....1870-'2
William Fox.....1858-'60	J. Venning.....1872-'5
Arthur Edwards, 1860 to summer of 1861, when he became chaplain of 1st Reg. Mich. Vol Inf.....1860-'1	Thomas Stalker.....1875-'7
	Seth Reed.....1877-'9
	Isaac H. Reddick.....1879-'81

"In 1867 my attention was called to certain informalities in the certificates of incorporation that had been filed and recorded in the Register's office, and in the name of the corporation. In that year I prepared an act to change the corporate name, and the same was passed by the Legislature and became a law. It may be found on page 285 of 2d vol., Laws of 1867. The corporate name, and in which business should be done, is the 'Methodist Episcopal Church of the City of Saginaw.' I wish I could give the years

when a good parsonage was built, but that gratification must be left for the future."

Since this sketch of the M. E. Church was written, the parsonage, suggested by Hon. John Moore, was built, and improvement after improvement effected.

THE AMES CHAPEL

in connection with the M. E. Church was built in 1873, and dedicated the same year. This chapel is located on the Penoyer farm, near Lincoln avenue. Rev. James Riley was the first missionary. Rev. Oscar W. Willetts succeeded him.

THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Protestant Episcopal Society was organized in 1851, with Rev. Joseph Adderly as pastor. So early as 1836 James Busby, Mrs. Busby and Mrs. A. L. Richman, being the only members of the Episcopal Church in the Valley of the Saginaw, took steps to organize a society. In 1841 the services of the Church were held here by Rev. D. E. Brown, of Flint, for the first time; but not until 1851 were the wishes of the first members of the Church here acceded to. In that year Saginaw City was erected into the Protestant Episcopal Parish of St. John. Rev. D. B. Lyon visited the mission from 1846 until the coming of Rev. Joseph Adderly, during whose pastorate the parish was organized. Rev. V. Spalding was appointed to take charge of the mission Jan. 15, 1853, by Bishop McCoskry.

By a resolution of the wardens and vestry, adopted Jan. 22, 1853, Rev. Mr. Spalding was requested to become rector of the Church at a salary of $300 per annum. Another resolution authorized the loan of $200 from the Ladies' Association to be applied in completing the church building, the corner-stone of which was laid by Rt. Rev. Bishop McCoskry, April 7, 1853. The sum so borrowed was guarantied by a note, payable upon the completion of the edifice, signed by E. J. Van Buren, Israel S. Catlin, Wardens; M. L. Gage, Charles L. Richman and Geo. H. Bullock, Vestrymen. At a meeting held March 28, 1853, under the presidency of Rev. V. Spalding, F. Millard and G. W. Bullock were appointed a building committee. Rev. O. H. Staples officiated for a short time in 1858. Rev. Edward McGee succeeded to the pastorate March 17, 1859.

The new church was consecrated by Bishop McCoskry, May 9, 1860, in presence of the congregation and of the vestry. The latter was represented on the occasion by N. Barnard, W. Binder, M. Butman, N. D. Lee, J. Parish, D. H. Jerome, L. Webster, Geo. Williams, Stewart B. Williams, and W. H. Sweet.

Owing to munificence at home and the earnestness with which Rev. Mr. Spalding and Charles L. Richman sought financial aid abroad, the sum required to liquidate the debt incurred in building

the church was furnished; the two gentlemen named succeeded in collecting $1,100 in the Eastern towns, together with a baptismal bowl and communion set, donated by Mrs. Hale, of Canandaigua. Geo. W. Bullock presented the Bible and prayer-book, which are now in possession of the pastor.

Rev. Mr. McGee was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. O. E. Fuller, June 18, 1862. Rev. John Leetch, of Elmira, N. Y., was called by the vestry July 10, 1865. Rev. W. H. Watts was next called to the rectorship, and entered upon the duties of his office Dec. 1, 1871. Mr. Watts was succeeded by Rev. L. S. Stevens, of Toledo, Ohio, Dec. 1, 1876, under whose administration the society has grown in number and influence. The church was enlarged during the year 1873 at an expense of $2,200, and the rectory completed in 1878 at a cost of $3,500. Further improvements are proposed, among them being the erection of a new church.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

There are no records on which to base data regarding the first services of the Church in the great camp ground of the Chippewa Indians. It is, however, very probable that each and every one of the French missionaries visited the Saginaw Valley, and, as is the custom of the ministers of that faith, erected a temporary altar, whereon to offer sacrifice. In the early trading days, before the treaty of Saginaw was perfected, the blacked-robed missionaries were wont to visit this section of the land at long intervals; and even subsequently to 1819 a few priests came hither.

In 1841 Rev. Martin Kundig arrived here to establish a Catholic mission, and in the month of May held service in the house of I. J. Malden, on Water street, near the location of the first freight depot of the M. C. R. R. Rev. Lawrence Kilroy, afterward agent of the State of Indiana in the war for the Union, and now of Stratford, C. W., was appointed to the charge of the Saginaw mission, and for many years held the services of the Church in the homes of the people. Father Monahan and Kendekens succeeded him. Rev. H. T. H. Schutzes, Secretary to Bishop Borgess, was the first priest appointed to the special charge of the Saginaw Valley mission. The first house of worship was a carpenter's shop, purchased in 1852, which stood on Washington street, opposite the Baptist church. In 1853 this building was moved to the N. E. corner of Monroe and Washington, and used as a church for the 12 succeeding years. Rev. R. Vanderhayden was appointed priest of the mission of Saginaw and East Saginaw in 1862, and under his direction the present church was built in 1865. Five years later the building was enlarged, the erection of schools commenced, and subsequently a parochial house erected. In 1866 the half parish of East Saginaw was set off as a separate mission, and Rev. R. Vanderhayden appointed pastor of the Church here. Since that

time schools have been built, the Sisters of Providence have established a convent here, the church building has been enlarged and otherwise improved, the congregation has increased, and the general condition of the parish is satisfactory.

THE SAGINAW BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized Nov. 19, 1863. From the time of the organization of the Church in East Saginaw, in 1858, the Baptists on the west side of the river had been connected with that Church. But in the month of November, 1863, 14 of them asked for letters of dismission from the East Saginaw Church in order to form themselves into a Church in this city. The names of those 14 persons were as follows: V. A. Paine, Mrs. Harriet Paine, Ebenezer Briggs, Wm. M. Haskell, Mrs. Julia M. Haskell, Eli Townsend, Mrs. Hannah Townsend, Mrs. Belinda Benjamin, Mrs. Nancy A. Cody, Mrs. Matilda Miller, Mrs. Christina Ross, Mrs. Mercia B. Palmer, Jane Low and Hannah Briggs. In addition to these, Mrs. Julia A. Burrows brought a letter from the First Church in Rochester, N. Y., and Mrs. Jenny F. Paine brought one from the Church in Bay City, thus making the number of constituent members 16.

The meeting for organization was held on the date above given in the house of V. A. Paine, then standing on Court street in the place now occupied by the Jay Smith building, and now standing on the corner of Washington and Adams streets. Rev. J. S. Goodman was chairman of the meeting and V. A. Paine was clerk. The Scriptures were read and prayer was offered by Rev. J. S. Goodman. After the presentation of the letters, the Church was organized by the adoption of the *Articles of Faith* and the *Covenant*. Ebenezer Briggs was chosen Clerk of the Church. Appointments were made for religious services on Sabbath afternoons and Thursday evenings. Dec. 3, Wm. M. Haskell and Ebenezer Briggs were chosen Deacons.

The legal organization and incorporation of the Church and Society was effected in July, 1864. The trustees appointed at this time were Valorous A. Paine, George L. Burrows and Wm. J. Bartow.

The Church held its services for a time in the jury room of the court-house. The first church building owned by the Church was the one on the corner of Fayette and Franklin streets, now owned by the Evangelical Association. This church was dedicated in 1865. The Mission chapel, on Fayette street between Perry and Dearborn, was dedicated June 4, 1871. The church building on Washington street, near Adams, was bought of the Liberal Christian Society, and was dedicated on the 27th of March, 1878. The sermon on this occasion was preached by Rev. Dr. Hotchkiss, of Buffalo, N. Y. The parsonage on Fayette street near Franklin, has been occupied since July 31, 1877.

Pastors.—Although Rev. J. S. Goodman was never formally called to the pastorate of the Church, he virtually did the work of a pastor for three years and over from the time of its organization. During his term of service the first church building was erected.

Rev. L. L. Fitz was the first settled pastor. He began his work in January, 1867, and remained for one year. Rev. N. P. Barlow began work with the Church in September, 1868. He was ordained on the 14th of October in that year. He remained for a year and a half, till the spring of 1870. During his pastorate the Mission Sunday-school was organized, and the chapel was nearly completed. Rev. W. E. Lyon was next called to the pastorate. He began his work in May, 1870, and remained for two years and nine months, closing his work in 1873. Rev. W. W. Pattengill was the next pastor. He began work June 1, 1873, and closed his pastorate May 31, 1881, after eight years of service. It was during the time of his pastorate that the parsonage was erected and the present church edifice was purchased.

Deacons, Sunday-school Supts. Clerk, etc.,—As already noticed, Wm. H. Haskell, and Ebenezer Briggs were elected the first deacons. Upon the death of Deacon Briggs, in 1872, Wm. T. Tibbits was chosen to succeed him. In September, 1880, the number of deacons was increased by electing W. P. Morgan and Oscar C. Davis to the office. Deacon E. Briggs was the first church clerk.

Wm. Tibbits served a few months as clerk *pro tem.*, when N. W. Denison was appointed.

The first superintendent of the Sunday-school was Rev. J. S. Goodman. He was succeeded by Dr. Geo. Northrup. Levi Clark next held the office. He was succeeded in 1871 by Dr. W. P. Morgan, who still holds the office. The Mission Sunday-school was organized by Rev. N. P. Barlow, who was the first superintendent. The office has since been held by Messrs. Irving, Pattengill and Wood, Mr. Wood having held the office for six years.

The number of trustees was increased in 1875 from three to seven. The trustees at present are: G. S. Burrows, O. C. Davis, N. W. Denison, W. P. Morgan, A. B. Paine, Wm. T. Tibbits, N. S. Wood. They appoint the treasurer. N. S. Wood has held that office since February, 1873.

Auxiliary Organizations.—The Woman's Mission Circle for both home and foreign missions. President, Mrs. W. W. Pattengill.

The Children's Mission Band, under the direction of Mrs. V. A. Paine and Mrs. G. L. Burrows.

The Ladies' Aid Society. President, Mrs. N. S. Wood.

The Young Folks' Literary Society. President, Latham A. Burrows.

Two hundred and seventeen persons have been connected with this Church since its organization. Of these 114 are still members.

This Church has made a good record in benevolent work. Regular and systematic contributions are made in the Church and in the Sunday-school for missionary purposes. This Church has united with other Churches in promoting the temperance work in the city. Its members purpose to give sympathy and help to every enterprise which aims to secure the moral and spiritual welfare of the community.

THE GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

As early as 1847 Rev. F. Sievers, from Frankenlust, preached to a few families, viz: H. Selteriede's, M. Hancke's and G. Dierker's, in their houses. The congregation was organized Jan. 29, 1849. It embraces the canonical books of the Bible as the word of God and adheres unreservedly to the symbolical books of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, as contained in the Book of Concord, published 1580. The small congregation (J. A. Gender. K. F. Kull, J. J. Weiss, E. Weggel, J. M. Hancke, G. Dierker, M. Backer, M. Gremel, M. Winkler, J. M. Strauss) extended a call as pastor to the candidate of theology, O. Homer Cloeter. He accepted and was installed Nov. 30, by Rev. F. Sievers. In 1850 the congregation became a member of the German Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Missouri, Ohio and other States. In the same year the congregation bought a lot on the southeast corner of Court and Washington streets, and in the following year built a small church and parsonage thereon, and the church was dedicated Nov. 16. In the year 1852 the congregation was presented with half an acre of land in Hermannsan for a grave-yard. In 1855 the congregation bought a house with two lots on the southwest corner of Adams and Webster streets, for a parsonage, and the small house beside the church was used for school purposes. Two years later Rev. O. Cloeter accepted a call to serve as missionary among the Indians in Minnesota; his successor was Rev. J. A. Huegli. In 1859 the church proved to be too small, and it was in consequence enlarged. At the end of the same year Rev. J. A. Huegli accepted a call to Detroit, Mich.; as his successor Rev. M. Guenther was installed Jan. 8, 1850. In 1863 the congregation bought two acres on the cross road for a burying ground. In the year 1866 the congregation sold the parsonage on Adams street, bought four lots on Court, between Harrison and Fayette streets, and erected a new parsonage costing $1,200, on the northeast corner of Harrison and Court streets. In 1868 the congregation built a new church, a brick building, 105x48 feet, on the northwest corner of Court and Fayette streets, costing about $18,000. The church was dedicated Feb. 7, 1869. In the year 1872 Rev. M. Guenther accepted a call to Chicago, Ill., and his successor was the present pastor, Jos. Schmidt. A new organ was bought in 1875, costing $2,000. About 160 families belong to the Church, with 900 souls. At present the officers of the Church are: 1. Church Elders—H. Graebner, A. Mittelberger, A. Graebner, G. Streeb, J. Gaensbauer; 2. Trustees

—P. Schlenk, W. Seidel, sen., J. Winter, jr.; 3, School Collectors—J. Streeb, G. Torn, C. Schaefer, N. Stroebel, sen.

The Church members deem it their Christian duty to provide their children with sound, religious instruction, and therefore especially parochial schools. From the beginning the pastors of the Church (on account of the congregation not having the means to support a teacher), besides their ministerial duties, took the work in the school upon themselves. On account of the old parsonage, besides the first church being too small, the congregation built a school-house in 1861 and called a teacher. In 1865 a school-house costing $1,200 was built in Hermannsan (town Carrollton, three miles from the court-house in Saginaw City) and a second teacher was called. In 1868 a two-story frame school-building was erected on Court street, between Fayette and Harrison streets, at a cost of $2,500. A third teacher was called in 1872. The present teachers of the congregation are Messrs. C. Riedel and W. Klemm in the city, and A. Weiss in Hermannsan. The present number of the school children is 160.

ST. PAUL'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH

was organized Nov. 30, 1851, by Rev. Julius Ehrhart with 22 members. The first officers were Wm. Barie and M. Strauss, Deacons; J. P. Roller, H. Schnuphase and Dr. M. C. T. Plessner, Trustees. Six years later a church was erected at the corner of Harrison and Ames streets. Subsequently, in 1869, the present church was built, at a cost of $8,000, and dedicated Oct. 17, of that year.

The first pastor of this Church was Rev. J. Ehrhart. Since his ministry the following named gentlemen have officiated as pastors and teachers: Christian Foltz, Conrad Foltz, C. Adam, Hugh B. Kuhn. At present Rev. Chris. Eberhardt officiates as pastor, with E. Sperling teacher of the parochial school. The present officers of the society are Melchior Diebel and Fred Kreinman, Deacons; A. F. Richter, C. Bassee and H. Meyer, Trustees; E. Sperling, Secretary. The membership is set down at 192.

The school was established at the same time as the Church, and offers to the children of the parish an elementary education in English and German. The old church, built in 1857, is devoted to the purposes of the school since 1869. The entire property of this society in Saginaw City is valued at $12,000.

THE LIBERAL CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

This society was organized in 1871, with Rev. J. H. Burnham as pastor. Immediately succeeding organization the members resolved to build a church, and within a few months witnessed the dedication of a house of worship—July 18, 1871. At one period in the history of this society, the congregation numbered 270 members; but the organization was discontinued, the building sold to the

Baptist society, and the members left at liberty to attach themselves to any section of the Christian Church. The building erected in 1871 remains to bear testimony to the earnestness which characterized its projectors, as well as to their financial and religious liberality.

THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION

was formed in 1875 by Rev. M. Heinninger, of Flint, with Vincent Gaum, C. L. and President; Daniel Haller, Secretary; John Himmelbach, Treasurer, and Rev. J. M. Fuchs, Pastor. In 1878, the old Baptist church on Lafayette and Franklin streets was purchased by the association for $1,500, and improved at an additional expense of $600. The first members of the association included: Vincent Gaum, Rosa Gaum, August Wagner, Caroline Wagner, August Mau, Augusta Mau, John Adam Stengel, Barbara Stengel, Katie Stengel, Henrietta Guenther, Louise Guenther, Albert Guenther, Mary Nast, Charles Jahrmarkt and Herman Jahrmarkt, —15 in all. The pastors from date of organization to the present time are as follows: J. M. Fuchs, C. C. Stiffield, W. F. Zanders and H. Schneider. The present officers of the society are John Hadel, President; Augustus Mann, Secretary; Vincent Gaum, Treasurer and Class Leader. Daniel Haller was first Superintendent of Sunday-school, John Himmelbach is the present Superintendent; Barbara Stengel, Secretary; V. Gaum, Treasurer. The present membership is 45.

CITY SCHOOLS.

The following sketch of the city schools was prepared by Prof. C. B. Thomas, principal of the high school, for this work.

After the lapse of nearly a half century, it is a difficult task to gather material for a complete and accurate history of any particular department of social history. It is especially so in regard to educational matters.

The public schools of a frontier town have always a humble beginning. Those who were instrumental in instituting and maintaining them, often die, or remove to other localities before the history is called for. The teachers in early days are migratory in their habits, doing but temporary work, and almost no official records are left behind. These and other obstacles have made the preparation of this sketch a matter of no little difficulty.

The people who came to Saginaw, in its early settlement, brought with them the educational habit. They believed in public schools of the New England and New York type, and lost little time in making preparation for the education of the children.

It is not quite certain when the first school was opened here. Probably it was held in a building within the fort, or stockade, on what is now Hamilton street, near the present site of Kehoe's

grocery store. Its teacher was Judge Albert Miller, of Vermont. This beginning was made about 1835. It was a private school, and Mr. Miller may have been followed by one or two others in schools of similar organizations.

In 1837 school district No. 1, of Saginaw township, was organized, and the first school-house, a small frame building, was erected near the present site of the court-house, on the south side of Court street. Some years later the building was removed across Court street, and given a location where the jail now stands. It was used for school purposes till the erection of a more pretentious building in 1851-'2, when it was again moved and transformed into a parsonage for the M. E. society. It was subsequently removed a third time, fitted up for domestic purposes, and is still occupied as a dwelling-house. The first teacher in this primitive temple of learning was probably Horace Beach, of New York. His labors must have been satisfactory to the young community, for he was retained for several terms, from the completion of the house in 1837, till about 1840.

Following him in the winter of 1840-'1, came Henry A. Campbell and Dion Birney, the latter a brother of Hon. James G. Birney; and in the summer of 1841 Miss Catherine Beach, afterward Mrs. Samuel Shattuck. From 1842 to 1845, three years, the school had several different teachers, including Ira Bissell, of Grand Blanc; Daniel Woodin, of St. Clair; and Edwin Ferris, of New York, who succeeded each other in about the order named. During the term of Mr. Ferris, the number of pupils became too great for one room and teacher. An addition was therefore made to the building, and an assistant teacher, Miss Harmony Haywood, of Flint, employed.

About the close of this time, a Mr. Woodman, from Hamilton, N. Y., was employed for a few months. In 1845 Miss Harriet A. Spalding, a young lady, of fine education and accomplishments, came to Saginaw from Boston, Mass. She came here as a missionary, and, in the public schools, found an excellent opportunity to advance good work among the young. That her mission was not in vain there is abundant evidence. Pupils of hers, still residents here, have in their possession letters written to them after her departure, which prove their love for her, and her sincere regard for them. Miss Spalding was engaged in the schools for two years, 1845 and 1846. From 1847 to 1850, four years, there were several teachers, perhaps in the following order: Miss Eliza Booth, E. C. Irwin, Miss Anna Dayton, Joseph A. Ripley, of Tuscola, Charles T. Disbrow, and Milo Woodard, of Ohio. During 1847, while the district school was in charge of Miss Booth, a private school was opened and taught for several months by Miss Angeline J. Berry, but, from its beginning, as a rule, the public school met the educational needs of the time.

About April, 1851, Augustine S. Gaylord, of Ohio, was secured as a teacher, and he taught about six months, with an average attend-

ance of 55 scholars. In November, 1851, Mr. Gaylord was appointed deputy county clerk, and was succeeded in the school by Mr. Charles Johnson, who was employed till the fall of 1853. At that time the new building, in process of erection during the previous year, was completed, and at about the same time Saginaw abolished the rate bill and made her schools absolutely free, being among the first localities in her State to take this action.

In December, 1853, Charles R. Gaylord was engaged as principal of the new Union school, at a salary of $500 for a year of 44 weeks. Mr. Gaylord's private letters, written at the time, state that this was the highest compensation ever before given to a Saginaw teacher. Of the school-house itself, which was considered a very fine one, he says: "It is well built, capable of seating 200 pupils, and was erected after plans suggested by the Hon. Ira Mayhew, in a work on "Popular Education," pages 388-'9."

Mr. Gaylord was assisted by Miss Mary A. Rice, of Grand Blanc, and the two rooms had an average attendance of 150 pupils. In the following year, 1854-'5, two assistants were needed, the average attendance rising to 180.

Mr. Gaylord resigned his position during the summer vacation, opened a law office in what was then Lower Saginaw, and died Oct. 14, 1855.

The studies pursued in the school during Mr. Gaylord's time were the common English branches, natural philosophy, algebra, and Latin.

Mr. Gaylord was succeeded by P. S. Heisrodt, whose administration, somewhat noted for its vigor, lasted till 1859, when A. L. Bingham, a life-long and very successful teacher, was called to the head of the schools. Mr. Bingham remained in the schools about three years. From this time their history is too familiar to require detail. The principals who succeeded to their management after Mr. Bingham, and the time of their engagement, may be given briefly, as follows: Isaac Delano, one year; Lucius Birdseye, two years; Joseph W. Ewing, four years; C. D. Heine, three years; Cornelius A. Gower, four years; and Cyrus B. Thomas, the present superintendent.

Of all whose names have been mentioned, but four are now known to be engaged in teaching, viz.: Mr. Bingham; Mr. Ewing, Supt. at Ionia; Mr. Gower, Supt. of the State Reform School, at Lansing, and Mr. Thomas, the present Supt. of the Saginaw Schools.

Of the teachers in subordinate capacity, who are still engaged in the city schools, there are a few who deserve especial mention for their long-continued and faithful services: Miss Sibyl C. Palmer has taught 10 years; Miss Josephine E. Johnston, nine years; Miss Sarah L. Johnston, nine years; Miss M. Josephine Alexander, 10 years; Mrs. Juliette Fonda, 13 years; and Mrs. Mary H. Prentiss, who has taught for 21 years.

The present corps of teachers is given below :

Cyrus B. Thomas, Superintendent.
In the Central high school—George Hempel, Principal of high school; Miss Mary E. Gelston, Miss Isabella Ripsom, Assistants in high-school.
Miss Sibyl C. Palmer, 8th grade.
Miss Annie De Land, 8th grade.
Miss Josephine E. Johnston, 7th grade.
Miss Maggie A Durand, 7th and 5th grade.
Miss Sarah L. Johnston, 6th grade.
Miss Minnie I. De Land, 5th grade.
Miss May E. Atwater, 4th grade.
Miss Fannie G. Lewis, 3d grade.
Miss Lucy L. Townsend, 2d and 1st grade.
German-English Department.—Mr. Constantin Watz, Principal 5th and 6th grade.
Miss Mary H. Prentiss, 4th grade.
Miss Emily Barck, 3d grade.
Miss Florence E. Guillott, 2d grade.
Miss Anna Rose, 1st grade.
First Ward School—Miss Amelia Alber, 6th and 5th grades.
Miss Emily Case, 4th and 3d grades.
Miss M. Josephine Alexander, 2d and 1st grades.
Third Ward School.—Miss Almina Burrows, 4th and 3d grades.
Miss Carrie Redman, 2d and 1st grades.
Fourth Ward School.—Miss Gertrude Lee, 5th and 4th grades.
Miss Rhoda I. Van Zile, 3d and 2d grades.
Miss Jessie Lee, 1st grade
Miss Emma Plessner (German and English department), 2d and 1st grades.
Fifth Ward School.—Mr. L. M. Fetzer (German and English department), 2d grade.
Miss Sadie Ketcham, 2d and 1st grades.
Miss Lella M Lyon (German and English department), 1st grade.

At the time the first school-house was built, 1837, the population of Saginaw probably did not exceed 200, and the one school-room furnished ample accommodation for the pupils. The hard times which ruined the business of the country about that time, greatly reduced the little settlement, and for several years growth was slow, and additional rooms were not needed.

In 1848-'9, however, population began to increase; people were flocking to the lumber regions, and the necessity of a larger educational establishment became more and more apparent.

In 1851-'2, with a population somewhat above 500, what was, in those days, a fine, large school-house, was erected on the south side of Court street, and nearly opposite the present high school. It was two-stories high, was divided midway of its length by a hall and double stair-case, and contained four rooms, two above and two below. It was planned to accommodate from 200 to 250 pupils. It stood on its original site till after the erection of the Central high school, in 1867-'8, when it was removed to the Fourth ward, where it continues to serve, in an enfeebled and dilapidated condition, the cause it was deemed at first to highly honor.

In 1860 the population had increased to nearly 1,800, and the need of additional school room began to be felt. From that time till 1868 immigration to the Saginaw Valley was so rapid that it was almost impossible for those in charge of the educational affairs

of Saginaw City to provide accommodations for the children desiring to be admitted to school. The School Board erected a new school every year or two, but not until 1868 was the demand fully met.

The Sixth ward school-house was built in 1863. It is a two-story brick, cost about $3,000, and though plain outwardly, its two school-rooms furnish pleasant accommodations for 120 pupils. Students complete four years work in it before promotion to the Central school.

In 1865-'6 a fine brick school-house was erected in the Third ward, at a cost of about $7,500, It is two-stories high, and contains two large and well-lighted rooms, with ample hall and cloak accommodations. Pupils from the Third ward remain in this building four years, or until they have completed the studies of the first four grades, when they are promoted to the fifth grade in the Central building.

The First ward school, on what is known as the Penoyer farm, is a frame building one story in height, and in style a cottage. It contains three school-rooms, and pupils there complete the work of six grades, before promotion to the Central school. It was erected in 1868, and, with a subsequent addition, made in 1872, cost about $3,000.

The Central or high-school building was erected in 1867-'8, and was at that time, perhaps, the finest and most commodious school-house in the State. It is built of brick, trimmed with cut stone, three-stories high, with a basement, and is crowned with a Mansard roof, above which rises a lofty bell tower. While no attempt at architectural display is apparent in its design, it is massive and imposing in its appearance, a noble monument to the wisdom and intelligence of the community, and a striking evidence of the willingness of the people to provide munificently for the education of their children. The building contains 27 school and recitation rooms, and is capable of seating about 800 pupils. All the grades are represented here, pupils remaining 12 years in the school before graduation. The building is now warmed by steam, thoroughly ventilated, and exceedingly well fitted for its purpose.

The Fifth-ward building is the latest erected in the city. It occupies a whole square on Charles street, one block north of Court. It is a two-story frame building, contains four rooms, and will seat 200 pupils. It was built in 1872, at a cost of $5,000. At present but three of its rooms are needed for school purposes, and pupils are promoted from it on completing the work of the second grade.

In 1870 the population of the city had reached 7,460, and its official school census showed 2,147 children of school age (from five to 21 years). The number of teachers employed was 25. The total enrollment of pupils for that year was 1,408, and the average daily attendance was about 800.

In 1880 the population of the city was 10,650, and the school census showed 3,233 children of a school age. There were in the

employ of the board 35 teachers, including the superintendent and special teachers in penmanship, drawing and music (three in all). The total enrollment of pupils was 1,767, and the average daily attendance for the year was 1,233.

By a special enactment of the Michigan Legislature, the Union School district of Saginaw was organized in 1865, and put under the exclusive control of a School Board of six trustees. Under this special act, the schools were carefully reorganized with three departments—primary, grammar and high school. Each of these departments cover four school years, 12 years completing the full course.

A course of study was prescribed for these 12 years, and the first class that completed this prescribed course, graduated from the high school in 1870. The folowing is a list of the graduates since that time:

1870.
Abbie Briggs,
Jesse Brockway,
Allie Burnham,
George Canfield,
William Carpenter,
Lucy Fish,
Stella Gaylord,
Georgie Green,
Edward Stone,
Rhoda Van Zile.

1871.
Sarah Burnham,
Helen Canfield,
Oren Dunham,
Nettie Ripley,
Bruce Smith,
Nettie Smith.

1872.
Ida West.

1873.
Millie Allen,
Florence Chapin,
Mittie Curtis,
Louise Schick,
Lucy L. Townsend.

1874.
L. B. Fonda,
Charles Fowler,
Roderick Hine,
Lizzie Lewis,
Julia Little,
Eliza Loxley,
Jennie Prentiss,
Charles Smith,
Emma Stoelker,
Warren Trude.

1875.
Maggie Bernhard,
Annie Bryant,
Lizzie Frazer,
Sadie Ketcham,
Gertrude Lee,
Chloe Richards.

1876.
William E. Crane,
Charles Denison,
William J. Schick.

1877.
A. H. Swarthout,
Helen Little,
Evelyn Smith,
M. E. Stafford,
Winifred Smith,
Mary E. Culver,
Laura Walker,
Jessie Lee,
Isaac B. Parsons,
Jennie Meed,
E. W. Ballentine,
Charles E. Foote.

1878.
Edward A. Moye,
Fannie C. Lewis.

1879.
Carrie Redman,
Hannah Smith,
Sarah Lewis.

1879.
Mary A. Fowler,
Mary E. Atwater,
Minnie I. De Land,
Sophie Seyffardt,
Nettie Goldsmith,
Lella M. Lyon,
Ella Walker,
Flora E. Guillott,
Jessie M. Laylin.

1880.
Thomas S. Jerome,
Leslie B. Hanchett,
Alice M. Whitman,
Violet G. Lewis,
Emil Bernhard,
G. A. F. Schoenberg
Egbert T. Loeffler,
Melinda Ogilvie,
Caro B. Whitney,
Riley L. Crane.

1881.
Emil Bauer,
Mathilda Becker,
Carrie Beeman,
Mamie M. Callam,
H. A. T. Crippen,
Carrie A. De Land,
Langley S. Foote,
Annie M. Holcomb,
Catherine James,
Jay Smith, jr.,
Hattie B. Whitman

In concluding this sketch of the Saginaw schools mention should not be omitted of those who, in early days, gave time and attention to promote their welfare. Such service is, as a rule, without adequate reward, unless the consciousness of doing good, though unappreciated, work may be counted compensation.

In the earlier years Hiram L. Miller, Dr. Davis, Hon. Jabez Sutherland, Dr. Michael C. T. Plessner were conspicuous.

Later, Hon. John Moore, William H. Sweet, Esq., Hon. Benton Hanchett, Jay Smith, Esq., Dr. I. N. Smith, Dr. J. H. Jerome and D. B. Ketcham (deceased) took an active and honorable part.

The present board is comprised of the following gentlemen: President, Hon. David H. Jerome, Governor of Michigan; Se-re-

tary, Judge Otto Roeser; Treasurer, George L. Burrows; Trustees, D. L. C. Eaton, A. T. Bliss and A. W. Achard.

In June, 1880, a committee of the Faculty of the University of Michigan, invited by the School Board, visited the Saginaw City schools, and carefully examined into their organization and the methods and thoroughness of the instruction given.

As a result, the school was at once recognized as a preparatory department of the University, and its graduates of 1880 were admitted to the University classes without examination at Ann Arbor.

Connected with the school is a well selected library of over 3,000 volumes, to which the students of the schools, as well as the citizens generally, have free access. Each year the Board appropriates $200 for the purchase of new books, and the number of volumes is steadily increasing.

The high school is abundantly supplied with encyclopedias, general books of reference, chemical and philosophical apparatus, in fact everything to make the school what it really is—one of the best in Northern Michigan.

CATHOLIC SCHOOLS.

The buildings devoted to secular and religious education by the Catholics of the city were commenced in 1872, and the schoolhouse completed the same year, at a cost of $5,000. Three years later the convent and boarding school building was erected at an expense of over $5,000, and the town lots, upon which the structures were raised, purchased from Gotfried Chourner for a consideration of $2,500. The first building was opened for school purposes Feb. 10, 1873, with Miss Ellen McGee and Miss Laura Devlin as teachers. These ladies continued to instruct 120 pupils until the coming of the Sisters of Providence, in 1876, who formally opened the schools, September 4th, that year, with Rev. Sister Mary Matthew as Superioress. The number of children then in attendance was 200. In 1879 Rev. Sister Mary Cyrilla succeeded the first Superioress, who was removed to the more important charge of the Galesburg, Ill., Convent. In July, 1880, Sister Cyrilla was appointed to the charge of the Port Huron Convent schools, and her position here conferred upon Rev. Sister Perolina, the present Superioress. This lady, with eight sisters, conduct the various classes of the schools. Instruction is offered in French, German and English literature, music, painting and drawing, with the ordinary English courses. The pupils boarding at the convent number 12; while the number in attendance on day school aggregates about 240. Boys over 12 years of age attend the city schools.

Notwithstanding the fact that the members of the Roman Catholic Church of this city sustain these schools, and also pay a share of the taxation for common-school purposes, they claim a school property valued at $15,000. The system of education is religio-

secular, and appears to be attended with all the high results which the supporters of a liberal denominational education claim.

THE CITY WATER WORKS.

The building of the water works was entered upon in 1872, and completed the same year. The estimated total expense of building and machinery is $150,000. The works are under control of the Board of Water Commissioners, with a superintendent and engineer in charge.

The Holly system is in use. There are five engines—four piston and one rotary—employed, with a capacity of 3,000,000 gallons per 24 hours, ordinary pressure, and 6,000,000 gallons, high presssure. There are two tubular boilers 5x16 feet. The water supply is drawn from the center of the Saginaw river, where the channel is 23 feet deep.

The Water Board is composed as follows:—Thomas L. Jackson, President; D. C. Dixon, Secretary; I. L. Adams, David Crowley and A. W. Achard, members. The officers of the works are: F. G. Clifton, Chief Engineer; Robert McLain, Asst. Engineer; Antoine Anchette, Superintendent; John W. Brown and August Kerp, Firemen.

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT

was organized April 1, 1881, as a paid department of the municipality. Previously it was composed of a chief engineer, with first and second assistants, and a corps of nine men. The equipment consisted of a steam fire engine, hook and ladder wagon, one double hose-cart and six hand hose-carts. The engine is seldom brought into use, as the splendid system of water works lends a sufficient supply of water to combat fire.

The department house was built in 1869. The city has one paid department composed of six men, two horses, and four volunteer hose-cart companies. House No. 1 is located on Hamilton street; No. 2, corner Hamilton & Farley; No. 3, Water street; and No. 4, at Penoyer farm. At the central building is a steam engine, one of Silsby's largest size, bought in 1867, at a cost of $6,000. There is one hook and ladder truck kept at House No. 1. The present department was organized April 1, 1881. There are five firemen receiving $35 per month, a driver who receives $40 and house-rent, and chief and assistant engineers. The department is supplied with 3,400 feet of hose. The whole is under the charge of Chief Robert Wiley, now serving his third year as chief, and his 20th in connection with the city fire companies. Telephone attachments exist from the water works to the central house. There is a watch from 8 P. M. to 6 A. M. in the tower. The roll is as follows: Robert Wiley, Chief Engineer; Angus McIntyre, Asst. Chief; John Frederick, Fireman; James Laflair, Asst. Fireman; Andrew Flieges, Frank Vondett, John LaMott; Benj. Smith, Driver.

SOCIETIES.

The Masonic, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Good Templars, Patrons of Husbandry, Workingmen's Aid Society, Teutonia Turn-verein, with literary and musical societies form the organized social circles of the city. It is unnecessary to inquire into the objects of many of these associations. The secret societies have many conscientious opponents, even as it is evident they have a large number of supporters. There is no doubt whatever regarding an existing disposition among the members of such societies to do good to one another, to live within a family circle. Only when the secret orders depart from the social tie which binds them, for the purpose of entering the political arena, at the bidding of some influential individual, can danger ensue; but after all, such a course could not now be followed within the Republic. A knowledge of what man owes to himself is too extended here to permit any one man to lead a society; thus the dangers which secret societies breed abroad are unknown here, and this being so, there cannot exist an objection to fraternal organizations.

THE MASONIC SOCIETY

comprises Joppa Chapter, No. 63; Germania Lodge, No. 79; Saginaw Valley Lodge, No. 154; and Apollo Lodge. Of these Masonic circles, the Germania is the oldest, being organized in Dr. Plessner's house, March, 1854. The first officers were M. C. T. Plessner, W. M.; Count Solmes, S. W; and G. Liskow, J. W. The officers, with five members, organized this lodge and held their meetings in the lodge room at the corner of Cass and Hamilton streets. Dr. Plessner was Wor. Master from 1854 to 1862; Otto Roeser, 1863-'4; Dr. Plessner, 1865-'74, Count Solmes, 1875-'6. From 1877 to the present time the W. Masters have been Henry Barnhard, A. W. Achard and Peter Herrick.

The officers of the lodge at present are: W. M., Peter Herig; S. W., Charles Moye; J. W., Mathias Becker; S. D., Charles Zoeller; J. D., Fred Weider; T., Emil Bottke; Sec., L. M. Fetzer; Treas., Dr. Theodore Krause.

The Saginaw Valley Lodge was organized under dispensation Feb. 19, 1864, with D. M. Bennett, W. M.; William McBratnie, S. W.; and T. L. Jackson, J. W. A charter was granted by the Grand Lodge, June 13, 1865, under which the same officers were installed. The present officers are : W. M., R. E. Wardell; S. W., Charles A. Lee; J. W., E. D. Shader; S. D., Henry F. Allen; J. D., A. A. Allen; Sec., J. Grant McPherson; T., H. W. Whitney.

Apollo Lodge, No. 348, was organized in 1877 with Willard W. Knight, W. M.; Byron G. Stark, S. W.; Reuben W. Andrus, J. W.; Oliver P. Barber, Sec.; Nathan S. Wood, Treas.; Thomas M. James, S. D.; Charles E. Wheeler, J. D. Present officers include : W. M., De Witt C. Dixson; S. W., Jira S. Martin; J. W.,

R. J. Birney; Sec., Chester Brown; Treas., N. S. Wood; S. D., John A. Gibson; J. D., Edward I. Peck; T., H. W. Whitney.

Mt. Moriah Lodge was chartered in 1857, with A. S. Gaylord, W. M.

Joppa Chapter, No. 63, R. A. M., was organized Jan. 13, 1869. The present officers are: H. P., G. K. Grout; K., Charles A. Lee; S., DeWitt C. Dixson; C. of H., Frank R. Ganschow; P. S., Geo. H. Durand; R. A. C., John Ballentine; M. of 3d Veil, Jira S. Martin; M. of 2d Veil, E. S. Peck; M. of 1st Veil, N. W. Wright; Treas., B. B. Bartlett; Sec., W. W. Knight; Sent., H. W. Whitney.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

This order originated here with the organization of Achilles Lodge, No. 15., Jan. 7, 1874. The officers for 1881 are as follows: P. C., C. D. Little; C. C., Robert J. Birney; V. C., Benjamin Geer; M. of E., Thomas L. Jackson; M. of F., Racine Purmort; K. of R. & S., C. M. Beach; P., J. T. Burnham. Section 144, Endowment Rank, K. of P., was organized here; but has ceased to exist.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS

was organized here Feb. 13, 1864, when Saginaw Lodge, No. 172, was instituted.

THE ODD FELLOWS SOCIETY

comprises Saginaw Lodge, No. 42; O-saw-wa-bon, No. 14; Star Lodge, No. 156; Washington Encampment, No. 19; and Valley Encampment, No. 20. The first lodge was organized Feb. 9, 1849, by C. D. Little, Special D. D. G. M., when the following named officers were elected: W. L. P. Little, N. G.; J. S. Woodruff, V. G., J. B. Chamberlain, Sec.; and J. Bookstaver, Treasurer. The officers of the lodge for 1881 are: N. G., Lewis Moore; V. G., Stephen H. Lover; Sec., E. O. Huntington; Treas., Peter Lane.

The Star Lodge was the second circle of Odd-Fellowship organized in the city, with Charles Moye its first presiding officer, or N. G., 1853. The lodge was reorganized in 1872. Present officers: N. G., Henry Martin; V. G., Phineas Wiggins; Treas., Alfred Reeves; Sec., Charles Excell.

O-saw-wa-bon Lodge was organized June 2, 1855.

Washington Encampment was instituted May 9, 1866, by M. W. G. P. Dennis. The encampment comprised 30 members, among whom were A. G. Van Way, C. P.; W. McRath, F. P.; D. H. Buel, S. W.; A. O. T. Eaton, J. W.; B. Rice, Treasurer, and A. F. Rockwith, Scribe.

Valley Encampment, No. 20, was organized May 10, 1866.

KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

The only lodge of this order in the city is the "Home Relief," No. 836, organized Dec. 28, 1877. The officers are: L. Adams, D.; A. A. Allen, V. D.; John P. Schwahn, Ass't. D.; George Laidley, R.; David McLeod, F. R.; R. C. Seeney, Treas.; George Hogan, Chaplain: O. E. Eastman, G.; A. Ogilvie, Guar.; John Milligan, Sent.; Ira A. Bounting, P. D.

KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF HONOR.

This association was organized May 17, 1880, presumably for benevolent purposes. The officers are elected every six months. The society's official list for June, 1881, is as follows: P. Robert Wiley, P.; Eliza Ahrens, V. P.; L. M. Fetzer, Sec.; Geo. Hogan, Fin. Sec.; H. Runnenberg, Treas.; Mrs. Mary Hogan, Chaplain; Laura Benjamin, Guide; A. Ogilvie, Sent.; C. G. Benjamin, P. P.; Dr. E. A. Herig, Medical Examiner.

ASSOCIATED VETERANS.

A meeting of veterans, held June 13, 1881, resulted in an organization to be known as the "East Saginaw Veterans." P. H. Warren was chosen president of the society, and C. D. Ball, secretary and treasurer for one year. After remarks by the President, and the appointment of several committees, members proceeded to choose their officers to command the military company, with the following result:

Captain—D. D. Keeler.
First Lieutenant—C. D. Ball.
Second Lieutenant—D. W. Osborn.
Orderly Sergeant—R. Yerick.
First Duty Sergeant—William Marshall.
Second Duty Sergeant—Lew Delivan.
Third Duty Sergeant—P. Montgomery.
Fourth Duty Sergeant—Geo. Williams.
First Corporal—C. Walker.
Second Corporal—Geo. Seamore.
Third Corporal—T. Divine.
Fourth Corporal—J. Dawson.
Fifth Corporal—I. S. Allen.
Sixth Corporal—Samuel Snyder.
Seventh Corporal—B. Brawley.
Eighth Corporal—S. M. Chase.

The several officers were chosen unanimously; over 40 names were enrolled, and many others expressed an intention to join at the next meeting.

THE TEUTONIA TURN-VEREIN

was organized in 1868. Since that period the society has made great progress. The Teutonia Hall on Fayette street was erected, a valuable library collected, gardens laid off, and everything done to advance the interests of the organization.

The officers of the society at present are: Pres., Emil Schoeneberg; Vice Pres., Thos. L. Jackson; Sec., Herman Runneberg; Financial Sec., T. Lilienfeld; Treasurer, C. E. Brenner; Directors

—Library, Otto Roeser; Dramatic, Albert Fuchs; Singing, Henry C. Miller; Turning and Kindergarten, Constantine Watz; Wirtschaft, Henry Steller.

THE SAGINAW REFORM CLUB

is presided over by Stewart B. Williams, with Nathan S. Wood, Secretary, and Geo. S. Baker, Treasurer.

ARBEITER UNTERSTUETZUNGS VEREIN

was organized April 9, 1871. The officers for 1881-'2 are named as follows: Pres., Charles E. Brenner: V. Pres., Charles Burgomeister; R. S., Rudolph Kem; C. S., Ignatz Rimmele; Treas., William Wigfall; Physician, Dr. Theodore Krause; Trustees, Emil S. Schemberg, William Lange, Theodore Miller.

GERMAN WORKINGMEN'S AID SOCIETY

was established in 1871. Since that period the organization has been well sustained and doubtless rendered much good to the members. The officers elected at the annual meeting in April, 1881, are as follows: President, F. Louden; Vice President, Ernst Eggert; Secretary, Carl Warner; Corresponding Secretary, Conrad Fey; Treasurer, Christ Henning; Secretary Sick Committee, Henry Butenschoen; Trustees, Peter Gross, No. 2; John Qualman, Chas. Hubner; Banner Bearer, Charles Hillman; Sick Committee, John Boic, Andrew Holden, John Koch, No. 2; Doctor, Dr. Massbacher.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

This organization is one of the most recent additions to the benevolent circles of the city. Its present officers are: M. W., S. S. Perkins; Sec., R. J. Birney; Treas., W. W. Knight.

THE WAH-WAH-SUMS (A BOAT CLUB)

were organized Dec. 12, 1868. The first officers were: President, L. Burrows, jr.; V. P., G. A. Lyon; Secretary, E. N. Briggs; Treasurer, G. B. Grout. Their first important boating affair was in the N. W. A. B. A. at Detroit in 1870, when they rowed in the six-oared barge race, making 1½ miles in 11 min. 45 sec., and won the first prize. The regatta at Oconomowoc offered to these oarsmen another opportunity, which they availed themselves of. At the fourth annual regatta of the N. W. A. B. A. Association, held at Erie, Pa., July 10 and 11, 1872, the Wah-wah-sums won the champion race for six-oared shells. At Toledo, in July, 1873, they won the champion race, and in the aquatic contests of 1874 added to their honors. The career of the club has been exceptionally bril-

iant, and there is no reason to suppose that it will not continue to retain its high repute. The present officers are : Edward I. Peck, President; R. J. Birney, Secretary; Henry Smith, Captain; L. A. Burroughs, 1st Coxswain; E. J. Fisk, 2d Coxswain.

THE SAGINAW CITY LIGHT INFANTRY

completed its organization March 10, 1859, and on April 25 of the same year, appeared on parade fully equipped, under the following named officers: Captain, Louis Franke; 1st Lieut., Henry Miller; 2nd Lieut., Hugo Weisner; 3d Lieut. Theodore Sceurus; 1st Sergeant, Bernhard Rice; 2d, Wm. Comport; 3d, Jos. Schaefnecker; 4th, Peter Vrogman; 1st Corporal, G. Ditnar; 2d, William Lange; 3d, Anton Raab; 4th, Henry Flantau; Flag-bearer, Charles Stillrecht; Treasurer, Charles Miller; Secretary, C. A. Rathke.

THE SAGINAW CITY LITERARY ASSOCIATION

was organized Jan. 11, 1858, with J. G. Sutherland, Pres.; A. S. Gaylord, V. P; O. L. Spalding, Sec.; C. D. Little, Treas.; and an Executive Committee, composed of W. H. Sweet, G. B. Benedict and J. B. White.

The Young Men's Society was organized in 1868; the Saginaw City Musical Association, in 1866; the Harmonia Society, in 1873; the Choral Union, in 1875; the Patrons of Husbandry, Saginaw Valley Grange, in 1875; and the Ladies' Relief Association, reorganized in 1871 to lend its great aid toward the sufferers from the Chicago fire and the Northern forest fires. These, with perhaps a few other benevolent or social associations, complete the list of such organizations in this city.

OAKWOOD CEMETERY.

An act of the State Legislature, approved April 13, 1871, confirmed the title of the City of Saginaw to the cemetery property described as follows:

Bounded on the northeast side thereof by Emerson street, and on the west side by fractional block seventy-seven, the end of Wayne street, block 81, the end of King street, fractional block 80, and Queen street, according to the plat of said city of Saginaw; on the south by lands owned by Barnard & Binder, and on the easterly side by the bayou adjacent thereto.

The act further authorized the council of the city, by a vote of two-thirds of the aldermen elect, to sell said cemetery or burying ground whenever the council may deem it proper; and the mayor and recorder, on such sale being authorized and approved, were authorized to make and execute all necessary conveyance therefor.

The cemetery of Oakwood is situated three miles from the city, in the midst of a beautiful country. Though comparatively new,

it boasts of beautiful groves, magnificent monuments, driveways, parterres, and all the accompaniments of an old and well-kept cemetery.

THE INDUSTRIES OF THE CITY.

The lumber mills of Saginaw City constitute an industrial center of the greatest importance, and one of which any city might be proud. During the manufacturing season the mills offer employment to hundreds of industrious workmen, who, in turn, contribute to the well-being of the entire community. The lumber concerns of the city stretch along the western bank of the river for many miles, forming, with their kindred salt works, what may be termed a continuous four-mile line of wealth-distributors. The machinery, buildings and troops of busy men, in connection with the industries, form a scene as significant of great enterprise as may be presented.

The salt wells and salt blocks of Saginaw City form the great *sine qua non* of prosperity. Without the salt well, the manufacture of lumber would become so unremunerative that it is probable the greater industry would fall away. It is stated on good authority that the manufacture of salt in conjunction with the lumber mill, is the only possible means of rendering the latter profitable, because it is made a primary object by the owners to render the manufacture of salt so extensive as not only to pay the expenses incurred in its production, but also to meet the running expenses of the lumber mill. Thus the lumber industry is strengthened, it not actually sustained, by salt industry, and both are carried on in harmony, to the great good of the city.

WILLIAMS BROTHERS' SAW-MILL.

The firm of Williams Brothers, with Geo. F. Williams as principal, succeeded the first lumber manufacturing firm organized in the Valley, viz.: G. D., E. S. and Harvey Williams. The old mill, noticed hitherto, was destroyed by fire July 4, 1854. Four years previously Gardner D. Williams erected a saw-mill on the site of the present concern of Williams Bros. This was enlarged and improved from time to time, provided with a circular and a muley saw, a lath machine and edger, and rendered capable of cutting 3,000,000 lath and 6,000,000 feet of lumber per season. This second mill was burned July 30, 1874. The "Little Mill," built by Geo. F. Williams in 1866, ran a circular saw, a lath machine and an edger, capable of producing 2,250,000 lath and 4,000,000 feet of lumber per season. In 1874 the present concern was built, new machinery placed therein in 1874-'5, and formally opened at the beginning of the season of 1875. The machinery was manufactured at East Saginaw and is of the most approved description. The steam is generated in six boilers, the engine is 640-horse power, capable of cutting annually 14,000,000 feet of lumber. The com-

pany may be termed the pioneer lumber firm of the Valley. Of the original company, formed in 1834, Harvey Williams alone remains in Saginaw.

A. W. WRIGHT & CO.'S L. & S. WORKS.

The first mill was erected in 1853 by Rolifson, Hatch & Co. In 1856 the concern failed, when it passed into the hands of the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank of Burlington, Vt. In 1859 the property was purchased by Miller & Paine, who continued to operate the mill until 1864, when it became the property of Paine & Wright. In February, 1865, J. H. Pearson, of Chicago, purchased Mr. Paine's interest and associated with A. W. Wright. The old mill was burned June 13, 1865, when the "Big Mill," located at the northern junction of the J., L. & S. R. R. with Water street, was erected. The machinery comprises seven boilers, four engines, one large gang, one small gang, one circular, two edgers, four slab saws. Its capacity for sawing is from 23,000,000 to 25,000,000 feet of lumber per season, giving employment to 70 men in manufacture of lumber, lath, staves and heading.

THE SHINGLE MILL

is among the most extensive of the kind in the State. It is provided with two Hall shingle machines, one sapper, one drag saw, one bolter, one cut-off saw, six rippers, and employs 20 men and boys.

A. W. WRIGHT'S PLANING MILL

was erected in 1870 by R. H. Bennett & Co. W. G. Vananken is the present superintendent. The machinery used is from the shops of W. A. Wood, of Boston, and consists of two boilers, one 70-horse power engine, one 25-horse power engine, three planers and matchers, one endless belt single surfacer, one 30-inch double surfacer, one re-saw, one siding saw, one power feed edger, together with new machinery added May 16, 1881, comprising a single surfacer taking a board 27 inches wide and having an endless bed, and a 30-inch double surfacer machine with eight feed rollers. This is a No. 1, and the largest made by the company, and larger than any other used in the Valley. Either machine will dress timber of any thickness, from half an inch to 10 inches. The No. 1 machine weighs 11,000 pounds and is worth $2,300. The Curran & Wolf's patent lumber drier is used. This consists of three large kilns in which the lumber is placed, and dried by means of exhaust steam. With this establishment is connected a sorting yard eight acres in extent, with sidings from J., L. & S. R. R.

N. & A. BARNARD'S LUMBER MILLS.

These mills were erected in 1867 by the Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Co. The machinery is all modern, driven by four powerful engines. Eight large boilers supply the steam. The season's products are 17,500,000 feet of lumber and 15,000,000 shingles.

J. H. PEARSON & SON'S LUMBER MILL.

This is one of the principal industries of the Valley. The buildings and machinery have been constructed with special regard to adaptability. The gang and circular saws are driven by powerful engines, which render the capacity of the mill about 20,000,000 feet of lumber annually. The season's product is estimated at 16,000,000 feet of sawn lumber.

WYLIE BROTHERS' SHINGLE MILLS

were erected in 1866 by J. M. Wylie & Co. The product of the mill is estimated at 30,000,000 shingles annually. The machinery comprises the Walker and Rochester shingle machines, powerful engines, with all the varied mechanism attached to the shingle factory. In addition to their manufacture the firm take out 6,000,000 feet of logs yearly from their timber lands.

D. HARDIN & COMPANY'S PLANING MILL

was erected in 1869. The building is a two-story brick, admirably adapted to its present use. The machinery comprises single and double surfacers, a planer, matcher and the hundred other accompaniments of such an establishment—all constructed at East Saginaw. The principal manufactures consist of doors, sash, blinds, moldings, etc., for the home market.

HARDIN, PLUMMER & CO.'S LUMBER MILLS

were erected in 1861 by Hale & Stinson. The mill was enlarged in 1869, further improved in 1872, and remodeled throughout in 1880. The machinery is all modern. Six boilers supply steam to three powerful engines. The annual product of sawn lumber is 16,000,000 feet, employing in its manufacture 42 men. This concern, like the salt-works, was operated by W. S. Green & Son until purchased recently by the present operators.

DAVID MC LEOD'S SHINGLE MILL.

This factory was built in 1876 for David Mc Leod, and supplied with the most approved machinery. It is located on Water street

at the foot of Monroe. Its appearance is entirely unassuming; but enter the building, and a scene of busy life is presented as instructive as it is satisfactory. The intricate, interesting machinery of the shingle mill is driven by a powerful engine. Hall's patent machine is used, which, with all its varied mechanical attendants, form as it were a little working world of themselves. The annual product of this factory is set down at 6,000,000 shingles. Its capacity is stated to be 40,000 shingles per day, or over 14,000,000 per annum.

SWIFT'S LUMBER MILLS.

These mills were built in 1858 by Mr. Levitt, who operated them for some years. Alexander Swift purchased the concern, enlarged it, and ultimately rebuilt it. The machinery is of the finest description, all driven by three engines, to which steam is supplied by seven boilers. Both the gang and circular saws are in use, and are capable of sawing 12,000,000 feet of lumber per season.

C. K. EDDY & SON.

The building known as the Chicago Lumber Mill was erected in 1853, by Fred. Babcock for a Chicago lumber firm. It is the oldest mill now in operation in the Valley of the Saginaw. For many years it was operated by Mr. Babcock, who purchased the entire interest of the original owners. He disposed of his interests subsequently, and after witnessing the advent of many new proprietors, the old mill passed into the hands of the present owners, C. K. Eddy & Son. The machinery is driven by two engines, and is capable of cutting 7,000,000 feet of lumber annually.

SAGINAW BARREL FACTORY.

This is, perhaps, one of the most interesting manufacturing concerns in the State. It does not claim to excel in the heavy work of an ordinary saw-mill; yet in connection with the works, the saw-mill takes a very prominent part.

The factory is a brick building, three-stories high, 100x150 feet. With additional shops the buildings may be said to extend 360 feet, fronting on the bayou.

This important industry was established in 1872 by a company of Saginaw capitalists, with a capital stock of $75,000, increased subsequently to $125,000.

The engine room is located on the first floor, and contains the principal engine, *Wm. Wright's Patent*, of 180-horse power, 42-in. stroke; the *Buckeye Engine*, 100-horse power; five boilers, blacksmith shop, the machinery for the preparation of heavy lumber and the Durkee sawing machine.

On the second floor is a room where the manufacture of axle-grease boxes is carried on; the zinc room, where a boy cuts, daily, 350 dozen of zinc plates used in the manufacture of Wilson's wash-board; the zinc-crimping room, step-ladder factory, etc., etc.

The manufacture of pails, wooden measures for grain, curtain poles, finishing and varnishing, etc., are carried on on the 3d floor. The articles manufactured include measures, tobacco drums, pails, gum boxes, cheese boxes, wash-boards, bail, salt and grease boxes, and curtain rollers. The factory gives employment to 150 men, together with using all the labor-saving machinery found to apply in the manufacture of these articles. Messrs. Ballentine, Braley, Wm. Binder, C. A. Lee were among the first officers of the company that inaugurated this important factory.

A. W. WRIGHT & CO'S SALT WORKS.

The salt works operated by the company comprise one steam block, 72x168 feet; one do., 24x100 feet; sheds, 72x80 feet, with drill house, etc. It is supplied with six grainers, two settlers, four vats, employs 10 men and has a capacity of 200 barrels per day. There are three salt wells, having a depth of 740 ft. each, the first of which was bored in 1874. These engines are used for pumping brine. The works are well ordered throughout, system is evidenced in everything pertaining thereto, and a great business progresses with a surprising regularity.

N. & A. BARNARD'S SALT WORKS.

One of the wells of this company was bored in the spring of 1860, being the second salt well sunk in the Valley. In the manufacture of salt the company use only the best machinery. The wells are worked constantly, four powerful engines being used for that purpose. The entire annual product is set down at 82,000 barrels.

WILLIAMS BROTHERS' SALT WORKS.

The first well of this firm was bored by Thompson & Paine, above the saw-mill built by the company in 1866, on the A. B. Paine estate. The boring was continued to a depth of 890 feet. Recently the Williams Brothers have sunk two wells, which, with the first, yield sufficient brine to produce 40,000 barrels of salt annually. In connection with these wells, as with their lumber mills, modern machinery is in use.

HARDIN, PLUMMER & COMPANY'S SALT WORKS.

The first salt well sunk under the direction of this firm was bored by Hale & Stinson to a depth of 830 feet, in 1861. Since that time two wells have been bored. These wells, with the lumber

mills, soon became the property of W. S. & Charles H. Green, and continued to be operated by these manufacturers and their partners until 1880, when their interest in the property was purchased by Hardin, Plummer & Co. The kettle and steam processes of evaporation are in use. The annual salt product amounts to 35,000 barrels.

SWIFT'S SALT WORKS.

In 1862 a salt well was bored near Levitt's lumber mill, which reached a depth of 800 feet, and yielded a full supply of brine. Two wells have been bored since that period, yielding a manufactured product of 40,000 barrels. The steam power utilized in the saw-mill is extended to the force-pumps, and the exhaust steam utilized in one of the salt blocks. This industry gives employment to a large corps of workmen, mechanics and clerks.

J. H. PEARSON & SON'S SALT WORKS.

The precise date of sinking the first well in connection with these works, has not been ascertained. The fact alone remains that the quantity and quality of the brine, together with the mode of manufacture, enables the proprietors to manufacture about 30,000 barrels annually.

D. HARDIN & COMPANY'S SALT WORKS.

The boring of this well to a depth of 800 feet was completed in 1874. The steam power of the planing mill is extended to the works. The annual product reaches 10,000 barrels.

WYLIE BROTHERS' SALT WORKS.

The first well was bored under the direction of this company in 1877. The quality of the brine is excellent, and the facilities for converting it into salt complete. The product of the works averages, annually, 30,000 barrels.

SAGINAW BARREL COMPANY'S SALT WORKS.

This salt well, bored to a depth of 811 feet, is worked by a rod 795 feet in length. The salt blocks comprise cisterns with a capacity of 200 barrels; warm settlers, through which 300 feet of five-inch steam pipe run; grainers 2 feet 10 inches wide, and 200 feet long; storage bins to hold 4,000 barrels in bulk. The quantity of salt manufactured for agricultural purposes is large, and meets with a ready sale at $3 per 2,000 lbs.

THE COMMERCIAL FLOURING MILLS, ETC.

These mills were erected in 1862, and are now operated by Brand & Hardin. With the salt works of this firm the concern forms one of the busiest manufactories in the Valley. The product of shingles per annum, reaches 6,500,000 ; of flour 4,000 barrels, and of salt 7,000 barrels. Manufacturing economy is reduced to its finest point here. The steam power of the flour mill is utilized in the shingle mill, in working the force-pumps, and in the evaporation of the watery elements of the brine.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Sturtevant, Green, Plummer & Co.'s lumber mill and salt works.—The mills and wells of this firm extend over nine acres, with 600 feet river frontage. The name of this firm changed recently, owing to its members entering into new enterprises or partnerships.

The Forest Valley Salt and Lumber Co. was organized in 1864. The name of this association of salt and lumber manufacturers has also been changed.

Heather & Allison's saw-mill and salt works, inaugurated in 1865, are now operated by other parties.

Paine, Wheelock & Co., Mack, Schmidt & Kuhl, I. B. White & Co., Boothroyd, Gooding & Co., Saginaw Valley Salt and Lumber Manufacturing Co., Nicholas Chapman, Hale & Stinson, all extensively engaged in the manufacture of salt in this city in 1864, have either retired from business or allowed their names to be grouped among the members of joint-stock companies.

The names of A. W. Thompson, S. Coleman and others engaged in the lumber-mill business so extensively in 1863, no longer appear upon the list of Saginaw City mill-owners.

BANKS.—GEO. L. BURROWS & CO.

This well-known banking house was established in 1862 by Geo. L. Burrows. In 1863 he directed the building of the first brick house erected on Court street, and on its completion established his office therein. In 1869 he associated with him Fred. H. Potter. Since that period the business of the concern has extended itself, and continues to grow in popular estimation.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK.

The First National Bank of Saginaw was established in 1870, with J. E. Shaw, President, and S. Palmer, Cashier. He was succeeded by A. F. R. Braley, who died in August, 1880, when Will-

iam Powell was offered the position. The capital stock was $200,000.

The following exhibit, published under date of May 9, 1881, relates to the condition of this institution:

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts	$753,800 62
Overdrafts	59 52
U. S. bonds to secure circulation	50,000 00
Due from other national banks	4,498 76
Due from State banks and bankers	3,288 94
Furniture and fixtures	3,000 00
Current expenses and taxes paid	5,226 14
Checks and other cash items	5,000 00
Bills of other banks	5,147 00
Fractional paper currency, nickels and pennies	156 21
Specie	73,166 05
Legal-tender notes	10,100 00
Redemption fund with U. S. Treasurer (5 per cent of circulation)	2,250 00
Total	$915,693 24

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock paid in	$200,000 0
Surplus fund	50,000 00
Undivided profits	21,827 53
National bank notes outstanding	45,000 00
Individual deposits, subject to check	196,370 98
Demand certificates of deposit	347,866 60
Due to other national banks	15,214 92
Due to State banks and bankers	820 99
Notes and bills re-discounted	38,592 22
Total	$915,693 24

The officers of the bank at present are: A. W. Wright, President; C. W. Wells, V. P.; Wm. Powell, Cashier; Smith Palmer, Assistant Cashier; C. W. Wells, R. Kimball and Gurdon Corning, Directors.

CITIZENS' NATIONAL BANKING COMPANY

was established in October, 1880, under the law of the State, with a capital of $100,000. Daniel Hardin is President of the bank; Lewis Penoyer, V. P.; D. W. Driggs, Cashier; D. Hardin, C. H. Green and Benton Hanchett, Directors. The following is a statement of its financial condition at the close of the fiscal year ending May, 1881:

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts	$195,496 87
Overdrafts	36 60
U. S. bonds to secure circulation	50,000 00
Due from approved reserve agents	3,449 52
Due from other national banks	1,285 27
Real estate, furniture and fixtures	8,321 05
Current expenses and taxes paid	141 51
Premiums paid	4,500 00
Checks and other cash items	$ 2,545 18
Bills of other banks	13,908 00
Fractional paper currency, nickels and pennies	144 34
Specie	11,257 35
Legal-tender notes	12,400 00
Redemption fund with U. S. Treasurer (5 per cent of circulation)	2,250 00
Total	$305,735 69

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock paid in	$100,000 00
Surplus fund	1,500 00
Undivided profits	897 01
National bank notes outstanding	45,000 00
Dividends unpaid	1,220 00
Individual deposits subject to check	$115,371 88
Demand certificates of deposit	40,454 96
Due to other national banks	909 63
Due to State banks and bankers	382 21
Total	$305,735 69

HOTELS.

The Taylor House was built on the site of old Fort Saginaw, in 1866, by Wm. H. Taylor. The structure is 120 feet long by 60 in depth, forming one of the great business blocks of the city, as well as one of the leading hotels of the State. The hotel was closed for some months in 1879. It was reopened Jan. 19, 1880, by the proprietors, L. Burrows, jr., & Co. The building contains 80 well-lighted, airy rooms, with dining-room 42x50 feet, parlors and office. The management of the hotel is creditable alike to the employers and employed.

There are 14 other hotels in the city, each claiming a particular patronage. Among them the Kirby House is considered the best. This hotel was erected in 1868, by W. K. Kirby, and is capable of accommodating 60 guests.

SAGINAW CITY STREET RAILWAY.

This railroad corporation was organized in 1864, with a capital of $30,000. The same year a track was laid from a point on Hamilton street, south of the Taylor House, Saginaw City, to the inter

section of Genesee and Washington streets, East Saginaw, a distance of 2¾ miles. The equipment of this road is good and the order of business regular. The capital stock has been increased to $75,000.

THE SAGINAW GAS-LIGHT COMPANY.

was organized in 1867, and incorporated in 1868. The lighting of the city with gas was begun in November, 1868. Since that period the consumption averages 6,000,000 cubic feet annually. Alexander Swift may be considered the projector of this important enterprise; he now holds the controlling interest in the concern.

WELLS, STONE & CO.

Among the great wholesale houses of the State, there is not one, perhaps, which carries on a more extensive trade than that of Wells, Stone & Co., of Saginaw City. Established in 1867, as a lumberman's supply store and grocery, by Northrup, Wells & Co., the firm title was changed to Wells, Stone & Co. in 1869. The first store of the company has been described as a brick three-story building 50x90 feet, filled from basement to attic with groceries, provisions, flour, clothing, boots and shoes, hardware and general lumberman's supplies. The store house was a one-story frame building 45x85 feet, filled with beef, pork, beans, flour, feed, hay, etc. These buildings with the entire stock were destroyed by fire New Year's Day, 1881. The losses were estimated at $55,000. The total insurance amounted to $23,900. Within a few days the business was established in the ware-room, in rear of the boom office, three car loads of supplies shipped and a few days later all orders were filled. The new store is a solid brick structure 90x100 feet. The annual sales are said to exceed in value $1,000,000, exclusive of the sales effected at their branch establishments of Sanford, Loomis, Farwell and West Branch.

SAGINAW IRON WORKS.

These works are located at the corner of Water, Williams and Hamilton streets. Premises one-half block; three fronts; buildings in all equal to 40x282 feet. The machine shop was built in 1866, and the foundry added in 1867 by Hildreth and N. B. Kinsey. Two engines supply power to the machinery of both shops. Iron and brass castings with the manufacture and repair of machinery form the principal business of the factory.

There are other less important iron works within the city, boiler and smoke-stack shops, and workers in tin and zinc.

FURNITURE FACTORY.

The furniture factory of John Stenglein & Brothers, located on Water and Mackinaw streets, was built in 1880, for the firm. All kinds of household furniture are manufactured, and a large local trade has been attained. The factory gives employment to 10 mechanics, and the retail store on Hamilton and Franklin to two salesmen.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

Following are many biographical sketches ot pioneers and prominent citizens, living and deceased, of Saginaw township and city. All these have materially helped to turn the original wilderness into an inhabited and happy land, or to develop and build up the interests of this locality:

Nelson Abel, proprietor dairy farm northwest of Saginaw City, was born in Pennsylvania, Feb. 23, 1814, and is a son of William and Polly Abel. In 1841 he located in Oakland Co., Mich., and in 1851 in this county. He has accumulated a sufficient amount to keep him comfortable in the last days of his stay on earth, and has been very charitable toward those less fortunate in life. He was united in marriage in Oakland Co., Mich., in 1851, to Phœbe Schermerhorn, who was born in New York in 1813, and departed this life in 1870. Mr. Abel owns 60 acres ot good land.

A. W. Achard, dealer in hardware, agricultural implements, mill and lumbermen's supplies. This large house was established in 1868, by Seyffardt & Achard, who continued in the business together for seven years, when they dissolved partnership, Mr. Achard continuing in the business. He afterward admitted as a partner into the business, Mr. E. Schœneberg, who remained with him five years, and then sold out to Mr. Achard, who has been alone in the business from that time. He now has one of the principal hardware stores of Saginaw City, and is doing a large business. He carries a stock valued at $15,000, and his yearly sales amount to over $36,000. Mr. Achard was born in Prussia in 1825. He came to America when 24 years of age, settling on a farm in Saginaw tp., where he "farmed it" for 18 months, then removed to the city. He is an architect, and superintended the erection of the city engine-house, the old Burrows bank, and the first brick store put up in 1864, by J. and P. Bauer. In 1863 and 1864 he superintended one of the first steam salt blocks, erected by the Wayne County Salt Company. He was united in marriage in 1854 to Mary Fittinger, a native of Prussia. They have 5 children.

Alexander Andre (deceased) was born in Detroit, Mich., April 27, 1834. He came to Saginaw in 1848 and resided with his brother, P. C. Andre, until he obtained his majority. He traded with the Indians, in partnership with P. C., for some time. On the first day of May, 1855, he graduated from the Commercial College

at Detroit, with high honors. He engaged in the mercantile business alone for some time, and then he engaged in the lumbering and real estate business. At this he was very successful, and grew wealthy. He was a member of the City Council for one year, and was a highly respected citizen. Upright in all his dealings, and of a free-hearted, genial disposition, none knew him but to love him. He was married in 1856 to Miss Mary L. Cushway, daughter of the late Benjamin Cushway, of whom we make further mention elswhere in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Andre had 10 children, of whom 5 boys and 2 girls are living.

Peter C. Andre was born in Detroit, Mich., Oct. 25, 1817, and is a son of Joseph C. Andre, who was born in Vincennes, Ind. (his father's trading post), May 2, 1770. Mr. Andre's mother was a Miss Clemelia Fearson, born in Detroit, Dec. 3, 1795. There is an incident connected with the Andre family that would be well to record at this time: Our subject's grandfather, Joseph Andre, purchased a farm of about 200 acres, fronting on the river, near Fort Wayne, and now a part of the city of Detroit, in an early day, and rented it to one Robert Enos for a term of years. It appears that Enos became a defaulter before his time on the farm expired, and the U. S. Marshal sold his right to the place as tenant. After a period of years elapsed (Mr. Andre having died in the meantime), one General Williams introduced a bill in Congress to confirm the sale of the Marshal, which was not a sale of the land, but only a sale of the rights of Enos as tenant. So it still belongs to the Andre heirs, ot whom our subject is one. Many parties residing within the corporate limits of Detroit and on this tract of 200 acres will eventually be turned out of what they now deem their homes, provided the Andre heirs establish their claims. Mr. Andre is the second of 11 children, 6 brothers and 5 girls, viz.: James, Peter C., John, Richard, Elias C., Alexander, Julia A., Caroline, Clemelia, Josephine and Louise. In 1837 he established five trading-posts at different points in Michigan. Mr. Andre came to Saginaw first in 1846, and purchased the remnant stock of goods belonging to the American Fur Company, and added others to this stock, bringing his new goods from Detroit, and opened his store in the Frazier building. In 1862 he sold his entire stock of goods and engaged in lumbering until 1865, when he engaged in the dry-goods and boot and shoe trade in Saginaw, which he followed until 1869. He has also been actively engaged in the real-estate business since 1848. He was Mayor of Saginaw once, and Register of Deeds one term. In 1848 and '49 Mr. Andre chartered the steamer "Franklin Moore" for her first trip and for her two subsequent trips to Cleveland, each time loaded with fish from his fisheries. Mr. Andre was married to Miss Clarissa M., daughter of Henry M. Stark, of Clinton county, Mich. They have had 4 children, 2 living—Julia C. (Lockwood) and Clara Grace.

Reuben W. Andrus (deceased) was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., Feb. 20, 1832. He passed his early life on a farm, and

was educated in the common schools. While in his native county he pursued the business of a grocer for several years. In 1854 he went to Buffalo, and in 1856 came to Owosso and subsequently to Chesaning, this county, where he was engaged in the mercantile business for a number of years. He married Miss Emma Roy Crowfoot and had 1 child, Hattie. Mrs. Andrus died in 1861, and Feb. 28, 1865, Mr. A. married Mrs. Maria M. Legg, widow of Silas W. Legg (deceased), and a daughter of Hosea Wood. Mrs. Andrus was born in Ulster Co., N. Y. Mr. Andrus held various offices of honor and trust during his residence in Chesaning. He was Supervisor of that tp. 16 years, and Justice of the Peace two years. He was Sheriff of Saginaw county four years, and Supervisor of the First ward in 1878. He died Oct. 20, 1878, severing his membership with the Masonic and I. O. O. F. societies, and also with the Knights of Pythias. Mr. Andrus was a man of enterprise and was highly respected.

Henry Austin, grocer, corner Hamilton and Van Buren, was born in Burlington, Vt., July 4, 1839. When two years of age his parents removed to York State, where he was reared on a farm and was educated in the common schools. He served three years and three months in the late war, in Co. H, 2d Reg. N. Y. Artillery, and participated in the 2d battle of Bull Run, Wilderness, Gettysburg, Petersburg and Weldon R. R. In 1866 he came to South Saginaw and worked in a mill some six years, and was a member of the police of East Saginaw four years. He then engaged in the grocery business in Edmore, Montcalm Co., Mich., for one and a half years, and in June, 1880, he came to Saginaw, and established his present business, which is constantly increasing. Mr. Austin was married to Miss Eliza Delaney, Feb. 28, 1866, by whom he has 3 children—Alice, Nellie and Maudie.

O. P. Barber, M. D., was born at Canandaigua, Ontario Co., N. Y., in 1849, and is a son of Zaccheus and Hannah (Martin) Barber. He was brought up there until he was 10 years old, and since that time he has lived in different parts of the country. At the age of 15 he entered the literary department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and afterward the medical department, where he remained two years. He then entered Bellevue Hospital College, of New York city, from which he graduated in the spring of 1870. He practiced one year at Leroy, Genesee Co., N. Y., and in 1871 came to Saginaw City, forming a partnership with Drs. White and Bliss, with whom he continued four years. In 1876 he opened his office in Andre block, Hamilton st. He has been a member of the American Medical Association for 10 years; of the State Medical Society for nine years; is also a member of the Board of Health, and was elected City Physician by a Democratic Council. Dr. Barber is one of the leading physicians of this city, and has a large practice. Was nominated for Mayor on the Republican ticket in the spring of 1881, and defeated by 103 votes in a city of between four and five hundred Democratic

majority, and since then has received the appointment of local surgeon of the M. C. R. R.

John Barr, proprietor of Barr's brick yard, on sec. 18, Saginaw tp., was born in Scotland, June 1, 1819, and is a son of Robert and Margaret Barr. Mr. B. came to America in 1842, locating in Canada, where he assisted on the first iron boat ever built in that country. From Canada he traveled over different portions of New York, and at Chippewa was offered a shop and two acres of land if he would consent to locate there and pursue his trade (being a thorough machinist). While at Buffalo he was offered all the money he desired to start a manufactory, and assisted in building the first looms to knit or weave a shirt, it being formerly done by hand. At Waterford, Saratoga Co., N. Y., he worked eight years at constructing fire-engines. In 1865 he came to Saginaw county, and a few years later went to Niagara, N. Y. where he built a locomotive to run to and from the famous "Falls." He has been principally engaged in brick-making of late years, and turns out annually from twelve to fourteen hundred thousand. He owns 40 acres on sec. 18, 15 acres inside the corporate limits of East Saginaw, and two houses and five lots in Saginaw City. Mr. Barr was married Oct. 12, 1846, to Agnes Brice, who was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1823. One child was given them, Agnes, born Nov. 15, 1847, and died Aug. 11, 1849. Mrs. Barr died July 23, 1848, and in 1864 Mr. B. married Mary Haslip, who was born in Canada in 1841.

Charles G. Benjamin, saw-filer for Williams Brothers, was born in Geneva, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1835, and is a son of Edwin Benjamin. He came to Saginaw in 1859, and engaged in log-scaling in the winter seasons and saw-filing during the summers. The first five years he worked for V. A. Paine; one year with Warner and Eastman, and 11 years with Rust, Eaton & Co., and in 1876 he began with his present employers. He was married in 1867 to Miss Laura Johnson, by whom he has 2 children, Edmond and Donald. Mr. Benjamin is a member of the Knights of Honor.

D. E. Benjamin is a prominent farmer of this tp. He was born in Cortland Co., N. Y., May 1, 1822, and is a son of Capt. Elias and Rhoda Benjamin, natives of New York. In 1843 Mr. B. came West, locating in Oakland Co., Mich. For five years he was engaged in lumbering. In 1868 he purchased his present farm of 315 acres of excellent farming land. Mr. Benjamin was married in New York in 1843, to Margaret, daughter of John and Catherine Shoudy, who was born in 1822. She bore him 2 children, Elizabeth and Ellen M., and departed this life in 1863. He was again married, in Genesee Co., N. Y., in 1865, to Adeline, daughter of Luke and Mary Coney, who was born in New York in 1835. They have 1 child, Lillian. Mr. B.'s portrait is given in this work, on page 167.

John H. Benjamin was born in Newport, Maine, Dec. 26, 1840, and is a son of James Benjamin. Our subject learned the blacksmith trade with his father, when a boy. In May, 1864, he came to Saginaw and remained about 16 months, then returned East. In

November, 1869, he returned to Saginaw, and in April, 1870, established a blacksmith shop and buggy manufactory. He does a very extensive business, and turns out first-class work. He was married Sept. 12, 1878, to Miss Florence J., daughter of D. J. Smith. They have 1 son, John H., jr.

William Biesterfeld, dealer in dry goods and notions, established this business on April 1, 1877, on Hamilton street, and at the end of one year it was moved to Andre block, on Court street. Mr. Biesterfeld has a fine stock of goods, and is doing a large business. When he first opened he had a stock of $5,000, which he has increased to over $12,000. His yearly sales amount to $30,000. By strict attention to business he has placed himself among the prominent merchants of the city. He was born at Baltimore, Md., in 1857, and is a son of Henry and Mary Biesterfeld, now residents of this city. In 1865 he came to Saginaw City, and soon after entered the employ of Scheib & Co., with whom he learned the business, and remained until 1877, when he bought his employers' stock. He was united in marriage Nov. 27, 1879, at Detroit, Mich., to Ida E. Dodge, a native of Michigan City, Ind. One child was born to them, William Chester, who died June 29, 1881, aged eight months.

Michael Blank, farmer on sec. 28, was born in Germany, in 1834. In 1852 he came to Saginaw county, and after years of toil and privation, has succeeded in possessing a nice farm of 50 acres. He was married in 1847 to Sorena Brights, who was born in Germany in 1836. They have 5 children—Kate, Lizzie, Lawrence, Anna and Cora. Mr. Blank and wife are faithful members of the German Lutheran Church.

Rev. George Bradley.—Of the many strong men who deserve honorable mention in connection with the early pioneer life of the Saginaw Valley and Northern Michigan no one is entitled to a higher place in this record than Rev. George Bradley. He was born May 31, 1810, in Hopewell, Ontario Co., N. Y. In 1832 he married Miss Sophia Blakesley, of Oneida Co., New York. He was licensed to preach in 1837. In 1838 he became a member of the Michigan Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was for 33 years a minister of the gospel of that Church, much of the time as a missionary among the Indians. He labored as only a strong, true and brave man can labor. Wherever hard work and great responsibility were demanded, there was he sent, and no man can say he failed to meet the demand: whether as pastor, presiding elder or missionary, he was the same hard-working, earnest Christian man. Whether in the mansion of the rich, the log cabin of the poor pioneer, among the rough laborers in the pine woods or the wigwam of the Indian, he was at all times the dignified, yet courteous, gentleman, the wise counselor, the sympathizing friend and always a minister of the gospel of Christ. One of his old co-laborers once said of him, "If you want to see George Bradley, go where duty has called him and there you will find him."

Some idea of his labors may be formed when it is stated that when presiding elder of the Grand Rapids District in 1848-'9, his district embraced all that part of the State lying north of the south line of Genesee county to the Straits of Mackinaw, with his home in the city of Flint. All this vast territory, from Lake Huron on the east to Lake Michigan on the west, he visited, organizing societies, building churches, preaching wherever he went, in the church, if one was to be found, in the log-cabin of the settlers, the wigwam of the savage, at the camp-meeting, and wherever men and women could be found. In stature he was almost a giant. He had great natural ability. His mind was clear, comprehensive and practical. He dealt with men as he found them, and sought in his preaching and intercourse to lead them to be better men. He never said a foolish thing. His voice was remarkable: always pleasant and winning, at times it was raised with a suddenness and power that startled and moved like an electrical shock.

For some time he resided in the city of East Saginaw. When the Indians removed to their reservation in Isabella county in the winter of 1857, he took up his residence among them, and resided in tha county until his death. He was the Indian's true and unfaltering friend. In the spring of 1871, upon the recommendation of the Missionary Society, he was appointed by President Grant Indian Agent for the State of Michigan. April 8 he went to New York for a conference with the Missionary Board upon Indian affairs. He reached that city late in the evening, and took a carriage for the mission rooms, but feeling ill he ordered the driver to take him to a hotel, which was done. He stepped from his carriage to the sidewalk, fell, and expired without uttering a word. Bishop Harris forwarded his remains to loving friends at Saginaw, who conveyed them to Isabella, where they were interred. His devoted, faithful wife, the partner and helper in his great work, survived him until the fall of 1875. The remains of these two earnest Christian workers rest side by side in the beautiful cemetery at Mt. Pleasant.

Phineas D. Braley was born in Berkshire county, Mass., April 17, 1811. In January, 1823, he came with his parents in a sleigh to Royalton, New York, and in 1835 they came to Saginaw county and settled on the Tittabawassee river. There were 17 in the two families, and they traveled the entire distance with an ox team. They, however, traveled by lake from Buffalo to Detroit. When they arrived at the Saginaw river they found no ferry; but the Indians soon constructed one for them, of two canoes with slabs lain across, and tied, or bolted, to the canoes. Mr. Braley's wagon was among the first wheeled vehicles brought to the Valley.

In those days they had to go to Thread river to mill, a distance of 32 miles, requiring five days to make the trip. On the arrival of the Braleys here there were but four frame houses in Saginaw, and no plank houses in East Saginaw. Mr. Braley has been

engaged in lumbering for the most part. every winter since 1836. He removed to Saginaw in 1856. The first winter he was here he cut 200 cords of wood and put it on the river bank for Harvey Williams, at 30 cents per cord.

Mr. Braley tells an amusing anecdote in connection with his wagon. He said: "Harvey Williams came and hitched his own team to it one day, and refused to return it; said he wanted to buy it; but I refused to sell it. He paid no attention to what I said, but put his hand into his pocket and drew out a handful of bank notes and gave it to me without counting it; remarking as he left that if it was not enough he would give me some more. I counted the money, and found there was just $170 in currency." Mr. Braley was married in August, 1833, to Miss Rebecca Hubbard, by whom he had 3 children—Lavina (dec.), Ezra and Cynthia. Mrs. B. died, and he was again married, this time to Miss Jane Blewer, who afterward died, and Dec. 16, 1842, he married Miss Olive Hubbard, by whom he has had 9 children; of these 6 are living, viz.: Phineas, Mary, Emma A., Fannie C., Frederick B., and Laura.

Frederick W. Brenner, City Surveyor, Saginaw City, was born near Cologne, Prussia, Sept. 5, 1844; is a son of Charles T. and Thorthea (Fisher) Brenner, father a native of Prussia, mother of Switzerland. Charles received his early education at the Cologne high school, and when 15 years of age accompanied his father to this country, his mother having died in 1841. He resided at New York city for about six months, attending school, and then engaged in the manufacturing business. In 1850 he came to Saginaw City, and soon after his father purchased two lots on the corner of Adams and Hamilton streets, where he erected the Farmer's Hotel, since known as the Shakspeare and Washington Houses. Here Frederick assisted his father at odd times, and in 1852 went to the mouth of Thunder Bay river (now Alpena) where he remained, seining fish, for three years. In 1854 he commenced surveying with Butler Ives, of Detroit. He was in the employ of the F. & P. M. R. R. for some years, and assisted in locating the road beds of the A. L. & T. B., and the former company. He was elected County Surveyor in 1874, serving as such for two years. He was married Oct. 20, 1856, to Maria A. Ortner, a native of Bavaria. They have 7 children—Wilhelmina, Emma, Edward, Caroline, William, Mary and Charlie. Mr. Brenner and wife are members of the Lutheran Church.

Abel A. Brockway was born in Schoharie Co., N. Y., Aug. 16, 1818. In 1848 he came to Port Huron, Mich., and in 1851 to Saginaw; remaining only a few days he returned to Port Huron. He spent summers in Saginaw and the winters in Port Huron. He spent the year 1848 lumbering in St. Clair county. He owns large tracts of land in Michigan and also in Washington Territory. He has resided in Saginaw since 1853. His residence is situated on the cross road city limits. He was married in 1861 to Miss Rozette Winget. Their 2 children are Mary and Sarah.

Burnham, Spaulding & Co., dealers in dry-goods and carpets, wholesale and retail. This large house was established Sept. 1, 1880, in Smith's block, Court st. The store was formerly occupied by J. B. Woolfenden & Co. This firm has put in an entire new stock consisting of dry-goods and carpets in its various branches, making fine goods a specialty. Mr. Burnham, the senior member, resides at New York city, where he improves the opportunities of buying goods at bargains. He has 35 years experience in the dry-goods business, and uses his judgment in buying the best class of goods for their trade here. They are doing business upon the best of business principles, buying and selling all goods for cash, having only one price. The store is a large, double room with the same proportions above, while the basement is used exclusively for the wholesale department. A first-class dress-making department occupies the third floor, and is also run in connection with the establishment. It is under the management of Mrs. Mary Reynolds, of New York, a lady of great taste and judgment. The whole business is under the supervision of Mr. Spaulding, who has had an experience of 17 years in this business. He is a native of Monroe Co., N. Y., and came to Michigan in 1870. He was engaged in business at Jackson, Mich., for nine years, and has also beside his business interests here, a large dry-goods and carpet house at Caro, Tuscola Co., Mich., under the name of E. O. Spaulding & Co. The house in this city employs 29 persons, and does a business of $150,000 a year.

F. C. Busch, proprietor book bindery, Hamilton street. This bindery was opened in 1871, in the old postoffice building, and moved to the present location in Newell block in 1874. He manufactures all kinds of blank books and does all kinds of book-binding, ruling, etc. His trade was learned at East Saginaw, of A. H. Frey, in 1866. He was born at Detroit, Mich., in 1850, and came to Saginaw City in 1856. His father and mother, William and Mary (Heilbron) Busch, natives of Germany, are residents of this city. They are old settlers in this country. His father was born in 1805, and mother in 1813. The family consisted of 8 children, of whom 6 are living—Louisa, William C., Augusta, Mena, Frederick C., and Henry.

Myron Butman was born in Milan, Ohio, Oct. 5, 1825, and is a son of John S. Butman, who removed from New Hampshire to Ohio in an early day. Mr. B. was educated at Huron Institute, Erie Co., Ohio. The year of 1854 he spent in Chicago, and in 1855 came to Saginaw. Previous to locating here, however, he entered about 4,000 acres of fine timber lands near this locality. He has dealt very extensively in timber lands since that time. He is now extensively engaged in lumbering, doing his sawing at Bay City. He was married in 1848 to Miss Mary P. Adams. They have 1 child—Mary P.

William H. Cambrey, a native of England, was born in February, 1837, and emigrated to America with his parents in 1844. They

settled in Independence, Oakland Co., Mich., where they still reside. In 1862 William came to Saginaw and worked as engineer in the Chicago Salt and Lumber Co., for four years; for Rust, Eaton & Co. till 1871, and since for Eaton, Potter & Co., as foreman or superintendent. He was married July 4, 1858, to Lucinda Meeker. They have 2 children—Nellie and Kate.

A. B. Chapin, of the firm of Dolsen, Chapin & Co., was born in Marietta, Ohio, Dec. 28, 1840, where he was brought up and educated. He enlisted in the U. S. service in 1861, in Co. L, 1st Ohio Cavalry. While in the army he was made Lieutenant of Gen. Thomas' escort. He came to Saginaw in 1865, and in 1866 married Miss Electa Barber, by whom he has 2 children—Nellie and Julia. When he first arrived in Saginaw he became identified with Mr. Barber in East Saginaw, under the firm name of Chapin, Barber & Co., who afterward removed their business to Salina.

The manufactory of the present firm is in Bay City. It was erected in 1870, by Dolsen & Walker, Mr. Chapin not having bought into the company until in 1873. The steam power is furnished by five large boilers, and transmitted to the machinery through eight engines. This firm employs 80 men, and manufactures annually 23,000,000 feet of lumber, and 60,000 barrels of salt. The first salt well was bored in 1863, by the same firm that erected the mill. They now have six wells in active operation.

Oscar D. Chapin (deceased) was born in Medina Co., Ohio, Sept. 26, 1826, and was a son of Seymour Chapin. He lived on his father's farm until 10 years of age, when his mother died. He then went to Marietta, Ohio, and resided with his brother, Harlow Chapin, receiving an education in the Marietta schools. In 1864 he came to Saginaw and engaged in lumbering with A. G. Vanway for a short time, when he formed a co-partnership with his nephew, A. B. Chapin, and L. A. Barber, in the same business. Their mill burned Oct. 8, 1871; he then went to Bay City and formed a partnership with Mr. Barber of that place. He was married in August, 1849, to Miss Eliza Barber, daughter of David Barber, and a sister of Levi A. Barber, of Bay City. Mrs. Chapin was born in Meigs Co., Ohio. This union was blessed with 8 children, of whom 4 are living, viz.: Charles B., Florence M. (Greenwood), David S. and Kate. Mr. Chapin died Oct. 24, 1879, loved and respected by all. He was an energetic business man, upright in his dealings, and a man of high social qualities.

F. G. Clifton, chief engineer of Saginaw City water works, was born in England, Dec. 23, 1842, and came to America with his parents when but a small child. He was reared to manhood at Lockport, N. Y., where he served his apprenticeship in the machine shops. In 1860 he entered the Holly works, and remained with them until the war. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. D, 129th Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf., and was afterward transferred to the 8th Reg. N. Y. Heavy Artillery. On June 3, 1864, at the battle of Cold Harbor, he was taken prisoner, and was confined four months in Andersonville

prison, three months in Florence, and two months was transferred to different places. At the close of the war he returned to the Holly works, at Lockport, remaining with them until 1866, when he came to Saginaw City. He entered the machine shops here, and was a member of the first fire department of Saginaw City. When the Silsby engine was purchased in 1868, he was placed in charge, and in 1872 was transferred to the water works, which were built that year. This position he has faithfully filled from that date. He was united in marriage in the fall of 1865, at Lockport, N. Y., to Louisa Poyfair, a native of that city. They have 5 children, all residing at home.

W. H. Cole & Co., merchant tailors. This popular house opened business Aug. 19, 1879. Mr. Joseph Beach, the cutter, cannot be excelled in his department, and is one of the finest artists in the Valley. He learned his trade in Detroit, of A. A. Tripp, and afterward came to this city. He was born at Rochester, N. Y., in 1845; was reared there, and came to Michigan in 1856, locating at Ann Arbor. He has been engaged in clerking in different parts of the State. In 1862 he entered the employ of H. Barnhard, remaining with him eight years, where he learned the clothing business. This house now stands as one of the leading and most fashionable merchant tailoring establishments in the Saginaw Valley. They have the best class of trade from the surrounding country.

David Crowley, proprietor of the Crowley House, Hamilton street, was born in Peterborough county, Canada, Nov. 17, 1845. In 1866 he came to East Saginaw; engaged in lumbering until 1872, when he began in the hotel business in Saginaw. He is now on the corner of Hamilton & Ames streets, and has a fine hotel, a history and description of which we give elsewhere in this work. Mr. Crowley was married Jan. 10, 1876, to Miss Margaret Conover, also a native of Canada.

Benjamin Cushway (deceased) was born in Grosse Point (now a part of the city of Detroit), Michigan, February 7, 1810, and was a son of John B. Cushway, a native of Canada, and of French parentage. Mr. Cushway worked on his father's farm until 17 years old, and his education was obtained by attending the night schools, then taught in Detroit. At the age of 17 he began to learn the blacksmith's trade with Harvey Williams, so well known in the early history of Saginaw, and who still resides in Saginaw. He remained with Mr. Williams for seven years. In 1832 he came to Saginaw, remained a short time and returned to Detroit. In 1834 he received the appointment as Indian blacksmith at Saginaw, and he accordingly came on that year and entered upon his duties as such. He was removed by the treaty of 1837 to Bay City, where he remained in the same situation until 1844. While there he purchased large tracts of land, and a great deal of property in Bay City, and grew wealthy. He owned the property and resided on the corner of Court and Hamilton streets, in Saginaw,

where the First National Bank now stands, until 1866, when he purchased the Wendell farm near the city on Mackinaw road. He resided on his farm several years, and then returned to the city. Mr. Cushway, at one time, owned the Brockway farm and vast tracts of land in different parts of the State. He was married July 15, 1833, to Miss Adelaide Delisle, by whom he had 14 children, 9 boys and 5 girls. Mrs. Cushway was born in Detroit in the year 1812, and was a cousin of the Campeaus, who were the first settlers in Saginaw Valley. Her first visit to Saginaw was in 1827, when there were but two houses on the present site of Saginaw, and they were block houses. She returned to her home in Detroit after a visit of some months, and remained until after her marriage with Mr. Cushway. Mr. Cushway died May 25, 1881, in Saginaw, where he had resided for many years. He was well known and much respected for his hospitality and social merits.

C. F. M. Deibel, manufacturer ot fine cigars, and dealer in cigars, tobacco and all kinds of smoking articles, on Hamilton street. He started in business December, 1878, and at present employs three men. He began business alone and has worked up a fine trade, which extends over the Valley and averages 20,000 cigars a month. Mr. Deibel was born in this city, and is a son of John and Mary Deibel, who reside here. His father is lumber inspector for Sample & Camp, lumber dealers.

O. J. Demers, clothier, Saginaw City. Mr. Demers was born in Montreal district, Canada, in 1846, and is a son of Constant and Christine Demers, of French descent. His father died about 1861; his mother now resides in Canada. He received his education in Canada, and in 1865 came to Michigan, locating at Saginaw City. On his arrival he did not speak English, and had nothing but in domitable will and pluck. These qualities he has so applied as to advance him to the front rank of business men. He began business in 1872, and has made additions to his stock at different times, until at present he carries one of the finest stocks of goods in Saginaw City. His annual sales at present amount to $20,000. Mr. Demers was united in marriage June 11, 1879, to Bernardine Herrig, a daughter of Bernard Herrig. They have 1 child, Oliver, now in his infancy.

Horace P. Denison was born in Madison Co., New York, Sept. 6 , 1828. His father, Joseph S. Denison, removed with his family to Chenango county in 1832. The latter was a carpenter and joiner and millwright. At 17 our subject went to learn the carpenter's trade. In 1850 he took charge of the Leonardsville Manufacturing Company's factory, which he superintended for eight years. He then went to Jackson, Mich., where he had charge of the agricultural department in the State's prison for about one year. He then returned to New York, and took charge of the sash and blind factory at Sherburne, where he remained for 10 years. In 1869 he came to Saginaw and took charge of, and became one of the proprietors of D. Hardin & Co.'s planing mill,

which place he now occupies. He was married in 1850 to Miss M. B. Smith, by whom he has had 5 children, 4 living—Devillow E., Ida M., Charles H. and Hattie G.

L. T. Durand, present Prosecuting Attorney of Saginaw county, was born in Hamilton Co., N. Y., Dec. 9, 1848, and is a son of George H. Durand, of Saginaw, Mich., who was a native of Schoharie Co., N. Y. The family removed to Michigan in 1856 and settled on a farm in Genesee county near the city of Flint, from which they removed to Flint in 1860, and from there in 1863 to Saginaw. The subject of this sketch obtained a liberal education in the schools of Flint and Saginaw by attending the winter terms. During the summer months he clerked in stores and tallied lumber along the Saginaw river until he commenced the study of law at the age of 17. He began in the office of J. Brousseau, then a lawyer of Saginaw, and after remaining with him about one year went into the office of Webber & Smith, who enjoyed a lucrative and busy practice in the city of East Saginaw. He continued there about three years, when he entered the law school at Ann Arbor, at which he graduated in the spring of 1870. He then went into the office of the Attorney General of the State, Hon. Dwight May, where he pursued his studies more than a year, when he began the practice of his chosen profession in East Saginaw. From that time forward his business steadily increased and to-day he enjoys a good practice. In 1878 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Saginaw county by a handsome majority, and was re-elected in 1880. He was married in 1872 to Miss Flora C., daughter of Hon. John Moore, of Saginaw. They have 1 child, Carrie, and reside on Washington street in this city.

D. L. C. Eaton, an extensive lumber and salt manufacturer, of Saginaw, was born in Schenectady Co., New York, May 30, 1817, and is a son of Anson Eaton, who removed to Orleans Co., N. Y., when our subject was quite small. In 1848 Mr. Eaton came to Saginaw, which was then a mere village; and at that early day there was no East Saginaw, nor any Bay City. For the first eight years, Mr. Eaton engaged in the mercantile business in Saginaw, since which date he has been employed in lumbering until the present time. He is identified with the firms of Rust, Eaton & Co., in Saginaw, and Eaton, Potter & Co., in East Saginaw; and also owns large tracts of pine and other lands, among which is a fine farm of 160 acres in the corporate limits of East Saginaw. Mr. Eaton is one of the best financiers of Saginaw Valley, always successful in his undertakings.

Rev. Christopher L. Eberhardt, Pastor of St. Paul's (Evangelical Lutheran) Church of Saginaw, is a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, and was born Jan. 3, 1831, and was educated at Basle Mission College, and ordained a minister of the gospel, of Germany, Aug. 5, 1860. He came to Hopkins, Mich., as a missionary in 1860, where he remained but one year, then came to Saginaw, and took charge of his present station. He has labored hard here, both at preaching and teaching, and has built up a large congre-

gation. He was married April 16, 1863, to Miss Mary Reimold, of Washtenaw Co., Mich.

C. K. Eddy, of the firm of C. K. Eddy & Son, of East Saginaw, was born in Penobscot Co., Maine, in December, 1820. He received an academical education, and became an efficient surveyor and civil engineer. He was in the employ of the State of Maine on its public surveys for the period of 18 years. In 1858 he went to Ottawa, Canada, where he engaged in lumbering for seven years, and in 1865 he came to Michigan, and engaged in lumbering, which he followed until last year, when he purchased the Chicago Mill on the west side, which he and his son, Walter S., are now operating. He has 2 other sons—Arthur D. and Charles K.

William G. Elmer, farmer, sec. 15, was born at Marshfield, Vt., Feb. 19, 1812, and is a son of Aaron Elmer, who was one of the first settlers of Washington Co., Vt. William G. came to Saginaw county in 1834, and has experienced his share of the vicissitudes of pioneer life. He has been Supervisor and Justice of the Peace of Saginaw tp., both offices of which he filled with credit to himself and honor to the citizens. He was married March 10, 1846, to Catherine Sittering, who was born in Germany, June 1, 1810. They have 1 child—W. L. Phad.

G. Estabrook & Co., clothiers, Saginaw City. This new and popular house was opened Sept. 1. 1880, in Court street, and now occupies a room in the Taylor House block. Mr. Estabrook has had 11 years' experience in the business, traveling for large wholesale houses in Boston. He was engaged five years in gents' furnishing goods, and six years in hats and caps. This experience enables him to buy goods at the very lowest prices, thus giving the benefit of this to the people. They do business on the one-price system, having all goods marked in plain figures. Mr. Estabrook is a native of New Brunswick. He was reared there and in Boston, where he first learned his present business.

Alexander Ferguson, County Treasurer, was born in New York, Aug. 20, 1829, a son of James and Ann (Hall) Ferguson, of Irish descent. His mother died at Portland, Mich., March 23, 1881, and his father at Flint, about 12 years ago. They came to Michigan in 1840 and settled at Flint. Mr. Ferguson received his early training and education in New York and Michigan, and came to Saginaw March 29, 1849, and has remained here since. He opened a jewelry, books and stationery store May 20, 1852, and continued the same business at East Saginaw until 1860, the stock being bought by F. E. Doughty. In 1861 he was appointed General Manager of the Western Union Telegraph office at East Saginaw, which he held for 16 years. He has been Collector of Customs for the last 12 years. The fall of 1880 he was elected County Treasurer, and took possession Jan. 1, 1881. He was married in June, 1851, to Miss Harriet P. Stimpson, a native of Oswego, N. Y. They have 1 child, Frank A., who is engaged with his

father in the insurance business in Bliss block, Genesee street. Mr. Ferguson is perfectly familiar with the business, having been engaged in it for eight years. He was also Clerk for Buena Vista township from 1852 to 1853, and has been Alderman of the Fourth ward for six years. He lives on Thompson street, East Saginaw, where he owns a fine residence.

Andrew Fisher, farmer on sec. 15, where he owns 40 acres of land, was born in Germany, Sept. 4, 1820. He emigrated to this county in 1849, and for 20 years was proprietor of a cabinet shop, which ranked among the first in Saginaw City. He was married at New York city, in 1851, to Mary Loefler, who was born in Germany in 1830. Eight children were given to them. Mrs. Fisher departed this life, and in 1877 Mr. F. married Mary Cosoe, who was also born in Germany, in 1850. They have 2 children—Lena and Christian.

John Fisher, farmer and gardener, sec. 16, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, May 15, 1823; parents were Michael and Josepha Fisher. Subject of sketch came to America in the autumn of 1849. He landed at the port of New York, and the Michigan Emigration Agent, Mr. Thompson, of Flint, forwarded him to Genesee county, Mich., where he worked for 13 months, and then located in Saginaw county. He was married Aug. 21, 1851, to Theresa Buckel, who was born in Bavaria, Germany, April 18, 1818, and died June 5, 1876. He was then married Oct. 4, 1876, to her sister, Maria Buckel, who departed this life March 22, 1877. On May 19, 1879, Mr. F. married Walburga Schlicht, who was born in Bavaria, July 5, 1854. They have 1 child, Maria, born in 1879. Mr. Fisher was Tp. Treasurer three years, and Drain Commissioner for the same period of time. He is a Liberal in religion.

Frank B. Florentine, M. D., born at Chicago, Ill., in 1849; son of Joseph S. and Celia (Bergeron) Florentine, residing at Pleasant Grove, Ill. He was brought up at Chicago, and received his education at Eureka and Bourbonais Colleges and the Northwestern University, all educational institutions of Illinois, and his medical education at the "Rush Medical College" of Chicago (medical department of the Northwestern University), where he graduated Feb. 15, 1876. He came to Saginaw April 4, 1876, and opened his office, where he has been having an increasing practice every year, doing a cash business entirely. Has been a member of the Alumni Association of Rush Medical College, of Chicago, Ill., since 1876. On Jan. 20, 1877, he was married to Miss Mary Andre, a native of this city, and they have 1 child. Dr. Florentine owns a nice residence, corner Fayette and Ames streets.

Dan P. Foote was born in the town of Deerfield, Oneida Co., N. Y., Aug. 18, 1831. In 1838 his father removed with the family to the town of Freedom, Cattaraugus Co., in the same State, where he established himself as a farmer and drover. From that time to July, 1847, Dan P. attended the district school like other boys of the neighborhood, and after school hours labored upon the farm. In the spring of 1847 Lieutenant McGee, of the N. Y. Vol-

unteers, of Bath, N. Y., passed through the village with a part of a company of recruits, on the way to Buffalo, *en route* to join General Scott's army in Mexico. Mr. Foote, who had already acquired a slight knowledge of the Spanish language from "Ollendorff's Spanish, in Six Easy Lessons," and a good many romantic ideas from other sources, needed only this opportunity to start on the way to test by experience his boyish notions of adventure. In July, 1847, though not yet 16 years old, we went to Buffalo and enlisted in the regular army to serve during the Mexican campaign. He continued in the service until late in 1848. As he never attained to any higher rank in the army than that of "Lance Sergeant," it is to be inferred that the result of that Democratic war was not much affected by his services. His love of adventure was rather stimulated by it, as we find him the next summer, sailing from New Bedford in the barque "Persia," a whaler, bound on a cruise, first in the Atlantic and then around Cape Horn. The ship went to Azores (Western Islands), Madeira, Porto Praya, and finally round the Horn to the Island of Juan Fernandez, Society Islands and Callao. At Callao he took French leave of the old barque and tried life for awhile in and about Lima. In less than a year he was again at sea, where he continued, with the exception of a little time devoted to mining and stage-driving in California in 1852, until the fall of 1854. He served in the meantime for one cruise on the "Jamestown," a sloop of war, on the coast of Africa and on the Brazilian station; and afterward visited Hong-kong, Wampoa, Canton, and the islands in the Chinese seas, doubling Cape Horn in all three times, and the Cape of Good Hope once. He was in Cuba, in the brig "Halcyon," during the Lopez expedition.

He came to East Saginaw in November, 1854, and falling in with Mr. George Judson, of Mundy, Genesee Co., he hired out to teach the winter school in his district, and succeeded well as a teacher. He had, however, had some experience as a school-teacher, for some months in the navy, while in the receiving ship "North Carolina." He was married to Miss Elizabeth Grattan, at Fox Lake, Wis., in November, 1854, and in April, 1855, came to the tp. of Tittabawassee, and camped on 80 acres of land on the west side of the river in the woods, over a mile from any clearing or road. He gave himself industriously to the work of clearing up a farm; though just a little awkward in handling an ax, he made up in courage and qualities of endurance what he wanted in skill, and in three years had 40 acres cleared and fit for cultivation, the sole work of his own hands. For the next four years he taught school during the winters and studied law during the long winter nights under the instruction and encouragement of the Hon. J. G. Sutherland. When he first went to sea he carried with him all the books he had used in school, including Davies' algebra and similar books, and subsequent results showed they were carried for use, as the only schooling he ever had was in the district

school, and this before he reached the age of 16 years. In September, 1863, he was admitted to the bar, and in April, 1866, moved to the city and entered upon the active practice of law, in which he has succeeded, establishing himself among the lawyers of recognized merit, and accumulating a fair competency. Mr. Foote is yet a young man. He has held the office of School Inspector, Justice of the Peace, Supervisor, City Attorney of the City of Saginaw, Prosecuting Attorney of Saginaw county, and State Senator of the 23d Senatorial district.

He brought with him to Michigan a wide knowledge of the world, a strong heart and a mind free from the prejudices of the untraveled man. These high qualities were not long hidden in the old-time wilderness of the Tittabawassee; they asserted themselves within a few years, and added to the legal circle of the county, already well represented, an honorable, public-spirited and judicious lawyer. Amid all the phases of legal and political life he has not forgotten the beautiful farm which his own hands made in the northwestern tp. This fact is one of the surest evidences of his adherence to true democracy.

There is in this biographical sketch much to instruct and interest the reader. By what chain of circumstances this gentleman, in his youth, was led, as it were, round the world, over every sea and ocean, into barbarous as well as civilized lands, and ultimately to Saginaw, is one of the mysteries of life. It appears as if that *destiny* so evident in the wanderings of other men pertained to him also, and prepared him gradually but surely for a teacher by precedent of all that is practically Christian. Whether in the Mexican campaign, U. S. Navy, on the farm or at the bar of his adopted county, he has always displayed a rare spirit of toleration, and won by kindness where others failed to succeed by opposite qualities.

Murdock Fraser, farmer on sec. 19, is a native of Scotland, and a son of John and Elizabeth Fraser, who came to Saginaw county in 1838; the former died some years ago, and the latter resides on the old homestead with her son, James J. Mr. Fraser owns 153 acres of land. He was married in 1836 to Isabella Goulding, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland. Ten children have been born to this union—Alexander, Thomas, James, Charles, Murray, John, Kittie, wife of Fred T. Reed, Lizzie, and Della, wife of Clarence Irton. Robert is deceased.

H. J. Friedlein, jeweler, Saginaw City, was born at Evansville, Ind., Sept. 24, 1852, son of John and Henrietta (Geissler) Friedlein. His mother died in November, 1878; his father is keeping a hotel in the city. Mr. Friedlein learned his trade with John C. Ziegler, of this city, remaining with him one year. He then went to Evansville, Ind., where he was employed by Philip Geissler for three years and with whom he finished his trade. He then returned to this city, and after two years more with Mr. Ziegler, opened out for himself in 1876. He is doing a very fair business.

Frank R. Ganshaw, of the *Saginawian*, was born in Stettin, Prussia, May 5, 1841. His father, Frederick, came with his family

to Saginaw in 1850, where he still resides. Mr. Ganshaw is the second of 4 children, viz.: Augustus C., Frank R., Wilhelmine and Emelie. In 1859 Mr. G. went to Cincinnati, O., where he learned the printer's trade. He remained there four years, and in Hamilton, O., for two years. In 1865 he returned and worked in the *Enterprise* office, in East Saginaw, where he remained for nine years; he then became foreman of the *Saginawian*, holding this position until 1879, when he became a partner in the business. He was married July 5, 1866, to Miss Augusta Wurtzel, by whom he has had 7 children; of these, 5 are living—Charles, Frank, Augusta, Arthur and Nora.

Madam J. A. Gilbert, millinery and fancy goods, Taylor House block, Court street. This is the first-class millinery establishment of the city, and carries nothing but the best class of goods. She pays strict attention to the fashions, making two trips annually to New York and Boston, where she buys her goods. The house was established in April, 1879, and has met with the best of success in business. She has the best and wealthiest people among her patrons, and for that purpose employs from four to five of the best milliners for this class of trade. Mrs. Gilbert is a native of Vermont and learned her trade in New Hampshire. She was formerly engaged in business at Fitchburg, Mass., for 19 consecutive years, and came from there to Saginaw. Her store here is located in the principal part of the city, and has a neat and attractive appearance.

G. K. Grout, a prominent lawyer of Saginaw, was born in the village of Fairfax, Franklin Co., Vermont, September 30, 1837, and is a son of Rev. Elijah K. Grout, a Baptist minister, who removed to Leslie, Michigan, in 1838, and labored as a minister in the churches at Leslie and Marine City (then Newport) many years. Our subject was educated at Newport Academy and Kalamazoo College. He came to Saginaw in 1858. In 1861 he enlisted in the U. S. service, in company K, 2d Reg. Mich. Inf. Vols. He was therefore in the army of the Potomac, and participated in the battles of first Bull Run, Williamsburg, Yorktown, Fair Oaks, McClellan's retreat from Richmond, Harrison's Landing, and others. He was discharged in October, 1862, when he returned to Saginaw, and in March, 1863, began reading law with Sutherland & Miller. In 1867 Mr. Grout was admitted to the bar; since that time he has built up a good practice, and is also extensively engaged in the real-estate business. He was Assistant U. S. Assessor of Internal Revenue for nearly seven years, and held the office of City Attorney one term. He was married in September, 1867, to Miss Mary Harrison, by whom he has 3 children—Harriet E., Louise E. and Gerald.

Ferdinand Haben, present City Marshal of Saginaw, was born in New York, and is a son of John Haben, who removed with his family to Oakland Co., Mich., in 1854, and to East Saginaw in 1862. The subject of this notice has resided in the Saginaws since

that time, and for two years filled the office of Constable. He now has six deputy marshals, who are diligent in seeking out the evil-doers; and who, with Mr. Haben as chief, let no mischief-makers go unnoticed. Mr. Haben was a member of the noted Wa-wa-sum Boat Club, which did credit for itself and Saginaw at the contests: Watkins, New York, Saratoga, Detroit, Toledo, and New York city. At Detroit, in 1878, the Wa-wa-sums took the first prize. Mr. Haben was also foreman of the fire department in the Fourth ward for four years, during which time that department made the best records on review days ever made in the city. For four years Mr. Haben acted as driller for the salt-boring companies in Saginaw and vicinity.

Thomas Hackett (deceased) was born in Genesee Co., N. Y., Feb. 29, 1831. His parents were Bernard and Bridget Hackett, early pioneers of this county. Mr. H. was married May 29, 1865, to Jessie, daughter of John and Jessie McGregor, who emigrated to Saginaw tp. when but three families resided here. Mrs. Hackett was born June 24, 1841. One child was given to this marriage, Mary, born Feb. 5, 1868. Mr. Hackett departed this life in February, 1873. His widow resides on the old homestead, comprising 120 acres.

Fred Haenbein, farmer, sec. 16; P. O., Saginaw City; was born in Germany, April 15, 1842, and is a son of John G. Haenbein. Mr. H. came to this country with his parents in 1850, and they located in Saginaw county. He owns 120 acres of land, the fruit of his individual labor and perseverance. He was married in 1861 to Kate C. ———, who was born in Germany in 1841. They had 6 children born to them, but only 5 are living—Willie, Minnie, Freddie, Lizzie and Johnnie. Rachel is deceased.

G. H. Hale, D. D. S., was born in Licking county, near Newark, Ohio, in 1846. Although not an old citizen of Saginaw county, he has come with the best of recommendations,—that of a thorough business man, and one well versed in his profession. Mr. Hale has had 16 years experience in the practice of dentistry, together with serving three years as a pupil. In Chicago he had an office and was professionally engaged there for 10 years; he also has two brothers, who are practicing physicians of that city. His father is a noted physician, under whom Mr. Hale studied medicine, thus being a scientific as well as a practical operator. Jan. 15, 1881, he came to Saginaw and opened an office on Court street, having everything necessary for the comfort of his patients. He is a man who attends strictly to his business, and makes many friends by his frank, social manner. As regards workmanship, he can not be surpassed in the Valley, and in many fine points of execution he excels.

Allen A. Hall, son of John and Polly Hall, was born in Pennsylvania, July 2, 1825. His parents came to this county in 1835, locating at Saginaw City, where the former died in 1837. Allen was a sailor on the lakes for several years, and has had many

narrow escapes from a watery grave. He was married in this county, in 1852, to Margaret Allison, a native of Glasgow, Scotland. They have 6 children—John, James A., Walter, Mary A., wife of Harlin Cribbins, Minnie W. and George W. Jessie is deceased. Mr. Hall resides on sec. 3.

David K. Halsey, head sawyer for Eaton, Potter & Co., a native of Mt. Clemens, Macomb Co., Mich., was born July 15, 1842. He was reared a farmer boy and received a common-school education. At the breaking out of the war in 1861 he enlisted as Corporal in Company B, 5th Mich. Vol. Inf., and the spring of 1862 he was made Sergeant, and in June, 1864, he was promoted to 2d Lieut. and served in that capacity till the war closed. He participated in the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Chancellorsville, The Wilderness, Gettysburg, 2d battle of Bull Run, Fredericksburg, and others, numbering 32 engagements in all. He was taken prisoner at Petersburg and was confined in Libby prison four months. In 1865 he came to Detroit, and in 1866 to Saginaw. Since 1871 he has followed sawing.

He was married in 1865 to Hannah A. Kelley, and they have 1 son—Frank P.

Daniel Hardin, of the firm of D. Hardin & Co., was born in Otsego Co., New York, in May, 1820, and is a brother of Hon. A. C. Hardin, of Monmouth, Ill. He was reared on a farm, and educated in the common schools. He located in Saginaw temporarily in 1865, and engaged in lumbering with W. S. Green, and still holds an interest in the Green lumber manufactory (now known as the mill of Hardin, Plummer & Co.); at the same time was in business in New York.

He is now interested in the planing mill spoken of above. While in New York State Mr. Hardin was engaged in the mercantile business. He was married in 1840, to Miss Lucy Brown, by whom he had 4 children, 2 living—A. C. and Emily P. Mr. Hardin is also President of the Citizens, National Bank in Saginaw. He is a brother to Dennis Hardin (deceased), once a member of State Legislature of New York. Had 5 brothers—Joseph, Hon. A. C., Dennis, Nathan and Amos. Had also 6 sisters. His brother Joseph was a prominent business man of New York. He has always engaged in farming in New York State quite extensively.

Gustavus Harris, Superintendent of the Saginaw County Poor Farm, was born in Warren Co., N. Y., Jan. 1, 1834; is a son of George and Amanda (Ireland) Harris, who settled in this county in 1844, father a soldier in the war of 1812, and died April 14, 1852; mother still living, aged 87 years. Subject of sketch enlisted in the Union army during the civil war, but failed to pass examination; was Constable and School Director of tp., and at present has charge of county farm; was married Feb. 16, 1861, to Mary, daughter of John and Nancy McLean, natives of Ireland, of Scotch ancestry. They have 3 children—Julia A., Mary A. and William H.

Moses M. Harris, farmer, sec. 13; was born in Clarkson, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1826, a son of George and Amanda Harris, who were honored and respected pioneers of this county; father was born April 29, 1789, and died April 14, 1852; mother still lives, and was born June 16, 1794. He owns 108 acres of land, the product of his own thrift and industry; was married Dec. 2, 1857, to Jane McLean, who was born April 5, 1824. Four children—Hattie E., born Sept. 23, 1858; John J., July 27, 1860; Moses, Dec. 20, 1862, and died Jan. 13, 1874; Frank was born Nov. 12, 1865, and died July 20, 1872.

James Hay, President of the Tittabawassee Boom Company, was born in Scotland, May 10, 1828, and is a son of Daniel Hay who emigrated with his family to Nova Scotia while James was an infant, and to Northern New York when he was a small boy. They went to Canada in 1838, where he remained until 1849, when he came to Port Huron, Michigan. He there worked as a common laborer for $13 a month. In 1857 he came to Saginaw Valley and became foreman for David Ward in the lumbering business. He, however, had been foreman for David Rust in the same business for three years previous. During the winter of 1858 and '59 he lumbered for A. & D. W. Rust, and in 1859 he became a partner of Ezra Rust, with whom he is still associated. Mr. Hay owns large tracts of valuable pine lands. He was married, Dec 13, 1864, to Miss Mattie Hawkins, by whom he has had 8 children, 6 living—Mamie, Willy, Jennie, Mattie, Ethel and Blanche.

Emil A. Herrig, M. D., one of the leading physicians of Saginaw City, was born in Germany in 1840, where he received his education, attending several colleges and universities, finally graduating at the Royal Medical University at Berlin, in March, 1866. After practicing for a short time he entered the Prussian army during their war with Austria, and was after some time promoted to rank as Surgeon. At the close of the war he returned to Berlin, where he continued his practice. The succeeding two years he was acting assistant to some of the leading professors in the great hospitals. He emigrated to the United States in the summer of 1869, and settled at Fond du Lac, Wis., where he remained until he came to Saginaw, in May, 1871. He is now one of the most successful men in his profession, and has been connected with different enterprises of the city for years. He has been a member of the Board of Health for nearly three years, and its President and Health Officer for about two years, declining the office December, 1880. For one year he acted as city physician, and is a member of the Teutonia Society, founded in August, 1858. He was President of that society for three years, and has been one of the Board of Directors for nine years. In several of the best secret societies he holds high positions.

Bernhard Herrig, wholesale and retail grocer, on Water street, between Court and Adams, is a native of Germany. He came to Saginaw in 1849, on the steamer "Huron," and was one week on the way from Detroit to Saginaw. There was but one house in Bay

City at that time, and there was no East Saginaw. Saginaw had but one street, which was Water street. Mr. Herrig established a grocery store in 1859, with $500 capital. His sales amount to $45,000 annually. Mr. H. is the father of 5 children, of whom 4 are living, 2 boys and 2 girls.

Peter Herrig, manufacturer of lath, staves and heading (by contract), in Hardin, Plummer & Co.'s mill, was born in Germany, Oct. 22, 1848, but was brought by his parents to Saginaw the same year. His father, Nicholas Herrig, was a farmer and merchant here for many years, and died Aug. 14, 1880. They resided on a farm in the early days, where wild game was abundant. Some of of the family have stood in the door of their dwelling and shot deer. Mr. Herrig was married May 1, 1874, to Miss Anna Ganshaw, by whom he has 1 child, Bertha, born May 28, 1875. Mr. Herrig is master of the Germania Masonic Lodge, in Saginaw.

Christian Hessler was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, July 23, 1837, where he was brought up until he was 18 years of age, when he went to Canada, July 23, 1855. He was there nearly three years, and then went to Lake Superior, remaining there three years. At the breaking out of the war in 1861 he entered the army in July, and served until its close, in 1865. He participated in the battles of the Wilderness, Gettysburg, Fredricksburg, Cold Harbor and other smaller engagements. At the battle of Cold Harbor, June 2, 1864, he was wounded and taken to the hospital, where he was confined for eight months. He was at Appomattox Court-House at the surrender of Lee, and was discharged at Jeffersonville, Ind., July 8, 1865. The same year he came to Saginaw county, and was three years in Bridgeport, where he worked in a saw-mill. He then went to Buffalo, N. Y., and was married Jan. 12, 1868, to Christina Riedt, a native of Germany. He returned to Saginaw with his wife and opened a restaurant and saloon, in the old Lutheran church, where three years afterward, in 1871, he bought his present property on the corner of Fayette and Adams streets. He is the father of 7 children, 5 daughters and 2 sons, residing at home. Mr. Hessler was one of the first organizers of the Arbeiter society, and has been a member of the Teutonia society since 1868.

H. L. Hildreth, general dealer in mill supplies and salt-work fittings, and manufacturer's agent for W. C. Allison, Philadelphia, Pa., and R. Hoe & Co., New York, was born in Lockport, N. Y., March 11, 1841. Mr. Hildreth came to Saginaw in 1864, and started a small machine shop. This soon becoming inadequate, in 1866 he built the Saginaw Iron Works. Sold out in 1868 and returned to Lockport and kept agricultural implements for two years. He then returned to Saginaw as traveling agent for D. H. Jerome & Co., which position he held for six years. Mr. Hildreth is a mechanical engineer of rare ability. He has received patents on several machines which he has invented. During the agitation of the Detroit river tunnel question, he devised a plan which he

submitted to one of the committee, who pronounced it the best he had seen. He was instrumental in having a test salt well bored at St. Louis, Mich., which was most successful. In 1866 he married Miss Emily A. Schaeffer, also of Lockport. They have 2 sons.

J. A. Himmelspach, manufacturer of fine cigars and dealer in tobaccos and smoking articles of all kinds. The factory was opened in June, 1878, and is now located on Water street. Mr. Himmelspach employs from three to four men, and gives the business his entire personal attention. During the year 1880 he turned out 177,000 cigars. He is a native of Waterloo Co., Canada, where he was born in 1853, and is a son of George and Mary Himmelspach. He was brought up in Canada, and learned his trade there. In 1872 he came to Saginaw City, where he is now doing a prosperous business.

Geo. Hogan, born in Ireland in 1834, and came to America in 1851. He settled at Albany, N. Y., and learned the trade of sawmaking, remaining there until 1863, when he went to Pennsylvania and was engaged in the works at Pittsburg, for Lippincott & Co., and Henry Disson, of Philadelphia, large manufacturers of saws. He came to Saginaw June 2, 1866, where he has been engaged in business ever since. He was Chaplain of the Home Relief Lodge, No. 836, Knights of Honor, up to August, 1881, and is representative to the Grand Lodge of the State. Also, Financial Secretary of the Knights and Ladies of Honor, which society was organized May 7, 1880. Mr. Hogan was married Dec. 31, 1862, at Troy, N. Y., to Miss Mary McCreary, a native of Cohoes, that State, and they have 2 children living and 2 deceased.

J. W. Houston, M. D., was born in Calhoun county, Mich., Aug. 4, 1855, son of John and Hannah (Whitney) Houston. His father was a native of Hanover, N. H., and his mother of Stillwater, N. Y. He was brought up in Calhoun county on a farm, and received his early education in district schools, and at the age of 16 years entered the high school at Marshall, where he graduated in 1875. While attending to his literary course he began the study of medicine with J. H. Montgomery, M. D., of Marshall, and entered the Michigan University at Ann Arbor in the fall of 1875 and graduated in June, 1877. Dr. Houston is well liked by all that know him, and as a physician is meeting with good success. He was married Dec. 25, 1878, to Minnie G. Ingersoll, a native of Marshall, Mich. They have 1 son, Earle. Dr. Houston makes a specialty of catarrhal, throat and lung diseases, in which he has more than ordinary success.

William Hudson, lumberman, Saginaw City, was born at Kingston, Canada, Jan. 8, 1844, and is a son of John Hudson. He came to this city in 1865, and the first year was employed by A. W. Wright; two years for Newton & Nobels, and the same length of time for Hill Bros. He then engaged in business for himself, and, in company with Robert Louden, has driven logs on the Chippewa during the springs of 1879, '80 and '81. He was married in 1871 to

Elizabeth Green. The fruit of this union is 3 children—Charlotte M., Fanny L., and William R.

John L. Jackson, manufacturer of steam-engines, salt-well and mill machinery, castings, brass and composition boxes, Saginaw City. This well-known foundry is situated on the corner of Water and Jefferson streets, and was erected in 1880, and $5,000 has been subsequently expended in added improvements. The cost of the machinery was $8,000 making a total cost of $13,000. Employment is given to 22 men—two in the blacksmith shop, seven in the foundry, two in the pattern rooms, and 11 in the machine shop. Mr. Jackson was born in Saginaw county, Aug. 19, 1855, and is a son of Thomas L. and Veronica (Blatz) Jackson, residing in Saginaw City. He received his education in this county, and at the age of 19 years learned the trade to which he has so successfully applied himself. On Jan. 1, 1881, at St. Louis, Mich., he was united in marriage to Sadie Smith, a native of Michigan.

Thomas L. Jackson, grocery and provision dealer, Flat-Iron block, Saginaw, was born in Amsterdam, Holland, of English parents, Sept. 16, 1825. At the age of 13 he became a cabin boy on a vessel that sailed to the East Indies. He came to America as second mate of the "Angelique" under the noted Captain Samuel Samuels; and in 1852, became Captain of the brig, "Henry Nason." His last voyage was from New York to the Gulf of Mexico. In 1853 he came to this county, purchased a farm about five miles west of Saginaw, and farmed until 1864, when he was elected Treasurer of Saginaw county. This office he held for two years, when he engaged in the grocery business on Water street. In 1869 he purchased the ground, and erected part of the Flat-Iron block, at the junction of Cross Road and Washington street, where he keeps a full line of everything usually kept in a first-class grocery and provision store.

He was married in 1853, to Miss Veronica Blatz, by whom he has had 3 children; of these but 1 is living; viz.: John L., of Saginaw, and a patron of this work.

Mr. Jackson has an adopted daughter, Mary. He was Superintendent of the County Poor for 10 years, and was chairman of the Board of Water Works for six years.

Thos. M. James was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, Sept. 27, 1837, and is a son of Charles W. James. He was educated in Kenyon College, at Gambier, Knox Co., Ohio. He then read law in Cincinnati with Hon. Henry Stanberry. Entered the firm of Stallo & Tafel, forming a partnership with them under the firm name of Stallo, Tafel & James. He remained in this firm for three years, when, in 1864, he came to East Saginaw and practiced law there until 1881. He, however, removed his family to Saginaw in 1870. He has filled the offices of Circuit Court Commissioner for Saginaw county for two terms; Register in Bankruptcy since 1873, and is now City Attorney for Saginaw City; was married in 1862 to Miss Catharine Brown, of Mount Vernon, Ohio. They have 3 children—Catharine, Benjamin S. and Sarah P.

Mrs. C. Jasperson, dealer in embroidery and embroidered materials, stamping and designing, worsteds, etc. The house was opened in December, 1879. She handles the best class of goods, which she buys exclusively from New York and Philadelphia. The store has a neat appearance and is the only one in Saginaw carrying goods in that line. Mrs. Jasperson is a daughter of George F. and Caroline Veenfleit, old pioneers of Saginaw county, who came here in 1848, and are residents of Blumfield tp. She is a widow of Wm. Jasperson, a former resident of Saginaw, who was engaged in architecture and real-estate business, and died Nov. 5, 1878.

David Howell Jerome, Governor of Michigan, residence Saginaw, was born at Detroit, Mich., Nov. 17, 1829. His parents emigrated to Michigan from Trumansburg, Tompkins Co., N. Y., in 1828, locating at Detroit. His father died March 30, 1831, leaving 9 children. He had been twice married and 4 of the children living at the time of his death were grown up sons, the offspring of his first union. Of the 5 children by his second marriage, David H. was the youngest. Shortly after Mr. Jerome's death, his widow moved back to New York, and settled in Onondaga county near Syracuse, where they remained until the fall of 1834, the 4 sons by the first wife continuing their residence in Michigan. In the fall of 1834 Mrs. Jerome came once more to Michigan, locating on a farm in St. Clair county. Here the Governor formed those habits of industry and sterling integrity that have been so characteristic of the man in the active duties of life. He was sent to the district school, and in the acquisition of the fundamental branches of learning he displayed a precocity and an application which won for him the admiration of his teachers, and always placed him at the head of his classes. In the meantime he did chores on the farm, and was always ready with a cheerful heart and willing hand to assist his widowed mother. The heavy labor of the farm was carried on by his two older brothers, Timothy and George, and when 13 years of age David received his mother's permission to attend school at the St. Clair Academy. While attending there he lived with Marcus H. Miles, now deceased, doing chores for his board, and the following winter performed the same service for James Ogden, also deceased. The next summer Mrs. Jerome moved into the village of St. Clair, for the purpose of continuing her son in school. While attending said academy one of his associate students was ex-Senator Thomas W. Palmer, of Detroit, a rival candidate before the gubernatorial convention in 1880. He completed his education in the fall of his 16th year, and the following winter assisted his brother Timothy in hauling logs in the pine woods. The next summer he rafted logs down the St. Clair river to Algonac. In 1847 M. H. Miles being Clerk in St. Clair county, and Volney A. Ripley Register of Deeds, David H. Jerome was appointed Deputy to each, remaining as such during 1848–'49, and receiving much praise from his employers and the people in general for the ability displayed in

the discharge of his duties. He spent his summer vacation a clerical work on board the lake vessels.

In 1849–'50 he abandoned office work, and for the proper development of his physical system spent several months hauling logs. In the spring of 1850 his brother "Tiff" and himself chartered the steamer "Chautauqua," and "Young Dave" became her master. A portion of the season the boat was engaged in the passenger and freight traffic between Port Huron and Detroit, but during the latter part was used as a tow boat. At that time there was a serious obstruction to navigation, known as the "St. Clair Flats," between Lakes Huron and Erie, over which vessels could carry only about 10,000 bushels of grain. Mr. Jerome conceived the idea of towing vessels from one lake to the other, and put his plan into operation. Through the influence of practical men,—among them the subject of this sketch,—Congress, under a Republican administration, removed the obstruction above referred to, and now vessels can pass them laden with 60,000 or 80,000 bushels of grain.

During the season, the two brothers had succeeded in making a neat little sum of money by the summer's work, but subsequently lost it all on a contract to raise the "Gen. Scott," a vessel that had sunk in Lake St. Clair. David H. came out free from debt, but possessed of hardly a dollar of capital. In the spring of 1851, he was clerk and acting master of the steamers "Franklin Moore" and "Ruby," plying between Detroit and Port Huron and Goderich. The following year he was clerk of the propeller "Princeton," running between Detroit and Buffalo.

In January, 1853, Mr. Jerome went to California, by way of the Isthmus, and enjoyed extraordinary success in selling goods in a new place of his selection, among the mountains near Marysville. He remained there during the summer, and located the Live Yankee Tunnel Mine, which has since yielded millions to its owners, and is still a paying investment. He planned and put a tunnel 600 feet into the mine, but when the water supply began to fail with the dry season, sold out his interest. He left in the fall of 1853, and in December sailed from San Francisco for New York, arriving at his home in St. Clair county, about a year after his departure. During his absence his brother "Tiff" had located at Saginaw, and in 1854 Mr. Jerome joined him in his lumber operation in the Valley, spending considerable time in the northern part of the State locating and purchasing pine lands. In 1855 the brothers bought Blackmer & Eaton's hardware and general supply stores, at Saginaw, and David H. assumed the management of the business. From 1855 to 1873 he was extensively engaged in lumbering operations.

Mr. Jerome's ancestors were always opposed to slavery in every form, and he imbibed the love of liberty and independence. Soon after locating at Saginaw he was nominated for Alderman against Stewart B. Williams, a rising young man, of strong Democratic principles. The ward was largely Democratic, but

Mr. Jerome was elected by a handsome majority. When the Republican party was born at Jackson, Mich., David H. Jerome was, though not a delegate to the convention, one of its "charter members." In 1862 he was commissioned by Gov. Austin Blair to raise one of the six regiments apportioned to the State of Michigan. Mr. Jerome immediately went to work and held meetings at various points. The zeal and enthusiasm displayed by this advocate of the Union awakened a feeling of patriotic interest in the breasts of many brave men, and in a short space of time the 23d Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf. was placed in the field, and subsequently gained for itself a brilliant record.

In the fall of 1862 Mr. Jerome was nominated by the Republican, party for State Senator from the 26th district, Appleton Stevens, of Bay City, being his opponent. The contest was very exciting, and resulted in the triumphant election of Mr. Jerome. He was twice renominated by acclamation and elected both times by increased majorities, defeating George Lord, of Bay City, and Dr. Cheseman, of Gratiot county. On taking his seat in the Senate, he was appointed Chairman of the Committee on State Affairs, and was active in raising means and troops to carry on the war. He held the same position during his three terms of service, and introduced the bill creating the Soldier's Home at Harper Hospital, Detroit. He was opposed to the bill authorizing municipal aid to railroad corporations, and sustained Gov. Crapo in his veto. He was actively interested in preserving swamp lands for use in local improvements, and was Chairman of the Committee on Salt, which commission succeeded in passing the bill creating the Salt Association of Michigan.

He was selected by Gov. Crapo as a military aid, and in 1865 was appointed a member of the State Military Board, and served as its president for eight consecutive years. In 1873 he was appointed by Gov. Bagley a member of the convention to prepare a new State Constitution, and was Chairman of the Committee on Finance. Although having previously but little experience in such matters, and none of the diplomatic skill which had characterized the other members of the commission in their various official duties for several years, yet he brought into view great force of character and an unlimited amount of common sense and earnestness, and was recognized as one of the leading members of that body.

In 1875 Mr. Jerome was appointed a member of the Board of Indian Commissioners. In 1876 he was chairman of a commission to visit Chief Joseph, the Nez Perce Indian, to arrange an amicable settlement of all existing difficulties. The commission went to Portland, Oregon, thence to the Blue Hills, in Idaho, a distance of 600 miles up the Columbia river. From his many interviews with the Indians, Mr. Jerome became satisfied that the true policy was to enact such measures as would result in the Indians selecting lands in severalty on their various reservations for their own use, and have the remainder sold for their benefit, thus

opening up the country for settlement by the whites. This would soon civilize the red man, and also make him self-supporting.

At the Republican State Convention, convened at Jackson, in August, 1880, Mr. Jerome was placed in the field for nomination, and on the 5th day of the month received the highest honor the convention could confer on any one. His opponent was Frederick M. Holloway, of Hillsdale county, who was supported by the Democratic and Greenback parties. The State was thoroughly canvassed by both parties, and when the polls were closed on the evening of election day, it was found that David H. Jerome had been selected by the voters of the Wolverine State to occupy the highest seat within their gift.

The following tribute to Gov. Jerome, by an intimate acquaintance, is well worthy of record: "Mr. Jerome is a man of great force of character, careful and deliberate in the formation of his opinions, but steadfast in them when formed, and persevering in carrying them out in practice. He is kind and genial in his social nature, and well calculated to exercise a powerful and genial influence over the popular mind. He is every day the same courteous and cultivated gentleman. He is ever keenly alive to every scheme aiming at the moral, intellectual, and material advancement of his fellows, and ever ready with labor and money to co-operate. He deserves and enjoys the distinction of being a pleasant, social gentleman, a model business man, and a public-spirited and exemplary citizen, who displays in his public capacity all the virtues that adorn and beautify his daily life." For portrait see page 131.

James Jerome, of the firm of T. Jerome & Co., was born in St. Clair Co., Mich., and is a son of Timothy Jerome, of Saginaw. He came with his parents to Saginaw in 1854. There were Indians here at that time, and he had Indian boys for playmates. Saginaw was all in woods back of Water st. Mr. Jerome graduated at the Commercial College at Detroit, and afterward sailed on the Saginaw river for his father, who then had a line of steamers running upon that river. For the last 15 years he has been engaged in lumbering. His wife was Miss Cora L. Sabine, and they have 2 sons and 1 daughter.

Keeler & Hogeboom, druggists, Saginaw City. This house was opened Nov. 15, 1879, in the Commercial block, on Court st., by William H. Keeler, and John G. Hogeboom. On the 25th of February, 1880, they were burned out by fire, meeting with a loss of $1,000, and in three months' time a new building was erected, in which they returned to their former location. Mr. Keeler is a practical druggist, and learned his business at Dover, England, where he was born Jan. 18, 1848. He practiced his profession there for 11 years and a half. He came to America in 1871, locating at Monroe, Mich., one year, and then came to Saginaw City. His mother died in England, in 1860, and his father, Henry Keeler, is now living there, engaged in gardening and the cultivation of flowers.

Mr. Hogeboom, the junior member of the firm, was born at Kalamazoo, Mich., in 1855. He is a son of Barent Hogeboom, who died at Kalamazoo in 1867, and Marcia (Goodridge) Hogeboom, who also died there in 1863. Both members of this firm are young, energetic and enterprising, and are doing a prosperous business.

Wm. K. Kerby, a grandson of a Mrs. Smith who was a full-blooded Mohawk Indian, was born in Canada. In 1861 he came to Saginaw and in 1862 made a permanent settlement. In 1866 he returned to Canada and subsequently to Saginaw and built the Kerby House, of which he is still proprietor. Mr. Kerby is a strictly honest business man and is doing a good business. His hotel is a first-class house, and it can be safely said that no other house in Saginaw Valley of its size does as much business as the Kerby House.

Kinney & Camp, jewelers, Saginaw City. Mr. Kinney, the senior member of the firm, was born in Otsego Co., N. Y., March 20, 1831; is a son of Samuel and Olive (Bagg) Kinney; father died in Chenango Co., N. Y., in 1856, and mother at Walworth, Wis., in 1877; subject of sketch received his education in New York; at the age of 17 years, he learned the carriage trade; when he was 20 years old, he learned the jeweler's trade, and finished it with J. & H. C. Walter, of Richfield Springs, Otsego Co., N. Y.; in 1862, enlisted in Co. G, 114th Reg., N. Y. Vol. Inf., and served till the close of the war; was wounded at battle of Opequon, Va.; after close of war, he went into business in Madison Co., N. Y.; came to Saginaw City in 1874, and since that time has been in business; was married in August, 1865, to Ann E. St. John, of Madison Co., N. Y., and a native of that State. This firm always have on hand a fine assortment of goods, and are having a good class of trade.

Jacob Knapp, Representative from the first district of Saginaw county, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, Oct. 14, 1846. He received a common-school education in the schools of his native village, and came to this country in May, 1866, and settled first in Detroit, but in January, 1868, he removed to Saginaw City, where he has since been engaged in the manufacture of cigars. He was first elected Alderman in April, 1877, and re-elected in 1879. He served on all the important committees in the council, and was chairman of the committee on finance during the last year of his second term. He was elected to the House of Representatives over his opponents by the following vote: Jacob Knapp (Dem.), 1,696; Robert J. Birney (Rep.), 1,511; Eli C. Andre (Nat.), 195.

In January, 1868, Mr. Knapp commenced the business of manufacturing cigars in this city, employing at first from four to five men and boys, which number has increased to an average of 12 steady hands, and the business now aggregates $25,000 a year, sales being made chiefly within a range of a hundred miles of Saginaw, and the trade, at first mainly retail, is now mainly of a jobbing character. The current brands at this date are "Glorious Republic" and "U. C. M." They are all "upon honor," and because buyers know this they like to handle them, and hence the comparative

increase of the business from year to year. This is peculiarly a Saginaw institution, and from this line of practical and unstrained individual efforts are coming the best results every where in the way of "small manufactures." His business has grown from 102,300 cigars manufactured in 1868 to 408,000 in 1877.

August F. W. Krause, restaurant; born near Berlin, Prussia, Jan. 18, 1824, and was reared and educated at Berlin. At an early age he entered business with his uncle, and continued with him up to the time he came to America. July 16, 1852, he landed in New York, and in the fall of the same year came to Saginaw county, settling on a farm in Tittabawassee tp., where he remained 13 years. For two years he kept a boarding house at the Wayne county salt blocks, and then came to Saginaw and opened a restaurant and saloon on Water street, opposite where the Mackinaw bridge stands, which he ran for two years, when he was burned out by fire, and removed to the corner of Hamilton and Mackinaw streets, operating there two years. In September, 1870, he fitted up his present place on the corner of Court and Hamilton streets, and is now doing a first-class business. He is the one who introduced oysters in the city as a regular trade, and keeps them in large varieties the year round. His rooms are kept up in a good and attractive manner, and he has on hand a fine assortment of all kinds of refreshments and cigars, etc.

Mr. Krause was married at Berlin in 1848 to Augusta Pohl, who came to this country four years after her husband did. They have a family of 6 children—Clara and Augusta, both married and residing at Berlin; Mary, married to Henry Croll, a resident of the city; Paul, August and Emma, residing at home, and one child, deceased. He is a member of the Teutonia and Knights of Honor, which societies he has been connected with for some time.

Peter H. Krogmann, born at Hollstein, near Hamburg, Germany, May 1, 1832, where he was brought up and received his education. July 9, 1855, he came to America, and landed in New York, where he remained for two months and a half, working at the shoemaker trade, which he learned in the old country. He then came to Michigan and settled at Birmingham, Oakland Co., where he remained until Sept. 13, 1856, when he came to Saginaw. In 1858 he opened a shop of his own and worked at his trade until 1867. In 1868 he started a liquor store, and keeps on hand a full supply of wine, beer and cigars. He first opened on Water street, and in 1873 moved to his present place on Hamilton street. Sept. 21, 1863, he was married to Matilda Wengutt, a native of Germany, and they have 7 children, 5 sons and 2 daughters, residing at home.

Lucius Lacy, farmer, sec. 21, was born at Logansport, Ind., Sept. 7, 1842. His parents, Ezra and Gertrude (Bower) Lacy, came to this county in 1850; the former built the old "Exchange Hotel," on the corner of Ames and Water streets, Saginaw City. Mr. Lacy is a mason by trade, and in 1864 enlisted in Co. C, 29th Regt.

Mich. Vol. Inf., serving to the close of the war. He resides on a part of the old homestead, and was married Oct. 10, 1862, to Emma, daughter of Capt. A. R. and Hannah Swarthout, a native of this county. They have one child, Cora B., born Nov. 28, 1863, and now teaching her second term of school.

Peter Lane was born in Aurelius, N. Y., April 23, 1823. His parents removed to Geneva Co., Ohio, in 1837, and in 1844 came to Flint, Mich. In 1846 he married Miss Charlotte Perry, and removed to Saginaw. He worked at the cabinet-maker's trade one year, and then worked at the carpenter and joiner's trade until 1852. In 1850 he was elected Town Clerk, and in 1851 was made Town Treasurer. He went to California in 1852, leaving his wife and 2 children in Saginaw. He went all the way on horseback, and on the same horse. He started with one other man, but they were afterward joined by four others. His partner died on the way, of cholera. They stopped at Salt Lake and Hot Springs; at the latter place they recruited themselves and horses for one week, and then proceeded. He mined for some time while in California, and also worked at his trade. He became disabled from a fall in October, 1852, and in 1853 returned to Saginaw. Here he worked for three years as a millwright, when he became engineer for Miller, Paine & Wright. This situation he held for four years. In 1864 he was elected Supervisor for Saginaw, which office he filled for four years. He began lumbering in 1876 with William C. Busch, which business they still follow.

Frank Lawrence was born in the city of New Orleans, Dec. 27, 1847, and removed to the city of Detroit in 1857. He received a common-school education and when 13 years old entered the employ of Frederick Stevens, druggist, of Detroit, and served an apprenticeship of four years in the drug business; then continued in the drug business until the fall of 1868, when he located in East Saginaw and entered the employ of Webber & Smith, who were then preparing an abstract of title to Saginaw county. He was in their employ two years, and he then engaged in the lumber business in the employ of W. R. Burt & Co., with whom he remained six years, until he was elected to the office of Register of Deeds for Saginaw county, which office he held four years. Since leaving the Register office, Mr. Lawrence has engaged quite extensively in the abstract and real-estate business, having complete abstracts of title to Saginaw and Huron counties, and has an office in Saginaw City, over Jay Smith's drug store, and also in East Saginaw, over Wheat's music store. He was married Jan. 12, 1872, to Mary E. Lathrop, of Saginaw City, and has 2 children, named Grace E. and Cora A. His residence is in East Saginaw.

Chas. A. Lee was born at Hull, Ottawa Co., Province of Quebec, Aug. 18, 1840; his father, Alonzo Lee, was a native of Vermont, his ancestors having emigrated there at a very early day. At the age of 16 Mr. Lee entered the office of E. B. Eddy, match-manufacturer, where he remained until 1861. He then went to

Winchendon, Mass., and was in the employ of Murdock & Co., wooden-ware manufacturers, until 1864; he then came to Grand Rapids, in this State, and worked for Berkey Bros. & Co. until 1867. He then engaged in business for himself, manufacturing Faucet's curtain rolls; and disposing of his business there he came to Saginaw in 1873, and took charge of the Saginaw Barrel Company's works, which position he held until January last. He is at present a stockholder, and is superintending the box department. Mr. Lee was married March 7, 1863, at Fitz William, N. H., to Miss Maggie J. Borland, of Ottawa, Ont., by whom he had 5 children, of whom there are 4 living—3 boys and 1 daughter. His wife died March 21, 1874, and he married May 19, 1875, Fannie C. Braley, daughter of R. D. Braley, of Saginaw, by whom he has 3 sons.

Newton D. Lee, physician and surgeon, Saginaw City, was born at Peru, Morrow Co., O., Sept. 20, 1823. His parents were Asa and Sarah (Meacham) Lee, both of English ancestry; the former died at Central College, Franklin Co., O., Aug. 10, 1833, and the latter at Peru, O., July 15, 1872. Dr. Lee's early life was passed at Peru, Columbus and Central College, O., and at the age of 20 years he began the study of medicine, and four years later graduated from the medical college at Willoughby, O. He first came to Michigan in 1847, but located in Saginaw county in July, 1850, where he has since practiced his profession. He was united in marriage, Nov. 2, 1853, to Mary, daughter of Eleazer and Azubah L. (Miller) Jewett, early pioneers of this county; the former passed away from earth in 1875, but the latter survives, at the advanced age of 75 years, and is the oldest living settler of Saginaw county. Mrs. Lee was the first white child born within the borders of this county, the date of her birth being Feb. 11, 1834. Of their 5 children, 3 are living—Gertrude, Edgar J. and Jessie. The two daughters are teachers in the public schools of Saginaw City, and the son is engaged in the lumber business. One son, Wallace, and an infant, are deceased. Dr. Lee has an adopte daughter, Catherine Green, who is teaching school at Ionia, Ionia Co., Mich. In early life Dr. Lee possessed more than ordinary physical vigor and strength, but the wearisome and never-ceasing duties of a physician have somewhat impaired his health, and that dreaded disease, rheumatism, has fastened itself upon his once healthy frame; yet his mental faculties are as bright as in days of yore. He was Director of the Poor, County Physician, a member of the City Council, the second Recorder of Saginaw City, and is now serving the citizens as City Physician and County Coroner. He was largely instrumental in preparing the charter of Saginaw City, and has always lent a willing hand and heart to all matters pertaining to the social, religious and educational advancement of Saginaw county.

Wm. D. Lewis, carriage and wagon manufacturer; born at Utica, N. Y., Dec. 6, 1830, where he was raised and educated. He learned his trade, that of a wheelwright, at his native place,

and May 1, 1854, went to Detroit, where he remained five years. While there, he built the steamer "Starr," which ran between East Saginaw and Saginaw. He came to Saginaw in 1865, and organized the ferry line, and built two other boats, the "S. R. Kirby" and "Starr No. 2," which were in operation between these two points for six years. In 1869 he organized his present business, and built his shops at corner Bond and Monroe sts. Since its first construction he has made several additions to it and greatly increased the working capacity of his business. He was married Jan. 15, 1856, to Miss Elizabeth Edick, of Oswego Co., N. Y., and they have 2 children living, a son and daughter. In 1868 he was elected Street Commissioner and held the office for one year.

Thomas Madill, druggist, Saginaw City, was born at Exeter, Huron Co., Province of Ontario, May 30, 1859. He is a son of William and Elizabeth (McCann) Madill, natives of Ireland. They came to Saginaw City in 1866, but subsequently removed to Midland, Mich., where they reside at present. Thomas was reared to manhood at Midland, receiving a common-school education at Saginaw City, and the former place. In 1871 he entered the drug house of N. J. Andrews & Co., of Midland, with whom he remained one year. He then entered the employ of Anderson Bros., and four years later came to Saginaw City. He was prescription clerk for J. Smith for one year, and filled the same position for William Moll for a like period. In 1880 he took full charge of the newly established drug house of C. Kinney & Co., and April 22, 1881, purchased the stock of his employers. Mr. Madill is an enterprising young man, and well deserves the success that has crowned his manly efforts. He is the orignator of two or three excellent remedies for diseases, and his trade in these compounds is increasing with wonderful rapidity.

Solomon Malt, farmer and brick manufacturer, on sec. 18, was born in England, Aug. 14, 1835. His parents are Christopher and Mary Malt, of English birth. Mr. Malt came to America in 1854, and for many years was delivery agent of the American Union Express Company at Buffalo, N. Y. In 1865 he settled in this county and at present manufactures about 500,000 brick per year, employing some 14 persons. He owns a good farm and has been elected Township Treasurer. He was married at Buffalo, N. Y., June 13, 1861, to Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac and Fannie Parker. There have been 6 children born to them, 4 of whom are living—Fanny L., Sarah E., Thomas and Solomon C. The deceased are Ellen and Maggie. Mr. Malt raised an adopted daughter, who is now married, and resides in Canada.

J. S. Martin, proprietor livery, sale and boarding stable. This livery was purchased from J. J. Harvey in 1871, and was located on the corner of Water and Cass streets, where it remained six months and was then removed to Adams street, where for nine years it was located. In July, 1881, Mr. Martin changed the stock to his present quarters on corner of Hamilton and Ames streets, having everything in fine order and keeping a first-class livery.

He has on hand from eight to twelve single and four double rigs. On May 16, 1881, he opened a coupe line for the convenience of the public, which forms a fine feature of the livery. The value of the entire stock is about $7,500. Mr. Martin was born in Oxford Co., Province of Ontario, Canada, in 1848, and came to Saginaw City May 23, 1868. He is a son of W. H. and Ann Elizabeth Martin; father a native of New York, and living in Oxford county, Canada, and mother, native of Nova Scotia, and died on the homestead in 1850. Mr. Martin is the youngest of 7 children. He was united in marriage, March 5, 1874, to Emma J., daughter of William H. Sweet, an old resident of Saginaw City. Of their 2 children, 1 is living.

George R. Mason was born in Toronto, Ontario, May 4, 1845. He is a son of Samuel Mason, a native of Canada. Mr. Mason learned the carriage-making trade with one Mr. William Dixson. In 1870 Mr. M. came to Saginaw and followed his trade with Mr. J. H. Benjamin until 1878, when he established a carriage factory. This he ran till 1880, then sold to Mr. Benjamin, for whom he is now superintendent. Mr. Mason married Miss Nellie E. Perry, daughter of Seymour Perry, resident of Grand Blanc, Genesee Co., Mich., and a pioneer of that place. Mr. Perry is a son of Edmond Perry, the first settler of Genesee county.

Colin McBratnie, merchant, Saginaw City, was born in Scotland, May 13, 1828. There were 12 children in the family, 8 sons and 4 daughters. Three died in infancy, and the remainder grew to mature years. Of the sons, Charles gave up his life at the battle of Gettysburg; William is a merchant of Hemlock City; George is a member of the firm of Parker & McBratnie; Andrew owns a farm in Richmond tp.; one daughter is the wife of Capt. C. H. Jewell, of Reed City, Mich., and the other one married Mr. Parker, a resident of this county. Colin accompanied his brother William to America in the spring of 1851, locating at Saginaw City, and worked by the month on a farm until the arrival of his mother and the remainder of the family, in the fall of 1852. They then bought a farm near Tittabawassee river, which is now owned by the youngest son, George. Colin was married Feb. 26, 1856, to Agnes McCulloch, daughter of Hugh McCulloch, who came from Scotland and located on the Tittabawassee river, in 1834. Mr. McBratnie and wife have 5 children—John A. and Hugh, both assisting their father in his business, and Elizabeth, Mary and William, attending the public schools. Mr. McBratnie purchased his father-in-law's homestead, after the latter's death, where he resided until 1876, but subsequently sold the larger part of it and now resides within the city limits.

James McCarty (deceased), born at Roxbury, Mass., Nov. 8., 1815, a son of Edward and Mary McCarty, natives of Ireland. They came to Saginaw county in 1830, followed four years later by James, in 1834. His early days were spent on a farm, as was the most of his life. A farm was bought near the Tittabawassee river

by his parents, the same one now owned by Edward McCarty. In 1844 he was married to Sophia Swarthout, a daughter of Captain Swarthout, a late resident of Saginaw tp.; entering upon a new life, he settled on a farm of his own, situated five miles west on the Midland road, where he resided and became one of the most prominent men of the tp. For over 10 years he held the office of Treasurer and was Justice of the Peace for several years. He was the father of 8 children—Edward R., Anthonie, William, Nelson, Clara, Mary, Anna and Maggie. On the 14th day of February, 1879, he died, and was buried on the farm. His widow still lives on the homestead.

Thomas McCarty (deceased), one of the pioneers of Northern Michigan and first settlers of Saginaw county, died at the residence of his brother Edward McCarty in the tp. of Tittabawassee. Mr. Mc Carty had enjoyed but indifferent health for the past two years, but until within a few days of his death his situation was not considered at all critical, and his physicians indulged strong hopes of his entire recovery. Mr. McCarty had been a resident of Saginaw county just 25 years on the day of his death. In company with his father he emigrated from Boston, Mass., of which place he was a native, to Michigan, and with ax and pack on his shoulder trod an almost unbroken forest from Detroit to this section. After surveying the country he settled down in the tp. of Tittabawassee, and commenced his career as a farmer, which he pursued until his decease. He had seen much public life and had been repeatedly chosen by his fellow townsmen to represent their interests in the County Board, and in 1850 he was the nominee of the Democracy of the county for Representative to the State Legislature, to which office he was triumphantly elected, and served his constituency in a manner very acceptable to them and creditable to himself. His memory will long be cherished by the people of Saginaw county.

Robert McLean, assistant engineer of water works, was born in New York, June 3, 1833, a son of John and Nancy (Fleming) McLean, formerly from Scotland, and came to New York about 1829, and to Saginaw in April, 1846. His mother died in 1858, and his father in 1862. Mr. McLean was brought up on a farm until he was 20 years old, and then for 20 years worked at carpentering and millwrighting. He was Street Commissioner and Superintendent of the Water Works for six years, and in November, 1878, he entered the water works as engineer, and has filled this position from that time. In 1850 he was married to Caroline Tance, a native of Rochester, N. Y., and an early settler in Saginaw county. They have 6 children residing in the city.

Benjamin McLellan, a prominent farmer of Saginaw tp., was born in Grafton Co., N. H., Oct. 18, 1813, and is a son of John and Dorothy (Varnum) McLellan, of Scotch descent. Mr. McL. came to this county Nov. 17, 1834, and now owns 224 acres of land on sec. 19. He was married Feb. 12, 1845, to Emeline,

daughter of Zachariah and Elizabeth (Whitney) Palmer, natives of New York. Of the 9 children sent to them, 6 survive—Charles, Frank, Clara, Ella, wife of James Slocum (they have 1 child, Mabel E.), Willie and John B. The deceased are Amanda, Nelson and Jennie E.

David McLeod was born in North Scotland, Feb. 14, 1833. He came by way of Quebec in 1852. He took a tour through Canada and New York, and then settled in Toronto, where he remained until 1855. He then accepted a situation as steward on a vessel for five years. He then went to Ottawa river and ran a saw and grist mill, and shingle mill for some years. In 1865 he came to Saginaw, and worked at the different mills until 1876, when he established a shingle-mill of his own, which is described elsewhere in this work. He was married in 1853, to Miss Annie Knill. They have had 8 children, of whom 6 are living, viz.: David J., Edward A., Jennett E., Mollie, Allie, and Reuben.

Francis McMann, farmer and gardener, on sec. 17, was born in Rochester, N. Y., April 3, 1839, and is a son of John and Nancy (Owens) McMann, natives of Scotland. In 1862 Mr. M. enlisted in Co. F, 140th Reg. N. Y. Zouaves, and served till the close of the war. He came to this county in 1865, and now owns a good farm. He was Commissioner of Highways, and is at present Overseer of the Poor. He was married at Detroit, Mich., in 1866, to Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (McGregor) Hart, who was born in New York in 1836. They have 1 child, Mary F., born April 20, 1872.

William H. McPhee, merchant tailor, on Washington st., was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1846. He began his trade there, and finished it in this city. During the war, he enlisted in Co. C, 179th Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf., in 1863, and served till 1865. In 1865 he came to Saginaw City, entered the employ of W. A. Carpenter, then the leading merchant tailor, and was with him four years. In 1870, he went into business for himself, and has been successfully engaged since. He moved to his present location in the fall of 1878. He was united in marriage, in 1868, to Mary Connelly, a native of Cleveland, O. They have 8 children living, all residing at home.

Henry Miller, County Sheriff, was born in Germany, July 5, 1831, a son of Frederick and Catharine Miller, who died there. He came to America in 1849, and located at Princeton, N. J., where he remained until 1851. He then came to Saginaw and followed carpentering and joining until the breaking out of the war, in 1861. Mr. Miller raised a company, which was entered as Co. K, 5th Mich. Inf., and had charge of it for two years and three months, when he was wounded and returned home. He was in the battles of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Fredericksburg, Seven Days, and at Harper's Ferry. After he came home he was promoted to Major, but was not able to return. He took contracts for building up to 1867, when he was elected Sheriff. Served for four years. From 1872 to 1875

he was City Supervisor; re-elected again in 1879, and resigned to fill the office of Sheriff again, elected in 1880. He was married May 6, 1854, to Matilda Low, a native of Ireland. They have 5 children; the oldest, James, was married to Sarah Ogelby, and resides in the city.

Hon. John Moore was born in the city of London, England, July 7, 1826. At the age of four years his parents removed with him to the State of New York. In 1834 he came to Michigan and resided upon a farm near Milford, Oakland Co., until the spring of 1846, when he commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. Augustus C. Baldwin, then of Milford. In the spring of 1848 he entered the law office of Lathrop & Duffield, of Detroit, and in October of that year was admitted an attorney of the Supreme Court at a session of that body held in Pontiac. Mr. Moore commenced the practice of his profession soon afterward in Fentonville, Genesee Co., and remained there until the spring of 1851, when he removed to Saginaw, where he has ever since resided, engaged in professional business. The Judge was Prosecuting Attorney for Saginaw county from 1855 to 1858 inclusive; he was also Mayor of Saginaw City from 1861 to 1863 inclusive, and a member of the Board of Education for about 15 years prior to 1870, when he declined to serve longer, his time being too much occupied with business of his profession. In 1868 Mr. Moore was the Democratic candidate for Governor of the State, in opposition to Governor Baldwin, and received 30,000 more votes than any Democratic candidate for that office had ever received prior to that date. A vacancy occurred in the office of Judge of the 10th Circuit, by the resignation of Judge Sutherland, Jan. 1, 1871, and a meeting of the bar of that circuit was held shortly afterward, and Mr. Moore was requested by a unanimous vote to accept the office, a deserved compliment to his legal ability and standing in the profession. The members of the bar and the leading men of the circuit united, irrespective of party distinctions, in requesting Governor Baldwin to appoint Mr. Moore to the office, on the ground of his eminent ability and fitness for the position. He was accordingly appointed, on the 1st of February, 1871. The following year a special election was held, at which the Republican and Democratic parties united in Judge Moore's nomination, and he was elected without opposition. He continued to faithfully discharge the duties of the office until 1874, when, on the 1st day of February, he resigned, and has retired to private life. The business of his circuit, measured by the magnitude and variety of the interests involved, was second to none in the State, and was administered by him, it is believed, with entire satisfaction to the profession and the public. When called to the bench he stood at the head of his profession in the circuit, and was in the enjoyment of a lucrative practice. In the surrender of his handsome income from this source for the pitiful salary of his office, Mr. Moore displayed a public spirit as commendable as it is rare. As a Judge he was distinguished for his quick and clear

discrimination, keen powers of analysis, thorough legal knowledge, and sound judgment in the application of the law, as well as promptness and impartiality in the discharge of his official duties. The Judge began life with habits of industry, energy and good character, and from this beginning he has risen to a high station in life, having occupied a place among the business men of his profession in the State for many years, and been identified with nearly all the important litigations in his section.

In politics he is known as a Democrat, and highly esteemed for his always moderate and independent course. During the war he did as much as any person in his part of the State to unite popular sentiment in support of President Lincoln's war policy, without regard to men or measures.

E. C. Newell & Co., dealers in books, wall paper, tationery, etc., Saginaw City. This house began business Sept. 1, 1861, on Water st., remaining there until Jan. 1, 1866, when they moved to the Bauer block. In 1874 Mr. Newell bought his present fine store and moved it to his present location. He was born in Wayne Co., N. Y., April 17, 1830, and came to Michigan in 1838, locating first in Oakland county, near Holly, where he remained until December, 1851. He then came to Saginaw City, engaging in pile-driving on the river for one year. In 1854 he began the study of law, with J. G. Sutherland, and was admitted to the bar in April, 1857, practicing his profession until he became engaged in his present business. He was married Jan. 1, 1853, to Lucretia Hartwell, of Pontiac, Mich., a native of this State, who died in September, 1854. He was married again in May, 1857, to Mary E. Probasco, a native of New York. They have 5 children living —Frank C., Fred B., Flora B., Ernest and Nellie D., all residing at home. Mr. Newell was City Attorney for two years—from April 1, 1857, to April 1, 1859. He is Secretary and Treasurer of the Michigan Curtain Roller Co., and is at present Treasurer of the Grand Lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars, of Michigan.

Geo. B. Noble, of the firm of Green & Noble, lumbermen, Saginaw, was born in Washington Co., N. Y., Jan. 5, 1829. He was brought up on a farm, and educated in the common schools. He came to St. Clair Co., Michigan, in 1852, and to Saginaw in 1855, where he immediately engaged in lumbering as foreman for J. F. Rust & Co. He remained with his employers for five years, when he formed a co-partnership with H. A. Newton, and engaged in the same business. This he continued for about the space of five years, when they took W. S. Green as a partner, they afterward buying out Newton's interests.

Mr. Noble owns large tracts of pine lands in this State, and is constantly engaged in taking off the pine. He was married in 1863 to Miss Harriet M. Simpkins, by whom he has had 6 children: of these 4 are living, viz.: Willy, Alice, Grace and Jessie.

Edward O'Donnell, farmer, sec. 2; P. O., Saginaw City; was born in Ireland, in 1829; parents were Patrick and Elizabeth O'Don-

nell, the former of whom died March 7, 1853; the latter resides with her son; subject of sketch came to America in 1852, locating in Monroe Co., N. Y., and two years later in this county; has been Justice of the Peace of Saginaw tp. for 20 years; is its present Supervisor; was Treasurer four terms; had no property when he came to this county, but by steady toil and good management has accumulated a farm of 422 acres; was married Nov. 5, 1855, to Alice, daughter of Patrick and Anna (Hughes) Fohley; wife was born in Ireland, in 1833. Of 7 children sent to them, 5 are living—Elizabeth, wife of Robert Lynch; Alice, Martha, Rosa and Mary. The deceased are Susan and Mary A. Mr. O'Donnell and wife are members of the Roman Catholic Church. Mr. O'Donnell's portrait appears in this volume, on page 185.

Andrew Oliver, proprietor of the Turkish Bath House, Saginaw City, is a native of New York. He came to Iosco Co., Mich., in 1859, and engaged in lumbering and fishing. During the Rebellion he served in the U. S. army. He came to Saginaw in 1878, and took charge of the bath rooms, which had been established by Chas. G. Carrao. His baths are very curative in their nature, and have proven better than any medicine in hundreds of cases. Chronic diseases are speedily cured at his bath rooms. This bath consists of two epidarium rooms and one manipulating room, besides a large cistern or vat for plunge bath.

Sylvester C. J. Ostrom, M. D., Saginaw City, received his medical education at Rolf Medical College, of Toronto, Canada, and is a graduate of the Michigan University, Ann Arbor, and the Chicago Medical College. He came to Saginaw City in 1871, and has been practicing medicine since.

Alderman B. Paine, a prominent lumberman of Saginaw, was born in Orleans Co., New York, Dec. 11, 1838, and is a son of the next mentioned. He came with his parents to Calhoun Co., Mich., in 1842, who returned to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1843. He came to Saginaw in 1855, and worked with his father in the lumbering business. In 1861 he purchased the old Gordon and Packard shingle mill in East Saginaw, and the following year sank a salt well there, and built the old Kettle block. In 1863 he rebuilt it into a saw-mill, which he ran half a day when it took fire and was entirely destroyed, with no insurance. He then sold out to E. Briggs, and resumed lumbering with his father. In 1865 he had accumulated enough to purchase again, and this time purchased the Taylor Mill, which he ran one season and sold to Henry Thompson. In 1872 he repurchased the same mill, which he ran until 1873, when it burned. Mr. Paine met with severe reverses in 1873–'4 during the financial crisis, but has again risen, and stands among the wealthy lumbermen of Saginaw. He was married Dec. 27, 1862, to Miss Jennie Fraser, by whom he has had 7 children; of those, 6 are living, viz.: William F., Valorous A., Hattie, Bessie, Susie and Ralph. Mrs. Paine is an active member of the Baptist Church.

Valorous A. Paine (deceased) was born in Otsego Co., New York, July 22, 1813, and was a son of Asa Paine, who removed with his family to the Holland Land Purchase, in Western New York, in 1817. In 1833 he went to Albion, N. Y., and clerked in the store of Alderman Butts, who afterward became his father-in-law. He afterward, in company with Mr. Clark S. Potter, bought Mr. Butt's stock of goods, and carried on the business for several years. He came to Albion, Calhoun Co., Mich., in 1846, but only remained one year, when he returned as far as Cleveland, Ohio, and located within 21 miles of that place, and sold goods in the same building in which Brown, the noted counterfeiter, once carried on his work of coining his bogus money; and be it to Mr. Paine's credit, he was the means of bringing that noted rascal to justice for the first time. Mr. Paine remained but a few months in that place when he removed to Cleveland, and there engaged in traffic for 10 years. He rented and operated the elevators there during that time, and in 1848, in company with others, established a lumber yard there. It was the interests of the lumber trade that caused him to return to Michigan, which he did about the year 1850, locating in Saginaw, and followed lumbering until his death. He was married in 1835 to Miss Harriet Butts, by whom he had 3 children, viz.: Lydia B. (deceased), Alderman B. and Kittie. During the late war Mr. Paine took active part in favor of the Union, and spent much valuable time and large sums of money to support the war, and for the support of the soldiers' families. Although some of his political enemies have dared to accuse him of being a Southern sympathizer, a more unjust and willful falsehood could not have been perpetrated upon any one. But he was always a very unostentatious man, not caring to tell the world at large of his commendable traits and benevolent acts. He died March 6, 1867, loved and respected by hosts of friends and acquaintances. He was a worthy member of the Baptist Church, and an ever faithful and earnest Christian worker. Saginaw lost a valuable citizen in the death of Mr. Paine. The only living daughter, Kittie, married Major N. S. Wood, a prominent attorney of Saginaw, and a gentleman who distinguished himself during the late war, in the service of the United States. After the war he returned to his native State, New York, and was admitted to the bar at Buffalo in 1866, and the same year located in Saginaw.

Thomas Parker, farmer and manufacturer of brick, was born in Scotland, Aug. 22, 1819; parents were Isaac and Elizabeth Parker; subject of sketch came to America in 1849, and settled in Saginaw county; owns 140 acres of land in sec. 19, where he has a brickyard; turns out nearly 2,000,000 of brick per year, and gives employment to 18 persons; was married in 1843 to Jessie Beard, who was born in Scotland in 1824. Two children were born to them—Mary and Elizabeth (deceased). Mrs. Parker died in 1849, and in 1857 Mr. P. married Ellen Garden, who was born in Scotland, Aug. 23, 1818. Mr. Parker has acquired his proprrty only by long years of energy and perseverance.

Penoyer & St. John, book-sellers and dealers in school books, miscellaneous books, stationery and wall-paper, also in notions and fancy goods at the principal news depot of Saginaw. This house began business in September, 1868, on Hamilton street, and afterward came to their present location on Court street in 1873.

Mr. Penoyer was born in Genesee Co., Mich., March 17, 1838, and came to Saginaw in 1852; received his principal education here, and at the opening of the war enlisted in the 23d Mich. Inf., Co. E, in 1862, and served till the close of the war in 1865. During that time he was mostly on detached service. Mr. Penoyer was in business alone for three years, and at the expiration of that time he formed a co-partnership with Ledger St. John.

The latter is a native of Otsego Co., N. Y., and received his education in his native State. When quite young he went to Indiana, and when the war commenced went back to New York and enlisted in Co. G, 114th Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf., and was made Sergeant-Major of the regiment, and subsequently made 1st Lieutenant and assigned to Co. K. He served throughout the war, and in the fall of 1865 came to Saginaw City, where he has since been engaged in business. He married Addeliza Palmer.

Robert Pfuendtner, manufacturer of cigars, and dealer in cigars, tobaccos, and all kinds of smoking articles. He began business Dec. 27, 1874, on Water street, and remained there six months; then moved to Hamilton street, and to his present location in August, 1876. He was born in Leipsic, Germany, Dec. 1, 1844, and learned his trade in Germany. On Feb. 9, 1869, he came to America and settled at Buffalo, N.Y., where he remained four years. He was married in 1871 to Paulina Naumann, a native of Wermsdorf, Germany. They have 1 child. He came to Saginaw City in 1874, and has been engaged in business since. His trade extends over the entire Saginaw Valley.

M. C. T. Plessner, M. D., Saginaw City, was born in Striegau, Prussia, Oct. 20, 1813, and is a son of Henry Plessner, late Professor of the University at Breslau, who died in 1835. His literary education was received at the gymnasium, and his medical course at the University of Berlin. In 1849 he came to America, and arrived at Saginaw City Aug. 10, 1849, where he has made his home, excepting two years passed at Toledo, O. From 1852 to 1860 he was Justice of the Peace and Superintendent of the Poor. In 1859 he received the Captaincy of a Saginaw City company of State militia, but resigned in 1860. He was President of the Board of Education for 10 years, and in 1868 was elected as a Presidential Elector. Dr. Plessner has been a Freemason since 1839, having taken all the degrees but one, and is the oldest practicing physician in Saginaw county. He has also been connected with several different medical societies, and has always taken an active part in industrial enterprises. A carefully prepared address delivered by Dr. Plessner at the organization of the German Pioneer Society, at Saginaw City, in May, 1881, will be found on pages 219--229 of this volume.

Hon. Chandler E. Potter (deceased) was born in East Concord, N. H., March 7, 1809. The ancestors of the Potter family were among the early settlers of New England. Joseph, the father of Col. Potter, was born in Concord, N. H., Sept. 20, 1772. He married Miss Anna Drake, daughter of Thomas Drake, formerly of Hampton, N. H., April 25, 1793. She was born Oct. 25, 1774, and died very suddenly Aug. 23, 1844. Her husband died Feb. 1, 1853, aged 80 years. Their children were—Richard, born Oct. 3, 1793; Thomas Drake, Jan. 13, 1796; Jacob Averill, July 22, 1798; Chandler Eastman, born as above stated. The latter spent his childhood and early youth at home on his father's farm, and attending the district school about ten weeks in the year.

While yet at home curiosity led him to visit places far and near, in the town, which had any traditionary interest. He explored the banks of the Merrimack river, scoured the plains, picked up Indian relics, and found, in repeated instances, the bones of Indians slain, as he believed, in the fight between the Mohawks and Penacocks. With this taste for the legendary and the curious, he aspired to a higher education than the district school furnished. Accordingly, at the age of about 18, he went to the academy in Pembroke, N. H., and was fitted for college; entered at Dartmouth in 1827, and graduated in 1831.

After his graduation he taught select or high schools in Concord one year, and in Portsmouth two years; represented the latter town in the Legislature in 1835; again taught in the high school in Portsmouth from July, 1835, to 1838; read law, while there, with the Hon. Ichabod Bartlett, and with Messrs. Pierce & Fowler at Concord from 1841 to 1843; began practice at East Concord; removed to Manchester in 1844; was editor and proprietor of the Manchester *Democrat* from March, 1844, to 1848; edited the *Farmer's Monthly Visitor* in 1852–'3; also the *Granite Farmer and Monthly Visitor* in 1854–'5; was co-editor of the *Weekly Mirror and Farmer* in 1864–'5.

Nov. 1, 1832, Mr. Potter married Clara Adda, daughter of John Underwood, Esq., of Portsmouth, who died at Manchester, March 19, 1854, aged 51 years. They had 3 children—Joseph Treat, Wentworth and Drown. Drown was killed at Garlick's Landing, Va. He was again married Nov. 11, 1856, to Miss Frances Maria, daughter of Gen. John McNeil, of Hillsboro, N. H. After his marriage with Miss McNeil he resided at Hillsboro, in the family mansion, the former residence of Gov. Benj. Pierce.

In physical development Mr. Potter was a marked man, six feet three inches in stature, large and well proportioned, weighing about 280 pounds; form erect, step firm and dignified; in conversation pleasing and intelligent. In public address his voice was, clear, well modulated and distinct, and when kindled with emotion forcible and expressive. His taste led him chiefly into historical research. In Indian history he had no superior in New Hampshire, and in the military history of New Hampshire, no equal.

In 1841 he was elected a member of the New Hampshire Historical Society, in 1852 chosen first Vice President, and President in 1855–'7. He died suddenly in the city of Flint, Mich., Aug. 3, 1868, aged 61 years, 5 months and 29 days. His portrait appears on page 149.

Mrs. Francis Maria McNeil Potter. This lady is doubtless a descendant, on her father's side, of the ancient and noble family of McNeils of Scotland. The founder of the family in America was John McNeil. He left Scotland in 1719 and took up his residence in Londonderry, Ireland, during which time he participated in the siege of that place. A few years afterward he came to America with his family, and we find them in 1725 located at Derryfield, now Manchester, N. H.

One of his sons, Daniel McNeil, and his family, moved from Manchester in 1771, to Hillsboro, N. H., where he resided until his death. Daniel's son, John, was born in Manchester in 1756, and at the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, enlisted as a private in Captain Baldwin's Co., which was of "Stark's" regiment. In the battle of Bunker Hill he assisted Captain Baldwin from the field when mortally wounded. He was also with Stark at the Battle of Bennington, and served with distinction throughout the war. He attained the rank of Lieutenant, and died at Hillsboro, N. H., Sept. 29, 1836, aged 79 years.

The son of the last named was also named John, and was the father of the lady whose name heads this sketch. He was early educated to a military life, and is known in history as General John McNeil. He served with distinction in the war of 1812, and was in command at Fort Dearborn, Ill., having his family with him at the fort when his daughter, Francis Maria Potter, was born. Gen. McNeil married Miss Elizabeth A. Pierce, at Hillsboro, N. H., in 1811. She was a daughter of Gov. Benjamin Pierce, of New Hampshire, and a sister to Franklin Pierce, who afterward became President of the United States. Thus it will be seen that the subject of this sketch was a daughter of a distinguished General in the U. S. army, grand-daughter of the Governor of a state, and niece of a President of the United States. As a result of such connections and surroundings, the most eminent men and women of the day were numbered as her acquaintances and associates.

When Mrs. Potter was but four years old, her father, Gen. McNeil, was appointed Surveyor of the port of Boston, Mass., by President Jackson. Here she passed her time until she attained her 18th year, attending the best schools offered, and subsequently attending Madame Chegaway's Academy at New York, where she finished her education. During her uncle's, President Pierce's, administration, some of her time was passed at the White House, between which and the old Pierce homestead at Hillsboro (which she then owned) her time was fully occupied. In November, 1856, at Hillsboro, she was married to Hon. C. E. Potter. The following years were spent with her husband at the old home, during the

time making frequent visits to Michigan and the Saginaw Valley, to attend to her property located in that section, consisting of tracts of land and other property belonging to the estate of Gen. McNeil. In August, 1868, Mr. Potter died very suddenly of paralysis, and two years afterward Mrs. P. disposed of her homestead to her cousin, Gen. Andrews, retaining all the old Pierce and McNeil relics, consisting of the sword used by her grandfather, Benjamin Pierce, in the Revolution, now on exhibition at Independence Hall, Philadelphia; also Gen. McNeil's sword, used at Lundy's Lane and Chippewa, and the rest of his military accoutrements.

A few years since Mrs. P. made the tour of Scotland, and visited the scenes of the lives of her ancestors and friends of the same name, among whom was Sir John McNeil, owner of Colonsay and Oronsay, being two Islands in the English channel, and consisting of 10,000 acres. A most delightful visit was made with this family. The ancient motto of the McNeils is "Conquor or die," and Mrs. Potter has well established that the motto has not been forgotten or fallen into disuse, in at least one descendant of the family of the present generation, Mrs. Potter having for years superintended and given her personal attention to the management of her business and landed estate. Thereby, as it is said by those familiar with her affairs, she has saved that which might have been lost without her individual efforts.

William Powell, Cashier First National Bank of Saginaw, is a native of Victor, Ontario Co., New York. His father, John Powell, was desirous to obtain for his son a thorough education, and therefore purchased a scholarship in the Hamilton college; but he died when the son was but 13 years old, and no benefit was derived from the outlay. Mr. Powell, however, succeeded in obtaining an education at Rochester University. From his 18th to his 29th year he was successively Librarian of the Public Library of Rochester, N. Y. and assistant bookkeeper and discount clerk in the Rochester City Bank. Mr. Powell has been connected with various banks for 22 years, among which are the bank of H. J. Perrin & Co., and the National Bank of Michigan, at Marshall, Michigan. He accepted his present situation in August, 1880.

M. Quinn, dealer in pine lands, was born in Canada, May 22, 1844. He came to Saginaw, Mich., in 1862 and helped lay the R. R. track between Flint and Holly. He then became a contractor for the building of railroads, building roads in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana, and also some in Illinois. He returned to Saginaw in 1867, and engaged in lumbering for a short time; since which time he has been dealing in pine lands. He was married March 10, 1868, to Miss Remina Fordney, by whom he has 3 children—Thomas W., Francis Q. and Celia L. Mrs. Quinn died in 1875.

Geo. B. Rathbun, foreman in Swift's lumber and salt manufactory, was born in Otsego Co., New York, Jan. 23, 1845. He was brought up on a farm, and came to South Saginaw in 1863. He

has remained in Saginaw ever since, except the winter of 1864 and '65, which he spent in his native State. He began to work in Swift's mill in 1867, and has assisted in making changes and improvements that have been made in it since that time. He married Miss Jennie Chisholm, by whom he has 1 boy, George. Mr. Rathbun is the present Alderman for the Fourth ward.

Mr. Remer, of the firm of Remer & Runnenberg, wholesale and retail dealers in Milwaukee lager and export beer, manufactured by Philip Best, Milwaukee, Wis., was born at Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, July 21, 1844, and came to America in the fall of 1863, locating in Saginaw City. He was formerly engaged in the salt blocks, and worked in a saw-mill for nine years. In November, 1869, at Saginaw City, he was married to Miss Sophia Riess, a native of Germany, who came to this country when four years old. They have had 1 child, now deceased. The other partner, Mr. Runnenberg, was born in Prussia Aug. 14, 1835. He came to America in 1866, settling first at East Saginaw, and in 1876 located at Saginaw City. Mr. Runnenberg was formerly engaged in the clothing business. The firm was established in May, 1880, and now do a large and flourishing business.

W. A. Richards, dentist, Saginaw City, was born at Barhamville, S. C., in 1857. He received his education at Canandaigua, N. Y., where he lived with his father and mother, Benjamin and Christina (Sheldon) Richards. His father was principal of the Ladies' Seminary of Canandaigua for 25 years, and died March 28, 1877, at Canandaigua, N. Y. He has associated himself with different dentists, of whom Dr. A. N. Chapman, of Brooklyn, N. Y., was the principal one. He began practicing in Saginaw City in the fall of 1877, and enjoys a large and steadily increasing business.

John W. Richardson, the pioneer of the saddle and harness business in Saginaw City, was born on the Island of Cape Breton, June 23, 1833. His parents removed to Boston, Mass., in 1835, and to Detroit, Mich., in 1836, and in December, 1837, to Saginaw City, where they resided until their deaths, his father's, Oct. 24, 1843, and his mother's, Dec. 24, 1868. The subject of our sketch can be truly regarded as one of the fixtures of Saginaw City, never having, from the date of his arrival until the present time, resided outside of its corporate limits. He may almost be considered as to the manor born, having been reared, educated, acquired his profession and gained his business experience and knowledge within its limits. In his 18th year Mr. Richardson, on Jan. 28, 1851, commenced his apprenticeship at the harness trade, and after completing his term, started business for himself Oct. 1, 1854, and has continuously carried on the same without break or ripple until the present time. From a very small beginning of but a few hundred dollars, he has, by strict attention and personal management of his business, so increased it that it now runs into the thousands. Losing his father at the early age of 10 years, Mr. R. made his

aged mother his special care during her life; he consequently remained unmarried until after her decease. Some four years after the death of his mother, to wit, Oct. 9, 1872, he was married to Miss Mary Kelley, of Belleville, Ontario. Their union has been blessed with a son and daughter; the former was born Sept. 26, 1873, and the latter Dec. 30, 1879. Mr. Richardson, as far as his circumstances would warrant, has always taken a deep interest in the prosperity and progress of the city of his choice, and in a measure has contributed to her growth by the purchase of real estate and improving the same, being the owner of the block which bears his name and in which his store is situated; also several dwellings and the homestead which he occupies at the present time.

Rev. Isaac H. Riddick, Pastor of the Washington Avenue M. E. Church of Saginaw, was born in West Elkton, Ohio, June 15, 1846, and is a son of Samuel T. and Mary Riddick. His parents died when he was but a boy, and he was left to battle with the world alone. He went to Richmond, Indiana, where he attended the public schools. He graduated from Albion College, Mich., in June, 1870, and the same year went to Minnesota and entered upon the work of the ministry in the M. E. Conference in that State, where he remained until September, 1877, when he was transferred to the Detroit Conference and stationed at Oscoda. In September, 1879, he was stationed at Saginaw, where he still remains. His children are 3—Carlos, Florence and Mary.

E. J. Ring is a native of Hampden Co., Mass., and was born Sept. 20, 1824. He removed to Sandusky, Ohio, in 1857, and established a lumber yard at that place. He soon afterward purchased pine timber lands in the valley of the Tittabawasse. He brings his logs down the streams and saws them, and ships the lumber to his yards in Sandusky. He brought his family to Saginaw in 1865. His wife was a Miss Ann E. Clark, who bore him 4 children. Of these 3 are living—William L., Annie S. and Clark L. Mr. Ring is also engaged in the manufacture of salt, and has a fishery in Lake Superior.

Eugene Ringler, druggist, Saginaw City, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, May 5, 1824. He received his education in his native land, and in 1847 came to America. He graduated from the medical department of the University of Michigan in 1852, after which he went to Ohio, and practiced medicine at Fostoria until 1857. He made a visit to Germany during a few months of that year, and on his return located at Tiffin, O., where he continued to practice until the breaking out of the war in 1861. He enlisted as Assistant Surgeon, and was afterward promoted to Surgeon, serving till the close of the war in 1865. He returned to Tiffin, remained there two years, and then he came to Saginaw City. After being here one year, he went into partnership with E. Epting, which relation lasted one year, when he removed into his present store on Hamilton st. His business has increased yearly, and he is one of

the substantial druggists of this city. In 1857 he married Mary Kapff, a native of Germany. They have 3 children, viz.: Lydia, Eugene and Annie. Eugene was engaged in the drug business at New York, but at present is in Paris, France.

Eliakim C. Ripley was born in Montgomery Co., N. Y., Jan. 3, 1815, and is a son of Abner Ripley, a native of Plymouth Co., Mass. He received a common-school education, and in his early years was engaged in farming, and teaching school occasionally in the winters. He was married to Phebe F., daughter of George Birch, April 16, 1840, by whom he had 6 children; of these, 4 are living—3 daughters and a son. After his marriage he engaged for a time in the manufacture of gloves and mittens in Gloversville, N. Y., and afterward returned to his agricultural pursuits. In 1854 he sold his farm near Amsterdam, N. Y., and invested the money in pine lands; and in 1854 removed with his family to St. Clair, Mich. In 1855 he came to Saginaw. At that time there were but few houses at East Saginaw, and not a bridge nor brick building between Bay City and Midland. Mr. Ripley engaged successfully in lumbering until disabled by rheumatism, and has since rested from his labors, only looking after his real estate and attending to other business matters.

W. R. Robinson, proprietor livery, feed, and sale stable, began business in 1873 on the corner Van Buren and Hamilton sts., and in 1875 came to his present location on Van Buren st. He has a stock of eight single buggies, one double-seated carriage, seven horses, and also owns the barn which he occupies. The amount of capital invested is $4,500. Mr. Robinson has a fine livery, and is a gentleman who oversees his business, giving the most of his time to the interest of it. He was born in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., in 1850, and came to this city when three years old, and has been here since, with the exception of six years spent at Flushing, Genesee Co., Mich. He was engaged nine years with the Tittabawassee Boom Co., about 16 months in the Franklin House, and afterward in the livery, which business he has followed since. He is a son of J. H. Robinson, who keeps the Union House at St. Charles, this county, and formerly engaged in the livery business in Saginaw City.

Otto Roeser, Probate Judge, was born in Prussia, in November, 1823. He was brought up there and received his education at the University, at first making theology, afterward jurisprudence, his study.

In 1850 he came to America, and located in Saginaw Co., Mich., on the Tittabawassee river, where he followed farming for 10 years. He came to the city in 1861, and was appointed Deputy Register of Deeds, which position he filled for two years. In 1861 he was also elected Superintendent of the Poor, and in 1862 to the office of Justice of the Peace, holding each one respectively for eight years. In November, 1864, he was elected Probate Judge, and has filled this office successfully ever since. He was also



J. Baxter

elected in 1870 to the Board of Education and re-elected in June, 1881.

Amasa Rust is a native of Wells, Rutland Co., Vt., and was born May 27, 1823. In June, 1837, he emigrated with his parents to the village of Newport (now Marine City), St. Clair Co., Mich., where, from 1841 to 1848, he engaged in ship-building and sailing on the lakes. In 1850 he engaged in the lumbering business, which he has followed ever since, and he is now a member of the firms of Butman & Rust, D. W. Rust & Co., A. Rust & Bros. and Rust, Eaton & Co.; also dealing largely in pine lands. He came to Saginaw in 1855. Mr. Rust was married in August, 1849, to Miss Marietta A. Grout, by whom he has had 5 children; of these, 3 are living—Charles A., Ezra G. and Ida G.

Ezra Rust, of the firm of Rust, Eaton & Co., was born in the town of Wells, Rutland Co., Vt., Sept. 23, 1832, and is a son of Amasa Rust (dec.), who came with his family to Marine (then Newport) City, Mich., in 1837. Mr. R. resided on his father's farm until 13 years old; he then worked for his brothers, A. and D. W. Rust, in their saw-mill, for three years. At the age of 16 he became second engineer of the steamer "Pacific," and such was his skill and ability, that in his 17th year he was promoted to the position of first engineer of the same steamer, which plied on the waters of the great lakes. During the three following years he held the same position on the steamer "Arctic." In 1854 he was transferred to the "E. K. Collins," and was first engineer of that ill-fated steamer when she was burned near Malden, in the same year. For the three following years he engaged in manufacturing lumber for his brothers, at their mill in Newport. In the summer of 1858, his health failing, he went to Cuba, where he remained nearly a year, employed as engineer upon Aldama's sugar estate, "Santa Rosa." Upon his return, in 1859, he went into partnership with James Hay, under the firm name of Rust & Hay, in the business of lumbering upon the tributaries of the Saginaw river, and since that time has resided in Saginaw. In 1862, he, in company with others, sunk a salt-well and constructed works for the manufacture of salt, which business he carried on successfully for the two years following. In 1865 the firm of Rust, Eaton & Co. was formed, with Mr. Rust at its head, and he has until the present time continued to manage the extensive business of that firm, as well as that of Rust & Hay, with unvarying success. He was married Nov. 25, 1857, to Miss Emma B. Mather, a native of St. Clair, Mich. They had 2 children, both deceased. Mr. Rust's mill is at Zilwaukee, on the Saginaw river. It was erected about the year 1848, by Daniel Johnson and others. It passed through several hands, and finally into the hands of the present company in 1865, who rebuilt and remodeled it, putting in new machinery throughout. The first salt well at this mill site was bored in 1862. They now have two wells. In the mill are five large boilers which supply the machinery with the motive power. The main saws consist of a 38-inch gang and a large circular saw. Capacity of the

mill, 14,000,000 feet annually, and of the salt works, 25,000 barrels. They employ 75 men in all.

George Rust, of the firm of J. F. & D. W. Rust & Co., was born in St. Clair Co., Mich., April 19, 1851, and is a son of David W. Rust (dec.), of whom we shall make further mention elsewhere in this work. He came to East Saginaw in 1864, and to Saginaw in 1876. In 1873 he became a member of the firm named above. He was married Nov. 8, 1876, to Miss Jessie Edsall, by whom he has 1 child, Edsall.

George L. Salfner, who resides on sec. 29, was born in Germany, in 1825. Thinking to better his condition, in 1845 he emigrated to the United States, and subsequently to this county; where he has worked earnestly and faithfully to secure the fertile farm he now possesses. He was married (in 1845) shortly after arrival in this county, to Margaret Heilm, who was born in the "faderland," in 1815. Four children have been sent to gladden the hearts of this couple—John, Kate, Leon and Anna.

John A. Sanborn was born in North Haverhill, N. Y., July 11, 1825. Here he spent his early years, and came to St. Clair, St. Clair Co., Mich., about 1843. On the breaking out of the Mexican war he enlisted in one of the first volunteer regiments. At the close of the war he returned to St. Clair and engaged in mercantile business. In 1853 he married Isabella D. Munson. In 1859 he came to Saginaw and has been a resident here ever since. He was a lumber inspector and among the most highly esteemed in that business. He has engaged largely in buying and selling lumber, and was a man whose strict integrity and good judgment won him a high place in business circles. He was an unusually reserved man and leaves a wife, son and daughter to mourn his loss. He was insured in two or three beneficent organizations and in a life insurance company. He died Aug. 14, 1880; was a member of the Knights of Honor, Knights and Ladies of Honor, Knights Imperial and Masonic lodges. The cause of his death is known to all his friends, and were it not for the sad accident he might be living to-day as a father to his family and a man amomg men.

Schemm & Schoenheit, brewers.

John G. Schemm was born Jan. 7, 1834, at Gollhoffen, Bavaria. He is a son of Christopher and Kate (Seiferlein) Schemm. His father died in Michigan, and his mother is living in Macomb Co., this State. Mr. Schemm was brought up in the old country, and at the age of 18 years came to America and settled at Warren, Macomb Co., Mich., in 1852, and followed the occupation of a farmer until 1864, when he came to Saginaw. He was in the employ of Geo. Williams & Bro., working in their saw-mill for two seasons. In 1865 he opened a brewery at East Saginaw with Christian Gruhler, and after the expiration of three months was burned out by fire. Their loss, outside of insurance, was about $1,500. On the 3d of July, 1866, the same company began business again in Saginaw City, and was the first brewery to manufacture ale. The firm dissolved partnership in 1869, when Mr.

Schoenheit bought out the interest of the retiring member. These gentlemen manufacture large quantities of beer, their sales extending well over this vicinity, and furnish the larger part of the beer in Saginaw City, turning out yearly over 4,000 barrels. They employ seven men in the brewery, while both the proprietors give the business their personal attention. The building was built by themselves, and since its erection they have expended over $10,000 in improvements. Mr. Schemm was married in 1856, at Warren, to Miss Emily Hauzer, a native of Prussia, and they have 6 children living—Emily, who married Chas. Riedel, and residing here; Augusta, George, Dorothy, Margaret and Ferdinand, who are living at home.

Charles Schoenheit was born in Saxe-Coburg, Germany, in 1835, and came to America in 1837, and to Saginaw in 1857. At first he worked in a saw-mill until he went into business with Mr. Schemm in January, 1869. In 1861 he was married to Augusta Haenser, who died in 1873, leaving 3 children—Charles, born in 1862; Emily, in 1864; and Mary in 1870. Mr. Schoenheit was married again in 1874, to Cora Neuner, and they have 2 children—John, born in 1875, and Ida, in 1879.

William Seidel, farmer, sec. 29, was born in Germany, Oct. 19, 1824. In 1852, thinking to better his fortunes, he resolved to emigrate to "the land of the free," and accordingly came that year. He subsequently located in Saginaw county. He had but little property at first, but by years of hard toil and good management has secured a neat little farm of 100 acres. He was married in 1874 to Anna ———, who was born in Germany, March 30, 1827. They have 7 children—Catherine, Conrad, Barbara, Margaret, Caroline, William and Christian. The family are members of the German Lutheran Church.

Samuel Shattuck, retired farmer, sec. 12, was born in Canada, and is a son of Samuel and Prudence Shattuck, natives of Vermont. Mr. S. learned the carpenter's trade at the age of 18 years, and July 9, 1836, came to Saginaw county, where he has since resided. In 1842 he built what is known as the Shattuck Mills (grist and saw), which were among the first in the county, and are now operated by his son. Mr. Shattuck owns 200 acres of land, but of late years has not taken a very laborious part in agricultural matters. He was married in 1842 to Catherine Beach, who was born in New York, March 23, 1816. Of their 5 children born to them, 2 survive, Willard and Samuel N. The deceased are 3 infants. Mrs. Shattuck departed this life in May, 1881.

Mr. S.'s grandfather, Samuel, was in the French war, and also in that of the Colonies and in the war of 1812, and many are the deeds of his personal daring. His father settled in Sheldon, Franklin Co., Vt., removed to Stukley, Canada East, in 1809, and to Tittabawassee Aug. 9, 1847. While in Canada he had to give 100 weight of black oats for a bushel of corn, then carry that 45 miles to mill upon his back. Of his father's family were 4 daughters and 3 sons. Mr. Shattuck's portrait appears on page 203.

Hon. Willard Shattuck was born in Saginaw, Sept. 21, 1845, and is a son of Samuel and Catherine Shattuck, the former a native of Lower Canada, and the latter of New York. His early education was obtained in the schools of Saginaw. In May, 1869, he graduated from Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College at Detroit, and was employed as a professor in the same institution for two years. Since that time he has engaged for the most part in farming. He was Superintendent of the Poor for five years, which situation he resigned in 1878, to fill his place in the Legislature, to which he was elected that year. He was Superintendent of Schools for Saginaw tp. in 1880, and also Justice of the Peace. He was married in 1872 to Mrs. Nellie Locke, who had 2 children by her first husband, viz.: Blanche and Lillie.

Frederick Simon, born in Bavaria, Germany, March 17, 1832. At the age of 13 he went to France, where he remained until he was 22, when he came to America. He first settled at Chicago, arriving there Jan. 10, 1854, and came to Saginaw Sept. 16, same year, where he has been connected with the city up to the present time. Aug. 16, 1858, he began his business, opened a restaurant and saloon. In 1861 he built the building which he now occupies, and has made himself well known by keeping a quiet and respectable saloon. He is the oldest saloon-keeper in the Valley, and has a record as good as any in the business, which he conducts upon first-class principles. In 1866 he erected a three-story brick building adjoining, and also owns a house and four lots on Mackinaw st., where he resides. He was married March 4, 1862, to Wilhelmine Fiting, a daughter of Frederick Fiting, an old settler in Richland tp. They have had 3 children; 2 of them are now living—Wilhelmine and Frederick, who are residing at home. Mr. Simon is a member of the Knights of Honor, Arbeiter Aid Society and Teutonia Society, and one of the original founders of the latter.

S. I. Small, M. D., physician and surgeon, Saginaw City, is a native of Carmel, Maine, and was born April 24, 1842. He is a son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Blaisdell) Small, old settlers of Carmel. His father died in 1866, and his mother in 1873. He was reared at Carmel, and received his education in the public schools and Hampden Academy. He began the study of medicine with John Benson, M. D., of Newport, continued with John B. Benjamin, M. D., of Carmel, and graduated from the Maine Medical College, in 1872, and College of Physicians and Surgeons, of New York, in 1873. Dr. Small began his practice in Kenduskeag, Maine, remaining there one year. He came to Saginaw City in April, 1874. He has been a member of the Saginaw Co. Medical Society for several years, and Physician to the St. Mary's Hospital for three years. In 1878, he was united in marriage to Meriba Ruggles, daughter of Paul Ruggles, M. D., of Carmel, Maine. Dr. Small has gained his present position in life by his own industry and perseverance. He is now one of the leading physicians of the Saginaw Valley. His practice is extensive,

and the promptness and ability which he brings to the discharge of his duty, is fully acknowledged and appreciated.

Dan W. Smith, photographer, Saginaw City, was born at Canton, Ohio, Feb. 11, 1843, and is a son of Frederick and Barbara (Zantner) Smith; father a native of Copenhagen, Denmark, and died at Auburn, Ind.; and mother of Berlin, Germany, and is still living. In 1859, Mr. Smith learned the carriage trade at Cincinnati, Ohio, and worked at it in Indiana and Michigan. He also learned to do ornamental painting, and the machinist's trade; worked in the manufacture of sewing-machines. In 1871 he began his first lessons in photography at Chicago, and has been in business for himself at Elkhart, Ind., Jackson, Mich., and in this city, where he came in 1878, remaining but a short time. In May, 1879 he opened his gallery in the "Nathan block," on Hamilton street. Mr. Smith is undoubtedly one of the finest artists in the State, having received ideas from such men as Anderson, of New York; Ryder, of Cleveland; and Roche, of Chicago, affording him the experience which enables him to produce the finest work, from a tintype to water colors and crayon work. His gallery presents a very neat appearance, and is filled with the choicest specimens of artistic skill.

Jay Smith, druggist, Saginaw City, was born in Orleans Co., N. Y., in 1823. He is a son of Elisha and Sophia (Harding) Smith. His father died in Wisconsin and his mother on the homestead in N. Y. He lived on a farm until 18 years of age, and received his ducation, after which he taught school for 11 years in the same county. In 1851 he came to Michigan, and stopped at Flint for a short time, then he came to Saginaw City, and in 1852 bought the store of D. Wesson, at that time the only drug store in the Saginaw Valley. It was located on the corner of Hamilton and Ames streets. In 1874 Mr. Smith erected the Smith block, in which his store is now located, containing three store-rooms, at a cost of $25,000, and also owns a house and lot in the city, where he resides. He was married in New York in October, 1852, to Susan W. Cochrane, and they have 7 children living. One child, Jessie, married A. L. Marshall, a member of the firm of Morely Bros., hardware merchants, East Saginaw.

William M. Smith, a prominent farmer of Saginaw tp., was born on his present farm (sec. 20), Dec. 8, 1840. His parents were John and Margaret (Swarthout) Smith, the father a native of Cambridgeshire, England, the mother, of the State of New York. They came to this county in 1856. Mr. Smith spent five years in building bridges and water-tanks for railroads in the Western States, but has been engaged in farming the greater portion of his life, and now owns a good farm. He was married in 1871 to Julia, daughter of John W. and Elizabeth Palmer, a native of New York. Mr. Smith and wife are members of the M. E. Church, and he is a Royal Arch Mason.

John C. Spaeth, farmer, sec. 16; postoffice, Saginaw City; was born in Germany, Feb. 5. 1824. His parents were John and Anna (Barber) Spaeth. Mr. S. came to the United States in 1848, locating at New York city, where he remained eight months; thence to Buffalo, and in 1851 to Saginaw Co., Mich. He is a butcher by trade, but at present is engaged in agricultural pursuits, and owns a farm of 120 acres. He was Highway Commissioner for three years and Supervisor of Township seven years. He was married at Buffalo, N. Y., in 1850, to Anna B. Flerer, who was born in Germany, Oct. 28, 1821. Of their 5 children, 3 survive—Barbara, wife of Philip Spinsterspach; Maria and Eliza. Mr. Spaeth's portrait is given on page 221.

Josiah Squires, farmer, sec. 4, where he owns 90 acres of land; was born in England, Dec. 10, 1835, and is a son of John and Mary Squires. He came to this county in 1859, where he has since resided. He had no property at first, but an inexhaustible supply of pluck, energy and economy, and has succeeded in accumuluating a nice little farm. He is well respected by all with whom he is acquainted. Mr. Squires was married in Canada in 1857, to Anna, daughter of Richard and Mary Richards. They have 6 children—Allie R., Anna E., Bailey R., Fred L., Alfred J. and Carrie. Mr. S. and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

Henry Stelteredd, farmer, residing on sec. 21, is a life resident of this county, and was born April 25, 1840. His parents are Henry and Catherine Stelteredd, natives of Germany, mother is living with the subject of this sketch, at the age of 73 years. Mr. Stelteredd is Democratic in politics, and owns 160 acres of land. He was married in this county to Catherine, daughter of William and Anna Seidel, who was born in Germany, Sept. 30, 1847. They have 6 children—Caroline, Mary, Eliza, Willie, Anna and Emma. Mr. S. and wife are members of the German Lutheran Church.

Jerome K. Stevens was born in Oneida Co., New York, March 4, 1836, and is a son of Menzo C. Stevens, of this county. He was educated in the village of Northford, at the academy of Prof. Cochrane, father of Hon. Lyman Cochrane, Judge of the Superior Court for a time at Detroit. Mr. Stevens came to Saginaw in 1847, and in 1855 he went to Chicago, where he remained until 1861, and returned, engaging in the dry-goods business in East Saginaw, in which he continued for 10 years. It was the largest wholesale and retail store in the Valley at that time, and the firm name was Stevens, Poole & Co. He then came to Saginaw, and filled the office of Register of Deeds for six years. Since that time he has been extensively engaged in the real estate business. He has a complete abstract of all the lands in the county. He was married in 1862 to Miss Mary E. Coy, by whom he has 4 children—Charles, Bessie, George and Clara.

Rev. Lawrence S. Stevens, Rector of St. John's (Protestant Episcopal) Church, Saginaw City, was born in Naugatuck, New Haven Co., Conn., May 25, 1823. His parents were Linus and Fanny

(Smith) Stevens, both Connecticut people, and holding the traditional religious faith of the Puritan settlers of New England, and in this Congregational faith the son received his early training. When he was about 12 years of age the family removed to Camden, Oneida Co., N. Y., where they resided for 30 years. At the age of about 17, while a student in a law office in the village of Camden, the claims of the Episcopal Church were pressed upon his attention, and having given them a careful examination he felt compelled to admit them, and soon after resolved to study for the ministry, and became a candidate for orders in that Church. He entered Geneva College, Geneva, N. Y. in 1844, and graduated in 1848. From thence, the same year, he went to the General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church in New York city, where he graduated in 1851, and was ordained Deacon in June of that year. For nearly a year he acted as Chaplain for Bp. De Lancey, of Western New York, and was there appointed by him to his first charge in Lewis Co., N. Y., where he remained four years, and then became Rector of St. James' Church, Buffalo, for 10 years, during one year of which time he acted as Vice President of De Veaux College, Suspension Bridge, teaching a part of each day. In 1865 he became Rector of Grace Church at Lockport, N. Y., where he remained nearly five years, and then of the "Memorial Church of the Holy Trinity," at Westport, Conn., where he remained about the same time; then for a short time was Rector of Grace Church in Toledo, O., and in November, 1876, became Rector of St. John's Church in Saginaw City.

In July, 1867, he was married to Miss Kate Daniels, daughter of W. J. Daniels, of Lockport, N. Y., and has had 4 children—Willard D., Mary F. W., Charles G. and Ella H. Willard D., the eldest, and Ella H., the youngest, are not living.

Anthony R. Swarthout, retired farmer, sec. 20, was born in Seneca Co., N. Y., Sept 28, 1796. His parents were Ralph and Lois Swarthout, both natives of New York. Mr. S. came to Saginaw in 1845, and formed one of that noble band of pioneers who started this county on the high road to prosperity, and assisted in laying the foundation of the magnificent educational and official facilities which Saginaw county so fully enjoys at the present time. Mr. Swarthout faithfully discharged the duties of Highway Commissioner for 16 years, Justice of the Peace, Supervisor, and Township Clerk for 18 years in succession. He came to this State in 1827, when it was yet a wilderness, and located near Ypsilanti, Washtenaw Co.; but a few years later settled here. He was Captain of a rifle battalion in an early day, but through life has been a hard-working, earnest and efficient "tiller of the soil." Of late years Capt. Swarthout has retired from the active and laborious service of farm life, and is now resting in quiet and comfort, awaiting the summons to "come up higher," where pioneer hardships and privations are unknown. He was married in Seneca Co., N. Y., in 1816, to Hannah Rose, who was born in New York in 1798. Seven children

living were sent to bless this union—Sarah, wife of William Stewart; Sophia, wife of James McCarter; Emma, wife of Lucius Lacy; Lewis, Norman, James and Edward.

Edward Swarthout, farmer sec. 20; P. O., Saginaw City; was born in Saginaw county in 1841, and is a son of Capt. A. R. and Hannah Swarthout, honored pioneers of the Saginaw Valley. Mr. S. was reared on a farm and chose that calling for his life work. He was married in October, 1867, to Sarah Godkins, who departed for a "brighter shore" in December, 1868. Mr. S. was then married to Mrs. Angeline Nolan in 1871, a native of Washtenaw Co., Mich. They have 5 children—Lois, James, Millie, Benjamin and Lottie. Mrs. Swarthout had 1 child by a former union, Elizabeth Allen. Mr. S. is connected with the I. O. O. F. and is one of our prominent farmers.

James N. Swarthout, proprietor farm and vineyard, on sec. 21, was born in Washtenaw county, Mich., March 6, 1831, and is a son of A. R. and Hannah (Rose) Swarthout, early pioneers of this county. James resides on a portion of the old homestead, and is engaged in farming, raising grapes, vegetables and berries. He was married in this county June 12, 1856, to Jane M., daughter of John M. and Eleanor Hiesrodt, who was born Jan. 31, 1840. Four children have been given them—William J., born July 6, 1857; Arthur H., a lawyer of Crawford Co., Mich., born June 9, 1859; Cora E., born Jan. 22, 1862, and Mary R., born April 7, 1869. William J. now owns the old homestead of his grandfather; is recognized as one of the leading young men of his community.

Lewis Swarthout, farmer, sec. 16, was born in Washtenaw Co., Mich., Nov. 29, 1831, and is a son of Capt. A. R. Swarthout, of this county. Lewis was brought by his parents to this county when quite young, and has since made this his residence. Mr. Swarthout deals in agricultural implements and windmills, and takes an active interest in raising blooded stock, especially horses. He was married Nov. 29, 1850, to Mary E. Jenks, who was born in New York in September, 1831. Ten children have been sent to seal this alliance—Alice, wife of Lemuel Honeywell; Charles, George, Nelson, Ida, Fanny, Frank, Bert, Anthony and Daniel. Mr. S. is a member of the M. E. Church.

Norman Swarthout, farmer, sec. 20; P. O., Saginaw City; is a life resident of this county, and was born Nov. 15, 1837. His father is Capt. A. R. Swarthout, a sketch of whom appears in this volume. Norman was married in 1861 to Elizabeth Clayton, who was born in New York in 1842. Two children were given to them—Fletcher and Elizabeth. Mrs. S. died in 1866, and two years later, Mr. Swarthout married Mrs. Harriet Davis, who has borne him 2 children—Gertrude and Clara. Mr. S. and family are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. S. owns 60 acres of land, and is comfortably situated in life.

F. B. Sweet, County Clerk, was born in New York in 1847, and came to Saginaw in 1850. He is a son of Wm. H. Sweet, a prominent lawyer of East Saginaw. In the fall of 1870 he was

elected County Clerk, and served three terms; re-elected again in 1880. For two years he was Deputy Clerk under Edward Bloedon, before he filled his present position. He was married Sept. 7, 1871, to Cora Jerome, a daughter of Timothy Jerome, of this city.

Professor Cyrus B. Thomas, Superintendent Saginaw City Schools, was born in Groton, Tompkins county, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1837. He graduated from the Michigan University in 1860, and in the fall of 1861 took charge of the schools of Dexter, Mich., remaining there for two years. In 1863 he went to Tecumseh, remaining in charge of the schools of that place until 1868, when he went to Niles. He remained there two years and then went to Battle Creek, Mich., and there, as in Niles, took charge of the city schools. He returned to the Niles schools in 1873, where he remained until 1879, when he accepted the position tendered him in Saginaw. He was Chairman of the Board of visitors appointed to visit the Ypsilanti Normal School in 1880.

Albert Trask, a prominent attorney of Saginaw, is a native of Newark, N. Y., and was born Feb. 7, 1839. His parents removed with their family to Massachusetts in 1841, and to Iowa in 1855, where they resided on a farm. In 1862 Mr. Trask enlisted in the service of the United States, in Co. C, 32d Iowa Inf. While in the war he participated in the battles of Pleasant Hill, Cane River, Bayou Roberts, Marksville, Yellow Bayou, Lake Chico, Tupelo, Old Town Creek, Nashville, capture of Fort Blakely and others. He came to Saginaw in 1867, and in 1868 married Miss Mary L. Eaton. They have 1 child, Bertha M. Mr. Trask is a graduate of the Michigan Law School.

Andrew Ure was born in Stirlingshire, Scotland, in October, 1778; brought up on a farm until early manhood, then served some time as a clerk in a mercantile establishment in Glasgow; went several voyages as supercargo in the wine trade; invested all he had in "running ventures," was finally overhauled by the American gun brig "Argus," who destroyed their cargo just previous to her own destruction by the British brig "Pelican." He then came to America, stayed a while at Halifax, N. S., then came to Boston, Mass., where he was employed by the city in making public improvements, notably the "Common" and the "Frogpond." About this time he was married to Miss Agnes Gardner, a native of Dumfrieshire, Scotland. For the next 10 years he was Assistant Master of the House of Correction, which position he resigned on account of ill health. He started in the spring of 1833, with his family, consisting of wife and 4 children—Robert, Agnes, Margaret and Mary—for Ohio, expecting to purchase a farm that had been recommended to him, but did not like that part of the country; he finally took up a place in sec. 11, town 12 north, range 3 east, where he made a home; he then bought two other farms, one in Tecumseh and the other in Nankin, a few miles from Detroit, both of which he afterward sold. In 1834 the county of Saginaw was organized for judicial purposes, and his name was presented

by the people as their candidate for Associate Judge of the Circuit Court, also for Justice of the Peace, and he was duly appointed to said offices by Stevens T. Mason, Governor of the Territory. He filled many of the important offices of the township during the remainder of his life, which closed in 1857, in the 70th year of his age. Mrs. Ure survived her husband nearly 23 years. Another son, born on the old homestead, named John, owns and lives on part of the old place; while Robert and Agnes, the eldest brother and sister, have the remainder. All the children which survived infancy, 2 sons and 3 daughters, after nearly 50 years of life in Saginaw, are looked upon as old settlers of Michigan.

Robert Ure, farmer, sec. 11, was born at Boston, Mass., Feb. 7, 1823. His parents were Andrew and Agnes Ure, both natives of Scotland. He owns 200 acres of land, and has served his fellow citizens as Supervisor of Saginaw tp. Mr. Ure is classed among the solid and influential citizens of Saginaw tp. Mr. Ure's P. O. address is Saginaw City.

Rev. Reinerus Van der Heyden, Pastor of St. Andrew's Catholic Church, was born in North Brabant, Holland, Oct. 17, 1828. He studied in the Seminary of Bois le Duc, in Belgium, and was in the ministry of the Catholic Church for two years in Holland, after which he crossed the ocean, and entering the city of St. Louis, Missouri, engaged in hard study for two years, when he came to Michigan and was appointed Pastor of St. Andrew's Church on the 16th of August, 1862. His mission was for Saginaw City, East Saginaw and Tuscola county. In 1863 he built St. Mary's Church in East Saginaw, and in 1865 he removed the old St. Andrew's Church in Saginaw, and replaced it with the present one. The same year he established St. Mary's School in East Saginaw, and in 1872 erected St. Andrew's Academy in Saginaw, in which the instruction was generally given by lay teachers, until 1875, when a dwelling was erected contiguous to the school, which was soon occupied by the Sisters of Providence, from Vigo Co., Indiana, and are now teaching the youth with great success. Mr. Van der Heyden has also established and built several other churches in adjoining counties.

Emil Vogt, proprietor of the leading meat market in Saginaw, corner of Harrison and Mackinaw streets, is an old settler in this county, yet a comparatively young man, for his life has been spent here. He deals in all kinds of fresh and salt meats. His refrigerators are superior to any in the city. These rooms are surrounded by a 12-inch brick wall, and between this wall and the inner lining of zinc he has placed four inches of charcoal, which prevents the zinc from drawing dampness, and keeps the meat dry and tender. Just over the refrigerators he keeps 30 tons of ice; and still above that yet is a covering of eight inches of charcoal. His cellar is 20x30 feet, and is used for packing in the winter, and storing away his salt meats. Mr. Vogt has another superior advantage; that is, he gets all his cattle direct from the Chicago market, and therefore

has the very best meats constantly that the country East or West can afford. He was married in 1875 to Miss Minnie Greise, by whom he has 2 children—Julius and Emil.

C. Watson, M. D., born near Toronto, Can., May 28, 1845, son of Thomas N. and Clarissa (White) Watson. He was brought up in Ontario, and received his education in the Province, and subsequently attended a course of lectures and received his degree at St. Louis Medical College, Mo. His first practice was at Napanee, Ontario Province, Can.; was there one year, when in 1870 he came to Saginaw, and, with the exception of four years in Wisconsin and Missouri at intervals, has been located here since. He is a member of the State Medical Association, and has a firmly established practice, which he has creditably attained. He was married at Grand Rapids, Wis., in December, 1870, to Miss Julia Seeley, of that State, who was born at Bridgeport, Conn. They have had 2 children, 1 of whom is deceased, Roy Watson, died March 10, 1881.

Herman G. Watz, dealer in drugs and medicines, Saginaw City, was born at Detroit, Mich, Oct. 25, 1859, and is a son of Constantine and Caroline (Walters) Watz, natives of Germany. Father is Principal of the German department of the public schools. Mr. Watz began the drug business in East Saginaw with Henry Melchers, remaining with him four years, and has since been engaged in Evansville, Ind., at Detroit with Park, Davis & Co., and on April 13, 1881, he bought his present store of William Jacobs. His place of business is neat and attractive, and he enjoys a successful trade.

Roswell E. Wendell, grocer and provision dealer on Hamilton between Madison and Monroe sts., was born in Rose, Oakland Co., Mich., Feb. 2, 1850. He is a son of Ahasuerus Wendell and a grandson of John A. Wendell, who was the second settler in Rose tp., Oakland Co. Mr. Wendell's father came to Saginaw in 1851, and in 1855 brought his family and lived where the store of Wells, Stone & Co. now stands. He followed lumbering the winter of 1855–'6, and returned to Saginaw in the spring. In July he removed to South Saginaw, crossing the river on a rope ferry. Roswell, the subject of this sketch, opened a grocery store in April, 1877, in Carrollton, and the following December came to Saginaw and engaged in the same business. He carries a stock of $1,100; annual sales, $9,500.

November, 1876, he was married to Miss Mary L. Knox, daughter of D. M. Knox. Mr. W. is a member of the Masonic order.

John Weston, son of Henry C. and Ruth (Gates) Weston, natives of Vermont, was born in Genesee Co., Mich., Nov. 19, 1840. His parents were early settlers in this State, and his father erected the first board house at Saginaw City, the columns of the Saginaw county court-house, and built the first bridge over the Cass river. John learned the tinner's trade when young, but has been a farmer for many years. He was married in this county, April 30, 1861,

to Eliza Vance, who was born in New York, Nov. 14, 1840. They have 5 children—Hattie, Kate L., James, Thomas and LeRoy.

Charles Wider, born in Germany, June 14, 1825, where he was raised and educated. May 1, 1849, he came to America and located in New York. After his arrival he began work at his trade as a tanner, which he learned in the old country. For three years he applied himself to his industrial pursuits, when, receiving an idea that the Western country was a more favorable locality to apply himself, he emigrated to Michigan in 1852 and settled at Detroit, where he remained until 1856. July 7 of the same year he came to Saginaw. He was married, Nov. 3, 1854, at Detroit, to Christine Kronenwith, youngest daughter of the third oldest settler of Detroit. They have had 12 children, of whom 6, 4 sons and 2 daughters, are now living. Five children died of malaria in the climate. His family are residing at home. Mr. Wider is connected with the oldest tannery in the Valley, a history of which is given in another part of this work, and is one of the old pioneers of Saginaw county.

Robert Wiley, Chief of Saginaw City Fire Department, was born in Niagara Co., Canada, Nov. 17, 1833. At the age of 14 years he learned the blacksmith's trade, which he has followed ever since. He is a fine workman, and has full command over all its branches. After he left Canada he came to Michigan, and settled in this city in the fall of 1864, opening a shop at the same time. During that year he became a member of the Fire Department, and has been connected with this organization since. In 1879 he was appointed Chief of the Department, and has filled the position to the entire satisfaction of all. He was united in marriage, Nov. 17, 1857, at Aylmer, Elgin Co., Canada, to Louisa A. Hayward, a native of that place. They have 1 child. Mr. Wiley's shop is situated on Hamilton street.

Hon. Gardner D. Williams (deceased), was a descendant of a Welsh family. His ancestor, Robert Williams, settled in Roxbury, Mass., in 1638, only 18 years after the arrival of the Mayflower. The branch of the family from which Judge Williams descended remained in Roxbury for five generations. His father, Oliver Williams, removed to Concord, Mass., about the year 1794, where the subject of this sketch was born, Sept. 7, 1804. Oliver Williams came to Detroit in 1807, leaving his family in Concord. He engaged in business there as a merchant, and was one of the largest dealers in Detroit. He brought from Boston at one time, for his trade, $64,000 in goods. About the year 1811, he built the sloop "Friend's Good Will," on board of which he visited Mackinaw in 1812. At that place his vessel was chartered by the Government to go to Chicago for furs. He proceeded to that place under the charter, and took on board 99 packs of furs belonging to the Government, besides a quantity of his own. On his return voyage, his vessel was captured by the British at Mackinaw, that post having capitulated in his absence. The capture was effected by a ruse of

the enemy. On approaching the enemy Mr. Williams saw the American flag flying, and a sentry in American uniform on guard, and had no suspicion that the post had changed hands. He was undeceived only when too late to escape. He lost his vessel and cargo; and it is little to the credit of the Government that it never made up to him the loss. The British changed the name of the vessel to "The Little Belt." It was one of the vessels captured by Commodore Perry, in the battle of Lake Erie. The family of Oliver Williams, including Gardner D., arrived at Detroit, Nov. 5, 1815, where they continued to reside until 1819. At that time they went to Silver Lake, in Oakland Co., being among the first to settle in that now populous and thriving county. In 1827 Judge Williams, accompanying his brother, Ephraim L., went to Saginaw and engaged for the American Fur Company in the fur trade. Here he continued to reside until his death, which occurred Dec. 10, 1858. During his eventful life, he held several important offices. He was a member of the first convention to form a constitution for the State of Michigan. He was successively a member of each branch of the State Legistature, Commissioner of Internal Improvements, County Judge, and Treasurer of Saginaw county. He was the first Mayor of the city of Saginaw, and held that office at the time of his decease. He was no ordinary man. Though deprived in youth of opportunities for education, yet by native force of character he was equal to the requirements of all the positions he was called upon to occupy. He had broad views of public affairs, and enjoyed the full confidence of his fellow citizens. He was eminently honest, kind and genial. He was married in 1829, and left 3 sons surviving him, who, continuing the lumbering business established by their father, and in which he was a pioneer, have massed liberal fortunes. They are respected socially, and classed among the best citizens of the Saginaw Valley. Their names are George F., William A. and Stewart B.

Geo. F. Williams was born in Pontiac, Mich., Nov. 24, 1831, and is a son of Gardner D. Williams, above mentioned. Mr. Williams was reared and educated in Saginaw, and is connected with his brother in the manufacture of lumber and salt in this place. He was Alderman of Saginaw 10 years, and filled the office of Supervisor for two terms, and was Mayor of the city in 1871. He was married in 1857 to Miss Cora Sabine, who died in 1859. Being one of the oldest pioneers of the county, and also one of the oldest lumbermen of the Valley, Mr. Williams is well and favorably known throughout the entire county and the Saginaw Valley.

S. B. Williams, of the firm of Geo. F. Williams & Bros., was born in Saginaw, Aug. 21, 1836. He was educated in Saginaw, and in the Commercial College at Detroit. He was married Nov. 5, 1863, to Miss Juliet R. Ripley, by whom he has 1 child, Gardner S., born Oct. 22, 1866. Mr. Williams was Alderman of Saginaw for three terms, and was Mayor of the city in 1865.

William A. Williams, also of the firm of Geo. F. Williams & Bros., was born March 12, 1833, in Saginaw. He, too, early engaged in lumbering, at which he still continues. He also owns a farm, which requires some of his attention. He was married in January, 1855, to Miss Jane Purmort. They have had 7 children, 5 of whom are living, viz.: Laura H., Cora, Fannie, Albert B. and Kate.

David E. Williamson was born in England, May 14, 1850, and is a son of Edward Williamson, who emigrated to Canada in 1852. In 1864 our subject came to Saginaw, where he has since resided. He now has charge of the Mackinaw street bridge. He was married, Jan. 1, 1876, to Miss Charlotte J. Fradd, by whom he has 1 daughter, Berenice Maud.

Edwin Winter, farmer, sec. 21; P. O., Saginaw City; was born in Germany in 1826. His parents were George and Martha Winter. Mr. W. was married in this county in 1859, to Mrs. Barbara Sabalt, who has 2 children by a former marriage—Derker, and Anna, wife of William Brower. Mr. W. also has 1 child by a previous union—Herman D. Mr. W. and wife are members of the Lutheran Church. He is a staunch supporter of the principles of Democracy, and possesses 120 acres of good land.

F. P. Woodruff, proprietor Union Marble Works. These works were opened by Mr. Woodruff in June, 1878, on the corner of Washington and Adams streets, where he is doing a good business. He employs four men, with Mr. Orson Crizbee as foreman, and handles all kinds of marble—Vermont, Southern Falls, Italian, etc. The best workmen are employed, and they turn out the finest work. Mr. Woodruff was born in Pennsylvania in 1822, and came to Michigan the same year with his parents, who were the first settlers near Ypsilanti, at a place called "Woodruff's Grove," named by his father. He is a son of Benjamin J. and Elizabeth (Barstow) Woodruff, natives of Pennsylvania. In 1842 he went to Mexico for his health, and was there during the Mexican war. He remained there until 1848, when he returned to Ypsilanti. He came to Saginaw City in 1850, and has since resided here. He clerked for David Jerome in the dry-goods store, and was Deputy Sheriff of Saginaw county from 1863 to 1871. He is the only one living of his father's family, which at one time consisted of 8 children. In 1848 he married Mrs. Harriet Kipp, who had 1 child, who by an act of the Legislature now bears the name of Woodruff.

A. W. Wright, one of the most prosperous and wealthy lumber merchants of Michigan, was born in Grafton, Vt., July 1, 1822, and is a son of Nathan Wright, also a native of Vermont. He received his education in Rockingham. He was married in 1848 to Miss Harriet Borton, by whom he has one son and a daughter, viz.; George and Sarah. Mr. Wright resided in Saginaw from 1850 to 1879, but now his family resides at Saratoga Springs, while he is back and forth attending to his extensive lumbering interests in Saginaw.

Thomas A. Wright was born in England, Aug. 10, 1824. He was brought up and educated in London, Greenwich and Southampton. He came to Quebec, Can., in 1844, where he remained one year. He went from there to Kingston, where he remained six years. In September, 1853, he married Miss Jane Cunningham. In 1855 he removed to Trenton, Can., and in 1856 to Frankfort. Mr. Wright was foreman of the bridge-builders on the Grand Trunk (Canada) R. R., and also worked on the Atlantic & Pacific railroad. He came to Saginaw in 1865, and ran a cabinet shop for some time. He has also been engaged in the manufacture of broom-handles and shingles. He is the father of 7 children, 6 of whom are living—Thomas A., Carrie, Nathaniel, Willy, Walter and Emma. Mr. and Mrs. Wright are members of the M. E. Church.

Jas. M. Wylie, of the firm of Wylie Brothers, lumber manufacturers, was born in Kingston, Province of Ontario, June 22, 1841. He came to Houghton, on Lake Superior, and there worked at the carpenter and joiner's trade for some time, and in 1863 came to Saginaw. He was married Sept. 4, 1862, to Miss Elizabeth Williams, by whom he has had 6 children; of these, but 2 are living—Jennie B. and Katie E.

Robert Wylie, the senior member of the firm, was born in Essex Co., N. Y., Oct. 25, 1836. He came to Saginaw in 1862, and in 1864 engaged in the lumbering business with his three brothers and Jas. Williams. He was married April 7, 1866, to Miss Mary J. Mitts, by whom he has had 3 children, 2 living, both boys.

Kasper Zeigin, merchant tailor, began business in 1866, in the city of East Saginaw, remaining there 12 years. In 1878 he came to Saginaw City, and located on Court st., in the Bauer block. He is one of the oldest merchant tailors in the Valley. He was born in Switzerland, in 1842. He learned his trade there, when 13 years of age, and worked at it until 1860, when he came to America. He first settled at Detroit, Mich., and came to Saginaw City in 1862. In 1865 he enlisted in the Union army; engaged mostly as a scout in the 8th Mich. Cav. until its close. He was married at East Saginaw in 1868 to Mary Weber, a native of Germany. They have 5 children, residing at home. Between the years 1867 and 1875 Mr. Z. was dealing heavily in real estate at East Saginaw, where he now owns property.

John Zimmerman, farmer, sec. 10, was born in Bavaria, Germany, Sept. 6, 1833. He emigrated to America in 1852, first locating at Buffalo, N. Y., but in a few months, in Saginaw county, where he has since resided, engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has held the offices of School Director, J. P., Highway Commissioner and member of the School Board, all of which he filled with honor to himself and credit to his fellow citizens. He was married in New York in 1853, to Barbara Riese, who was born in Germany in 1829. The result of this union has been the birth of 8 children, 4 of whom survive—John G., Anna, wife of August Kerp, Conrad and Barbara. Mr. Z. owns 150 acres of land.

John C. Zieyler, watchmaker and jeweler, Saginaw City, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, Nov. 15, 1830, and is a son of Carl and Anna Ziegler. He learned his trade at the age of 14 years, working at it until 1853, when he came to America. He first located at Detroit, Mich., working at his trade until 1858. He came to East Saginaw in 1859, and was employed by Thomas Doughty until 1861, when he enlisted in Co. A, 14th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf. and served until the close of the war in 1865. After the close of the war he came to Saginaw City and opened business for himself on Water street; was there five years, and on Court street three years, when he moved to Hamilton street, in the Barnard & Binder block. In December, 1861, he was married to Christina Hink, a native of Germany. They have 6 children—Louie, Emma, Augusta, Clara, Carl and Ella, all residing at home. Mr. Ziegler is doing a prosperous business, and at his residence raises and cultivates grapes for making large quantities of wine.



Jas Darling



Harriet E Darling

ALBEE TOWNSHIP.

The inhabitants of this township are principally devoted to agriculture. There is not a store within its borders. It is heavily timbered and has a strong and fertile soil. The Mistequay creek passes through its center from south to north, while the Flint river crosses its northeastern corner. It is described on the map as township 10 north, range 4 east, and received the name of Albee from W. C. Albee, an early settler, now deceased. It is a full township, with a population of 434.

The Board of Supervisors, in session Feb. 17, 1863, considered the application of the freeholders of this portion of the county, and resolved, "That township 10 north, of range 4 east, be, and the same is, hereby erected into a township to be called and known by the name of the township of Albee. The first annual township meeting thereof shall be held at the house of William C. Albee, on the first Monday of April, 1863, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, and at said meeting Isaac Savage, James Darling and Thomas S. Craig, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside." A meeting in accordance with this order was held April 6, 1863, with the officers mentioned, presiding, Seth Sprague as clerk, and 20 other electors present. The following is a list of township officers to the present time:

SUPERVISORS.

James Darling.....1863	Allen Barnum.....1873
H. K. Sloan.....1864-'5	Isaac Savage.....1874
Allen Barnum.....1866	H. K. Sloan.....1875
James Darling.....1867	H. K. Sloan.....1876
D. Gould.....1868	J. N. Slocum.....1877
J. C. Coombs.....1869	John N. Slocum.....1878-'9
H. K. Sloan.....1870	James Darling.....1880
Allen Barnum.....1871	T. S. Craig.....1881
James Darling.....1872	

CLERKS.

C. C. Sprague.....1863	James Darling.....1874
Joel Savage.....1864-'6	J. A. Gould.....1875
J. A. Gould.....1867	H. G. Ives.....1876
J. C. Coombs.....1868	H. B. Wire.....1877-'8
James Darling.....1869	J. A. Gould.....1879
Jared Robbins.....1870	John C. Herpel.....1880-'1
J. A. Gould.....1871-'3	

TREASURERS.

Seth Sprague.....	W. S. Stuart.....1875-'7
W. C. Albee .....1864-'7	T. S. Craig..... ...1878
J. B. Fairchild... 1868-70	James Darling.....1879
T. S. Craig.....1871-'4	Isaac Savage.....1880-'1

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Isaac Savage.....1863	C. C. Sprague..... 1872
Lewis Shoolts.....1863	Lewis Shoolts.....1872
H. K. Sloan 1863	James Sutton.....1873
Reuben Wilson.....1864	A. C. Kidd.....1874
T. S. Craig.....1866	Thos. McDonagh.....1874
J. B. Fairchild.....1866	C. C. Sprague..... 1875
T. S. Craig..... 1867	Chas. Sutton.....1875
H. K. Sloan.....1867	Frank Irvine.....1876
John C. Coombs.....1868	Isaac Savage..... 1876
Allen Patrick.....1869	H. R. Darling.....1877
W. C. Albee.....1869	C. W. Smith.....1878
H. B. Wire.....1870	Isaac Savage..... 1878
J. McDonagh.....1870	L. Shoolts.....1879
H. K. Sloan..... 1871	Frank Irvine.....1880
A. C. Kidd..... 1871	C. W. Smith.....1881
Isaac Savage..... 1872	Allen Barnum..... 1881

The first school building erected in the township was that on section 29, in 1860. Now there are three frame structures and one log house devoted to school purposes. The schools are taught by five teachers and claim an aggregate daily attendance of 75 pupils.

EARLY LAND BUYERS.

The following list of patentees of the U. S. lands in this township contains many names closely identified with the settlement and growth of the county:

J. Kearsley, sec. 1, Sept. 18, 1822.
Henry Wager, sec. 1, April 13, 1836.
Alex. McArthur, sec. 1, March 11, 1836.
C. Hurlbut, sec. 1, March 11, 1836.
J. J. McCormick, sec. 1, Feb. 15, 1836.
Eurotas P. Hastings, sec. 1, April 12, 1836, and March 24, 1837.
Charles Butler, sec. 2, Dec. 2, 1836, and Nov. 14, 1836.
John Ballard, sec. 2, Feb. 8, 1837.
William Charles, sec. 2, Dec. 22, 1854.
Eleazer M. Andrews, sec. 2, Oct. 6, 1855.
Isaiah Meeker, sec. 7, April 11, 1855.
James P. Hayder, sec. 12, Oct. 4, 1849.
D. Houghton, sec. 12, May 20, 1836.
John A. Welles, sec. 12, May 20, 1836.
H. G. Hubbard, sec. 12, May 20, 1836.
Darius Rust, sec. 12, Oct. 18, 1854.
D. Houghton, sec. 13, May 20, 1836.
John A. Welles, sec. 13, May 20, 1836.
H. G. Hubbard, sec. 13, May 20, 1836.
M. Haughelton, sec. 18, Nov. 14, 1854.
James McCollom, sec. 18, Nov. 1, 1854.
Simon Trumbull, sec. 18, Nov. 27, 1854.
T. S. Alexander, sec. 19, Dec. 8, 1854.
Charles Condon, sec. 19, Nov. 23, 1854.
John B. Vaughan, sec. 19, Nov. 23, 1854.
T. L. L. Brent, sec 21, March 28, 1836.
John C. Griswold, sec. 23, Oct. 14, 1854.
David W. Gilbert, sec. 23, Oct. 14, 1854.
Peter Ingersoll, sec. 23, Oct. 14, 1854.
Isaiah Windover, sec. 23, April 12, 1855.
Manning Cooper, sec. 24, Oct. 14, 1854.
Samuel Decker, sec. 24, Oct. 23, 1854.
Eber B. Ward, sec. 24, April 12, 1852.
Samuel Ward, sec. 24, April 12, 1852.
Asahel Disbrow, sec. 24, Oct. 23, 1854.
Edward Cadwell, sec. 24, Oct. 11, 1854.
Alanson Bradford, sec. 25, Oct. 20, 1854.
Benoni Banson, sec. 25, Oct. 24, 1854.
Eber B. Ward, sec. 25, April 12, 1852.
Samuel Ward, sec. 25, April 12, 1852.

J. Davidson, sec. 27, March 28, 1836.
W. C. Albee, sec. 27, March 15, 1855.
A. S. Whitehead, sec. 27, March 5, 1855.
Alex. D. Fraser, sec. 27, April 14, 1836.
James Davidson, sec. 28, Mar. 28, 1836.
William H. Craig, sec. 28, Mar. 22, 1854.
Carlton Rood, sec. 28, Dec. 4 1854.
John Gallagher, sec. 28, July 27, 1853.
Aug. 2, 1853, and Aug. 12, 1853.
Allen R. Rood, sec. 29, Dec. 4, 1854.
Philo Fairchild, sec. 29, Oct. 24, 1854.
John Gallagher, sec. 29, July 27, 1853.
W. W. Sickner, sec. 29, April 11, 1855
Daniel Morse, sec 30, Oct. 28, 1854.
Andrew Leach, sec. 30, Oct. 28, 1854.
Alonzo Carey, sec. 31, Oct. 28, 1854.
E. H. Taylor, sec. 31, Oct. 16, 1854.
Willard Parker, sec. 31, Aug. 1, 1853.
William Van Slyke, sec. 32, Dec. 7, 1854.
Egbert F. Guild, sec 32, Sept. 5, 1877.
J. Davidson, sec. 33, March 28, 1836.
William H. Craig, sec. 33, May 22, 1854.
E. W. Drum, sec. 33, Oct. 20, 1854.
A. S Whitehead, sec. 34, March 5, 1855.
A. D. Fraser, sec. 34, April 14, 1836.
Dudley S. Reed, sec. 34, Oct. 26, 1854.
J. Davidson, sec. 34, March 28, 1836.
Abner C. Johnson, sec. 35, Oct. 12, 1854.
Samuel Bolden, sec. 36, Oct. 20, 1854.
William Gardner, sec 36, Oct. 20, 1854.
D. Houghton, sec. 36, May 20, 1836.
John A. Welles, sec. 36, May 20, 1836.
H. G. Hubbard, sec. 36, May 20, 1836.

Few of the early land buyers became permanent settlers in the township. The resident owners purchased through a third party, and in some instances through a twelfth owner. The time arrived, however, when the cultivator of the soil became its proprietor, and conferred the blessings of settlement upon the district.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

In the following biographical notices much of the history of the township is related. The subjects of these sketches aided materially in raising it to its present prosperous condition:

William C. Albee, the pioneer settler of Albee tp., was born at Collins, Erie Co., N. Y., in 1833. In April, 1849, he moved to Vienna tp., Genesee Co., Mich., and on March 6, 1855, located in what is now Albee tp., Saginaw Co. He was the first settler in the township, and it was named in honor of him. Himself and wife suffered many privations and hardships in their pioneer home, and Mrs. Albee has gone a period of six months without seeing a person of her own sex. Mr. Albee located 160 acres of land on the S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 27. Their cabin was erected on a little spot of two acres, which was cleared by him without the use of a team. Mr. Albee was a Republican in politics, and took a very active part in raising men and money in support of the Union cause during the war of the great Rebellion. He also served the tp. as its Treasurer for several years, and in other local offices.

He was married to Miss Phœbe Toogood, daughter of Charles and Sarah Ann Toogood, of Genesee, Genesee Co., Mich.

Wm. C. Albee died on the 9th of March, 1878, of consumption, leaving an estate of 320 acres to his wife and 2 children, who reside at the homestead on sec. 33.

Henry C. Chapel, farmer, sec. 33, was born at Dexter, Washtenaw Co., Mich., in 1844. His parents were S. S. and Harriet L. Chapel, natives of New York, and of English descent. Mr. C. learned the tinsmith's trade, and followed it for eight years. He came to Albee tp. in 1878, and bought 120 acres of land, 15 of which are improved. He is Republican in politics, has been

School Superintendent one year, and School Director three years. He was married in Ingham Co., Mich., in 1868, to Frances E. Hicks, who was born in Ingham county in 1848. They have 2 children—Clara M. and Daisy B.

Orville D. Chase, farmer, sec. 33, was born at Flint, Genesee Co., Mich., June 3, 1852. His parents' names were Calvin and Amanda (Fitzallen) Chase, the first a native of Vermont, and the latter of New York State. They settled in Michigan at an early day. Calvin Chase now resides in Chesaning tp., this county. His wife is deceased and buried in the Chesaning cemetery. Orville D. Chase received the advantages of a common-school education in Flint. He was married to Miss Alice Patterson, Dec. 22, 1873; they have 2 children living—James Calvin and Charles Wilbur. Mr. C. now owns 20 acres on sec. 33, Albee tp. In politics he is a Democrat.

Thomas S. Craig, farmer, sec. 31, was born in Mercer Co., Pa., in 1828. His parents were Thomas and Sarah (Simpson) Craig, the former of whom was a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Ireland. Mr. Craig settled in Genesee Co., Mich., in 1856, and in 1861 located in Albee tp., Saginaw Co., where he purchased 64 acres of land, 50 of which are now improved. Mr. Craig is the third settler now living in Albee tp. He has been Tp. Treasurer five years, Supervisor one year, and School Director six years. He is Democratic in politics. Mr. C. was married to Ellen, daughter of Albert Gridley. They have 10 children. The names of Mr. Craig's children are—Geo. W., Wm. M., Charles H., Robert C., Etta M., Thomas S., Flora Belle, Frank H., Albert H. and Roy C.

James Darling.—This gentleman is one of Albee township's most substantial and enterprising citizens and farmers, as well as one of its pioneers. He was born in Livingston Co., N. Y., Dec. 6, 1820, and is a son of James P. and Susannah (Pierson) Darling. When he was but two years of age his mother died, and at the tender age of four years the motherless boy was given by his father to Zadok Martin and wife, in whose family he remained until his 15th year. Mrs. Martin was a kind woman, and proved almost a second mother to the orphan boy, but her husband and 5 children proved themselves during all these years as tyrannical masters. He was obliged to work from his earliest years, and was given tasks that it was unreasonable to expect so small a boy to perform, and when from want of strength he failed in any of them, he was unmercifully punished. At the above age, by the advice of Mrs. Martin, who sympathized with him, he returned to live with his father, who had married again and lived at Manchester, Ontario Co., N. Y., where he remained six months, and then hired out to a farmer for three months at $4 per month. He continued to work in this way for two years for different parties, never receiving over $8 per month. He was now 17 years of age, and able to "hoe his row with the best." He returned to Livingston Co., N. Y., and found employment at $10 per month for the season. He remained in this county

until the spring he was 21 years of age, having attended school three months the preceding winter. This was the only schooling Mr. Darling ever received, except while living at Mr. Martin's; and he often said he learned more during those three months than ever before.

In 1842 he hired to A. C. Stevens (who was coming to Michigan) to drive his team, Mr. S. also agreeing to pay his fare on the lakes and $11 per month. The party started from Livingston Co., N. Y., about the first of May, driving to Buffalo, N. Y., 65 miles, with a team. At this point they shipped team and all on board a lake steamer bound for Detroit, Mich., where they arrived May 6, 1842. From Detroit they came to Flint, Mich., by team, a distance of 65 miles. Mr. Darling remained in the employ of Mr. Stevens nine months and a half. For some time afterward he worked at jobbing around Flint, and then found employment with a Mr. Pierson, with whom he remained one year and a half.

He then commenced teaming on his own account, and hauled the first heavy load ever taken over the Saginaw and Flint plank road. He drove four horses, the wagon being loaded with 42 barrels of flour, and loaded back to Flint with five tons of merchandise. He followed teaming for 14 years, running a threshing-machine part of the time.

Jan. 9, 1848, he was married to Miss Harriet Esther Reynolds, a daughter of Levi and Freelove (Thompson) Reynolds, who were both natives of Chemung, Saratoga Co., N. Y. They were early settlers in Flint tp., where they cleared up a farm. They are both deceased, each being 68 years of age when they died, though the father preceded the mother some 10 years. They are buried in the town of Richfield, Genesee Co., Mich.

June 15, 1856, James Darling was elected Constable of the Second ward in the city of Flint, and served two years. He then took a farm in Mount Morris tp., Genesee Co., consisting of 160 acres, the use of which he had for the improvements he made by breaking the wild land, etc., on this place. He remained three years, when he came to Saginaw county and bought 240 acres of land on secs. 23 and 26, Albee tp., and commenced moving his goods and preparing a place for his family to live in. This was about the middle of November, 1861. The land was in a perfectly wild state, heavily timbered with all kinds of hard wood, white-wood and pine—not a foot of it but what was shaded by forest trees. The ax of the white man had never invaded its quiet except for hunting purposes. At the time above stated, Mr. Darling, with his eldest son, Harry R., took possession of the new farm. They had a team loaded with lumber, and arrived about four miles from his present residence about 5 o'clock in the morning, and it took them until 10 o'clock P. M. to pass over that four miles, being obliged to cut their way and make a road for the team to pass. They immediately cleared a small space on which they proceeded to erect a shanty to live in, and near by put up some log stables for stock.

Mr. Darling and son spent most of the winter on the place, preparing for the family in the spring, while Mrs. Darling remained at Flushing, where they lived, and took care of the stock and other matters, assisted by her next oldest son, James Franklin.

Having prepared as well as he could, Mr. Darling moved his family, wife and 8 children, to his home in the forest in March, 1862. This year he cleared off about six acres and put it in corn, and has cleared off up to the present 130 acres of land, all of which is the result of his own labor or directed to be done by him, as also are all the improvements on the place. The homestead is one of the best farms, if not the very best in Albee tp. Mr. Darling has since added to his possessions, and at one time owned 640 acres, but has now 440, having given to his eldest son, Harry R., 160 acres, and 40 to his son Charles E. Besides his lands and stock Mr. D. is otherwise independently situated, having several thousand dollars working for him day and night drawing from seven to ten per cent interest.

He is now, at the age of 61 years, an active and vigorous man, and is so situated that he may for the rest of his life enjoy a competence so well and honestly earned. James Darling may truthfully be called a self-made man; having been thrown among strangers since infancy, with no help from any one, he has attained a position financially and socially second to none in his tp., though he attributes much of his success to the help afforded him by his true and faithful wife, who has shared in all his labors and suffered all his hardships equally with himself in building a home in the wilderness. Mrs. Darling set fire to the first brush heap that was burned in the clearing of their now beautiful farm, and lived at their present residence 13 years before she saw a smoke from a neighbor's chimney. She is a true pioneer woman, kind-hearted, hospitable and generous.

James Darling, in religious matters is a "free-thinker," and believes that the golden rule well followed is the best religion. In politics he is a Democrat, and he has served his township in all its various local offices. On the organization of the tp. in 1863 he was appointed one of the Board of Inspectors of Election, and was also elected its first Supervisor. This office he has held four years. He has been Tp. Clerk two years, Treasurer one year, Commissioner of Highways three years, Justice of Peace four years, etc. He has held as many as four different offices at the same time.

Mr. and Mrs. Darling have had a family of 18 children, whose names are as follows: Harry R., who married Susan Bowerman and lives on sec. 22, Albee tp.; Susannah Jane, who married Calvin O. Chase and lives with her husband in Chesaning tp.; James F., who lives at home; Harriet S., now the wife of Lewis Sutton and living at Big Rapids, Mich.; Charles E., who married Mary Guiney and lives in Albee tp.; Wm. P., who is now at St. Helen's, Roscommon Co., Mich., learning telegraphy; Helen E., who

died Jan. 21, 1865; Geo. W., who died Jan. 17, 1865; Julia A. E., who died Jan. 24, 1865; Andrew and Lillie B., now living at home; Henry H., who died April 19, 1867; Alice M., Julia G., Fred. H., Lewis O., Rosa M., and Viletta A., are all living at the homestead. The names of the children are given in order of their birth.

In the foregoing we have traced in a condensed form, step by step, from earliest childhood the career of this honored pioneer of Albee tp., as an example of the difficulties and labors which not only he and his wife, but other pioneers, experienced in their efforts to clear a farm and build up a home for themselves and families in a trackless wilderness. We give the portraits of James and Harriet E. Darling on pages 712 and 713.

James A. Gould, farmer, sec. 34, was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., Aug. 15, 1825. His parents were Othniel and Abiah Gould, the former a native of Syracuse, N. Y., and the latter of Vermont. Mr. G. went to Port Huron, Mich., with his parents, in 1836, and came to Albee tp. in 1866, purchasing 160 acres of land. He was Township Clerk seven years. He was married at Almont, Lapeer Co., Mich., Sept. 4, 1852, to Lydia E. Parker (a daughter of Eliada and Elizabeth Parker, natives of Connecticut), born Nov. 9, 1834, at Lexington, Greene Co., N. Y. Of the 7 children given them, 4 are living—Charles H., Willis J., Elmer O., and Fred. H. Mr. Gould and wife are members of the M. E. Church. Mr. G. is a Republican in politics. He owns 160 acres of land.

Alexander C. Kidd, son of William and Christa (Robertson) Kidd, was born at Petersboro, Canada, Sept. 22, 1834. His father was born at Bathgate, Scotland, in 1808, and his mother at Perth, Perthshire, Scotland, March 28, 1811. By occupation he is a blacksmith, having worked at that trade for 30 years. He was married while living in Cavan tp., Durham Co., Canada, March 3, 1853, to Isabella, daughter of Alexander and Mary Robertson, who was born in Cavan tp., Dec. 20, 1828. Of their 7 children, 5 are living, 3 born in Canada, the remainder in Albee tp.,—William T., born Dec. 30, 1853; Mary M., born Aug. 26, 1855; John Alexander, born March 30, 1858; Eveline N. and Caroline (deceased), born May 3, 1868; Thomas J., born Aug. 15, 1870; Jane A., was born in Canada, Sept. 25, 1860, and died Dec. 15, 1863. Mrs. Kidd died in Albee tp., April 5, 1876. Mr. Kidd came to Albee tp. in January, 1868. He has been Justice of the Peace two terms, School Director three years, and Highway Commissioner two years. Mr. Kidd is a member of the Disciples of Christ Church, as was also his wife.

Isaac Savage.—This pioneer and prominent citizen of Albee tp. was born in Genesee Co., N. Y., Aug. 11, 1830, and is a son of Wm. and Urania (Sprague) Savage. The subject of this sketch was married at Buffalo, N. Y., in 1849, to Hannah Warden. In 1849 they came to Michigan and settled in Livingston county. In 1859 he, with his family, moved to Saginaw county and located in Albee

tp., on sec. 15, where he took up a homestead of 40 acres, and has since purchased 160 acres more, so that now his lands consist of 200 acres. When he came to this place it was an unbroken forest, while now 100 acres are improved--mostly the result of his own labor. Mr. Savage is a Republican in politics, and has served his tp. in many offices of trust and honor, among which are Supervisor one year, Commissioner of Highways two years, School Director 18 years, Justice of the Peace for several years, and Treasurer of the tp. for two terms. He is now holding the last two offices. Mr. and Mrs. Savage have had a family of 8 children, 6 of whom are living, named as follows: Caroline L., William, Amanda A., Adelbert, Hiram A. and Sydney E. Mr. Savage resides on sec. 15, Albee tp. His portrait is given on page 275.

John N. Slocum, farmer, sec. 28, was born in Herkimer Co., N. Y., in 1841. His parents are John and Margaret Slocum, the former a native of New York, of English descent, and the latter of Scotland, of Irish descent. At East Otto, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., in 1861 Mr. Slocum enlisted in Co. C, 64th Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf. and served over one year in his country's service. He was discharged at Newark, N. J., in December, 1862. In 1876 he married Carrie E., daughter of James H. and Jeanette Orr, natives of Erie Co., N. Y. Mr. Slocum was at the siege of Richmond, at the battle of Fair Oaks, and his regiment covered the retreat to Harrison's Landing. Mr. Slocum has been Supervisor of Albee tp. three years, and Commissioner of Highways one year.

Henry H. Stuart, farmer on sec. 27, was born in Tyrone tp., Livingston Co., Mich., in 1845, and is a son of Thomas and Susan Stuart. His first occupation was farming, but he also worked as an engineer for some time, and in 1880 bought and fitted up a large saw and shingle mill in Albee township, which he has since operated. He owns 80 acres of land, on which is erected a substantial dwelling. On Aug. 24, 1863, Mr. S. enlisted in Co. B, 10th Mich. Cav., Capt. S. T. Bryan, as a private, and was dischared at Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 11, 1865, with the rank of Colonel. He is a Republican, was Town Commissioner two years, and Assessor nine years. In 1869 he married Lucy Byerla, a native of New York, and of German descent. They have 1 child, Alice.

occupies the southeastern angle of the county. It forms a rich agricultural district, and is inhabited by a thrifty, intelligent people. The Flint & Pere Marquette railroad runs through its southwestern sections, with a depot at the village of Birch Run. The creek, after which the township is named, waters the central sections. The north feeder rises in section 14, on the farm of E. L. Parker; the south branch, or main feeder, in the center of sec. 25. The head waters of Silver creek flow in three streams through the southwestern sections; while Dead creek waters the northeastern portion of the town. There are a few marshes to be found. The water and salt springs are numerous. The salt well bored some years ago in section 21, produces some of the purest brine found in the State. The mineral resources of the county are left undeveloped.

Toward the close of 1853 a meeting of the settlers of the district now known as the township of Birch Run, decided to apply to the County Board for the organization of No. 10 north, of range No. 6 east. This application was made by 19 freeholders, and was considered by the supervisors in session, Feb. 9, 1853. The Board resolved: "That the territory as described be, and the same is hereby, duly organized into a township, to be known and designated by the name of Birch Run, which said township is described as being within the limits and under the jurisdiction of the county of Saginaw and the State of Michigan; and be it further resolved, That the first annual meeting for the election of township officers for the further organization of said township, be held at the house of Proctor Williams, situate in said township of Birch Run, on the first Monday in April next, and that the following named persons, to wit: Lyman Webster, Beverly M. Brown and Proctor Williams, being three electors of said township, be and they are duly designated and appointed to preside at said township meeting, and to perform all the duties required by the statute."

The first township meeting was held at the house of Proctor Williams, the first Monday of April, 1853, when the following inspectors declared the polls open: Beverly M. Brown, Moderator; Calvin Silvernail, Clerk; Lyman Webster and Proctor Williams. The result of the balloting was as follows:—

For Supervisor, Joseph Matheson, 18; Proctor Williams, 17. For Clerk, Calvin Silvernail, 21; Elisha Marvin, 14. For Treasurer, Hiram M. Brown, 19; Elisha Marvin, 16. For Justices, Beverly M. Brown, 35; Proctor Williams, 23; Lyman Webster, 34; Erastus Hammond, 18; R. H. Little, 16; Jacob W. Sims, 7. For Commissioner of Highways, Beverly M. Brown, 19; Jacob W. Sims,

19; Elijah O. Williams, 17; Thomas Robins, 16; James Trumble, 16; Elisha Marvin, 16. For School Inspectors, Lyman Webster, 19; Hiram M. Brown, 19; Myron L. Root, 16; Joseph Mattheson, 16; For Overseer of Poor, Andrew Chappell, 18; Tyler Parkhurst, 18. For Constables, Geo. Brown, 35; J. W. Sims, 20; Thomas Robins, 19; Abner Curtis, 19; Andrew Chappell, 16; Elijah O. Williams, 6; Leander McDonald, 16.

In addition to these officers the following were elected to fill the minor township positions; Michael Reardon, Commissioner of Highways; Jerome D. Embury, Superintendent of Schools; Orrin Cornell, School Inspector; John Wilson, Eliakim Morse, Oliver Smith and Hezekiah Cooper, Constables; Lucius Bell, Deputy Clerk.

The following is a list of the principal officers of the township since 1853:

SUPERVISORS.

Joseph Matheson.....1853-'4	Harvey J. Loomis .....1868-'9
David Sproul.....1855	John Dobson.....1870
J. V. Horton.....1856	Orville A. Kent.....1871
Theo. F. Smith.....1857-'8	John Dobson.....1872
Alfred Williams.....1859	Louis P. Racine.....1873-'4
Preserved H. Warren.....1860	Chester A. Branard.....1875-'8
Joseph Matheson.....18(	Allen R. Brown.....1879
David Sproul .....1863-'5	Enoch Smith.....1880-'1
John Dobson .. ..1866-'7	

CLERKS.

Calvin Silvernail.....1853	Aaron C. Edwards.....1873
Elisha Marvin.....1854-'5	Warren Campbell.....1874
Chester C. McLean.....1856	Henry D. Miller.....1875-'6
James Trumble. .....1857-'65	Talbot Slenon.....1877
Thomas S. Marr.....1866	Warren Campbell.....1878
James Trumble.....1867-'70	Leonard B. Arger.....1879-'80
Warren Campbell.....1871	Middleton S Beach.....1881
Alfred Holmes.....1872	

TREASURERS.

Hiram M. Brown.....1853	Isaac Tottan.....1864
Dewitt C. Chappell.....1854-'5	James C. Marr.....1865-'9
Emory Norris.....1856	C. P. Douglass.....1870
James Marr.....1857	Enoch Smith .....1871-'2
P. H. Warren 1858	William J. Herron.....1873-'4
Isaac Tottan.....1859	Enoch Smith.....1875-'6
Harvey J. Loomis.....1860	Allen R. Brown.....1877-'8
Duane Osborn.....1861-'2	Isaac Tottan.....1879-'80
James C. Marr.....1863	Oscar E. Utley.....1881

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Beverly M. Brown, Proctor Williams, Lyman Webster, Erastus Hammond.....1853
Elisha Marvin.....1854-'5
Proctor Williams.....1856
Preserved H. Warren.....1857
Chapman Williams.....1858
David Sproul.....1859
Proctor Williams.....1860
Robert Colville, John Marr.....1861
Erastus Hammond.....1862
Henry Perry.....1863
John Dobson.....1864
Geo. Smith, Nathan Bears.....1865
Wm. Wheeler, Thos. Campbell..1866
Robert Campbell.....1867
William J. Herron.....1868
Oliver Smith.....1869
A. D. Rundlet.....1870
David Sproul.....1871
Orville A. Kent.....1872
David Sproul.....1873
Alfred D. Rundlet, David Devoe.1874
David Sproul.....1875
Garrett B. Gray.....1876
V. B. Rottiers.....1877
Lucius Bell.....1878
T. L. Runnels.....1879
Alfred Holmes.....1880
V. B. Rottiers.....1881

FIRST LAND-BUYERS.

The purchasers of the United States land in this township are enumerated as follows:

Daniel H. Haynes, sec. 1, Jan. 23, 1851.
Rebecca Burhans, sec. 1, Dec. 4, 1852.
J. G. Hunter, sec. 1, Feb. 17, 1854.
Sarah Hunter, sec. 1, Jan. 9, 1854.
Joseph Sergeant, sec. 1, July 18, 1854.
S. A. Godard, secs. 1 & 2, Aug. 26, 1836.
Samuel Beach, sec. 2, March 6, 1854.
Othill Bliven, sec. 2, Nov. 9, 1854.
E. Hammond, sec. 2, March 23, 1854.
John Curry, sec. 2, Feb. 10, 1855.
Daniel Hammond, sec. 3, Nov. 4, 1854
Alex. Bombard, sec. 3, Dec. 16, 1854.
John G. Hubinger, sec. 3, Nov. 22, 1853.
George Pollod, sec. 3, Nov. 22 1853.
Leveritt Hodgman, sec. 3, April 19, 1853.
Lansing L. evis, sec. 3, Nov. 10, 1854.
Volney Chapin, sec. 3, Jan. 6, 1854.
William Bevins, sec. 3, Nov. 10, 1854.
Richard Hall, sec. 3, Nov. 10, 1854.
John G. Hubinger, sec. 4, Aug. 6, 1851.
John Wooding, sec 4, Jan. 23, 1854.
L. Hodgman, sec 4, April 19, 1853.
P. O'Connor, sec. 4, March 10, 1855.
D. A. Pettibone, sec. 4, Feb. 15, 1854.
John Smith, sec. 4, Jan. 6, 1855.
John Wooding, sec. 4, May 18, 1854.
Nicholas Bouch, sec 5, Aug 24 1836.
John G. Gebhard, sec. 5, Aug. 24 1836.
David Dietz, sec. 5, Aug. 24, 1836.
Jabez W. Troop, sec. 5, Sept. 16, 1836.
David Sproul, sec. 5, Nov. 10, 1854.
Chas. H Carroll, sec. 5, June 28, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 5, June 28, 1836.
Nicholas Bouck, sec. 6, Aug. 25, 1836.
John G. Gebhard, sec 6, Aug. 25, 1836.
David Dietz, sec. 6, Aug. 25, 1836.
Chas. H. Carroll, sec. 6, June 28, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 6, June 28, 1836.
T. L. L. Brent, sec 6, April 11, 1836.
Jerome B. Garland, sec. 6, Nov. 8, 1854.
T. L. L. Brent, sec. 7, April 11, 1836.
John Adams, sec. 7, Nov. 8, 1854.
J. J. Charruand, sec. 7, June 25, 1836.
Frederick Baell, sec. 7, June 25, 1836.
Enoch Smith, sec. 8, March 10, 1854.
A. Letterman, sec. 8, Oct. 24, 1853.
John M. Chandler, sec. 8, Jan. 22, 1855
Chas. H. Carroll, sec. 8, June 28, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 8, June 28, 1836.
Jacob Messenger, sec. 8, Nov. 28, 1854.
Charles A. Mitts, sec 8, Jan. 16, 1855.
Gideon Lee, sec. 8, May 3, 1836.
J. B. Garland, sec. 8, March 30, 1836.
Thomas Redson, sec. 9, Nov. 11, 1854.
John Wooding, sec. 9, Nov. 7, 1854.
John Curry, sec. 10, May 10, and April 8, 1854.
C. B. Holinshed, sec. 10, Dec. 11, 1854.
Isaac Lincoln, sec. 10, May 15, 1854.
Silas S. Lee, sec 10, Dec. 12, 1854
John Wooding, sec 10, March 14 1855.
Volney Chapin, sec. 11, Nov. 3, 1851.
George M. Dean, sec. 11, Nov. 14, 1853.
Henry B. Dean, sec 11, Nov. 14, 1853.
Guy Shaw, sec. 11, Jan. 9, 1855.
Ebenezer Williams sec. 12, May 9, 1854.
Wm. Johnson sec. 12, May 20, 1853.
Volney Chapin, sec. 12, Nov. 3, 1851.
Julia Norris, sec 13, Nov. 16, 1853.
Jonathan Cudney, sec. 13, Nov. 10, 1854.
Herman Camp, sec. 13, Dec. 5, 1853.
Rozel Brooks, sec. 13, Jan. 16, 1855.
Herman Camp, sec. 13, Nov. 17, 1853.
John Diamond, sec. 14, Jan. 16, 1855.
James Buckley, sec. 14, Nov. 11, 1854.
Proctor Williams, sec. 14. Dec. 12. 1854.
Nathan Beers, sec. 15, Dec. 15, 1854.
Nelson Doud, sec. 15, Nov. 9, 1854.
George M. Dean, sec. 15, Nov. 10, 1854.
Moses R. Norris, sec. 15, Nov. 11, 1854.

William Boots, sec. 15, Sept. 3, 1853.
Gideon Lee, sec. 17, May 3, 1836.
Chas. H. Carroll, sec. 17, June 28, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 17, June 28, 1836.
Wm. Moon, sec. 17, March 28 & 29, 1836.
Ashel Aylsworth, sec. 17, Oct. 14, 1836.
Horace Gilpin, jr., sec. 18, Feb. 11, 1837.
J. J. Charruand, sec. 18, June 25, 1836.
Frederick Baell, sec. 18, June 25, 1836.
William Clark, sec. 18, Feb 28, 1851.
W. H B. Jaillet, sec. 18, March 3, 1851.
Norman Little, sec. 18, March 3, 1851.
Peter Gaskin, sec. 19, Feb. 28, 1851.
N. C. Hayward, sec. 19, Sept. 13, 1836.
Michael Jordon, sec. 19, Feb. 28, 1851.
John Donigan, sec. 19, March 3, 1851.
Norman Little, sec. 19, March 3, 1851.
George C. Moon, sec. 20, March 29, 1836.
William Moon, sec. 20, March 29, 1836.
Chas. H. Carroll, sec. 20, Jan. 28, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec 20, Jan. 28, 1836.
Nathan Phillips, sec. 20, Nov. 14, 1836.
Elias Colborn, sec. 20, Nov. 14, 1836.
Edwin Jerome, sec. 20, May 18, 1836.
Ezra Saunders, sec. 20, Feb. 28, 1851.
Miriam S. Newell, sec. 21, Dec. 9, 1850.
Anson Jackson, sec. 21, June 16, 1853
Chas. H. Carroll, sec. 21, June 28, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 21, June 28, 1836
Gideon Lee, sec. 21, March 3, 1836.
George C. Moon, sec 21, March 29, 1836.
Emory Norris, sec 22, Nov. 10, 1854
Giles Bishop, sec. 22, May 6, 1854.
David M. Brown, sec. 22, Sept. 3, 1853.
Harriet B. Martin, sec. 22, June 16, 1853.
Daniel D. Dewey, sec. 23, Oct. 18, 1854
Mayor Camp, sec. 23, Dec. 28, 1853.
James C. Decker, sec. 23, Feb. 8, 1855.
Philip Silvernail, sec. 23, May 10, 1854.
Jarey E. Day, sec. 23, Nov. 16, 1854.
James B. Mitts, sec. 24, Jan. 8, 1855.
Herman Camp, sec. 24, Dec. 5, 1853.
Jeffrey Silvernail, sec. 24, Nov. 11, 1854
Garden Kent, sec. 24, Oct. 12, 1853.
William Simpson, sec. 25, Nov. 10, 1854.
James Wadsworth, sec. 26, July 5, 1836.
Charles N. Beecher, sec. 27, Oct. 9, 1854.
Edward F. Lacy, sec. 27, Dec. 16, 1853.
Caleb H. Wirts, sec. 27, June 25, 1836.
C. C. McLean, sec. 27, Oct. 28, 1853.
Jacob W. Sims, sec. 27, Dec. 7, 1853.
Charles Pratt, sec. 27, Sept. 26, 1836.
J. J. Charruand, sec 27, June 25, 1836.
Frederick Baell, sec. 27, June 25, 1836.
T. L. L. Brent, sec. 28, April 11, 1836.
Peter F. Ewer, sec. 28, July 13, 1836.
Robert Smart, sec. 28, March 1, 1836.
D. G. Hamm r, s c. 28, April 25, 1836.
Nathan Phillips, sec. 28, Nov. 14, 1836.
Elias Colborn, sec. 28, Nov. 14, 1836.
M. Wadhams, sec. 29, March 21, 1837.
Eliakim Morse, sec. 29, April 27, 1853.
Ezra B. Sparks, sec. 29 Nov. 10, 1854.
Peter Line's heirs, sec. 29, Aug. 8, 1854.
Oliver Atherton, sec. 29, Aug. 26, 1836.
Jacob Fremper, sec. 30, June 15, 1854.
Clark Briggs, sec 30, Jan. 9, 1855
Thomas Toursby, sec 30, Nov. 10, 1854.
Wm. Bingham, sec. 30, Aug. 26, 1836.
Elias J. Bump, sec, 30, Dec. 12, 1853.
Royal Morse, sec. 31, Nov. 1, 1853.
Sylvan Comford, sec 31, April 10, 1854.
John J. Davis, sec. 31, Nov. 10, 1853.
Herman Camp, sec. 31, Dec. 8, 1853.
John Truesdell, sec. 32, Aug. 26, 1836.
Benj. Pearson, sec. 32, Aug. 26, 1836.
Rowley Morris, sec. 32, Aug. 26, 1836.
Chas. P. Holmes, sec. 33, April 28, 1836.
Gideon Lee, sec. 33, May 3, 1836.
Peter F. Ewer, sec. 33, July 14, 1836.
Phil. Truesdell, sec. 33, Aug 26, 1836.
R. E. Dibble, sec. 33, June 25, 1836.
Chas H. Carroll, sec. 33, June 28, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 33, June 28, 1836.
Rowley Morris, sec 33, Aug. 26, 1836.
Chris. Like, jr., sec. 34, Sept. 26, 1836.
Chas. H. Carroll, sec. 34, June 28, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 34, June 28, 1836.
Robert Smart, sec. 34, March 1, 1836.
R. Blackmer, sec. 34, Sept. 24, 1836.
Wm. Richardson, sec. 34, Sept. 24, 1836.
David Smart, sec. 34, March 1, 1836.
George Call, sec. 35, Sept. 26, 1836.
M. Wadhams, sec. 35, March 21, 1837.
F. McDonald, sec. 35, Sept 26, 1836.
R. Blackmer, sec. 35, Sept. 24, 1836.
John Rathbun, sec. 36, Dec. 31, 1853.
M. Wadhams, sec. 36, March 21, 1837.

Few of those patentees became permanent settlers. The present occupying proprietors purchased their lands from them, and therefore claim all the credit for bringing this portion of the county into its present high state of cultivation.

THE SCHOOLS.

There are eight districts in the township, each possessing a substantial frame school-building, which with other school property are valued at $5,300. Not one of the schools is graded. The number of children enrolled is 459, of which number 371 were reported as

regular attendants. The total expenditures for the year ending 1880 were $2,884.66. The amount derivable from primary school fund was $191.04; the sum of district taxes, $1,766.90; the amount of the two-mill tax was $169.59; from other sources, $187.32. The total indebtedness of the districts is $785. The number of teachers employed in 1880 was 14, of whom six were males.

There is only one tavern in the township, viz.: that of David Sproul, on section 17.

THE VILLAGE OF BIRCH RUN

contains four grocery stores, operated by Messrs. Beach & Finch, M. J. Collom, L. P. Racine, and C. M. Rock. The latter has a shoemaker's shop in connection with the store. The railroad runs through this village. The present station agent is Alfred W. McKee. The hotel kept by Mr. Finch has been in operation for a number of years. The population of the village is about 75.

The first Baptist church was built in 1872. It is a neat frame structure. The society of this church is large and influential. Under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Niles, it continues to make great advances. The temperance workers of the town are energetic and able in the advocacy of the sacred cause.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

The rest of the history of Birch Run township can be better told in the form of brief personal sketches of its principal citizens, many of whom are the pioneers that opened the settlements here and materially helped to make this community what it is to-day.

John Armstrong, farmer, sec. 17; P. O., Birch Run; was born in England, in 1808, and is a son of John and Dorothy Armstrong. In 1841 he came to America, landing in Quebec; 1849 landed in East Saginaw. In 1852 came to this tp.; has served one term as Highway Commissioner. He was married in England, in 1833, to Ruth Hutton, who was born in 1810. Five children were born to them, 4 of whom are living—James, Elizabeth, wife of Simon Sharrow; Hannah, wife of Benjamin Bauker, and David. Ruth is deceased. Mrs. Armstrong died in 1841. Mr. A. is a member of the Episcopal Church and is a Republican. He owns 117 acres of land.

Clark Briggs, farmer, sec. 30, was born in New York, Jan. 8, 1808, and is a son of Thomas and Hannah Briggs, both natives of New York. Clark was raised on a farm, and has pursued the vocation of a farmer through life. In 1854 he came to Saginaw county with only 10 shillings in his pocket, and at present he owns 166 acres of good land, and is comfortably situated in life. He was married in 1838 to Phœbe Pierce, who was born in New York in 1812. Of their children only 3 survive—Phœbe, wife of Peter Baldwin; Eunice, wife of Nelson Morse, and James. Two sons, Clark and Francis, lost their lives during the civil war.

Allen C. Close, farmer, sec. 32, was born in Ireland in 1809. He came to America in 1835, and to Michigan in 1863. He was married in Ireland to Catherine Doane, who was born in the "Emerald Isle" in 1809. They have 3 children—Daniel, Alice, wife of John Dewey, and William. Mr. Close is a member of the Roman Catholic Church.

Marlin J. Colin, general merchandise, Birch Run Station, was born in Jefferson Co., N. Y., May 10, 1837. His parents are Xavier and Julia (Hory) Colin, natives of France. Marlin was reared on a farm, and when of age went to sea, remaining on the waters for 10 or 12 years. He then came to this county and entered the general mercantile trade with L. P. Racine. He has been postmaster of Birch Run Station since July 19, 1875. He is connected with the Masonic and I. O. G. T. (being W. C. T.) societies, and a member of the M. E. Church and Republican party. He was married in New York to Phœbe M. Johnson, a native of the "Empire State." They have 3 children—Albert J., Louis and Edmond D.

G. W. Coon, farmer, sec. 29; P. O., Birch Run; was born in New York, May 9, 1815. His parents were George and Nancy Coon, the former a native of Rhode Island, and the latter of Vermont. G. W. was married May 25, 1840, to Eliza A. Cotter, who was born in Jefferson Co., N. Y., Feb. 4, 1820, and was a daughter of John and Lucy (Wilson) Cotter, natives of Vermont. One child was born to this union, Victoria L. Mrs. Coon died in 1873, and at Flint, Mich., in 1878, Mr. C. married Lucinda Carr, who was born in Canada, May 25, 1834, and is a daughter of Moses and Elizabeth Carr, the former a native of New Hampshire, and the latter of Connecticut. Mr. Coon is a Mason, and has been Township Assessor in the State of New York.

Truman Curtis, farmer, sec. 26; P. O., Pine Grove; was born in New York, March 4, 1804; parents were Jeremiah and Mary Curtis, natives of Massachusetts, and of English descent; father died when subject was small, and he was bound out to work for a Presbyterian; was severely whipped for attending a Methodist meeting, and ran away from his master; he has been a farmer through life, with exception of a few years at cabinet and chair making; was Justice of the Peace three years; has been Highway Commissioner and School Director, and is connected with I. O. O. F.; was married Oct. 20, 1823, to Sophronia Gillett, who was born in Cortland Co., N. Y., in 1805; of 7 children given them, 5 are living—Silva A., wife of Jonathan Smith, of New York; Lauren, James, Sophia and Emmett. His wife died in 1849. He was married again in Ohio to Barbara Ferguson, who was born in Lake Co., O., April 5, 1824. They have 6 children—George, Josephine, Charles, Albert, Ella and John M.; subject and wife are members of the M. E. Church, and well-respected citizens of Birch Run tp.

Samuel Dexter, farmer, sec. 19, was born in New York, Jan. 17, 1816, and is a son of Samuel and Mary Dexter, both natives of

Massachusetts. Mr. Dexter came to Saginaw county in 1863, and now owns 43 acres of good farm land. He is a man thoroughly posted on ecclesiastical matters, having formerly been a minister of the gospel. He was married in 1841 to Mary Coon, who was born Oct. 31, 1819, and is a daughter of George and Nancy (Butten) Coon, her father of Rhode Island, her mother of the State of New York. Five children have been given them, 2 of whom are living—George S., Edna E., wife of John Dellinger. The deceased are Sarah J., Ella and Nancy M.

Morgan Dodge, farmer, sec. 28, was born in Jefferson Co., N. Y., Sept. 24, 1821, and is a son of Obed and Betsey (Merrill) Dodge, the former a native of New Jersey, of English descent, and the latter a native of Vermont, of French ancestry. Mr. Dodge learned the ship-carpenter's trade in 1839, and worked at it for 17 years. He was also engaged in the lumber business, and was foreman of a large ship-yard for several years. He came to Saginaw county in 1877, and since then has filled several township offices. He owns 80 acres of farm land. Mr. Dodge was married in Jefferson Co., N. Y., in August, 1849, to Maria, daughter of Carlton and Pruda Parker, who was born in Canada West in 1830. They have 3 children—Carlton, born in 1854; Edward, born in 1862, and George, born in 1864.

A. C. Edwards, farmer, sec. 29, was born in Steuben Co., N. Y., Nov. 23, 1839, and is a son of Pierpont and Lucinda (Williams) Edwards, the former of whom died while on a visit to this county in 1879. The latter is still living, and resides with the subject of this sketch. Mr. Edwards was married in New York, in 1863, to Flora, daughter of Richard and Mary Near. Mrs. Edwards was born in Jefferson Co., N. Y., in 1841. They have 1 child, May, born Sept. 12, 1870. Mr. Edwards is connected with the I. O. O. F., the Baptist Church, and the Republican party. He owns 80 acres of land. P. O., Birch Run.

William H. Ferguson, farmer, sec. 28, was born in New York Oct. 15, 1844. His parents were Jeremiah G. and Sallie J. (Honeystead) Ferguson, natives of New York. The latter is still living, and resides with her son. In 1861 William H. enlisted in Co. E, 33d N. Y. Light Artillery, serving three years in the service of the Union. He is a member of the Greenback party: owns 40 acres of land. He was married in 1865 to Mary A. King, who was born in England in 1844. They have 5 children—Louisa, William, John, George and Lucinda.

Reynear Hoagland, farmer, sec. 21; P. O., Birch Run; was born in New Jersey June 23, 1847; parents are Elias and Maria Hoagland, natives of New Jersey; subject of this sketch came to Saginaw county in 1869; was in the "construction corps" of the Union army 18 months, during the civil war; is Democratic in politics; was married in Genesee Co., Mich., in 1871, to Mary Shay, who was born in Lenawee county in 1847; they have 1 child—Lizzie, born Sept. 2, 1871; subject owns 80 acres of land.

Hon. Alfred Holmes, retire l farmer, was born in Saratoga Co., N. Y., March 22, 1805, and is a son of Caleb and Eunice Holme, natives of Connecticut. Mr. Holmes lived on a farm until 16 years of age, when he learned the blacksmith's and carpenter's trades. He came to Michigan in 1837, first locating in Livingston county, and in 1843 in Saginaw county. He is Democratic in politics, and in 1848 was elected to represent this district in the Michigan Legislature. Since then he has filled various tp. offices, and has given general satisfaction. He was married in New York, in 1830, to Elmira Hillier, who was born in New York in 1805. Of the 2 children born to this marriage, 1 survives—Ada A. Mrs. Holmes died in 1836, and in 1865 Mr. H. was joined in marriage to Mrs. Jane Davis, who was born in New York in 1830. They have 1 child—Edith, born in October, 1870. Mrs. Holmes has 4 children by a former marriage—Erma A., wife of Tabor Davis; Anna E., wife of Cyrenius Finch; Nora, wife of M. S. Beach, and Allie. Mr. Holmes' portrait is given in this volume. See page 239.

Orville A. Kent, farmer, sec. 36; P. O., Arbela, Tuscola Co., Mich.; was born in Portage Co., Ohio, Aug. 14, 1834; parents are Gurdon and Huldah (Granger) Kent, natives of Connecticut. Subject of sketch was reared on a farm, and has followed agricultural pursuits through life; now owns a farm of 240 acres, all the result of hard toil and economy; was Supervisor of tp. for one term and has held various other tp. offices; was married in Saginaw county, in 1857, to Sophia Curtis, daughter of Truman and Sophronia (Gillet) Curtis; wife was born in New York, Aug. 11, 1840; 6 children given them, 3 living—Bert. G., born Oct. 17, 1871; Fred., born Nov. 7, 1869, and Emelia, born Sept. 7, 1877; deceased are—Orson N., born Aug. 2, 1860, and died July 26, 1867; Ole G., born Aug. 8, 1864, and died July 12, 1867; and Otis, born Sept. 21, 1867, and died Oct. 28, 1867.

Augustus Letterman, farmer, sec. 6, Birch Run tp., was born in London, England, in 1824; parents were Richard and Catharine Letterman; subject of sketch was reared a "farmer's boy" and has been successfully engaged in farming through life; he was one of the pioneer settlers of Birch Run tp; he owns 200 acres of farm land; was married in Canada, Jan. 15, 1850, to Anna McNeal, who was born in Ireland in 1825. Ten children have been given them—Kate, Ellen, Robert, Frank, Bessie, Maggie, Archie, Jennie, Mary and Rachel.

Harry Letterman, farmer, sec. 6, was born in Upper Canada, Feb. 14, 1836; parents are Richard and Catherine Letterman, natives of England, who came to America in 1834; subject of sketch was reared on a farm, and came to Saginaw county in 1856, where he has since been engaged in agricultural pursuits; at present owns 160 acres of good land; was married in this county, March 27, 1864, to Mary Dobson, who was born in Genesee Co., N. Y., Nov. 4, 1842. Of 5 children born to this union, 4 are living—Clara B., born Jan. 23, 1864; Eveline, born Jan. 18, 1866; Allie, born Dec. 23, 1871; and Delia, born Oct. 1, 1869. Albert

was born Oct. 1, 18—, and died Sept. 8, 18—. Mr. L. is a Republican, and has held various tp. offices.

Joseph Matthewson, the oldest living settler of Birch Run tp., was born in Scotland, Nov. 5, 1819, and is a son of William and Margaret Matthewson, natives of Ireland, and of Scotch descent. They emigrated to America in 1823, settling in Canada, but in 1836 located in Lenawee Co., Mich. Joseph located in this tp. in 1849, when Indians were as common as pine trees. He now owns 115 acres of good land on secs. 6 and 16. He was married in this county in 1850, to Caroline, daughter of Enoch and Elizabeth Smith, who was born in New York in 1831. They have 10 children —William H.; Ada, wife of Charles Beach; David, George, Margaret, Clark, Hannah, wife of William Bidwell; John, Elizabeth and Joseph. Mr. Matthewson has been Supervisor of Birch Run tp. for four years, and during the late war was enrolling officer for Government.

Christopher Nicholis, farmer, sec. 6; P. O., Cass Bridge; was born in England in 1831; came to America in 1853, locating in Ingham Co., Mich., where he remained until 1860, when he settled in Saginaw county; was married in 1852 to Eliza Foster, who was born in England in 1831. Of the 10 children born to them, 6 are living—Harry, Sarah, Charles S., George W., Frederick and Mary E. His wife died in 1870. He was married again in 1879 to Mary Burnison, who was born in Canada in 1847. They have 1 child, Benjamin. Subject has been Justice of the Peace, and filled several other tp. offices; owns 70 acres of land, is a member of the M. E. Church, and votes for the candidates of the Republican party.

Raphael Porter, farmer, sec. 20; P. O., Birch Run; was born in Jefferson Co., N. Y., Dec. 16, 1825; parents were Asa and Tabitha Porter, natives of New York. Subject of sketch came to this county in 1866; was married the same year to Sarah E. Warden, who was born in St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., in 1847. They have 1 child, Augustus, born in 1877. Subject has held various tp. offices, and is a member of I. O. O. F. lodge, No. 292, of Birch Run. He owns a farm of 75 acres.

J. J. Powell was born in St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., Sept. 20, 1835; parents are Miles and Polly Powell. Subject of sketch has been engaged in butchering and farming through life; in 1864 he enlisted in Co. B, 4th Reg. Mich. Cav., and assisted in the capture of Jefferson Davis; has been Assessor and Director of Schools of Birch Run tp.; was married in this county Jan. 1, 1856, to Sarah E. Jacobs, daughter of Francis and Maria Jacobs. His wife was born in Vermont, Oct. 14, 1837. Nine children have been given them—Emma E., Margery, Miles, William R., Jackson (deceased), Harvey, Jason, Arthur, Gertrude and Benjamin.

Louis P. Racine, merchant, Birch Run Station, was born in France, Feb. 25, 1839. His parents, Peter and Margaret (Croissant) Racine were natives of France and emigrated to America in 1848. They reside at present in Jefferson Co., N. Y., where the

former is a successful farmer. Louis lived amid rural scenes until of age, when he shipped as a sailor on the "great lakes," following that kind of work in summer, and teaching school in winter for seven years. Mr. Racine was a poor man upon his arrival in Saginaw county, but by hard toil and economy has succeeded in the world, and now owns a good farm of 111 acres, also other property. He is an enterprising business man, and well respected. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and the Republican party. He was married in New York March 6, 1866, to Melitine Calon, daughter of H. Calon, and born in New York, November, 1838. Two children were given them—George D., born Jan. 20, 1867, and Eugene C., born in this county in 1870. Mrs. Racine departed this life in 1876, and Mr. Racine was again married in Genesee Co., Mich., in 1879, to Mrs. Sarah L. (Randall) Fangboner, a daughter of Sealand and Sarah Randall, the former a native of Vermont, of English descent, and the latter of New Jersey, and of German parentage. Mrs. Racine was born in New York, Feb. 1, 1840.

Victor B. Rottiers, a prominent farmer of Birch Run tp., was born in Jefferson Co., N. Y., May 24, 1842; parents were John N. and Ruth A. (Cotter) Rottiers, former a native of France, latter of New York; subject of sketch, in 1862, enlisted in Co. G, 10th Reg. N. Y. Heavy Artillery, and served three years, being discharged with the rank of 1st Lieutenant; emigrated to Saginaw county in 1865; now owns 280 acres of land on sec. 35; has been Highway Commissioner, and is serving second term as Justice of the Peace; was married in Jefferson Co., N. Y., in 1869, to Emily, daughter of Jacob and Anna Shubenburg, natives of Prussia; wife was born May 24, 1846; have 2 children—John N., born Oct. 14, 1871, and Anna R., born Oct. 28, 1875.

Thomas L. Runnells, farmer, sec. 21; P. O., Birch Run; was born in Maine, July 31, 1825, and is a son of David and Sarah (McDowell) Runnells, of Scotch descent. Thomas spent his early life on a farm until 19 years of age, then worked in lumber camps in winter, and at the saw-mills in summer. He came to Michigan in 1851, and during the war was Lieut. of a Michigan company. Since his return from the army, he has been a Justice of the Peace, and also school officer. He was married in 1853 to Rhoda Marr, who was born in Canada in 1830. Three children were given them, two of whom are living—Cora E., born Dec. 21, 1856, and Elizabeth M., born Nov. 6, 1861. Francis L. was born May 28, 1854, and died Jan. 7, 1865. Mrs. Runnells died in 1855, and Mr. R. married, in this State, his wife's sister, Adelia C. Marr, who was born in Canada in 1837. They have 1 child, William L., born Aug. 26, 1868.

David Sproul, jr., farmer and inn-keeper, sec. 13; P. O., Birch Run; was born in Scotland, June 3, 1811, and is a son of David and Nancy Sproul. Daniel immigrated to America in 1824, settling in Genesee Co., N. Y.; in 1835 in Lenawee Co., Mich.; in 1842 in Genesee Co., and in 1853 in Saginaw county. Mr. Sproul has been

Justice of the Peace for 20 years; was Supervisor six years, and is Democratic in politics. He own 81 acres of land, the fruit of his own labor and perseverance. He was married in New York, March 14, 1834, to Hannah J. Matthewson, who was born at Glasgow, Scotland, Sept. 1, 1816.

J. L. Thompson, farmer, was born in New York in 1830, son of Daniel and Sarah (Kinney) T. He was reared on a farm, and has been a farmer through life. He is a local minister of the Protestant Methodist Church, and does good service in the cause of his Master. He was married in Steuben Co., N. Y., in 1854, to Eleanor Cook, who was born in New York in 1834, and is a daughter of John and Alvira Cook. Three children have been given them, only one of whom is living—Rosa M., born Aug. 29, 1867. Mr. T. owns 28 acres of good land.

Isaac Totton, farmer sec. 20, was born in New York, March 30, 1829. His parents were Isaac and Catherine Totton, natives of New York, the former of whom died in 1853; the latter resides with the subject of this sketch. Mr. Totton came to this county in 1854, carrying all he possessed on his back for seven miles. He now owns 80 acres of good land, has a pleasant home, and bears the good will and esteem of all his acquaintances. He was married in Allegany Co., N. Y., in 1854, to Calista Adams, who was born in 1833. Of their 6 children, 5 survive—Ella, wife of Silas Knowles; Frank, Mora, Eddie and Allie. Mr. Totton has been Township Treasurer; is a member of the I. O. O. F. Lodge, No. 292.

Jacob Tremper, farmer, sec. 30, was born in New York, Aug. 24, 1810. He was a son of Jacob and Anna (Decater) Tremper, both of German descent. Jacob lived on a farm until 14 years of age and then changed his life and followed the sea during the summer, and built boats during the winter season. He remained at this business for 18 or 20 years, and in 1854 came to Saginaw county, where he has since resided. At one time he owned 280 acres of land. He has served in nearly all the tp. offices, and was Postmaster of Birch Run for seven years. He has been a member of the School Board for over 20 years, and is connected with the Baptist Church. He was married in New York, July 13, 1834, to Miss S. A. Phelps, who was born in Canada, June 5, 1816, and is a daughter of Daniel and Harriet (Emerson) Phelps, both of English descent. Of the 9 children given them, 8 are living—Daniel B., James G., Michael, Harriet M., wife of D. Webster, of Reed City; Sybil B., wife of Allen Brown; Harry J., Harley M. and Allie E., wife of Frank Strong. Augusta C., (deceased) left a child, Edith, who resides with her grand-parents.

BLUMFIELD TOWNSHIP.

This section of the county is inhabited by an industrious class of agriculturists, who may be said to have raised the wilderness to the condition of a beautiful garden within a few years. The township is watered by three streams, the principal of which is the Cheboygan creek, rising in section 8, and flowing southeast through the village of Blumfield.

The Detroit & Bay City railroad runs through the northeastern sections, while the line of the proposed St. Clair railroad has been surveyed through the southwestern sections.

The land is a rich sandy loam, capable of producing any of the crops known in this latitude. The village of Frankentrost, or Trostville, is the main center of population in the township.

Toward the close of 1852 the freeholders inhabiting that portion of the county known in the United States survey as township 12 north, of range 6 east, made application to the Supervisors' Board for its organization into a separate township. This application was granted Feb. 9, 1853, in the following terms: "That the above described territory be, and and the same is, hereby duly organized into a township, to be known and designated by the name of Blumfield, which said township is described as being within the limits and under the jurisdiction of the county of Saginaw, in the State of Michigan; and be it further resolved that the first annual meeting for the election of township officers for the further organization of said township, be held at the house of John G. Edelmann, situate in said township of Blumfield, on the first Monday in April next, and that the following named persons, to wit: Frederick Vanfliet, Theodore Lillotte and Bernhard Haack, being three electors of said township, be, and they are hereby, duly designated and appointed to preside at said township meeting, and to perform all the duties required by the statute in such cases made and provided.

The vote on the resolution to grant the application was unanimously in the affirmative, all the members voting.

The first township meeting was held at the house of J. J. Edelman, April 4, 1853. The officers elected were: Charles Post, Supervisor; Bernard Haak, Clerk; S. P. Schenck, Treasurer; F. Vanfliet and Andrew Moll School Inspectors; J. Schaberg and C. Munker, Directors of the Poor; J. Hetzner and C. Grabner, Assessors; J. Leidlein, J. G. Meyer, L. Rohrhuber and M. Schnell, Justices of the Peace; C. Reitter, L. Rohrhuber and M. Leidlein, Commissioners of Highways; M. Schnell and T. Flues, Constables; J. S. Schury, Poundmaster; T. Schmidt and J. Leidlein, Overseers of Highways.

Theodore Lillotte was justice of the peace while still the township was attached to the township of Buena Vista, and completed his term of office as justice of the new township. The names of the principal township officers from 1853 to 1881 are given in the following table:—

SUPERVISORS.

Charles Post.....1853–4	Bernard Haak.....1858–60
J. G. Schnell.....1855	Charles Schlickum.....1861
Bernard Haak.....1856	Bernard Haak.....1862–72
John G. Schnell.....1857	B. Haak.....1873–81

CLERKS.

Bernard Haak.....1853	George F. Vanfliet.....1870
Ber. Haak.....1854	Will. Schnetler.....1871–2
A. Schmitz.....1855	Wm. Schnetler.....1873
F. Vanfliet.....1856	John G. Schnell.....1874–78
Henry Fugman.....1857	Wm. Schnetler.....1879
G. F. Vanfliet.....1858	Charles Schlickum.....1880–81
Charles Schlickum.....1859–69	

TREASURERS.

J. P. Schenck.....1853	Theo. Schnetler.....1867–8
Geo. Schnell.....1854	W. H. Schnetler.....1869
J. P. Schenck.....1855	Henry Luneburg.....1870–2
T. G. Meier.....1856	M. Meier.....1873
John G. Meyer.....1857	J. M. Meier.....1874–5
Chas. Schlickum.....1858	Michael Meier.....1876
Gottfried Hope.....1859	J. M. Meier.....1877–8
Theo. Lupee.....1860	Henry Luneburg.....1879
J. G. Meier.....1861	M. J. Meier.....1880
Theo. Schmidt.....1862–4	John M. Meier.....1881
Henry Luneburgh.....1865–6	

JUSTICES.

Theodore Lillotte, J. Leidlien, J. G. Meyer, L. Rohrhuber, M. Schnell.....1853	Martin Powell.....1866
F. Vanfliet.....1854	Dan Cole.....1867
M. Huber.....1855	B. Haak.....1868
Fred. Zwerk.....1856	Geo. F. Vanfliet.....1869
Preserved B. Shuman.....1857	Martin Powell.....1870
Charl Thiele.....1858	Dan Cole.....1871
Wm. Hill, Michael Huber.....1859	B. Haak, Adolph Zwerk.....1872
Bernard Haak.....1860	J. G. Schnell.....1873
J. G. Schnell.....1861	Adolph Zwerk.....1874
Emers Marsh.....1862	Daniel Cole.....1875
W. Hill, C. Lupee.....1863	Bernard Haak.....1876
B. Haak, A. Lovejoy.....1864	John G. Schnell.....1877
F. Vanfliet.....1865	Adolph Zwerk.....1878
	John Wibber.....1879
	Bernard Haak.....1880
	Michael Huber.....1881

The other township officers for 1881 are Chr. Kupp, Commissioner of Highways; Geo. F. Vanfliet, Superintendent of Schools;

Adolph Zwerk, Inspector; Daniel Cole, Wm. Hill, A. McLachlan and Franz Moll, Constables.

LAND-BUYERS.

Among the early purchasers of the United States lands in this township, the following corporations and individuals figure:

F. & P. M. R. R., sec. 1, May 9, 1859.
A. L. & T. B. R. R., sec. 1, May 9, 1859.
John Krick, sec. 1, Aug. 28, 1855.
Herman Huss, sec. 2, March 28, 186
Wm. S. Evans, sec. 8, July 17, 1855.
Henry Schurttler, sec. 9, Oct. 18, 185
Harriet Sherman, sec. 9, Oct. 30, 185
Wm. S. Evans, sec. 9, July 24, 1855.
Stephen Lazko, sec. 10, Jan. 26, 1856.
Jehudi Ashmun, sec. 10, Aug. 9, 1859.
G. F. Vanfleit, sec. 10, April 12, 1854.
Frederick Elbers, sec. 10, Jan. 5, 1853.
Joseph Crick, sec. 11, Aug. 28, 1855.
F. & P. M. R. R., sec. 11, May 9, 1859.
A. L. & T. B. R. R., sec. 11, May 9, 1859.
Adam Crick, sec. 12, April 9, 1860.
Nelson Vickery, sec. 12, July 5, 1855.
F. & P. M. R. R., sec. 17, May 9, 1859.
A. L. & T. B. R. R., sec. 17, May 9, 1959.
A. Watrous, jr., sec. 17, May 31, 1855.
Aaron Burdick, sec. 18, July 24, 1855.
Wm. Rice, sec. 19, Jan. 31, 1837.
Johann Beyer, sec. 20, Aug. 2, 1852.
J. G. Mayerhuber, sec. 20, Nov. 1, 1850.
Conrad Grabner, sec. 20, Oct. 21, 1850.
Conrad Runking, sec. 20, Jan. 7, 1850.
Anthony Schmitz, sec. 22, Sept. 13, '55.
Christ'r Betow, sec. 28, April 27, 1855.
Johann Keifner, sec. 28, Feb. 1, 1855.
Almira Woodford, sec. 30, Feb. 14, 1
Venus Howe, sec. 30, April 22, 1837
R. A. Quartermass, sec. 30, Jan. 31, '
Almira Woodford, sec. 30, Jan. 31, 1837

THE SCHOOLS

of the township are well attended. There are six frame buildings, with other property, valued at $3,000. Six teachers are employed. The school census is 513; but the actual attendance is only 301 pupils. The amount of salary paid to teachers for the year 1880 was $1,351. The expenditures for school purposes during that year were $2,430.

THE CHURCHES

comprise a Catholic Church, and one German Evangelical Lutheran, both claiming large congregations.

THE MANUFACTURING INDUSTRY

is represented in this township by the saw-mill of Geo. Seitz, erected in 1876 by the present proprietors on the site of the former mills, which were burned.

The population of the township, taken from the census returns of 1880, is 1,369. During the past year, however, new settlers have made their locations, large clearances have been effected in the forest, many dwelling-houses erected, and a general advance made evident everywhere.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

The following biographical sketches of some of the prominent families of Blumfield township add materially to the interest and value of this history:

F. A. Gunther was born in Prussia in 1822; his school days were passed at Goldlauter, near Suhl, after which he entered the mercantile and manufacturing business, which previously had been conducted by his father. In the spring of 1855 he emigrated to America, and in the fall of the same year located in this section of the State, where he again engaged in his old pursuits, continuing until 1864. Then he disposed of his business and bought the property upon which he now resides, in Bloomfield tp. He was married to Miss Mary A. G. Spreckel, who died in May, 1879.

B. Haak was born in the Rhenish Province of Prussia; emigrated to the United States of America in 1849; worked at his trade of carriage-making in New Jersey until April, 1850; selected Michigan, especially Saginaw county, for permanent location; found a desirable location in what was then a dense forest, and is now the well-cultivated tp. of Blumfield; acquired a good home, which he still occupies; was married in 1854, at St. Louis, Mo. Two children have been born to them—1 son, who died in his eighth year, and 1 daughter, now the wife of one of Thomastown's respected citizens. Mr. H. is one of Blumfield's most benevolent and trusted citizens.

Michael Huber was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1827. His father was by trade a tailor, in the old country. In 1847 they emigrated to America, coming directly to Saginaw county, first renting a farm in Tittabawassee, where he remained a short time. In 1854 he bought the 80 acres upon which he now resides, to which he has added 40 acres near by, in Buena Vista tp. Mr. H. has been a hard-working man, having cleared four farms; to-day he enjoys the result of his hard labor, having accumulated four improved farms, well stocked, all from a capital of $6, that being the amount he had when he arrived in Saginaw county. Mrs. H. was once lost coming from East Saginaw to her home, a distance of about seven miles, wandering about three days, when she came out at Bay City, an Indian returning her to her home. Mr. H. was married in 1848, to Maggie Eidleman. Their family consists of 10 children, namely: John, Kate, George, Leonard, Mike, Mary, Charlie, Fred, Lena and Willie. Mr. H. is School Director, which position he has held for eight years; three years Director and Superintendent of the Saginaw & Vassar plank road; has been Justice of the Peace for the second term of four years; was also Clerk of St. John's cemetery six years.

John G. Maeder was born in Saxony, Germany, in 1821. Godfried, his father, was a tradesman in the old country. John S. was married in Saxony; in 1847 he emigrated to this country. Mr M. is an economical, hard-working citizen, who now can look out

upon 80 acres of well-improved land as the result of his industry. His family consists of 2 sons—Leonard and John.

Geo. Seitz, one of the live, energetic men of Blumfield, was born in Bavaria in 1818; in 1848 he came to America, landing in New York city; from that point he came direct to the Saginaw Valley; after arriving here he found employment with the well-known pioneer of this county, Curtis Emerson, as head sawyer in his mill. In 1854 he moved to his present home of 160 acres, to which he has added 110 more; upon this he has shown his old proclivities, that of milling, having erected a large saw-mill, to which he contemplates adding a flouring mill. Mr. Seitz was married in 1853 to Miss Caroline Kuhn, a native of Austria, and his family now consists of 7 children, 4 of whom are living—Otto, George, Albertina, Emish. Many are the incidents told by this old pioneer which cause a smile to light the face of his friends of former days.

Adolph Zwerk was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, in 1831; was educated at one of the leading seminaries of that country for a teacher, which profession he followed up to 1852, when he sought a home in the New World, arriving in Saginaw county, Aug. 28, the same year; that fall he bought his present farm of 100 acres, which he has cleared and improved. Now, in his declining years, he enjoys the fruits of his hard labor. In 1858 he was married to Miss Jane Letting, a native of Germany. Mr. Z. has held different offices of trust in his tp., and ranks as one of the first men of his community.

Frederic Zwerk was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, July 4, 1835; his early days were passed at school in his native country. In 1852 he emigrated to America, locating in Blumfield tp., where he bought a farm of 175 acres, which he has developed, placing thereon as fine improvements as can be found in his tp. He was married in 1861 to Miss Mary Kruger, whose parents are residents of Tuscola county. His family consists of the following named children : Matilda, Rudolph, Henry, Emma and Fred., all at the old homestead.

BRADY TOWNSHIP.

The first township meeting after the organization was held in April of the same year, when John Card was elected Supervisor, John Curless, Clerk, and Richard Walsh, Treasurer.

Philip Mickle, in 1847, was the first white man to settle in this township permanently. His location was on section 36, on land owned by Isaac S. Bockee. Mr. Mickle also built the first house, a frame 14x16, which he kept as a tavern. This was within the limits of what is now the village of Oakley. Other parties soon began to settle in the township, among whom were Josiah F. Coy, Richard Walsh, Frank O'Connor, John Haley, Michael Keyes and Sam. Whitney.

Brady township embraces 37½ sections of land. The surface is somewhat broken, and heavily timbered with black walnut, oak, beech, maple, elm, ash and basswood, and in the north part some pine. Maple sugar grounds are somewhat extensive. The soil is various, sandy, gravelly and clayey in different places. It is drained by numerous small streams—the western half by the south branch of Mad river.

The first school-house was erected in 1855, on the northwest quarter of sec. 32, Frank O'Connor's name being the first on the petition for this building. Mary Dodge was the first teacher. The first postoffice was established in 1863, on sec. 32, when Josiah F. Coy was appointed the postmaster.

ORGANIC.

The following is a transcript from the records of the Board, in session Jan. 10, 1856:

WHEREAS, The application of fourteen freeholders, residents of the following unorganized territory, to-wit: Township No. nine (9) north, of range No. two (2) east, and township No. nine (9) north, of range No. one (1) east, has been duly made to organize said territory into a new township, and a map thereof having been furnished the Board of Supervisors of Saginaw county; and, whereas, a notice in writing of such application, subscribed to by not less than twelve of said freeholders, has been duly published and posted according to the statute in such case made and provided.

Therefore, be it ordered, That the above described territory be, and the same is hereby duly organized into a township, to be known and designated by the name of Brady, which said township is described as being within the limits and under the jurisdiction of the county of Saginaw and State of Michigan; and be it further ordered that the first annual meeting for the election of township officers in said township, be held at the house of J. F. Coy, in said township of Brady, on the first Monday in April next, and that the following named persons, Daniel Burrows, Richard Walsh and Josiah F. Coy, be, and they are hereby designated and appointed to preside at such election, and to perform all the duties required by the statute in such case made and provided.

PATENTEES OF U. S. LANDS.

Gosere Olmsted, sec. 1, Oct. 26, 1854.
Benjamin Weeden, sec. 1, Dec. 16, 1854.
George W. Harris, sec. 1, Nov. 28, 1854.
Orrin Safford, sec. 1, Oct. 23, 1854.
Isaiah S. Rathburn, sec. 1, Oct. 30, 1854.
Joshua Eastwad, sec. 2, Nov. 28, 1854.
Almon L. Gilbert, sec. 2, Feb. 24, 1854.
Philo Rockwell, sec. 2, Feb 24, 1854.
Wm. H. Shaw, sec. 2, Oct. 16, 1854.
Simon W. Howard, sec. 2, Nov. 28, 1854.
Volney Chapin, sec. 3, March 1, 1854.
Geo. Patteson, sec. 3, Dec. 28, 1854.
Asaph Pingrey, sec. 3, Oct. 18, 1854.
Philo Rockwell, sec. 3, Oct. 18, 1853.
Almon L. Gilbert, sec. 3, Oct. 18, 1853.
Hiram A. Tobias, sec. 4, Dec. 2, 1854.
Sam'l A. Whitney, sec. 4, Dec. 28, 1854.
Asaph Pingrey, sec. 4, Oct. 14, 1854.
Thomas Marshall, sec. 4, Oct. 23, 1854.
John Stacey, sec. 5, Dec. 28, 1854.
Vol. Chapin, sec. 5, Nov. 2 and 23, 1853.
Albert B. Green, sec. 5, Nov. 30, 1854.
Byron Wightman, sec. 5, Dec. 28, 1854.
Jos. M. Ingersoll, sec. 6, Nov. 28, 1854.
Alex. Cummin, sec. 6, Oct. 26, 1854.
Peter Bush, sec. 6, Dec. 29, 1854.
Bernhard Convers, sec. 6, Dec. 30, 1854.
Vol. Chapin, sec. 7, Nov. 2 and 23, 1853.
Chas. Wightman, sec. 7, Dec. 29, 1854.
David Millard, sec. 8, Nov. 28, 1854.
Ormon Millard, sec. 9, Nov. 28, 1854.
Addison Smith, sec. 9, Nov. 30, 1854.
Nathaniel Swift, sec. 10, Oct. 30, 1854.
George Culver, sec. 10, Oct. 23, 1854.
Herman Carlisle, sec. 11, Nov. 28, 1854.
John Curliss, sec. 11, Jan. 26, 1855.
William Smith, sec. 11, Oct. 27, 1854.
Wm. R. Breuredge, sec. 11, Oct. 25, 1854.
Isaac Rockee, sec. 12, Aug. 13, 1850.
Wm. Curliss, sec. 12, Oct. 23, 1854; Jan. 26, 1855.
Philip Mickles, sec. 12, Nov. 28, 1854.
Daniel D. Carman, sec. 12, Oct. 23, 1854.
Philip Mickles, sec. 12, Oct. 23, 1854.
Peter J. Smith, sec. 13, Oct. 21, 1854.
John L. Smith, sec. 13, Nov. 28, 1854.
Fenelin Brace, sec. 14, Oct. 23. 1854.
Asa O. Munson, sec. 14, Nov. 28, 1854.
Charles Heale, sec. 14, Dec. 7, 1854.
Edward Smith, sec. 14, Dec. 16, 1854.
Arnold W. Miller, sec. 14, April 20, 1855.
H. L. Franklin, sec. 15, Nov. 23, 1854.
George Culver, sec. 15, Nov. 28, 1854.
Geo. W. C. Smith, sec. 15, Dec. 16, 1854.
John Griffus, sec. 15, Oct. 18, 1854.
Michael Ganon, sec. 15, Nov. 1, 1854.
Calvin Townsend, sec. 17, Mar. 21, 1837.
Robert E. Craven, sec. 17, Oct. 22, 1853.
Volney Chapin, sec. 17, Nov. 23, 1853.
Lyman Swagart, sec. 17, April 1, 1854.
Robt. E. Craven, sec. 17, April 1, 1854.
Volney Chapin, sec. 18, March 1, 1854, and Nov. 2, 1855.
Charles Ormsbee, sec. 18, Jan. 26, 1855.
Theo. Johnson, sec. 18, Nov. 28, 1854.
Volney Chapin, sec. 19, Nov. 2, 1853.
Albert Hunt, sec. 19, Nov. 28, 1854.
C. M. Sergeant, sec. 19, Dec. 29, 1854.
Hiram Johnson, sec. 19, Jan 26, 1855.
Riley R. Tupper, sec. 19, Dec. 7, 1854.
Phil. R. Howe, sec. 20, Jan. 17, 1837.
Wm. Gunney, sec. 21, Nov. 28, 1854.
Sam'l Spear, jr., sec. 21, Nov. 30, 1854.
Dan'l Young, jr., sec. 21, Oct. 30, 1854.
J. A. Carpenter, sec. 21, Nov. 28, 1854.
Albert Jewell, sec. 22, Nov. 27, 1854.
Job Conger, sec. 22, Nov. 29, 1854.
Arnold W. Miller, sec. 23, Oct. 21, 1854.
George R Davis, sec. 23, Oct. 20, 1854.
Oscar Card, sec. 23, Dec. 29, 1854.
Anson Seager, sec. 23, Nov. 29, 1854.
Patrick Garman, sec. 23, Dec. 28, 1853.
Asher Coon, sec. 24, Oct. 17, 1853.
Wm. C. Allen, sec. 24, Oct. 21, 1854.
Jon. K. Goodwin, sec. 24, Oct. 28, 1854.
John Card, sec. 24, Jan. 23, 1855.
Nelson Phy, sec. 24, Oct. 24, 1854.
Gideon Lee, sec. 25, Jan. 21, 1837.
Wm. Fletcher, sec 26, Oct. 23, 1854.
Jas. T. Teachout, sec. 26, Dec. 30, 1854.
Michael Hayes, sec. 26, Oct. 26, 1853.
Abraham Bockee, sec. 26, Jan. 21, 1837.
Gideon Lee, sec. 27, Feb. 23, 1837.
Gideon Lee, sec. 28, Feb. 23, 1837.
Phil. R. Howe, sec. 29, Jan. 17, 1837.
James Hempsted, sec. 29, Dec. 7, 1854.
Luke Valentine, sec. 30, Jan. 17, 1837.
Edwin R. Billings, sec. 30, Nov. 28, 1854.
Daniel Burrows, sec. 30, May 16 and Nov. 28, 1854.
Phil. R. Howe, sec. 30, Jan. 17, 1837.
Porter Card, sec. 30, Dec. 6, 1854.
Gideon Lee, sec. 31, Jan. 21, 1837.
Josiah F. Coy, sec. 32, Jan. 10, 1851.
John Davis, sec. 32, July 16, 1851.
David Coy, sec. 32, Nov. 25, 1853.
Samuel Carson, sec. 32, Nov. 7, 1851.
John Healey, sec. 33, Oct. 11, 1853.
Mary A. S. McCall, sec. 33, Aug. 13, 1850.
Francis O'Connor, sec. 33, Aug. 7, 1854.
Alonzo Randall, sec. 33, Aug. 1, 1853.
Francis O'Connor, sec. 33, Oct. 10, 1854.
David R. Miller, sec. 33, Sept. 12, 1853.
John Healey, sec. 33, Nov. 1, 1854.
Norris Collier, sec. 34, Oct. 23, 1854.
John Hempsted, sec. 34, Nov. 28, 1854.
Jas. A. Valentine, sec. 34, Nov. 28, 1854.
A. Bockee, secs. 35 and 36, Jan. 21, 1837.
Edm. R. Kearsley, sec. 36, June 4, 1836.

The number of farms in this township is 146. The number of acres of improved land in 1880 was 4,156. The productions of the township, 18,401 bushels of wheat; 28,740 bushels of corn; 8,684 of oats, and by the assessment of 1880, there were in the limits of Brady, 246 horses, 304 cows, other cattle 345, hogs 302, sheep 1,073.

The Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw railroad passes across its southeastern corner. It was finished in 1867. The only postoffice or railroad depot in the township is on the road at Oakley village.

The township was named in honor of General Brady, of Detroit. The population in 1880 was 1,248.

CHURCHES.

Methodist.—The first religious meetings held in the township were in the village, and presided over by Rev. Mr. Clough, a Methodist minister, who organized a class here in 1867.

Baptist.—The next meetings were held by the "Close Baptists," who erected a church building in 1871. This was the first church building in the township. The Church was heavily in debt, and it was finally lost to the society under foreclosure of mortgage. The building was then bought by the Free-Will Baptists, subject to mortgage; but in 1878 they also relinquished the building to the mortgagee, and gave up their organization at the same time.

Christ Church, of Oakley Village, was organized in the spring of 1878, under the ministerial guidance of Rev. Horatio A. Barker, its only and present pastor. The ranks of this society were swelled by accessions from the Free-Will Baptists, who gave up their own organization to join this. The first meetings of the society were held for little more than a year in a room over a saloon; but in 1879 a church building 22x34 feet was completed, and dedicated the first Sabbath after Christmas, 1879, its pastor preaching the dedicatory sermon. There are 30 members, and a Sunday-school of 50 pupils

This Church is on the Congregational plan, but does not believe in denominationalism in religion, maintaining that all Christians of any place should associate themselves together, and be the "Church" of that place.

Catholic Church.—Previous to 1879, the members of this Church were obliged to go a distance of 14 to 18 miles to attend places of worship, either to Owosso or Corunna. During this year they bought the building formerly owned by the Baptists, for $600, the church being bought and the money subscribed and paid on the same day. The first pastor was Father James Wheeler, who still has charge of the parish. When the church was purcha-ed the congregation consisted of but 11 families, the heads of which were Richard Walsh, James Ryan, James Whelan, John Haley, Patrick Koyne, Frank O'Connor, Dennis Brennan, Wm. Fitzgerald, Michael Devanay, Michael Keyes, Cyrus Lingel and Michael Halanan. These all paid something for the church-

building. The society also owns a nice cemetery of three acres, on sec. 31, Chesaning township.

SCHOOLS.

There are eight school-houses in the township, including one in the village, having a seating capacity of 442 pupils. The number in attendence in 1880 was 344, while the number of teachers employed was 16, three of them being males. The whole number of teachers average three and one-half months' time, and receive salaries averaging $79.25 each. The village district has school nine months, while the other seven districts averaged six and seven-tenths months each.

The records of elections prior to 1874 have all been destroyed by fire. Since that date the following officers have served: Supervisors—S. Harder, 1874; Nelson Phy, 1875; G. W. Sackrider, 1876-'81. Clerks—Gordon C. Roosa, 1874-'5; James N. Smith, 1876-'81. Treasurers—John Kidney, 1874; W. B. Mickles, 1875-'8; S. W. Wickham, 1879-'80; W. B. Mickles, 1881. Justices of the Peace—G. W. C. Smith, elected in 1874; H. L. Tobias, 1875; James Smith, 1876; Moses Wooll, 1877; Jacob Armstrong, 1878; G. W. C. Smith, 1879; H. J. Barrett, 1879; James Smith, 1880; Jacob Armstrong, 1881.

OAKLEY VILLAGE.

This pleasant and thriving little place is located on the J., L. & S. R. R., in Brady township. It was surveyed and platted by Andrew Huggins, Feb. 23, 1868, the plat being put on record Sept. 7, of the same year. The owners of the land were Isaac S. Bockee, Henry Parshall and Philip Mickle, under whose supervision the plat was made. The village was named in honor of Judge Oakley, of Dutchess Co., N. Y., who was an uncle of one of the proprietors.

The population of this village in 1880 was 350. Its business is represented by three dry-goods stores, two groceries, two drug and grocery stores and two hardware stores.

A steam stave and heading factory, which employs 40 men and boys,—with a daily capacity for making 25,900, staves and 2,500 sets of headings,—is run by a 40-horse-power engine. It is owned by F. Hood & Co., and superintended by D. Mahoney.

There are also two millinery shops, one wagon shop, two blacksmith shops, and one hotel,—the "Brady House," kept by Peter Hendrick. The amount of business done annually in the village is $200,000.

Oakley Lodge, No. 198, I. O. O. F., was chartered Feb. 21, 1873, the organizers being, Samuel Harder, N. G.; Charles D. Lapham, V. G.; Peter Hendrick, P. S.; I. H. Wright, R. S.; and Franklin Cain. T. The present officers are: John N. Phy, N. G.; Horace Hodge, V. G.; C. F. Wright, R. S.; A. E. Harrington, P. S.; Nelson Phy, T. Present number of members, 32.

There is also a prosperous Good Templar lodge in the village, organized in the winter of 1880-'1.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Personal sketches of some of the representative citizens of this township are here given as an essential part of its history:

Rev. H. A. Barker, Oakley, Mich., is a descendant of Joseph Barker, a native of Connecticut, who settled in Rutland Co., Vt., before the Revolutionary war. Joseph Barker was the father of 15 children, one of whom, Augustus, was born at Brandon, Vt., May 22, 1786. He was married at Attica, N. Y., June 18, 1812, to Polly Eastman, who bore him 5 children. One son, Horatio Allen, was born May 27, 1826, and is the subject of this sketch. In the fall of 1845 Augustus Barker removed with his family to Oneida, Eaton Co., Mich. The same winter Horatio taught his first school, at Eaton Rapids, being then 19 years of age. He taught school for several years, always with unbounded success. While teaching at Leoni, in the winter of 1846-'7, he made an open profession of his faith in Christ, and in March, 1848, united with the Free-Will Baptist Church, at Chester, Eaton Co., Mich. In the fall of the same year he transferred his membership to the organization at Lansing, and undertook the herculean task of building up a church at that point. In 1851 he was the only male member in the body of worshipers. He labored earnestly, giving all his wages toward the erection of the building, and it was finally dedicated in the spring of 1852, by Elder H. S. Leinbacker, and was the first church building in the now city of Lansing. Mr. Barker's ministerial career has extended over a period of 29 years, he being ordained to preach in the summer of 1852. He has labored in the churches at Lansing, Leoni, Stockbridge, Lee, Lexington, Oneida, Salem, Green Oak, in Michigan, and from 1856 to 1860, at Gilbert Mills, Oneida Co., and Springville and East Concord, in Erie Co., N. Y. From 1861 to 1862 he was in the law office of John W. Longyear, of Lansing, being admitted to the bar in September, 1861. While preaching at Green Oak, Mich., in 1876, he became convinced that the spirit of sectarianism pervading the Christian people was entirely detrimental to the cause of his Master, and he therefore resolved to retire from the ministry, which he did for over a year. While visiting at Oakley, Mich.; he was invited to preach to the people, and subsequently received an invitation to become their pastor. He immediately explained his sentiments in regard to Christianity, and agreed to accede to their request if all denominations would drop their sectarianism and unite in one great Church. They agreed to do so, and in the spring of 1878 a Church was organized, Rev. Barker located there in the fall, and a chapel was built and dedicated Dec. 28, 1879. He opened a mercantile establishment in the village, where he is still engaged in business. He is an earnest, practical and instructive

minister, and an unwavering supporter of the temperance cause. He was formerly a Free-Soiler, then an Abolitionist, and subsequently a Republican, although possessing strong Greenback tendencies at present. He was married at Stockbridge, Mich., Nov. 15, 1855, to Mary Jane Soule.

Rev. Barker's portrait is given in this volume on page 257.

William H. Beardsley, son of Hiram and Mary Beardsley, was born in Livingston Co., Mich., Dec. 14, 1849. His parents were natives respectively of New York and New Jersey, and located in Michigan as early as 1826. William was educated in the Howell Union school, and in Oct., 1876, came to Oakley, where he kept the Oakley House, then started a saloon, and subsequently a livery stable. He was married Jan. 5, 1875, to Esther M. Hosley, daughter of William Hosley, and born in Livingston Co., Mich., Nov. 12, 1853. They have 2 children—Ethel F., born Feb. 16, 1878, and Maud, born March 9, 1880.

Jonathan W. Bennett, farmer, secs. 10 and 11, was born in Erie Co., Pa., Oct. 25, 1830. His parents were Seldon and Ollie Bennett, the former of whom was born in Addison Co., Vt., Aug 10, 1788, and served in the war of 1812; the latter was a native of the same county, and departed this life when Jonathan was 14 years of age. From the age of 4 to 16 years, Mr. Bennett lived in Lake Co., O., and at the latter period removed to New York, where, on Aug. 26, 1862, he enlisted in Co. A, 82d Reg. Pa. Vol. Inf., serving faithfully till July 19, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. The following August he located in Brady tp., where he owns 125 acres of land. He was married Sept. 8, 1853, to Irene Dean, a daughter of Ephraim and Mary Dean, and born in Erie Co., Pa., Oct. 22, 1829. Of the 3 children given them, 1 is living—George H., who was born March 30, 1858, and on Oct. 20, 1878, married Celia Carson, who was born Feb. 10, 1862. Morris and Ephraim are deceased. Mr. Bennett is a Republican.

Dr. E. D. Clarke was born June 26, 1823, at N. Troy, N. Y. His parents were Wm. B. and Typhosa Clarke, of Massachusetts and Connecticut. He was married in 1846 to Miss Sabina Burnett, who died in February, 1853. Two children blessed their marriage, both deceased. He was again married April 9, 1861, to Miss Maria Wood, daughter of Alonzo and Angelina Wood, of Ulster and Cortland counties, N. Y., respectively. He commenced reading medicine with Dr. Briggs, of Orange Co., N. Y., when 15; remained with him one year and then spent two years with Dr. Ballow; attended the Buffalo (Reg.) Medical College in 1848, and in 1849 came West, examined the country and returned. In 1866 he attended the New York (Reg.) Medical College, where he would have graduated in one month longer, but was called from college. He spent the season of 1864 at Fairfax Seminary, Fairfax Court-House, Va., where he assisted Dr. G. W. Peer as army surgeon.

In 1868 he came to Chesaning and began practicing. He established a large practice in Chesaning, and remained there until

1880, when he moved upon his farm. Dr. C. is a member of the Episcopal Church, a 32d-degree Mason, and belongs to the Detroit Commandery and Sovereign Consistory; is also an Encampment member of the I. O. O. F. He is a cousin of Freeman Clarke, the financier of Rochester, N. Y. He owns 80 acres of land on sec. 12, worth $3,500. In politics he is a Democrat.

David Coy, farmer, sec. 32, was born at Collins, Erie Co., N. Y., August, 1833. When nine years of age his parents removed to Morrell Co., O., where he was reared and educated. His parents were Josiah F. and Louisa Coy, the former of whom was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died July 14, 1877, aged 84 years. Mr. Coy's grandfather was a soldier under Washington, and died at the ripe age of 96 years. His mother died Feb. 16, 1865. David came to Brady tp. in 1851, being the second person to locate in the tp. He was married Feb. 7, 1857, to Celinda Peavy, who was born in De Kalb Co., Ill., Aug. 31, 1840. Of their 4 children, 2 survive—Sarah J. and Minnie C. Elias E. and Marion D. are deceased. Mr. Coy and wife are members of the United Brethren Church. He is Democratic in politics, and owns a farm of 40 acres.

Harrison Deforest, agriculturist, sec. 24; was born near Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., March 24, 1823. His parents were Luther and Mary A. (Cunningham) Deforest. His father was born in Massachusetts in 1796, of French ancestry, and his mother was born in New York, of Irish descent. They are both still living. He was born and raised on a farm. In the spring of 1858 he removed with his parents to Niagara Co., Canada. When 21 years of age he went to Porter Co., Ind., and engaged in farming for himself. After residing there two years he went to Sanilac Co., Mich., where he remained 30 years, and then removed to Brady tp., in the spring of 1874. He bought 60 acres of land on sec. 24, 57 of which are under cultivation. Nov. 14, 1846, he married Martha M., daughter of Johanna Spencer, who was born in Rochester, N. Y., Oct. 4, 1830. They have had 12 children, 10 of whom are living—John, born in Zorey tp., Canada, Feb. 3, 1849; the remainder were born in Sanilac tp., Sanilac Co., Mich.—Mary A., born Oct. 22, 1851; William H., born Dec. 8, 1853; Walter, born April 4, 1855; James, born June 16, 1857; Luther, born May 4, 1859; Calvin, born Jan. 4, 1861; Martha M., born March 16, 1863; Abigail, born July 4, 1866, and George, born Aug. 5, 1871. In politics Mr. D. is a Republican, and himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church. The deceased are Roxena and Sarah.

John Healey, an enterprising farmer of Brady tp., was born in Duncliffe Parish, County Sligo, Ireland, in 1824, and is a son of Matthew and Catherine Healey. He was reared and educated in Ireland, and in 1850 came to America. After residing one and a half years in New York city, he came to Brady tp., and can be classed among its hardy pioneers. He owns 400 acres of land. He was married Jan. 26, 1852, to Bridget O'Connor, daughter of Michael and Catherine O'Connor, of Ireland. They have 6 chil-

dren—Matthew, Bernard, Martin, John, Margaret A. and Catherine. The family are members of the Roman Catholic Church, at Oakley, to the building of which Mr. Healey was a liberal contributor. He is a strong advocate of the principles of Democracy.

Samuel F. Hoffman, of Sackrider & Hoffman, merchants, Oakley, Mich., was born in Herkimer Co., N. Y., May 19, 1835. His parents were John and Anise (Farmer) Hoffman. Samuel F. grew to manhood in Ohio, and in 1857 went to Delhi, Ingham Co., Mich., where he was engaged in business for seven years. He then engaged in agricultural pursuits for two years, at the expiration of which time he went to Havana, operating a grist-mill there for two years. He then came to Oakley, and formed a partnership with George W. Sackrider, in the mercantile trade. He was married March, 1866, to Ida Polhemus, who was born near Batavia, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1845. Of the 7 children given them, 6 are living—Carrie E., Julia L., Clarence, Lester, Marsh and Floyd. Jennie is deceased. Mr. Hoffman was Postmaster at Delhi for quite a period. He is a Mason, and politically a Democrat.

Michael Keyes, one of the oldest and most successful farmers in Brady tp., was born in Kilkenny Co., Ireland, and came to this country in the spring of 1849. He settled in Niagara Co., N. Y., where he remained three years, and then came to Brady tp., in the fall of 1852, and bought 120 acres of Government land on sec. 26. He now owns 320 acres, 80 of which are under cultivation. He owns a nice residence and barn valued at $3,600. He has 5 children —Catherine, Nicholas, Jennie, William and Ellen. In politics he is a Democrat. The family are members of the Roman Catholic Church.

John Kidney, jr., son of John, sr., and Melinda (Butler) Kidney, was born at Rockport, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, May 3, 1830. He was born and raised on a farm, and at the age of 25 learned the cooper's trade, which he worked at for five years. He was married in Spencer tp., Lucas Co., Ohio, Oct. 5, 1855, to Harriet Coon, who was born in Oswego Co., N. Y., Nov. 13, 1836, and is a daughter of Prosser and Charilla Coon. They have 4 children—Eugene E., born in Erie Co., Ohio, May 27, 1857; Elmer E., born in Lucas Co., Ohio, July 1, 1860; Irving A., born in Erie Co., Ohio, Jan. 1, 1865; and Edith C., born in Brady tp., Sept. 1, 1873. Mr. K. came to Brady tp. in 1865, and bought 120 acres of land in sec. 24. The country was quite new and very thinly settled when he came here. He has cleared 60 acres of land alone. He has held the office of Tp. Treasurer two years, also school offices for several terms. In politics he is a Republican.

Patrick Koyne, a prominent citizen of Brady tp., was born in Capitagel Parish, County Galway, Ireland, in 1820. His parents were Edward and Mary Koyne. In 1843 Patrick emigrated to America, and remained on a farm in Dutchess Co., N. Y., for nine years. After two years in Boston, and about one year in New York, he came to Saginaw county, and enjoys the honor of being the third

person to locate in Brady tp. He was married in 1849 to Margaret O'Connor, and of the 8 children born to them, 7 are living—Edward, Mary, John, Margaret, Catherine, Thomas and Alice. Mr. Koyne and family are members of the Roman Catholic Church. Mr. K. is a Democrat, and owns 320 acres of land on secs. 28 and 33.

Daniel Mahoney, foreman in the Oakley Stave and Heading factory, was born in Clinton Co., N. Y., May 10, 1847. His parents, Jeremiah and Catherine Mahoney, were natives of Ireland, and emigrated to the United States in 1840. Daniel received his education in the Academy at Plattsburg, N. Y. In 1870 he went to St. Clair, Mich., where he served a three years' apprenticeship at the carpenter and joiner's trade. He assumed his present position Jan. 1, 1880. He was married May 10, 1875, to Katie, daughter of James and Mary Ryan. Mrs. Mahoney was born in Clinton Co., N. Y., Feb. 17, 1857. One child born to them is deceased. Mr. Mahoney is Democratic in politics, and owns 80 acres of land in St. Charles tp., and the same amount in Swan Creek tp. Himself and wife are members of the Catholic Church.

Arnold W. Miller, sr., a respected pioneer of Brady tp., was born at Westfield, Orleans Co., Vt., Nov. 9, 1823. His parents were Simpson and Rouena (Wells) Miller, natives of Windham Co., Vt. Here these parents reared a family of 13 children, 7 boys and 6 girls, of which there are living 5 boys and 2 girls, and here Mr. Miller passed his days until 21, when he left the home of his nativity and procured work in the manufactory of Ames & Co., Abbottville (now Chicopee), Mass. Here he remained for two or three years and then learned the molder's trade, and went to work for Sizer & Co., Springfield, Mass. From there he went to Cleveland, Ohio, and worked four years for the same firm. Returning to Vermont he purchased a farm, worked on it through the winter, became disgusted with the long cold winters, returned to Cleveland, worked in the shop and foundry for a while, became tired of the business and embarked in the grocery trade; having no experience and a poor partner, he soon ran the commercial race to an end. Mr. Miller then determined to locate permanently. He made a trip to Iowa, did not like the prairie lands, returned and determined to try Michigan.

He therefore, with his family, left Ohio for Michigan, arriving at Chesaning, Sept. 12, 1854. He located 320 acres of land on secs. 14 and 23, which he improved until it is now of great value. He moved upon his land in October, 1854, and began life anew. He cleared four acres the following spring and raised some corn and potatoes. His family were taken with the ague in the fall, and he was compelled (there being no help in the country procurable) to remain in the house four weeks, and as soon as they were well, he was taken down and remained in his bed for more than a month. From this time on, by hard labor and economy he continued to prosper, and gave to each of his sons 80 acres of land.

Mr. Miller, at the breaking out of the war, concluded to give his services, and life if need be, to his country, and enlisted in Co. G, 3d Mich. Cav.; served four years and five months, and was honorably discharged at Jackson, Mich., March 12, 1866. He has filled various tp. offices, and all of them with credit to himself and honor to his fellow men. He is a strong Republican and a member of the P. of H.

He was married in March, 1847, to Philanda Baldwin, who was born near Springfield, Mass., Oct. 22, 1824. Five children have been given them, namely: Helen, wife of Andrew Hamilton, born March 19, 1849; Chas. A., born Jan. 9, 1854; Arnold W., jr., born Dec. 22, 1856, and married Emma Conger; Rachel, born July 10, 1861, and Carrie P., wife of Albert Conger, born Dec. 31, 1862.

Mr. Miller's portrait is given on page 293 of this volume.

Marcus Morris is a descendant of Arthur Morris, a Scotchman, who accompanied his two brothers, Cyrus W. and Nathaniel, from England to America in 1749. Nathaniel settled in the Southern States, where he lived and died. Arthur and Cyrus W. settled in Allegheny Co., Pa., where both died. Robert Morris, the father of Marcus, was born in Lancaster Co., Pa., Nov. 25, 1819, and his wife, Ellen, was born in Columbia Co., O., in 1824. They were married in 1842, and now reside in Hillsdale Co., Mich. Marcus Morris was born in Columbia Co., O., April 17, 1852. He followed school-teaching for three years, and Nov. 25, 1879, he came to Oakley and opened a drug store. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and Masonic fraternities, and votes with the Republican party. He was married May 7, 1874, to Katrina A. Roberts, who was born in Hillsdale Co., Mich., Dec. 3, 1855. Her parents were Charles and Aurilla Roberts, the former of whom served 30 years as conductor on the P., Ft. W. & C., F. & P. M., and P. & G. W. railroads. He volunteered his services as nurse during the prevalence of the yellow fever in Memphis in 1879, and died three days after his arrival there. Four children have been given Mr. and Mrs. Morris, 3 of whom are living—Bertha E., born July 29, 1876, Aurilla, born April 2, 1878, and Mabel, born Sept. 13, 1880. Winifred is deceased. Mr. Morris and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

Nelson Phy, second son of Nicholas and Betsy (Plank) Phy, was born in Knollsville, Orleans Co., N. Y., May 18, 1830. He was born and reared on a farm, until, at the age of 17, he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, at which he worked for 16 years. He moved to Troy tp., Oakland Co., Mich., in the fall of 1834, where he resided 20 years, during which time he was married Dec. 25, 1852, to Caroline M. Newton, daughter of Isaac Newton, born May 4, 1834, in Massachusetts. He came to Brady tp. Dec. 18, 1854, and bought 160 acres of land on sec. 24, 115 of which are under cultivation. He is one of the oldest settlers in Brady tp. When he arrived winter had set in, he had no team, no house, no provisions, and just $20 to procure them with. He worked two years without a team, during which

time he cleared 12 acres of land, on which he raised corn, potatoes, etc.; his potatoes he dug with a grubbing hoe; his corn yielded very largely, having 156 bushels of ears per acre. He has 2 children, both born in Brady tp.—John N., born Nov. 11, 1856, and William Sydney, born Oct. 30, 1859. Mr. Phy also served in the army of the Cumberland over four years. He enlisted in Chesaning, Saginaw Co., Mich., in October, 1861, in Co. G, 3d Regt. Mich. Cav., under Capt. T. V. Quackenbush, and was engaged in 42 battles and skirmishes. After serving over two years he re-enlisted in the Veteran Corps, and served altogether about four and one-half years. He is a Republican.

Hon. George M. Sackrider, merchant, Oakley, Mich., was born in Jackson Co., Mich., Sept. 8, 1842, and is a son of Christian and Jane A. Sackrider. Mr. Sackrider passed his youth on a farm, receiving his education in the Grass Lake union schools. In 1868 he engaged in the mercantile and lumber trade at Mason, Ingham Co., Mich., and in 1870 put a saw-mill into operation at Oakley. In Feb. 1875, he entered into the mercantile trade with S. F. Hoffman. He was married Jan. 26, 1869, to Ellen E. Clark, who was born at Hamilton, Canada, Nov. 5, 1847, and is a daughter of Peter S. and Ellen E. Clark. Of the 6 children given them, 5 are living—Jane E., George P., Emmett, Charles and Louis. Fred is deceased. Mr. Sackrider has served one term in the Legislature, and filled various tp. offices. He is a Mason, a Democrat and a large land-owner.

William Smeaton, one of the most valiant defenders of the Union during the late unpleasantness, was born in Burthshire, Scotland, Oct. 5, 1840. His parents, Alexander and Catherine Smeaton, immigrated to America in 1855, and first located in New York city. After residing at the latter place one year, they removed to Canada, where William grew to manhood. In 1861 they settled in Saginaw county, and Sept. 1, 1864, William enlisted in Co. C, 29th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., and at the battle of Decatur, Alabama, on Oct. 26, 1864, he was severely wounded, and was finally discharged June 5, 1865. He has received quite a sum of "back pay," and draws a pension of $18 monthly. He was married Oct. 1, 1858, to Sarah Patterson, who bore him 1 child, Mary A., wife of Henry Griffus. Mrs. Smeaton died in Oct., 1863, and Mr. Smeaton was again married, Nov. 9, 1867, to Mary E. Lowe, daughter of David and Sarah J. Lowe, and born at Geneseo, Livingston Co., N. Y., March 23, 1851. This union has been blessed with 6 children, 5 of whom are living—Robert D., Alexander, Ettie A., Mary E. and David. Sarah is deceased. Mr. Smeaton is a loyal Republican.

Alonzo Snow, hardware merchant, Oakley, was born in Vermont, March 18, 1832, and seven years later accompanied his parents to Chicago, Ill., where he was reared and educated. He was married Feb. 8, 1864, to Loie Peck, who was born at Bologna, N. Y., March 23, 1844. Two children have been given them—Edie, born Aug. 4, 1872, and George (deceased). In 1874 Mr. Snow came to Oakley,

and for two years was engaged in operating a saw-mill, after which he established his present business. He is a Mason, and a member of the Democratic party.

Samuel H. Whitney, farmer, sec. 10; P. O., Chesaning; was born at Chester, Rutland Co., Vt., April 15, 1831. His parents were John and Sarah Whitney, natives of Massachusetts, the former of whom served in the war of 1812, and died in 1867. Samuel grew to mature years in Ohio. He attended the Geauga Academy, and subsequently went to Texas, where he taught school one year. In February, 1854, he came to Brady tp. During the late war, he was Provost Marshal of Brant, Brady and Fremont tps. He has filled several tp. offices, and is connected with the I. O. O. F. and the Republican party. He was married Jan. 24, 1854, to Maria Patterson, daughter of John and Eliza Patterson, natives of Cayuga Co., N. Y. Five children have been sent to seal this alliance—John M., who married Sarah Shroeder; James F., married to Luna Parker; Adeline E., wife of George Gates; Mary and Alice L. Mr. Whitney was schoolmate of James A. Garfield.

Stephen W. Wickham, son of Josiah D. and Maria Wickham, was born in Onondaga Co., N. Y., July 29, 1837, and when an infant accompanied his parents to Washtenaw Co., Mich. In 1840 his mother died, and when seven years of age he went to live with John C. Southworth, of Jackson Co., Mich., with whom he remained till of age. On Aug. 9, 1862, he enlisted in Co. K, 3d. Mich. Cav., and was honorably discharged June 10, 1865. In 1871 he came to Oakley, and for six years owned a half interest in the stave and heading factory. In 1879 he opened a grocery store, which he still owns. He was married March 6, 1861, to Caroline Cook, who died in April, 1862. He was again married, Aug. 22, 1866, to Ida F. Converse, who was born in Jackson Co., Mich., Aug. 9, 1850, and is a daughter of Perrin and Mary Converse. They have 3 children—Henry C., Freddie and Judson P. Mr. Wickham is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Greenback party.

Chester F. Wright, merchant, Oakley, Mich., was born in Erie Co., N. Y., April 10, 1828, and is a son of Phineas R. and Martha (Richardson) Wright, natives of Vermont and New York. When 13 years old Mr. Wright accompanied his parents to Jackson Co., Mich., where he was raised. When 18 years of age he bought his "time" (his labor until 21) for $150, and started in business at burning lime, which he continued until 1873, when he sold out, and opened a store at Oakley. He was married, November, 1852, to Abigail Raymond, who bore him 10 children. Three survive—Martha A., Charles C. and Edwin. Mr. Wright is a member of the I. O. O. F. lodge at Oakley, also of the Encampment. He is Democratic in politics, and an enterprising business man and citizen.

BRANT TOWNSHIP.

This section of the county is most favorably circumstanced so far as the quality of its lands, the number of its water-courses, and the purity of its flowing wells may be considered. The settlement of the township has been slow indeed: thousands of acres of its fertile soil are still untouched by the plowshare; other resources are still waiting upon enterprise to offer up their stores of wealth; the land summons the industrious to its embrace, and demands, as it were, that within the next decade the present population of 860 shall be increased *centum per centum*, the district developed, and its place among the more important sections of the county insured.

Francis M. Cobb operates a steam saw-mill in this township, and George Severns a similar mill on the town line.

PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS.

The undulations of the land are more marked than those of any other portion of the county. The soil is a sandy loam generally, with large tracts of black loam and clay subsoil. Bad river and its tributary streams may be said to course through every section. The main stream has its source in the southeastern sections of Marion, enters the township at the northwest quarter of section 31, and, flowing northeasterly, courses through sections 29, 21, 22, 14, and 13. The North Branch of Bad river has its head-waters in the northeastern sections of the adjoining township of Marion. This stream flows in a zigzag course through the northern sections of Brant, and forms a confluence with the larger stream in St. Charles township. Great and Little Potato creeks rise in the township of Marion, and, like Bad river, with which their waters conjoin in section 14 of this township, flow in a northeasterly course. Many rivulets, supplied by the flowing wells, aid in bestowing upon this portion of Saginaw a fair quantity of good water.

The "flowing," or Artesian, wells of the township are not the least important feature among its physical characteristics. In some places the water forced its way to the surface, and formed for itself, in the course of years, natural channels through which it might rush forward to join some parent stream. The average depth of a boring necessary to obtain a supply of Artesian water at any location in the township is said to be from 60 to 300 feet. In some situations the water has been reached at a depth of 25 feet.

ORGANIC.

As early as 1857 an application was made to the county board by 19 electors of this township, asking that the territory now known as Brant and Marion should be organized as a township under the former name. The board considered the application during its session of January, 1858, and on the 8th of that month acceded to all which the first settlers demanded in it. The following is a copy of the act of organization:—

It appearing to the Board of Supervisors that application has been made, and that notice thereof has been signed, posted up and published, as in manner required by law, and having duly considered the matter of said application, the Board orders and enacts that the territory described in said application, as follows, to wit: Township number ten (10) north of range number one (1) east, and township number ten (10) north, of range number two (2) east, be, and the same is hereby erected into a township, to be called and known by the name of the township of Brant.

The first annual meeting thereof shall be held at the house now occupied by Albert A. Aldrich, on the first Monday of April, A. D. 1858, and at said meeting, John B. Adams, Ezra T. Cogswell and Thomas Berry, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting, appoint clerk, open and keep the polls, and exercise the same power as the inspectors of election at any township meeting, as the law provides.

The 15 members of the supervisors' board present were unanimous in support of the motion to grant the application.

The first township meeting was held April 5, 1858, at the house of Albert A. Aldrich, with Ezra T. Cogswell, Moderator; Bradley Adams, Clerk; Charles H. Cogswell, Assistant Clerk, and John B. Adams, Ezra T. Cogswell and Thomas Berry, Inspectors of Election. Two hundred and twenty votes were recorded in the aggregate, but in reality there were only 19 citizen voters present: Thomas Berry was elected Supervisor; John B. Adams, Clerk; Ezra T. Cogswell, Treasurer; Bushrod W. Lamb, Bradley Adams, Jason B. Eldridge, Columb. L. Luther, Jason P. Eldridge and Benjamin Colville, Justices of the Peace; Alpheus Oliver and Bradley Adams, School Inspectors; Purchase R. Hill, Albert A. Aldrich, Charles H. Cogswell and G. M. Campfield, Constables, and Bradley Adams, Overseer of the Poor. Bushrod W. Lamb was appointed Overseer of the Poor by the township board April 21, 1858, *vice* Bradley Adams, resigned. The new officer had very little trouble with the office, as there were none so poor as to require his aid, and the township was too distant from the great highways to warrant a visit from the ordinary tramps.

In the following list the names of the principal township officers are given with, the dates of their services:

SUPERVISORS.

Thomas Berry	1858-'60
John B. Adams	1861-'2
Levi W. Berry	1863
Stephen Crane	1684-'7
Winsor Crane	1868-'9
Thomas Berry	1870
Geo. Ward	1871-'2
Perry Crane	1873
Geo. Ward	1874-'7
B. J. Downing	1878
Geo. Ward	1879
Giles McKeon	1880
David J. Webb	1881

CLERKS.

John B. Adams.....1858	Giles McKeon.....1868-'70
L. W. Berry.....1859	B. J. Downing.....1871-'2
Stephen Crane.....1860	Hamilton Winter.....1873-'7
John D. Slider.....1861	James Hart.....1878
Charles H. Cogswell.....1862	Winsor Crane.....1879
Franklin Berry.....1863	Hamilton Winter.....1880
Perry Crane.....1864-'7	Adam C. Higler.....1881

TREASURERS.

Ezra T. Cogswell.....1858	George Ward.....1867-'9
Columb. L. Luther.....1859-'60	Winsor Crane.....1870
Levi W. Berry.....1861-'2	Jason P. Eldridge.....1871
Jason P. Eldridge.....1863	Ira Smith.....1872
Levi K. Perry Jason P. Eldridge } 1864	Winsor Crane.....1873-'8
	Perry Crane.....1879-'80
L. K. Perry.....1865-'6	Geo. Price.....1881

JUSTICES.

Bushrod W. Lamb, Bradley Adams and Jason P. Eldridge.1858	Jason P. Eldridge.....1870
	Franklin Berry.....1871
Ezra T. Cogswell.....1859	Columb. L. Luther.....1872
Bushrod W. Lamb.....1860	Ira Smith.....1873
Stephen Crane.....1861	Winsor Crane.....1874
Orrin Limbocker.....1862-'3	Franklin Berry.....1875
Ezra T. Cogswell.....1864	Elkanah Ring.....1876
Stephen Crane.....1865	Jason P. Eldridge.....1877
Thomas Perry.....1866	James Hart.....1878
Geo. Ward.....1867	Allen McDougal.....1879
Orrin Limbocker.....1868	Daniel Thompson.....1880
Stephen Crane.....1869	James E. Brady, C. L. Luther..1881

The officers elected at the annual meeting, April 4, 1881, are as follows: David J. Webb, Supervisor; Adam C. Higler, Clerk; George Price, Treasurer; James E. Brady, Justice for full term; Columbus L. Luther, Justice to fill vacancy; Charles L. Huntley, Commissioner of Highways; Reuben Montague, School Superintendent; Joseph Whaley, School Inspector; Wm. H. Smith, Drain Commissioner; Charles Griffith, Charles Sweatland, Francis M. Cobb and Judson Sorrell, Constables.

SCHOOLS.

The schools of the township are seven in number. The number of children of school age is 334. The number reported in attendance during the year 1880 was 233. The school property is valued at $2,375. The number of teachers employed is 12, three of whom are male teachers. The total expenditures for the year ending September, 1880, was $1,886.10. The amount derived from the primary school fund is about $150; the balance is derivable from the two-mill tax and direct taxation for school purposes.

EARLY LAND-BUYERS.

The names of those who patented the lands of the township are as follows:

John Morgan, sec. 1, Dec. 11, 1850.
Alfred Cary, sec. 1, Dec. 11, 1847.
Stephen Smith, sec. 1, Sept. 23, 1850.
James Dooner, sec. 2, Sept. 23, 1850.
Ruby A. Ward, sec. 2, June 3, 1850.
G. W. Williams, sec. 2, March 28, 1837.
Jas. Fraser, secs. 2 and 3, Mar. 28, 1837.
G. W. Williams, sec. 3, March 28, 1837.
Hannah Turner, sec. 4, Sept. 23, 1850.
Fred. H. Stevens, sec. 4, May 9, 1837.
Joseph Reinart, sec. 4, Sept. 23, 1850.
Wm. W. Bowles, sec. 4, Sept. 23, 1850.
Peter Grogon, sec. 4, Sept. 23, 1850.
Hiram Sullivan, sec. 4, Sept. 23, 1850.
Bradley Adams, sec. 5, June 17, 1854, and Aug. 17, 1855.
Alpheus Oliver, sec. 5, Nov. 5, 1851.
John H. Yawkey, sec. 5, Feb. 27, 1854.
George Parker, sec. 5, Sept. 5, 1853.
Jos. T. Copeland, sec. 6, Sept. 13, 1853.
Charles N. Ryan, sec. 6, Dec. 21, 1853.
Ezra T. Cogswell, sec. 6, Oct. 21, 1854.
Stephen Bernard, sec. 6, Jan 18, 1855.
Otis F. Smith, sec. 7, Nov. 4, 1854.
Wm. S. Patrick, sec. 7, Dec. 26, 1854.
Sam'l R. Howe, sec. 8, Dec. 22, 1854.
G. W Williams, sec. 9, March 28, 1837.
James Fraser, sec. 9, March 28, 1837.
Gilford Hunt, sec. 9, Feb. 9, 1855.
Lewis Penoyer, sec. 9, Nov. 28, 1854.
Jesse Willes, sec. 10, Nov. 28, 1854.
G. W. Williams, sec. 10, March 28, 1837.
J. Fraser, secs. 10 and 11, Mar. 28, 1837.
John McEachin, sec. 11, Nov. 20, 1869.
Sam'l W. Yawkey, sec. 11, Apr. 19, 1854.
G. W. Williams, sec. 11, March 28, 1837.
" " " 12, " "
Wm. P. Allen, sec. 12, March 2, 1852.
James Fraser, sec. 12, March 28, 1837.
John S. Bagg, sec. 12 April 17, 1837.
Oliver S. Jones, sec 12, March 10, 1853.
Orsamus Long, sec. 13, Jan. 16, 1837.
Chas. N. Ryan, sec. 13, June 21, 1853.
Gard D. Williams, sec. 13, Jan. 16, 1837.
Alpheus Williams, " 13, " "
" " " 14, " "
Gard. D Williams, " 14, " "
G. W. Williams, sec. 14, March 28, 1837.
James Fraser, sec. 14, March 28, 1837.
Joseph G. Bagg, sec. 14, April 17, 1837.
Gardner D. Williams, Ephraim S. Williams, James Fraser, Norman Little, Charles H. Carroll and William T. Carroll, sec. 14, Aug. 25, 1836.
G. W Williams, sec. 15, March 28, 1837.
James Fraser, sec. 15, March 28, 1837.
Homer Watkins, Gardner D. Williams, Ephraim S. Williams, James Fraser, Norman Little and Charles H. Carroll, sec. 15, Oct. 28 and Nov. 28, 1854.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 15, Aug. 25, 1836.
Levi Berry, sec. 15, Sept. 8, 1855.
Henry B. Lee, sec. 17, Oct. 27, 1854.
Jackson A. Aldridge, sec. 18, Dec. 2, 1854.
George Baker, sec. 19, Sept. 12, 1855.
Stephen Crane, sec. 20, Oct. 9, 1854.
Mynder W. Quackenbush, sec. 20, Oct. 26, 1854.
Charles Miller, sec. 20, Oct. 23, 1854.
Joseph J. Malden, sec. 21. Nov. 6, 1837.
Duncan Crane, sec. 21. Oct. 27, 1854.
Van Rensellaer Durfee, sec. 21, Oct. 27, 1854.
Hiram Bailey, sec. 21, Jan. 9, 1852.
Gardner D. Williams, Ephraim S. Williams, James Fraser, Norman Little, Charles H. Carroll and William T. Carroll, sec. 22, Aug. 25, 1836.
G. W. Williams, sec. 22, March 28, 1837.
James Fraser, sec. 22, March 28, 1837.
Patrick Gorman, sec. 22, Nov. 28, 1854.
John R. Grout, sec. 22, July 6, 1838.
Edmund Green, sec. 22, Oct. 26, 1854.
Peter Teachout, sec. 23, May 8, 1855.
Hiram T. Ferris, sec. 23, Jan. 7, 1854.
Gardner D. Williams, Ephraim S. Williams, James Fraser, Norman Little, Charles H. Carroll and William T. Carroll, sec. 23, Aug. 25, 1836.
Ephraim Butler, sec. 23, Nov. 28. 1854.
George Warren, sec. 23, Dec. 11, 1854.
Alb't G. W. Smith, sec. 24, Oct. 19, 1854.
Edmund Spear, sec. 24, Oct. 26, 1854.
Fred. J. Lee, sec. 24, Oct. 27, 1854.
James Allen, sec. 25, Sept. 19, 1853
Wm. R. Tayer, sec. 25, Oct. 14, 1854.
Daniel Pierce, sec. 26, Dec. 21, 1854.
W. August. Smith, sec. 27, Oct. 27, 1854.
Pierpont L Smith, sec. 27, Oct. 19, 1854.
George Swim, sec. 27, Dec. 8, 1854.
George W. Lee, sec. 28, Oct. 19, 1854.
Alpheus Oliver, sec. 29, Jan. 19, 1852.
H. J. Vanakin, sec. 29, March 15, 1853.
Elizabeth Vanakin, sec. 29, Mar. 15, 1853.
Charles Ford, sec. 29, Dec. 28, 1854.
H. J. Vanakin, sec. 29, May 25, 1853.
Lemuel Brown, sec. 29, March 21, 1837.
L. D. Calkins, sec. 30, Dec. 30, 1854.
Henry H. Lytle, sec. 30, March 15, 1853.
Fred. McNeal, sec. 30, Oct. 23, 1854.
J. H. Quackenbush, sec. 30, Dec. 12, 1854.
Zenas Morse, sec. 31, March 21, 1837.
H. J. Vanakin, sec. 31, March 15, 1853.
Chas. N. Ryan, sec. 31, April 30, 1853.
James O. Stevens, sec. 31, Dec. 9, 1854.
Anson Sheldon, sec. 31, Aug. 8, 1853.

Perry Fleming, sec. 31, Dec. 13, 1854.
E. S. Cobb, sec. 32, Dec. 19, 1836.
Zenas Morse, sec. 32, March 21, 1837.
Harvey Miller, sec. 32, March 21, 1837.
B. W. Lamb, sec. 32, Nov. 28, 1854.
Solomon Tobias, sec. 33, Dec. 2, 1854.
Volney Chapin, sec. 33, May 8, 1854.
John Drake, sec. 33, Dec. 14, 1854.
Jno. Teachout, jr., sec. 34, April 7, 1855.
Leonard Taylor, sec. 34, Dec. 18, 1854.
Daniel Pierce, sec. 35, Oct. 14, 1854.
Clem. S. Johnson, sec. 35, Oct. 18, 1854.
Isaac M. Chipman, sec. 35, Oct. 27, 1854,
Anson B. Chipman, sec. 35, Oct. 27, 1854.
Methuselah Jones, sec. 35, Oct. 4, 1853, and Oct. 27, 1854.
Samuel Stickney, sec. 35, Nov. 28, 1854.
James C. Fuller, sec. 36, Oct 26 and Dec. 2, 1854.
Willard Currier, sec. 36, Oct. 18, 1854, and Jan. 26, 1855.

Only 10 of this large number of original purchasers ever dwelt on the land. Through them it has passed into the possession of the present occupying proprietary.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

The brief sketches that follow are of pioneers and other representative citizens of Brant township.

E. T. Cogswell, son of Asahel and Susan (Tyler) Cogswell, was born in 1804, in Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y. His parents were born in Massachusetts, of English descent. He came West to Rochester in the summer of 1812, about the time war was declared against Great Britain. He was a farmer's boy and was ready to take a job of chopping or cleaning, or to do anything he could find. He drifted into Orleans county and worked around as a hired man among the farmers, until the spring of 1826, when, having been engaged to a farmer's daughter, he was married and for some time worked with his father-in-law. Getting a little ahead in purse, he hired a farm and commenced life for himself. His history for 25 years following his marriage was full of vicissitudes, and was little else than a continued series of failures. During these years he was alternately in Monroe, Ontario and Wayne counties, on different farms; and either from bad seasons, sickness, or, worse still, from the dishonesty and selfishness of men, soon found himself without any of this world's goods.

At one time he had been sick for several weeks and had not a single mouthful of food in his house for 24 hours, and at daylight in the morning he crawled out to the road, "waylaid" a man in a wagon, and went six miles in his feebleness to a neighbor to get something to eat for his starving wife and children, and on returning found his family almost distracted at his absence, and the neighbors had turned out to hunt him. In the spring of 1852 he set out for Michigan, forgetting the things that were behind, though fearing some of them. But the star of ill-luck had moved from above them. He took up 320 acres in Brant and 160 acres in Chapin tps. This appeared to be a fortunate strike. Additions in years following were made to this first purchase; the country grew and the family grew with it; two sons settled on farms near by; daughters were given in marriage, and 14 years of life crept

along as well and as smoothly as the average of human life and condition usually does. Success had come slowly but surely, and the former days of darkness were not remembered in the present joy of the heart.

Things moved on smoothly and the spring of 1876 came around, and it occurred to them that March would bring around their golden wedding day; and as they had not been given much to wordly entertainments, they determined to celebrate it in good style. The invitations were sent out, and the morning arrived, and it was a beautiful morning; the guests came amid joy and greetings, and hearty welcomes, and all was ready for the beginning of the festivities, when an unwelcome and uninvited guest made his appearance among the company and commanded the attention of every one present. That unbidden guest was Death! As the bride of 50 years arose to repeat the ceremony of her maiden vows there was a shriek and a fall, and Death had done his awful work. Instead of the golden wedding it was the sundering of all earthly ties between Mr. Cogswell and his wife. The guests, after spending most of the day in solemn thoughts and communion with one another, reluctantly, and with grief, left for their homes. Time softened Mr. C.'s grief, and again he took unto himself a helpmeet. He married Mrs. Abigail Woodward, of New York, daughter of A. P. Merrill. Mr. C. had 4 sons, 2 of whom served in the Union army; one of these, Charles H., is now living near the homestead, and the other, George L., was killed at the battle of Gettysburg. The old gentleman is now 77 years of age, and still works his farm without help! He is a Universalist and a Republican.

Perry Crane, farmer, sec. 20, was born in Elgin Co., Ontario, Canada, in 1837; parents were Isaac and Sarah E. Crane; subject of sketch was educated in the common schools; in 1858 bought 80 acres of land in Brant tp.; price $300; gave one horse, valued at $100, in part payment, and worked at carpenter's trade to pay remainder; now owns 240 acres and house and barn worth several thousand dollars; was Supervisor one term, Tp. Clerk three years and Treasurer two years; in politics is Republican; in July, 1860, enlisted at East Saginaw in Co. F, 1st Mich. Vol. Inf., and was severely wounded at the battle of Gaines' Mill; while in hospital was captured by rebels and held in Libby prison for 25 days; was then paroled, and after lying in hospital at Philadelphia for five months, was discharged July 13, 1863; was married in 1863, to Elizabeth Caughill of Canada; have 5 children—William, Sherman, Ida May, Minnie and Jessie.

Winsor Crane, farmer, sec. 21, was born in Elgin Co., Province of Ontario, Canada, April 8, 1839. His parents were John B. and Mary E. (Henneker) Crane, the former of whom was a native of Canada, and the latter of England. Mr. Crane received a good education in Canada, and on Jan. 1, 1861, settled in Brant tp. where he has since resided, engaged in lumbering and farming. He owns 157 acres of land: is a Universalist in belief. He

was married in 1864 to Caroline E. Limbocker, a native of Michigan, who died in Brant tp., Saginaw Co., May 15, 1865. Mr. Crane was again married in 1868, to Sarah E. McIntyre, whose parents are natives of New York. They have been blessed with 4 children—Bertha C., Maude M., Blanche E. and Chester M. Mr. Crane is a Republican in politics and has served his tp. in almost all of its local offices, among which are Supervisor two years, Treasurer seven years, Clerk one year and Justice of the Peace four years, etc. He is one of the representative farmers of the county and most substantial men of his tp.

Thomas Minto, farmer, sec. 18, was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, and is a son of Andrew and Rachel (Ramage) Minto, the latter of whom is a descendant of the old family of McGregors. Mr. Minto was a tobacco manufacturer and in comfortable circumstances, but having a large family of boys he determined to come to America, where each could learn a trade, and where wages were more remunerative than in Scotland. In 1851 he landed at Quebec, and the next year settled at Hamilton, Ontario, where for some time he was employed as time-keeper at the water works. In 1869 he settled in Brant tp., and bought 120 acres of land, half of which is now under cultivation. He was married in 1839 to Elizabeth McAllister, of Edinburgh, Scotland, who is a descendant of Sir Robert Bruce, and of the noble family of Sutherland. They have 9 children—Andrew, Rachel, William, Eliza, David, Adam, Thomas, James and Jennie. The first 7 are married and doing well, while the 2 youngest reside with their parents. Mr. Minto is a Republican, and himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

Elkanah Ring was born in 1809, and is a son of Elkanah and Sally (Cowan) Ring, the latter being a native of Massachusetts and of English parentage. Mr. Ring was educated in Massachusetts, and his occupation has been the manufacturing of wood work for machinery. He was a prominent Republican of the "Bay State," and was three times a nominee for the Legislature, but the Republican party being in the minority in his district, he was thrice defeated. He was a member of the committee appointed to revise the State Constitution, and of the County Board for six years. He was married in 1840, but his wife died in 1842. In 1844 he married Elizabeth Burr, who bore him 6 children, and departed this life in 1868. He was married the third time in 1860, and 1 child was given them. Mrs. Ring died in 1866.

BRIDGEPORT TOWNSHIP.

This township was organized in 1848, under authority given by the Board of Supervisors. It forms a full township, with Buena Vista on the north, Taymouth on the south, Frankenmuth on the east, and Spalding on the west. The Cass river enters the town in section 25, and, flowing northwest through Bridgeport village, enters Spalding township in section 18. The Flint & Pere Marquette R. R. runs through the township. Fish creek and a few other minor streams course through its sections. The land is capable of a high cultivation, and nothing but enterprise is necessary to raise the district equal to any other section of the county.

The first actual settler in the township was A. Campeau; John Biddle was the first purchaser of land; William Ellis and Matilda Lesia were the first parties married. Henry Campeau was the first child born; the first death was that of Auri Campeau's father and mother, who were carried off by the same disease which decimated the Indian population in 1837.

Eleazer Miller may be considered the first American pioneer of the township. Messrs. Ellis, Kenny, Welding, Garland, Cook, Sidney Campbell and Beach arrived shortly after and occupied their homesteads.

Mr. Campeau built the first log house ever erected in the township; the second was built by Sidney Campbell in 1836.

The first church was built by the Congregationalists on section 16. Prof. Estabrook was the first visiting pastor. Subsequently the Union church was raised, and dedicated about the same time that the Congregationalists began worship in their new building.

OLD INDUSTRIES.

The first industrial concern erected in the township was a steam saw-mill, built in 1849 by Thompson & Green, on section 16. In 1856 C. A. Lull erected an extensive saw-mill on Cass river, near that of Thompson & Green.

A shingle mill, built by Heidley on section 16, was used until converted into a blacksmith's shop by C. A. Lull. Subsequently Heidley erected another mill, which, after a few years, he sold to a Mr. Robinson, who in turn disposed of his interest to Christian Messner.

D. A. Pettibone & Co. erected a shingle mill and bored a salt well in 1862, but four years later the works were destroyed by fire.

C. A. Lull's salt well was bored in 1863 to a depth of 660 feet, at an expense of $2,000. The work was conducted by Leonard

Blake. Together with those mills there were three shingle factories, all of which have been destroyed by fire or permitted to decay.

NEW INDUSTRY.

The only manufacturing establishment now in the township is a grist-mill, built by John and Martin Messner in 1878. It occupies the site of the old Heidley mill. This building is 30x40 feet, 20 feet high, engine room 20x40 feet, and, with machinery, cost $5,000. There are two run of stone, one for flour and one for feed. 3,000 barrels of flour are manufactured annually, and 50 bushels of feed ground per day. The engine used is a 32-horse power. Two salt wells are open, permitting thousands of barrels of rich brine to go to waste. The ruins of old mills and salt works may be seen along the river, all telling of what Bridgeport could have been, and suggestive of what it may be in the near future when enterprise will develop its resources.

The first murders committed in the township were those by the Indians previous to 1837. The first murder of a white man was that of Deputy Sheriff Dineen, by Wm. B. Clark, in April, 1881. This murderer was also known as "Walter E. Clark" and by other false names, but his true name is probably Chisolm. He was convicted of horse-stealing and sentenced to the State's prison at Jackson for a term of 15 years. When asked what he had to say why the sentence of the court should not be pronounced, he protested that he was innocent of the charge made against him. He received the sentence with few signs of emotion. He is 57 years of age, so that the sentence is probably as good as a life sentence, and will meet with general approval of those acquainted with the baseness of Clark's character. It also saves the county the expense of trying him for murder. If his residence at Jackson agrees with him, so that he may outlive the term of imprisonment for horse-stealing, he will be tried for the murder of Dineen, and doubtless returned to the prison for the remainder of his life.

There have been two or three cases of suicide in the township, the perpetrators seeking a mud-hole and a rope wherewith to end their existence in this world.

CHURCHES.

The following sketch was prepared by Mr. Pattee. It deals fully with the church history of Bridgeport:

The first church in Bridgeport township was organized in 1844, by Rev. Bracket, a Wesleyan Methodist. J. B. Garland was leader, and the members were J. B. Garland and wife, Daniel Ellis and wife, Mrs. Eleazer Miller, Peter Leasia, Alonzo Crosby and wife, and several others. Mr. Payne was a local minister, who worked about three years at this point at clearing land for the settlers and other labor incident to a new country, and would preach on Sundays.

He is said to have been a faithful pastor. He subsequently attended the Wesleyan Theological Seminary, at Albion, where he was ordained. About 1850 he married Mary Abrams, of Mt. Morris, Genesee Co., Mich. He went to Lower Saginaw in 1852, and a few years later died at Mt. Morris, where he was buried. His successor (in 1847) was Rev. Isaac Andrews, a good man and faithful worker. Elder Jason Steele came here in 1850, and stayed until 1852 or '53. He subsequently went to California, where he deserted his chosen profession to fight for infidelity. About this time (1852 or '53) there was a frame school-house erected at Bridgeport village, and the services were then held in that building.

After Mr. Steele left, the work was supplied by different preachers, Elder I. Andrews and others, till 1857, when Rev. Curtis Mosher came to East Saginaw, and extended his labors to Bridgeport village. He was a successful revivalist, and did a good work at all points where he labored. Many were converted in Bridgeport, and a Methodist Episcopal class was organized from the new converts, including the greater portion of the old Wesleyan class. Elder Mosher worked faithfully till 1860, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Brown, and the latter by Rev. H. O. Parker. Elder Gordon, the next preacher, is said to have been a good worker, and there were many additions to the Church under his zealous and well directed labors. In 1865 Rev. Crane located at Saginaw City, and also preached in Bridgeport township. The latter was divided in two classes, one being at the village, presided over by D. F. Foster, and the other in the south part of the township, with J. B. Garland as leader. Elder Crane and Mr. Foster did not agree about sundry matters, and finally carried the quarrel among the members, breaking up the class. The following year the conference did not send any minister to carry on the work.

About this time Rev. B. W. Zinney, a local preacher, and a mason by trade, was working for C. A. Lull, the owner of the Bridgeport Center House. He saw a good chance to start a class and immediately went to work, forming a Methodist Protestant class of 18 members. Rev. Sullivan Clark was President of the Michigan Conference; B. W. Zinney, Superintendent of the Saginaw mission; Rev. A. Bradshaw, local minister, and Charles D. Pattee, class-leader. Many of the M. E. members joined the class, but a portion held aloof. Mr. Zinney was an illiterate man, but an earnest, zealous worker. Mr. Bradshaw had formerly been an able preacher in Canada, but had located in Bridgeport township in his old age.

In the fall of 1867 Rev. John T. Husted was sent as superintendent. He was a young man of very good ability, and had just been married. Before he came, the building of a church had begun to be agitated. Mr. D. F. Foster proposed to organize an M. E. class, and negotiate with the Methodist Protestants about the erection of a church building. After several meetings Mr. Foster presented the plan he intended to adopt, which proposed that the

Methodist Protestants should furnish half the means for building, and should have the use of the house for preaching one appointment each Sunday, and to use it such evenings as the M. E. class might designate, the church to be the latter's property. The Methodist Protestants of course rejected this proposition, and the conference ended. Mr. Foster then said he would build a church himself; so he paid a visit to Elder Richards (who had succeeded Rev. Crane, at Saginaw City), to consult him in the matter. He could not get the assistance from the M. E. Church that he desired, but Elder Richards advised him to see the members of the Congregational Church. He did so, and raised four or five hundred dollars, the present Congregational church being the final result of his labors.

Elder A. C. Fuller succeeded Mr. Husted in the fall of 1866, and organized a class at Zilwaukee, and another at Carrollton. This same year, the "People's church" was built, with material aid from another organization. The latter denomination were to use it when they wanted to, but any other denomination could have the use of it, provided their appointments would not conflict with any already made.

In 1869 Elder T. H. Beamish was pastor, and in 1870 he was sent again, with a young man named James Wilson as assistant. The same year the classes at Zilwaukee and Carrollton united with the M. E. Church, under the management of Rev. James Riley. Elder Beamish organized a class at Cass river bridge, called the South Bridgeport class. In the fall of 1871 Rev. W. H. Bakewell was sent to minister to the people. He was an Englishman, a graduate of Oxford University, and rather eccentric in his ways. He had considerable trouble in his family, his wife showing marked signs of insanity, which latter seemed to affect the minister's mind. His work did not prosper,—the Bridgeport class had been reduced, by removals, to half a dozen members, and the South Bridgeport class was so weak it was concluded not to have any minister the following year.

In 1873 Rev. James Riley came to Bridgeport Center, and preached in the People's church, in the hope of organizing a class. He did not succeed, but turned his attention to South Bridgeport, where his labors met with great reward. A class was organized, and a local preacher from Tuscola ministered to their spiritual wants once in two weeks. The Methodists at Bridgeport village attended the Congregational Church until 1878. During this year the latter denomination were without a minister, so they engaged Rev. E. E. Caster, M. E. minister at East Saginaw, to preach for them each alternate Sabbath, at two o'clock P. M. The Congregationalists had decided to have no preacher the following year, and when Elder Caster reported this to the M. E. Conference, that body sent Rev. Edwin Foster on to look after the flock at Bridgeport village. He found a discouraging state of affairs,—no class, no members to receive him, no foothold of any kind. Nothing

daunted, he went out and bought a house and lot, giving his horse for the first payment. Within a year he had a large class, and his salary of $500 had been promptly paid. He was sent again in 1879–'80, and was followed by Rev. William Chaple, the present pastor, who is a native of Cornwall, England, but an enthusiastic admirer of his adopted country, and a promising young man. He is thoroughly in earnest, and his prospects are bright with promises of future usefulness.

ORGANIC.

The township was organized in 1848, but the record of the first meeting is not now obtainable, nor indeed are the records of township elections down to 1868 forthcoming. Since that period the township books have been well kept, and from them the following list of the principal township officials is made out:

SUPERVISORS.

Dennis Bow.....1868	Elias W. Morey.....1872
Lyman Jackson.....1869	Darwin A. Pettibone.....1873-'80
Dennis Bow.....1870-'71	Chauncey Wisner.....1881

CLERKS.

George J. Hill.....1868-'9	Seymour Hill.....1874-'5
Walter A. Griffin.....1870-'2	Adelbert Wolcott.....1876-'81
T. S. Eddington.....1873	

TREASURERS.

George Miner.....1868	Leverett Hodgman.....1876
Leverett Hodgman.....1869-'71	Walter A. Griffin.....1877-'8
Jehiel Jackson.....1872-'3	Seymour Hill.....1879-'80
Walter A. Griffin.....1874-'5	August Bachman.....1881

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Leander L. Hill.....1868-'71	William L. Cook.....1873-'6
William H. P. Benjamin (to fill vacancy).....1868	Petter Leasia.....1874-'84
	Henry Schultz.....1876-'83
John Liedlein.....1869-'81	Christopher Spangler (to fill vacancy).....1877
Elias W. Morey (to fill vacancy)1870	
Leonard Blakley.....1871-'82	John Leidlein (to fill vacancy).1879
Hatten W. Beach.....1872-'5	Henry Schultz (to fill vacancy).1881

The village of Bridgeport, formerly known as the "Bend of the Cass," is beautifully situated. In 1868 the population of this little hamlet was 500; to-day it is only 239. The population of the township apart from the village is 1,405.

EARLY LAND PURCHASERS.

In the following pages the names of the patentees of the township lands are given, with location and date of entry:

M. M. Cummings, sec. 1, Jan. 31, 1837.
Gideon Lee, sec. 1, Feb. 23, 1837.
J. W. Edmunds, sec. 1, Nov. 10, 1836
A. I. Shultzs, secs. 2 and 3, Oct. 17, 1836.
J. W. Edmunds, sec. 3, Nov. 10, 1836.
William Thomas, sec. 4, Oct. 17, 1836.
William Prout, sec. 4, Aug. 25, 1836.
W. T. Carroll, sec. 4, Aug. 25, 1836.
Gideon Lee, sec. 4, Feb. 23, 1837.
Isaac Mills, jr., sec. 4, July 2, 1836.
Charles H. Carroll, sec. 5, June 22, 1836.
William T. Carroll, sec. 5, June 22, 1836.
Edward Brown, sec. 5, March 24, 1836.
D. H. Fitzhugh, sec. 6, June 15, 1835.
Charles H. Carroll, sec. 6, June 15, 1835, and sec. 7, June 13, 1835.
Abel S. Peters, sec. 8, July 11, 1835.
Edwin Hessick, sec. 9, July 11, 1835.
A. I. Shultzs, sec. 10, Oct. 15, 1836.
T. P. Sawyer, sec. 10. Sept. 21, 1836.
John Rudd, sec. 10, Sept. 21, 1836.
Isaac Mills, sec. 10, July 15, 1836.
A. I. Shultzs, sec. 11, Oct. 15, 1836.
Gideon Lee, sec. 12, Feb. 23, 1837.
R. I. S. Page, sec. 12, Feb. 10, 1837.
S. H. Henich, sec. 12, July 11, 1835.
Gideon Lee, sec. 12, Feb. 23, 1837.
Thomas Malone, sec. 13, Oct. 12, 1836.
Warner Lake, jr., secs. 13 and 14, June 4, 1836.
Loomis Thayer, sec. 14, June 3, 1836.
Calvin Hotchkiss, sec. 14, Jan. 4, 1836.
John D. Jones, sec. 15, June 27, 1836.
Gideon Lee, sec. 15, Feb. 23, 1837.
Allan Ayrault, sec. 15, Feb. 23, 1836.
Norman Little, sec. 15, Feb. 23, 1836.
Calvin Hotchkiss, sec. 15, Jan. 4, 1836.
G. D. Williams, sec. 15, Oct. 24, 1835.
Benjamin Clapp, sec. 15, Oct. 24, 1835.
Trumbull Cary, sec. 15, Oct. 21, 1835.
Eleazer Mason, sec. 15, July 21, 1835.
T. H. Newbold, sec. 17, June 13, 1835.
C. H. Carroll, sec. 18, June 13, 1835.
James H. Jerome, sec. 18, Sept. 15, 1836.
John Clifford, sec. 18, Feb. 19, 1836.
Perry G. Gardner, secs. 18 and 19, Feb. 22, 1836.
W. S. Stevens, sec. 19, Feb. 22, 1836.
Josiah Beers, sec. 19, March 21, 1836.
Nathan Phillips, sec. 19, Nov. 15, 1836.
Elias Collom, sec. 19, Nov. 15, 1836.
Joseph E. Towne, sec. 20, Oct. 21, 1835.
Allen Ayrault, sec. 20, Feb. 23, 1836.
Norman Little, sec 20, Feb. 23, 1836.
Albert Miller, sec. 20, Aug. 25, 1836.
S. D. Beers, sec. 20, March 21, 1836.
Eleazer Miller, sec. 21, Sept. 1, 1835.
Abel Millington, sec. 21, Oct. 21, 1835.
N. Foster, sec. 21, March 11, 1836.
Allen Ayrault, sec. 21, Feb. 23, 1836.
Norman Little, sec. 21, Feb. 23, 1836.
Josiah Beers, sec. 21, March 21, 1836.
Eleazer Miller, sec. 22, Sept. 1, 1835.
John Biddle, sec. 22, May, 1823.
Allen Ayrault, sec. 22, Feb. 23, 1836.
Norman Little, sec. 22, Feb. 23, 1836.
Eleazer Mason, sec. 22, July 21, 1835.
Henry Campeau, sec. 22, Oct. 3, 1834.
John Biddle, sec. 23, May 19, 1823.
Calvin Hotchkiss, sec. 23, Jan. 4, 1836.
G. D. Williams, sec. 23, Oct. 24, 1835.
Benjamin Clapp, sec. 23, Oct. 24, 1835.
G. D. Williams, sec. 23, Aug. 6, 1835.
E. S. Williams, sec. 23, Aug. 6, 1835.
H. Burchhart, sec. 24, June 3, 1836.
Loomis Thayer, sec. 24, June 3, 1836.
Jared H. Randell, sec. 24, May 31, 1836.
H. G. Hotchkiss, sec. 24, Jan. 4, 1836.
L. B. Hotchkiss, sec. 24, Jan. 4, 1836.
G. D. Williams, sec. 24, Oct. 24, 1835.
Benjamin Clapp, sec. 24, Oct. 24, 1835.
J. Campeau, sec. 25, March 26, ——.
Thomas Simpson, sec. 25, June 22, 1831.
Joshua Terry, sec. 25, Oct. 24, 1833.
Noah Beach, sec. 25, Nov. 17, 1835.
E. S. Williams, sec. 25, July 13, 1835.
G. D. Williams, sec. 25, June 9, 1835.
S. S. Campbell, sec. 25, Dec. 8, 1835.
Jared H. Randell, sec. 25, May 21, 1836.
J. Bibble, sec. 26, Jan. 11, ——.
J. Farley, sec. 26, Jan. 11, ——.
Abel S. Peters, sec. 26, July 13, 1835.
S. H. Herrick, sec. 26, July 13, 1835.
Russell G. Hurd, sec. 26, April 6, 1836.
Jared H. Randell, sec. 26, May 31, 1836.
Loomis Thayer, sec 27, June 3, 1836.
Norman Little, sec. 27, Aug. 25, 1836.
Hugh Birchhead, secs. 27 and 28, July 13, 1836.
Norman Little, secs. 28 and 29, Aug. 25, 1836.
Isaac Mills, jr., sec. 29, July 2, 1836.
John Patterson, sec. 30, July 2, 1836.
Moses B. Hess, sec. 30, Oct. 18, 1854.
William Ellis, sec. 30, Nov. 14, 1853.
L. Tupper, sec. 30, Dec. 18, 1854.
Peter Lesia, sec. 30, Nov. 17, 1853.
J. M. Edmunds, sec. 30, April 8, 1854.
Charles Lytle, sec. 31, Dec. 16, 1853.
Johan M. Fisher, sec. 31, Dec. 21, 1854.
G. M. O'Higgurson, sec. 31, Dec. 17, '53.
O. Tile Burtis, sec. 31, Dec. 9, 1854.
James W. Adams, sec. 31, Oct. 18, 1854.
Norman Little, secs. 32 and 33, Aug. 25, 1836.
Peter Lesia, sec. 34, Dec. 16, 1853

James S. Berry, sec. 34, May 18, 1855.
Charles R. Taylor, sec. 34, Oct. 23, 1854.
Joseph Cole, sec. 34, July 31, 1851.
Ananias Langdon, sec. 34, July 31, 1851.
Asa B. Hadsell, sec 35, Feb. 20, 1837.
Polly Todd, sec. 35, Feb. 20, 1837.
Peter Lesia, sec. 35, Nov. 11, 1851.
Stephen Beers, sec. 36, March 21, 1836.
Josiah Beers, sec. 36, March 21, 1836.
James Thompson, sec. 36, May 5, 1836.
Nathan Phillips, sec. 36, Nov. 14, 1836.
Elias Colborn, sec. 36, Nov. 14, 1836.

PERSONAL HISTORY.

In the following pages much of the history proper of this district is given. In the lives of the men who built up this township to its present prosperous condition, are found important elements of its history:

Burton Andruss, a pioneer of Bridgeport tp. and village, was born at Stafford, Genesee Co., N. Y., July 2, 1820; parents were Arthur and Mary (Ingraham) Andruss, natives of Connecticut; father served four years in U. S. Armory, at Springfield, Mass., during war of 1812; grandfather, Eleazer Andruss, was a soldier in Continental army; subject of sketch accompanied parents to Oakland Co., Mich., in October, 1837, and in July, 1845, to this county, where father died, Aug. 19, 1847, and mother Oct. 26, 1848; subject resided on sec. 27 until 1850, when he removed to village, and erected the first frame house; is Republican, and has been a practicing lawyer for 15 years; was Tp. Clerk four years, and Justice of the Peace eight years; was first Clerk of this tp.; owns 60 acres of land; was married July 10, 1845, to Olive, daughter of Joel and Lucy (Sampson) Pratt, who was born in Orange Co., Vt., May 29, 1821; 5 children are living—Emma C., wife of William Hunn, born Sept. 24, 1848; Clara A., wife of George Bogie, born Sept. 8, 1853; Herbert C., born July 12, 1855; Cora M., wife of William Shaw, born April 11, 1858, and Don Clare, born March 19, 1861; the deceased is Ella G., who was born Feb. 24, 1852, and died Sept. 1, 1854.

Hon. W. H. P. Benjamin, M. D., Bridgeport Center, was born at Salnia (now Syracuse), Onondaga Co., N. Y., Sept. 2, 1839, and is a son of Harvey and Sarah Benjamin, natives of Massachusetts. Dr. Benjamin was educated at the Syracuse Institute, and in 1859 began to read medicine with Dr. Hiram Hoyt, of Syracuse, with whom he remained two years. He was graduated at the Medical Department of University of Vermont, in March, 1861, and also took a course in the Albany (N. Y.) Medical University. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the 3d Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf., as hospital steward. In August of the same year he was appointed Acting Assistant Surgeon in the U. S. army, and served as such until the year 1863. He received an honorable discharge in August, 1863. In 1866 he came to Bridgeport, and practiced his profession until 1875, since when he has been engaged in mercantile trade. In 1874, he was elected Representative of the 3d district, and in 1878 served one term as State Senator. He is Democratic in politics. He was married Dec. 28, 1876, to Emma Main. They have 2 children, Arthur Wellington and Florence R.

Albert Bates, farmer, sec. 7; P. O., South Saginaw; was born in Erie Co., N. Y., March 3, 1826; parents are Joseph and Eliza Bates, natives of Vermont; father served in war of 1812, filling vacancy of Capt. Ford. The subject of this sketch came to this county in 1854, and for four years was engaged in spile-driving on the Saginaw river; removed to present farm of 107 acres in 1861; is a member of the I. O. O. F., and the Republican party; was married Dec. 29, 1855, to Catherine McGee, born at St. Paul, Minn., March 18, 1835. One child is deceased, 7 living—Ella, wife of William Steckert, born Aug. 29, 1856; Charles, born March 18, 1859; George, born Jan. 14, 1862; Sarah A., born in August, 1866; Joseph, born Oct. 9, 1872; Catherine, born Sept. 3, 1875, and Albert, born in May, 1879.

Leonard Blakely, Bridgeport, was born in Missisko Co., Province of Quebec, Jan. 30, 1823; parents were Tilley and Sarah Blakely, natives of Hartford, Conn., and Bennington Co., Vt.; grandfather was Ensign in Revolutionary war, and was acquainted with General Green, who had headquarters at his father's house; subject was left to do for himself at an early age, and has suffered many storms in the voyage through life; came to Bridgeport tp. in 1862, and has served as Justice of the Peace for 14 years; is Republican in politics; was married May 5, 1847, to Martha M. Stone. Of their 6 children, 3 are living—Kirby, born Sept. 11, 1850; Dora G., born Aug. 15, 1859; has been school-teacher since 15 years of age, and last five years in Bridgeport schools; and Clara, wife of George Hall, a telegraph operator at Otter Lake, born Aug. 15, 1862; deceased are:—Oscar L., a vocalist of remarkable ability, and proprietor of the "Blakely Quartette Company," a man of excellent character, who was born July 21, 1848, and died April 27, 1878; Ellen, wife of Austin N. Hill, born Oct. 13, 1852, and died May 17, 1879; and May, born Feb. 7, 1870, and died April 20, 1873.

Dennis Bow, farmer, secs. 14 and 22, was born in Penobscot Co., Me., April 18, 1829. His parents were Edmund B. and Elizabeth Bow; father a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1857; mother still survives, and draws a pension. Mr. Bow accompanied his parents to this county in 1836, where his father operated the first grist-mill in the county. He also kept a hotel seven years, and in 1844 removed to Zilwaukee tp.; thence to Bridgeport tp. in 1851, where he was Supervisor two years, and Justice of the Peace four years, and also Justice of the Peace of Saginaw tp. five years. Dennis received a fair education and owns a good farm of 140 acres. He is Democratic in politics, and has been Justice of the Peace one term, Township Clerk one year, and Supervisor three years. He was married June 1, 1850, to Ellen Dupaw, who was born at Detroit, Mich., in 1831. Four children were given them, 2 of whom are living—Lewis, who married Anna Brace, and Frank, husband of Nellie Cole. Mrs. Bow died Jan. 29, 1857, and Mr. B. was again married Oct. 28, 1858, to Arloa D. Andrews, who bore him 3 children, and de-

parted this life Jan. 30, 1861. Mr. Bow was married the third time, Dec. 18, 1862, to Mattie S., daughter of Norman and Sarah Cone, who was born in Genesee Co., Mich., March 27, 1837. Of their 3 children 1 is living, Oliver J. Mr. Bow's Grandfather Haskell was a soldier in the Continental Army during the Revolutionary war.

Mr. Bow's portrait is given in this work on page 311.

Rodolphus Burt, farmer, secs. 3 and 4, was born at Peru, Bennington Co., Vt., July 7, 1812, parents were Scammel and Sallie Burt, natives of Massachusetts; father was a soldier in the war of 1812; grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier, and great-grandfather was one of the three men killed in the "Boston Massacre," in March, 1770; latter came to this country soon after the Pilgrims, and was a pioneer of Massachusetts. Mr. Burt was reared on a farm; received education in district school; in 1861 went to Scott Co., Ia., and in 1862 located in this tp.; is Republican in politics; was married Feb. 19, 1835, to Elizabeth, daughter of Dan and Eliza Hitchcock, born in Windham Co., Vt., July 25, 1815. Of 5 children 1 survives, Susan, wife of James E. Hayes, born Nov. 2, 1839; Fidelia was born Sept. 9, 1837, and died July 23, 1863; Joseph R. was born April 2, 1855, and died April 19, 1881; Andrew was born May 4, 1859, and died Feb. 5, 1862. His wife's grandfathers were Revolutionary soldiers.

Lilly Cook, farmer, secs. 22, 23, 25 and 26, was born in Wayne Co., N. Y., July 16, 1808; parents were John and Elizabeth Cook, natives of King Co., R. I.; father was a soldier in war of 1812; brother in "Sullivan's Expedition" against the Indians; subject of sketch is a carpenter by trade, and worked at that business till 1841; came to Michigan in 1839, and in 1841 purchased a farm on sec. 23 of this tp., which was mostly covered by timber; had to go to Flint to mill; was tax-agent of the American Fur Company for some time; assisted in building the first school-house in Bridgeport tp.; now owns 360 acres of good land; was married Nov. 2, 1830, to Prudence Butts, who was born in Wayne Co., N. Y., March 2, 1809. Her parents were Abraham and Abigail Butts; father a native of Rhode Island, mother of Long Island. Of their children, 6 are living—William L.; Ruth A., wife of Geo. Rowe; Adeline A., wife of John Crosby; Eliza, wife of Calvin Stafford; Abraham A., and Mary A., wife of Robert Letterman. Mr. Cook is one of the staunchest Republicans in his district, and as a representative and honorable citizen we present his portrait in this volume, page 345.

Daniel Ellis, one of the pioneer settlers of Bridgeport tp., was born in Orange Co., Vt., Nov. 22, 1812. His parents, Elihu and Abigail Ellis, were natives of Keene, N. H., and when Daniel was 15 years of age he went to St. Lawrence, N. Y., where he remained till of age. In 1836 he came to Tuscola Co., Mich., and the year following located in Bridgeport, arriving there by the Indian trail from Pine Run. He assisted in building the first roads in the tp. He was forced to go to mill at Flushing, and remembers when

teams came from Lansing to get lumber to build the first frame houses in that village. He was married Jan. 14, 1846, to Matilda Leasia. Of their 7 children 5 are living—George W., Charles D., James H., Julia, wife of John Hurpel, and Eugene A. Mrs. Ellis died in November, 1859, and December, 1861, he married Frances Fritz. Of their 7 children 4 survive—Emma, Anna, Edwin and Freddie.

William L. Cook, farmer, sec. 25, was born at Arcada, Wayne Co., N. Y., July 20, 1830; parents are Lilly and Prudence Cook, who settled in this county in November, 1839; subject received his education in district schools; owns a fine farm of 239 acres and adopts principles of the Republican party; was married April 21, 1857, to Rachel M. Murch, who was born at Mt. Morris, Livingston Co., N. Y., Oct. 18, 1829; parents are William and Margaret (Cooper) Murch. Of their 5 children, 4 are living—Silas G., born Sept. 3, 1859; Lizzie G., born March 23, 1860; Kittie M., born Sept. 29, 1864, and Charles A., born Sept. 28, 1869. Willie was born March 4, 1862, and died 18 days later. Mr. Cook was appointed Postmaster of Cass Bridge under Buchanan's administration, which position he still holds.

Henry S. Edget, retired farmer, sec. 21, was born at Greenville, Greene Co., N. Y., Nov. 26, 1810; parents were Seymour and Abigail Edget; father was soldier in war of 1812, and grandfather served seven years in Continental army; subject of sketch came to this county in 1844; first located in Taymouth tp., thence to Portsmouth and Saginaw City, thence to East Saginaw, where he was bookkeeper for James P. Hayden & Co. for three years; and in 1879, to his present farm; was estimating lumber in the timber for 16 years; is Republican in politics; was married Jan. 1, 1840, to Eliza, daughter of Jacob and Phœbe Van Sickle, who was born in Sussex Co., N. J., April 1, 1818. Of their 4 children 2 are living—John A., a lawyer of East Saginaw, and Alice V.; wife is a cousin of General Rosecranz, and a distant relative of Capt. Rosecranz, of Revolutionary fame. Subject and wife are members of First Baptist Church, of Saginaw City.

Louis Fessler was born in 1843 at Baden, Germany; came to this country at an early day with his parents, locating in Tuscola county, where his mother yet lives. In 1853 he came to Saginaw county, where he has been an active citizen. Was married in Tuscola county to Miss Rachel Eisenstein, a native also of Baden, Germany. His family consists of 6 children, all residing with their parents at the old homestead in Bridgeport, four miles from East Saginaw. Mr. F. is one of the staunchest Republicans, his first vote being cast for Abraham Lincoln.

Leverett Hodgman, an early pioneer of Bridgeport tp., was born in town of Hartland, Windsor Co., Vt., July 6, 1819. His parents were Lot C. and Mary Hodgman, the former of whom was a keeper in the Vermont State's prison, during the war of 1812. His brothers, Timothy and Jonathan, were soldiers. Mr. Hodgman, sr.,

was a Major General in the Revolutionary war. Leverett, when 17 years of age, accompanied his parents to Saginaw county, settling in Saginaw tp., on the Tittabawassee river, and in 1841, locating in Bridgeport tp., where the mother died in 1838, and the father Sept. 10, 1841. Henceforth Leverett had to make his own way in the world, and had his share of pioneer life. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, as was his father for several years, and a Republican. He was married Jan. 22, 1847, to Betsey J. Kittridge, who bore him 2 children, one of whom is living, Charles F. Frances C. is deceased. Mrs. Hodgman died April 7, 1850, and Mr. H. was again married June 15, 1872, to Mrs. Cynthia A. Murphy, daughter of Luna and Betsey Thayer, who was born in Oswego Co., N. Y., May 13, 1835.

M. P. Hodgman, son of Lot C. and Mary Hodgman, was born in Vermont, June 11, 1823. He accompanied his parents to this county in 1836, and was here reared to manhood. Mr. Hodgman owns a valuable farm of 80 acres on sec. 24, and is a believer in the principles of the Republican party. He was married Oct. 19, 1856, to Elizabeth Hudson, who was born in Oakland Co., Mich., Feb. 19, 1836. Her parents are Isaiah J. and Mary B. Hudson, of Genesee Co., N. Y. Of their 5 children, 3 are living—Celestia M., wife of George Becker, was born Oct. 30, 1857 (they have two children); Katie V. and James I, at the old homestead. Mr H. located his present home when in its wild state.

Peter Leasia, farmer, sec. 26, was born at Port Kent, Clinton Co., N. Y., April 5, 1825; parents are John B. and Josephine Leasia; when subject of sketch was four years old, his parents removed to Canada East, and in 1836 to Oakland Co., Mich.; when 16 years of age, he learned the blacksmith's trade, and after a short time at Detroit came to Saginaw City (February, 1842); followed hunting and trapping for some years; on one occasion partner and himself speared 13 barrels of white-fish in one November night—the night after J. K. Polk's election; subject worked at lumbering for others till 1851, then worked for himself nine years; since then has been farming; cut the old "Portsmouth road" in 1848; is serving eleventh year as Justice of the Peace, and owns 80 acres of land; was married June 8, 1853, to Ruth A. Cook, who bore him 3 children—Sylvester (dec.), Henry and Almira, wife of James Watson; was again married April 26, 1866, to Mrs. Eliza Walt. They have 1 child, Maud E. M. In 1873 his second wife met her death by the explosion of a can of kerosene oil, while endeavoring to light a fire.

Charles A. Lull, one of Saginaw county's old and respected pioneers, was born at Windsor, Windsor Co., Vt., May 17, 1809, and is a son of Joab and Ruth Lull, also natives of Windsor county. Mr. Lull's father was a Lieutenant in the war of 1812, and his grandfather served as Captain in the Revolutionary war. Charles received a fair education, and in 1831 located in Oakland Co., Mich., and two years later in Saginaw county, entering 80 acres

of land on sec. 1, Spalding tp., being the first settler in Saginaw county, east of the Saginaw river. He went to Detroit to enter his land, and while there bought an ox team and cart. He drove them home, over the swamps and through the dense forests up to his own cabin, where his parents, who had settled here the same year, were waiting to receive him. In 1851 he removed to Bridgeport tp., and located 100 acres of land. He built a steam saw-mill at Bridgeport the same year, and operated it two years. He also built the Bridgeport Center House. He now owns 160 acres in Spalding, and 140 acres of land in Bridgeport tp. He is a Republican and during the war was a member of the Union League. He was married Oct. 3, 1835, to Roxy Whitney, who was born in Madison Co., N. Y., Feb. 20, 1809, and is a daughter of Ebenezer and Jerusha Whitney, natives of Connecticut. They have 3 children—Adaline, wife of D. A. Pettybone; Charles L., who married Effie Krause, and Marion, wife of I. C. Simons. In January, 1880, the partner of his joys and sorrows passed away, after passing two-score and five years together of wedded life. No man ranks higher in his community and none can look back upon a life of three-score and twelve with less regret, so far as usefulness is concerned, than our respected citizen Charles A. Lull.

William P. Miner, farmer, sec. 21, was born at Sharon, Windsor Co., Vt., June 14, 1834; is son of William H. and Theda (Wheeler) Miner; father born in Connecticut in 1790, was member of "old Springfield Militia Company," kept toll-gate in Bridgeport tp. for 12 years, and died Sept 10, 1863; mother is native of New Hampshire, and died in September, 1856; subject of sketch came to this county in June, 1853, and a year later went to Wisconsin, where he was engaged in lumbering, and as a pilot for several years; in 1860 returned to this tp., where he owns 80 acres of land; is a Republican, and member of Masonic fraternity; was married Sept. 18, 1860, to Cheslina Hayes; of their 7 children, 3 survive—Carrie S., born June 14, 1865; Frances, born Nov. 7, 1867, and Maynard, born Feb. 7, 1870; wife is a daughter of Alfred and Laura Hayes, and was born in Oakland Co., Mich., Feb. 14, 1839.

Charles D. Pattee, son of Asa J. and Olive (McColister) Pattee, was born in Merrimac Co., N. H., July 28, 1828; subject's grandfather, Dummer Pattee, a soldier in the war of 1812, was killed at Plattsburg; great-grandfather was a Frenchman, and came to this country with Lafayette, served as Captain in Revolutionary war, and died aged 93 years; subject's mother is descendant of the McGregors, who were driven from Scotland; subject accompanied parents to Maine, thence to Monroe Co., N. Y., where mother died; was thrown upon his own resources at age of 10 years; in 1851 came to Lenawee Co., Mich.; thence to Genesee county, and in 1854 to Saginaw county; in 1861 enlisted in Co. M, 3d Mich. Cav., as 1st Duty Sergeant, and was discharged in April, 1864; re-enlisted in October, 1864, in Co. I, 15th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., and was Orderly Sergeant of company on detached ser-

vice; was discharged Sept. 15, 1865; is Republican in politics, and was appointed Postmaster in 1880; was married Sept. 1, 1850, to Lydia Atherton. They have 6 children,—Flora B., wife of J. Hiram Ellis; John A., Sergeant in the U. S. army; W. Frank, Charles R., Phœbe M. and Fred J. Subject and wife are members of the M. E. Church. Returned from the war in 1865 broken in health, bought 80 acres of land and commenced on it, but on account of ill health sold out and started in the grocery and provision business, but failed. He then returned to the woods, making staves, getting out shingle-bolts, wood, etc.; was burned out clean in the fires of 1871, saving only a part of his furniture, losing staves, wood, and shingle-bolts to the amount of hundreds of dollars, and leaving him bare-handed, with the exception of 80 acres of land well burned over. Bought 160 acres more of timber land on credit, and hired men and went to making staves, etc.; was doing well, when the panic of 1873 struck the country and there was no sale for anything. His land was paid for within $300, but it went under. He left the woods again, settled in the village, where he now resides, and where he expects to remain till he dies.

Albert Procunier, farmer, sec. 19, was born in Upper Canada May 13, 1846, and is a son of Peter and Anise Procunier. He came to Saginaw county in November, 1865, and by industry and economy has succeeded in accumulating 80 acres of good land. He has been engaged in threshing grain for the past few years. Mr. Procunier was married Jan. 7, 1867, to Eliza Shawl, daughter of Alexander and Eliza DeWitt, who was born in Norfolk Co., Upper Canada, Aug. 28, 1854. They have 1 child, Lizzie S., born Oct. 18, 1869.

Andrew J. Phillips, agriculturist, sec. 5, was born in Oakland Co., Mich., May 4, 1828; parents were William and Olivia Phillips, natives of Otsego Co., N. Y., who settled in Oakland Co., Michigan, when Pontiac was an Indian trading post and contained only two inhabitants; mother subsequently visited New York, and took passage on the boat "Walk-in-the-Water," on her first trip across Lake Erie; father was a teamster, and died in August, 1874, aged 72 years, and his wife in September, 1871, aged 71 years. Subject came to this county in 1851, and for 10 years was engaged in drying lumber; since then has been farming; owns 82 acres of land, and is a Democrat; was married in 1848 to Emily Blackburn. Of the 3 children given to seal this union 2 are living,—Elvira O., wife of J. R. Leadbetter, and Horace E., who married Rosa Tuttle. Mrs. Phillips' parents, Nathaniel and Roxina (Ritter) Blackmer; father a native of Canada West, mother State of New York, Canandaigua; Mrs. Phillips born in Niagara Co., N. Y., came to Saginaw county, 1857. His business was a builder and contractor, well known to the older citizens of East Saginaw; died in 1855; mother still living.

Isaac C. Simons, merchant and brick manufacturer, Bridgeport Center, was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., March 18, 1839, and is a

son of Conrad and Sarah Simons, natives of New York and Vermont. Mr. Simons' father died when he was yet a youth, and he was reared at Camden, N. Y., and received a fair education. In 1869 he came to Bridgeport and operated a saw-mill for two years. He then formed a partnership with W. H. P. Benjamin, in the mercantile trade. On Aug. 15, 1861, Mr. Simons enlisted in Co. E, 32d Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf., under Capt. Forbes, and participated in all the battles of the army of the Potomac. He was honorably discharged June 9, 1862. He was married in April, 1871, to Marion Lull. They have 3 children—Effie, Charles and Edwin. Mr. Simons is a staunch Republican. He manufactured 1,000,000 brick in 1880.

Silas Woodard, agriculturist, sec. 24, was born at Geneva, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1812; parents were Benjamin and Polly Woodard; grandfather and two brothers came from England, and settled in Onondaga Co., N. Y.; subject of sketch passed his early life in Cayuga Co., N. Y., and in 1839, came to Saginaw Co., purchasing 80 acres of land, where he now resides; he returned to New York, and in 1840 located in Oakland Co., Mich., and five years later on his farm in this county; was the first settler in county east of plank road; built log cabin 18x24 feet, where he resided 14 years without seeing the smoke of a chimney of a neighbor; is a cooper by trade, and worked at that trade more or less from 1833 to 1879, six years of which in Tuscola Co., Mich.; is Republican; has been Justice of the Peace two terms, and owns 80 acres of land; was married Oct. 8, 1837, to Elizabeth, daughter of James and Lydia La Rue, of New Jersey, who was born in Livingston Co., N. Y., July 22, 1818. Three children are living—Esther, wife of E. C. Roberts; Henry, who married Sarah Sutherland, and Wilhelmina; deceased are Leona, Desias, Burt and William. Their flour was obtained at the Thread mills beyond Flint, following trail by marked trees.

BUENA VISTA TOWNSHIP.

The territory embraced in the township of Buena Vista was called by the aborigines Tik-wak-baw-hawning, or Hickory Place. Even after the establishment of the American Fur Company's post on the east bank of the river, and for some years after Leon Snay made it his home, this district, known in the United States survey as township 12 north of ranges 4 and 5 east, bore the singular appellation of Tik-wak-baw-hawning. Justin Smith was the first patentee of lands within the boundaries of Buena Vista. Gardner D. Williams made the first clearing and may be said to have been the first farmer in the township, as just below the business center of the city was the "farm," a small clearing cultivated once or twice previous to its purchase by Norman Little in 1849. This was the beginning of agriculture within the township, even as the Emerson Mill was the beginning of its manufacturing industries.

NAMING THE TOWNSHIP.

Emerson, who located at Saginaw City in 1846, was accustomed to cross the river in the morning, attend to his milling business until evening, and then return to the town of Saginaw. This proceeding became distasteful after a year or so, and he determined to make a home for himself.

In May, 1847, prior to his actual settlement on the east bank of the river, he heard loud words telling of anything but what is friendly or complimentary. Walking quietly toward the shanty, from which the sounds proceeded, he saw three females, attired in working costume, standing by their wash pails; heard them treating one another to abusive harangues, even listened to their indulgence in language that would make the most profane man on the "drive" turn pale, or drive him to flight. The mill-owner never quailed; he was determined to witness the *denouement*.

After a prolonged debate the *argumentum ad judicium* failed, and that of the staff was enforced. Soap, suds, clothes, pieces of wood, all portable articles within reach, were cast at fair heads by fair hands, until Emerson rushed among the amazons, appealed to their modesty, and succeeded in arranging an armistice, if not a permanent peace. Returning that evening to Eleazer Jewett's house, he described vividly the battle which he witnessed, when Mrs. Jewett remarked, "It was a regular Buena Vista." "Yes, that it was," replied Emerson, "and I will call the place by that name." Subsequently, when he opened a store there, built his first home and gathered round him a few industrious working men, the district east of Bristol street bridge, extending to Brady Hill cemetery,

won that name, and his house he was pleased to call "The Hall of the Montezumas." It is thought, however, that the name was conferred in honor of the Union victory during the Mexican war. In 1850 the township was organized under the name of Buena Vista. To render the name as applicable now as it was then sarcastic, is the work of later settlers, and in the accomplishment of this work, there seems to be a rare unanimity. The "Hall of the Montezumas" was burned in 1866, when the following five verses, at once mysterious and rude, were written:

LAMENT FROM THE HALLS OF THE MONTEZUMAS.

I'm growing, I'm growing fat—I really don't know why,
For on my short allowance a very rat would die;
It cannot be the "liquor law;" for that I came too late;
Besides, for that I'm well supplied,—thanks to my friend Haight.

Time was, a very short time since, when I was really lean;
A slimmer and genteeler man was nowhere to be seen;
One little, little month ago—and that's what makes it odd—I
Could number every single rib there was in all my body.

But now I'm plump, I'm very plump; few I know are plumper;
And my swelling cheeks are of a hue that stains a rosy bumper;
I always hate fat men; I can't conceive why I
Of all men living should be doomed to such obesity.

My legs were very small indeed, the legs I wore in spring;
My arms and hands were very lean, my fingers just the thing;
But I've had to cast my coat aside, my boots, my gloves and vest,
And with folded arms have gazed upon the pants I've loved the best.

This thought is ever in my mind, and will not thence away:
'Tis Daniel Lambert's ghost by night, and Daniel's self by day;
Then take the solomn chorus, boys, its mournful notes roll on,
I'm growing fat, I'm growing fat! Alas, poor Emerson!

In the following sketch, written immediately after the death of the Montezumian, the events characteristic of his life are reviewed:

Curtis Emerson, the pioneer citizen of Buena Vista, was born at Norwich, Windsor Co., Vt., Feb. 4, 1810. He came to Michigan in the spring of 1836, when it was a Territory, and located at Detroit, where for 10 years he was engaged in the manufacture of malt liquors. He removed to Saginaw City Dec. 26, 1846, and the following 4th of July to the east side of the river, and named his location Buena Vista, in honor of Gen. Taylor's victory over Santa Anna, Feb. 22, 1847. Mr. Emerson bought the property known as "Emerson's Addition" to East Saginaw, which consisted of a steam saw-mill, a boarding house, two dwelling houses, a blacksmith shop, and a barn, and 171 acres of land, the mill being located on the present site of the City Gas Works. There were only four mills on the Saginaw river at that time, and Mr. Emerson had plenty of sawing to do. He brought the greater portion of his logs from the Cass river, his lumber camp being situated within half a

mile of Caro, the present seat of Tuscola county. There were no hotels in East Saginaw when Mr. Emerson located there, and for many years the "Halls of the Montezumas" was an "open house" to all travelers far and near, and many of the pioneers and early settlers of Northern Michigan remember Mr. Emerson's genuine hospitality with feelings of deepest gratitude.

In 1837, the first year of his residence at East Saginaw, Mr. Emerson shipped to C. P. Williams & Co., Albany, N. Y., the first full cargo of clear lumber shipped from Michigan. In 1849 Mr. Emerson, in connection with three others, constructed the first steamboat on the Saginaw river. It was christened the "Buena Vista" and was engaged in carrying passengers, lumber, and towing rafts to the bay. About 1855 or '56 Mr. Emerson retired from the lumber trade, and devoted the remainder of his life to the real-estate business. He was never married, and his only sister, Mrs. Atwater, died many years ago.

Curtis Emerson was a man in whom the citizens of Saginaw county had the most implicit confidence. Always honest and upright in his dealings with his fellow men, he enjoyed the good will and esteem of all classes since his entry into Saginaw county. He was ill during the past 10 years of his earthly pilgrimage, but bedridden only a few months. On Feb. 11, 1880, he was "gathered to his fathers," and a few days following his remains were laid to rest.

FIRST REGULAR SETTLEMENT IN THE TOWNSHIP.

Curtis Emerson located just outside the original plat of East Saginaw in 1847. At that time there were only two dwelling houses, a boarding house, a blacksmith shop and the Emerson saw-mill and office. One of the houses was the property of Capt. Leon Snay; the others may be said to belong to Emerson. In 1848 he fitted up the blacksmith shop as a store, and succeeded in gathering round him a limited circle of genial spirits, who made his store their church, school and public hall, and were not slow, when circumstances pointed out such a summary course, to adjourn to his dwelling-house. This settlement actually existed in 1848-'9 on the river front, near the foot of Bristol street, above the "Hoyt Plat." This mill is referred to in the county history as built by Harvey Williams, for Mackey, Oakley, Jennison and Little in '36, and as purchased by Curtis Emerson and James Eldridge 10 years later.

PATENTEES OF U. S. LANDS IN BUENA VISTA.

The principal portion of the lands of Buena Vista at the disposal of the general Government was entered in 1835-'6. A few entries were made previously, between 1830 and 1832, but the earliest recorded in the United States survey dates back to May 31, 1823, when Justin Smith entered a fraction of sec. 7. Up to the period when the last acre of the township lands was purchased (1855) the country was in its wild state. The village of East Saginaw, organized that year, was very primitive indeed; and yet it was so improved at that time that it bore the same comparison to the town-

ship as the city of the present time would to the village of the past. What vast improvements have been effected within a quarter of a century in the township of Buena Vista will be learned from the figures and descriptions given in these pages. The first land-buyers, and particularly the occupying proprietors among them, claim the honor of building up the township to a prosperous condition :

Now-e-chig-ema, sec. 2, May 1, 1854.
Maw-chig-e-may, sec. 2, June 18, 1855.
Albert H. Dorr, sec. 3, Sept. 11, 1835.
H Montgomery, sec. 3, June 22, 1836.
Charles H. Carroll, sec. 3, June 22 and 24, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 3, June 24, 1836.
Benedict Tremble, sec 5, Jan. 7, 1835.
Enoch Olmsted, sec. 5, Aug. 13, 1835.
Albert H. Dorr, sec. 5, Sept. 11, 1835.
T. Simpson, sec. 5, June 29, 1835.
Bradley Bunnel, sec. 6, Oct. 5, 1835.
John Todd, sec. 6, June 7, 1836.
C. H. Carroll, sec. 6, June 22, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 6, June 22, 1836.
E. N. Davenport, sec. 6, Aug. 17, 1835.
Justin Smith, sec. 7, May 31, 1823.
David Stanard, sec. 7, Sept. 23, 1830.
Trumbull Cary, sec. 7, Oct. 21, 1835.
Willard B. Bunnel, sec. 7, July 23, 1835.
Charles H. Carroll, sec. 8, June 13, 1835.
David Stanard, sec. 8, Sept. 23, 1830.
Zenas D. Bassett, sec. 9, June 25, 1836.
Matthew Coff, sec. 9, June 25, 1836.
H. Montgomery, sec. 9, June 22, 1836.
C. H. Carroll, sec. 9, June 22, 1836.
Benj. K. Hall, sec. 10, Sept. 24, 1836.
J. W. Edmunds, sec 10, Nov. 10, 1836.
F. W. Gerber, sec 13, July 13, 1851
C. Schneider, sec. 13, July 30, 1851.
James S. Killen, sec 13, July 30, 1851.
John H. Storr, sec. 13, July 30, 1851
Philip Canathy, sec. 14, July 30, 1851
John Jones, sec. 14, July 30, 1851.
John Runyon, sec 14, July 30, 1851.
Agnes Coker, sec 14 July 30, 1851.
John McNeil, sec. 15, Aug. 26, 1836.
C. B. Granniss, sec. 15, July 15, 1836.
Benj. K. Hall, sec. 15, June 10, 1836.
H. Montgomery, sec. 17, June 22, 1836.
C. H. Carroll, sec. 17, June 22, 1836
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 17, June 22, 1836.
Norman Little, sec. 17, March 9. 1836.
T. Cary, sec. 18, Oct 21, 1835.
A. Millington, sec. 18, Oct. 21, 1835.
G. D. Williams, sec. 18, Feb. 16, 1832.
E S Williams, sec. 18, Feb. 16, 1832, and Jan 29, 1834.
N. Little, sec. 18, March 9, 1836.
W. B. Bunnel, sec. 18, July 23, 1835.
J. H Jerome, sec 18, Sept. 12, 1836.
A. Harrison, sec 18, Aug. 11, 1835.
Allen Ayrault, sec. 19, Feb 23, 1836.
N. Little, sec. 19, Feb. 23, 1836.
E. N. Davenport, sec. 19, Aug. 18, 1835.
N. Little, sec. 20, March 9, 1836.
James Hosmer, sec. 20, May 11, 1836.
H. Montgomery, sec 20, June 22, 1836.
C. H. Carroll, sec 20, June 22, 1836.
C. B. Granniss, sec. 21, July 15, 1836.
Alexander Baxter, sec. 21, June 24, 1836.
B. K. Hall, sec. 21, June 10, 1836
John McNeil, sec. 21, Aug. 26, 1836.
A. S. Thompson, sec. 22, Oct. 18, 1836.
Geo. Chandler, sec. 22, Oct. 13, 1836.
A. C. Scott, sec. 22, Oct 11, 1836.
M. O'Keefe, sec. 23, July 30, 1851.
D. S. Kilmard, sec. 23, July 30, 1851.
John Mousee, sec. 23, Aug. 30, 1851.
W. S. Hosmer, sec. 23. Oct. 15, 1836
Jacob Kleefleget, sec. 24, July 2, 1852.
Henry Rank, sec. 24, May 21, 1851.
Peter Dean, sec. 24, May 21, 1851.
Wm Rice, sec. 24, Jan 31, 1837.
JohnFreede, sec. 24, Aug. 30, 1851.
S. Cumings, sec. 25, Jan. 3, 1837.
Geo. L. Meyer, sec. 25, Dec. 5, 1853.
R. A. Quartermass, sec. 25, Jan. 31, 1837.
Mary Tedrick, sec. 25, Sept. 8, 1852.
M. Leidleim, sec 25, April 17, and Oct. 23, 1854.
W. S Hosmer, sec 26, Oct. 15, 1836.
M. Minick, sec. 26, Feb. 24, 1853
Conrad Tetrick, sec. 26, Oct 20, 1854.
W S Hosmer, sec. 27, Oct. 15, 1836.
C. Matthews, sec 27, Oct. 15, 1836.
H. L Bennett, sec. 27, Oct. 20, 1854.
Miranda Vance, sec. 27, Oct. 11, 1836.
Amanda Vance, sec. 27, Oct 11, 1836.
Robert H. Stone, sec. 27, Oct 18, 1836.
John McNeil, sec. 28, Aug. 26, 1836.
Wm. Prout, sec. 28, Aug 25, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec 28, Aug. 25, 1836.
H. Montgomery, sec. 29, June 22, 1836.
C. H. Carroll, sec. 29, June 22, 1836.
James Hosmer, sec 29, May 11, 1836.
S. H. Herrick, sec 30, June 11, 1835.
C. H. Carroll, sec 30, June 13, 1835.
D. H. Fitzhugh, sec. 31, June 13, 1835.
S. H Herrick., sec. 31, June 11, 1835.
James Hosmer, sec. 32, May 11, 1836.
C. H. Carroll, sec. 32, June 22, 1836.
Wm. T. Carroll, sec. 32, June 22, and sec. 33, Aug. 25, 1836.
William Prout, sec 33, Aug 25, 1836.
John McNeil, sec. 33, Aug. 26, 1836.
A. I. Shultz, sec. 34, Oct. 17, 1836.
Gideon Lee, sec. 35, Feb 23, 1837.
J. W. Edmunds, sec. 35, Nov. 10, 1836.
J. Pornketner, sec. 36, Sept 8, 1852.
Christian Cramer, sec. 36, Sept. 28, 1850.
Johan Ehrkriger, sec. 36, Nov. 9 and 28, 1853.
Chris. Schultz, sec. 36, Dec. 19, 1853.
" " " " 24, "

ORGANIC.

Buena Vista was organized under authority given by the State Legislature, during the winter session of 1849–'50. The act directed "That township number twelve north, of range six east, and the fractional part of township number twelve north, of range number five east, being all that lies east of the Saginaw river, and also that part of township number twelve north, of range four east, that lies south and east of Saginaw river, in the county of Saginaw, be and the same are hereby set off from the township of Saginaw, and organized into a separate township, by the name of Buena Vista ; and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house now occupied by Curtis Emerson, in said township."

This act was approved March 28, 1850. Since its first organization the boundaries of the township have been subjected to many changes ; new territory has been added at one time, cession of portions of original lands has been made at other times.

The organization of the townships, noticed in these pages, tell of the various additions to and subtractions from the Buena Vista of the year 1850.

The organization of Buena Vista was perfected May 1, 1850, when the people assembled within the "Hall of the Montezumas," for the purpose of electing officers of the new township. The meeting was presided over by Stephen Little, with Alfred M. Hoyt, Clerk ; George Oliver and A. K. Penny, Inspectors. The entire number of voters present was 19. The election resulted : For supervisor, Curtis Emerson; for treasurer, Stephen Lytle; justices of the peace, Andrew Evart, George Oliver and Stephen Lytle; township clerk, Charles W. Grant; director of the poor, Curtis Emerson and A. K. Penny; commissioner of highways, Sylvester Webber one year, and those well known "highwaymen," A. K. Penny and C. W. Grant, for two and three years respectively; school inspectors, A. M. Hoyt and A. K. Penny; and for constables, Archibald Campbell, David Joslin, George Miner and Erastus Vaughan.

The affairs of the township were well administered during the years immediately succeeding. Roads were cut through the heavy timber lands; in a few cases corduroy roads were made, the creeks bridged and many enterprising works inagurated. In 1855 the village of East Saginaw was detached from the township of Buena Vista and placed under municipal government. The records of the township from organization to 1859 cannot now be found; it is supposed they were destroyed by fire. The earliest record on the books, in possession of Mr. Weidmiller, goes back only to 1859, the date of the organization of the city of East Saginaw, and its total separation from the township.

A meeting of the electors of Buena Vista, held at the Wadsworth school-house, April 4, 1859, with Wm. Wadsworth, supervisor, presiding, and Jason Steele, township clerk. Henry Guiley

was appointed inspector of election. The result of this meeting was the choice of Wm. L. Goulding for supervisor; Augustus Lull, township clerk; Wm. Wadsworth, treasurer; Henry Guiley, Jason Steele, George Shaidberger and Thomas Redson, justices of the peace. The list of supervisors, clerks, treasurers and justices of the township, from 1859 to the present time, is as follows :

SUPERVISORS.

Wm. L. Goulding.....1859-'60	William Kremer.....1867-'72
Henry Guiley.....1861	Alexander Alberti.....1873
Seth Willey.....1862-'4	William Kremer.....1874-'6
Alexander Alberti.....1865-'6	Charles M. Payment.....1877-'81

CLERKS.

Augustus Lull.....1859-'60	S. C. Munson.....1866
Charles D. Pattee.....1861	G. B. Wiggins.....1867
Augustus Lull.....1862	E. T. Brooks.....1868
Henry Fugleman.....1863-'64	Herman Weidmiller.....1869-'81
Henry Guiley.....1865	

TREASURERS.

Wm. Wadsworth.....1859-'60	J. S. Winkler.....1866-'74
Michael Liedlein.....1861-'3	J. Baumgaertner.....1874-'8
John Dietrich.....1864-'5	Charles Roselind.....1879-'81

JUSTICES.

Henry Guiley.....1859	W. H. Beach.....1867
Jason Steele.....1859	C. W. Kimball.....1868
George Shaidberger.....1859	Russell Lytle.....1869
Thomas Redson.....1859	O. J. Hetherington.....1870
Michael Liedlein.....1860	Wm. H. Beach.....1871
Augustus Lull.....1860	Miles N. Rouse.....1872
Henry Guiley.....1860	Alex. Alberti.....1873
George Shaidberger.....1861	S. C. Munson.....1874
Peter Dean.....1861	Michael Liedlein.....1875
Seth Willey.....1862	Charles Payment.....1876
Augustus Lull.....1863	James Boulton.....1877
S. C. Munson.....1864	James Passmore.....1878
W. H. Beach.....1864	Chris. Vale.....1878
C. W. Kimball.....1865	C. W. Kimball.....1879
Peter Dean.....1865	C. W. Kimball.....1880
William Kremer.....1866	August Roenicke.....1881

The township officers for 1881 are : C. W. Payment, supervisor; Herman Weidmiller, clerk; Charles Roselind, treasurer; August Roenicke, James Boulton, James Passmore, C. W. Kimball, justices of the peace; C. M. Payment, superintendent of schools; Harvey Smith, commissioner of highways; George Zuckermandel, school inspector; Russell Lytle, township drain commissioner; Henry Bader, pound master, and D. B. Leroy, Henry Bader, Adolph Bruske, Michael Reidel, constables.

SCHOOLS.

There are six school buildings in the township, each located in the center of its district. No. 1 is situated on the southeast quarter of section 29, with sections 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, and half of sections 27 and 34 forming the district. No. 2 is located on the southeast quarter of section 26, with sections 25, 26, 35, 36, and the east half of sections 27 and 34, comprising the district. District No. 3 comprises sections 15, 16, 22, 21, the southeast quarter of section 17, the northeast quarter of section 20, the southern half of sections 9 and 10, and a large portion of section 23. School district No. 4 comprises sections 1, 2, 12, 11, and the northern half of sections 13 and 14. No. 5 district is formed by sections 3, 4, 5 and the northern parts of 8, 9, and 10. District No. 6 adjoins East Saginaw and comprises portions of sections 8, 17, and 20.

The number of pupils, between the ages of five and 20 years, is 637, of which number 417 were enrolled as attendants during the year 1880. The school buildings comprise one large brick and five frame structures, valued at $8,450. The bonded debt on on school property at the end of 1880, was $2,850. There are three male and four female teachers employed.

PERSONAL.

We continue the history of Buena Vista township by presenting personal sketches of some of its representative citizens and pioneers:

John M. Baumgartner, farmer, was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1832. In 1852 he accompanied his father, George M. Baumgartner, to this country, locating on his present farm in the autumn of that year. He has materially assisted in the various improvements made in Buena Vista tp., and is a strict Republican, and a faithful member of the German Lutheran Church. He was married, in 1858, to Maggie Sacher, a native of Bavaria. where her father lived and died. They have 6 children—George L., Johnnie, Maggie, Fred., William and Henry, all living at or near the old homestead.

James Boulton was born Aug. 29, 1826, at Norfolk, England. In 1836 his parents, Henry and Elizabeth Boulton, located at Sackett's Harbor, Jefferson Co., N. Y., where they lived and died,—father Aug. 9, 1868, mother Nov. 25, 1877. In 1852 James went to California, overland, remained there some time and returned to his native State, where he was married to Miss Louisa C. Smith, Nov. 11, 1861, a native of Adams, Jefferson Co., N. Y. Their family consists of 3 children—David H., Welford G. and Mina L. Mr. B. is one of the stable men of Buena Vista tp., having held the office of Justice of the Peace for the past five years.

Patrick Brown was born in 1830, in County Weekford, Ireland. His father was a farmer; he had 8 brothers and sisters, all of whom

are dead except 2 girls, who still reside in the old country. The subject of this sketch and his brother James came to this country together, separating in New York, and they have never met since. Patrick sailed before the mast when but a lad 16 years old, visiting most of the principal ports of the old country during his calling. Was on coast-survey boat, when, learning that he had been selected for the training ship, he deserted, having to swim some three miles to reach the shore. In 1849 he came to Saginaw aboard the old steamboat "Charter;" engaged in lumbering for a while, when he again returned to seafaring life. He recites many incidents of his shipwrecks, etc. In 1864 he was married to Catharine Lauris, by whom he had 2 children—Andrew and Mary. In 1868 Catharine, the wife of but a few years, was laid to rest in the family cemetery. Mr. B. was again married, this time to Miss Mary Doyle. Mr. Brown represents one of the staunch, sturdy yeomanry of Saginaw county.

James Coleman, born in Ireland in 1833; George, his brother, in 1830. James came to this country in 1847, landing in New York city. After his arrival here he worked in different States and the Canadas until the spring of 1855, when he came to Saginaw county, locating his present home of 160 acres, which was then, at certain seasons of the year, covered entirely with water so deep that a yawl boat could be run over any portion of it; but hard labor has accomplished the desired effect, producing as fine a fertile tract of land as is in the tp., of which he sold 40 acres; the remainder he divided with his brother George, who came to United States in 1850, pursued different vocations until 1856, when he came to Saginaw and became interested with his brother. Their father and mother, Thomas and Mary, died in Ireland; their father's family consisted of 5 children—Mary, Ann, James, George and Elizabeth, all residing in Saginaw county.

Peter Dean, farmer, was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, and emigrated to this country in 1848. For two years he was located near Detroit, Mich., but in 1850 bought his present farm of 100 acres, and participated in the building of the first public road in the county. He suffered many hardships in his new home, often having to carry his provisions from Flint to his home on his back, the road being inaccessible for teams. He is independent in politics, and always votes for the best men, irrespective of party. He was married in 1853 to Barbara Stoltz. They have 4 children—Mary, John, Louise and George. The 2 former are married, and the 2 latter live on the farm.

Conrad Dietrich, farmer, sec. 26, Buena Vista tp., was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1819. He was reared amid rural scenes, and in 1846 emigrated to this country. He located in Clarion Co., Pa., but four years later came to East Saginaw, when Curtis Emerson's saw-mill and stage stable formed that village. He was employed by Norman Little to build the first house in the place, and was offered, in payment for his work, two lots of

Genesee avenue, now occupied by "Little Jake's Clothing Emporium." Mr. D. refused this offer, and purchased a farm on sec. 26, upon which he built a log shanty. He experienced great difficulty in developing his tract of land on account of its lowness, it being covered with water in the spring of the year of sufficient depth to float a canoe upon any portion of it. At present his land is second to none in improvements in his district. Mr. Dietrich says: "I am a staunch Republican, because I can't help it." He is also a member of the Lutheran Church. He was married in 1853 to Dora Schenkwa, who has proven a faithful and efficient wife to him in the many hardships and trials of pioneer life. They have 9 children, 2 of whom are married and residents of Clare Co., Mich.

Charles P. Hess, lumberman, residence South Saginaw, is a son of Peter and Orissa Hess, and was born in Oneida county, N. Y., Oct. 29, 1847; came to East Saginaw in 1860 and engaged in the drug business, but remained only six months; thence to South Saginaw, where soon after went into same business with William Gallaghan; they remained together six years; then subject of sketch turned his attention to the lumber trade, which he still follows; is a member of the Greenback party, and owns 200 acres of land in this county; was married in November, 1867, to Abbie E., daughter of James Burroughs, born in Huron Co., O., in 1838; 2 children are living – Frank B., born in November, 1869, and Nettie P., born Oct. 29, 1873; 1 child deceased; wife is member of Episcopal Church.

A. Hilliker, one of East Saginaw's live, energetic men, was born in North Canada in 1839. His school days were passed at the log school-house of North Canada; came to Michigan in 1856, locating at Matamoras, where he entered into the true life of a backwoodsman, locating and clearing up 80 acres of land. Of late he has been identified with Saginaw county in her manufacturing interests.

C. W. Kimball was born in Saratoga Co., N. Y., in 1819. His early years were passed in that vicinity. In 1837 he came to the southern portion of Michigan, where he passed one year, when he returned to his former home. He then opened a brick manufactory. In 1857 he traded his house and lot for an 80-acre tract of land near where he now resides. In 1858 he came to Saginaw to see his property, not intending to remain any length of time; after looking his property over he concluded to try farming, and with that in view, he purchased his present home of 160 acres, then in its wild state. By perseverance and hard labor he has succeeded in developing the then wilds into a fine fertile farm. In 1840 was married to Miss Clarissa Reed, of Rochester, N. Y; by this union he has had 8 children, 4 of whom are living. In 1860 a kind mother was laid to rest. In 1875 he was married to Mrs. Amanda Kent (*nee* Wardsworth), of Lewiston, N. Y. Mrs. Kent's family consisted of 2 daughters, 1 married and living near Cleveland, O. Mr. Kimball is a man that takes a great interest in the educational

interests of his community; has been School Director six years as well as Justice of the Peace of his tp.

Wm. Kramer was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, in 1828; he is a brickmaker by trade. In 1852 he came to this country, landing at Quebec, from which place he came to East Saginaw, where he worked in grist and planing mill some 10 years, when he bought his present home, which he has cleared and improved in good manner. Mr. K. is one of Buena Vista's most influential citizens, having held the office of Supervisor nine years, Justice of Peace nine years, Road Commissioner six years, School Director seven years. He was married in Mecklenburg, 1852, to Sophia Zwerk. His children are—Edward, Emma, George, Minnie, Arthur and Bertie. In 1861, at the first call for three-months' men, he responded to the call and was elected Captain.

Michael J. Leidlein, one of Buena Vista's oldest and most respected citizens, was born in Bavaria, Germany, June 15, 1827. His education was gained there at a school similar to the common schools of this country. As soon as he was old enough he was left upon his own resources; his first business was that of rope-making, which occupation he followed until the year 1847, when he embarked for America, landing in New York, Nov. 8; from New York he came to Syracuse, where he remained one winter, at which place one of his brothers was drowned. In the spring of 1848 set forth for the Valley of the Saginaw; upon arriving here they procured the services of a surveyor to pilot them to their new home in Blumfield. Not a road nor even trail was made at that time, East Saginaw comprising but a few cabins. In 1852 he sold the farm he first located upon in Blumfield tp. and purchased the property on which he now resides in Buena Vista tp.; here he built a saw-mill, it being the first in the tp. In the spring of 1865, while away procuring men for the army, his mill was set on fire, entailing a loss of over $7,000. Not disheartened, he set about with his accustomed energy to rebuild; in about three months the mill was again running. In 1866 the project of a plank road from Saginaw to Vassar was agitated. Mr. L., seeing the benefit of such an enterprise, lent it his aid, securing the building of the road, over which, for the past five years, he has been President. In 1854 was married to Miss Dora Meyers, a native of Bavaria, Germany, her parents emigrating to this country at an early day. Their family consists of 8 children—Fredericka, married to Mr. Martin Messner; Barbara, married to Mr. John Weber, of East Saginaw; Maggie, married to Mr. Christian Jacekel, residing in Dubuque, Iowa; John, a young man of sterling integrity, respected by all; John George, Caroline, Mary and John Karl. Mr. L. has retired from active labor, allowing those who come after to reap a rich reward from the broad acres which cost him years of toil and privation. Has held nearly all the positions of trust in his tp.—that of Justice of the Peace for the past 20 years. Mr. L. has been identified with all public enterprises

which in his good judgment would advance the interests of his community. Open-hearted, frank, and fearless to express his opinion, he is one of Buena Vista's most influential citizens. His portrait appears on page 363.

Mrs. Chloe Melrose was born in Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio; her father, Wm. Jones, a well-known citizen of that place, came to this State in 1853, residing for seven years at Ypsilanti. In 1863 she was married to Marshal J. Franklin, of Cleveland, Ohio. He died in 1870, leaving 2 sons—George T. and Franklin J. In 1871 she moved to this county, locating at her present home, sec. 17. In 1875 she was married to Chas. A. Melrose, a lumberman of considerable note in this county, who was born in Quebec, C. E. Mrs. Melrose's home is pleasantly located on Crow Island road, about one-half mile from East Saginaw city limits. She is a lady of energy and culture, which her home attests.

George L. Meyer, farmer, and one of the most worthy citizens of Buena Vista tp., was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1827. He emigrated to the United States in 1848, and the first four years of his residence here worked in a saw-mill. His earnings saved accumulated sufficiently to enable him to buy a small farm in the new tp. of Buena Vista, and subsequent additions have increased it to 120 acres. Mr. Meyer was married in 1851 to Catherine Eidleman, a daughter of a pioneer settler of Buena Vista tp. They have 3 children living.

Samuel C. Munson was born in Bainbridge, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1800. His father, Moses, was born in Litchfield, Conn., a soldier of the Revolutionary war. His mother was Miss Julia Cornwall, a native of Wales. Moses' family consisted of 2 boys and 3 girls. Samuel passed his early school days in his birth-place. At 17 years of age he started to the Territory of Michigan, passing through Buffalo and Cleveland, which then contained, the former 12 buildings and the latter 7. Arriving in Detroit in June, 1817, he engaged in trading with the Indians. In 1819 he came to Saginaw to the treaty made by Governor Cass, held at the fort, located where the Taylor House now stands. In 1818 his brother Asa and Otis Fisher, a Lieutenant in the army, built the first water saw-mill probably in the Territory. "Uncle Harvey Williams," then a blacksmith in Detroit, made the iron crank to the saw-mill, which weighed 150 pounds, he receiving for his labor 50 cts. per lb. In 1824 he left Detroit and came to the town of Orion, Oakland Co., and built a saw-mill on Paint creek.

In 1830 he moved to Pontiac with Eurotas Hastings, President of the Bank of Michigan; bought Pontiac Mill Co.'s entire property; also entered into the mercantile business. In four years he went into partnership with Robert Leroy, now living at Fentonville, Genesee Co., Mich. In 1831 Mr. Hastings and himself built the first steam saw-mill in the State, situated eight miles north of Pontiac. In 1838 Samuel moved to Fentonville and built a flouring mill in company with Mr. Leroy. In 1840 a large party from

Fentonville went to Fort Meigs, to Harrison's celebration. About 1841 he moved to Groveland, Oakland Co., where he bought the tavern property of B. C. Whitmore, starting a line of mail stages to the town of Shiawassee.

In 1843 he rented his property to Capt. David Lyon and returned to Pontiac, going into a hotel there known as the "Pontiac Place." In 1845 he returned to his property in Groveland, remained there until 1848, bought the Genesee House at Flint and moved there. In 1850 he was engaged in helping to build the plank road from Flint to Saginaw, in company with a Mr. Doan; in 1853 moved to East Saginaw, and opened a hotel known as the "Valley House," there being only five or six houses in the town at that time. In 1855 he went into the Kirby House, where he remained until 1861, when he moved upon the farm where he now lives.

George M. Ricker, farmer, was born in the Province of New Brunswick in 1812. His father, Martin Ricker, a native of Germany, emigrated at an early day to New Brunswick, where he became a large land-owner. George M. is the youngest of a family of 8 children, and was formerly engaged in milling and the lumber business. In 1851 he removed to this county, and worked at the carpenter's trade and at lumbering until he has accumulated a snug competency. He has always been prominently identified in all public improvements. He was married in 1838 to Mary Ann French, by whom he had 1 daughter, Charlotte R. Mrs. Ricker died in 1845, and in 1851 he married Elizabeth Davis, of New York. They have 2 children—Bertha, wife of Wells A. Barrett, a farmer residing near East Saginaw, and Fred, a student at the East Saginaw public schools.

Charles Roseland, son of Christopher and Dora Roseland, was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, in 1842; in 1857 they emigrated to the United States, coming direct to Saginaw county, where he engaged as clerk in a confectionery establishment, with the purpose of learning the trade; but the death of his employer defeated this project, and he entered the hardware store of E. B. Burkhardt, where he remained over 12 years. In 1867 he married Miss Caroline Schrem, a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, where her father died. In 1853 the widow with her family sought a home in this country, stopping in Detroit until 1855, when she hired teams to convey her to the Saginaw Valley, paying $25 for the same, and $30 more for teams to assist in pulling them out of the mud on their route. At last the desired goal was reached; but one privation after another encountered them, having to grind their corn in a coffee-mill to make their "Johnny-cake." In 1873 Charles and wife commenced on their farm to make a home; where then stood the giants of the forest, now stand as fine improvements as can be found in the tp. Mr. R. has held different positions of trust in his tp.; is in his second term as Tp. Treasurer; is one of the oldest

members of the Workingmen's Association, having acted as Treasurer for some 12 years. His family consists of 3 children—Alfred, Caroline and Louisa.

Geo. Schaitberger was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1819; his father, Andre, was a business man of Kotzoltzburg; he also owned a farm near the village, which his son George controlled until he was compelled to enter the German army, where he remained six years; at the expiration of his term of service he returned to his old canton and bought a farm, where he remained holding the position of Squire until the eventful year of 1847, when occurred the German Rebellion, he being one of the principal actors in his portion of the canton against the Government; the Rebellion was speedily put down, when he was compelled to flee for life, leaving friends, home and property, taking his only child, a baby girl. His friends stole him aboard a vessel, he carrying his babe rolled up in an over coat under his arm; the soldiers in the meantime were scouring the country endeavoring to accomplish his arrest; but a short time elapsed until the vessel was under way, and then a heart beat with happiness to know that ere long he could claim the protection of the freeman's flag. Arriving in Baltimore without incident, he spent some three and one half years in Western Pennsylvania, when he started for Saginaw, arriving here in 1850, bringing with him the second horse team in East Saginaw; squatted on a piece of land about the center of what is now known as East Saginaw; built here a shanty and engaged in carrying passengers from that point to Flint. In 1851 bought a quarter of sec. 26 and moved upon it, it being a thorough wilderness, on which he has laid the foundation for one of the most fertile farms in that section. In 1847 he married Mary Barbara Bair, who died 14 months after, leaving the infant girl Katie heretofore spoken of. In Pennsylvania he again married, this time Miss Elizabeth Leitel, a native of Bavaria, by whom he had 8 children—John, Maggie, Leonard, John, Michael, Caroline, Lizzie and Conrad; 4 of these are married and residing in Saginaw county. In 1869 his second wife died; in 1878 he was again married, to Mrs. Kate Steinert, by whom he has 1 child, George.

Harvey Smith was born in Rome, N. Y., in 1825. His father, Samuel, was a native of New York. In 1826 he emigrated to the then Territory of Michigan, locating in Oakland county, where he was known to be one of its leading and most respected citizens. His mother was Lucinda, *nee* Fox, of Rome, N. Y. Harvey passed his early days at the old homestead. Having a desire to see what he had often read of other places, he shipped as a sailor for a number of years. In 1848 he permanently located in East Saginaw, there being but a few houses in what now comprises the above-named city; engaged in numerous vocations; he finally bought a steamboat, which he commanded. Twenty years ago he located on his present farm, to which calling he has given his principal attention of later years. In 1853 he was married to Miss

Caroline Grant, of Steuben Co., N. Y. Her father, Andrew Grant, was one of the old and respected citizens of this county. Their family consists of 2 children—Nellie M., who is married and resides near the old homestead, and Edna May, who is with her parents.

Herman Weidemiller, farmer, was born in Saxony, Germany, in 1832. After arriving at the age of 20 years he became so favorably impressed with the idea of the American system of government that he resolved to make the United States his future home. He landed at the port of New York in the spring of 1852, and after remaining in Massachusetts two years, came to this county, locating in Blumfield tp., it taking him three days to reach that place from East Saginaw, distant only eight miles. In 1862 he enlisted in the 23d Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., and at the close of the war established a bakery at East Saginaw, where he remained one year, and then bought his present farm. He is a Democrat, and in 1879 was elected Tp. Clerk, which position he still holds. He was married in Massachusetts in 1852, to Edonia Fiedler.

George Zuckermandel, farmer, sec. 29, was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1821. He was reared on a farm, and in 1854 came to New York city, and immediately to Saginaw county, locating upon his present farm. Mr. Z. was in limited circumstances when he commenced life, but by working hard and earnestly, night and day, has succeeded in possessing a good farm and a comfortable home. In 1854 he married Margaret Pardner, who has borne him 4 children—Andrew, Anna, Stephen and Margaretta. Mr. Z. is a member of the Lutheran Church.

CARROLLTON TOWNSHIP.

This township was organized under authority given by the Board of Supervisors, Jan. 4, 1866, and the first town meeting was held April 2, the same year. Charles E. Gillett was elected Supervisor; Archibald Baird, Clerk; Martin Stoker, Treasurer; Fred S. C. Ross, Reuben Crowell, E. F. Gould and Fred Goesman, Justices of the Peace. The order to organize was passed in the following form:

It appearing to the Board of Supervisors that application has been made, and that notice thereof has been signed, posted up, and published, as in the manner required by law, and having duly considered the matter of said application,

The Board order and enact that the territory described in said application, bounded as follows, to-wit: all that part of the township of Saginaw, lying north and east of the following boundaries, to-wit: beginning at the northwest corner of Saginaw City; thence running west on the protraction of the north line of Saginaw City to the center of section sixteen (16); thence north on the quarter line of section sixteen (16), nine (9) and four (4) to the north line of said township of Saginaw; and also including that portion of said township lying east of Saginaw City and the Saginaw river, known as the village of Florence, be, and the same is, hereby erected into a township, to be called and known by the name of the township of Carrollton.

The first annual township meeting thereof shall be held at the schoolhouse in the village of Carrollton on the first Monday in April, A. D. 1866, the polls to be open during the hours required by law, and at said meeting, Charles E. Gillett, Christian Ulrich and James Barrenger, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting, appoint a clerk, open and keep the polls, and exercise the same powers as the inspectors of elections at any township meeting, as the law provides.

The names of township officers from 1866 to the present time are thus given:

SUPERVISORS.

Charles E. Gillett-1866	J. Elisha Winder....1871	Martin Stoker...1872–'81
Reuben Crowell..1867–'70		

CLERKS.

Archibald Baird..1866	Harlan P. Lyon..1868–'72	Bart'm'w Griffin...1874'81
Alexander Reid..1867	James Ure.....1873	

TREASURERS.

Martin Stoker...1866–'71	Thomas J. Norris.1873-'75	Miles W. Gaffney.1880
Charles F. Bunton 1872	Camille Marcotte.1876-'79	Camille Marcotte.1881

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Frederick S. C. Ross.....1866–'69	William Collison ....1872–'3
Reuben Crowell..... .....1866–'68	Eugene T. Smith.....1872–'73
E. F. Gould, ...1866–'67	William J. Sunderland..... 1874–'77
Frederick Goesman.....1866	Eugene T. Smith.....1875–'78
Harlan P. Lyon.....1867–'68	William H. Devany.....1877–'80
Charles F. Bunton.... .....1868–'71	Benj. Samuels (to fill vacancy...1877
Charles Collison.....1868–'69	James Best (never qualified)
George W. Hardy.....1869–'76	John Burr .....1879–'82
John Goodson.....1870–'73	C. M. Hurlburt (to fill vacancy) 1879–'81
Victor E. Robinson.....1871–'74	Ezra J. Demorest.....1881–'84
Eugene T. Smith (to fill vacancy).1871	Wm. J. Cameron (to fill vacancy)1881–'?

CARROLLTON VILLAGE.

As early as 1835 the site of the present village of Carrollton was entered by Judge Carroll; but not until 1860 did the place give promise of its present importance. The population of the village proper is 825; that of the township 912, giving a total population of 1,737. As recently as 1868 the inhabitants of the entire township did not number over 600 souls. It will therefore appear that the advance of this division of the county has been comparatively rapid.

The schools and Churches of Carrollton are well administered; the manufacturing interests extensive, and the prospects for the future of both township and village exceptionally good.

The village was organized in 1869, with Geo E. Dutton President; A. T. Driggs, Clerk, and Thomas J. O'Flanagan, Treasurer. The list of village officers since organization is as follows:

PRESIDENTS.

George E. Dutton.....1869-'71	Jonathan S. Doe.....1878
Harlan P. Lyon.....1872	Eugene T. Smith..... ..1879
James Ure.....1873-'4	William Biard.....1880-'81
Eugene T. Smith.....1875-'7	

CLERKS.

Anson T. Driggs.....1869	John N. Brennen.....1880
Charles F. Bunton.....1870-'9	Robert J. Abbs.... 1881

TREASURERS.

Thomas J. O'Flanagan.....1869	Anthony Byrne.....1874
Peter Kramer.....1870-'1	Frederick Wolpert.....1875-'81
Eugene T. Smith.....1872-'3	

TRUSTEES.

1869.
Robert F. Higgins,
James Ure,
James Crawford,
Joseph Hall,
James Best
Victor E. Robinson.

1870.
Harlan P. Lyon,
Peter Kramer,
Hezekiah C. Feuno,
David M. Lewis,
Robert Abbs,
Victor E. Robinson.

1871.
Eugene T. Smith,
James Best,
Thomas J. O'Flanigan,
John B. Brown,
James Apwill,
Jehu Burr.

1872.
Thomas J. O'Flanigan,
Edwin Lashbrook,
Peter Kramer,
Joseph B. Foster,
James Ure,
Charles Grant.

1873.
Eugene T. Smith, 2 yrs.,
Patrick Dougherty, 2 yrs.,
William Bierd, 2 yrs.,
James Crawford,
George Smith,
Charles Grant.

1874.
Louis Tart, 2 yrs,.
Thomas J. O'Flanigan 2 yrs,
John Cheesbro, 2 yrs.

1875.
John McKay, 2 yrs,
Charles C. Wethy, 2 yrs,
John Derr, 2 yrs.

1876.
William Bierd, 2 yrs.,
Leander Tart, 2 yrs.,
Byron B. Corbin 2 yrs.

1877.
John McKay,
Alexander McDonald.
William H. Devany,

1878.
Jehu Burr,
Charles Cook,
William Bierd.

1879.
Cassius M. Hurlburt,
John Lavine,
James Best.

1880.
Andrew Fitzgerald,
Joseph Palmer,
Charles C. Wethy.

1881.
William Cameron.
Abraham Wood,
James O'Brien.

MANUFACTURING ESTABLISHMENTS.

Among the manufacturing industries of the Valley, those of Carrollton hold a high place. From the following sketches of the more important mills and salt works of the village and township, it will be evident that enterprise not only exists in a high form, but also gives promise of continued advance.

Le Duc & Fenney's Oar Factory.—The factory building, erected in 1877, is two stories in height, 40x130 feet, with wing 20x40 feet. The total cost of building and machinery is set down at $30,000. The lumber used is white ash; the length of the oars varies from 6 to 26 feet, principally from 12 to 18 feet. There are over 1,000,000 feet of oars sent into the market annually, 250,000 of which are marketed in the United States and 750,000 in foreign countries.

Le Duc & Fenney's Salt Works.—The salt works in connection with the oar factory are supplied from four wells, each 777 feet deep. The tubing blocks, etc., were refitted and rebuilt in 1878-'9, comprising seven cisterns of a capacity of 125 barrels each; two settlers each 8x6x115 feet; four grainers 12x135 feet each; one 1x8x100 feet; and one pan 12x100 feet. The salt block is a two-and-one-half-story building, 88x190 feet, with a total capacity of 325 barrels per day. The storage shed is 26x100 feet, with bins capable of containing 8,500 barrels. Two railroad tracks enter the yard.

Le Duc & Fenney's Shingle Mill, was built in 1878. The structure is 20x40 feet; it contains three machines, which cut

15,000,000 shingles per annum. The saw-mill, in connection with the oar factory, has a capacity of 8,000,000 feet of lumber per season.

The works extend over 20 acres, with 2,000 feet river frontage, and give employment to 125 men. The engines are 18x24, 16x20 and 12x 16 feet. The company operate an oar factory and circular-saw mill at Breckenridge, Gratiot Co., which was purchased in 1880. The first premium for the best oar was awarded to Le Duc & Fenney by the commissioners of the Paris Exhibition of 1867.

Sanborn & Bliss' Saw-Mill was built in 1879 and opened in 1880. The building is 50x120 feet, with wing 50x30, and engine room 80x60. The cost of building is estimated at $3,000; that of machinery at $4,000; capacity of mill, 14,000,000 feet lumber, 50,000 headings, 2,000,000 lath, and 800,000 staves per year. This industry gives employment to 33 men.

There are three salt wells,—the first 763 feet deep, the second bored in 1879, 760 feet deep, and the third, bored in 1880, 760 feet in depth. There are six cisterns, of 125 barrels each. The salt block is 120x80 feet; two settlers 8x12x120 feet, grainers 11x120 feet, storage shed 80x60 feet, and annual product 50,000 barrels. This branch of Sanborn & Bliss' business gives employment to nine men. The works stand on 115 acres, with 1,300 feet river frontage. There were on hand in June, 1881, 6,000,000 feet of lumber.

T. Jerome & Co.'s Saw-Mill was erected in 1868, at a cost of $3,500. It is a two-story building 44x150 feet, with engine-house 50x60 feet. The machinery is valued at $25,000, including seven boilers 4x16 feet. The annual product is 12,000,000 feet lumber and 800,000 staves.

Their first salt well was bored in 1871 to a depth of 750 feet, the second in 1879, and the third in 1880. The salt block is 75x200 feet, with seven cisterns of an aggregate capacity of 900 barrels.

The works stand on 17½ acres, with railroad track and storage sheds for 10,000 barrels of salt. The company employ 75 men.

E. F. Gould's Saw-Mill was built in 1862-'3; is 75x121 feet, with fire room 30x40 feet, and engine-room 12x20 feet. The buildings and machinery are valued at $20,000. The annual capacity of the mill is 11,000,000 feet lumber, 1,500,000 lath, 600,000 staves, and 43,000 headings, giving employment to 40 men.

Their first salt well was bored in 1875, the second in 1877, each reaching a depth of 700 feet. There are four cisterns of 125 barrels each; the salt block is 86x196 feet, containing every requisite for the manufacture of salt. The storage sheds have a capacity of 4,000 barrels; the cooper shop, in connection with the works, turns out 24,000 barrels per year. The number of men employed is 15. The works stand on 15 acres, with 640 feet river frontage.

H. A. Tilden's Salt Works.—The first well was bored in 1865 to a depth of 730 feet. The buildings comprise a block 40x120 feet; five cisterns of an aggregate capacity of 600 barrels, with all the

machinery known in first-class works. The block stands on three acres, with 600 feet river frontage; give employment to 10 men. The manufacture of salt is carried on here under the direction of James Reilly, manager.

W. B. Mershon's Saw-Mill was built in 1871. The structure and the machinery are valued at $25,000. Apart from the main building, which is 96x40 feet, there is a wing 96x40 feet, a box factory 80x60 feet, an engine-room 16x30 feet. The custom planing mill possesses an extensive patronage, shipping 250 car loads during the year 1880; of boxes there were 200 car loads shipped.

Their first salt well was bored in 1879, to a depth of 730 feet. In connection with the salt block, which is 80x50 feet, are two cisterns and one large settler, with a capacity of 13,000 barrels annually. The works stand on three acres of ground, and give employment to 60 men.

J. W. Perrin's Shingle Mill was built in 1871. It is a two-story building 50x80 feet, supplied with modern machinery, and is valued at $8,000. It produces 12,000,000 shingles annually.

This first salt well was bored Feb. 1, 1880, to a depth of 725 feet. The salt block, then erected, is 80x150 feet, with four cisterns of an aggregate capacity ot 500 barrels. The actual product is 15,000 barrels of salt per annum, all shipped in bulk. The works stand on three acres, and give employment to 27 men.

CHAPIN TOWNSHIP.

This township occupies the southwestern corner of the county, and, with the 12 adjoining sections in Gratiot county, forms a Congressional township of 36 sections. The Chapin postoffice is located in section 35. The head-waters of Bad river may be said to rise in this township. Pine creek and its tributary streamlets form the principal water-courses of the district. Lamb and Gould creeks are in the northeastern sections.

There are a few old farms in the township. Within the last half decade a number of industrious agriculturists have been added to the population, which now reaches 646, according to the census returns of June, 1880. Within the past 12 months a few settlers have made their locations there, so that it is presumed by the residents that the actual population exceeds 700.

The question of organizing this fractional township began to be agitated immediately after the close of the war. The small band of settlers then residing there petitioned the county board to erect the 24 southwestern sections of the county into a township to be named "Chapin." The motion to organize was supported by 24 members of the board, and opposed by one; so that the following order to organize was made Oct. 10, 1866:

It appearing to the Board of Supervisors that application has been made, and that notice thereof has been signed, posted up and published, as in the manner required by law, and having duly considered the matter of said application, the board order and enact that the territory described in said application, bounded as follows, to-wit: fractional township 9 north of range 1 east, be, and the same is, hereby erected into a township to be called and known by the name of the township of Chapin.

The first annual township meeting thereof shall be held at Joseph Taylor's house on section 14, on the first Monday in April, A. D. 1867, at nine o'clock in the forenoon, and at said meeting Ferdinand F. Smith, Austin Chapin and Joseph G. Taylor, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting, appoint a clerk, to open and keep the polls.

The order took effect in April, 1867, and the first township meeting was carried out with due regard to the formalities prescribed by the law in such cases. The municipal affairs of Chapin have been zealously guarded since that time, and every effort made by the local legislators to advance the position and prosperity of their constituents. The present township officers are: John McChristian, Supervisor; Edgar W. Winter, Clerk; Morris S. Brown, Treasurer; W. O. Wilson, David Van Bell, Austin Chapin and Gilbert Smith, Justices; Wm. Murlin, School Superintendent; Chris. Roebacher, School Inspector; Barney Hopee, Road Commissioner; Jesse Hall, Drain Commissioner; Walter Brown, Constable. This election was held at Bell's Corners, or Chapin, near the postoffice. Joseph Taylor, the oldest settler, was present.

There are four schools in this fractional township.

PATENTEES OF THE LANDS.

The original purchasers of the public lands of this township were not resident proprietors as a rule. In the following list of those who entered the United States lands, the names of non-residents as well as residents are given:

Chester Ingalls, sec. 1, Dec. 19, 1836.
John C. Morrill, sec. 1, Nov. 23, 1854.
Miles C. Newton, sec. 1, Nov. 23, 1854.
Gideon Lee, sec. 1, Dec. 24, 1836.
Chester Ingalls, sec. 2, Dec. 19, 1836.
Philander R. Howe, sec. 2, Dec. 19, 1836, and Jan. 17, 1837.
Volney Chapin, sec. 2, Nov. 23, 1853.
James Clark, sec. 2, July 25, 1855.
D. & M. R. R., sec. 3, June 3, 1863.
A. L. & T. B. R. R., sec. 3, June 3, 1863.
Abram Stevens, sec. 4, Nov. 9, 1866.
Volney Chapin, sec. 4, Nov. 23, 1853.
James B. Moore, sec. 4, Dec. 10, 1867.
Amos Gould, sec. 4, May 31, 1872.
Volney Chapin, sec. 5, Nov. 23, 1853.
Nicholas H. Setts, sec. 8, Jan. 26, 1865, and Feb. 2, 1866.
O. A. Clarke sec 8, Jan 26, 1835.
Volney Chapin, sec 9, May 8, 1854.
D. & M. R R., sec 9, June 3, 1863.
A. L. & T. B. R. R., sec 9, June 3, 1863.
Volney Chapin, sec 9, Nov 23, 1853.
Alfred S. Gibson, sec 9, Aug 14, 1876.
Steven V. R. Trowbridge, sec 10, Dec 20, 1836
Amos Gould, sec 10, July 1, 1871
Lemuel Brown, sec 11, May 16, 1837
Volney Chapin, sec 11, Nov 23, 1853
Steven V. R. Trowbridge, sec 11, Dec 20, 1836
A. L. & T. B. R. R., sec 11, Feb 4, 1861
Gideon Lee, sec 12, Dec 24, 1836
Elijah Taylor, sec 12, Aug 4, 1856
Henry H. Putnam, sec 12, Nov 21, 1872
Barnard Hoppe, sec 12, May 31, 1876
Gottleib Kohler, sec 12, May 26, 1877
Gideon Lee, sec 13, Dec 24, 1836
Robert E. Craven, sec 13, April 1, 1854
John M. Gordon, sec 13, Dec 20, 1836
Neh. P. Peavy, sec 14, May 8, 1856
J. R. Van Dusen, sec 14, Oct 23, 1860
Joseph G. Taylor, sec 14, April 26, 1856
Amos Gould, sec 14, May 25, 1872
John M. Gordon, sec 14, Dec 20, 1836
Gideon Lee, sec 14, Dec 24, 1836
Nathaniel Merrill, sec 14, April 1, 1854
Stephen V. R. Trowbridge, sec 15, Dec 20, 1836
D. & M. R. R., sec 17, June 3, 1863
A. L. & T. B. R. R, sec 17, June 3, 1863
John M. Gordon, sec 20, Dec 20, 1836
John M. Gordon, sec 21, Dec 20, 1836
Gideon Lee, sec 21, Dec 24, 1836
John M. Gordon, secs 22 and 23, Dec 20, 1836
Gideon Lee, sec 23, Dec 24, 1836
T. Mayburry, sec 23, March 16, 1855
John McNeil, sec 24, March 16, 1837
Archibald Hayman, sec 24, July 3, 1855
Philip Gleason, sec 24, Jan 9, 1855
A. K. Cogswell, sec 25, Oct 25, 1854
John Ford, sec 25, Jan 9, 1855
Philip G. Walter, sec 25, April 25, 1856
William Adams, sec 26, Jan 29, 1851
Wm. B. Yawger, sec 26, Oct 22, 1854
J. Somers, sec 27, June 19 and 23, 1855
Freeman F. Peree, sec 27, Oct 10 and Nov 18, 1854
Emanuel Rich, sec 28, June 30, 1855
G. W. Hamilton, sec 28, Dec 18, 1855
Robert Harter, sec 28, June 16, 1866
Hiram Burch, sec 28, June 16, 1855
John L. Lewis, sec 28, July 25, 1855
Miles Main, sec 28, July 25, 1855
Isaac Harris, sec 28, Oct 27, 1875
D. & M. R. R., sec 29, June 3, 1863
A. L. & T. B. R. R., sec 29, June 3, 1863
David E. Evans, sec 32, June 27, 1836
John G. Ireland, sec 33, June 7, 1836
Gideon Lee, sec 34, Dec 24, 1836
G. D. Williams, sec 35, Aug 25, 1836
E. S. Williams, sec 35, Aug 25, 1836
James Fraser, sec 35, Aug 25, 1836
Norman Little, sec 35, Aug 25, 1836
Charles H. Carroll, sec 35, Aug 25, 1836
William T. Carroll, sec 35, Aug 25, 1836
Gideon Lee, sec 35, Dec 24, 1836
John L. Ireland, sec 36, June 7, 1836

The settlers, both old and new, are as industrious as they are affable. Perhaps in no part of the State can the pioneer of 50 years ago find a better living remembrancer of his early days than in this township. A little community of genial hearts, bound together by a solidarity of interests as well as true friendship, exists

there, to tell the traveler, as it were, that there is one corner of the world, at least, free from the heavy cares which weigh upon more ambitious and older settlers.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

David V. Bell, second son of George and Asenath (Clapp) Bell, was born in Cuyahoga Co., O., Jan. 10, 1842, of Irish and English ancestry. His first occupation was sailing on the lakes two years. He next worked on the Ohio canal five or six years. In the fall of 1860 he engaged in farming, at which he continued until Aug. 12, 1861, when he enlisted at Cleveland, O., in Co. B, 2d O. Cav., under Capt. Smith, and served in the Western army. He was discharged Dec. 12, 1865, and returned to Ohio, and the following spring he came to Chapin tp. and bought 80 acres of land on sec. 35, 70 of which are under cultivation. He was married in Chapin tp., Dec. 25, 1867, to Calista A., daughter of Steward and Margaret (Bonsteel) Thompson, born in Summit Co., O., Aug. 2, 1848. They have 6 children, all born in Chapin tp.—Charles H., born March 30, 1870; Ella M., born Dec. 10, 1871; Daisy A., born Oct. 21, 1874; George S., born July 26, 1876; Clyde H., born July 6, 1878, and James C., born Jan. 29, 1881. Mr. Bell has been Commissioner one year, Justice of the Peace six years, and School Superintendent one year. Himself and wife are members of the Disciples of Christ.

Ferdinand F. Smith, third son of John B. and Annie (Hardy) Smith, was born in Sullivan Co., N. Y., May 6, 1813, of English and German ancestry. When four years of age his parents moved to Sussex Co., N. J., where they remained until he was 20 years of age, when he removed to Niagara Co., N. Y., and remained until the summer of 1857. He then removed to Ingham Co., Mich., where he resided until 1864, when he came to Chapin tp. and purchased 360 acres of land on secs. 13 and 14. He was married in Niagara Co., N. Y., May 11, 1843, to Clarissa, daughter of Timothy and Polly (Kinney) Baird, born in Niagara Co., N. Y. They have 2 children, born in Niagara Co.—Gilbert A. and William J. Mr. Smith has been Township Treasurer three years and Justice of the Peace 11 years. He was burned out in 1871, loss estimated at $2,000. Mr. Smith and wife are connected with the United Brethren Church and he is a Democrat.

William B. Taylor, second son of Joseph G. and Almira (Brundage) Taylor, was born in Adams Co., Ind., Sept. 12, 1841. His father was born June 25, 1812, of English and German ancestry. His mother was born in New York Dec. 23, 1807. When six months old his parents removed to Yates county, and then to Chemung county, where they resided until he was 11 years of age. In the summer of 1855 he came with parents to Chapin tp. He purchased 40 acres of land on sec. 14, since when he has purchased 40 acres

adjoining, 30 of which are under cultivation. He was married in Chapin tp., Dec. 3, 1865, to Sarah E., daughter of James and Aurora S. (Rising) Hervey, born at Manchester, Vt., July 9, 1850. They have 4 children, born in Chapin tp.—Ida M., born Sept. 10, 1866; William B., born June 29, 1871; Charles C., born Dec. 11, 1874, and Maude, born Aug. 11, 1877. In politics Mr. Taylor is a Republican and himself and wife are members of the Disciple Church. At the time of the Chicago fire he lost $500 worth of farming tools, buildings, etc. Joseph G. Taylor, his father, has 40 acres of land, on sec. 1.

CHESANING TOWNSHIP.

In 1847 congressional township 9 north, ranges 1, 2, 3 and 4 east, was organized as one township by the board of Supervisors of Saginaw county, and named Northampton township. The first election was held in April of that year, at which time Wm. Smith was elected Supervisor and Justice of the Peace; Rufus P. Mason, Clerk; and L. Stevens, Treasurer. In 1853 the name of the township of Northampton was changed to "Chesaning," an Indian word signifying "Big Rock." Jan. 10, 1856, township 9 north, ranges 1 and 2 east, was set of by the Board of Supervisors and called Brady township, and Jan. 1, 1857, township 9 north, range 4 east, was set off and named Maple Grove township. So that now the territory comprising Chesaning township is six miles square, excepting the west three-quarters of sections 30 and 31, which was set off to Brady township, and described on the map as township 9 north, range 3 east.

The general surface of the land comprising Chesaning township is undulating. The soil in most parts is a gravelly, sandy loam, with small patches of a clayey loam scattered here and there. The lands of the township are very fertile, and well adapted to the raising of wheat, corn, oats, potatoes, etc., as is well attested by the account given elsewhere of its agricultural productions. Its farms are well drained by the passage through its entire length of the beautiful and rapid Shiawassee river, which enters its southwestern corner at section 31, from which point it sweeps in a northeasterly direction to the center of the township; thence north and leaving the township on its northern border through section 3. This river also furnishes valuable water-power privileges.

The township is also traversed by several smaller streams both east and west of the Shiawassee. This section, previous to its settlement by white men, was densely covered by timber of different kinds; nearly every foot of its territory, except a few Indian-corn fields, being shaded by beech, maple, oak, black walnut, butternut, in the bottom lands, while on the uplands and along the margins of the streams were clustered the stately pine.

The "Big Rock" Indian reservations, amounting to 15,000 acres, were located in this township, and embraced some of its most fertile portion. By a treaty made with the Chippewa Indians, this land came into the market in 1841. It was stipulated that the land should not be sold for less than $5.00 per acre. The sales were to be made by auction, and the proceeds, after taking out Government expenses in selling the lands, were to be given to the Indians.

Among the first white men to profit by this land coming into the market, and the first settlers in the limits of what is now known as Chesaning township, was Geo. W. Chapman, his brother Wellington Chapman and Rufus P. Mason. The Chapman brothers, on Oct. 18, 1841, entered land on sections 9, 16, 18 and 21, and R. P. Mason, Nov. 26, 1841, entered land on sections 9, 21 and 28.

The Chapman brothers returned to their home in Massachusetts the same fall, and the following spring, accompanied by their families and their uncle, Wm. Smith, and his family, returned and settled upon their new lands; Wellington Chapman on the southeast one-quarter of section 16, and his brother Geo. W. on the northeast one-quarter of section 21.

It was evident that both of these locations had been a favorite one to the aborigines, from the traces and relics left behind them, that are still occasionally found in the shape of weapons, ornaments of silver, burial places, etc. On section 21 was an Indian apple-orchard of some 25 trees, estimated in 1841 to be 80 years old; while on section 16, where there was an Indian corn-field, it was thought from what could be learned from the Indians at that time, through tradition, that the field had been cultivated for the same purpose nearly 150 years. There was about 100 acres of land of this description in the township in 1841.

Among the pioneers that settled in this township in 1842 may be mentioned the names of Geo. W. Chapman and wife, with three children; Wellington Chapman, his wife and one child; Wm. Smith, his wife and seven children, and R. P. Mason—all from Massachusetts; Mr. Wright and family, from Pennsylvania; Benj. North, John M. Watkins, John Ferguson and a few others, and soon afterward James Fuller. In 1845 Asahel Parks, wife and family of seven children, settled on sections 1 and 12 north. Mr. Watkins immediately erected a saw-mill, completing the same in 1842. This was the first saw-mill.

This mill was afterward purchased by R. P. Mason and O. S. Chapman (the latter a non-resident), under the firm name of Mason & Chapman. They added machinery and apparatus for what was called a "pocket-mill" for "cracking corn," and doing custom grinding. This was in 1846, and the first grist-mill in the township, the settlers previous to this being obliged to go either to Owosso or Saginaw to get their corn or wheat made into meal or flour. The site of this old mill is now occupied by the Chesaning Merchant and Custom Mill in Chesaning village. The first frame building that was projected for a dwelling-house in the township was a one-story affair and owned by Marion Secord. It was never finished, but roughly boarded over, and occupied. In this house was the first wedding, "the high contracting parties" being John Pitts and Miss Sarah Ann Fridig. The first birth in the township was in May, 1842, being a daughter to Silas Parks. The first male child born was Albert Chapman, son of Wellington Chapman, Aug. 28, 1842. The first death was a Mr. Sawyer; he was buried

on the southeast quarter of section 16. The first white man to hold the plow and thus prepare the ground for seeding was Wellington Chapman, in 1842, on his own land on the southeast quarter of section 16, on part of the old Indian corn-field. Here he and his brother, G. W. Chapman, planted seven acres to corn and two acres to potatoes. Along the road on this same land the first board fence built in the township was put up in 1843, and is still standing, in a good state of preservation. The first frame barn in the section was also built on this place that year. The first frame building erected and completed in the township was built in 1842 by North and Watkins, just back of block 16, in Chesaning village, on the bank of the river. This was afterward occupied by R. P. Mason, where he opened the first store and stock of goods kept in the settlement. The first school taught in the township was by Miss Eliza Ann Smith, daughter of William Smith. This was in 1844, 11 scholars attending. It was a subscription school, and kept in what is now Chesaning village, on the east side of the river, in a rough board shanty. R. P. Mason and G. W. Chapman, in 1845-'6, built a small frame house on lot 2, block 18, Chesaning village, and presented the same to the district to be used for school purposes; this was the first regular school-house. The first teacher in this building was Caroline Barnes. The building is still standing and used as a dwelling, moved to another site. The second frame dwelling in the township was built by Wellington Chapman in the southeast quarter of section 9. It is still standing and occupied by Mr. Chapman, though extensive additions have since been made to it. Adjoining this house still stands the second frame barn ever built in the township.

For a long time during certain seasons of the year, especially spring, the only means by which the settlers could reach the outside world was by canoe or boat on the Shawassee river, taking one day to go to Saginaw City, the county-seat, and two days to return; while to get to Owosso they were obliged to use the same means of conveyence as at first. They made frequent visits to these places after supplies, and to have their grain made into flour and meal; many mishaps occurred, such as the upsetting of their boats and a consequent loss. Judge William Smith, the first supervisor, was obliged to use this means of conveyance to make his regular official trips to the county-seat.

Game was very abundant, and consisted of deer, bear, wild fowls of various kinds, wolves, panthers, wild cats, foxes, etc. Bear meat and venison, that are now becoming such luxuries, were then the most common food to grace the pioneer's table; while now it is somewhat a rarity to meet with either of the above-named animals in this vicinity, though occasionally a bear appears, as, in 1876. William Smith, jr., being in a field back of his father's house, espied a large black bear on the opposite side of the river. He ran to the house after his rifle. It was the first bear he had ever seen running wild, and he was so excited that he could not answer the family's questions as to what he was going to do,

although he was an old soldier, and had been in many battles of the Rebellion. Still he had what is called the "buck fever," or what might be so called if it had been a deer. As soon as he came in shooting distance, he blazed away three times while the bear was living, and twice more, probably, after the bear was dead; and he now has the skin as a trophy.

EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES.

In this township outside of the village of Chesaning are provided eight frame school-houses, valued with their furniture at $4,700. During the school year ending Sept. 6, 1880, 310 scholars were in regular attendance. To instruct these pupils six male teachers were employed, averaging three and one-third months each, and to whom was paid $551, and 11 female teachers, who averaged three and four-tenths months each, their combined salaries amounting to $779. Libraries furnished the different districts amount in all to 124 vols.

AGRICULTURAL.

The number of acres of land in the township is 22,080. Of this 5,650 acres are improved and divided among 200 different farms. In the year 1880 there were harvested 1,604 acres of wheat, 1,063 acres of corn, 421 acres of oats, and 944 acres of hay. The above yielded 25,543 bushels of wheat, 59,015 bushels of corn, 12,431 bushels of oats, and 1,328 tons of hay, while the crop of potatoes amounted to 14,215 bushels. The total valuation of real estate is $690,900, and of personal property $78,220. As will be seen from the above figures, the average yield is very creditable, and compares favorably with that of any section of the country.

MINERALS, MINES, ETC.

Underlying the surface, coal has been known to exist. It crops out in various places, but has never been fully developed. Mr. Wellington Chapman, from a vein on his farm obtained several wagon loads. It being but a three foot vein, and "dipping" so abruptly, it was not found profitable to work, at least while fuel of other kinds was in such abundance. Traces of copper have also been found to a very limited extent. From the best authority this township is also in the great "salt basin" of the Saginaw Valley, but until recently nothing has been done to develop its resources in that direction. The present year Messrs. Green and Gould are putting down wells and will doubtless at no distant day have the Chesaning Salt Works in full running order.

RAILROADS.

The township has but one railroad, The Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw. It was completed in 1867. The railroad enters the

township goin g northeast at the northwest corner of sec. 31, passing in a northeasterly direction to Chesaning village, thence north through sections 9 and 4 and passing out of its northern border.

The proprietors of this road had their plans made for running the line three miles west of Chesaning village, and had it not been for the efforts of one of Chesaning's pioneers, Geo. W. Chapman, this no doubt would have been done, and Chesaning left out, so to speak, in the cold. Mr. Chapman, realizing the benefit that would accrue to the village and township by having the depot at Chesaning village, immediately took active measures to secure it. Being an old railroad man and acquainted with the projectors of the road, especially O. M. Barnes, he secured an agreement from them to the effect that if the village would pay a bonus of $18,000 they would run the line there and they could have the depot. Mr. Chapman took the matter in hand, the money was soon raised, and thus Chesaning village secured a railroad through its limits.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The grist-mill at Havana has two run of stone; is owned by Mrs. Parshall, and operated by James Latta, at this place. The head of water is eight feet.

The population of the the township in 1880 was 2,059.

TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS.

SUPERVISORS.

Wm. Smith.....1847-'9	R. W. Andrus.....1868-'72
John W. Turner.....1850-'3	James L. Helm.....1872
James C. Fuller.....1854-'5	S. C. Goodale.....1873
John W. Turner.....1856	W. H. Niver, jr.....1874-'6
R. W. Andrus.....1857	J. W. Manning.....1877-'8
J. W. Turner.....1858	T. L. Green.....1879-'80
R. W. Andrus.....1859-'66	A. D. Agnew.....1881
A. Crofoot.....1867	

CLERKS.

R. P. Mason.....1847-'9	O. C. Smith.....1861-'2
James B. Terry.....1850	Samuel Church.....1863
David Dresser.....1851	O. J. Dayton.....1864-'6
J. B. Terry.....1852	Wm. H. Niver.....1867
Daniel Pierce.....1853	Wm. H. Niver jr.....1868-'72
Wm. P. Allen.....1854	H. J Hopkins.....1874-'5
Anson Sheldon.....1855-'6	C. C. Tubbs.....1876-'8
James Allen.....1857	C. W. Hopkins.....1879
Robert Clark.....1858	C. C. Tubbs.....1880
Orson J. Dayton.....1859	C. W. Hopkins.....1881
R. P. Mason.....1860	

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

W. M. Smith.....1847-'9
B. E. Crandall.....1850
D. Dresser.....1851
R. P. Mason.....1851
J. Hetherington.....1852
J. W. Turner.....1853
Richard Walsh.....1853
J. F. Coy.....1854
John Pitts.....1854
David Dresser.....1855
Jesse L. Fisher.....1855
T. Stewart.....1856
H. W. Felt.....1856
J. W. Turner.....1857
Geo. L. Davis.....1857
Walter Burrows.....1858
D. W. Davidson.....1858
R. W. Andrus.....1859
Wm. Niver.....1859
J. H. Parshall.....1860
A. Sheldon.....1861
G. Rogers.....1862
J. C. Goodale.....1862
Samuel Church.....1863
James Miller.....1864
L. L. Homer.....1864
Geo. Rogers.....1866
Wm. P. Allen.....1867
H. W. Parker.....1868
J. W. Jones.....1869
Ira W. La Munyon.....1870
J B. Griswold.....1870
J T. Gleason.....1871
W. P Dredge.....1872
W. E. Pratt.....1872
A S Mallory.....1873
A. Crofoot.....1874
P. C. Simonds.....1875
T. E. W. Adams.....1875
W. P. Dredge.....1876
S. C. Goodale.....1876
Garret Post.....1877
A. L. Gilbert.....1877
J. C. Fisher.....1878
R. W. Crofoot.....1879
S. C. Goodale.....1879
J. B. Griswold.....1880
Nathan R. Jersey.....1881
Wm. L. Blakslee.....1881

TREASURERS.

L. Stevens.....1847-'9
John B. Griswold.....1850-'1
J. L. Fisher.....1852-'3
J. B. Griswold.....1854-'6
A. Crofoot.....1857
Henry Bently.....1858
T. Stewart.....1859-'61
G. L. Chapman.....1862-'3
A. Crofoot.....1864
J. G McCormick.....1865
J. M Jones.....1866-'9
G. L. Chapman.....1870-'3
T. L. Green.....1874-'8
W. H. Niver, jr.....1879
E. Wierman.....1880
Cyrus C. Tubbs.....1881

The township records pertaining to the first few years after the organization of Northampton (now Chesaning) were destroyed. The organization of this township is noticed in the "county" history in this volume.

CHESANING VILLAGE.

The beautiful village of Chesaning is situated near the center of the township, is 21 miles by railroad from the county-seat, and 14 miles north of Owosso. It contains a population of nearly 900. Chesaning is located in the center of the "Big-Rock" reservation, so called from a large rock around which many an Indian council was held, that lies about one-half mile east of the village without any other stone of large size in the vicinity. The Shiawassee river, with bold banks at this point, 15 to 40 feet high, runs through the village from south to north, dividing it into nearly equal parts, and furnishing valuable water-power. Its bluffs on either side are dotted with the dwellings and places of business of its residents.

Through its western limits passes the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw railroad. Here also is located the railroad passenger and freight depots, where was shipped, in 1880, 6,113,922 pounds of freight; and there was received during the same year 2,492,369 pounds. This is the most important railroad shipping point in the county, outside of the cities of Saginaw and East Saginaw.

The survey for the first village plot was made in 1851, and put on record June 25 of the same year. The surveyor was Andrew Huggins. The owners and proprietors of the land were Rufus P. Mason and O. S. Chapman. The last-named being a non-resident, it was under the management of R. P. Mason. Its neat and attractive dwellings are mostly frame buildings, and are surrounded by large and well-kept grounds.

The village was incorporated in 1869, and includes all of section 16, the south half of section 9, east half of section 17, west half of section 5, the southeast quarter of section 8, and the southwest quarter of section 10, comprising in all 1,920 acres.

The first charter election was held April 12, 1869, and resulted in the following named officers being elected: President, Rufus P. Mason; Trustees, Henry J. Bently, Henry McCormick, James C. Goodale, N. R. Jersey, O. F. Walker and James L. Helm.

April 19, the Board held their first meeting and appointed T. L. Green, Clerk; J. B. Griswold, Treasurer; Anson Sheldon, Assessor; S. C. Goodale, Marshal; Andrew Crofoot, J. J. Austin, Fire Wardens.

RELIGIOUS.

From a very early period the township has been well supplied by ministers of the gospel. The Methodists were the first to hold meetings; the Presbyterians next, led by Rev. Goodale, the Baptists following soon after. There are now three church edifices in the township, all being located in Chesaning village and built in the order named:

Methodist.—This society held religious meetings at irregular intervals from the very earliest settlement of the township, the gatherings being principally in private houses. The earliest preacher to preside at these meetings was a Rev. Mr. Glass, of Shiawassee Co. Among the early pioneer members of this society were Watters Burrows and his wife, John B. Griswold and wife, and James C. Fuller and wife. Among the early preachers were Rev. F. A. Blades and Rev. Mr. Glass. In 1856 a famous revival was held by an evangelist by the name of Wells. During this meeting some 80 converts were made. Immediately following this the conference sent Rev. S. P. Murch to supply the pulpit. He was the first resident pastor sent by the conference. In 1864, the congregation having largely increased in numbers, a subscription was started for the purpose of raising sufficient funds to erect a house of worship, they up to this time having held meetings in

private houses, school-houses, etc. The subscription was started by Mr. R. P. Mason for $400; G. W. Chapman, $100; and by numerous other parties for different amounts. A site for the building was donated by O. S. Chapman and work was vigorously begun on the same. It was completed and dedicated in 1869, at a cost of $3,100. It is a frame structure 36x65 feet, and has a seating capacity of 300.

The church is now out of debt, and has a membership of 110. The Sunday-school is in a prosperous condition, and has an attendance of 150 scholars, for whose use a good library is supplied.

The present pastor is Rev. J. Frazer, who is also superintendent of Sunday-school.

The first class organized was in 1854, by John Levington. The members of the class were William Smith and wife, Lyman Stevens, B. S. Badgley, James Allen and W. H. Niver.

NAMES OF PASTORS.

1853, F. A. Blades,
1853, Glass,
1854, John Livingston,
1855, J. M. Arnold,
1856, S. P. Murch,
1858, E. B. Prindle,
1859, Silliman,
1860, Britten,
1861, J. B. Russell,
1862, J. T. Hankinson,
1863, W. H. Benton,
1864, C. W. Austin,
1866, A. B. Clough,
1869, H. W. Hicks,
1871, W. E. Dunning,
1873, J. T. Hankinson,
1874, F. W. May,
1874, O. W. Mott,
1876, J. H. McIntosh,
1878, C. Kollorman,
1880, J. Frazer.

Baptist Church.—Previous to 1854 some few Christians of this denomination had settled in this township, and meetings had been held. In the year above given an organization had been perfected, and meetings held at intervals in various places, but owing to imperfect records much has been lost of the history of those meetings.

In June, 1878, Elder E. B. Edmonds organized a Baptist conference at Chesaning village. The constituent members were Mr. and Mrs. F. C. Brainard, Warren Brainard, Deacon Brainard and wife, Deacon W. L. Blakslee and wife, Volney Ketchum and wife, Mr. Ellis and wife, Mrs. Hill, Miss Kellogg, Mrs. E. B. Fletcher, John Clement and others, amounting in all to about 21. The society now numbers some 28 members, and is steadily growing. Connected with the Church is a Sunday-school of 60 scholars. Rev. John McLane, present minister.

This is what is called a mission point in the Baptist Church, the society at Chesaning village, owing to the limited membership, being aided by the Home Mission in meeting the expenses of the Church organization. They have no church building, and hold regular services in the German Evangelical church.

The society owns a parsonage, valued at $800, and also a lot on which they intend erecting a church building at no distant day.

Evangelical Church.—Organized 1871, with a membership of 18; the first pastor was a Rev. Mr. Ream. The congregation held meetings in a rented hall until 1877, when they erected a church edifice on block 17, lot 10, Chesaning village, at a cost of $2,100. It is a neat and substantial frame building, 34x40 feet. The church was built principally through the exertions of one of its most active members, Mr. C. Moessner, who not only gave $200 toward the same, but spent much time in supervising the work, raising subscriptions, etc. John Knut subscribed $100, and other parties lesser amounts.

The present officiating pastor is Rev. Louis Brumn. Their Sunday-school has in attendance 25 scholars, for whom a suitable library is provided.

Evangelical Lutheran Church.—This denomination held meetings in this township as early as in 1865, the pastor being the Rev. Mr. Miller. They met for the worship of God at private houses in the neighborhood until 1874, when they purchased lot 6, block 17, in the village of Chesaning, and they erected thereon the present church building, at a cost of $1,200. It is a frame structure 24 by 36 feet in size. Present membership is 23. Present minister is Rev. J. Meyer. Sunday-school contains 20 scholars.

Wild Wood Cemetery.—In the northwestern corner of the northwest quarter of sec. 28, on a beautiful plat of ground, along the bank of the Shiawassee river, is located Wild-Wood cemetery. It is neatly laid out in walks and wards. In these grounds overlooking the Shiawassee valley lie at rest many of Chesaning's pioneers and worthy citizens. With their lives passed away the wily savage, the ferocious wild beast and the trackless forest. To the dauntless courage and untiring industry of these pioneers, and their few compatriots, who still remain with us on this side of the river, too much tribute cannot be paid. As brave and honorable men they lived; let their memory be cherished with pride and affection.

SOCIETIES.

Chesaning Lodge, F. & A. M., No. 194, was granted a charter from the Grand Lodge of the State Jan. 10, 1867. The charter members were J. J. Austin, J. N. Eldred, W. W. Wyman, H. F. Armstrong, E. H. Sternes, E. W. Damon and Joseph Bush. Its first officers were J. J. Austin, W. M.; J. N. Eldred, S. W.; and H. F. Armstrong, J. W. The present officials are as follows: N. R. Jersey, W. M.; W. W. Wyman, S. W.; L. W. Everts, J. W.; and G. Lyman Chapman, Sec. The lodge now has 60 members in good standing. They hold meetings Thursday evenings on or before the full moon of each month.

Chesaning Chapter, R. A. M., No. 67, meets the first Tuesday in each month. The chapter was instituted Jan. 19, 1869. The charter members were M. W. Quackenbush, H. P.; Frank P.

Kenyon, K.; J. J. Austin, S.; R. W. Andrews, J. L. Helm, Wm. P. Allen, J. M. Jones, J. N. Eldred, John Rogers, C. C. Goodale, and others. The present officers are: W. H. H. Chapman, H. P.; H. J. Hopkins, K.; John B. Griswold, S.; N. R. Jersey, Sec.

Chesaning Lodge, No. 103, *I. O. O. F.*, was granted its charter Oct. 31, 1866. The charter members were Frank P. Kenyon, Jas. C. Goodale, Jas. H. Young, Wm. R. Smith and Daniel C. Parshall. The lodge holds regular meetings every Monday night. Membership is 35.

Chesaning Encampment, No. 76, *I. O. O. F.*, meets the 2d and 4th Wednesdays of every month.

The Chesaning Grange, No. 464, was organized June 23, 1874, with a membership of about 30. Its officers were Samuel Carson, Master; David Peet, Treasurer, and O. W. Damon, Secretary. It now numbers 25 members. R. A. Wilson is Master; O. W. Damon, Secretary; and David Peet, Treasurer. The grange holds meetings the 1st and 3d Saturdays of each month.

Chesaning Lodge, No. 1,816, K. of H., was organized and chartered Sept. 19, 1879, with a membership of about 20. Present membership is 23. Its meetings are held 2d and 4th Friday evenings of each month, in the I. O. O. F. Hall. O. F. Walker is Dictator, and D. O. Quigley, Reporter.

Good Templars.—There is a lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars in the village.

Ladies' Library Association.—In 1877 a few ladies in the village, realizing the importance of and the benefits that accrue to the citizens from having a large library of miscellaneous books permanently established in the place to which the people could have access, formed the above named association. On the organization of the society, they possessed but 50 volumes, and fixed the membership fees at one dollar per annum. Mrs. H. J. Bently was elected President; Mrs. W. H. H. Chapman, Secretary; Mrs. G. L. Chapman, Treasurer; and Mrs. T. L. Green, Librarian of the association. It is distinctively a ladies' enterprise; no males being allowed to vote at election of any of its officers. It is supported by membership fees, voluntary contributions, etc. They also occasionally secure the services of public speakers and lecturers to deliver addresses before the association on scientific and other subjects, the proceeds being applied to the purchase of new books and other expenses. Adjoining the library room is fitted up an elegant parlor, where the ladies meet for social converse, reading, or to transact the business of the society. During the past four years the number of volumes on its shelves have increased to 428. It has proven a success, and may now be counted as one of the important and permanent institutions of the village. The present officers are Mrs. S. E. Cheyney, President; Mrs. Catharine Rogers, Secretary; Mrs. W. H. H. Chapman, Treasurer; and Mrs. Phœbe Mayheifer, Librarian.

CHESANING VILLAGE SCHOOLS.

The village is supplied with two school buildings; one is a brick, which was erected at a cost, including furniture, of $14,000. In this building is kept a graded school, and three teachers are employed. The other is a frame building and is used for a primary school. The seating capacity of the two buildings is 280. Number of pupils in attendance for the school year of 1880 was 231. One male teacher was employed at a salary of $700. Three female teachers received salaries which amounted to $840. School year is 10 months. School library contains 64 volumes.

MERCANTILE, MANUFACTURING AND MILLING INTERESTS.

There are within the village limits the following stores and places of business: Four general stores, five groceries, three hardware stores, two furniture stores, two boot and shoe stores, two millinery stores, two drug stores, two restaurants, two hotels, two wagon shops, two harness shops, two meat markets, five blacksmith shops, one foundry, one planing-mill, one stave and heading factory, one merchant and custom flouring mill, one printing office, which issues the *Weekly Argus*, and salt works not yet in operation. Six physicians reside in Chesaning.

Among the firms that may be especially mentioned as among the most enterprising business men of the place are Chapman Bros., H. J. Bently and Thos. L. Green, who each carry a large stock and full line of goods usually found in first-class general stores; A. S. Bearer, A. C. Christian and Lyman O. Ford, who supply the residents with groceries; J. B. Griswold, who keeps a hardware store; L. L. Homer, proprietor of a meat market; Eldred & Co. and Wm. H. Niver, representing the drug trade; Wm. H. Walker, owner of a furniture store; C. Moessner, boot and shoe retailer; Garrett Post, proprietor of the Waverly House; and Geo. W. Williams, who operates an extensive foundry established in 1877. A planing-mill, managed by A. A. Belden & Co.; mill was built in 1868 on the site of one that was burned; has a 15-horse-power engine, New York make. Employs on an average 15 men. Capacity in planing is 1,000 feet per hour; and in matching, 500 feet per hour.

The stave factory carried on by J. J. Campbell is one of the most important industries of the village. In this establishment are employed 42 men and boys. The motive power is a 35-horse-power engine; the factory has a capacity for making 3,000,000 staves and 10,000 barrel headings per annum.

The merchant and custom flouring mill, owned and operated by R. A. Wilson, occupies the site of the pioneer "corn cracker." It is a three-story-and-a-half frame building, 40x50 feet on the ground; is fitted with four run of stone and improved machinery, and cost its present owner $15,000. Its grinding capacity is 60,000 bushels

of grain per annum, and averages 40,000 bushels. Its machinery is run by water power, the "Shiawassee" furnishing a never-failing supply. From this mill are annually shipped 600 barrels of flour.

POSTOFFICE.

With the exception of the postoffice at Saginaw City and East Saginaw, this office is the most important one in the county. There are received and distributed at this office each week 260 weekly newspapers and magazines, and 35 daily papers. Its average receipt of letters for distribution in the village and township is 200 per day, while they send to other offices 100 letters daily. In the money-order department they issue orders yearly to the amount of $18,000 to $20,000. The present postmaster is Thos. L. Greene.

THE FIRST LAND-BUYERS.

The first purchasers of the United States Lands in this township are named in the following list:

Willard Parker, sec 1, Aug 1, 1853
Elijah Anderson, sec 1, Nov 11, 1854
Truman Scott, sec 1, Jan 3, 1855
William H. Fisher, sec 1, Jan 3, 1855
Edward H. Stearns, sec 1, Nov 7, 1854
Elijah F. Burt, sec 2, March 1, 1854
Thomas Morrish, sec 2, Nov 7, 1854
Bartholomew Glass, sec 2, Nov 7, 1854
Joel Bardwell, sec 2, Nov 7, 1854
George W. Lee, sec 2, March 1, 1854
Horace G. Soule, sec 3, June 27, 1855
James Cummins, sec 3, Sept 28, 1855
Hiram Walker, sec 3, Sept 13, 1855
William P. Allen, sec 3, Sept 13, 1855
Giles Bishop, sec 3, Dec 7, 1854
Robert Nason, sec 3, Nov 20, 1851
A. L. & T. B. R R. sec 3, Dec 1, 1862
Hiram Walker, sec 3, Oct 1, 1855
Alfred Russell, sec 3, Oct 1, 1855
Israel Parshall, sec 3, June 18, and Dec 19, 1855
Salmon A. Mitchell, sec 4, Nov 15, 1850
Rufus P. Mason, sec 4, Jan 4, 1851
James Fuller, sec 4, Jan 4, 1851
John Pitts, sec 4, Feb 18, 1852
Joseph Lockwood, sec 4, Jan 19, 1854
Henry T. Sherbock, sec 4, Nov 9, 1854
A. F. McCarty, sec 4, Dec 27, 1854
Daniel Brooks, sec 4, Dec 27, 1854
Robert H. Nason, sec 4, Dec 25, 1854
John L. Smith, sec 4, May 16, 1854
Justin D. Ingalls, sec 4, Dec 15, 1847
Rufus P. Mason, sec 4, Nov 22, 1850
James Fuller, sec 4, Nov 22, 1850
James C. Fuller, sec 4, March 1, 1851
Robert H. Nelson, sec 4, Oct 18, 1854
Edward Smith, sec 4, May 16, 1854
James C. Fuller, sec 4, June 1, 1854
Jos. R. Thompson, sec 5, Oct 24, 1853
John T. Tallman, sec 5, Feb 11, 1837
Franklin Moore, sec 5, Nov 10, 1853
Martha A. Griswold, sec 5, Nov 7, 1854
Benjamin Johnson, sec 5, Nov 7, 1854
Barnard Lenmon, sec 6, Nov 7, 1854
Charles Whittaker, sec 6, Nov 7, 1854
Warner J. Jobdill, sec 6, Nov 7, 1854
Isaiah Rathburn, sec 6, Nov 7, 1854
John B. Hamilton, sec 7, Nov 7, 1854
Bernard Frener, sec 7, Nov 7, 1854
Thomas Lister sec 7, Dec 2, 1854
H. H. Neff, sec 7, Aug 28, and Nov 7, 1854
William P. Allen, sec 7, Aug 31, 1853
Gideon Lee, sec 8, Jan 21, 1837
Charles English, sec 8, Jan 17, 1837
John W. Turner, sec 9, Feb 12, 1852
David Dresser, sec 9, June 11, 1849
Wm. Dresser, sec 9, June 11, 1849, and Nov 16, 1850
Rufus P. Mason, sec 9, Nov 26, 1841
W. Chapman, sec 9, Oct 18, 1841
G. W. Chapman, sec 9, Oct 18, 1841
W. Chapman, sec 9, March 5 1846
James Fuller, sec 9, Oct 17, 1843
W. Chapman, sec 9, April 23, 1855
John S. Smith sec 9, April 23, 1855
Albert G. W. Smith, sec 9, Oct 26, 1854
James C. Fuller, sec 9, Nov 16, 1850, and Sept 1, 1851
Silas W. Legg, sec 9, Oct 3, 1855
Samuel Scribbens, sec 9, Oct 3, 1855
W. Chapman, sec 9, April 23, 1855
Allen O. Templer, sec 9, Jan 14, 1856
Richard Odell, sec 9, May 4, 1855
L. G. Harkness, sec 10, Aug 18, 1863
D. M. Harkness, sec 10, Aug 18, 1863

Hiram Walker, sec 10, Oct 1, 1855
Alfred Russell, sec 10, Oct 1, 1855
H. E. Kinney, sec 10, Sept 30, and Dec 29, 1854
Wellington Chapman, sec 10, Nov 16, 1850, and April 23, 1855
C. H Carroll, sec 11, July 14, 1836
W. T. Carroll, sec 11, July 14, 1836
Gideon Lee, sec 11, Jan 21, 1837
Gideon Lee, sec 12, Jan 21, 1837
C. H. Carroll, sec 12, July 14, 1836
W. T. Carroll, sec 12, July 14, 1836
Sarah P. Richardson, sec 12, Oct 19, 1836
Abels Donelson, sec 13, Nov 7, 1854
William Griswold, sec 13, Nov 6, 1854
Franklin Walker, sec 13, Nov 7, 1854
Washington D. Morton, sec 13, Nov 7, 1854
Wm. Griswold, sec 13, Nov 7, 1854
David Richards, sec 14, Nov 7, 1854
Cyrus Hewitt, sec 14 Nov 7, 1854
S. Matthewson, sec 14, Nov 7, 1854.
Hiram Walker, sec 15, Nov 1, 1855
Alfred Russell, sec 15, Nov 1, 1855
Abigail B. Allen, sec 15, Feb 16, 1856
G. W. C. Smith, sec 15, July 2, 1855
John T. Turner, sec 15, June 7, 1855
W. P. Allen, sec 15, June 6, 1855
James C. Fuller, sec 15, July 14, 1848
John W. Turner, sec 15, May 30, 1853
Edward H. Stern, sec 15, May 30, 1853
E. S. Bennett, sec 15, Nov 22, 1855
W. D. Morton, sec 15, Sept 26, 1855
Horace C. Soule, sec 15, June 8, 1855
Tirrah McArthur, sec 15, June 15, 1848
C. Kimberly, sec 15, June 15, 1848
Rensselaer Allen, sec 15, Sept 23, 1853
C. C. Hascall, sec 16, Jan 24, 1842
John Ferguson, sec 16, Jan 24, 1842
Benjamin North, sec 16, Jan 24, 1842
John M. Watkins, sec 16, Jan 24, 1842
W. Chapman, sec 16, Oct 18, 1841
J. M. Watkins, sec 16, June 22, 1842
L. C. Smith, sec 16, March 27, 1854
Albert G. Smith, sec 16, Oct 20, 1854
Samuel Leonard, sec 16, Feb 5, 1855
Waters Burrows sec 16, June 4, 1855
Samuel Noyes, sec 17, Jan 16, 1837
Isaac Brown, sec 17, Jan 16, 1837
B. F. Town, sec 17, Jan 16, 1837
C. Hamilton, sec 17, Feb 11, 1837
W. H. H Elliott, sec 17, Jan 16, 1837
Robert Harper, sec 17, Feb 11, 1837
John Tallman, sec 18, Feb 11, 1837,
Geo. Woodman, sec 18, Aug 7, 1854
Chauncey Metcalf, sec 18, Feb 11, 1837
James B. Hunt, sec 19, Jan 20, 1837
J. T. Tallman, sec 19, Feb 11, 1837
Oshea Cova, sec 19, Nov 14, 1854
D. Van Wormer, sec 19, Jan 16, 1837
Waters Burrows, sec 20, June 4, 1855
David Peet, sec 20, June 23, 1855
E. W. Damon sec 20, June 23, 1855
James Chambers, sec 20, Aug 31, 1855
David Peet, sec 20, Oct 5, 1855
Edward Smith, sec 20, May 10, 1856
William Smith, sec 20. Jan 10, 1853
Israel Parshall, sec 20, Dec. 18, 1855
James Allen, sec 20, Sept 15, 1855
W. Chapman, sec 21, Oct 18, 1841
Geo. L. Davis, sec 21, Oct 7, 1851
Rufus Mason, sec 21, Nov 26, 1841
O. S. Chapman, sec 21, July 16, 1842
Giles Bishop, sec 21, Nov 28, 1854
Geo. W. Chapman, sec 21, Oct 18, 1841
S. Leonard, sec 21, Feb 5 and June 16 1855
Warren S. Ward, sec 22, April, 23, 1855
Giles Bishop, sec 22, June 2, 1856
Geo. W. Chapman, sec 22, April 5, 1854
Julia Ann Neff, sec 22, Nov 2, 1855
E. G. Goddard, sec 22, Aug 18, 1863
Benj. S. Badgely, sec 22, Dec 20, 1854
Henry P. Emery, sec 22, Dec 20, 1854
H. A. Tobias, sec 22, Dec 2, 1854
Grice Mathewson, sec 23, Nov 7, 1854
Eugene Willime, sec 23, Nov 7, 1854
Thomas Partridge, sec 23, Nov 7, 1854
Anderson Bump, sec 24, Nov 7, 1854
T. J. Johnson, sec. 24, Nov. 7, 1854
Abram Slocum, sec. 24, Nov 7, 1854
N. G. Clark, sec 24, Nov 7, 1854
Hiram Willes, sec 24, Nov 7, 1854
John Reid, sec 25, Nov 7, 1854
John Brace, sec 25, Nov 13, 1854
Charles Bell, sec 25, Nov 7, 1854
Ira Stanard, sec 25, Nov 7, 1854
Asahel Townsend, sec 25. Nov 7, 1854
James C. Townsend, sec 25, Nov 7, 1854
Anson Sheldon, sec 26, Nov 7, 1854
Geo. C. Reid, jr., sec 26, Nov 7, 1854
Reuben Van Tefflin, sec 26, Nov 7, 1854
Giles Bishop, sec 27, June 2, 1856
A. L. & T. B. R. R., sec 27, Dec 1, 1862
Benj. S. Badgely, sec 27, Dec 20, 1854
Henry R. Emery, sec 27, Dec 20, 1854
Solomon Tobias, sec 27, Dec 2, 1854
Elisha Taylor, sec 27, Jan 10, 1856
Henry C. Thayer, sec 27, Dec 2, 1854, May 17, and Sept 24, 1855
Rufus P. Mason, sec 28, Nov 26, 1841
Giles Bishop, sec 28, Feb 12, March 14, May 24, and June 5, 1855
John Ferguson, sec 29, Jan 24, 1842
Benj. North, sec 29, Jan 24, 1842
J. M. Watkins, sec 29, Jan 24, 1842
Benj. North, sec 29, May 21, 1844
Daniel North, sec 29, May 21, 1844
O. S. Chapman, sec 26, April 17, 1844
Stephen Bentley, sec 29, Feb 16, 1850
O. S. Chapman, sec 29 April 5, 1851
Rufus P. Mason, sec 29, April 5, 1851
Israel Parshall, sec 29, June 4, 1855
Giles Bishop, sec 29. Dec 6, 1854
Daniel Pierce, sec 29, Nov 20, 1850
Giles Bishop, sec 29, Nov 28, 1854
O. S. Chapman, sec 29, July 16, 1842
D. McArthur, sec 29, Aug 15, 1854
James Wadsworth, sec 30, July 7, 1836

Thomas Stewart, sec 30, Nov 1, 1855
L. C. Smith, sec 30, Aug 27, 1855
J. B Griswold, sec 30. July 1, 1850
D. McArthur, sec 30, Aug 15, 1854
Hermann Ladd, sec 31, June 18, 1826
Charles Little, sec 31, June 18, 1826
Cornelius Bergen, sec 31, Jan 15, 1836
Norman Little, sec 31, Feb 23, 1836
A. G W. Smith, sec 31, Oct 20, 1854
A. E. Hernington, sec 31, June 18, 1855
Philip Mickles, sec 31, Sept 3, 1855
A. L. Williams, sec 31, Sept 19, 1855
Stephen Bentley, sec 32, Feb 16, 1850
Israel Parshall, sec 32, June 4, 1855
Benj. S. Badgely, sec 32, Dec 20, 1854
Henry R. Emery, sec 32, Dec 20, 1854
Israel Parshall, sec 32, Oct 18, 1855
Philip Mickles, sec 32, Sept 8, 1855
A. L. Williams, sec 32, Sept 19, 1855
Wm. B. Irwin, sec 32, Sept 28, 1855
Norman Parshall sec 32, Oct 18, 1855
Geo. V. N. Lothrop, sec 33, Sept 27, 1855
L. G. Harkness, sec 34, Aug 18, 1863
D. M. Harkness, sec 34, Aug 18, 1863
Thomas Foote, sec 34, Jan 2, 1855
Jesse Fenny, sec 34, Sept 6 1855
Elisha Taylor, sec 34, Jan 10, 1856
M. J. Barrett, sec 35, Nov 7, 1854
Geo. Crocker, sec 35, Nov 7, 1854
Leonard Wesson, sec 35, Nov 7, 1854
R. D. Lamond, sec 36, Nov 7, 1854

A FRIGHTFUL MURDER.

One of the most brutal murders ever perpetrated was that of Charles Smith, of Chesaning, on the morning of Sept. 13, 1876. It brought a blush of shame into the features of man and woman, and stained the Centennial year with a crime as horrible as its cause was base. The *Courier* report of that murder and the trial which succeeded it was full and accurate, so that from it alone we take the following particulars of the disgraceful tragedy:

Charles Smith owned and lived on a fine 40-acre farm, the product of his own industry and frugality, situated about one and one-half miles south of the village on the Corunna road. At about two o'clock on the morning of Sept. 13, 1876, the barn belonging to his premises was discovered to be on fire, and although the neighbors were on hand very soon after the fire originated, it was impossible for them to render any efficient aid, and the building was almost totally consumed. Smith was missing, and inquiries were made concerning him. Mrs. Smith said she had seen him enter the barn after the fire had gained considerable headway, and had not seen him afterward. The fire raged until it consumed all that it could reach, and after it had gone down sufficiently to admit of it, a search was made in the ruins for the body of Smith. On what was left of the barn floor the remains were found in a terribly burned condition, surrounded by a smoldering heap of straw and other *debris*.

Mr. Smith's family consisted of his wife, Mrs. Mary Jane Smith, Cora Rolfe, a 12-year old daughter of Mrs. Smith by a former husband, a little son aged seven years, and one aged about three, both his children by Mary Jane Smith. Visiting in his family at the time of the fire were Mrs. Julia Ann Cargin, a sister of Mrs. Smith, and her newly married husband, Freeman Cargin, residents of Katonah, Westchester Co., N. Y. The Cargins were on their wedding tour. There was a young man named Norris Alexander, who had worked on the farm at various times for Smith, but there had been difficulty between the two men and Alexander had been discharged. Alexander first went to Smith's to work when he was

a lad between 14 and 15 years of age, and made his home there most of the time up to the opening of this narrative. His reputation was not of the best, and once he was sent to the House of Correction in Detroit for larceny. We introduce Alexander with the family, because he figures very prominently in their destinies, as will be seen further on.

There had been difficulties in the family, Mr. and Mrs. Smith not agreeing very well, and the peace of the husband and wife was not augmented by the presence of Cargin and his wife, although the latter were on their "honeymoon trip." Alexander, familiarly known as "Nock," a nickname for Norris, had also been heard to make remarks that showed a bitter feeling toward Smith. It seems also that young Alexander took lodgings at the Waverly House in Chesaning on the night in question. He was supposed to have been in bed all night and in the morning, but there are indications that he had been out at the window of his room during the night. Joseph Miller, a neighbor of Smith's, had seen two men come out of the house and go to the barn about 20 minutes before the fire was discovered. It appeared also that Mrs. Smith had lately made inquiry in the neighborhood if she could hold her husband's property in case of his death.

A combination of all these circumstances led the neighbors to suspect that there had been some crooked transactions. The coroner's inquest on the body resulted in a verdict indicating that the deceased came to his death by murder in his own house; that the body was conveyed thence to the barn and there burned with the building, and that suspicion pointed to Mrs. Smith, wife of the deceased, Freeman Cargin and his wife, and Norris Alexander. The parties were immediately arrested, and followed by an excited mob of the citizens of Chesaning, they were conducted to the depot and thence to Saginaw City, where they were lodged in jail.

The preliminary examination of the prisoners commenced before Justice J. W. Clark, in Saginaw City, on the afternoon of Sept. 18, Prosecuting Attorney William Gillett appearing for the People, and Wm. A. Clark for the defense. The prisoners were all in court, and the women looked quite agitated. During the course of the testimony Mrs. Cargin was attacked with a sort of spasm, the symptoms of which were quite alarming, although she came out of it all right.

A great many of the neighbors were sworn on the examination, and Wednesday, the 20th, the prisoners consented to waive further examination, preferring to take their chances in the circuit court.

THE TRIAL OF CARGIN.

On Monday, Dec. 11, the trials commenced before Judge Tennant, each to have a separate trial. Freeman Cargin was the first to be tried. Messrs. Wm. A. Clark and Wm. A. Clark, jr., and John Hurst appeared for the defense, and Prosecuting Attorney Gillett and his

partner in civil business, Lawson C. Holden, for the prosecution. There had been very much talk concerning the trial, and a great many men otherwise qualified for jurors had read the testimony on the examination, formed opinions, and consequently were ineligible. Eighty jurors were sworn in this case before 12 eligible ones could be obtained. The regular panel of 24 and 56 talesmen were sworn, and at 3:10 P. M. on the 12th, both sides were satisfied with the following named gentlemen as jurors: George Jenner, J. M. Wilson, George Streeb, W. E. Smythe, John Zimmerman, Porter Stewart, W. B. Stillman, Charles Burdick, John Howell, Joseph T. Manning, Frank Benjamin, John Baar.

Interest in this case among the citizens of East Saginaw, Saginaw City and the surrounding country had been gradually working up as it became more and more clear that there was a strong case against the accused. Wednesday, Dec. 13, the court room was packed to its utmost capacity, and the stairs were crowded. Many, tired of trying to hear a word, or to get even a glimpse of the prisoners, filed away with the consolation that they would see a full account of it in the morning papers. The reason of this augmentation of interest was the rumor that Dan P. Foote, counsel for Norris Alexander, had advised his client to plead guilty, and that, in accordance with this advice Alexander would so plead and make a full confession of the crime in all its details. This proved true, for this prisoner was brought into court in the forenoon, and pleaded guilty to the charge of murder. At 2:30 P. M. Alexander was produced in court, and being called to the stand as the People's witness, told a tale, compared with which ordinary tales of bloody murder are but cheerful Christmas stories. Mr. Clark, counsel for defense, objected, because Alexander was examined under the same charge as Cargin, and a party substantially to the record of this case. The objection was overruled, and Alexander took the stand, when he related that terrible story of murder with a *nonchalance* which only a communist could admire. It was proved and admitted that the murderers did their dreadful act at the house and took the dying man out to the barn, which they set on fire, probably before the poor victim was dead.

Judge Tennant sentenced the principal murderer to solitary confinement in the State's prison for life. Julia Cargin, the consort murderess, received a similar sentence. Mrs. Smith and her paramour, Norris Alexander, were also convicted of murder in the first degree. Judge Tennant, in passing sentence on the murderess, said: "Your life is forfeited to the State, yet for public policy, and that alone, your sentence will be lessened; you may live to come out of prison, and to see your children, now small and tender, grown to manhood and womanhood, but you cannot enjoy them, for they will disown you and cast you aside. What can they think of the mother that so foully slew their father?" Her sentence was a term of 15 years' imprisonment at hard labor. Owing to the fact that Alexander turned State's evidence, his punishment was reduced to 10 years at hard labor.



William Smith

This brief account of a terrible tragedy is one of a number that pertains to this county and one, too, that cannot be passed over with a formal notice: therefore this reference to that band of murderers.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Following are sketches of some of the pioneers and representative citizens of Chesaning village and township:

Charles Bailey, school-teacher; P. O., Chesaning; was born in Province of Ontario, Canada, July 27, 1838; parents were Charles and Lucinda Bailey; former died May 24, 1859, and the latter in January, 1880; subject of sketch was reared in Canada; received education in St. Thomas Academy; taught school eight years in native land and New York; came to Saginaw county in 1870; was married April 19, 1869, to Johanna Burson, daughter of Abner and Agnes Burson, natives of Virginia and Ohio; wife was born at Kalamazoo, Mich., Jan. 26, 1839; 1 child—Alice E., born at Port Burrow, Canada, July 25, 1870; subject is member of I. O. G. T. and P. of H; owns farm of 70 acres on secs. 22 and 27.

George W. Bentley, farmer, sec. 6; P. O., Chesaning; was born in Madison Co., N. Y., Oct. 18, 1840. His parents are Robert and Eliza Bentley, also natives of New York. In October, 1862, Mr. Bentley enlisted in Co. D, 23d Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., and during his two years' service, participated in over 20 engagements. He was honorably discharged in September, 1864. He settled on his present farm of 80 acres in 1880. He was married Aug. 6, 1861, to Charlotte, daughter of Hiram and Lucy Anthony. Mrs. Bentley was born in Madison Co., N. Y., in 1848. They have 2 children---Eva, wife of George Summers, of Bay City, and George M. Mr. Bentley votes with the Republican party.

H. J. Bentley, merchant, Chesaning, was born in Ontario Co., N. Y., March 19, 1821. His parents, Thomas and Sallie (James) Bentley, were natives of Saratoga Co., N. Y. Mr. Bentley was reared to manhood on a farm, receiving a common-school education. In November, 1856, he came to Chesaning, and opened the second store in that place. In 1861 he removed to Saginaw City, but soon returned to Chesaning, where he has since resided. Mr. Bentley has been engaged at various times in the salt, lumber and hotel business. He was married in June, 1847, to Jane A. Wendell, who was born in Niagara Co., N. Y., April 3, 1824. Her parents are John A. and Elizabeth (Parrott) Wendell. Three children have been given to this union—Effie A., wife of William H. Hayne, was born Jan. 22, 1849; Alice E., deceased wife of W. H. H. Chapman, was born Aug. 19, 1851, and died Sept. 2, 1874; Marion D., who died at the age of six months. Mr. Bentley was once Deputy Postmaster of Chesaning, and at present is a member of the R. A. M. and I. O. O.F. societies, and Democratic in politics.

Mr. Bentley has sold goods in Chesaning village for the past 22 years, and is now carrying on a general store. The average stock carried is about $5,000, and consists of dry-goods, groceries, hats, caps, boots, shoes and jewelry. His sales average about $10,000, per annum.

Henry R. Blakeslee, farmer, sec. 24, was born in Steuben Co., N. Y., Sept. 3, 1840; parents were Dr. E. L. and Irene W. Blakeslee, natives of Massachusetts and Long Island. Subject of sketch was reared in New York; education received at district schools; on Aug. 25, 1862, enlisted in Co. D, 136th Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf.: was wounded in shoulder at Resaca, and discharged May 25, 1865; came to Michigan in October, 1867, lived at Chesaning two years, then purchased present farm of 80 acres; was married Oct. 10, 1860, to Clarissa Walker, daughter of Jacob and Clarissa Walker; wife born in Wyoming Co., N. Y., March 21, 1839; have 4 children—Fred. H., Jerome R., Elmer A., and Cynthia J; subject is Republican.

Arthur S. Burrows, grocer, Chesaning, is the first son of Walter and Mary Burrows, and was born in Chesaning, June 13, 1857. His parents were of English ancestors. His father died when he was seven years of age. He attended school in Chesaning till 17, and until 19 on a farm, when he obtained employment as clerk in the store of J. W. Manning; with him he remained one and a half years, then opened a grocery store for himself and is doing a good business. He carries a stock of $2,000. Annual sales amount to $20,000. Jan. 1, 1880, he was married to Cora Wagner, daughter of V. and Mary (Seeley) Wagner, born in York State, Feb. 17, 1859. In politics he is an advocate of Democracy.

Samuel S. Carson was born in Hamilton Co., O., June 26, 1834; son of Samuel and Elizabeth Carson, the former of whom served in the war of 1812 and was son of a Revolutionary soldier; subject of sketch was raised in Seneca Co., O., and educated at the Republican Academy; in September, 1862, enlisted in Co. I, 123d Reg. O. Vol. Inf., serving until he was honorably discharged, March, 1863; sense of hearing was somewhat injured during war. In October, 1864, came to this county; owns 160 acres of land on sec. 7; previous to war was a school-teacher for many years; is Republican in politics; was married March 19, 1861, to Sabria Miller, who was born in Ohio, Sept. 23, 1842, a daughter of John and Sarah A. Miller; of 7 children given them, 6 are living—Roselia, wife of George W. Bennett, William S., Hattie, Ettie, Samuel H. and Ethel.

George Washington Chapman was, without doubt, descended from Ralph Chapman, born in England in 1615, and who at the age of 20 years, being then a resident of the Parish of St. Saviors, Southwark, County Surrey, emigrated to America, as will appear from consulting the list of passengers who passed from the port of London for the year ending at Christmas, 1635. Upon his arrival in America he probably settled at Duxbury, Mass., although no mention is made of him until 1640. Ten years afterward he be-

came a resident of Marshfield, Mass., and lived there until the time of his death, which occurred in the autumn of 1671. He had a daughter Mary, who married, in 1666, William Troop. This name, though variously spelled, occurs in the family of George W. Chapman many times. His Great-grandfather Throop, when he was a boy, he well remembered seeing. This ancestor, at the age of 91, rode on horseback from Reedsborough, Vt., to Belchertown, Mass., to visit his relatives. George, although very young at the time of this visit, took much pleasure and interest in the old gentleman, and years afterward related to *his* children many amusing incidents of the early life of his ancient progenitor. *Throop* Chapman had a number of children, among them *William*, who in turn, had among others, *Daniel*, the father of George, who was born Dec. 23, 1782, and died at Canton, Mass., April 12, 1867. He married May 25, 1809, Nancy Smith, who was born in Walpole, Mass., Jan. 9, 1790, and died March 9, 1838. Their second son, George, the subject of this memoir, was born at Belchertown, Hampshire Co., Mass., Nov. 15, 1812.

Mr. Chapman passed his youth in his native town, where, at a very early age, he learned from his father the trade of wheelwright, and soon became a skillful workman, obtaining that practical information which enabled him in after years to apply his naturally mechanical mind so successfully, and devise and invent many improvements in the implements and machinery which he employed in his chosen vocation. In early manhood he engaged in the construction of railroads, and a greater portion of his ever active and busy life was passed in this manner, sometimes as a superintendent, sometimes as a contractor, and, indeed, almost every position required in building railroads has, at one time or another, been filled by him. Nearly every State east of the Mississippi and north of the Potomac bear the imprints of his handiwork. His first experience in building railroads was during the year 1835, when he was at work on the Boston & Providence road, near Canton, Mass. In the year 1836 he went to Philadelphia, Penn., where, at this time, his cousin, Mr. William Otis, invented the steam excavator (since so generally and successfully used for the construction of railroads and canals, and in deepening rivers and harbors, one or more having been used on the Saginaw river, for years). Mr. Chapman superintended the entire construction of the first excavator, and with his own hands built the wood-work. The first attempt to work it was between Baltimore and Washington, on what is now part of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. Several weeks were spent in a vain attempt to make the excavator work. At length Mr. Chapman persuaded his cousin to permit him to attach what has since been known as "the arms;" the first trial was satisfactory, and from that time the excavator was a success. While engaged in the construction of the Washington & Baltimore branch of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, he made a brief visit to his native State, and was married Nov. 3, 1836, to Miss Abigail J. Whipple, who was born in Pel-

ham, Mass., Jan. 26, 1815. She was the daughter of Mr. Joseph Whipple, a well-to-do farmer, and a near relative of Commodore Abraham Whipple, of Revolutionary fame. Early in 1837 Mr. Chapman was employed at New Worcester, Mass.; subsequently he took contracts on the Eastern railroad at Chelsea, near Lynn, Mass. His next employment was upon the Boston & Albany railroad, at Richmond, near Pittsfield, and at the Summit cut in Washington tp., Berkshire Co., Mass.

In the autumn of 1841, in company with his younger brother, Wellington, he traveled through Ohio and Michigan, and while stopping at Owosso, Mich., the brothers were induced by A. L. and B. O. Williams to visit the "Big Rock Reservation," riding on horseback through the forest along the banks of the beautiful Shiawassee river; they at length came upon the cleared fields of the Indian reservation, and were so charmed with the location that they both concluded to purchase lands here. George chose the northern portion of sec. 21, on the east side of the river, and his brother directly opposite; this was the first sale of land by the Government in the tp. of Chesaning, then constituting a part of the tp. of Taymouth, which included all the southern portion of Saginaw county. Mr. Chapman's farm was a favorite resort of the aborigines. Nearly all the flats or bottom lands had for years been planted with corn by the Indians, and on the dry, sandy upland may still be seen some of the holes where they buried their winter store. On the upper side of the flats, and near the river bank, was a large burying-ground, and near by a thrifty orchard of apple-trees, supposed at date of purchase to be about 80 years old. Tradition relates that these trees were planted by an old squaw, who made holes in the ground and then threw in the entire cores of the apples containing the seeds; the trees grew in clusters, thus confirming the tradition. The second year Mr. Chapman lived on his farm these trees bore over 300 bushels of apples, 62½ bushels being harvested from a single tree.

In October, 1842, Mr. Chapman moved his family hither, occupying the house (still standing) the first night without either door or windows, and a roof only partly covered. The family were lulled to sleep by the hooting of owls and the howling of wolves. The succeeding winter was what has since been known as the "hard winter in Michigan," and in common with all the new settlers, he "browsed" his cattle, as neither hay nor fodder of any kind could be obtained; his horse ran with the Indian ponies, and subsisted by pawing away the snow with his feet and eating the long, dry grass of the flats. During the next year or two several families settled in the neighborhood, and a new tp. was organized, and christened Northampton by Mr. Chapman. About this time Mr. Chapman and Rufus P. Mason erected and presented to the settlers the first school-house built in Chesaning. After a residence of nearly five years in Michigan, Mr. Chapman became weary of a life in the wilderness, and seeing his children

growing up without the advantages of an education, returned in August, 1847, to the New England States. Soon thereafter we find him at work with a steam excavator at West Claremont and Cornish, N. H., and subsequently on the Vermont Central at "Slip Hill," near Montpelier. In January, 1850, he moved his family to Wells River, Vt., and during that year was engaged on the Passumpsic railroad, in company with A. P. Balch. In company with his brother Oliver he had contracts on the New Jersey Central railroad at Bray's Hill and at Bloomsbury. In the fall of 1852 he went to Canada and was engaged with Balch, Zimmerman and others on the Great Western railroad, between Suspension Bridge and St. Catherines, employing two steam excavators, near the "Red House." His family resided in the village of Thorold, Ontario. Subsequently, with Sidney Dillon, he had a contract on the Philadelphia & Erie railroad near Jersey Shore, Lycoming Co., Pa. While residing here the dwelling-house was burned to the ground, destroying a large portion of the furniture and nearly all the family wearing apparel. Mrs. Chapman's aged mother narrowly escaped from perishing in the flames.

In the spring of 1859 Mr. Chapman returned to Michigan, and since then the family have continued to reside on the farm purchased on his first visit to Chesaning. Mr. Chapman's last railroad contract was on the Marietta & Cincinnati line, where, as one of the firm of Dodge, Balch & Co., he had work amounting to more than $2,000,000, building an extension of 16 miles from Loveland to Ludlow Grove—the latter a suburb of Cincinnati—and between Chillicothe and Parkersburg, West Virginia. Many heavy grades were cut down, deep ravines filled up and tunnels made through Pilcher and Vanderwalker hills.

Mrs. Chapman's health having failed, and he being somewhat advanced in years, abandoned railroads about 15 years before his death, and nearly all the remainder of his life was passed on his farm—making frequent visits to his relatives in the Eastern States. During the years 1866–'8, in company with his son-in-law, George W. Hipple, he was interested in the lumber business, owning a steam saw-mill and quite an extensive tract of pine land in the tp. of Albee, Saginaw Co.

Mr. Chapman was of a sanguine temperament, and happy disposition, fond of jokes and an adept at repartee, and woe to the victim who sought to bandy words with him, for Mr. Chapman invariably "turned the tables" upon his adversary and came out victorious.

In politics he was an earnest, uncompromising Republican, and in days prior to the organizing of that party an avowed Abolitionist of the Garrisonian school, having been a reader of the *Liberator* from nearly the first to the last number printed, and never hesitating to advocate the cause of the slave; and in later years, after the emancipation, it was his pride and glory that he had ever been an Abolitionist.

He died suddenly on the morning of Feb. 17, 1881, in the 69th year of his age.

The following is a list of Mr. Chapman's children: George Lyman, born at Lynn, Mass., July 29, 1837; married Serena C. Vincent, of Washington Co., Ohio, Jan. 10, 1866; his children are Serena May, born May 30, 1869, and Florence A., Oct. 11, 1871. Helen Abigail, born at Richmond, Mass., June 8, 1839; married George W. Hipple of Lock Haven, Penn., Dec. 2, 1858. William H. H., born at Washington, Mass., Nov. 9, 1841; married Alice E. Bentley, of Chesaning, April 14, 1870, who died Sept. 2, 1874, and his children are George Henry, born April 6, 1871, and Estella Maud, Dec. 28, 1872; he married Helen A. Judd, of Pontiac, Mich., Dec. 23, 1875. Nancy Cordelia, born at Chesaning, Mich., May 1, 1845; married Albert B. Clough, of Dansville, Mich.. Sept. 12, 1867; her children are Mary Lizzie, born Nov. 2, 1868; Helen, born June 14, 1873. James W., born at Claremont, N. H., Sept. 22, 1847; married Josephine Granger, of Oakland Co., Mich., Aug. 10, 1872; his child is Maud M., born April 24, 1873. Elizabeth A., born at Thorold, Ontario, Sept. 19, 1853, died in infancy. Oliver D., born at Jersey Shore, Penn., Jan 9, 1859.

A portrait of Mr. Chapman appears in this volume, on page 397.

Wellington Chapman. This gentleman's portrait appears on page 431. As will be seen in the history of Chesaning village and tp., he was early identified with its settlement, dating back to the autumn of 1841. He is a native of Hampshire Co., Mass., and was born on Sept. 20, 1814. His ancestry is given above, in the sketch of his brother. He learned the trade of a wheelwright from his father, whom he assisted until 20 years of age, when he went to Worcester, Mass., where he worked at car-building; and in 1835, with his cousin "Otis," worked on the construction and finishing of the Boston & Albany R. R. Subsequently Mr. Chapman was largely interested in car-building, and in the construction of railroads throughout the Middle, Eastern and Western States—at times as superintendent for other parties, at other times as contractor. Among those railroads were the Providence & Stonington R. R., at Kingston and East Greenwich, Rhode Island, then in the construction of the Delaware & Schuylkill canal, which work was finally abandoned; the Philadelphia & Norristown R. R., and the Valley R. R. He was also engaged on the Worcester & Springfield, in Massachusetts. This road was afterward merged into the Boston & Albany. In all the above Mr. Chapman was acting for other parties as superintendent or "boss" of construction at different places.

He next took a contract at Charlestown, Mass., to build 100 railroad cars; after finishing about one-half of them, he sub-let his contract to other parties, and took a contract for excavating a portion of the railroad; after working on his contract one year, the railroad company temporarily suspended operations, when he went to East Boston, Mass., and superintended work on excavations for other parties for one year, and then resumed work on his former

contract on the Boston & Albany R. R., which he completed. Then he took and completed contracts on the Taunton & New Bedford R. R., and then assisted his brother, O. S. Chapman, in completing contracts on the Boston & Albany R. R., at Washington. At the end of this year, 1841, he came to Chesaning (in company with his brother, George Washington Chapman) and entered land on what was then called "the Big Rock Indian reservation."

Mr. Chapman remained in Chesaning until 1847, and assisted in the organization of the tp. The year above named he returned with his family to New England and resumed railroading, being one of the firm of Boody, Dillon & Co. They took contracts on the excavations to be made on the Hartford & Fishkill R. R., Mr. Chapman having entire management of the work. They had one contract on this road that was stipulated to be finished in 15 months from the time work commenced. It consisted of 45,000 square yards of rock, some 10,000 yards of which lay under one foot of water. The deepest cut was 60 feet. The contract was completed in just 15 months, and is said to be the largest amount of rock ever taken from *one solid cut*, in the same length of time, in the United States. Subsequently he had contracts on the Ashuelat R. R., and Danbury & Norwalk R. R. He then went to Ohio, and contracted and completed 10 miles of the Marietta & Cincinnati R. R., including the east approach to the Pelcher tunnel, and 10 miles therefrom toward Marietta, including all open excavations and stone work for bridges. This took five years to complete.

He then went to Worcester, Mass., and lived two years, at the end of which time he returned to Chesaning with his family. Since then he has been interested at different times in construction of the following railroads: the Newark & New York, at Bergen Heights, N. J., and the Hartford & Fishkill R. R. in Putnam Co., N. Y. In company with his two brothers, Oliver S. and E. Chapman, he built the eastern approach to the Omaha bridge on the U. P. R. R., at Council Bluffs, Iowa, since which time he has lived a comparatively quiet life on his farm, which consists of 340 acres on secs. 9 and 10 in Chesaning.

Mr. Wellington Chapman was married in 1838 or '39 to Sarah Gray, who bore him 2 children. She died in 1848, and in 1849 he was again married, to his present wife, Sarah Ann Dickman. By this union there were also 2 children.

In politics Mr. Chapman is a Republican.

Mr. Chapman's children are—Albert W., born Aug. 28, 1842; Eliza, deceased; Julietta Eliza, born March 12, 1849; and Charles E., deceased. Albert W. married Lucy Case, and had 2 children, Sarah A., born May 20, 186–; and Albert W., jr., Nov. 1, 1870, and died Sept. 21, 1877; Julietta married Edward C. Walden, and has 2 children. Charles W. C., born Dec. 17, 1879; and Edward C., March 12, 1881.

Calvin Chase, a pioneer of Chesaning tp., was born in Chittenden Co., Vt., May 18, 1805. His parents, Jonathan and Mehitabel Chase, were natives of Worcester Co., Mass. Mr. Chase passed his early life in agricultural pursuits, receiving only a limited education. In the spring of 1859 he came to Saginaw county and located land on sec. 14, Chesaning tp. He was married, in September, 1845, to Huldah Lacy, by whom he had 4 children. Only 1 is living—Harriet, wife of I. O. Thompson. Mrs. Chase died, and Mr. Chase then married Amanda, daughter of Henry and Nancy McLean, natives of Dutchess Co., N. Y., where Mrs. Chase was born in 1826. Of their 7 children, 5 are living—Calvin O., who married Susannah J. Darling; Orville D., married to Alice A. Patterson; Helen A., wife of Leonard Zintel; Orlando A., husband of Eliza Kent; and Diantha C., wife of Conrad Swantz. Mr. Chase is a member of the Baptist Church and the Democratic party.

Calvin O. Chase, with whom he now resides, was married May 12, 1872, to Susannah J. Darling; they have a family of 3 children —Carrie A., born Jan. 25, 1876; Frank O., born Feb., 2, 1878; Cora E., born Aug. 8, 1880. Nellie May was born May 9, 1874, and died Jan. 15, 1881. Mr. C. O. Chase is a Democrat in politics. He resides on sec. 14, Chesaning tp., where he owns a farm of 120 acres of land.

Amasa C. Christian, grocer, Chesaning, Mich., was born in Lake Co., Ohio, July 18, 1854, and is a son of Samuel C. and Laura Christian, the former a native of London, Eng., and the latter of Chautauqua Co., N. Y. When Amasa was six years of age, his parents removed to Hillsdale Co., Mich., and a year later to Hazelton, Shiawassee Co., where he grew to maturer years, receiving a common-school education. In 1879 Mr. Christian opened a grocery store at Chesaning, where he continues to do a fair business. On Dec. 20, 1880, he was married to Mary A. Kellogg, a school-teacher, who was born at Wheatfield, Ingham Co., Mich., Feb. 13, 1853. Mrs. Christian is a member of the Baptist Church, and Mr. C. votes with the Republican party.

Mr. Christian carries a stock of staple and fancy groceries, and averages sales amounting from $6,000 to $8,000 per annum. Also a wholesale dealer in barrel hoops, handling $4,000 worth a year.

James S. Colby, retired farmer, Owosso, Mich., was born in Oswego Co., N. Y., March 14, 1824, and is a son of Daniel D. and Elizabeth Colby, natives of Onondaga and Van Rensselaer counties, N. Y. Mr. Colby was reared on his father's farm, receiving as good an education as the district school afforded. In 1844, when 20 years of age, he came to Livingston Co., Mich., and opened a cooper shop at Pinkney, which he operated for seven years. In 1853 he was landlord of the Pinkney Hotel, and in 1854 purchased 240 acres of land in Shiawassee county, and a subsequent purchase increased the tract to 320 acres. In 1875, he retired from active life, and located at Owosso. He married Eliza

Nelson, and of the 6 children given them, 5 are living—Gaylord F., Clarence D., Rudolph J., Lilian L. and Nellie. William is deceased. Mr. Colby's father resides at Oswego, N. Y., aged 82 years. His mother died in August, 1874, aged 74 years.

Ralph D. Curtis, was born at Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., July 19, 1808, son of Comfort and Catherine Curtis, natives of New York; subject was reared on a farm; educated at Gaines' Academy, Orleans Co., N. Y.; also took lessons in portrait painting; graduated in 1828; went to Oswego, N. Y, and worked at painting for eight years; in 1844 went to Flint, Mich., lived there until 1865, then went to Upper Canada and disposed of a farm he owned; subsequently came to Chesaning, where he still resides; was married Oct. 1, 1834, to Alice Ann Wood, a native of Onondaga Co., N. Y.; 2 children given to this marriage—Ralph Edwin, born at Oswego, N. Y., July 15, 1838, was a soldier in the late war, received wounds at Richmond, Va., July 9, 1864, and died at City Point; Mary Louisa, born May 1, 18—, and died Oct. 1, 1841; wife died in November, 1850, aged 30 years; subject is a member of Republican party. Mr. Curtis has followed the business of portrait painting since the age of 19 years, nearly continuously, though at times has followed farming, and has owned in this tp., three farms.

Ephraim Damon, farmer, sec. 20; P. O., Chesaning; was born in Windsor Co., Vt., April 3, 1817; parents were Loring and Rebecca (Esterbrook) Damon, natives of Vermont and New Hampshire; subject was reared on a farm; received a good education; at 18 years of age went to Bellows Falls and learned the carpenter's trade; in 1855, came to Chesaning; entered 40 acres of timbered land on sec. 20; sent for family same year; was married Dec. 15, 1841, to Amanda Cole, daughter of Hezekiah Cole, of Vermont; wife born in New York, Aug. 9, 1817; 4 children born to them, 3 living—Orion W., Brazill M. and Leroy L.; the first was a soldier in Co. F, 16th Reg., Mich. Vol. Inf., and is now station agent for C. S. R. R., at Detroit; second son was also a soldier; subject of sketch is a member of Masonic fraternity and Greenback party.

I. B. T. Damon, Chesaning, was born in Hampshire Co., Mass., July 2, 1826. His parents were Jotham and Naomi Damon, also natives of the "Bay State." Mr. Damon was educated at the Franklin Institute, of Shelburn Falls, where at the age of 20 years he could speak six different languages. His father was a wealthy man, and Mr. Damon built a factory in Massachusetts, which he operated for two years. After following shipping for one year, from Connecticut to New York, on his own vessels, he came to Wayne Co., Mich., and for two years traveled for the N. Y. C. R. R., from Hamilton, Canada West, to Chicago. After a year's service as manager of the financial department of the Detroit *Free Democrat*, he obtained the position of tobacco collector with Scotten, Granger & Lovett, of Detroit, remaining with them for 17 years. He was engaged in business at Memphis and Lansing, Mich., and for some years was engaged in farming in Jackson and Lenawee

counties. In September, 1879, he came to Chesaning, where he has since resided. He was married Nov. 28, 1853, to Mary M. Souster, who was born at Matilda, Canada, in July, 1826. 5 children were born to bless this union, only 1 of whom is living—Mary E. Mrs. Damon died Sept. 10, 1866, and May 31, 1867, Mr. D. was united in marriage to Lovina Bates. They have 4 children—Walter A., Eva A., Cora B. and Alice. Mr. Damon is a Republican.

Albert Doane, of the firm of Caster & Doane, lumber manufacturers, Chesaning, was born in Allegany Co., N. Y., Jan. 11, 1841; parents were Horace and Amy (Mills) Doane; subject of sketch was reared on a farm; in 1873 accompanied his mother to Saginaw county; had previously lived seven years in Huron Co., Ohio; father died in 1862, and mother, May 22, 1873; subject was married to present wife Elvina (Stout) Doane, Sept. 6, 1879; wife is a daughter of Spencer and Amy Stout; was born in Shiawassee Co., Mich., Feb. 2, 1853; 4 children by first wife, 3 living—Lucy M., Edith I. and Emma E. Subject owns farm of 80 acres on sec. 27, and is a Republican.

Joseph N. Eldred, M. D., Chesaning, Mich., was born in Onondaga Co., N. Y., Oct. 3, 1837, and was a son of Joseph and Phœbe Eldred. When four years of age Dr. Eldred accompanied his mother to Genesee Co., Mich., and five years later went on a farm near Pontiac. After five years of farm life, he went to Ypsilanti, and received a good education in the seminary and State Normal school of that city, working during the summer months, and attending school in winter. In 1858 he began the study of medicine under Dr. Fox, of Hartland, Mich., remaining with him three years. In the meantime he graduated from the medical department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and commenced his professional duties in the tp. of Cohoctah, Livingston Co., Mich. On May 2, 1862, he removed to Chesaning, and for many years was the pioneer physician of that place. In 1868, in company with Wm. H. Niver, jr., he opened a drug store, where he remained for two years. Partnership was then dissolved, and Dr. Eldred opened a drug store for himself, where he has since remained. He was married Aug. 27, 1861, to Eliza B. Tubbs, who was born at Brattleboro, Vt., Sept. 7, 1839. They have 3 children—Burt C., born June 18, 1862; Wells B., born Sept. 25, 1867, and Ralph M., born Nov. 9, 1878. Dr. Eldred is Democratic in politics; is a member of the Village Board of Trustees. He is a Mason, and served the chapter as High Priest, for a term of five years, also a member of the St. Bernard Commandery.

Lyman O. Ford, Chesaning, was born in Erie Co., N. Y., April 9, 1847, and is a son of Charles and Amy Ford. On Feb. 14, 1865, when but 18 years of age, he enlisted in Co. I, 9th Regt. Mich. Vol. Inf., and at Nashville, Tenn., was seized with the small-pox, and was confined in the hospital of that city until June 9, when he was discharged from further service. He now draws a

pension of six dollars per month. He was married Oct. 5, 1873, to Jane E. Stevens, who was born April 27, 1847, and is a daughter of Joseph and Mary Stevens. They have 3 children—Charles K., John H. and Ransom L. Politically, Mr. Ford is a Republican. He is now engaged in the grocery business at Chesaning.

William French, farmer, sec. 4, son of Edmund and Fanny French, was born in Province of Ontario, Canada, Jan. 20, 1841; was reared amid rural scenes, and received district-school advantages; was married June 15, 1860, to Caroline Brooker, born in Kent, Eng., Jan. 28, 1841; parents, Stephen and Betsey Brooker, came to America in 1850; subject has 5 children—Edmund, Nelson, William, Amelia and Phœbe; subject settled on present farm of 40 acres in August, 1871; himself and family associate with Baptist Church congregation; grandfather, Nicholas French, was a soldier in the Continental army under Washington.

Elmore B. Frink, farmer, sec. 14; P. O., Chesaning; was born in New York, April 8, 1836; parents are Henry and Maria (Griswold) Frink; former was born in Windham Co., Conn., Jan. 16, 1796, was soldier in war of 1812, and died June 6, 1847; mother was born in Caledonia Co., Vt., Dec. 31, 1805; subject was reared on a farm, and received a common-school education; on Aug. 6, 1862, enlisted in Co. G, 108th Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf., and was discharged May 2, 1865; was married Dec. 28, 1859, to Elizabeth Stowel, daughter of Ezra and Phœbe Stowell, wife was born in Monroe Co., N. Y., July, 1844; of 5 children born 4 are living—Hattie C., wife of Morris Rogers; Lillie B., Grace A. and Clarence B.; subject settled in Chesaning tp. in 1876; owns 80 acres of land; believes in doctrines of Republican party.

David Gould, of the firm of Gould, Osborn & Co., manufacturers of lumber, Owosso, Mich., was born in Cayuga Co., N. Y., Sept. 23, 1827, and is a son of Ebenezer and Valetta Gould, natives of Granville, N. Y. Mr. Gould was reared on a farm, and in 1842 accompanied his parents to Owosso, Mich., where he resided eight years, and during which time he learned the machinist's trade. In 1850 he went to Detroit, and worked at his trade for four years. He was engineer on the lakes for one season, and from 1849 to 1852 operated a machine-shop at Flint. In the latter year he removed to St. Charles, and erected the first sawmill at that place. In 1853, when St. Charles tp. was organized, he was elected its first Supervisor, serving one term. In 1854 he located at his present home in Owosso. Mr. Gould was Superintendent of the Lansing division of the J., L. & S. R. R. for five years, and has been identified with the lumber interests of Saginaw county for 17 years.

P. Gould ranks among the old and most respected citizens of Chesaning tp. He was born in Wayne Co., N. Y., Sept. 3, 1814, and was a son of Rev. Joseph and Mehitabel (Deuell) Gould, natives of Washington Co., N. Y. Mr. Gould grew to maturer

years on a farm, receiving a good education. His mother died when he was 15 years of age, and in 1837 he removed to Ann Arbor, Mich., and worked as a mechanic for two years. While living at Ann Arbor he purchased a farm of 300 acres in Oakland Co., Mich., and paid $1,400 on it, when it was discovered that the deed was worthless, and he thereby suffered the loss of nearly all his hard earnings for years. From Ann Arbor he went to Battle Creek, and three years later purchased 137 acres, which, by subsequent purchases, he increased to 300 acres, and sold it for a good profit. His next venture was owning a third in a saw-mill in Albee tp., living at Owosso two years, when he moved to Chesaning. At the end of five years he bought a farm of 160 acres. With the exception of two years spent at Flint he has since resided at Chesaning. He built the first grain elevator at Chesaning, and owns 20 acres of land within the village limits. He also owns a business block, the upper story of which is used as a hall for the I. O. O. F. Mr. Gould is a member of the Republican party.

T. L. Green Postmaster of Chesaning, Mich., was born in Chenango Co., N. Y., and is a son of Thurston and Rachel Green, also natives of the "Empire State." Mr. Green grew to manhood on a farm and received a liberal education. On May 10, 1867, he came to Chesaning and opened a general store. In 1873 he was appointed Postmaster of Chesaning, which position he still occupies. He is a member of the firm of Green & Gould, manufacturers of lumber, etc. They erected a mill at Chesaning in 1881, at a cost of $4,000, and intend to bore a salt well soon. Mr. Green is a Mason, a Knight Templar and a Republican. He was Treasurer of Chesaning tp. five years, and Supervisor for two terms. He was Clerk of the Village Board eight years, and is now a Trustee of that body. He was married Sept. 17, 1862, to Julia A. Ireland, who was born Feb. 1, 1841, and is a daughter of Job and Ursula Ireland, natives of Chenango Co., N. Y. Mr. Green's father is a resident of Coventryville, N. Y. His mother died March 12, 1856.

John B. Griswold, merchant, Chesaning, was born in Vermont, Feb. 3, 1809. While yet a lad his parents, Asel and Prudence Griswold, removed to Cheshire Co., N. H. At the age of 10 years Mr. Griswold left home and commenced the battle of life for himself. He learned the trade of a sawyer, and in August, 1836, arrived at Owosso, Mich., where he remained some time. He helped build a saw-mill at St. Charles, also one at Chesaning. He followed his trade for over 30 years, also boating for a lengthy term. In 1872 he opened a hardware store at Chesaning, where he enjoys a good trade. Mr. Griswold carried the mail from Owosso to Saginaw for 10 years, and from Corunna to Chesaning for six years. In 1832 he married Eliza Jackson. Five children were given them, two of whom are living—William G. and Martha, wife of Norman Parshall. The deceased are John H., Augusta and Catherine. Mrs. Griswold is a daughter of John Jackson, and was born at

Salem, Mass., Feb. 2, 1813. Mr. Griswold's grandfather, John Griswold, and his 8 sons were soldiers in the Revolutionary war. Matthew Griswold, an ancestor of John B., was of English blood, and settled in Connecticut on land given to Oliver Cromwell by the English government. He was the first Governor of Connecticut.

Byron S. Hewitt, deceased, was born in 1835 in the State of New York; his parents afterward came to Michigan and settled in Genesee county; at 21 he bought a farm of 80 acres of land at Chesaning, which was a wilderness at that time. He and several other young fellows built a shanty, where he staid about two years; he then was at Flint about two or three years; then he married; at 26 he moved back on his place and lived there the remainder of his life. He died in 1879 leaving a wife and 2 children. His wife was born in 1834, in England, and came to this country when she was about 16, with her parents. She still lives on the farm. Joyce Hewitt, his elder daughter, was born in 1863, and Mary Hewitt was born in 1869. Mr. Hewitt joined the Methodist Church when he was about 22 and he lived and died a devoted Christian.

Llewellyn Homer, of Chesaning, was born at Youngsville, Warren Co., Pa, March 27, 1850, and is a son of Lemuel and Elizabeth Homer, natives of New York and Pennsylvania. When Mr. Homer was nine years of age his parents removed to West Spring Creek, Pa.; his mother died at Youngsville the same year. Three years later he accompanied his father to Chesaning, Mich., where the latter died Aug. 17, 1872. On Sept. 3, 1864, and when only 14 years of age, he enlisted in Co. C, 29th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., being honorably discharged Sept. 21, 1865. The year 1866 he spent in Pennsylvania, and in 1868 returned to Chesaning, where he has since resided. He was married Nov. 16, 1870, to Rowena Parshall, who was born in Livingston Co., N. Y., in February, 1850. They have 1 child, Harry L., born Dec. 8, 1880. Mr. Homer is Democratic in politics.

Ammon H. Lobdell, farmer, sec. 21; P. O., Chesaning; was born at Hamburg, Erie Co., N. Y., Dec. 3, 1828. His parents were Pliny and Nancy Lobdell, the former of whom was born Jan. 2, 1801, and his mother, Aug. 17, 1802. Ammon ripened into manhood on a farm and in 1866 located in Chesaning tp., Saginaw Co. He was married Oct. 10, 1848, to Caroline Northum, daughter of Levi Northum, and born in Erie Co., N. Y., Jan. 27, 1830. Of the 12 children given them, 9 are living—Ida G., wife of Mr. Erastus Wirman; Emine L., wife of George McCormick; Martha A., wife of Frank Lobdell; Louise D., wife of Wallace Day; Florence M., wife of Arthur Lewis; Austin K., Gabriel and Charles E. Pliny, Seymour and Cary are deceased. Mr. Lobdell is a member of the I. O. O. F. and P. of H. societies and the Republican party.

Rufus P. Mason.—This pioneer of Chesaning was born in Cheshire Co., N. H., Oct. 25, 1813; his parents, Joseph and Lucy (Flint) Mason, were natives of Connecticut. Joseph Mason was

born March 6, 1751; served as a Sergeant in the Revolutionary war from its beginning to its close, and removed to Cheshire Co., N. H., soon after the close of the war, where he died Feb. 18, 1834. His wife died at the same place Jan. 6, 1833. They had a family of 14 children, the subject of this sketch being the youngest. Rufus P. Mason passed his youth on a farm, in the meantime receiving a common-school education. May 17, 1840, he was married to Caroline Otis, a daughter of Isaac Otis, who was the first United States Marshal for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania. He also established a bank in New York city, acting as its President for four years. He afterward founded the Atlantic Bank of New York city, and acted as its President until his death, in August, 1860.

Rufus P. Mason before coming to Chesaning had followed the business of building and constructing railroads, acting as superintendent for other parties, at a salary of $1,500 per year. This position he abandoned and came to what is now Chesaning village, in the fall of 1841, and selected land. With the exception of five years spent in New York and one and a half years in the Lake Superior country in the lumber business, Mr. Mason has been a constant resident of Chesaning village since 1841. He kept one of the first stores and the postoffice at Chesaning village, and has been constantly identified with its business interests up to date. He now resides in the village, and owns and operates a farm of 180 acres.

Mr. Mason is a Republican, and has served his tp. as Highway Commissioner 20 years, Justice of the Peace four years, and Tp. Clerk 10 years; he also acted for a time as Secretary of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Co. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church. They have a family of 5 children, as follows: Mary E., now the wife of Rev. C. W. Austin; Tryphena, now living in China, where her husband, Rev. O. W. Willits, has acted as a missionary since 1880; W. Otis, Allie and Fanny.

Mr. Mason is a thorough business man and enjoys the respect and esteem of all. In his younger days he was noted for his activity, and as a pedestrian was seldom excelled; as an example, he walked from Pontiac to Chesaning, a distance of 75 miles, in 16 hours, the roads being quite muddy at the time; and at another time, from Bay City to Chesaning in one day. He is still active and vigorous, although nearly three-score and ten.

James A. Mericles, farmer, sec. 6, was born in Chenango Co., N. Y., Oct. 27, 1835; parents were Cornelius and Betsey Mericles, natives of New York; subject of sketch grew to manhood in Cayuga county of native State; on Aug. 8, 1862, he enlisted in Co. D, 23d Reg., Mich. Vol. Inf., and was discharged July 12, 1865; then came to East Saginaw, where he remained 7 years; subsequently removed to Midland county, but while there two saw-mills owned by him burned to the ground, and he then went to Hazelton, Shiawassee Co., and afterward to present location; was married March 6, 1859, to Emma Anthony, daughter of Hiram

and Lucy (Beebe) Anthony, natives of New York; former was born Aug. 2, 1803, and the latter March 4, 1808; wife was born in Madison Co., N. Y., July 14, 1842; they have an adopted child, Minnie J., born April 6, 1868; subject owns farm of 80 acres.

David W. Milks, farmer, sec. 13, was born in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., June 30, 1830; parents were Benjamin and Polly (Moore) Milks; former was born near Lake George, N. Y., and served in war of 1812; subject was raised on a farm; received common-school education; was married Oct. 20, 1850, to Harriet Turner, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Kelch) Turner; wife was born in Herkimer Co., N. Y., Feb. 21, 1830; they have 3 children—Joseph E., born Aug. 1, 1851; Polly A., born April 13, 1854, and Barney R., born March 30, 1864; subject settled in Chesaning tp. in June, 1856; owns 40 acres of land; is neutral in politics; himself and wife are Seventh-Day Adventists, assisting in organizing said society in Saginaw county.

John S. Miller, a respected citizen of Chesaning, was born in York Co., Pa., May 12, 1800; parents were John and Sarah Miller; former a native of New Jersey, and drummer in Continental army at age of 18 years; latter a native of Pennsylvania; subject received a good education; in 1826 went to Carroll Co., Ohio; came to Saginaw county in 1865; was married April 25, 1821, to Mary Ryland. Seven children were born—Thomas J., Charles W., John T., William and David; Eliza and Julia A. are deceased; wife died Nov. 22, 1840. He was married again June 29, 1841, to Sarah A., daughter of James and Sarah Davis; wife was born in Washington Co., Pa., Feb. 19, 1821; 4 children given to second union—Sabra E., wife of S. S. Carson; Mary E., wife of Hiram Whitney; Samuel, who married Susan Norman, and Joseph H., married to Anna McClellan; 4 sons were soldiers in civil war; subject and wife are members of United Brethren in Christ; former is Republican in politics.

C. Moessner, dealer in boots and shoes, Chesaning, Mich., was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, Dec. 31, 1834; came to America in 1851; spent two years at his trade at Grand Rapids, Mich.; until 1863 was located at Owosso; in latter year came to Chesaning; was married in 1859 to Catherine Hickman. Of 5 children born to this marriage 3 are living—Fred M., Maggie C., and Agnes; John and Louisa A. are deceased; subject and wife are members of Evangelical Lutheran Church, of which the former is a class leader; subject is a K. of H. and a Republican; his father came to America in 1870, and resides with him.

Robert H. Nason, one of Chesaning's wealthiest and most prominent men, was born in Northampton, England, June 9, 1832. His parents, Charles and Harriet Nason, emigrated to America when he was two years of age, and settled near Buffalo, N. Y., where Robert was reared on a farm. In October, 1852, he came to Chesaning and engaged in farming and lumbering. He began here with very limited means. His business was buying and drawing logs to Chesaning and hiring them sawed. In 1859 he purchased a water-mill, situated on the site of the present flouring mill. He ran this

mill two years, then bought a tract of pine land of 1,500 acres, five miles east of Chesaning, and built on it a saw-mill; then sold it to Wilcox Bros., of Jackson, for $25,000. This was his first speculation. He afterward came to Chesaning and built a saw-mill at a cost of $4,000. He ran it for two years, then purchased a tract of pine land of 2,500 acres in Albee, where he operated in lumber 10 years, then sold an interest to a Mr. Gould, changing the firm to Nason & Gould. During this time he built a mill in Maple Grove tp., which he ran four years, then sold. He speculated in land for a number of years. He now owns 1,000 acres of fine land in the vicinity of Chesaning.

Mr. Nason owns a large interest in the salt block at Garfield, and also a saw-mill there, built in March, 1878, at a cost of $10,000.

July 4, 1851, Mr. N. was married to Miss Susan Odell, by whom he has had 3 children; of these 2 are living, viz.: Geo. M., married to Miss Hattie Blount, and Ida.

In politics Mr. Nason is a Republican.

William H. Niver, jr., druggist, Chesaning, was born in Chemung Co., N. Y., Oct. 5, 1835. His parents, William H. and Eleanor Niver, were natives of Orange Co., N. Y. William H., jr., was raised a "farmer's boy," and his educational advantages were limited to those of a district school. He learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, and from 1855 to 1865 was a farmer of Saginaw county. In the latter year he opened a drug store at Chesaning, where he has since been engaged in business. He was married Jan. 1, 1856, to Lemira Parshall, who was born in Livingston Co., Mich., July 3, 1840. Her parents, Israel and Minerva Parshall, were natives of New York. Of the 3 children born to this union 2 are living—Alice M., wife of James L. McCauley, and Emeroy A. Frank E. is deceased. Mr. Niver is a Mason and a Republican.

Israel Parshall (deceased) was born in Chemung Co., N. Y., May 4, 1815. His parents, Asa and Susannah (Kinney) Parshall, were natives of Long Island, the former being a miller. Israel came to Havana, Mich., in 1855, and sent after his family the following year. He was the founder of Havana (or "Parshallville"), and served as its Postmaster until death, and his widow filled the office until 1870, when it was discontinued. Mr. Parshall aided to organize a Baptist society at Havana, which, after a four years' existence, was removed to Oakley. Mr. Parshall was married May 19, 1839, to Minerva Cole, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Cole, the former of whom was a native of New York, and died April 11, 1878. Mrs. Parshall's mother was born on Long Island, and now resides in Oceola, Livingston Co., Mich. Of the 7 children sent to bless this alliance 6 are living—Lemira, born July 3, 1840; Merritt, born April 1, 1844; Ursula, born Jan. 25, 1846; Milton C., born Jan. 20, 1850; Alvira E., born April 25, 1852; Cynthia C., born Dec. 9, 1855, and Milles L., born Dec. 25, 1864. On Aug. 25, 1865, Mr. Parshall was fatally wounded by an accidental dis-

charge of his gun while deer-hunting. He was a man of sterling worth, a father of love and charity to the community, who held him in the highest esteem. He was Republican in politics. Mrs. Parshall was married Dec. 31, 1872, to Guy Van Gorder, who was born at Elmira, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1832.

S. J. Patterson, Chesaning, Mich., was born in Erie Co., Pa., March 25, 1827. His parents were John and Eliza Patterson, the former a native of New York and the latter of Rhode Island. When five years of age, Mr. Patterson accompanied his parents to Lake Co., O., where he remained for 17 years. He then went to Flint, Mich., and worked one year at blacksmithing, and after a two years' residence in Brady tp., came to Chesaning, where he has since resided. He has worked in the lumber business for 15 years; also at mason's trade; enlisted in Co. G, 3d, Mich. Cav., and fought in over 50 battles and skirmishes; was married April 29, 1853, to Samantha Swift, who was born in Ohio in November, 1835, and daughter of Nathaniel and Sallie Swift. They have 4 children—Alice A., wife of Orville Chase; Ida, Wilber and George. Lua is deceased. Mr. P. is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is a Republican.

Lewis Pearson, farmer, northwest quarter of the northwest quarter, sec. 4, was born in Sweden in 1840. His parents are Perry Johnson and Hannah (Mons) Pearson. Lewis was educated in Sweden, and reared on a farm. In 1872 he came to America, and located land in Chesaning tp., where he owns 90 acres of good land. He is a Republican, and in 1880 was elected Tp. Assessor. He was married in 1861 to Hannah Pearson, but no relative. This union has been blessed with 6 children, 3 boys and 3 girls. Mr. Pearson is one of the substantial farmers of Chesaning tp. Names of children—Anna, Ellen, James, Perry, Nelson and Jennie, all at home. Mr. Pearson has cleared up 70 acres of timber land by his own and family's labor.

Lyman Perkins, farmer, sec. 14; P. O., Chesaning; was born in Onondaga Co., N. Y., June 11, 1812; is a son of Peter and Mary Perkins, natives of Vermont; former was a soldier in the war of 1812, and received pension until his death, which occurred March 3, 1881, at the advanced age of 93 years; Mrs. Perkins died in May, 1872; subject of sketch was reared on a farm, and in 1874, settled on present farm, which contains 70 acres; is Republican in politics; was married Aug. 16, 1851, to Nancy Lockwood, who was born in Ohio, July 13, 1830; is a daughter of Benjamin and Mary Lockwood, natives of New York and Ohio; of 9 children born to them, 8 are living—Mary, Lucinda, Lyman J., Emily, Edward, Benjamin, Florence and Laura; wife's grandfather served in the Continental army, under Gen. Washington.

Joseph Perrot (deceased) was born in France, March 19, 1821. His early life was spent in agricultural pursuits, and in 1842 he came to America. He passed three years trading with the Indians on the Rocky Mountains. Then went South, and was overseer on a plantation a portion of the time from 1845 to 1851. In 1852

he went to Detroit, Mich., and was engineer in a saw-mill for four years. He came to this county about 1853, and lived here till his death, which occurred Oct. 21, 1874. He was married at Detroit, in May, 1853, to Mrs. Josephine Paywet, widow of Peter Paywet (dec.) and daughter of Peter and Dodau Gullerat. Two children were given to them—Adella, wife of Alexander Stephens, (married May 10, 1870), was born Feb. 28, 1854, and Adolphe J., born March 19, 1856.

Garrett Post was born in New York city, Aug. 10, 1824; his parents were James and Margaret Post, of Hackensack, N. Y. He resided in New York city until 10 years old, when his parents died, who were buried the same day and in the same vault, on Bedford street. The subject of this sketch then went to Middlesex Co., N. J., and lived with his mother's relatives three years; then returned to New York city, remaining one year, when he went with his uncle to Cayuga Co., N. Y., where he was reared to manhood. At the age of 19 he went to Auburn and learnt the blacksmith's trade; lived there six years, and then worked at his trade in Montezuma two years; then went to Waterloo, Seneca Co., and ran a shop four years. Feb. 2, 1847, he married Catherine, daughter of Peter Maynard; she was born in Waterloo, N. Y., May 11, 1829; they have had 5 children, of whom 4 are living: James M. was born Nov. 17, 1848; Thomas J., March 18, 1850; Eugene B., April 25, 1856; Garrett M. H., Feb. 18, 1867; Helen Rachel, born May 9, 1852, died July 5, 1866. Mr. Post came to this county in October, 1869, locating in Chesaning; in six months he went back to Genesee Co., where he had settled in 1851, and in 1875 returned to Chesaning. He has been proprietor of a hotel in Chesaning four years; has been Justice of the Peace four years. He is agent for the N. Y. Fire Ins. Co., and the Phœnix Co., of Brooklyn. He is a Republican. His grandfather was in the Revolutionary war. His father was once a partner of Cornelius Vanderbilt, in a ferry-boat.

Amos W. Price (deceased) was born at Elizabethtown, N. J., March 4, 1811. When 11 years of age he commenced an apprenticeship at trunk-making, where he remained for seven years. For 25 years previous to his death he was the general agent for Michigan for Sheldon & Co., book-publishers, of New York city, and alway, took a lively interest in all matters pertaining to the educational welfare of Michigan. He assisted largely in revising Michigan's edition of school geographies. He was married June 10, 1868, to Eliza Clark, who was born at Suffolk, Eng., Dec. 4, 1835, and accompanied her parents, Samuel and Mary Clark, to America, in 1857. Three children were born to them, 2 of whom are living—James W., born Jan. 13, 1859, is cashier for Geo. Peck & Co., of Detroit; William C., born Nov. 24, 1862. Mr. Price died Jan. 18, 1879. Mrs. Price resides on sec. 29, where she located in 1876.

Cyrus C. Tubbs was born in Livingston Co., Mich., Aug. 10, 1852. His parents are Samuel K. and Almeda Tubbs, the former

of whom is a native of Vermont, and the latter of New York. Cyrus was reared on a farm, and received his educational training in the Howell high school. He was married Aug. 12, 1875, to Eliza Allen, who was born at Chesaning, Sept. 16, 1856, and is a daughter of William P. and Eliza A. Allen. Some years since Mr. Tubbs purchased an interest in the drug store of Dr. Eldred, of Chesaning. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities, and is a K. of H. and a Democrat.

George W. Rogers, farmer, sec. 23, was born at Fort George, Canada, April 17, 1812; parents were Dean and Mary (Peasley) Rogers, natives of Connecticut; father was lost on lakes in 1812; subject was bound out to work at age of six years; mother and sister went to Canada, where latter soon died; family were separated; for many years didn't know each other's whereabouts; subject reared a "farmer's boy;" at age of 21 years went to Wolves Creek, Wyoming Co., N. Y., and purchased saw-mill, which he ran for 15 years; then came to Flint, and in 1856 purchased 320 acres of timbered land on sec. 23, Chesaning tp.; was married Jan. 7, 1837, to Maria Flanders; 8 children born, 6 living—Levi D., William G., Francis M., Marcellus D., Maria, wife of William Judd, of Nebraska, and J. Morris; Flora M. and Americus are deceased; subject and wife are members of M. E. Church; he is Republican, and has been Justice of Peace for eight years; Highway Commissioner for three years; owns farm of 80 acres.

David B. Smith, farmer, secs. 19 and 20, is a son of William and Eliza Smith, early pioneers of Saginaw county. He was born in Worcester Co., Mass., Feb. 18, 1836, and when six years of age accompanied his parents to Saginaw county, suffering the toils and privations of pioneer life, and the humble educational facilities then afforded by a district school. He was married Feb. 15, 1863, to Hannah Day, who was born in Oakland Co., Mich., May 15, 1841, and daughter of Willett and Meda Smith. Mr. Smith owns 80 acres of well-improved land, and is an advocate of Democracy.

Judge William Smith is one of Chesaning's most worthy pioneers. He was born in Worcester Co., Mass., April 28, 1800, a son of Oliver and Hannah Smith, who were natives of Norfolk Co., Mass. Judge Smith was reared on a farm, and at quite an early age he learned the trade of stone mason. About this time he turned his footsteps southward, intending to locate in North Carolina; but not being satisfied, returned in a short time to New England, walking the entire distance. The years 1820 and 1821 he was employed at his trade in the construction of the Erie canal; he subsequently clerked in a store at Pelham, Mass., two years, five years at Cape Cod, and one year at Walpole, Mass., at which places he followed the butchering business. He then was engaged at burning coal at Hopkinton and Princeton for six years, when he returned to the business to which he was reared, that of farming, in the town of Leicester, Mass., where he remained until 1842; he then came to Chesaning, where he immediately entered 200 acres of land, on which he soon

erected a log shanty. This was on sec. 21.

He has been a resident of Chesaning from that time up to the present, sharing in all the hardships incident to a pioneer life, and for nearly half a century has been identified with the best interests of the tp. of Chesaning. In politics he is a Democrat, and has filled various offices of honor and trust, among which is that of Supervisor three years. In 1845 he was chosen County Judge, serving four years, and later was elected and has filled the office of Justice of the Peace for four years. At an early day he was appointed Postmaster, and he distributed the mail from his house for a number of years. He also acted as mail-carrier from Corunna to Saginaw City in those early days. Feb. 2, 1826, Judge Smith was married to Miss Eliza Boyden, who was born in Hillsboro Co., N. H., July 5, 1806, a daughter of Jonathan and Tryphena Boyden, both natives of Massachusetts. To this union 7 children were born, 6 of whom are living, as follows—Eliza A., now the widow of William P. Allen; John L., who married Anna Rhodes; Edward, who married Alice Smith; Geo. W. C., who married Sophia Day; David B., who married Hannah Day; William, jr., who married Electa Hooker, and James N., who married Lydia Fuller.

While living in Massachusetts Judge Smith was commissioned a Captain by Gov. Levi Lincoln, in the 1st Regiment of the 1st Brigade of the 5th Division of Massachusetts Militia, and acted as such for several years. The father and four uncles of Judge Smith were soldiers under Gen. Washington during the Revolutionary war. Their names were Oliver, Jeremy, James, John and Eliphalet Smith. The last-named witnessed the execution of Major Andre. Two of the sons of Judge Smith—William, jr., and James N.—also served on Federal side in the war of the great Rebellion.

After an unbroken married life of nearly half a century, Judge Smith and his life partner were sundered by the hand of death; his estimable and beloved wife departed this life May 17, 1875, leaving her aged husband, children, and many friends to mourn her loss. She was a good wife, a kind mother and a true woman.

This family of Smiths were very early settlers in Massachusetts, and were of English origin. The father of Judge Smith was born Aug. 24, 1762, and died in August, 1844, while his mother died in 1803, in September. Judge Smith still resides on sec. 21, Chesaning tp. His portrait is given on page 811.

C. C. Sprague, carpenter, Chesaning, was born in Erie Co., Ohio, 1836; parents were Seth and Lucy (Durham) Sprague, both of Scotch descent. Subject of sketch came as a missionary in 1864, and labored several years in this and Genesee counties; settled in Taymouth tp. in 1860, and in Chesaning tp. in 1879; owns house and lot at Chesaning; was Tp. Clerk one year, Highway Commissioner three years, and Justice of the Peace six years In politics is Republican. Was married, in 1860, to Wealthy S. Peck, of New York. They have 3 children—Lucy L., Sarah

E. and Cora I. B. Subject and wife are members of the United Brethren in Christ. Lucy L. is connected with the Baptist and Sarah E. with the M. E. Church.

Edmund Stearnes, an early pioneer of Chesaning tp., was born in Brattleboro Co., Vt., April 28, 1813; parents were Isaac and Cynthia Stearnes. Subject of sketch went to Washington Co., Vt., at age of eight years, where he learned the painter's trade; came to Detroit, Mich., in 1834; went to Flint in 1837, and in 1856 came to Saginaw county; was married Jan. 6, 1833, to Laura M. Amable; of 5 children given them, 4 are living—James, who married Emma Logan; Charles W., married to Mary Austin; Harriet, wife of Alanson Thayer, and George M., who united in marriage with Odele Gillett; Mary is deceased; wife was born in Livingston Co., N. Y., Nov. 5, 1817, and is daughter of Cornelius and Cynthia Amable, natives of New York. Subject owns 40 acres of land on sec. 23, and is a Democrat.

O. F. Walker, dealer in furniture, Chesaning, was born in Wyoming Co., N. Y., March 13, 1832. His parents were Jacob and Cynthia Walker, the former a native of Chenango, and the latter of Oneida Co., N. Y. Mr. Walker passed his boyhood days on a farm, and at 12 years of age learned the carpenter's and cabinet-maker's trades, under Silas Newcomb, of Pike, Wyoming Co., N. Y. He followed his trade at different cities until 1851, when he came to Chesaning. He pursued the same avocation till 1869, when he established his present business. On April 26, 1855, he married Cordelia Mudge, who was the first white child that was born in Castello tp., Barry Co., Mich., May 5, 1838, and is a daughter of Lorenzo Mudge, a prominent pioneer of Barry county. Three children were given to this happy union—Royal O., who married Cora Clark; Emma C., a school-teacher, and Burtrand. Mrs. Walker died Oct. 19, 1865, and Mr. W. was again married July 29, 1866, to Emily A. Merrill, who was born in Wayne Co., Mich., in September, 1842, and is a daughter of Leander and Emily Merrill, of New York. They have 2 children—Libbie and Lena. Mr. Walker's grandfather was a soldier in the Continental army.

Elihu Westfall, farmer, sec. 27; P. O., Chesaning; was born in Chemung Co., N. Y., April 10, 1830, son of Abram and Elizabeth Westfall; former born in New Jersey in 1790, and was soldier in war of 1812; died Oct. 9, 1864; latter born Feb. 27, 1790, and died Oct. 6, 1875; subject of sketch was reared in native State; in 1857 removed to Erie Co., Ohio, where was farmer till war; enlisted in Co. C, 55th Reg. Ohio Vol. Inf., and in 1863 had leg broken by fall from wagon; was honorably discharged Sept. 23, 1863; was engaged in manufacture of salt for some time; came to Chesaning on April 23, 1867; started for Italy, where he remained one year, engaged in the oil trade; was married May 15, 1851, to Amelia Van Gorder, daughter of John and Sallie Van Gorder; wife was born in Chemung Co., N. Y., July 11, 1828; 4 children born to them—James H., who married Carrie Finney; George F., married

to Eva C. Gaylord; Albert E. and Judd B.; have 1 adopted child, Nellie Porter; subject and wife are members of Disciples of Christ society; former is a member of I. O. O. F., and Republican in politics.

Reuben Wiltse, farmer, sec. 4, was born in Canada in 1801. His parents were Cornelius and Patience (Mott) Wiltse, natives of the Eastern States, the former of German, and the latter of Irish descent. Mr. Wiltse received an ordinary education, but has been a Bible student the greater portion of his life. He was converted to the gospel of Christ in 1826, and for several years has been a local minister in the M. E. Church; also a class-leader. Mr. Wiltse is a Republican, and owns a good farm. He came to this State in 1856, and located in Chesaning tp. In 1824 he married Nancy Brown, a native of Canada. They had 6 children, 4 of whom are living. Mrs. Wiltse died in 1839, and a year later Mr. Wiltse married Mrs. Ann (Armstrong) Free, who died Dec. 10, 1880. The names of Mr. Wiltse's children were Peter, Chloe, Rhoda, Ezra, Phœbe, Cornelius—all living, except Peter and Cornelius, deceased.

William W. Wyman, farmer, sec. 27, was born in Onondaga, Co., N. Y., April 12, 1822; father was born at Boston, Mass., Nov. 29, 1783, and was seaman on board frigate "Constitution;" was taken prisoner three times, and died Sept. 4, 1854, aged 71 years; mother was born in Canandaigua Co., N. Y., Aug. 7, 1790, and died April 13, 1862; grandfather of subject, Ebenezer Wyman, was a soldier under General Washington; subject of sketch received practical education in agricultural pursuits; was married Dec. 25, 1846, to Harriet Hollenbeck, daughter of Cornelius and Frances Hollenbeck; wife was born in New York Feb. 13, 1828; have 1 child (adopted), Zalmore Mallory, born March 12, 1858; subject is member of Masonic fraternity, is a Democrat, and owns farm of 60 acres.

FRANKENMUTH TOWNSHIP.

This important section of the county has been referred to in the pages devoted to county history, and again in the sketch of the German settlement of the Valley, prepared by Dr. M. C. T. Plessner. Therefore it is unnecessary to deal here with what has been already treated very fully.

The physical characteristics of the township may be summed up in the words, "rolling lands, most productive soil, and great watercourse." The Cass river enters the township at the southeast corner of section 25, flows in its tortuous channel through sections 26, 27, 28, 29 and 30. In the latter section the waters of Dead creek enter the river from the southeast. This river and creek may be considered the only streams in the township.

The proposed line of the East Saginaw & St. Clair railroad was surveyed through the northern sections.

The application to organize that portion of the county known as township 11 north, of range 6 east, was considered by the Board of Supervisors Jan. 3, 1854, when it was ordered "that the above-described territory be, and the same is, hereby duly organized into a township, to be known and designated by the name of Frankenmuth, which said township is described as being within the limits and under the jurisdiction of Saginaw county, in the State of Michigan; and be it further ordered that the first annual meeting for election of township officers in said township be held at the old church in said township of Frankenmuth on the first Monday in April next ensuing, and that the following named persons, to-wit: G. A. Ranzenberger, G. M. Shafer and A. Koch, being three electors of said township, be, and they are, hereby designated and appointed to preside at such election, and to perform all the duties required by the statute."

The first township meeting was held at the old church, April 3, 1854, with G. A. Ranzenberger, Moderator; G. M. Shaefer and A. Koch, Inspectors, and George Schmidt, Clerk.

Geo. Schmidt was elected Supervisor; A. Ranzenberger, Clerk; John A. List, Drain Commissioner; John G. Hubinger, I. L. Krafft, I. G. Burlein, Commissioners of Highways; Geo. M. Shaefer, J. M. Gazel, J. S. Rummel, John Baldwin, Constables; J. M. Hubinger, School Inspector; August Koch and John Schroll, Overseers of the Poor; J. M. Burlein, J. O. Walter, J. M. Rief, J. M. List, J. M. Arnold, Overseers of Highways; and N. H Ganson, John M. Arnold, Geo. Schmidt, Justices of the Peace. The following list contains the names of the principal township officers down to the present time:

SUPERVISORS.

Geo. Schmidt.....1854-'8	John L. Krafft.....1867-'73
Geo. M. Schaefer.....1859-'60	Geo. M. Schaefer.....1874-'8
Geo. Schmidt.....1861	John L. Krafft.....1879-'80
John A. List.....1862-'3	John M. Gugel.....1881
Geo. M. Schaefer.....1864-'6	

CLERKS.

A. Ranzenberger.....1854	John A. List.....1869-'70
Geo. M. Schaefer.....1855-'6	Geo. M. Schaefer.....1871-'3
John S. Rummel.....1857-'68	John M. List.....1874-'81

TREASURERS.

John A. List.....1854	T. Haubenstricker.....1858-'68
John A. List.....1855-'7	John M. Hubinger.....1869-'81

JUSTICES.

N. H. Ganson, J. M. Arnold, Geo. Schmidt.....1854	Geo. M. Williams.....1868
John M. Hubinger.....1855	Geo. M. Schaefer.....1869
Geo. A. Ranzenberger.....1856	Geo. M Schaefer.....1870
John M. Arnold.....1857	John G. Brieter.....1871
Geo. Schmidt.....1858	Fred. W. Koch, Geo. L. Beyer..1872
John M. Hubinger.....1859	Geo. M. Williams.....1873
Geo. M. Williams.....1860	John L. Krafft, Geo. M. Schaefer.1874
John M. Arnold.....1861	John G. Rummell.....1875
Geo. A. Ranzenberger.....1862	John M. Jordan.....1876
John M. Hubinger.....1863	Geo. M. Williams.....1877
Geo. M. Williams.....1864	Fred. K. Schenck.....1878
John Gretzinger.....1865	John G. Rummell.....1879
Geo. A. Ranzenberger.....1866	John M. Jordan.....1880
John G. Brieter.....1867	A. C. Payne.....1881

The present officers of the township are John M. Gugel, Supervisor; John M. List, Clerk; John M. Hubinger, Treasurer; Lorenzo Hubinger, Superintendent of Schools; Henry Reihle, School Inspector; Geo. L. Beyer, Commissioner of Highways; William Heine, Newell Simons, B. B. Felgner and Christian Harrold, Constables, and the Justice named above.

The churches of the township are elegant buildings. That erected in 1880 west of the village is a brick edifice, with stone facings, mullioned windows, and a generally Gothic appearance. It forms the finest building devoted to Christian worship outside the two cities of the county.

Anothe frame building constructed in 1880, is located within the village of Frankenmuth. It is well-ordered, commodious and a telling monument to the zeal of the German settlers.

The schools are German almost in every feature. The elementary American courses are taught, but the cultivation of the German language is the main object. They may be considered denominational in the fullese sense of the term.

TOWNSHIP LANDS.

The following roll of early land-buyers is characteristic, for the reason that each purchaser has been an occupying proprietor. In many instances the patentee settled in the township long before he became the owner of the soil:

J. D. Riethmaier, sec 3 Oct 3, 1853
Conrad Riethmaier, sec 3, July 11, 1853
Jacob Riethmaier sec 3, Nov 27, 1854
John Schroll, sec 3, May 16, 1850
Gottlieb Fink, sec 3, Sept 6, 1853
John M. Reif, sec 3, Nov 28, 1854
Johann S. Laux, sec 3, Nov 29, 1854
Frederick Billmuer, sec 4, July 2, 1853
E. M. Hockthancer, sec 4, Mar 28, 1854
H. R. Weidenmuller, sec 4, Dec 13, 1850
Johann S. Laux, sec 4, Dec 1, 1854
Chris Hockthancer, sec 4, Jan 16, 1854
John G. Roth, sec 4, July 11, 1854
J. J. Nassett, sec 4, Oct 18, 1853, and June 28, 1853
Franz J. Eisinhaner, sec 5, Dec 2, 1852
Darwin A. Pettibone, sec 5, Nov 28, 1854
John L. Stetlang, sec 5, Aug 2, 1852
John G. Schnell, sec 5, Jan 19, 1855
Darwin A. Pettibone, sec 5, Dec 9, 1854
Augustus Lull, sec 6, Dec 11, 1854
Lorenzo Hodgman, sec 6, Dec 11, 1854
Mortimer Wadhams, sec 6, Mar 21, 1837
William Miller, sec 7, Nov 28, 1854
Mort. Wadhams, sec 7, Mar 21, 1837
John P. Hass, sec 8, Dec 14, 1854
Frederick Bernthal, sec 8, Mar 15, 1853
William Miller, sec 8, Nov 28, 1854
J. J. Buchinger, sec 8, April 26, 1854
Darw. A. Pettibone sec 8, Nov 28, 1854
G. C. Bernthal, sec 8, Mar 13, 1853
Johann L. Bernthal, sec 8, Mar. 10, 1853
Johann C. Weper, sec 8, March 13, 1853
C. B. Higgins, sec 8, Dec 11, 1854, and Dec 27, 1856
Adam Schroll, sec 8, Feb 21, 1854
Johann G. Burlein, sec 8, March 5, 1853
Patrick McDavid, sec 9, July 12, 1849
John G. Rogers, sec Aug 16, 1852, and Aug 24, 1852
George M. Piner, sec 9, Sept 8, 1852
Johann Zchender, sec 9, July 6, 1853
John S. Laux, sec 9, Sept 2, 1863
A. Auernhammer, sec 9, Oct 10, 1854
Christian Lang, sec 10, Oct 4, 1852
J. M. Heldner, sec 10, Mar 16, 1854
Leonard Ortner, sec 10, Dec 2, 1852
John L. Bierman, sec 10, May 20, 1853
Johann Mosner, sec 10, Dec 4, 1852
John M. Long, sec 10, Sept 8, 1852
Johann A. Rief, sec 10, Aug 2, 1852
Jacob Mosner, sec 10, Dec 4, 1852
Johann M. Geyer, sec 10, Oct 19, 1855
Johann Strochlein, sec 10, Feb 13, 1854
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 11, Dec 1, 1862
Jac. Lachemmaier, sec 11, July 31, 1855
G. Fred. Hobbs, sec 12, May 25, 1863
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 13, Dec 1, 1862
Geo. M. Schiefer, sec 13, May 30, 1853
Jacob Schwartz, sec 13, July 13, 1853
Avery L. Malin, sec 13, Dec 6, 1854, and April 1, 1856
John A. Randall, sec 13, Oct 13, 1854, and Nov 21, 1855
Jacob Wölzlein, sec 13, Nov 6, 1855
Johann M. Arnold, sec 13, Nov 6, 1855
Johann G. Schiefer, sec 14, Dec 14, 1855
Peter Schlukebier, sec 14, April 30, 1855
Jacob Wölze, sec 14, Dec 11, 1855
Adam Schneider, sec 14, April 17, 1856
Martin Haspel, sec 14, April 11, 1855
Christof Hörlein, sec 14, Mar 29, 1855
John G. Ordner, sec 14, April 11, 1855
John Kainath, sec 14, Mar 16, 1855
John Denter, sec 14, March 16, 1855
Michael Lacker, sec 14, March 16, 1855
J. Leon. Height, sec 14, Oct 22, 1852
Christof Tucker, sec 14, April 5, 1855
J. H. Beyerlein, sec 14, Feb 8, 1855
Leonard Haerauf, sec 14, July 12, 1854
J. L. Grillenberger, sec 15, May 2, 1854 and Sept 7, 1855
John G. Ortner, sec 15, Feb. 19, 1855
J. L. Oberheuser, sec 15, Mar 13, 1856
Leonhard Rodel, sec 15, Aug 2 and 20, 1852, and Sept 6, 1854
G. L. Bickel, sec 15, Dec 29, 1854, and April 16, 1856
J. L. Veitengruber, sec 15, Jan 23, 1854 and Nov 1, 1854
Martin Haspel, sec 15, March 1. 1854
Johann J. Roth, sec 15, Aug 19, 1852, and May 23, 1853
Frederick Krauss, sec 16, Mar 12, 1853
Johann Masner, sec 16, Oct 14, 1854
George P. Krauss, sec 16, Jan 22, 1853
Matthias Masner, sec. 16, Oct 14, 1854
Johann Losel, sec 16, March 17, 1855
John Neuchterlein, sec 16, Mar 30, 1855
Michael Starn, sec 16, March 12, 1853
Geo. Adam Bickel, sec 16, Feb 5, 1855
Adam Bickel, sec 16, March 12, 1853
Geo. P. Russ, sec 16, May 14, 1853
Adam Schroll, sec 16, March 26, 1855
Geo. L. Brenner, sec 16, Oct 10, 1853
Frederick Jordan, sec 17, Mar 5, 1853
J. G. Braner, sec 17, Mar 18, 1853
Johann M. Gugel, sec 17, Mar 5, 1853
Elljah H. Fuller, sec 17, Dec 11, 1853
Simon Law, sec 17, March 29, 1837
Caleb Embury, sec 17, March 28, 1837
Louis Arnold, sec 17, June 2, 1856

Mort. Wadhams, sec 18, Mar 21, 1837
Caleb Embury, sec 18, Mar 28, 1837
Johann L. Rodamer, sec 18, Feb 10, 1854
Nathan Gibson, sec 18, Nov 17, 1853
George Drain, sec 18, Jan 9, 1855
George Schmidt, sec 19, Dec 24, 1852
Gideon Lee, sec 19, Feb. 23, 1837
Thomas P. Sawyer, sec 19, Sept 14, 1836
J. G. Deinderfer, sec 19, Mar 21, 1853
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 19, Dec 1, 1862
Paulus L. Gruber, sec 19. Nov 6, 1851
Henry Amrein, sec 19, April 14, 1851
Henry Simon, sec 19, Jan 30, 1856
Johann Herzog, sec 19, Aug 2, 1852
George Schmidt, sec 20, May 7, 1852
Johann Schwarz, sec 20, Aug 20, 1852
Benedict Kaiser, sec 20, April 5, 1852
J. L. Stirgmann, sec 20, Aug 2, 1852
J. L. Weiss, sec 20, Aug 2, 1852
Frederick Jordan, sec 20, Sept 6, 1852
J. M. List, sec 20, Jan 5 and 7, 1853
John L. Rodamer, sec 20, April 20, 1847
John Haas, sec 20, Jan 12, 1852
Johann Fischhaber, sec 20, Oct 1, 1851
Henry Stelzreid, sec 20, June 22, 1847
John G. Burlein, sec 20, June 22, 1847
Martin Haspel, sec 21, Feb 4, 1853
Matthias Wagner, sec 21, Jan 19, 1847, and Dec 4, 1852
Geo. L. Brenner, sec 21, Aug 20, 1852
Geo. Schmitzer, sec 21, July 12, 1852
John G. Hoerlein, sec 21, July 2, 1852
John M. Stern, sec 21, June 22, 1847
Geo. M. Stern, sec 21, May 4, 1846
G. M. Barenthal, sec 21, April 14, 1846, and June 2, 1846
J. G. Schleier, sec 22, Aug 2, 1852
Johann Beyerlein, sec 22, July 12, 1854
G. A. Ranzenberger, sec 22, Jan 20, 1852
G. L. Brenner, sec 22, Sept 13, 1852
John L. Kraft, sec 22, Sept 28, 1846
M. Vietengruben, sec 22, May 4, 1846
Frederick Weber, sec 22, July 31, 1845
Johann L. Hecht, sec 23, Dec 12, 1853
Chris. Horlein, sec 23, June 2, 1846
G. C. Palmrenter, sec 23, April 20, 1847
John Schroll, sec 23, June 19, 1851
Johann H. Kenter, sec 23, July 17, 1851
Paulus Bardel, sec 23, Oct 16, 1851
J. M. Arnold, sec 23, Jan 8, 1852, and April 18, 1854
Johann G. Sohn, sec 23, Sept 20, 1852
Ludwig Reichle, sec 23, Oct 15, 1852
J.G. Rebensberger, sec 23, April 20, 1853
Geo. M. Ortner, sec 23, Nov 1, 1853
Johann W. Kern, sec 23, Feb 10, 1854
John W. Arnold, sec 23, Jan 8, 1852
Johann M. Arnold, sec 23, April 18, 1854
Ludwig Riechle, sec 23, June 13, 1848
Silas S. Bliss, sec 24, May 23, 1854
Jonathan Taylor, sec 24, Sept 19, 1854
Levi W. Hawkins, sec 24, Nov. 10, 1853
Nathan. B. Harmon, sec 24, May 21, 1855
Frederick Taylor, sec 24, May 21, 1855
Geo. Karnath, sec 24, Aug. 16, 1855
Horace Hoyt, sec 24, Nov. 20, 1855
John G. Schiefer, sec 24, July 2. 1852
Lovica Smith, sec 24, Oct. 2, 1851
A. Sill, sec 24, June 6, and Oct 2, 1851
Sam'l L. Lawson, sec 24, May 22, 1854
C. H. P. Maxwell, sec 24, Aug 30, 1850
Philander Bartlett, sec 24, Oct 2, 1851
Geo. M. Schiefer, sec 24, June 19, 1851
John M. Arnold, sec 24, May 13, 1848
Thomas O. Reed, sec 25, Feb 11, 1846
Arthur Andrus, sec 25, Aug 4. 1846
Amos Davis, sec 25, Dec 7, 1846
Newell H. Lampson, sec 25, July 8, 1853
D. Houghton, sec 25, April 26, 1836
Joseph A. Ripley, sec 25, July 25 and Aug 1, 1848.
D. Houghton, sec 26, April 26, 1836
Thos. L. L. Brent, sec 26, April 11, 1836
Wm. Finley, jr., sec 26, June 20, 1836
John M. Arnold, sec 26, June 22, 1847
J M. Hubinger, sec 26, May 4, and June 2, 1846
Arthur C. Andrus, sec 26, Aug 4, 1846
P. A. Cowdrey, sec 27, Oct 24, 1835
F. Weber, secs 27 and 28, July 31, 1845
Geo. M. Barenthal, sec 28, April 14, 1846
J. Sitterdink, sec 28, April 27, 1846
Calvin Hotchkiss, sec 28, Jan 4, 1836
H. G. Hotchkiss, sec 28, Jan 4, 1836
Leman B. Hotchkiss, secs 28 and 29, Jan 4, 1836
Calvin Hotchkiss, sec 29, Jan. 4, 1836
Hiram G. Hotchkiss, sec 29, Jan 4, 1836
J. M. Bierlien, sec 29, Aug 31, 1848
John A. List, sec 29, June 2, 1846
Geo. M. Barenthal, sec 29, June 2, 1846
J. F. Lotter, sec 29, Jan 5, 1853
Thos. P. Sawyer, sec 30, Sept 14, 1836
Peter A. Cowdrey, sec 30, Oct 23, 1835
G. D. Williams, sec 30, May 2, 1835
Eph. S. Williams, sec 30, May 2, 1835
Schuyler Hodges, sec 30, May 2, 1835
Geo. L. Zink, sec 30, July 5, 1851
John Schwarz, sec 30, Jan 5, 1853
J. F. Rodhamer, sec 30, March 10, 1855
Dan'l H. Fitzhugh, sec 30, Sept 13, 1841
John F. Lotter, sec 30, Nov 24, 1853
Josiah Beers, sec 31, Mar 21, 1836
Stephen Beers, sec 31, March 21, 1836
Peter F. Ewer, sec 31, July 13, 1836
Nicholas Bouck, sec 31, Aug 24, 1836
John G. Gebhard, sec 31, Aug 24, 1836
David Dietz, sec 31, Aug 24, 1836
Juba Barrows, sec 31, April 28, and Aug 25, 1836
John W. Edmunds, sec 32, Nov 10, 1836
William Stitt, sec 32, Jan 19, 1855
Stephen Beers, sec 32, March 21, 1836
John Wooding, sec 32, Jan 13, 1852
Nicholas Bouck, sec 32, Aug 25, 1835
J. G. Gebhard, jr., sec 32, Aug 25, 1835
David Dietz, sec 32, Aug 25, 1835
David Ellis, sec 33, Oct 19, 1836
Wait Beach, sec 33, Sept 21, 1836
Michael Schumann, sec 33, July 6, 1853

J. G. Hubbinger, sec 33, Nov. 7, 1850
Johann A. Buergen, sec 33 Nov. 7, 1850
John Limburg, sec 33. Sept 20, 1853
Wm. Finley, jr., sec 34, Aug 25, 1836
Martin Zucker, sec 34, Dec 28, 1850
J. Hubinger, sec 34, March 1, 1852
Wm. McCullock, sec 34, Sept 27, 1836
J. Ewer, sec 34, July 13 and 14, 1836
T. L. L. Brent, sec 35, April 14, 1836
Wm. Finley, jr., sec 35, June 20, 1836
Albert Miller, sec 35, Dec 3, 1846
D. Southerlaed, sec, 35, Dec. 3, 1864
John Gilmore, sec. 35, Jan 19, and Nov. 28, 1854
P. F. Ewer, sec 35. July 13, 1836
D. Houghton, sec 36, April 26, 1836
Geo. W. Lee. sec 36, July 29, 1850
Alanson Calkin, sec 36, Nov 11, 1851
Geo. Raymond, sec 36, Nov 1, 1852
Thos W. Perkins, sec 36, Mar 12, 1862
David H. Hains, sec 36, Sept 10, 1851

The greater number of those patentees became permanent settlers, and to-day live in the enjoyment of happy homes. The German people of Frankenmuth make good citizens. During the war the people of this township adopted rather a novel way to fill their quota. The town is a German settlement ; the pastor is a regular patriarch, whose counsel is sought in temporal as well as in spiritual matters. He called his parish together, and announced that the quota of the town must be filled, and that he had selected certain of the young unmarried men to go. He read their names and told them they or their fathers must go. Every one of them enlisted instantly, and were mustered into the 31st Regiment August 27, 1864.

PERSONAL.

The following sketches are of the most prominent settlers of Frankenmuth :

John Leonard Bernthal, one of the oldest settlers of Frankenmuth tp., was born in Bavaria, Germany, 1821. In the spring of 1845, in company with seven others, he came to Monroe, Mich., at which place they remained a short time, waiting for parties to meet them to conduct them to their new home. After they arrival they again resumed their journey, this time by lake, for the Saginaw country. Arriving at the mouth of the Saginaw, thre were compelled to lie there several days, waiting for a favorable wind to carry them up the river ; becoming tired of waiting, they attached a rope to their boat and towed it by hand to Saginaw City, a distance of some 25 miles. After arriving at Saginaw they directly proceeded to that portion of Saginaw Co. now known as Frankenmuth tp., it then being an unbroken wilderness; there they located their lands and commenced the development of them. The first few years were wrought with hardship, which none of to-day can realize. Still, with untiring energy, they struggled on, until to-day he can look out upon 400 acres of fine fertile fields, upon which he has placed improvements second to none in his vicinity.

In 1846 he was married to Miss Mary M. Veitengruber, a native of Bavaria, Germany, her parents being among the early settlers. Their family consists of the following children : Geo. Leonard (married), Maggie B. (married), George M., John George,

Mary R. and John Conrad. All are members of the Lutheran Church.

John G. Breiter, farmer, was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1835. In 1852, in company with his sister, he emigrated to the United States and settled upon his present farm of 80 acres, taking it in a wild state and bringing it to its present productiveness only by indomitable energy and perseverance. Mr. Breiter was married in 1859, to Mary Ann Kempf, who has borne him 6 children, all living at the old homestead. Mr. B. has been Justice of the Peace two terms, and served as School Director for 20 years. He is a member of the Lutheran Church.

Fredric W. Eilrich, farmer, was born in Prussia in 1832. His father, Michael, was a butcher by trade. He emigrated to this country in 1855, first settling in Rhode Island; thence to Canada, and in 1858 to Saginaw county. He worked at East Saginaw for three years, then bought his present farm, and gave a valuable gold watch for a team with which to farm it. He worked in the timber during the winter, and on the farm during the summer seasons. He now owns a good, fertile farm, all the product of his own energies. He is a member of the Lutheran Church.

Benjamin B. Felgner, another of the enterprising young citizens of Frankenmuth village, was born in Saxony, Germany, in 1851. In 1871 he came to America. Though homeless and friendless, a stout heart beat within. After seeking for work from numerous parties, he finally obtained employment upon a railroad as track-repairer. This was rather severe work for the boy who had been reared in comfort, his parents owning one of the largest flouring mills in Leipsic. Ben was kept at school until he had gained a good education, when he was placed in charge of his father's books,—quite a change from what he first engaged in; still he persevered, struggling with fate, until in 1873 we find him at Frankenmuth, Saginaw Co. In 1878 he was united in marriage to Miss Maggie Hoffman, of Frankenmuth, her parents representing one of the pioneer families. They have 2 children—Minnie M. and Ben. G. In 1878 Mr. F. bought the old Exchange Hotel property, which he has thoroughly improved and refitted. At all times Ben, with his pleasing countenance, is found at his post.

John Gugal, farmer, sec. 21, was born in Germany, March 5, 1830, a son of George and Elizabeth Gugal. In 1860 the family came to America, and settled in this tp., where they remained until the death of George Gugal, in 1871. John was with his parents on the farm until he was seven years of age, when he commenced to learn the trade of miller, at which he worked three years in the old country and seven years in this country. Dec. 29, 1852, he married Anna B. Bernthal, who was born in Germany, Feb. 14, 1830, and died in this country in 1872. By this marriage there were 12 children, 8 of whom are living—John C., Barbara (wife of Geo. Roedel), Paul L., Catherine, Matthew, Elizabeth and Margaret. Afterward he married Kundegunda Weiss, who was born

in Germany in 1836, and died in 1878. The 2 children of this union were Christian and Balthus. In November, 1879, Mr. G. married Baletha Hauschton, who also was born in Germany, Jan. 13, 1836, and who had 4 children by a former husband, namely: Paul, Catherine, Elizabeth and Babetha. Mr. Gugal owns 400 acres of good land; has been Constable and Highway Commissioner, and is at present Supervisor. He commenced in life with no property; worked industriously, first at $3 per month, then $4, and so on up, until he has surrounded himself with his present good fortune. Is a Democrat and a German Lutheran.

John G. Guyer was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1845, emigrating to this country in 1869; represents the brewing interest of Frankenmuth village, which he bought in 1874. He has been one of the successful men of his village; commencing with but a limited sum, he has by strict economy succeeded in accumulating quite a fair property. In 1874 he was married to Miss Mary B. Roedel, daughter of one of Frankenmuth's most esteemed citizens. The following are the names of his children—Gertrude, Johnnie, Katie and Freddie. Mr. G. and lady are members of the Lutheran Church.

Fred Heine, merchant, Frankenmuth tp., was born in Germany in 1854. He is a son of Jacob and Elizabeth Heine, natives of Germany, who emigrated to America when Fred was but six months of age. They located in Saginaw county, where the subject of this sketch was reared on a farm until eight years of age. He then went into his father's store as an assistant, and has been engaged in the mercantile trade since that period. He carries a good stock of groceries, hardware and crockery, and transacts a good business.

John Adam Held, farmer, sec. 30, came to this State in 1852, locating on 50 acres of wild and unbroken land, on sec. 30. This he cleared, and by subsequent additions has increased his acreage to 210. In 1856 he married Anna M. Schnell, and the result of this union has been the birth of 12 children. Mr. Held is a member of the Lutheran Church, and an honored and respected citizen of Frankenmuth tp.

The *Hubinger family* originally came from Hungary, where they left on account of religious persecution, their flight being made a short time before what is known as the "Thirty Years' War" in Europe. For five days previous to their escape they were hid in a hog-pen behind some pea-straw, having nothing to eat. Three brothers and 2 sisters at length arrived in the Kingdom of Bavaria, and located on a river known as the Aurach. Frauenaurach, now a large village, Herzogenaurach, a small city, and Muenigaurach, quite a city, were founded by the three brothers respectively. They built mills on the Aurach, one of which is still retained in the family, milling having, in fact, been the profession of the family for upward of 300 years.

John Mathias H., born in 1820, and John George H., born in 1823, at Louismuehle, near Ausbach, Bavaria, South Germany, after receiving a good common-school education, worked with their father, John G. Hubinger, in the mill—John M. until he was 18 years old, then eight years at different places of the country.

In 1846 they started for Frankenmuth, Mich., where the year before a colony had been planted among the Indians to christianize them, with Loche, Pastor of Neuendettelsau, Bavaria, being the projector, and Rev. August Craemer the missionary. The party comprised about 65 persons. Just before going aboard the vessel, they having their own pastor, 10 couples were married at Bremen. Among them were John M., marrying Miss Anna P. Walter, a native of Rossstall, Bavaria, and John G. was united with Miss Rosina Barbara Hospel, a farmer's daughter from Bavaria. Arriving safely at New York and Detroit, they started for Saginaw on a sail boat, which took them nearly two weeks. This was May, 1846. From Saginaw they came direct to this place. There was a wagon road cut out to Bridgeport; from there nothing but a trail, only about six farms being cleared in the tp.

The first season they built a log house on the bank of the Cass river. In 1847 the brothers commenced to build a saw-mill, using water power, completing it in 1848, this being the first mill in the tp. Shortly afterward they added a flouring mill. In 1851 the mill business was bought out by John George, and it has grown under his direction ever since. John M. started in 1851 a store, this being the second store in the town, where "Uncle John" can be found every day serving cheerfully the many customers who crowd his store. In 1874 he built a steam flouring mill, "Star of the West," which his son Lorenz now controls. He owns some 300 acres, though has given to each of his sons a farm when they started for themselves. He owns a number of village lots and has sold a number. He has been Postmaster for 11 years, Treasurer of the tp. many years, was re-elected, and is now holding that office. He has been a Trustee of the St. Lorenz (Lutheran) Church for many years, and has done much to build up that congregation of 235 male voting members. His 8 children are—Margareth, who died at 18 years of age; John George, who married Miss Burger, is a farmer; Lorenz, who married Miss Maria Fuerbringer, and is proprietor of "Star of the West" mill (steam flouring), Frankenmuth; Elizabeth, married to Mr. List, having store at Salzburg, Bay Co., Mich.; George Leonhard, farmer in Birch Run tp.; Johanna E., married to Mr. Leonhard Heine, storekeeper at Frankenmuth; Gotfried John, Mary, Christoph, at home.

John George Hubinger, above mentioned, has even done better than his brothers. To his flouring mill and saw-mill he added a steam flouring mill, planing mill and tannery. He is running a general merchandise store and a large lumber business, cutting a large number of logs in his own pinery every winter, and buying

oak, etc., logs for the market. His long timber is cut at East Saginaw. He has been Town Treasurer several times. He is doing the largest business in the town, and no man has done more for the community, nor is there a more respected citizen. His children are—John Leonhard, who married Miss Raquett; John Matthias, who married Miss Anna Zehnder; Adam, who married Gertrude Schluckebier; George Michael; Johannes, deceased; Anna Barbara; Anna Margareth, who married Mr. Adam List, a carpenter living in the village, and Anna Maria.

The sons are all engaged in some branch of the business of their father, and promise well. They are all members of the Lutheran Church.

J. M. Hubinger, jr., son of one of the oldest and most respected families of Frankenmuth, was born in the above mentioned place in 1850. His early days were passed at the village school, after which he was placed in charge of one of the numerous business interests which his father represents, and which he has conducted up to the present writing, when he has bought the flouring mill interest of his father, to which he will add his lumbering interests. In 1874 he was married to Miss Anna B. Zehnder, of one of the first families in the tp. Emma B. J. and Amelia K. comprise the members of his family living; John O. H. is deceased. John M. jr., is one of the live, energetic young men who believe in "making hay while the sun shines."

John L. Krafft was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1826. His ather, George Krafft, was a farmer and Assessor, a well-educated man; his mother was a Miss Christiane Bierlein, the daughter of a farmer; their family consisted of 3 boys and 6 girls. In 1846 he tore loose from friends and home to join the new colony of Frankenmuth, arriving here in the fall, coming from Detroit overland and experiencing great difficulties. He located 160 acres in sec. 22, having only a few hundred dollars to commence on. He has cleared up almost the entire quarter section, and made all improvements. He has in all 232 acres. He has been an active public man. He has been Supervisor for nine years, first Commissioner of Highways, School Inspector, and is holding the School Directorship now. He has been Elder of the Lutheran Church for many years. He was married in Bremen in 1846 to Elizabeth Laemmerman, a native of Bavaria, who died some years ago. Their children are—Rosina Barbara, wife of H. M. Schreiner, a merchant in this town; Anna Margareth, wife of Henry Partenfelder, living at Bay City; Anna Barbara, John George, John Jacob, Anna Maria, John George Frederick, living at the old homestead. He is respected, and his counsel has often been sought and followed to good purpose. We cannot have too many of such citizens.

Fred. W. Koch, M. D., was born Sept. 4, 1844, at Regensburg (Ratisbon), Bavaria, situated on the Danube river; he emigrated with the family to America, in 1847, where his father settled, at Frankenmuth. He entered Concordia College at St. Louis, Mo.,

August, 1854, and graduated in June, 1862. From September, 1862, to August, 1863, he gave private lessons in ancient and modern languages, and prepared to go to Europe to attend lectures at some of the universities. The Government order forbidding any one to leave the United States if above the age of 17 years, frustrated this plan. He went to Philadelphia, Pa., and attended lectures at the Jefferson Medical College, in September, 1863. He graduated at that institution in March, 1866, secured a position in Blockley Hospital and in a chemical laboratory in Kensington; passed an examination for the army and navy, and was suddenly called home in June, 1866, by the precarious state of his father's health. He has practiced medicine at Frankenmuth since then.

Henry Rau, one of the active business men of his village (Frankenmuth), was born in Prussia, in 1841. In 1865, in company with his parents, he emigrated to America, landing at Quebec, where they remained a short time, and again moved westward, this time locating at Frankenmuth, Saginaw Co. His mother died in 1854; father is still living upon the farm near the village. In 1867 Henry was married to Miss Mary C. Rauke, a native of Pennsylvania, and they have 3 children—Agnes E. W., Augusta G. E., and Charles R. Mr. and Mrs. Rau are members of the Lutheran Church. In 1870 Mr. R. opened a shingle manufactory, which turns out yearly about one and one-half million, which business has added another spoke to the wheel of enterprise in his little village.

Valentine Raupp, by occupation a butcher, was born in Detroit, Mich., in 1854; when about seven years old his parents moved to East Saginaw, where they still reside. In 1876 Valentine was married to Miss Mary Schmitzer, of Frankenmuth, where her parents still reside. They have 3 children—John M., Rudolph M. and Herman J. In 1877 Mr. R. located in Frankenmuth village, where he carries on his trade, both wholesale and retail.

Henry Reichle, one of Frankenmuth's energetic mechanics, was born in Philadelphia in 1845. His father's name was Lewis; his mother's was Martha E. (*nee* Shanewalt) Reichle. In 1848 they came to Saginaw county, locating in Frankenmuth, where his mother still resides, his father having died in 1879. Henry's early days were passed at Frankenmuth. After arriving at man's estate, he went to Ann Arbor, and engaged as an apprentice to learn the blacksmith's trade. After becoming proficient in his art, he started on a tour through different States, working in the principal cities through which he passed. In 1867 he was married, at Cleveland, to Miss Martha H. Ernst, who was born at Vermillion, Ohio. His family consists of 5 children—Emma, Mary, Ernst, Henry and Julius. His home and shops are pleasantly located in Frankenmuth village, where he does a thriving business in carriage and wagon-making, besides general blacksmithing.

John M. Rodammer, farmer, came to this country with his parents, John Leonard and Margueretta Barbara Rodammer, in 1846,

with 12 other families, and, soon after arrival, settled on his present farm, where he has since resided. He married Kate Laesel, whose father was an early pioneer of Frankenmuth tp. They have 6 children. Mr. Rodammer is a member of the Lutheran Church.

George L. Roedel, farmer, was born in Bavaria, Germany, and in 1852 accompanied his father to this State, locating in Frankenmuth tp., where he remained until 1861. He then enlisted in Co. B, 16th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., and in the latter part of the war they were assigned to the 2d Brig., 3d Div., 14th Army Corps, participating in "Sherman's March to the Sea," and the final grand review at Washington, D. C. Mr. Roedel returned to Frankenmuth, where he has since been engaged in farming. In 1873 he married Barbara Woeltzlein, whose parents were among the earlier settlers of this county. They have 3 children—Mary E., John H. and George Willie.

John Rupprecht, a native of Bavaria, Germany, was born in 1841. When 10 years old, he accompanied his parents to this country, where his father died shortly after arrival. Mr. R. was engaged in the brewing business for five years, but in 1876 bought five and half acres on N. E. qr., sec. 27, which he laid out in village lots. Quite a number are sold, and substantial buildings erected thereon. This summer (1881) Mr. R. proposes to erect a neat two-story brick hotel, over which he will preside as "mine host."

Herman Goetzinger, one of the live young men of the village of Frankenmuth, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, in 1855. In 1861, with his parents, he emigrated to this country, coming direct to Frankenmuth tp., where his mother still resides, his father having died in 1871. In 1875 Herman was married to Miss Caroline Kurtz, who was born at Detroit, in 1857. His family consists of 2 children—Louis and Charlotte. Mr. G's home and shop are pleasantly located in the thriving little village of Frankenmuth, where he carries on a wholesale and retail butcher business.

was organized under authority granted by the supervisor, March 2, 1857, in the following order:

"*Resolved*, that the territory described in said application, bounded as follows, to wit: Township number 11 north, of range 1 east, and township number 11 north, of range 2 east, be, and the same is hereby erected into a township to be called and known by the name of the township of Fremont. The first annual township meeting thereof shall be held at the house of Thomas Guilford, on the first Monday of April, 1858, and at said meeting Nathan Herrick, Thomas Guilford and Joel Draper three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside at said meeting.

The following is a list of officials serving from 1867 to 1881:

SUPERVISORS.

Thomas P. Hynes.....1867-'76	Thomas P. Hynes.....1879
James W. Graham.....1877-'8	Richard Graham.....1880-'1

CLERKS.

Edward C. Hill.....1867	Lyman Babcock.....1874
Jeremiah Shoven.....1868	Richard Graham.....1875-'7
Lyman Babcock.....1869	W. H. Beatty.....1878-'9
Lucius Babcock.....1870	Lewis M. Lickley.....1880
George A. Bunting.....1871-'2	George W. Robinson.....1881
James Bunting.....1873	

TREASURERS.

Ira J. Crook.....1867	Geo. W. Hoyt.....1875
Goodwin Kelsey.....1868	John S. Lockwood.....1876-'7
Joel Gulick.....1869-'71	Kimbal S. Crook.....1878
George W. Walker.....1872	Alex. McKenzie.....1879-'80
Joel Gulick.....1873-'4	K. S. Crook.....1881

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Joel Gulick.....1867	Milton N. Carpenter.....1875
George W. Walker.....1868	James Graham.....1876
W. W. Guilford.....1869	G. W. Schuyler.....1877
W. H. Bealy.....1870	Frank Noel.....1878
Henry W. Sears.....1871	Hawley St. John Dixon.....1879
Joel Gulick.....1872	Geo. W. Schuyler.....1880
George Wellman.....1873	Lewis M. Lickley.....1881
A. K. Stoner.....1874	

The other township officers elected in April, 1881, are Joel Gulick, School Superintendent; John A. McLellan, School Inspector; Rory McIntire, Drain Commissioner; S. W. Graham,

Road Commissioner; Nathan P. Crampton and John Graham, Constables.

There are four school-houses in the wnship, valued at about $2,193, all of which are good buildings. Two of the schools are taught by males, and two by females. The total expenditure in 1880 for school purposes was $1,149. The number of children enrolled is 144, of which 122 attend. Ashley West, George Vander Heyden, S. J. Crook, and Erastus Jones are the School Directors. The sum derived from the primary school fund in 1880 was $63. The number of farmers in the township is set down at 100; the number of electors, 122.

A large area in this township is still in its wild state. Settlers flock thither annually; but notwithstanding the immigration, thousands of acres must remain uncultivated for many years, until the enterprise of those who have become permament residents leads others to share in the profits and enjoyments of life in that township.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

The elements of the history of Fremont township will mostly be found in the personal sketches which follow:

William W. Bolt, farmer, sec. 31, was born in Onondaga Co., N. Y., in 1817. He is a son of Celic and Orphia (Sweet) Bolt. He received only a limited education, and learned to read while driving a stage coach in the Southern States. He was a soldier in the Mexican war, and was wounded four times. On one occasion himself and two companions were the only persons in the company not wounded or killed. After many wanderings he settled in Illinois, but in 1879 located on his present farm. He was formerly a Whig, but now votes the Republican ticket. Mr. Bolt was married in 1855 to Mercy Sweet. Two children have been sent to bless their union—Elbertine W. and George B.

K. S. Crook is a native of Wayne Co., Mich., where he was born in 1847. His father and mother, Aaron and Dinah Crook, are natives of England, who came to America about 1830, and settled in New York State; then they moved to Wayne county, where the subject of this sketch was born. Mr. Crook was brought up in that county, but secured his education in Monroe county. He was married there in 1869 to Eliza Baumeister, a native of Germany, but was brought up in Monroe county. In the spring of 1870 he settled in Fremont tp., and bought his present farm of 40 acres. The land had a very wild appearance when he came here, but through industry and hardships he made all the improvements himself. Mr. Crook is at present Town Treasurer, which office he has held three years, at different times; was also Justice of the Peace two years. He has 2 children—Minnie E., 11 years old, and Clarence, one year.

Thurston B. De Wing, was born in Niagara Co., N. Y., in 1827, a son of Elihu and Orpha De Wing, of French and English descent. He came to Saginaw county, Oct. 13, 1872, and settled in St. Charles tp., working a short time in the lumber business, when he bought his present place. He was married Oct. 22, 1851, to Julia Royce, a native of Vermont. They have 2 children—Emma, and Rodney P., who married Aquilla Thompson, of Chesaning. He was Trustee of Schools in Niagara Co., N. Y., and worked as foreman in Government employment for seven summers, building a harbor in Lake Ontario; also has had 21 years' experience in the lumber business; is a carpenter by trade, and also an ingenious artisan in all kinds of hand carving, a great many specimens of which are on exhibition at his house. He has also been in the missionary work for 20 years.

Thomas P. Hynes, sec. 28, general farmer, is a native of Ireland, where he was born in 1831; son of James and Ellen (McAfee) Hynes. Mr. Hynes came to Canada in 1846, and settled at Quebec, where he remained one year, and then moved to New York State. About this time he enlisted in the army, and served five years in the Mexican war, being at Vera Cruz and New Orleans, and Governor's Island, N. Y. At the close of the war Mr. Hynes went back to Ireland, remaining there three years in viewing the land of his birth; then returned to the United States and settled at Bay City, where he was employed for two years in Frost & Bradley's saw-mill. Then coming to St. Charles, was two summers in the lumber woods, when he went to Fremont tp., and bought his present farm, consisting of 160 acres of land. In 1860 he was married to Nancy M. Nelson, a native of New York, and they have 3 children—James I., Willard L., Mary E. Mr. Hynes was Supervisor of Fremont tp. 12 years.

Wm. S. Reynolds, a native of Delaware Co. N. Y., where he was born in 1812. He is a son of Stephen and Sarah Reynolds, who died in New York State in 1870. He came to Michigan and located at Monroe, remaining there four years, when he came to this county and bought his present farm, in Fremont tp., comprising 40 acres. He was brought up in New York and received his education there. He was married in 1836 to Jane A. Dumond, a native of New York, and they have 10 children—Cornelius, John, Mary, George, Caleb, Richard, Julia, William, Harriet E. and Minerva. Only 6 are living. John died in the war with typhoid fever. Mr. Reynolds was not an office-seeker, although he was Tp. Trustee three times in New York State.

was organized under authority given by the county board in a resolution passed Oct. 22, 1874. The application to organize the township was made by 14 freeholders of that portion of Swan Creek now comprised in James. The order of organization is as follows:

That all that part of the township of Swan Creek as now heretofore last organized, bounded as follows, to-wit: Commencing on the north line of township eleven (11) north, of range three (3) east, in said township of Swan Creek, at the northwest corner of section two (2), in said township eleven (11) north, of range three (3) east, to the northeast corner of said last-named section one (1); thence north on the section line between section thirty-six (36) in township twelve (12) north, of range four (4) east, to the northwest corner of said last-named section thirty-one (31); thence east on the north line of said section thirty-one (31) last named to the center of the Tittabawassee river; thence down and along the center of said Tittabawassee river to its junction with the Shiawassee river; thence up and along the center of said Shiawassee river to a point where the east line of township eleven (11) north, of range three (3) east, crossed the said Shiawassee river; thence south on and along the said east line to the southeast corner of township eleven (11) north, of range three (3) east, to the southwest corner of section thirty-five (35), township eleven (11) north, of range three (3) east; thence north, following the west section line of sections thirty-five (35), twenty-six (26), twenty-three (23), fourteen (14), eleven (11) and two (2), in township eleven (11) north, of range three (3) east, to the place of beginning, be, and the same is, hereby set off from the township of Swan Creek, and organized into a separate township by the name of "James," and the first township meeting in the said township of James shall be held at the school-house of school district number one (1) in said township, formerly school district number one (1) of the township of Swan Creek; and * * * * * * * *

Resolved, That the first township meeting of the said township of James shall be holden on the first Monday in April next, and that Edwin S. Dunbar, Jacob Zieroff and Joseph Egerer be, and they are, hereby appointed inspectors of said township meeting.

FIRST TOWN MEETING.

The first township meeting was held April 5, 1875, at the schoolhouse on section 6, with Edwin S. Dunbar, Moderator, Joseph Egerer and Jacob Zieroff, Inspectors of Election. Edwin S. Dunbar was elected Supervisor; Jacob Zieroff, Clerk; Joseph Zieroff, Treasurer; Joseph Kauffman, Commissioner of Highways; Felix Heinrich, W. P. Putman, Justices; Edward Fayerweather, School Superintendent; George Hanks, School Inspector; Charles Hanks, Drain Commissioner; Geo. E. Wood, James Brady and Allen E. Britts, Constables.

The following is a list of the principal town officers since 1875:

SUPERVISORS.

Edwin S. Dunbar.....1875	Edwin S. Dunbar.....1878-'9
Jos. Egerer.....1876-'7	Ed. Fayerweather.....1880-'1

CLERKS.

Jacob Zieroff.....1875-'7	Ed. Fayerweather.....1879
Geo. Hanks.....1878	Jacob Zieroff.....1880-'1

TREASURERS.

Joseph Zieroff.....1875-'7	Joseph Kaufman.....1879-'80
John Stengel.....'878	Charles Blower.....1881

JUSTICES.

Felix Heinrich, W. P. Putnam 1875	Thomas Blower.....1878
Alfred Reeves.....1876	Thomas Arnold.....1879
Wolfgang Eterer, Andrew Papst, Wm. Wilson. 1877	Andrew Papst.....1880
	Geo. Hanks.....1881

Felix Heinrich was accidentally killed May 31, 1876. Returning from Saginaw City during a storm a large tree fell, crushing him to death.

The first settler was Hugh McCullough. He died in 1852. Thomas Blower is the oldest living settler. The township built the toll bridge over the Tittabawassee in 1870, at a cost of $4,200.

There is only one school in the township, taught by Miss Cora Lacy.

The first school was taught by Miss Adams. Miss Sarah Ludlow taught in 1861. The school district census shows 103 children. There is a fractional district also of 18 children. There are 18 sections in the township, with a population of 572.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

James Murphy, farmer, sec. 31, was born in County Mayo, Ireland, in 1837; subject was reared on a farm, and was subsequently an extensive cattle dealer, traveling over the greater portion of the "Emerald Isle;" was clerk in father's grain store for several years; left Ireland, April 9, 1863, first landing at Quebec, arriving at Detroit, Mich., on May 31 following; was engaged in brick-making near Ann Arbor, Mich., for two years; then came to Saginaw county, and was engaged in same business for 11 years; in 1874, purchased 168 acres of land, where he now resides; is Democratic in politics; was married in February, 1859, to Mary Davany; of their 12 children, 11 are living—Bridget, Ann, Thomas, James, John, Michael, Henry, Neil, Joseph, Sarah and Maggie; subject and family are worthy members of the Roman Catholic Church.

John Stengel, a prominent German of this tp., was born in Bavaria, Oct. 5, 1839; accompanied his parents to America in 1850, locating in Kochville tp.; was reared among Indian acquaintances, and can converse fluently in that language; was forced to go to Seifert's grist-mill, the distance being about 30 miles, and by water, too; is a Republican, and owns 100 acres of land on sec. 5; was married Jan. 1, 1864, to Rosina Steinbar, who has borne him 6 children—Charles, Willie, George, August, Carrie and Rosa.

JONESFIELD TOWNSHIP.

This district is watered by the middle branch of Swan creek. The Saginaw Valley & St. Louis railroad runs through sections 25, 26, 27 and 28. The public highway, the only good road in the township, runs almost parallel with the iron road. West's mill and Green's mill form the manufacturing industries of the district. The northern portion of Jonesfield may be considered as unsettled.

The County Board, at a meeting held March 19, 1873, ordered "that town 12 north, of range 1 east, be and the same is erected into a township, to be called and known by the name of the township of Jonesfield. The first annual township meeting thereof shall be held at the school-house of school district number 2, in section 28, on the first Monday in April, 1873, at 9 o'clock A. M., and at said meeting Joel Nevins, Alexander Fales, and Arnold J. West, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting."

The list of the principal officials of Jonesfield, from date of organization, is thus given:

SUPERVISORS.

John Clune.....1873	John McLean.....1878
Joel S. Nevins.....1874	J. W. Robinson.....1879
Joel S. Nevins.....1875	John McLean.....1880
E. C. Hill.....1876	Joel S. Nevins.....1881
E. C. Hill.....1877	

CLERKS.

A. J. West.....1873	Augustus C. Melze.....1878
Patrick J. O'Driscoll.....1874	A. C. Melze.....1879
James W. Robinson.....1875	A. C. Melze.....1880
W. P. Stacy.....1876	A. C. Melze.....1881
A. B. Bloomer.....1877	

TREASURERS.

Joel S. Nevins.....1873	Thomas Fleming.....1878
A. J. West.....1874	Thomas Fleming.....1879
Jacob Lewis.....1875	George Moulton.....1880
John McLean.....1876	John McLean.....1881
John McLean.....1877	

JUSTICES.

Patrick Madden, Thos. Sweeney, Wm. Jones, M. B. Richardson.....1873	Patrick Madden, Thos. Sweeney, A. J. West.....1877
William Hogan, George Dockett, Edward Jones.....1874	Patrick Madden, Thos. Sweeney..1878
Thos. Sweeney, Patrick Madden..1875	Rowland Frost, Jas. U. Wilson....1879
Thos. Sweeney, A. B. Bloomer....1876	Eugene H. Hillier.....1880
	John McLean.....1881

The other township officials elected in 1881 are: John Wall, Highway Commissioner; William Fleming, Drain Commissioner; Peter L. Perkins, Superintendent of Schools; Patrick Madden, School Inspector; George Frost, Constable. There were four constables elected, of whom Mr. Frost alone qualified.

SCHOOLS.

There are four district schools in the township, attended by 79 pupils. The entire number of children of school age in the four districts number 111. The amount paid teachers for services rendered during the year ending September, 1880, was 592. The four school buildings, together with school property, are valued at $2,150. The total sum expended for educational purposes during the year was $1,219.71, raised from direct taxation, with the exception of $48.40 received from the primary-school fund. The total indebtedness of the school districts in September, 1880, was estimated at $747.66. The township library contains 98 volumes.

is situated in the northern portion of the county, east of Tittabawassee, west of Zilwaukee, and due north of Saginaw township. Its population, as given in the census returns of 1880, is 1,768. There are five school districts and two fractional, each provided with a substantial schoolbuilding. The church buildings are four in number, comprising three Lutheran and one German Methodist. The lands of the township are as fertile as any in the Valley, the people industrious and enterprising. The appearance of the county bespeaks great progress and rehearses, as it were, the story of German perseverance. Under authority given by the Board of Supervisors, Oct. 12, 1855, the following described territory was constituted a township under the name of Kochville, viz.: Township 13 north, of range 4 east; sections 6, 7, 18, 19, and the north half of section 30 in township 13 north, of range 5 east; and sections 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36 in township 14 north, of range 4 east. The application to organize was signed by 75 electors. In granting the prayer of these citizens, the board ordered that the first annual meeting for the election of township officers should be held at the house of Adam Goetz of Kochville, on the first Monday in April, 1856, and that the following named persons: G. Stengel, J. P. Weggel, and J. S. Hehelt, being three electors, be designated and appointed to preside at such election, and to perform all the duties required by the statute.

The first Kochville township election was held April 7, 1856, at the house of Andreas Goetz, with the following results: Luke Wellington, Supervisor; John C. Schmidt, Township Clerk; Andreas Goetz, Treasurer; J. G. Helmrenh, Caspar Linik, School Inspectors; Wm. Butts, Henreich Hipser and Paul Stephan, Highway Commissioners; Luke Wellington, Louis Loeffler, Geo. Hengee and Leonard Fleabite, Justices of the Peace; Geo. Hengee and Andreas Goetz, Overseers of the Poor; G. M. Geigler, Geo. Sturm, Andreas Schmidt and Mark Kranzlien, Constables.

Peter Weggel and Heinreich Hebert, were named inspectors of election; but owing to their absence, Luke Wellington and Caspar Lint filled their positions with Geo. Stengel, an inspector named in the first order. Louis Loeffler was appointed Clerk and John C. Schmidt, Asst. Clerk. The number of voters present was 59. The principal officers of the township since its organization are named in the following list:

SUPERVISORS.

Luke Wellington	1856	John A. Lemberger	1879-'80
Louis Loeffler	1857-'79	John M. Richard	1881

CLERKS.

John C. Schmidt.....1856-'68
John A. Lemberger.....1868-'70
John C. Schmidt.....1870-'3
Henry Rauschert.....1873-'4
John A. Lemberger.....1874-'9
Louis Loeffler.....1879-'81

TREASURERS.

Andreas Goetz.....1856
John A. Lemberger.....1857-'68
Matthias Richard.....1868-'70
John M. Richard.....1870-'1
Matthias Richard.....1871-'2
John M. Richard.....1872-'7
Leonard Scherzer.....1877-'9
A. Hemmerbacker.....1879-'81
Geo. Hemmerbacker.....1881

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

L. Wellington, L. Loeffler, Geo. Stengel, L. Hatchtel.....1856
Louis Loeffler.....1857
Luke Wellington.....1858
John Schmidt, L. Wellington, L. Hatchtel.....1859
Andreas Goetz.....1860
Louis Loeffler.....1861
J. L. Hatchtel.....1862
Luke Wellington.....1863
John H. Schnell.....1864
L. Loeffler, Eleazer Jewett.....1865
M. Arnold.....1866
John C. Schnell.....1867
Eleazer Jewett, H. Rauschert..1868
Louis Loeffler.....1869
Luke Wellington.....1870
John Schnell.....1871
Henry Rauschert.....1872
Eber Starks.....1873
Alfred Boulden, Louis Loeffler.1874
John Ruget.....1875
Thos. Gleison, John J. Schnell.1876
Heinrich Rauschert.....1877
Along Jewett.....1878
Erastus Purchase, L. Loeffler, W. D. Donnels.....1879
John S. Schnell.....1880
Philip Martin.....1881

John Meger, Commissioner of Highways; J. T. Mueller, Town Superintendent; Erastus Purchase, Inspector; Christian Neumeyer, Drainage Commissioner; Thos. Hartlepp, Fred. Waldbauer, John Scherzer and Andreas Schwaab, Constables, with the names of 10 pathmasters, complete the roll of township officers.

GERMAN REFORMED LUTHERAN CHURCH.

This church is situated on sec. 15, and was organized in 1852 by Rev. Sievers. The members then were: A. D. Eischyer, Adam Schnell, Michael Schmidt, George Leitz, George Rieger, Paul Stephens, Michael Daezchlin, John G. Hearnan. The first building was erected in 1852, and was a log house 30x40 feet in which meetings were held until 1870. At this time the society built the present church, a frame building 38x70 feet, at a cost of $5,000. There are 104 members at present, under the pastorate of Rev. J. F. Miller.

LAND-BUYERS.

The following named persons made the first entries of the township lands:

F. Sievers, sec 1, May 5, 1848
John G. Weiss, sec 1, Oct. 4, 1849
F. Sievers, sec 1, July 18, 1848
F. Sievers, sec 1, June 19, 1850
Andrew Goetz, sec 1, Jan 5, 1852
F. Schultheiss, sec 2, Feb 26, 1852
Bernard Koch, sec 2, July 7, 1854
F. Sievers, sec 2, Dec 7, 1849, June 19, 1850, and Aug 15, 1850.
G. O. Williams, sec 2, Sept 30, 1850 and Oct 13, 1853
James J. McCormick, sec 2, Dec 2, 1851
S. S. Campbell, sec 2, Dec 2, 1851
J. C. Schmidt, sec 2, Nov 1, 1849
M. Feinaner, sec 2, Feb 16, 1852.
James J. McCormick, sec 3, Dec 2, 1851.
S. S. Campbell, sec 3, Dec 2, 1851
G. O. Williams, sec 3, Sept 30, 1853
A. L. & T. B. R. R., sec 3, Dec 1, 1862
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 3, Dec 1, 1862
John G. Helmreich, sec 3, Oct 19, 1852
B. Staudarker, sec 4, Aug 3, 1863
Martin Neumeyer, sec 4, Aug 3 1863
G. Gehringer, sec 4, Aug 3, 1863
George Roeger, sec 4, Aug 3, 1863
Henry W. Jennison, sec 4, Aug 3, 1863
A. P. Bremer, sec 4, Aug 3, 1863
George H. Van Etten, sec 4, Aug 3, 1863.
Wm. T. Hill, sec 4, Nov 14, 1854
Bowers Rankin, sec 4, June 9, 1850
F. Sievers, sec 4, June 9, 1850
A. L. & T. B. R. R., sec 5, Dec 8, 1862
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 5, Dec 8, 1862
N. W. Sanders, sec 5. Nov 9, 1854
John T. Elliott, sec 5, Nov 8, 1854
T. S. Kennedy, sec 5, Nov 9, 1854
Orville C. Morris, sec 6, Nov 13, 1854
John S. Boss, sec 6, Nov 8, 1854
John A. Gibson, sec 7, Nov 9, 1854
J. H. Gotee, sec 7, Nov 7, 1854
A. L. & T. B. R. R., sec 9, Dec 1, 1862
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 9, Dec 1, 1862
F. Sievers, sec 9, June 19, 1850
Ira Beebe, sec 9, June 19, 1850
Reuben Bennett, sec 9, June 19, 1850
Jacob Wright, sec 9, Nov 8, 1854
Gurdon O. Williams, sec 10, Sept 30, 1853
George H. Lutz, sec 10, Aug 3, 1863
George Stengel, sec 10, Dec 9, 1851
A. Eichinger, sec 10, Oct 19, 1852
H. W. Jennison, sec 10, Aug 3, 1863
J. Herboldsheimer, sec 10, Aug 3, 1863
A. Eichinger, sec 10, July 16, 1852
J. M. Richard, sec 10, June 16, 1863
J. A. Eichinger, sec 10, July 1, 1852
F. Sievers, sec 10, June 19, 1850
M. Feinaner, sec 11, April 22, 1850
John A. Leinberger, sec 11, May 14, 1855
F. Sievers, sec 11, June 19, 1850
A. L. & T. B. R. R., sec 11, Dec 1, 1862.
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 11, Dec 1, 1862
Jacob T. Calkins, sec 11, Jan 1, 1851
Wm. J. Cornell, sec 11, Dec 2, 1851
J. G. Helmreich, sec 11, Nov 17, 1851
George Stengel, sec 11, Dec 9, 1851
Loring Gugel, sec 11, Oct 17, 1854
J. M. Sebald, sec 11, May 7, 1856
F. Sievers, sec 11, Aug 15, 1850
George Stengel, sec 11, Dec 9, 1851
G. Van Etten, sec 12, Aug 3, 1863
Albracht Kuch, sec 12, July 16, 1862
J. G. Helmreich, sec 12, July 6, 1853
Johann S. Bruer, sec 12, Dec 5, 1855
Jacob Neumeyer, sec 12, July 2, 1853
Johann S. Bauer, sec 12, Nov 2, 1855
Andrew Goetz, sec 12, Aug 3, 1863
N. G. Williams, sec 12. Aug 3, 1863
G. H. Van Etten, sec 12, Aug 3, 1863
J. M. Sebald, sec 12, Feb 23, 1856
M. Neumeyer. sec 12, Aug 3, 1863
A. L. & T. B. R. R, sec 13, Dec 1, 1862
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 13, Dec 1, 1862
J. A. Eichinger, sec 14, Feb 21, 1853
John Steinbauer, sec 14, Aug 27, 1863
J. M. Steinbauer, sec 14, Aug 17, 1863
Johann M. Steinbauer, sec 14, July 6, 1853
L. Eichinger, sec 14, Nov 1, 1852, and July 27, 1853
G. A. Schnall, sec 14, Oct 19, 1852
J. H. Steinbauer, sec 14, Aug 27, 1863
Henry C. Burt, sec 14, Aug 3, 1863
E. H. Bow, sec 14, May 30, 1855
G. C. Reif, sec 14, July 20, 1854
W. Q. Atwood, sec 14, Aug 3, 1863
B. Meyer, sec 14, July 20, 1854
George A. Schnell, sec 15, July 1, 1852
John G. Lutz, sec 15, July 2, 1852
F. Sievers, sec 15, July 13, 1852
F. Sievers, sec 15, June 19, 1850
J. T. Tremble, sec 15, Feb 7, 1837, and Feb 18, 1837
James Milligan, sec 18, Nov 9, 1854
G. S. Hopkins, sec 18, Dec 6, 1854
Wm. Thoolley, sec 18, Dec 11, 1854
Amby Coyl, sec 19, Nov 9, 1854
Albert Marble, sec 19, Nov 9, 1854
C. Stow, sec 19, Nov 9, 1854
H. S. Penoyer, sec 19, Nov 9. 1854
Peter Farrall, sec 21, June 19, 1850
Charles Lewis, sec 21, Nov 8, 1854
Michael Conoley, sec 21, June 19, 1850
G. T. Zschoerner, sec 21, Nov 8, 1854

F. Sievers, sec 22, Aug 15, 1850
John Smith, sec 22, June 19, 1850
Wm. B. Andrews, sec 22, June 19, 1850
George Lewis, sec 22, Nov 9, 1854
A. Alberti, sec 22, Nov 7, 1854
E. H. Bow, sec 22, March 8, 1854
Lewis Duprats, sec 22, Dec 1, 1854
A. L. & T. B. R R., sec 23, Dec 1, 1862
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 23, Dec 1, 1862
B. M. Warren, sec 23, July 23, 1855
Wm. J. Cornell, sec 23, Dec 15, 1849
Henry C. Ripley, sec 24, Aug 19, 1863
Henry C. Burt, sec 24, Aug 3, 1863
J. L. Campbell, sec 24, Aug 18, 1863
J. H. Wellington, sec 24, Aug 20, 1863, and Feb 16, 1864
J. Gannon, sec 24, Aug 7, 1855
Nathan Whitman, sec 24, Dec 1, 1854
Wm. Q. Atwood, sec 24, Aug 3, 1863
E. H. Bow, sec 24, May 30, 1855
James Marsac, sec 24, Jan 16, 1837
J. F Marsac, sec 24, Nov 22, 1836
James Marsac, sec 25, Nov 14, 1836 Dec 19, 1836, and Feb 13, 1837
J. F. Marsac, sec 25, Nov 22, 1836
Charles Horan, sec 25, Nov 22, 1836
Lewis Duprats, sec 25, March 1, 1853
Wm L. Cook, sec 26, Nov 15, 1854
Wm. L. Bulbs, sec 26, Nov 23, 1854
Wm. Hess, sec 26, Feb 20, 1855
Henry F. Catan, sec 26, Nov 8, 1854
George Lewis, sec 26, Dec 11, 1854
Wm. L. Cook, sec 26, Nov 23, 1854
Vrena Stamm, sec 26, May 24, 1850
John Debory, sec 26, Sept 5, 1850
D. H Fitzhugh, sec 27, July 7, 1853
Abraham Butts, sec 27, Feb 20, 1850
Ele zer Jewett, sec 27, Nov 13, 1854
Wm. H. Sweet, sec 28, Nov 8, 1854
Newton D. Lee, sec 28, Nov 9, 1854.
D. D. Fitzhugh, sec 28, June 25, 1836
J. W. Edmunds, sec 29, Nov 10, 1836
D. D. Fitzhugh, sec 29, June 25, 1836
B. F. Fisher, sec 29, Nov 9, 1854
Hugh Smith, sec 30, Nov 9, 1854
Peter McKeever, sec 30, Jan 15, 1858
B. F. Fisher, sec 30, Nov 9, 1854
Abner Croff, sec 30, Nov 9, 1854
Harlem McDonald, sec 31, Oct 11, 1836
Hazard Webster, sec 31, Oct 11, 1836
B. McDonald, sec 31, Oct 11, 1836
James McDonald, sec 31, Oct 11, 1836
L. Zagelmeyer, sec 31, Nov 9, 1854
Louis Fittinger, sec 31, Nov 8, 1854
D. D. Fitzhugh, sec 32, June 25, 1836
Silas Barnes, sec 32, March 11, 1837
Nelson Gary, sec 32, Nov 9, 1854
S. M. Rockwood, sec 32, May 24, 1836
Volney Owens, sec 32, Feb 24, 1837
C. Chamberlain, sec 32, Sept 16, 1837
David Kirk, sec 33, May 22, 1837
Abner Hubbard, sec 33, Nov 8, 1854
D. D. Fitzhugh, sec 33, June 25, 1836
John Kemp, sec 33, May 22, 1837
Peter Kemp, sec 33, May 22, 1837
James Laing, sec 33, May 22, 1837
S. M. Rockwood, sec 33, May 24, 1836
Thomas Barger, sec 34, May 9, 1837
Adam Wartes, sec 34, July 12, 1853
Johann Gerber, sec 34, July 12, 1853
Thos. Freeman, sec 34, May 19, 1837
Carl August, sec 34, June 7, 1850
E. W. Hagemann, sec 34, June 7, 1850
Jacob Loeffler, sec 34, Sept 6, 1849
H. Shaw, sec 34, March 22, 1853
R. Newcombe, sec 34, Nov 14, 1854
Wm. Renwick, sec 34, May 22, 1837
John Drysdale, sec 34, May 22, 1837
Hiram Merick, sec 35, Dec 14, 1853
K. Schulthess, sec 35, Sept 19, 1849 and Jan 11, 1850
Jacob Leoffler, sec 35, Sept 6, 1849
James Marsac, sec 36, Feb 13, 1837

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

In the following interesting sketches of the settlers of Kochville, the varied events connected with the township's growth are referred to:

J. W. Allison, farmer, sec. 33, was born in Scotland, Dec. 25, 1823. His parents were Robert and Jeanette (Wilson) Allison; J. W. learned the tailor's trade in his native country, and in 1848 immigrated to America, where he worked several years as a ship-carpenter. He came to this county in 1850, and since 1860 has devoted his entire time to agricultural pursuits. He owns 50 acres of fertile land. He has been twice married; his first wife was Jane Barr, a native of Scotland, who died in 1868. His present wife was Caroline F. Wickham, a native of New York, of English parentage. They have 2 children, Clara Jeanette and Margaret Christiana. Mr. Allison is a member of the Presbyterian Church

of Saginaw City, and his wife is a member of the Church of England.

John Arman, farmer on sec. 17, was born in New York, June 14, 1831. When six years of age he accompanied his parents to Saginaw Co., Mich., where he received the best education afforded by the district schools of that day. His parents were John and Nancy (Davis) Arman, both natives of Vermont; father of German, mother of English, descent. In 1864 Mr. Arman enlisted in Co. C, 29th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., under Capt. Saunders, and was honorably discharged Sept. 16, 1865. He owns a good farm, all the product of his own labor. He was married in 1851 to Margaret McGregor, a native of this county, and of Scotch ancestry. She was born Sept. 13, 1835. They have 2 sons, Frederick Riley and Edward Alexander. Mrs. Arman is an Adventist, and her husband is a Republican.

E. H. Bow, farmer, sec. 25, was born in Maine, in 1827, and is a son of E. B. and Elizabeth (Haskell) Bow. He came to Michigan in 1838, and in this county received his education. He was engaged in the lumber business for 15 years, but since then has followed farming, and now owns 600 acres of land. He is serving his second term as Director of Schools, and is a Democrat. He was married in 1866 to Sarah Wellington. They have 3 children.

Philip Bow, farmer, sec. 36, was born in Maine, Jan. 16, 1833. His parents were Edmond and Elizabeth Bow, natives of Maine, and of English descent. They came to this county at an early day, and kept a hotel at Saginaw City. Philip received his educational training in this county, and in 1839 settled on the Cass river, in what is now Bridgeport tp. He is Democratic in politics; was School Director three years, and owns 40 acres of good land. He was married Feb. 1, 1868, to Adelaide Davis. Of the 11 children born to them, 10 are living—Stephen D., Rosana, Wilbert, Charles, Orrin S., Marion, Ella, Clara E., Lillian and Sarah W. Benjamin died at the age of four months.

Cyrus Chase, farmer, sec. 36, was born in Upper Canada in 1820, and is a son of Benjamin and Sarah (Parker) Chase; father a native of Vermont, of English descent; mother native of Connecticut, of German ancestry; Cyrus was educated in the common and select schools of Canada, and first commenced in the lumber business. In 1850 he started for California, but stopped in Saginaw county, where he has since resided. He first worked at clearing land where Zilwaukee is now located, and finally settled in Kochville tp., where he owns 362 acres of land, half of which is under cultivation. He is Republican in politics, and has served as School Commissioner and Justice of the Peace. He was married in 1854 to Mary Atheson, a native of Canada, and of Irish parentage. They have 5 children, 4 daughters and 1 son—Henry L.; Jane, wife of Theodore F. Casmer, Superintendent of Schools at Zillivak; Mary, Emma, Ella.

Lewis Duprats, farmer, sec. 25, was among the very first settlers in Kochville tp. He was born at Detroit, Mich., in 1807, and is a

son of L. and Julia (Pomville) Duprats, natives of Detroit, and of French descent. Lewis received an average education, and in 1837 settled in Kochville tp. He owns 152 acres of land, and was once Tp. Treasurer and Justice of the Peace of Zilwaukee tp. He was married in 1828 to Phillis Marsac, who bore him 4 children, 2 of whom are living— Lewis and Jacque; and owns farms in this tp., Mrs. Duprats died and he married Islanda Houselander. They have 2 daughters, both married. Mr. D. is a Republican.

Andrew Goetz, farmer, sec. 1, was born in Germany in 1813. His parents were Michael and Barbara (Warthschreck) Goetz. Andrew received his education in Germany, and in 1848 came to America. The same year he came to Kochville tp., with $300 in money, $120 of which he had borrowed. He bought 23 acres of land on sec. 1, built a shanty 16x16 feet in size, and in company with five others, purchased an ox-team. At the end of five years he owned 52 acres of improved land, with a good house thereon, and was out of debt. He now owns 213 acres, has given some to each of his children, and $9,000 worth to one son. He was the first white settler in this part of the county, and was instrumental in the erection of the Lutheran Church (in 1848), in which he has since filled the office of Trustee. He was married in this county June 25, 1848, to Margaret Mowery, a member of the Lutheran Church. Of the 10 children sent them, only 2 are living—Anna, wife of John G. Helmreich, and John Leonard, a prominent farmer of this tp. Mrs. Goetz died Nov. 27, 1880.

Abner Hubbard, farmer on sec. 33, was born in Greene Co., N. Y., June 29, 1813. He is a son of Samuel and Margaret (Arnold) Hubbard, natives of Connecticut, of English ancestry. Abner learned the ship-carpenter and calker's trade. He assisted in building the first boat ever built on the banks of the Saginaw river. He first came to this county in 1842, and two years later made a permanent settlement in Saginaw City till 1850, when he settled on his land in this tp. He was married in Oakland Co., Mich., Sept. 22, 1835, to Amanda Hayes, a native of Grafton Co., N. H. Of their 7 children, only 1 is living, Mary Jane, wife of David Nichols. One son, Samuel Eugene, enlisted in Co. G, 23d Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., as 4th Corporal, and was discharged as Orderly Sergeant. Mr. Hubbard and wife have been faithful members of the M. E. Church for many years.

Oscar Jewett, farmer, sec. 27, was born at Saginaw City, Mich., Nov. 3, 1837. He is a son of Eleazer and Azubah L. (Miller) Jewett, honored and respected pioneers of this county, the former a native of New Hampshire, of Welsh descent, and the latter of Vermont, of English ancestry. Eleazer Jewett died suddenly in 1875; his widow still survives, and is the oldest living settler in Saginaw county. Mr. Jewett received his literary education in the Saginaw City high school, and spent the first 10 years of his business career in the lumber trade. In 1858 he went to California, and remained in the West for seven years. While in California, he was attacked with the Panama fever, which deprived him from

working for 11 long, weary months. In 1863, while in the mining region, he received the news of the death of his brother Wallace, at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa., and immediately offered himself to the Governor of Nevada, to serve in any military capacity. He was assigned First Lieut. of Co. C, 1st Nev. Cav., and after a year's service, was promoted as Aide-de-camp on Gen. Connor's staff. He was finally commissioned Captain of Co. "F," serving as such till the close of the war. The regiment was engaged in fighting Indians, and Mr. Jewett participated in that memorable battle of Tongue river, on Aug. 29, 1865. After the war, he located at Salt Lake City, where, in connection with Capt. Brown, he was engaged in corraling stock. When Dr. Robinson was brutally murdered by the Mormon, Mr. Jewett and partner, with their wives, were forced to flee for their lives. The journey from Salt Lake City to St. Louis, Mo., cost Mr. J., for himself and wife, exactly $1,020. Since returning to Michigan, he has engaged in farming on the old homestead, comprising 120 acres of land, part of which is under a high state of cultivation. He was married in 1866 to Fanny Tomlinson, who proved a faithful and loving wife to him until 1868, when she "passed over to the other side." He was again married, July 16, 1874, to Alice Wells, a native of New York, of English ancestry. Mr. Jewett was Marshall of Saginaw ity from 1874 to 1878. His remark, "A dead Mormon is the best Mormon," is worthy of record.

Frederic Charles Louis Koch was the son of Charles Ernestus Augustus Koch, who was foreman and manager of the Governmental mine at Gittelde, in the Lower Hartz mountains of Brunswick, in Germany, and his wife, Jane Elizabeth, *nee* Hellring. He was born in the mining village, Rothe-Huette, Feb. 15, 1799; received a good education at home, also at the mining school of Clausthal, and at the University of Gœttingen, Hanover; taught school for a time at the Latin College of Hanover, and returned to practical work, but spent his leisure hours endeavoring to recall a lost invention, of enameling iron pots and vessels, finally with success; he gave his invention to the world, not patenting it. In 1825 he married Miss Augusta, the daughter of John Henry Bippart, in whose glass factory he had been working; he then quit his mining office at Rothe-Huette, and took a position as comptroller and administrator of the smelting houses of one of his father-in-law's glass factories at Gruenenplan. Mr. Bippart died in 1842, and all the glass works of Gruenenplan fell into Mr. Koch's possession, and thus the latter had increased facilities for his genial experiments, and also to push the manufacture of looking-glasses, nine-tenths of which were sold in the United States at good prices. The Government soon honored him with the title of "Counselor of Mines," and bought a farm for him. Mr. Koch thenceforward prospered materially. He also enjoyed domestic duties, having, before leaving the old country, a family of wife, 3 sons and 4 daughters; he had also two family teachers and a gardener. Mr. Koch had a very fine garden and ornamental grounds, with parks

and cages of wild animals. On the highest point on these paradisiacal grounds he erected a beautiful church. He continued to take a prominent part in literature and science, being a member of learned societies, and he owned a large cabinet of minerals and shells, considered the best private collection in Germany at that time.

Two of Mr. Koch's children met with serious accidents, injuring the reason of one, and ultimately destroying the life of the other; and the Revolution of 1848 came on, but Mr. Koch came through unscathed. Then he emigrated to America with his daughter Caroline, who was betrothed to Rev. F. Sievers, a Lutheran minister in the Saginaw Valley; he went to the Lake Superior region to examine the resources and conditions of mineral interest there, with a view of bringing over his old employes and friends from Germany; and although he found the resources surprisingly abundant, the art of mining was so crude, and American institutions so republican, that he decided not to bring on the immigrants immediately; he then visited the lead mines of Wisconsin and Illinois; still his decision was that it would not do to bring miners over from the old country to work in America under European control. Mr. Koch died March 12, 1862, greatly respected by all the community. The tp. of Kochville was named after him. Mrs. Koch died April 5, 1875. She was a very estimable lady, full of Christian faith and good works.

John A. Leinberger, farmer, sec. 1, was born in Germany, July 19, 1830, and is a son of Frederick and Catherine (Schenter) Leinberger. John received a common-school education in his native land, and in 1847 emigrated to the United States. In 1848 he located land on sec. 1, Kochville tp., where he now possesses 180 acres. He is Republican in politics, and served as Tp. Treasurer 14 years, Clerk 7 years, School Director 14 years, and Assessor. He is an enterprising citizen, and was prominently identified in the movement attaching half of Kochville tp. to Bay county. He was married in 1849 to Mary Katherine Drulein. Eight children have been given them, all living. Mrs. Leinberger died March 3, 1880. She was a member of the Lutheran Church, as is also her husband.

Rev. J. F. Miller, Pastor of the German Reformed Church at Kochville, was born in Washtenaw Co., Mich., May 11, 1844, a son of Charles and Rosena (Stueter) Miller, natives of Germany, who emigrated to this country in 1830, settling in that county. The subject of this sketch received his education partly at Fort Wayne, Ind., and at St. Louis, Mo. He entered the ministry in 1862, at Terre Haute, Ind., and since 1868 has occupied his present position. He was married in Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1864, to Anna M., daughter of George and Dorothy Miller, who was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1844. They have 9 children, 8 of whom are living: Charles A., August H., Caroline, Carl, George, Adolph, Edward and Emil F. The deceased is Emma. Rev. Miller is at present Superintendent of Schools of Kochville tp.

Erastus Purchase, farmer, sec. 19, was born in Ontario Co., N. Y., in 1838, and is a son of E. and Lura (Griffin) Purchase, father a native of Ontario county, mother native of Wayne Co., N. Y. Erastus received the greater part of his education in Michigan, and in 1856 located in Saginaw county. He was engaged in the lumber business in 1863–'5, but since then has followed agricultural pursuits. By his own exertions and perseverance he has accumulated a good farm of 170 acres, one of the best farms in Kochville tp. He was married in 1864 to Emma M. Soper. They have 4 children, 3 daughters and 1 son. Their names are Mary A., Emma A., Jennie L. and Alonzo M. Mr. Purchase believes in the principles of the Republican party.

John Riegel, proprietor of the Michigan Hotel, Frankenlust, was born in Germany in 1838, and is a son of Michael and Maggie (Stahl) Riegel. He received his education in the "faderland," and subsequently entered the Bavarian army, where he remained seven years, during this period participating in three battles. He came to this county in 1867, and operated a saw-mill for seven seasons. He is a mason by trade, but is now proprietor of the Michigan Hotel. He is a Republican in politics, owns 12 acres of land, and has officiated as Justice of the Peace. Mr. Riegel was married July 16, 1871, to Theresa Fisher. Both are members of the Lutheran Church. She was born in Bavaria, Germany, Oct. 15, 1845.

Rev. (*George Christian Ernestus*) *Ferdinand Sievers* is the son of Henry (Sigismund Frederic) Sievers, and Eleanor Lisette Florentine, *nee* von Borries, and was born at Lunenburg, Germany, May 18, 1816. His mother died in 1822 and his father a year later, and the outlook for the poor orphan boy was very sad; but his uncle, Rev. Ph. Sievers, took good care of him. He was educated at the University of Goettingen, 1835–'38, where he studied theology some time, then taught private school three and one-half years, studied theology again at the Universities of Berlin and Halle, and taught private school again three and one-half years; was ordained a minister in 1847, when he emigrated to this country to take charge of Lutheran congregations here, and bought several hundred acres of land from the Government at what is now South Bay City, with missionary means from the old country. The next year a number of settlers came in from Germany and commenced to endure the privations of pioneer life. May 5, 1850, Mr. S. married Caroline Koch, in New York city, while she was *en route* from her home in Germany to her new home in the wilds of Michigan. She was the daughter of Rev. Fr. Koch and Augusta, *nee* Bippart. Of the 11 children born to Mr. and Mrs. S., 8 are living.

The settlement of Frankenlust, established by Rev. Sievers, has grown to great proportions, and there is another flourishing settlement three miles southwest, also founded by Mr. S. in 1851. This highly revered old gentleman has now enjoyed a long life of usefulness, and set an example of ministerial industry and faithfulness that will be difficult for his successors to follow.

Fred Wellington, farmer, sec. 25, is a life resident of this county. He was born in March, 1844. He is a son of Dr. Luke and Nancy M. (Freeman) Wellington, father a native of New Hampshire, and mother of New York. Dr. Luke Wellington came to this State in 1836, locating at Flint, and in 1850 settling in Saginaw county, where he now owns 500 acres of land. Fred was educated in the public schools of Bay and Saginaw cities, and at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, of Detroit. He was a bookkeeper for 8 years, and is Republican in politics; has been School Inspector, Superintendent and Assessor. He was married in 1869 to Rosetta M. Lewis, who was born in Utica, N. Y., Feb. 11, 1849. Her parents were of English and Welsh descent. They formerly lived at Detroit, but now reside in Saginaw county. Two children have been given to bless this union—Mary L. and James A.; and 2 deceased, Fred L. and Martha R.

LAKEFIELD TOWNSHIP.

This section of the county may be said to be still in its primitive state. South of Beaver creek it is occupied with but a few settlers; while the road leading into the settled sections is so strangely rude that one who ventured to travel over it once, and succeeded in reaching a dwelling-house, is surprised at the courage and perseverance which enabled him to battle with and conquer the difficulties of travel in that western township.

The head-waters of the north branch of Bad river pertain properly to this township. This tributary of the river waters its southern sections; while the more important stream known as Beaver creek courses through sections 4, 9, 16, 15, 22, 23 and 24. The only manufacturing industry in Lakefield is the saw-mill on section 3.

In the summer of 1875 the settlers of Northern Lakefield met to consider the advisability of seeking local government. The result of that meeting was an application to the Supervisors' Board, signed by 21 freeholders of the township of Fremont, asking the board to order the organization of fractional township 11 north, of range 3 east, into the township of Lakefield. The board ordered, under date Oct. 16, 1875, "that all that part of the township of Fremont, as now heretofore last organized, to-wit: fractional township 11 north, of range 1 east, be, and the same is, hereby set off from the township of Fremont, and organized into a separate township by the name of Lakefield, and the first township meeting in the said township of Lakefield shall be held at the dwelling house of H. C. Fessenden; that the first township meeting of the said township of Lakefield shall be holden on the first Monday of April next, and that H. C. Fessenden, Thomas M. Gould and William C. Dickinson be, and they are, hereby appointed Inspectors of said township meeting, whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting, appoint a clerk, open and keep the polls, and exercise the same power as the inspectors of elections at any township meeting; that Thomas Gould be and is hereby appointed to post up notices, according to law, of the time and place of holding the first township meeting in the said new township of Lakefield." This resolution to organize was opposed by one member of the board against forty supporters. The principal officers of the town, since its organization, are named as follows:

SUPERVISORS.

Herbert C. Fessenden..... 1876–9 | William C. Galloway..... 1880–1

CLERKS.

Howard Collins..... 1876–7	Emil Hintermeister..... 1879–80
Thomas M. Gould.....1878	Wilson House.....1881

TREASURERS.

William Yule..... 1876–7	Thomas M. Gould..... 1880
Gilbert Bastido..... 1878	Charles C. Kane..... 1881
William Yule.....1879	

JUSTICES.

William Yule, T. M. Gould and Gilbert Bastido..... 1876–7	William Yule..... 1879
W. C. Galloway, T. M. Gould..1878	T. M. Gould..... 1880

Up to the present time very little has been done toward the development of this section of the country. That it is capable of high cultivation cannot be doubted. It only awaits the labor of the husbandman to yield up its store of wealth. Within a few years this primeval land will be dotted with the homesteads of a prosperous people, and all the obstacles which the wild state of the township now offers removed.

embraces within its borders 36 full sections, and is without doubt one of the best agricultural townships in the county; much of its territory is still covered with timber, mostly of hard wood; it has a variety of soil, gravelly, stony, sandy loam and clay. Its lands are drained by the Mistiguay creek or river, which passes through its eastern border, several branches of the same passing through the township in different directions. The township was first settled nearly 30 years ago, by a man by the name of John Hammer. He located in section 36, on land that was given him by a speculator, if he would remain upon it and make an improvement. John "hammered" away, and improved about three acres, on which he had built a shanty, when he became disgusted or discouraged, and returned to whence he came. The next to settle in the limits of the township was Joseph Voith.

The first town meeting was held in a log house, then the house of James V. Judd, in April, 1867; there were 17 votes polled, which resulted in Brunson Turner being chosen Supervisor; Simon E. Trumbull, Clerk; and Horatio W. Felt, Treasurer.

The first school-house was built in 1859, of basswood, slabs.

The first teacher to preside was a Miss Malvina Perry receiving for her labors 75 cents per week, and "boarding round."

The agricultural productions for the year 1880 were 30,883 bushels of wheat, 25,782 of corn, 13,052 of oats, 42,969 pounds of butter, 19,827 dozen of eggs, while the same year the assessment showed in the township 200 farms and a population of 1,378. Joseph Payne raised the first grain in the township. In harvesting the same, he and his wife cut two acres with butcher-knives.

The first church building erected in this township, was St. Michael's Catholic church, located on the northeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 28, and was completed in 1865. It is a neat frame building 26 feet wide by 36 feet long. The congregation consisted only of five families at that time; and they were "pioneers," and had very limited means. The Rev. Father Louis Vandriss, now of Lansing, was the first pastor. The congregation now numbers 75 families. The Rev. Father Reis, of East Saginaw, now has charge of the parish.

The first religious service held in the township was about 25 years ago, immediately after the bass-wood school-house had given way to one of logs. In this building John White preached; he belonged to a society called the "Denomination of God."

The citizens of this township are well provided with educational facilities, and quite a contrast is presented to the first bass-wood shanty erected for that purpose. There are now seven public-

school buildings, which during the year 1880 were attended by 300 scholars; each of the seven school districts average a session of eight months annually. To pay the salaries of teachers, there was expended in 1880, $1,187.50.

Besides the above is a school kept in the Catholic church on section 28, under the auspices of that denomination. It has an attendance of 75 scholars. Here both English and German are taught. This school has been in successful operation for the past five years. The present teacher is Mr. Albert Klees.

There is but one store. It is located in the center of the township, and kept by Keeler & Co. The place is named Layton's Corners. A blacksmith-shop is the only other business carried on there. In the store is kept the postoffice, Mr. Albert Klees being the present postmaster. There is another, named Elk Postoffice, located on the southeast quarter of section 25.

There are three saw-mills in this township, all run by steam, located as follows: on the northwest corner of section 19, the northwest quarter of section 9, and the northwest quarter of section 6. Leavitt's shingle-mill is on the northeast quarter of section 24.

ORGANIC.

The township was organized under the following order, under date of Jan. 1, 1857:

WHEREAS, Application has been made to the Board of Supervisors of the county of Saginaw by petition, which said petition is signed by more than 12 freeholders of the unorganized territory of township number 9 north, of range 4 east, under the jurisdiction of the township of Chesaning, in the county of Saginaw, in the State of Michigan, and within the legal boundaries of said county of Saginaw, to organize the said territory into a township, to be known and designated by the name of Maple Grove; therefore be it

Resolved, That the unorganized territory above mentioned be, and the same is, hereby organized into a township, to be known and designated by the name of Maple Grove; and it is further

Resolved, That the first township meeting in said unorganized territory be held on the first Monday of April, 1857, and that the same be held at the house of John W. Peltz, in said township, and that Brunson Turner, ——— Bull and J. W. Peltz, electors of said township, shall preside at said meeting, and exercise the same powers as the inspectors of elections at any township meeting.

SUPERVISORS.

Brunson Turner.....1857	R. R. Farnsworth.....1868-'9
John Hunter.....1858	John Hunter.....1870-'1
Stephen Bull.....1859-'60	George M. Mead.....1872-'3
John Hunter.....1861-'3	J. L. Carmer.....1874
Geo. M. Mead.....1864	John Hunter.....1875
R. R. Farnsworth.....1865-'6	J. Northwood.....1876-'80
John Hunter.....1867	H. Magoffen.....1881

CLERKS.

S. E. Trumbull.....1857
Chester Munro.....1858-'60
W. L. Worth.....1861-'2
J. Northwood.....1863-'5
Henry James.....1866
John Northwood.....1867-'8
Henry James.....1869-'70
George Hadley.....1870-'1
John Northwood.....1872
Henry James.....1873-'4
James Massey.....1875-'6
R. Nunemaker.....1877
Albert Klees.....1878-'81

TREASURERS.

J. V. Judd.....1857
H. W. Felt.....1858-'9
T. J. Parmelee.....1860-'4
W. L. Worth.....1865-'7
J. L. Carmer.....1868-'73
George Hadley.....1874
George Rolfe.....1875
George Hadley.....1876-'8
J. V. Judd.....1879-'80
Frank Morrison.....1881

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Stephen Bull.....1857-'8
Freeman Turner.....1857-'60
George Smith.....1857-'9
H. W. Felt.....1858
T. J. Parmelee.....1859
Abram Smith.....1860-'3
E. E. Miller.....1861-'4
James Ferrill.....1861
John Hunter.....1862-'5
Jos. Voith.....1862
T. J. Parmelee.....1863-'6
George Smith.....1865-'8
J. Austin.....1865
Andrew S. Smith.....1866-'9
Abram Smith.....1866
John Hunter.....1867-'70
Benj. Franklin.....1868-'71
George M. Henige.....1869
R. R. Farnsworth.....1870-'3
J. Northwood.....1871-'4
H. James.....1872
George M. Henige.....1873
R. R. Farnsworth.....1874
W. L. Worth.....1874
Wm. Glazier.....1875
Hiram E. Slocum.....1876
H. James.....1876
Wm. Babcock.....1877-'8
Reuben L. Smith.....1879
John Northwood.....1880
Andrew S. Smith.....1880
James Massey.....1881
F. J. Loewen.....1881

LAND-BUYERS.

The first land-buyers in the township of Maple Grove are given as follows:

Ira Davenport, sec 1, April 26, 1854
Alba Carpenter, sec 1, Nov 8, 1854
William Tremain, sec 1, Aug 12, 1854
Sylvanus A. Hallack, sec 1, Aug 14, 1854
Lucius Dibble, sec 2, Dec 22, 1854
Ira Davenport, sec 2, May 6, 1854
Henry Scarr, sec 2, Feb 6, 1855
Alex. McArthur, sec 2, April 7, 1836
Erastus P. Hastings, sec 2, April 7, 1836
Ben. F. H. Witherell, sec 2, April 7, 1836
Thom. L. L. Brent, sec 2, March 28, 1836
Daniel LeRoy, sec 2, Aug 25, 1836
Charles P. Woodruff, sec 2, June 10, 1836
Elon Farnsworth, sec 3, June 8, 1836
Alex. McArthur, sec 3, April 7, 1836
Erastus P. Hastings, sec 3, April 7, 1836
Ben. F. H. Witherell, sec 3, April 7 and 13, 1836
James Davidson, sec 3, April 8, 1836
Joel B. Fairchild, sec 3, Jan 30, 1855
John Williams, sec 3, April 27, 1836
Nich. C. Hayward, sec 3, Sept 13, 1836
John Gallagher, sec 4, July 27, 1853
Charles T. Disbrow, sec 4, Nov 9, 1854
Amos Davis, sec 4, Nov 9, 1854
Peter S. Baldwin, sec 4, Nov 9, 1864
Henry Brewer, sec 4, Dec 7, 1854
John H. Vreeland, sec 4, Nov 9, 1854
John Gallagher, sec 5, July 27, and Aug 2, 1853
Joseph McNamee, sec 5, Dec 22, 1854
Maurice H. Bliss, sec 5, Nov 9, 1854
Willard Parker, sec 6, Aug 1, 1854, and July 20 and 27, 1853
George Mapet, sec 6, Nov 9, 1854
Willard Parker, sec 6, Aug 1, 1853
James R. Jackman, sec 7, Oct 11 and 13, 1836

Sarah P. Richardson, sec 8, Oct 19, 1836
George W. Slayton, sec 8, Oct 13, 1836
John W. Stebbins, sec 8, Dec 24, 1836
Henry G. Stebbins, sec 8, Dec 24, 1836
Allen N. Nourse, sec 8, Oct 12, 1836
John W. Stebbins, sec 9, Dec 24, 1836
Henry G. Stebbins, sec 9, Dec 24, 1836
Alfred A. Coye, sec 9, Oct 22, 1836
Nich. C. Hayward, sec 9, Sept 13, 1836
Jonathan Faitoute, sec 10, Aug 27, 1836
William Parsons, sec 10, Oct 11, 1836
Samuel C. Russell, sec 10, Oct 11, 1836
Ralph Hall, sec 10, Aug 27, 1836
Aden Mitchell, sec 10, Nov 9, 1854
Colby Clew, sec 11, April 16, 1836
Chas. P. Woodruff, sec 11, June 10, 1836
James Wadsworth, sec 11, July 7, 1836
Henry W. Hopkins, sec 12, July 22, 1853
William Tremain, sec 12, Aug 12, 1854
William Mitchell, sec 12 Nov 9, 1854
Colby Clew, sec 12, April 16, 1836
Ira Davenport, sec 13, May 22, 1854
Silas G. Miller, sec 13, Feb 7, 1855
William Tremain, sec 13, Aug 12, 1854
Colby Clew, sec 13, April 16, 1836
Smith Doubleday, sec 14, Nov 9, 1854
Joseph M. Glasin, sec 14, Aug 27, 1836
Thomas McGee, sec 14, Nov 10, 1854
Samuel Gage, sec 15, Aug 27, 1836
Jacob Badger, sec 15, Aug 27, 1836
Andrew Murphy, sec 15, Nov 9, 1854
John W. Stebbins, sec 17, Dec 24, 1836
Henry G. Stebbins, sec 17, Dec 24, 1836
Gideon Lee, sec 18, Dec 24, 1836
Thomas J. Willey, sec 19, Nov 9, 1854
Israel E. Godley, sec 19, Nov 9, 1854
Ira Sperry, sec 19, Nov 9, 1854
George Colt, sec 20, Nov 9, 1854
Wm. H. Overholt, sec 20, Nov 9, 1854
Steven Gregory, sec 20, Nov 9, 1854
John S. Smith, sec 21, March 24, 1855
Oscar F. Bantley, sec 21, Nov 9, 1854
Francis C. Gray, sec 21, Nov 9, 1854
John F. Bliss, sec 22, June 7, 1836
Daniel Tupper, sec 22, Nov 7, 1854
Thomas H. Nesbit, sec 22, Nov 9, 1854
Cornelius McGee, sec 22, Nov 9, 1854
Edward M. Tupper, sec 23, Nov 9, 1854
Clarkson Morgan, sec 23, Aug 27, 1836
Joseph Lawrence, sec 24, May 2, 1836
Peter F. Ewer, sec 24, July 14, 1836
Hiram E. Slocum, sec 25, Nov 9, 1854
Peter F. Ewer, sec 25, July 14, 1836
James Judd, sec 26, Nov 9, 1854
James Harkness, sec 26, Aug 27, 1836
Orson Bouck, sec 26, Nov 9, 1854
Gab. V. N. Hetfield, sec 27, Aug 27, 1836
George Buchanan, sec 27, Dec 8, 1854
Joseph Voith, sec 27, May 30, 1855
Norman Chapin, sec 27, Nov 14, 1854
Robert W. Dallam, sec 28, Nov 10, 1854
Steven Crocker, sec 28, Nov 10, 1854
Martin McGuiness, sec 29, Nov 9, 1854
Francis M. Ingersoll sec 29, Nov 6, 1854
Horatio Belcher, sec 29, Nov 25, 1854
Eugene George, sec 29, Nov 9, 1854
F. M. Ingersoll, sec 30, Nov 11, 1854
Wm Richards, jr., sec 30, Nov 9, 1854
Chester Munro, sec 30, Nov 11, 1854
Elias J. Bump, sec 30, Nov 9, 1854
John W. Griffin, sec 31, Nov 9, 1854
Steven Ball, sec 31, Nov 11, 1854
Tim. B. Galigher, sec 32, Nov 27, 1854
Rufus Trumbull, sec 32, Nov 27, 1854
Norman Mills, sec 32, Nov 9, 1854
Emery Cobb, sec 33, Oct 15, 1836
Edmund Rolfe, sec 33, Nov 7, 1854
George Rolfe, sec 33, Nov 8, 1854
Thomas Collins, sec 33, Nov 9, 1854
Joshua S. Johnson, sec 34, Nov 9, 1854
Asa Denison, jr., sec 34, Oct 15, 1836
Luther James, sec 34, Oct 19, 1836
George Smith, sec 34, Nov 9, 1854
Asahel Judd, sec 35, Nov 9, 1854
Carlos Marsh, sec 35, April 15, 1837
L. James, sec 35, Oct 21, 1836
John W. Petty, sec 35, Nov 6, 1854
Wm. Northwood, sec 35, Dec 29, 1854
L. James, sec 36, Oct 19 and 21, 1836
Ebenezer Conkling, sec 36, Nov 12, 1836
Elisha B. Strong, sec 36, June 4, 1836
Almeron Brotherton, sec 36, Oct 18, 1836
Joseph Lawrence, sec 36, May 2, 1836

BIOGRAPHICAL.

In the personal history of the tp., many important events are noticed and much information at once interesting and instructive given:

Joseph Artman, farmer, sec. 15, was born in Bavaria, Germany, Aug. 25, 1825. He came to the United States in 1857, and located at Sheboygan, Wis., where he worked in a saw-mill for some time and lost two fingers of his left hand. He removed to Hancock, Houghton Co., in the Lake Superior region, and there carried on an extensive harness-making establishment for some time. He is a thorough workman, having followed that trade for 32 years. In

1869 he removed to Maple Grove tp., where he bought 120 acres of timbered land. While a resident of Houghton county, he had a house burned down, in which lay the corpse of one of his children. His wife moved the body twice as the fire advanced, and the shock to her nervous system, and the cold which settled on her lungs, proved fatal, and she died in Maple Grove tp., April 11, 1870, exactly one year after the fire.

Hiram T. Austin, farmer, sec. 20, was born in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., Jan. 21, 1833. He is a son of Jonathan and Lydia (Durkee) Austin, father a native of New York, and mother of Vermont, both of English descent. When 10 years of age Mr. Austin accompanied his uncle to Orion, Oakland Co., Mich., and in the fall of 1852 went to East Saginaw, where, for seven years, he worked in saw-mills in summer seasons, and in the pineries during the winters. In the fall of 1859 he bought 80 acres of land in this tp., 40 of which he subsequently traded for two three-year-old steers, one cow, one yearling heifer, and $50 worth of wheat and flour. At Nashville, Tenn., October, 1863, he entered Co. A, 4th Mich. Cav., under Capt. Leach (afterward Capt. Stone), and was honorably discharged at Nashville, Aug. 23, 1865. He was married at East Saginaw Jan. 2, 1857, to Ann Maria, daughter of Lawed and Maria A. Worth, who was born in Canada Dec. 13, 1835. Two children were given them, Sasson J., born March 17, 1861, and Jared L., born June 26, 1853. Mrs. Austin died April 2, 1878, and he was again married June 6, 1880, to Sarah E., daughter of David S. and Elizabeth Irland.

William Babcock, farmer, was born at Geneva, Seneca Co., N. Y., Sept. 15, 1825, and was the first son born to John and Acsah (Palmer) Babcock, natives of Jefferson Co., N. Y.; subject of sketch was educated in common schools; in 1844 went to Cayuga Co., O., and in 1860 to Maple Grove tp., where he bought a quarter section of land; at Brooklyn, O., Oct. 16, 1861, he enlisted in Co. K, 41st Reg. Ohio Vol. Inf., and was slightly wounded in the left temple by a piece of a shell at the battle of Mission Ridge; lay in hospital two weeks and was then discharged; married Elizabeth, daughter of David W. Poe, of Pennsylvania; have 3 children—Maria, born in Madison Co., Wis.; Solon, born at Brooklyn, Cayuga Co., O., Nov. 6, 1860, and Joseph, born in Maple Grove tp., Oct. 8, 1866; subject is a Greenbacker, and was a Justice of the Peace for two terms.

Jason Carmer, fourth son of Silas and Catherine (Carmer) Carmer, was born at Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., Sept. 14, 1842. His father was born in New York, Oct. 18, 1797, of English descent, and died Nov. 13, 1877. His mother was born in New Jersey of German descent. By occupation, Mr. C. is a farmer. He came to Maple Grove tp. March 10, 1877, and bought 60 acres of land on sec. 32, 20 acres of which are now under cultivation. He was married at Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., Jan. 17, 1866, to Adeline A., daughter of Elijah and Catherine Rappleyea, born

at Amherst, Erie Co., N. Y., March 11, 1848. They have had 6 children, 5 born at Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y. Clarence O., born Dec. 7, 1866; Jason L., born March 11, 1868; Cyrus E., born March 30, 1870; Catherine L., born Jan. 12, 1872, and Cyrenius E., born Sept. 26, 1877. In politics Mr. C. is a Republican, and himself and wife are members of the Baptist Church. He served 100 days in Co. B, 98th Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf. He enlisted at Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., Aug. 10, 1864, and was discharged Dec. 22, 1864, at Buffalo, N. Y.

Winfield S. Carpenter, agriculturist, was born at Herman, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., Nov. 7, 1842. His parents are Russell and Rebecca (Reid) Carpenter, father a native of Herkimer Co., N. Y., and mother a native of Salem, Vt., both of English descent. Mr. Carpenter first located in Michigan in the fall of 1866. After residing for some time in Oakland and Lapeer counties, in 1876, he exchanged farms with a Mr. Stewart, receiving 80 acres of land in this tp. He has 25 acres under cultivation. At Canton, N. Y., in September, 1861, he enlisted in Co. A, 60th Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf., and served three years in the army of the Potomac, and on board a man-of-war for one year. He was a prisoner at Belle Isle for one month. He was honorably discharged in September, 1865. Mr. Carpenter was married in Oakland Co., Mich., to Sarah L. Allen, who was born Feb. 20, 1845. They have 1 child, Katie, born in October, 1873.

Harvey Carter, farmer, was born at Milwaukee, Wis., Aug. 31, 1841. His parents are Ira F. and Elizabeth A. (Curtis) Carter, the former a native of Massachusetts, and the latter of Montrose Co., Pa., both of English descent. Harvey was educated in the high school at Mosier, Crawford Co., Pa., and has taught school several terms. He also worked at the cooper's trade six years. In 1861 he located at Joliet, Ill., and a year later in the Lake Superior region, where he held several tp. offices. He settled in Maple Grove tp. in 1874, and bought 80 acres of land, 15 of which he has improved. He was married Oct. 16, 1866, to Martha, daughter of Isaac and Mary Fisher, who was born in Sheboygan Co., Wis., June 12, 1845. They have 7 children—Lemira A., Martha E., Elizabeth A., Reuben M., Lillian H., Harvey F., jr., and William W. Mr. Carter and wife are consistent members of the M. E. Church, and he is a Republican.

Thomas S. Casson, first son of Mordecai and Sarah S. (Strongerharm) Casson, was born at Burlington, Otsego Co., N. Y., June 15, 1838. His father was born at Thorne, Yorkshire, Eng., Oct. 12, 1802. His mother was born at Butternuts, Otsego Co., N. Y., and died Oct. 19, 1878. He was educated in the common schools of New York, and attended one term at Alfred University, Allegany Co., N. Y., in the fall of 1860. When 15 years of age he removed to Steuben Co., N. Y., and was there married, Dec. 31, 1863, to Martha, daughter of Asahel and Mary ————, who was born at Tuscarora, Steuben Co., N. Y., Jan. 11, 1840. They have 7 children—the first 2, Clarence and Mordecai, were twins, and born

in Steuben Co., N. Y., July 24, 1864; Hugh G., born May 26, 1868; Sarah, born at Rush, Shiawassee Co., Mich., March 17, 1871; Ernest, born at Bennington, Shiawassee Co., Mich., Dec. 11, 1872; Mary, born July 14, 1877, and Olive I., born March 6, 1879. Mr. Casson came to Maple Grove tp. in December, 1875, and bought 80 acres of land on the northwest quarter of sec. 20, where he now resides.

William L. Deneen (deceased) was the first son of John N. and Ann (Chapman) Deneen, the former a native of Milton, O., of German and Irish descent, and the mother a native of Youngstown, O. (born March 22, 1815). Mr. Deneen was a lumberman by occupation, and led a varied life from the age of 17 years until 1871, when he bought 40 acres of land on sec. 4, 25 of which he improved. Mr. Deneen was married Dec. 31, 1870, to Laura, daughter of Tobias and Laura Reeser. They have 3 children—Joseph N., born Feb. 10, 1871; Ariadna, born April 15, 1879, and John T., born Sept. 18, 1880. Mr. Deneen was appointed Deputy Sheriff of Saginaw county, and after serving some 13 months had occasion to arrest a noted horse-thief by the name of Clark, *alias* Bayard, and while doing so received a pistol ball in the shoulder, from the effects of which he died in St. Mary's Hospital at East Saginaw, March 21, 1881.

James Ferril, one of the oldest settlers of Maple Grove tp., and second son of John and Olive (Montgomery) Ferril, was born in Milton tp., Richland Co., O., Sept. 18, 1819. He removed to Fulton, Indiana, in the fall of 1842, and went to work on a farm, where he remained four years, then went to Monroe Co., Mich., and after residing there nine years, came to Maple Grove tp., in the spring of 1857. He bought the southwest quarter of sec. 15. He now has 120 acres, 53 of which are under cultivation. When he arrived in Maple Grove tp., he possessed an ox team, two cows, one yearling heifer, and five dollars in cash. His land cost him two and one-half dollars per acre, and having no money he took a job at chopping and clearing 17 acres to pay for his 160 acres, and procured his deed from probate court. He had to cut his own road, a distance of eight miles, through the timber to get to his land. He was married in Monroe Co., Mich., March 2, 1846, to Clarissa, daughter of Benjamin and Joanna Mann; of their 4 children, 3 are living—George B., born in Washtenaw Co., Mich., April 9, 1850; Olive J., born in Washtenaw county, Aug. 22, 1857, and William F., born in Maple Grove tp., Saginaw Co., Aug. 5, 1860. In politics Mr. Ferril is a Republican.

Benjamin Franklin, only son of John and Chloe (Dibble) Franklin, was born at Florida, Montgomery Co. N.Y., June 12, 1818, and is of English descent. By occupation he is a farmer, although he has been engaged in lumbering a number of winters. He came to Maple Grove tp., in the spring of 1863, and purchased 240 acres of land on sec. 32. He now has 120 acres, 32 of which are under cultivation. He is one of the earliest settlers in this tp.

He has been Justice of the Peace four years, and is a member of the Wesleyan Methodist Church. He was married at Tonawanda, Erie Co., N. Y., to Minerva, daughter of John and Giffa Hatch, who was born in Erie Co., N. Y., Nov. 7, 1817, and died in Maple Grove tp., Mar. 28, 1874. They had 10 children born in Erie Co., N. Y., 6 of whom are living—John B., born March 23, 1839; Freelove J., born June 6, 1843; Wesley D., born Aug. 23, 1846; Asa O., born June 30, 1847; Mina A., born Aug. 24, 1854; Nancy M., born June 26, 1858; and the deceased are— Minerva M., born April 26, 1842, died May 24, 1872; Esther A., born Aug. 20, 1851, and died Sept. 13, 1851; William H., born July 20, 1852, and died Sept. 6, 1852; Mary C., born Nov. 12, 1856, died May 3, 1857. He was again married Sept. 7, 1874, to Leah Totten, who was born at Gilderland, Albany Co., N. Y., Oct. 16, 1828; she was the daughter of Samuel and Agnes (Sixbee) Totten.

Mrs. Franklin was the widow of Peter Waldroff, when she was married to Mr. Franklin. Mr. Waldroff was a native of Schoharie Co., N. Y., and died at Flint, Mich., in 1871, and left to his widow 2 children—Marion Eugene, born April 2, 1849, and Mary E., born in November, 1852.

William Glazier, jr., farmer, sec. 33, was born at Staunton, Lincolnshire, Eng., July, 13, 1832. His parents were William, sr., and Elizabeth (Hardy) Glazier. William was educated in England, and in 1855 came to the United States, locating at Howell, Livingston Co., Mich. He resided in Macomb Co., Mich., about eight years, and in 1871 bought 160 acres of timbered land in Maple Grove tp., where he has since resided. He was married Jan. 3, 1875, to Mrs. Irena Glazier, widow of Thomas Glazier (dec.) and daughter of John and Sarah A. Savage. She was born at Almont, Lapeer Co., Mich., July 23, 1849. They have 1 child, Ilda May, born Aug. 13, 1879. Mr. Glazier has 35 acres of his farm under cultivation, and politically is a Democrat.

P. A. Green, agriculturist, sec. 16, was born at Amherst, Erie Co., N. Y., July 8, 1837, of Scotch and English descent. He is the third son of Francis and Rebecca (McNeil) Green; father was born in Massachusetts, July 15, 1810, and died at Burton, Genesee Co., Mich.; mother was a native of Rhode Island, and died at Amherst, N. Y. Mr. Green located at Flint, Mich., in 1862, and removed to Maple Grove tp., Oct. 16, 1867. He bought 120 acres of land, 80 acres of which he has improved. Mr. Green is a pioneer of this tp., and has been prominently identified with all its public improvements. On Aug. 8, 1879, his barn was burned with all the grain, hay and other crops he had raised that year, besides three horses, and most of his farming implements. His loss was estimated at $4,000. Mr. G. was married April 11, 1864, to Mina J., daughter of Amos P. and Emeline J. Watkins, who was born Nov. 28, 1844. They have 4 children—Clarence C., born at Burton, Mich., June 25, 1865; Bertha R., born Feb. 9, 1871; Lennie F., born Oct. 19, 1875, and Clare R., born June 28, 1879.

Leonard Haffner, farmer, sec. 22, was born in Baden, Germany, in 1833; his parents' names were Louis and Elizabeth (Kellerman) Haffner. Leonard Haffner came to America in 1853, and located at Baltimore, Maryland. In 1857 he went to Canada, and in 1860 located 80 acres of land in this tp., 70 of which he has improved. He was an early settler in Maple Grove tp.; he has been tp. Commissioner, and is a Republican. He was married in Canada, in 1859, to Susanna, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Barnhart. They have 5 children—Mary E., born April 14, 1864; Phœbe C., born Feb. 14, 1866; Calvin Lewis, born Sept. 12, 1867; Emma, born Feb. 3, 1869, and Rebecca, born July 19, 1870. Mrs. Haffner died in 1874, and Mr. H. was again married, May 11, 1875, to Elizabeth, daughter of John and Ann Shook. 3 children have been given them—George W., born Feb. 7, 1876; Cora E., born Sept. 8, 1879, and John G., born March 24, 1881. Mr. Haffner and wife are members of the Protestant Methodist Church.

George M. Henige, farmer, sec. 27, was born in Bavaria, Germany, Feb. 20, 1829, and is a son of Anthon and Magdalene (Jambon) Henige. He passed his early life in Germany, attending school and acting as salesman until 17 years of age, when he accompanied his parents to Ohio, where he resided 18 years. In 1862 he came to this county to see his brother-in-law, Joseph Voith, the first settler in Maple Grove tp., and in the winter of 1863 bought 404 acres of land, 65 of which he has since improved. He is Democratic in politics, and has served as Justice of the Peace six or seven years. He was married in Ohio to Ann Maria Voith. They have 6 children—Sarah Elizabeth, Severinus, Maria Louisa, George M., Mary and Henry. The first two are natives of Ohio, and the remainder of this county.

Jacob Henige, farmer, secs. 22 and 27, was born in Bavaria, Germany, June 16, 1836. He is a son of Anthony and Mary M. (Shambo) Henige. In 1846 he accompanied his parents and three brothers to this country, and settled at Vernon, Crawford Co., O., where he bought 36 acres of land, and also farmed 36 acres belonging to his brother. After a residence of 25 years at Vernon, in the spring of 1871, he settled on 80 acres of land on sec. 27, which he had purchased of his brother in 1867. He also bought 80 acres on sec. 22. He now has 60 acres under cultivation. He is Democratic in politics. He was married June 3, 1862, to Mary A., daughter of John and Mary A. Sutter, who was born at Vernon, O., Sept. 16, 1841. They have 7 children—Mary S., Jacob, Ann S., Mary T., Rosa B., Mary F. and Barbara M. Mr. H. and family are members of the German Catholic Church.

Ephraim Hoskins, farmer, was born at Shefford, Lower Canada, May 4, 1814. He is the second son of Joab and Lydia (Spaulding) Hoskins, natives of Canada, of English ancestry. Mr. Hoskins removed to Spencer, Medina Co., Ohio, in 1849, and in 1855 located 40 acres of land in this tp., 20 of which he has improved. He was married in Canada, June 23, 1840, to Lenora, daughter of Eze-

kiel Lewis. They have 4 children—Lucy C., born at Shefford, Can., April 7, 1843; Roxana, born at Harrisonville, O., Nov. 8, 1848; Carrie P., born at Spencer, O., Aug. 20, 1852; and Hiram B., born at Flushing, Genesee Co., Mich., Feb. 9, 1856. Mr. Hoskins is a Republican.

Martin I. Hulbert, son of James S. and Alma L. (Doud) Hulbert, was born in Knox Co., Ohio, Nov. 29, 1837. His father was born at Morristown, Morris Co., N. Y., of English descent; his mother in Rutland Co., Vt., of Irish descent. He received his education in the common schools of Ohio, and in the spring of 1853, removed with his parents to Clinton Co., Mich. After a residence of 27 years in Clinton county, he came to Maple Grove tp., Mar. 16, 1880, and bought 104 acres of land on sec. 19, 40 of which are under cultivation. He was married at Essex, Clinton Co., Mich., Jan. 18, 1866, to Mrs. Sarah Cook, daughter of William and Jane Jones, who was born in Livingston Co., N. Y., May 5, 1833. They have 4 children, all natives of Clinton Co., Mich.—James T., born Dec. 3, 1866; William O., born May 16, 1868; Alma L., born April 16, 1870 and Omer F., born Nov. 23, 1876. Mr. Hulbert enlisted at Morristown, N. J., Sept. 6, 1865, in Co. C, 33d N. J. Vol. Inf., under Capt. C. E. Sutton, and served 10 months in the army of the Cumberland. In politics he is a Democrat. Himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

John Hunter, first and only son of William and Ann (Walzer) Hunter, was born in Springfield, Otsego Co., near Otsego Lake, Dec. 17, 1821. By occupation he is a farmer. He came to Pontiac, Oakland Co., June, 1830; moved to Flushing in 1848, then to Maple Grove in 1856. He is an old settler; came here when the tp. was all a wilderness, and cut his road a mile and a half through the woods to his place and built a log hut, which now stands on his place near the new one, and is kept as a postoffice. He bought 120 acres of land, which was covered with timber, and now has the most of it under cultivation. He was married March 4, 1845, to Matilda Stone, daughter of Wm. F. Stone, of Commerce, Oakland Co., Mich. They have had 5 children—Albert W., born March 31, 1849; Mary E., April 5, 1851; John S., April 13, 1853; Ida M., Nov. 1, 1855; Newton B., born in Maple Grove, Oct. 20, 1866. The first 4 were born in Flushing. Mr. H. was the second Supervisor in the tp., and held that office for 10 years; Justice of the Peace 12 years, and various other tp. offices and has been Postmaster 15 years. In politics he is a Greenbacker. His wife belongs to the Methodist class of Maple Grove. He enlisted in Flushing, Genesee Co., Aug. 27, 1864, in the 13th Mich. Battery under Capt. Charles Dupont, of Detroit, and served one year, doing post duty at Fort Reno.

Madison Irland, farmer, sec. 13, was born in Monroe Co., N. Y., Jan 22, 1830. His parents were David S. and Elizabeth (DeBar) Irland, father native of Milton, Northumberland Co., Pa., of Scotch descent, mother a native of Aurelius, Cayuga Co., N. Y., of

German parentage. Madison learned the carpenter's trade in early life, which he followed for 10 years. In 1837 he located at Deerfield, Livingston Co., Mich., and in 1873 in this tp., where he bought 117 acres of land on which he has made a number of good improvements. He was married at Flushing, Genesee Co., Mich., Sept. 19, 1856, to Emma S., daughter of Thomas and Ann Hough, and a native of Stockport, England. Four children were given them—Franklin, born July 7, 1858; Annie E., Oct. 26, 1864; Emma M., Feb. 12, 1871, and Madison, April 24, 1873. Mrs. Irland died, and Mr. I. was again married to Rachel A. Mead, daughter of Eli and Nancy Thomas. Mrs. Irland was born at Pittsfield, Warren Co., Pa., Sept. 26, 1852. They have 1 child—Elizabeth, born in Maple Grove tp., April 6, 1878. Mr. Irland is a Democrat.

Henry James, farmer, was born in Chautauqua Co., N.Y., in 1825; parents were Robert and Betsey James, the former a native of Rhode Island, and the latter of Vermont; subject of sketch was educated in academy at Fredonia, N. Y.; subsequently taught school for eight years; came to Maple Grove tp. in 1860, and bought a quarter section of land on sec. 15; afterward purchased 80 acres on sec. 27, in Maple Grove tp.; Nov. 13, 1862, he enlisted in Co. C, 7th Mich. Cav., Captain D. H. Darling, and accompanied that regiment in all its meanderings through the war; was once sent home for five months as recruiting agent; was discharged Nov. 13, 1865; is a faithful member of Republican party; was married Oct. 10, 1852, to Phena M. Parmelee, who was born at Walworth, Marion Co., N. Y.; parents are Thomas J. and Chloe (Atwell) Parmelee; 5 children have been sent to seal this union—Harriet E., born in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., Nov. 1, 1854; Martha A., born at Flint, Genesee Co., Mich., Nov. 20, 1857; Frank G., born at Palmyra, Lenawee Co., Mich., Nov. 24, 1860; George N., born in Maple Grove tp., Sept. 3, 1868, and De Land C., born in Maple Grove tp., April 11, 1873. Mrs. James is a member of the Church of God.

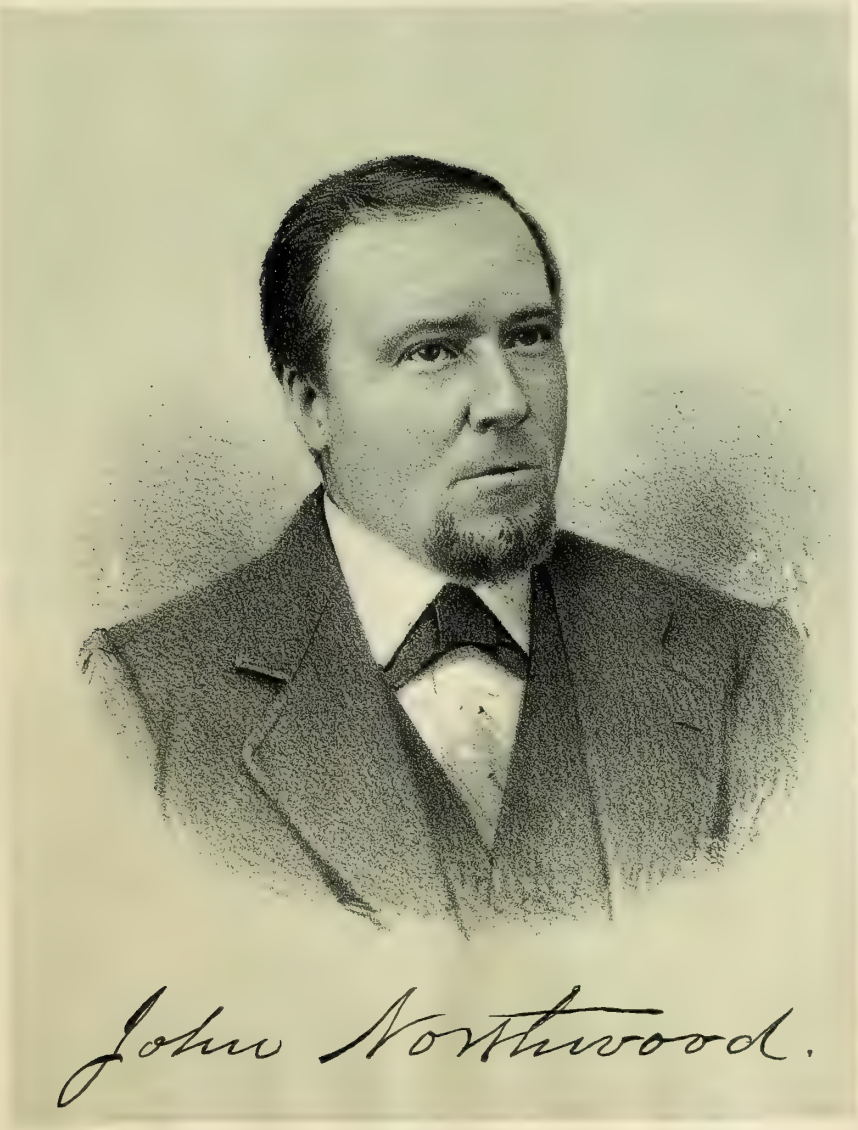
Mr. James has served the tp. in nearly all of its various offices, among which is Tp. Clerk, Tp. Superintendent of Schools, etc. He was appointed in 1867, by the Governor of the State, State Road Commissioner, and served in that office for eight years, and supervised and laid out all the jobs for the building of the Clio and Chesaning State road; 3,000 acres of land were appropriated for this purpose, and a large amount of money; all this passed through Mr. James' hands in payment for work on this road; he has served as Justice of the Peace 12 years, and now occupies that office; he has been very active in promoting the cause of education, in building school-houses, etc., etc., and has been School Director of his district continuously since his residence here.

James V. Judd was born in Avon, Livingston Co., N. Y., in 1822. He was the third son of Asahel and Catherine (Vincent) Judd. His father was born in New Britain, Hartford Co., Conn.;

his mother was born in Little Falls, Herkimer Co., N. Y.; both of English descent; by occupation he is a farmer, and he received his education in the common schools of New York. He moved to Grand Blanc, Genesee Co., in 1845, and in 1854 he removed to Maple Grove. He was the fourth settler in the tp. He bought 160 acres of land, and since then has purchased 100 more, situated in sec. 35. He was married Oct. 8, 1840, to Nancy S. Bouck, the daughter of Jacob and Martha Bouck. She died Aug. 8, 1849. Of their 4 children 1 is living—Seymour A., born Sept. 3, 1846 in Grand Blanc, Genesee Co., Mich. Mr. Judd married again, this time Persis L. Ganson, daughter of Nathan and Julia Ganson, Genesee Co., N. Y. They have 11 children—Ordell, John, Hattie, Elmer, Ganson, Albert, Delphina, Cyrus, Pearl, Dorr, Theodore. Mr. J. has been Tp. Treasurer 2½ years, and was the first Treasurer of the tp. Mr. J. and wife belong to the Church of God, in Maple Grove. He enlisted in Owosso, Shiawassee Co., Aug. 29, 1862, in Co. G, 6th Mich. Cav., under Captain George A. Drew; he served until April 25, 1863, and was discharged on account of disease contracted by exposure. He served as teamster in Washington.

Albert Klees, school-teacher and farmer, was born at Shelby, Richmond Co., Ohio, Aug. 8, 1853. His parents were Nicholas and Cecilia (Yetzen) Klees; father a native of Prussia; mother, of Switzerland, and came to this country in 1833, while the former came some years later. Both are deceased. When Mr. Klees was 16 years of age, he went to Atlantic, Iowa, where he clerked in his uncle's store. He afterward clerked in a store at Shelby, Ohio. In 1874 he entered Kline & Howland's Commercial Academy at Oberlin, O., from which he graduated Nov. 27, 1874. In April, 1877, Mr. K. came to Michigan, and located at Layton Corners, in this tp., opening a general store, in company with a Mr. Keeler. A year later Mr. K. bought his partner's interest, but soon after sold it to his former partner, and purchased 40 acres of timbered land on sec. 16, where he lived until 1880, when he bought 20 acres on the same section, where he now resides. In 1878 he was appointed P. M. of "the Corners," which position he still occupies. On Nov. 3, 1880, he took charge of the parochial school, and has taught the same up to the present time. He is now serving his fourth term as Tp. Clerk. Mr. Klees was married at Bucyrus, O., Nov. 6, 1874, to Maria Gase. They have 2 children—Ivo Albinus and Urban A. Mr. K. and wife are members of the Roman Catholic Church, and he is a Democrat.

Harrison Magoffin, farmer, was born at Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., Oct. 5, 1840. He is the second son of James H. and Elizabeth (Thompson) Magoffin; father born near Gettysburg, Pa., in 1808; mother born in Pennsylvania; both of Scotch and Irish descent. Harrison enlisted at Columbus, O., in the Signal Corps U. S. A., attached to Gen. O. O. Howard, under Gen. Sherman, on March 15, 1864, and was discharged Aug. 22, 1865. He was married Oct. 27, 1869, to Laura T., daughter of Madison Bagley, who was born at Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., Nov. 25, 1850. They


John Northwood.

have 2 children—Laura F., born in New York, Feb. 6, 1871, and Minnie M., born in Maple Grove tp., Nov. 18, 1880. Mrs. Magoffin is a member of the M. E. Church. Mr. M. came to this tp. in 1872, and bought 40 acres of land, 17 of which he has improved. He is a Democrat in politics.

George Miner, farmer, was born in Medina county near Cleveland, O., Oct. 3, 1845. He is the second son of Joseph P. and Levina (Johnson) Miner; father a native of Massachusetts; mother of New York; both of English descent. George was educated in Ohio, and in 1872, bought 80 acres of land, where he now resides. He was married at Homerville, Medina Co., O., Aug. 11, 1868, to Isabella, daughter of Augustus and Elizabeth Miller, who was born at Cleveland, O., Aug. 11, 1849. Three children have been sent to bless this union—Joseph B., born in Medina Co., O., July 21, 1869; Amyette, born Oct. 21, 1874, and Mabel M., born Oct. 12, 1879. Mr. Miner believes in the principles of the Democratic party.

John Northwood.—This gentleman is one of the most prominent, energetic and enterprising citizens of Maple Grove tp., as well as one of its pioneers. The parents of John Northwood were William, who was born April 11, 1809, in Shropshire, England, and Mary, born in county of Norfolk, England, Aug. 29, 1806. This family located on sec. 35 in November, 1854. They were almost the first settlers in the tp. limits, and were the first family that permanently settled within the borders of what is now known as Maple Grove tp. Joseph Voith, a single man, and his father, had preceded them, however, some 10 days. William Northwood took up 160 acres of land and immediately erected a log shanty 12x14, with a trough roof. Into this building he moved with his family of wife and 2 children. This land was in its virgin state and heavily timbered, and indeed the family were obliged to cut their road through four and one-half miles of forest and underbrush to reach their land on their first arrival. One hundred and twenty acres of this first 160 has been improved by John Northwood, and brought into a good state of cultivation. He has also added to his possessions, so that now he owns 280 acres of land, 170 being improved and subject to the plow.

John Northwood, the subject of this sketch, was born at Addle Hill, St. Paul's Parish, London, England, July 17, 1838; from the age of 4 to 11 years he attended the parish schools of the city of London. In 1849 his parents came from that city with their family and located at Wellington, Lorain Co., Ohio, where they remained for about one year, and then moved to New Hudson, Oakland Co., Mich.; but, not being satisfied with the new home, after about one year they went to Detroit, Mich. There they remained until 1854. During all this time John Northwood had been attending school whenever opportunity afforded, but soon after the family's arrival in Detroit, he, being in his 14th year and strong and hardy for his age, shipped as a cabin boy on board of

the steamer "Ruby." This boat ran between Detroit, Port Huron and Goderich, Canada. He followed the lakes three years, and then came with his father's family when they located in Maple Grove tp.

Jan. 27, 1864, at Flushing, Genesee Co., Mich., he was married to Miss Martha Packard, a native of Flushing, and daughter of Origen and Savillah (Hartsock) Packard, the former a native of New Hampshire and of English descent, and the latter from Pennsylvania, and of German ancestry. At 19 years of age Mr. Northwood had the full charge of his father's family and endured all the hardships of a pioneer life, not only in cutting and cleaning up the forest, but in hundreds of other ways. He was obliged at different times to pack provisions on his back from Flushing, a distance of 10 miles, as he had no team. The country being sparsely settled, with bad roads, etc., a team could hardly get through.

In 1861, the war of the Rebellion having broken out, Mr. Northwood entered the Union army as a private, enlisting in Co. C, 16th Mich. Vol. Inf. He served with this regiment up to and through the Peninsula campaign. He participated in the siege of Yorktown, battle of Hanover Court-House, and the seven days' fight before Richmond. At Gaines' Mills, June 27, 1862, he was wounded in both arms by minie-balls, losing his strong right arm. He fell into the hands of the enemy at Savage Station, Va., June 30, and was by them confined in Libby prison for 26 days, when he was exchanged. He then repaired to Philadelphia and entered a hospital, remaining until Aug. 18, 1862, when he was honorably discharged from the service. He immediately returned to Maple Grove tp., and resumed the management of the farm.

Mr. Northwood has always been a Republican, and has served his tp. in nearly all of its local offices. In 1863 he was elected Town Clerk, and the same year was appointed by the Provost Marshal of the 6th Congressional District, to the position of enrolling officer, with the rank of 2d Lieutenant. As such he enrolled the tps. of Maple Grove, Chesaning, Brady, Chapin, Brant, St. Charles and Fremont. Under this enrollment the apportionment of troops was made out to furnish men under the different calls of President Lincoln. In this capacity Mr. Northwood served until the close of the war. For the last 21 years Mr. Northwood has continuously held some office in the tp., among which have been Supervisor, Township Clerk, Justice of Peace, School Inspector and Constable. Mr. N. has also acted as Notary Public for the past 14 years. He has always taken a deep and earnest interest in the cause of education, using his means and influence in promoting the same, and has acted as School Director for the past 14 years, and continuously a school officer in his district since its organization in 1858. Although Mr. N. is not a member of any Church, he has always given liberally of his means to support the gospel.

Mr. Northwood and wife have a family of 2 children—named as follows: Mary S., born Dec. 20, 1864, and John W. (an adopted

child and his nephew) born June 3, 1870. Mr. Northwood's mother resides with him, and although 75 years of age is still active and enjoying good health.

Mr. Northwood has the best-improved farm in the tp. He has a large two-story-and-ell frame house nicely painted, that cost cash at least $1,500, built in 1873. It is surrounded by neat out-houses, while the grounds are well kept and inclosed by a picket fence. In 1875 he erected a large and commodious stock and hay barn, equaled by none in the tp. The place is a most attractive one, and Mr. N. is surrounded with everything that is calculated to make a human being comfortable—with all the necessities and many of the luxuries of life. He is noted for his liberality toward those in needy circumstances; toward all that are worthy, he is ever ready to extend a helping hand. He is held in high esteem by all who know him, both at home and abroad. His portrait is given on page 877.

Thomas M. Parmelee, third son of Thomas J. and Chloe A (Atwill) Parmelee, was born in Palmyra, Lenawee Co., Sept. 29, 1844. His parents were born in Rochester, N. Y., and of English descent. By occupation Thomas M. is a farmer. He was educated in the common school of Palmyra; came to Flint, Genesee Co., in 1858; remained but a short time there, and removed to Maple Grove the following year, and bought 60 acres of fine land on sec. 26. Mr. P. is one of the earliest settlers in Maple Grove and has done much for the improvement of the tp. He came here when the country was new and settled in the midst of a howling wilderness, and with the help of a very amiable and prudent wife he has now a fine farm, in a central location, under good cultivation, with fine buildings. He was married March 24, 1870, to Sarah M. Williams, daughter of William and Hannah A. Williams, who was born in Victory, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1849. Out of 4 children they still have 3, all born in Maple Grove—Emily I., July 4, 1871; Phœbe A., April 28, 1873; George M., April 23, 1878; Carrie A., April 3, 1874, and died Oct. 30, 1876. Mr. P. is a Republican, and has filled numerous tp. offices, among which are those of School Inspector four years and Constable 10 years.

George Rolfe, farmer, sec. 33, was born at Great Milton, Oxfordshire, Eng., Aug. 6. 1831. His parents are Edmund and Sarah (Clayton) Rolfe. Mr. Rolfe came to the United States in the spring of 1853, locating at Waterford, Oakland Co., Mich., and in 1855 in this tp. He took up 160 acres of land under the "graduation act." He was one of the first settlers of the tp., and suffered many privations in clearing up his land, and making improvements. At one time he was a week in hauling 900 feet of lumber from Flushing to his home. Mr. Rolfe is a Democrat, and a member of the Church of England. He was married March 16, 1863, to Martha, daughter of James V. and Nancy S. Judd. Of their 2 children, 1 is living—Lucy S., born Sept. 12, 1867. Mrs. Rolfe died March 30, 1875. He was again married, July 28, 1877,

to Hattie H., daughter of Erastus K. and Maria Totham, who was born at Clay, Onondaga Co., N. Y., May 14, 1853. They have 1 child—Ichabod, born April 23, 1878.

George Sholler, first son of Nicholas and Barbara (Oswald) Sholler, was born in Baden, Germany, June 3, 1833. He emigrated to Canada in 1852, and in 1859 to this tp., where he bought 60 acres of land. He had to cut a road five miles through the timber to his house, and for two years carried his provisions seven miles on his back. On Nov. 18, 1862, he enlisted in Co. C, 7th Mich. Cav., under Capt. Darling. He was disabled at Meriden Hill, by his horse throwing him, and was then transferred to the veteran corps, from which he was honorably discharged Nov. 13, 1865. He was married in Canada, April 25, 1855, to Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Barnhart, who was born July 23, 1838. They have 9 children, all natives of Maple Grove tp.—Mary A., born Jan. 13, 1860; Rebecca, born Aug. 12, 1866; Sarah, born Jan. 20, 1868; Adeline, born Nov. 28, 1869; George, born Oct. 5, 1872; Isabella, born May 19, 1873; Laura, born Sept. 14, 1875; Clara E., born Oct. 19, 1877, and Lucy M., born Nov. 8, 1880.

Orin L. Slade, second son of John P. and Esther (Trask) Slade, was born at Pennfield, Ontario Co., N. Y., Aug. 20, 1819. He located in Montrose tp., Genesee Co., Mich., in 1855, where he purchased 110 acres of land, lying on the line between this and Genesee county. Mr. S. has worked at the carpenter's trade for 25 years, but is chiefly engaged in agricultural pursuits, now owning 80 acres of excellent farm land. He was elected Justice of the Peace for Montrose tp. in 1857, and has filled that position almost every year since. He was married March 9, 1843, to Phœbe, daughter of Joseph and Polly Pettyes, who was born in Onondaga Co., N. Y., Dec. 25, 1814. Two children have been given them—Franklin W., born in Erie Co., Pa., April 21, 1845, died in Genesee Co., Mich., July 17, 1867; and Charles M., who was born near Buffalo, N. Y., May 17, 1848. The latter was married in Maple Grove tp., May 11, 1869, to Roxanna, daughter of Ephraim and Lenora Hoskins. They have 4 children, all born in Genesee Co., Mich.—Eva May, born May 17, 1872; Ephraim L., born Jan. 8, 1874; Ernest M., born April 7, 1876; and Amy, born Feb. 10, 1878. Mr. Slade and his father, Orin L., own 140 acres of land in Montrose tp., Genesee Co., and 80 acres in Maple Grove tp., Saginaw Co. Charles M. has been Constable three years and was Deputy Sheriff two years. He is a Republican and a Free Mason.

Abram Smith, second son of David and Martha (Cable) Smith, was born at Worcester, Otsego Co., N. Y., Feb. 27, 1811. His father and mother were born at Norwalk, Conn., and are of English descent. Mr. S. learned the wagon-maker's trade, and worked at it for 20 years in Madison Co., N. Y. He was married at Madison, N. Y., to Sarah A. Blakeslee, who was born at New York city in March, 1838. They have 4 children, all natives of Madison, N. Y.—Maria, Jared B., Elvira D. and Martha. He went to Saline,

Washtenaw Co., Mich., in October, 1846, and remained there six years. He came to Maple Grove in 1857. He was one of the earliest settlers in the tp., and endured a great many hardships and privations during his early pioneer life. He now owns a fine residence and 80 acres of land, situated on the northwest quarter of sec. 30. On locating here, himself and son (then a small boy nine years of age) cleared 45 acres. He had 2 sons in the army of the Rebellion, 1 of whom died in Smithville Hospital Feb. 22, 1864. His wife died in September, 1870, and he was married again the following year, to Julia Henderson. They have 1 child, born in Maple Grove tp., Nov. 30, 1872.

Hiram Tozer, who owns 40 acres of good farm land, was born in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., Feb. 10, 1827; parents were David and Annie (Trask) Tozer, theformer a native of Keene Co., N. H., of French descent, the latter of Welsh and English descent; subject of sketch was a blacksmith for 30 years; in 1855 located at Flushing, Genesee Co., Mich., and in 1859 in Maple Grove tp., where he bought a farm of 100 acres. On Jan. 1, 1864, he enlisted in Co. A, 14th Mich. Cav., under Capt. Gage, of Saginaw, and was wounded at Kenesaw Mountain by a shell; was discharged July 18, 1865; was married July 4, 1847, to Mrs. Rebecca Lonnen, a daughter of F. Orvin; 2 children given them—Hiram D., born in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., Sept. 11, 1850, and Harvey, born March 27, 1854.

Philander Tozer, son of David and Annie (Trask) Tozer, was born in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., in 1833. His father was a native of New Hampshire, and his mother of New York; subject of sketch was a shoe and harness-maker for six years, since which he has been a farmer; on Sept. 2, 1862, he enlisted in Co. C, 7th Mich. Cav., under Capt. E. H. Darling; was taken prisoner July 6, 1863, and paroled after one month; was twice wounded, once in the back of the neck, and was discharged Aug. 10, 1865; was married Sept. 2, 1862, to Sarah Ann, daughter of Thomas and Annie Hough, of Flushing, Genesee Co., Mich.; 3 children were given them—Annie, born in Maple Grove tp., Sept. 17, 1867; John B., born Dec. 5, 1870; and Thomas, born April 27, 1872; wife died and was again married Nov. 19, 1876, to Adeline, daughter of Roswell and Calista Hoskins; of their 2 children, 1 is living, Grace A., who was born in Maple Grove tp., Oct. 17, 1877.

Joseph Voith, the pioneer settler of Maple Grove tp., and the second son of Undine and Walbuga (Nasz) Voith, was born in Bavaria, Germany, March 10, 1832. He received only a limited education, and in 1852 accompanied his parents to the United States, locating near Winchester, Ind. Mr. Voith has always been a farmer with the exception of a few months engaged in copper mining at Eagle Harbor, in the Lake Superior region. His parents gave him $400, and he arrived in Maple Grove tp., Oct. 22, 1864, with $300 in pocket. He purchased 160 acres of land at 18½ cents per acre, 60 acres of which he has improved; and it

is now valued at $4,000. He built a small log hut in the timber, and for 13 years lived alone, having never been married. He was the first permanent white settler in the tp., and was forced to cut a road six miles in length through the timber and swamps to get access to civilization. On Feb. 24, 1865, he enlisted in Co. D, 6th Reg. Mich. Heavy Artillery, under Capt. C. W. Stone. He was discharged at New Orleans, La., Aug. 20, 1865, and returned to his cabin in the timber in Maple Grove tp. His nephew, Frank Voith, has lived with him for several years past. He was born in Houghton Co., Mich., and is a son of John and Frederica (Fleger) Voith. He received his education in the common schools of Maple Grove tp. and Hazelton. He was reared on a farm, but has also learned the carpenter's trade and worked on railroad bridges.

Mr. Joseph Voith has improved three farms from the stump, 60 acres on his own, 25 acres on George Henege's places, and 40 acres on Jacob Henege's place. Mr. Voith is independent in politics, and believes in voting for the best men. He voted for Fremont and also for Lincoln, for President, but now rather favors the Democratic party. Mr. Voith has served his tp. in various offices, among which was Justice of the Peace, Constable, etc. Mr. Voith is a member of the Catholic Church; and helped to build the church edifice in Maple Grove, and when finished, bought and presented a fine church bell to the congregation.

When Mr. Voith first came here there were a good many Indians, while bears, deer, wolves and other game were very abundant, and game was about the only fresh meat he had. He killed 10 bucks during the first year, but never killed a doe, although he had many opportunities. The mosquitoes were very numerous, and he describes them as being so thick as to be like clouds. Mr. V. is a very quiet, industrious, strictly honest and neighborly man, possessing those qualities that are calculated to make friends with all classes. He speaks of the Indians as being honest in their dealings and not guilty of theft, as has been attributed to them. In an early day it was almost impossible to plant except on the knolls, water covering the ground until the first of June.

John Wolfe, son of Jacob and Polly (Leatherman) Wolfe, was born in Amherst, Erie Co., N. Y., Sept. 5, 1828. His father was born at Northumberland, Pa., Jan. 17, 1803, and his mother at same place, Nov. 20, 1805, both of German descent. He received his education in his native place, and came to Bay City, Saginaw Co., Mich., in the spring of 1854. He was married at Lockport, Niagara Co., N. Y., June 29, 1852, to Mary, daughter of Joseph and Angeline Boquett, who was born in Canada, near Montreal. They have 7 children—Mortimer M., Jerome A., Henry J., Della B., Marion C., Clarence and Ray H. Mr. Wolfe came to Maple Grove tp. in April, 1868, and bought 80 acres of land on sec. 30. He sold that and afterward purchased 80 acres on the southeast quarter of sec. 29. In politics he is a Democrat.

MARION TOWNSHIP.

This is the most recent addition to the commonwealth of the county. Like Chapin township, just south of it, it is a fractional township, and forms a Congressional township with the addition of 12 sections of the lands of Gratiot county.

The population in June, 1880, was only 80; this number increased during the subsequent year to 120, and there is a prospect of an annual increase for years to come. The first settlement met with in the township going west from St. Charles, is the Kernahan. So far the roads were very fair in June, 1881; but beyond that point the nominal highways were mere rivers of mud. The township is watered by the sources of Bad river, Great and Little Potato creeks and numerous streamlets. The land is rich in all the constituents of soil, heavily timbered with hard wood, and wrapped, as it were, in a dense underwood. A new road is to be cut through to Chapin this year, and other improvements effected.

Perhaps there is no more extended records spread on the books of the county than that which points out the organization of Marion township. During the session of the board, Jan. 14, 1880, the application from the people of the western portion of Brant, was read, and referred to the committee on township organization. This committee reported as follows:

Gentlemen—Your committee, to whom was referred the application of Daniel Paul and 15 freeholders of the township of Brant, praying that fractional town 10 north, of range one east, be detached from the town of Brant, and that said town north, of range one east, be erected into a township to be known as the township of Marion—after due consideration would report in favor of granting the prayer of the applicants, and recommended the adoption of the following preamble and resolution, to wit:

WHEREAS, It satisfactorily appears by affidavit thereto attached, that notice of such application has been posted up in five of the most public places in said township of Brant for four weeks next preceding said application, and that the same has been duly published in the *Business*, a newspaper published in said county, for the period of four weeks immediately preceding the present session of the Board of Supervisors of the county of Saginaw, as required by law; now therefore be it

Resolved, By the Board of Supervisors of the county of Saginaw, that town 10 north, of range one east, be, and is hereby erected in a township to be called and known by the name of Marion.

Resolved, That the first township meeting, of said township of Marion, shall be holden on the first Monday of April, 1880, at the house of Loren A. Paul, and that Daniel Paul, Daniel Welsh and Malcolm McInnis, be, and they are hereby appointed inspectors of said township meeting; whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting, appoint a clerk, open and keep the polls, and exercise the same powers as the inspectors of elections at any township meeting. That Daniel Paul be, and is hereby appointed to post up three notices, according to law, of the time and place of holding the first township meeting in said new township of Marion; that Daniel Paul post notices of registration, required by law, in three conspicuous places in said new township of Marion, and that the said Daniel Paul, Daniel Welsh and Malcolm McInnis be, and they are hereby appointed the Board of

Registration, and are required to take the constitutional oath before entering upon the duties of Board of Registration, and upon the election of the officers of said township; the said oath so taken shall be filed with the Township Clerk of Marion.

This report was unanimously adopted.

THE FIRST TOWNSHIP MEETING

was held April 5, 1880, at the house of Daniel Paul, section 1, with Daniel Paul, Moderator; Thomas Kernohan, Clerk, and Donald Welsh and Finlay McInnis, Inspectors of election.

The following officers were elected : Daniel Paul, Supervisor; Thomas Kernohan, Clerk; Finlay McInnis, Treasurer; Wm. Crittes, Wm. Irwin, and Donald Welsh, Justices of Peace; John B. Stewart, Road Commissioner; Isaac Hodson, Drain Commissioner; Cyrus Fauble, School Superintendent; John B. Stewart, School Inspector; Van Patten, Albert Northrop, Lorin Paul, Constables.

The second annual meeting was held at the house of William Crittes, April 3, 1881; Mr. Paul presided. Thomas Kernohan was Clerk, and Henry Tolgate and Wm. Crittes were Inspectors of election. Daniel Paul was elected Supervisor; Henry Tolgate, Clerk; Thomas Kernohan, Treasurer; Dr. Gray, Justice of Peace; Gilbert Rhodes, Drain Commissioner; Van Patten, Road Commissioner; William Crittes, School Superintendent; Charles Rector, Inspector; Rufus Himbley and Lorin A. Paul, Constables.

There is only one school-house in the township. The school is taught by Miss Jenny Fauble. This school was started Nov. 22, 1880, in a log lumber shanty on the southeast quarter of section 26. The people purpose erecting a large frame building for school purposes on the northeast quarter of section 35. The children attending school at the beginning of 1881 were: Molly Fauble, John Fauble, Minnie Fauble, Edith and James Stewart, George, John, and Arthur Crittes, Frederick Kernohan, Mary, Charles, Eva and Bertie Irwin, Cora Hodson, Joseph and Ira Osborne, Miss Rector, Rolland Schneider, and Martha Snyder. The total number enrolled was 26.

The principal manufacturing industry was projected in 1879, by John B. Stewart, as a steam saw-mill. The concern is now operated by Messrs. Barnum and Whitmore. It is located on section 24. There is also a portable saw-mill operated by Daniel Paul.

There are no churches, nor is there an immediate prospect of erecting a building specially for worship; the new school-house will probably be utilized as a house of worship.

The settlers of Marion, still perpetuate in a great measure the manners and customs of pioneer days. Their motto is evidently, "Each for each, and all for all." They live in an atmosphere of contentment and happiness, leading the thinker to conclude that these enviable boons are conferred only on the white men of the wilderness, the builders of the public good.

RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

This district of the county gives promise of equaling in its physical and social characteristics many of the older settled townships. The population in 1880 was estimated at 700, but within the year which has since elapsed this number has met with many additions. Large clearances have been made, new homes erected, and the period of its greatest advancement entered upon. June 7, 1881, was the steam saw-mill of Smith & McMann's started at "Hemlock City." It is the intention of the proprietors to add flouring-mill machinery at an early date. These, with kindred industries, which may spring up in the near future, will add to the prosperity of the township, and tend to hasten its development. The village known as Hemlock City is located in the western center of section 28. At present there are a postoffice, two stores, a commodious hotel, a steam saw-mill, and 25 dwelling-houses in the village. With the development of its agricultural resources Hemlock City will grow in importance, and perhaps form one of the leading municipalities in the county.

The township of Richland was organized under authority given by the Board of Supervisors Jan. 8, 1862. At that period it embraced the following territory: Town 12 north, of range 1 east, and town 12 north, of range 2 east. The order was "that this territory is hereby erected into a township to be called and known by the name of the township of Richland; the first annual township meeting thereof shall be held at the school-house in district number 5, in section 22, town 12 north, of range 2 east, on the first Monday in April, 1862; and at said meeting Thomas A. Porter, Lemuel Cone and William McBratnie, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting."

The first township election was held April 7, 1862, in the schoolhouse of district number 5, section 22. T. A. Porter, L. Cone and Wm. McBratnie were Inspectors of election. The last-named was Moderator; James A. Wiltsie, Clerk, and Frederick Field, Constable. William McBratnie was elected Supervisor; T. A. Porter, Clerk; Geo. Brown, Treasurer; D. L. Cole and Frederick Field, Justices of the Peace. The Treasurer elect failed to file his county bond within the allotted time, when Andrew McBratnie was appointed to that position. The total amount of taxes for 1862 was $1,409.60, and of expenditures $1,399.80. The list of township officers from organization to the present time is as follows:

SUPERVISORS.

Wm. McBratnie.....1862-'3	Henry D. Smith.....1872
Thomas A. Porter.....1864	T. A. Porter.....1873
E C. Curtis.....1864	John McMullen.....1874
H. D. Smith.....1865	Joseph Porter.....1875-'6
T. A. Porter.....1866-'9	Geo. W. Carson.....1877-'8
Joseph Porter.....1870	J. B. Johnson.....1879
Joseph Lewis.....1871	Geo. W. Carson.....1880

CLERKS.

T. A. Porter.....1862	J. D. Brown.....1873
John McMullen.....1863-'9	Jedd Bennett.....1874-'6
Jacob King.....1870-'1	Wm. McBratnie.....1877-'9
James Henry.....1872	L. Rienehart.....1880

TREASURERS.

George Brown.....1862	A. C. Fitting.....1872-'3
Fred. Fitting.....1863-'6	Winfield S. Cone.....1874
Andrew McBratnie.....1867	Aug. C. Fitting.....1875
H. D. Smith.....1868-'9	James Henry.....1876-'7
Edmund A. Reeve.....1870-'1	Levi G. Whitney.....1878-'80

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

D. L. Cole, Fred. Field.....1862	Jacob King.....1872
E. C. Curtis, Gilbert Smith.....1863	Patrick O'Connor.....1873
Mahlon M. Bounting, D. S. Cole..1864	James Henry, T. A. Porter.....1874
Andrew McBratnie.....1866	Patrick O'Connor.....1875
Gilbert Smith.....1867	Jacob King, H. L. Johnson.....1876
James M. Frost, David Stratton, J. B. Johnson.....1868	Walter D. Pettit.....1877
Patrick O'Connor.....1870	August. C. Fitting, Civilian Phelps, Argalus T. Cooper.....1878
D. S. Cole, A. T. Cooper.....1871	August C. Fitting.....1880

The present officers are Geo. W. Carson, Supervisor; Joseph H. Whitney, Clerk; Jedd Bennett, Treasurer; Winfield S. Cone, Highway Commissioner; A. L. Carver, School Superintendent; Jas. B. Johnson, School Inspector; Walter D. Pettit, Henry Beamish, Alonzo T. Hodges, Justices of the Peace; G. W. Pettit and Isaac Williams, Constables.

SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES.

There are one fractional and six full school districts in the township, each in possession of a frame school-building. The school census gives 252 children, 164 of whom attended school during the year 1880. The school property is valued at $3,300. The number of teachers employed is nine. The expenditure for 1880 was $1,569.38.

The people generally profess Christianity. However varied in form these professions may be, all have studied to live together in peace and banish from their midst the demon of bigotry. The German Lutherans possess one church building—the only duly

dedicated house of worship in the township. The land upon which the church stands was presented to the Lutheran Society by Frederick Fitting.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

In the following personal sketches, the principal settlers of this section of the county are noticed:

Henry Bemish, was born at Rochester, N. Y., in 1830; is a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Conklin) Bemish; natives of Ireland, who came to Rochester about 1819, and went into the grocery business, which they continued for several years. His mother died there in 1834, and his father came to Michigan in 1838 and settled where East Saginaw now stands. He died at Pine Run and was buried there. The subject of this sketch came to Michigan in 1838 and settled at Saginaw, with his father, and remained there several years, and made occasional trips back to New York. In 1855 he settled in Thomastown, and there followed farming and lumbering, being 13 years with one firm. He came to Richland in 1878 and bought the hotel which he now occupies. He was married in Saginaw City, Nov. 27, 1853, to Delia Irish, a native of Oakland county. They had 5 children in all, 4 of whom are living—Norman T., who married Nellie E. Lewis, and resides at Hemlock; Wm. F., Henry, Edward (deceased) and Edwin. While in Thomastown he was Commissioner five years, Justice of the Peace two years, Road-master about seven years, and since being in Richland was Commissioner and Constable three years, which office he holds at the present time. Mr. Bemish is an old settler and prominent man, keeping the only hotel in Hemlock City, situated on the business street, and forms a prominent feature of the city.

Geo. W. Carson was born in Ohio in 1826, a son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Willoughby) Carson, of Irish and Welsh descent. They both died in Seneca Co., Ohio. Mr. Carson was brought up there and received his education. While living there he followed farming and also worked at his trade of carpenter and joiner eight years; was also a dealer in stock for five years. Arriving in Michigan, Jan. 17, 1866, he settled in Saginaw county, tp. of Brady, and bought a farm of 160 acres, but now consisting of 80 acres. He also owns village property at Chesaning. He was first married Feb. 3, 1852, in Ohio to Martha C. Moore, a native of that State, who died May 3, 1873, in Brady tp. She left 4 children—John F., Rosa E., who married Legrand Sanderson, residing in this tp.; Geo. B. and Martha. He was married again, November, 1875, at Chesaning, to Mrs. Catharine A. Crane, a native of Canada. They have 1 child—Effie. Mr. Carson was Supervisor in Brady two years, and four years in this tp. During the war he enlisted in Co. C, 14th Ohio Regiment, Home Guards, and was stationed at Washington Heights, and at Johnson Island; served in all about

120 days. He has been an active member of the Free-Will Baptist Church 20 years, and is preaching at present at Hemlock City. During his life he has been Republican in his political views.

Lemuel Cone is a native of Vermont, where he was born in 1800. His father and mother, Lemuel and Dolly (Parker) Cone, are natives of Scotland and came to America the year before the Revolution, and died in New York State. During the war of 1812 he enlisted, at the age of 13 years, and served till the close of the war. He was also in the Black Hawk war in 1832, and served till its close. Being wounded there, he has carried a ball in his body ever since. After the war he went to Ohio and was farming there for 15 to 20 years, when he came to Michigan and first settled in Monroe county, and then in Shiawassee county, after which he came to Saginaw county and settled in what was then called Saginaw tp., but afterward had the honor of naming it Richland tp. In 1854 he bought 160 acres of land of the Government, but did not settle till 1857, when, with his brother, Martin Cone, who also took 160 acres, he began the first clearing in that tp.

Mr. Cone was married four times. His first wife was Elizabeth Tyler, a native of Ohio, by whom he had 4 children, only 1 of whom is living—Malinda, who married Barnett Putnam, a resident of Shiawassee county. His second marriage was to Sarah Rice. Five children were born of this marriage, but only 2 are living—William, the oldest, who married Rebecca Cole; and Winfield, who resides in the place. Since he has been in the tp. he has most of the time held some office, one of the positions being that of Highway Commissioner. Mr. Cone has done well by each of his children, giving them a good start in life. During the Mexican war, where he served three years, he was a Lieutenant, and at one time had charge of a company. He was in the battle of Mexico under Generals Scott and Taylor.

George Dungey was born in England, March 5, 1826, a son of George and Maria (Kerwin) Dungey. His father died there in 1864, and his mother in Upper Canada in 1872. He was brought up in England and lived there until he was 19 years of age, when he went to Canada, where he remained about 25 years, engaged in farming. In 1869 he came to Michigan and settled at Hemlock City, and was there six years, working in a saw-mill and on plank roads. In 1875 he bought his present farm, consisting of 80 acres, with 50 improved. On April 7, 1851, he was married in Canada to Mary Glewa, a native of Quebec, and they have 9 children—James, Hannah, William, Maria, George, Walter, Mary J., Jemima and Freeman. Hannah is the wife of Eli Wells, of Vestaburg, Mich., and Maria is the wife of Emmet Parks, of this county.

Friedrich Fiting was born in Germany in 1819. His father and mother, Christian and Louisa (Drahger) Fiting, died there. He was brought up and received his education in the father-land. Learning the trade of wagon-maker, he worked at it 20 years,

when, in 1856, he came with his family to America and landed in New York city, and from there he went to Buffalo, where he remained two months; then he came to Saginaw Co., Mich., and located in Thomastown for three years. While there he bought his present farm before moving upon it, then consisting of 240 acres. Mr. Fiting was one of the oldest settlers here, and made all the improvements himself, together with his sons. In 1842 he was married to Regine Zafel, and they have 3 children—Wilhelmina, who married Fritz Simon, a resident of Saginaw City; August C. and Chas. H. The 2 latter sons are living on the place, together with their families. August C. married Christine Kastorf, a native of Germany, and there are 4 children in his family—Anna, Louisa, Fritz and Lydia, all being at home. Charles was married to Antonie Bunterbart, a resident of this tp. They have 2 children, John and Charles, also living at home. They are a prominent family of the tp. The old gentleman was Treasurer for six years and School Assessor 20 years. August has been Justice of the Peace three years, and is now elected for another term; also was Treasurer and School Director—the former four years and the latter 12 years. Charles, the youngest son, is now holding the office of Moderator. One remarkable fact is that the entire family live and act as one, all owning land together, and have now increased it to 500 acres, 200 of which is improved. August has a residence directly across from the homestead, and with his family is working for home interest. They were the principal operators in the erection of a German church, which is located in sec. 14, near at hand, the only one west of Saginaw in this county.

O. B. Hale, M. D., is a native of Mansfield, Ohio, where he was born in 1840. His parents are A. B. and Eliza (Conklin) Hale, natives of Livingston Co., N. Y. They came to Ohio in 1831, and settled at Mansfield. Mr. Hale resided there until 1854, then went to Cuyahoga Co., where he received his education at Berea, graduating there. His medical education he received in Cincinnati, at the Eclectic Medical College, where he graduated with honors, beginning his regular practice at Cincinnati in 1864. From there he went to Dayton, where he practiced five years. Mr. Hale has traveled a great deal over different parts of the country, practicing his profession part of the time, visiting Mitz, Indiana, Otsego, Fremont, Ohio, and finally coming to Lenawee county, this State, and then to Saginaw county. During his stay here he served three years as a Methodist minister; has also served as a minister at different places in connection with his practice. He settled at Hemlock City in August, 1880, and has a large practice. He was married in 1863, in Huron Co., Ohio, to Jennie Venable, a native of New York State, who died Feb. 2, 1881, and was buried at Hemlock. She leaves 4 children—Alton B., John P., Ord and Lena. During the war Mr. Hale enlisted at Norwalk, Ohio, where he raised a company and received a Captain's commission from Gov.

Todd, of Ohio; was at the close of the battle of Shiloh; at the battle of Cheat Mountain and the siege of Corinth.

Joseph B. Johnson was born in Lockport, Niagara Co. N. Y., in 1836. He is a son of Albert G. and Lucy T. (Nelson) Johnson. His father is now living in Niagara county, and his mother died in 1845 at that place. He received his education there, following farming till he was 23 years of age. Leaving New York in April, 1859, he located in East Saginaw, where he remained about three years, following the carpenter and joiner's occupation, also running engines in various saw-mills. In 1861 he began boring for salt wells, which he followed at different times for a number of years. At Bloomington, Ill., he put down a coal well in 1863, and in 1865 put down oil wells in Ohio and Pennsylvania, and in 1870 an artesian well at Chicago. His present place he bought in 1860, but did not move upon it till the fall of 1863. He built his house himself. His farm contains 140 acres. He was married at South Bay City in 1862 to Lucinda A. Bennett, of Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. They have 2 children living—Orson B. and Arthur D. Mr. Johnson at present holds the office of School Inspector, Director and Overseer of Highways; was also Justice of the Peace eight years.

Daniel Kennelly was born in Ireland in 1826. His father and mother were Jeremiah Kennelly and Julia, *nee* Hickey. They left Ireland in June, 1847, and settled in Canada, where they remained 16 years, following farming. They then came to Michigan in 1865, and remained at East Saginaw one year, when they went to Swan Creek, and bought each of their 3 children 80 acres of land. His mother died in Canada, and his father at Swan Creek. They had 10 children, 8 of whom are living—Daniel, Timothy, Dennis, Johanna, Mary, James, Jeremiah and Julia. Daniel, the subject of this sketch, was married in Canada, February, 1854, to Eliza O'Brien, a native of Ireland. They have 8 children living—Julia, Catharina, Timothy, Jeremiah, Johanna, Sarah, Dennis and Mary. Julia was married to Alleck McLavish a resident of Saginaw City, and Catharina to William O. Grady, residing in Thomastown. Mr. Kennelly has held the office of School Moderator for the last three terms.

Joseph Lewis was born in Niagara Co., N. Y., in 1826; son of Oliver Lewis and Lucy Avery, natives of Vermont. His father died Feb. 17, 1861, in Newfane, Niagara Co., and his mother died in June, 1862, at the same place. Receiving his education there, where he was brought up, he engaged in farming till he was 41 years old, when, in 1867, he came to Michigan, and located in Richland tp., this county, where, buying his present farm, he has resided ever since. At the breaking out of the war, he enlisted in the 12th Independent Battery, at Lockport, Niagara Co., November, 1861, serving three years and a half, till the close of the war. He was in the battle of the Wilderness, siege of Petersburg, and smaller engagements. In October, 1849, he was married to Julia A.

Brown, before coming to Michigan, and they have 2 children living—Nettie E., who married Norman Bemish, a resident of Hemlock City, and Carrie A., residing at home. Mr. Lewis has been a member of the M. E. Church 32 years, and is one of the most substantial citizens of the tp.

Peter Lunney was born in Halton Co., Canada, in 1852, a son of Hough Lunney and Ann, *nee* Noble. At 17 years of age, he moved to Saginaw county, and settled at Hemlock City. His mother is now living at Vestaburg, Montcalm Co., where she owns a house and lot. He was in the employ of Henry & Co., manufacturing shingles, for eight years. Then he moved to his present place, containing 80 acres of land, 30 improved. Mr. Lunney was married in 1874, at Hemlock City, to Emma J. Perkins, a resident of this tp. They have 3 children—Nelly, James and Gertie. For one year Mr. Lunney was Tp. Treasurer. He is at present School Director, which office he has held three years. Has also been a school-teacher for two terms in this district, and he is one of the prominent men in Richland tp. His farm is situated in one of the most desirable parts of the tp., which now presents a fine appearance.

Wm. McBratnie is a native of Scotland, where he was born in 1834; is a son of John McBratnie and Ann Christison, natives also of Scotland. Mr. McBratnie came to America in 1851, and located in Saginaw Co., at Thomastown. In 1859 he came to Richland and remained five years, and then was in Thomastown again nine years, and then resided in Saginaw City nearly two years. While there, he was sick a great deal of the time. In 1874 he came to Hemlock City, and opened his present business on the main street, and has a full line of dry-goods, groceries, etc., in fact, a general store; and by industry and strict attention to business he has gained for himself the trade of the surrounding country. His store, having the postoffice of Hemlock City, makes it very convenient for all. Since Mr. McBratnie began in business, it has been steady, and increasing yearly. In 1877 he received the appointment from the Government as Postmaster, which office he retains at the present time. He was the first Supervisor in the tp. in 1862-'3; was also Treasurer of Thomastown three years, Supervisor four years at different times, and Clerk two years, being at present Notary Public of this tp., and has been for the past four years; also Justice of the Peace and School Director.

He was married in May, 1862, to Armanda M. Cone, daughter of Lemuel Cone, this marriage being the first in the tp. Mrs. McBratnie also taught the first school in the tp. They have no children of their own, but have 2 which they have adopted, Lemuel Parker and Bessie Moulton. He was connected with the Agricultural Society of Saginaw Co., being in 1874 elected Secretary, which office he held three years; he also acted on the Executive Committee for 10 years, and was appointed Chairman of the first meeting of the society held at East Saginaw.

Civilian Phelps was born in New York in 1834, a son of David and Hero (Emerson) Phelps. His father is now living in Jefferson Co., N. Y., and his mother died there some years ago. Mr. Phelps was brought up and received his education there; he spent his early days on a farm, which occupation he followed, together with teaching school. After the war broke out, in 1862, he enlisted at Watertown, in Co. A, 10th N. Y. Artillery, and served three years. He was in the battle of Petersburg, and stationed in Virginia and Maryland. In 1865 he was united in marriage in Vermont, with Miss Martha S. White, a native of that State, and they have 1 child living, Edward C. He came to Michigan in 1873, and located in Richland tp., on sec. 10, where he owns a fine farm of 80 acres, 35 of which are improved. On their coming here the entire family was taken down with small-pox, which took away 1 child, Ida May, who is buried in the place. The house, clothing and furniture had to be burned to satisfy the authorities, leaving them with scarcely anything; but by hard labor and perseverance they made the little home in which they are now living. A fine orchard and vineyard are on the place, which they have under cultivation. Mr. Phelps has been Superintendent of the Schools for three years, and is now serving his third term as Justice of Peace. His father is 85 years of age, and was in the war of 1812, and fought at Sackett's Harbor, for which he draws a pension. He still continues to labor on the farm.

Ben Smith was born in Greene Co., N. Y. in 1836; is a son of Harman Smith and Leva, *nee* Tuttle, natives of N. Y. Ben resided in Ohio 16 years, 27 years in Fond du Lac Co., Wis. Mr. Smith has traveled through a great many States, and at the age of 16 years was sailing on the lakes. When the war broke out he enlisted at Detroit in Co. H, 1st Mich. Cav., in which he served three years and was discharged. He immediately re-enlisted at Pontiac, and served about 11 months. He was in the battles of the Wilderness, second Bull Run, Harper's Ferry and Winchester, under Gen. Sheridan, also other engagements of a lighter nature. Mr. Smith was married Feb. 12, 1871, to Lydia E. Campbell, and had 1 child, Rosa; his wife died Dec. 7, 1874. He married again April 28, 1875, Mrs. Margaret Thompson, a native of New York. They have 1 child of their own, Leva M., named after Mr. Smith's mother. He has been in Richland tp. since 1870, and has been Drain Commissioner 10 years; also member of the School Board. The farm which he occupies contains 40 acres, well improved.

Henry D. Smith was born in New York in 1827. He is a son of Levi and Sally (Higgins) Smith, natives of that State. They died in Wyoming county. Mr. Smith was brought up on a farm, and followed the occupation of a farmer part of the time. He is a carpenter and joiner by trade and worked at it in connection with a saw-mill, which he ran for 12 years. He came to Saginaw in 1862, where he remained but a short time, when he bought a farm

just east of Hemlock City, which he worked for 12 years. Finally he bought his present farm west of Hemlock, where he now resides. Since he has been in the county he has worked at his trade at different times to a good advantage. On Nov. 7, 1845, in Wyoming county, he was married to Mercy J. Dunbar, who died there in 1854, leaving 2 children—Eugene and Rudell. He was married again in February, 1856, to Mary Frimer, and to them 5 children were born—Orelia, Augustus, Minerva, Elmer and Elsie. Mrs. Smith died in 1873, and again the family was left without a wife and mother. Being a prominent man in Richland tp. Mr. Smith has been its Supervisor for three years, Treasurer two years and Highway Commissioner two years.

Patrick Welch was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1843, a son of Patrick and Margaret (Mulroy) Welch, both natives of Ireland. They settled in New York in 1840 ; there they remained three years, and then went to Canada ; were there till 1872, when they came to Saginaw county and settled in Richland tp., where they own 80 acres of land. They were married in Ireland in 1839, and now have 7 children—James, Patrick, Bridget, Margaret, Maria, John and Thomas. Patrick, the subject of this sketch, was married at Saginaw City in May, 1872, to Margaret Burns, a native of Canada. They have 4 children—John, Elizabeth, Francis and Margaret, all residing at home. Mr. Welch owns 80 acres in his farm, and is a leading citizen of the tp. At one time he held the Commissioner's office for one year.

SPALDING TOWNSHIP.

This division of the county was organized by order of the Board of Supervisors Dec. 30, 1858, and the first meeting held April 5, 1859. The following described territory formed the township:

Section 36, and the east part of section 36 in town 12 north, of range 4 east; the east part of section 2; the east part of section 10; east part of section 9; east part of section 8; east part of section 17, lying eastward of the Shiawassee river; the south part of section 18; all that part of section 19 lying east of the Flint river; all that part of sections 30 and 31 lying east of said Flint river; all that part of sections 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36 lying north of said Flint river; entire sections 1, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28 and 29, being in town 11 north, of range 4 east; also east part of sections 13 and 24, lying east of the forks of Shiawassee and Flint rivers in town 11 north, of range 3 east.

The first meeting was held at the school building near A. L. Griffith's dwelling house, the first Monday of April, 1859, with Aaron K. Penny, Phineas Spalding and Jesse H. Quackenbush, Inspectors of Election. The officers chosen at this meeting were: Jesse H. Quackenbush, Supervisor; Aaron K. Penny, Clerk; Horace Hubbard, Treasurer; H. B. Hubbard, Wm. Needham and Phineas Spalding, Justices of the Peace.

The following roll of township officials since organization is taken from the town records:

SUPERVISORS.

J. H. Quackenbush.....1859–62	John Barter 1871
John Barter.....1863	Jesse H. Quackenbush.....1872
Myndert W. Quackenbush....1864–5	John Barter.....1873–9
Milton B. DeLand.....1866	Joseph Armstrong.....1880
Perry Carter.....1867–9	John Barter.....1881
Milton B. DeLand..... 1870	

CLERKS.

Aaron K. Penny.....1859	Robert G. Stoper.....1869
Charles F. Leasia.....1860	Herman Blankerts.....1870
Jesse H. Quackenbush.....1861	Ooriver I. Davison.....1871–2
Aaron Linton.....1862	Dallas M. Pendelton.....1873–4
Luther E. Allen.....1863	John Loomis.....1875–7
Philip V. M. Botsford.....1864–6	Perry Carter.....1878–9
Thomas Champlin.....1867	John F. Hill.....1880
Robert G. Hoper.....1868	George W. Wright.....1881

TREASURERS.

Horace Hubbard.....1859–62	Herman Blankerts.....1871
Thomas Needham.....1863–4	Patrick A. O'Donnell.....1872
Perry Carter.....1865–6	Charles L. Lull.....1873–4
Charles Moeller.....1867	Dallas M. Pendelton.....1875–9
A. Grohmann.....1869–70	Sebastian Koerner.....1880–1

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Horace B. Hubbard.....1859–62
William Needham.....1859–62
Phineas Spalding.....1859–62
Benjamin Shattuck.....1860–3
John Barter 1861–4
Aaron Linton.....1861–5
Jacob Baldwin (to fill vacancy).1862
Castle Southerland.....1863–6
Dugal McIntyre.....1863–7
Dugal McIntyre (to fill vacancy)1864
Charles F. Leasia.....1865–8
Daniel D. Barney.....1865
Levi Clark.....1866–9
Anthony Grohmann..... 867–70
Myndert W. Quackenbush (to fill vacancy).....1867
Dugal McIntyre.....1868–71
Wallace Carter.....1869–72
James B. Terry (to fill vacancy).1869
Henry H. Bradley (to fill vacancy).....1869
Henry M. Youmans.....1870–3
H. H. Bradley (to fill vacancy)..1870
Steven B. Allen.....1871–4
Joseph Broghten.....1871–2
Dugal McIntyre.....1872–5
Dennis Redmond.....1872–4
Charles L. Lull.....1873–6
Sebastian Koerner.....1873–9
Valentine Simon (to fill vacancy).....1874–7
John Loomis.....1874
John Barter.....1875–8
John Musiner (to fill vacancy)..1875
J. E. Packard.....1876–9
George Dallas.....1877–80
George Wright.....1878–81
J. W. Messner (to fill vacancy).1879–82
Samuel J. Deiter.....1880–3
Francis J. Cole.....1881–4
S. J. Deiter (to fill vacancy).....1881

THE SCHOOLS.

The western sections of the township are unorganized. The districts are known as No. 2 and No. 3, the latter comprising the 11 southern sections with the south half of sections 21, 22, and 23. District No. 2 comprises the northern half of these and section 25, all sections 24, 13, 14, 15, 16 and 10, with portions of 9 and 11. George Wright is director of No. 2, and Francis J. Cole of No. 3 district. No. 2 has 46 children of school age; one school-house, frame, which with ground is valued at $750; one teacher; total resources for the year, $423; and total expenditures, $414. No. 3 has 62 children of school age; one school-house, a frame, worth $700; one teacher; resources for the year, $449, and expenditures the same.

RESOURCES.

The population of the township, as shown in the census returns of 1880, is 413. That its agricultural and mineral resources will be fully developed within a short period, is to be reasonably supposed. Of the 15,860 acres of land in the township there is comparatively little under cultivation. With the increase of cultivated lands, the population will increase and reach the full number which the land is capable of sustaining.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

The remaining portion of the history of Spalding township consists of personal sketches of several of its most prominint citizens, which we here give:

Joseph Armstrong, farmer, sec. 24, was born near Dublin, Ireland, Sept. 11, 1829; parents, Robert and Julia Armstrong; settled

at London, Canada, in June, 1832, where the father died in August, 18—, and the mother 20 years later; subject went to St. Clair Co., Mich., in 1842, and engaged in lumbering; was in the employ of N. Holland & Co., of Buffalo, N. Y. (formerly known as Sears & Holland, East Saginaw), for 19 years, and represented the 5th ward of East Saginaw in the Common Council in 1861; enlisted in Co. K, 2d Mich. Cav., and was an uncommissioned officer for some time; was discharged Sept. 2, 1861; settled on present farm of 80 acres, in April, 1879; is a Royal Arch Mason and a Republican; was married Feb. 4, 1852, to Eliza J. Belknap; they have 3 children—Fanny, wife of Watson Boyden, born Feb. 28, 1853; Eveline, wife of Frank W. Wheeler, born Sept. 28, 1855, and Byron, born Oct. 28, 1857; subject and wife are faithful members of the M. E. Church.

John Barter, a prominent pioneer of Saginaw county, was born in Somersetshire, Eng., Aug. 22, 1825. His parents, James and Leah (Edgar) Barter, came to Montreal, Canada, when he was three years old, where his father was engaged in mercantile trade for three years. He then removed to London, Ontario, and pursued farming until his death, which occurred Oct. 20, 1865. Mrs. Barter died at Montreal, Sept. 24, 1834. Mr. Barter came to Saginaw City in 1850, and followed his trade of millwright until 1858, when he removed to his present farm. He is a Republican; has been Justice of the Peace 12 years, Drain Commissioner six years, and Supervisor 14 years, serving his 8th year as Chairman of that body. On July 30, 1879, he was appointed agent of the State Board of Charities, by Gov. John J. Bagley. Mr. Barter was married Jan. 1, 1854, to Mary Spalding, the first white child born in Spalding tp.—date, June 15, 1837. Her parents were Phineas and Belinda Spalding, natives of New Hampshire: father born Aug. 25, 1804; mother, May 31, 1811, Windsor, Vt. They were married Dec. 29, 1834, and settled in Spalding tp. immediately after. Their home was a log structure, 18 feet square, on the Detroit and Saginaw Indian trail, and is still standing. The tp. was named after Mr. Spalding, who departed this life, after a long siege of pioneer labors, Aug. 20, 1878. Mrs. Spalding resides with her daughter.

When Mr. and Mrs. Spalding first came here they received their supplies from Detroit by a little schooner once a year. The old Territorial road was laid by Mr. Spalding; township line road was laid out under John Barter in 1871. To Messrs. Barter and Spalding is due the existence of South Saginaw and its enterprises. Too much credit cannot be given Mr. Barter in the enterprise he exhibits for the advancement of his community. In 1880 he was elected President of Saginaw County Mutual Fire Insurance Co. His home consists of 208 acres; having commenced life with only $400; never gave his note individually.

Of the 5 children given to Mr. and Mrs. Barter, 4 are living—Leah, born Sept. 24, 1854; James, born June 5, 1862; Belinda, born.

June 20, 1864; and Annie, born Sept. 19, 1866. Mary was born Aug. 6, 1860, and died Sept. 6, 1862.

A portrait of Mr. Barter appears on page 693.

John F. Hill, farmer, was born in Worcester Co., Mass., June 2, 1838; is a son of James and Sophia C. Hill; subject of sketch learned salt-making at Syracuse, N. Y., when 14 years of age; came to this county in 1861; was the first man to manufacture salt at Carrollton; was engaged in this business in Bay and Huron counties, and in boring salt wells along the Saginaw river until October, 1879, when he located on his present farm; he was United States Marshal in Huron county during the civil war, and Sheriff one term; has also been Justice of the Peace and Tp. Clerk; is a Republican in politics; was married in July, 1863, to Ellen Malone, who gave him 2 children—James B., born in June, 1864, and Nellie, born in February, 1869; wife died, and he was again married, on Thanksgiving day of 1879, to Louisa, widow of George Dollar, deceased, and daughter of Ephraim Whitcomb, a pioneer of this county.

John Loomis, farmer, sec. 13; P. O., South Saginaw; was born in Hampden Co., Mass., Nov. 24, 1827; parents were Josiah and Eunice Loomis; his father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in Barry Co., Mich., Dec. 1, 1852; his mother was born Aug. 10, 1799, and is still living; they came to Calhoun Co., Mich., in 1836, and thence to Barry county, in 1845; subject of sketch came to this county in 1863, resided two years at South Saginaw, then removed to his present farm of 40 acres; is a member of the Democratic party; was married Aug. 7, 1849, to Margaret Hartom, who was born in Otsego Co., N. Y., April 18, 1832; parents are Robert and Elizabeth Hartom, natives of East Hill, N. Y.; 2 children have been sent to them—Orada, wife of George Hosmer, born Jan. 28, 1858, and Kittie, wife of Augustus Dochstader, born Oct. 25, 1862.

Dallas M. Pendleton, farmer, sec. 1; was born in Orleans Co., N. Y., Dec. 1, 1844; parents were Henry and Hannah Pendleton; his mother died when he was young, and in 1855 he accompanied his father to St. Joseph Co., Mich., where the latter died, Oct. 20, 1870, aged 70 years; subject of sketch was educated in Eastman's College, New York, and Hillsdale College, Michigan; came to Saginaw county in 1869; was Justice of the Peace one term, Tp. Treasurer five years, and Clerk two years; is a Democrat; owns 47 acres of land, valued at $200 per acre; was married, March 3, 1869, to Maria, daughter of D. L. C. Eaton, a prominent lumber dealer of the Saginaw Valley; wife was born in Orleans Co., N. Y., July 15, 1845; 5 children—Mary C., born March 10, 1870; Dallas C., born Sept. 10, 1871; Lucy M., born May 5, 1874; Charles E., born Dec. 30, 1875; and Sarah E., born Sept. 16, 1878.

Richard Trevidick, farmer, sec. 25, was born at Cornwall, Eng., Jan. 20, 1831. In 1838 he accompanied his parents, John and Elizabeth Trevidick, to Upper Canada, where he grew to manhood; in 1860 went to East Saginaw, and was head sawyer in Warner & Eastman's saw-mill for two years; held same position in Mead, Lee

& Co.'s mill three years. In 1865 himself and brother Henry, with two others, purchased a mill, which they operated for six years. A stock company was then formed, but the mill was subsequently destroyed by fire; subject lost $2,000 by this fire. He located on his present farm of 80 acres in March, 1879; was married in October, 1857, to Elizabeth Grandchamp, who died in April, 1858; was again married in September, 1858, to Harriet Sutphin, born in Macomb Co., Mich., July 3, 1840; parents were Elias and Margaret Sutphin, who settled in Michigan in 1839; father was a native of New York, and died June 5, 1874; mother was native of New Jersey, and departed this life Sept. 17, 1874. Subject and wife had 6 children born to them, 4 of whom are living—William L., born April 9, 1870; Eva L., born Jan. 13, 1865; Alma A., born April 1, 1867; and Melvin S., born Sept. 17, 1874.

Charles Ready, farmer, was born in County Mayo, Ireland, in 1830; parents, David and Elizabeth Ready, came to Canada in 1856, where the father died Dec. 25, 1867, and the mother in 1876. Subject of sketch, while in Ireland, was agent for the Board of Fisheries, and connected with the Internal Revenue service, but resigned the latter position when he came to America; in April, 1865, located in Franklin Co., Pa., and in 1868 came to East Saginaw, where for a year he was in the employ of the United Petroleum Farm Association; he then removed to present farm; is a Republican; was married March 1, 1858, to Martha A., daughter of John and Jane Lewis, born in Canada in 1839. Of their 4 children, 3 are living—John L., born Jan. 20, 1859; David A., born Dec. 6, 1860; and Jennie, born May 14, 1863; Martha L. was born March 24, 1874, and died April 7, 1880. Subject and wife are members of the M. E. Church; former was member of building committee, and is one of the Board of Trustees.

ST. CHARLES TOWNSHIP.

This township was organized Feb. 9, 1853. The territory composing this township at the present time is described on the map as township 10 north, range 3 east, and is bounded on the north by the townships of Swan Creek and James, on the east by Albee, on the south by Chesaning, and on the west by Brant township. The Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw railroad enters the township through section 5, passing nearly due south in a straight line out of the township through section 33. Within the township there are two railroad stations, one at the village of St. Charles, and the other at Pine Grove station, on section 28.

The lands of the township are drained by the Shiawassee river, which passes from south to north through its center, while the Bad river and its branches course through its northwestern corner. The soil of the township is fertile, and consists of various kinds, such as sandy clay, loam, gravel, etc. Originally its lands were covered by a dense growth of forest of various kinds of hard-wood and pine.

Among the first permanent settlers in the township were Hiram Davis, C. B. Kimberly, Alpheus Oliver, from Ohio; Frank Oliver, Benjamin Colvin, from New York; Francis Harris and O. Doty came in 1852. At this time the only means of conveyance for families or goods was by canoe and rafts, it being almost impossible to pass through the dense forests with a team.

The following year many other settlers came into the township, and soon there were enough inhabitants to perfect its organization. Among other early settlers may be mentioned J. T. Symes and Jared Freeman.

The first house built in the township for a dwelling, was built of logs in 1852, by Hiram Davis. It was 18x26 feet, three rooms below and two above stairs. Mr. Davis occupied it with his family, also keeping a hotel. It was located on the south side of the south branch of the Bad river at its junction with the north branch. The first frame building was a store-house, built in 1852, by C. B. Kimberly; he kept some general goods for sale in this building, though not a regular store. The first frame built for a regular store was in 1853, by Mr. Kimberly. He kept a full line of general goods. This was the first store, and was located on the N. E. corner of Saginaw avenue and Water street, in St. Charles village. The building is still standing, and used as a store-house. The first frame dwelling-house was built in the summer of 1854, just south of log house, by a Mr. Carpenter.

The first postoffice was established in the township in 1853, at St. Charles village: Frank Oliver was the postmaster. The first

school-house was built in 1853. It was a frame building, located on section 5, and is now used for the same purpose in school district No. 1. The first teacher in this building was a Miss Joslin, who opened her school in May, 1854, and presided for about two weeks. There were some large scholars who were very disorderly. The teacher tried to enforce order, when the scholars forcibly seized and threw her out at the window. This young lady abandoned the school in disgust, and the district was without a teacher until Sept. 8, 1854, when they secured the services as teacher of Mrs. C. J. E. Bixby, who was willing to run the chances of similar treatment for $1 per day. This lady remained as teacher for two years. The first male teacher was John W. Thorn, who succeeded Mrs. Bixby.

The first Sunday-school was started in 1854, by Artemus Doty and Mrs. Bixby. These same parties organized the first Bible class the same year.

Mrs. Bixby was the first music-teacher in the township, and her piano (an upright) was the first one to make its appearance within the limits of the township. This instrument was bought by Mrs. Bixby in London, England, while she was attending the "World's Fair." The first regular 4th of July celebration in the township was in 1855, within what is now the corporate limits of St. Charles village. It was a grand affair, and among the most prominent features of the procession were the scholars of Mrs. Bixby, dressed to represent the different States.

The population of the township is 1,539. The township outside of St. Charles village has three school-houses, being districts Nos. 3, 5 and 7; average attendance of scholars in the three combined is 186. Each district averages six months school per year.

On section 28 is a saw and stone mill, owned and operated by C. H. McArthur.

ORGANIC.

The township of St. Charles was organized under a resolution of the County Board, dated Feb. 9, 1853, ordering that the unorganized territory known as township number 10 north, of ranges 1, 2 and 3 east, and township number 11 north, of range 1, 2 and 3 east, also township number 11 north, of range 1 west, be organized into a township, to be known and designated by the name of St. Charles; which said township is described as being within the limits and under the jurisdiction of the county of Saginaw. It was also resolved "that the first annual township meeting for election of township officers for the further organization of said township, be held at the house of Hiram Davis, situated in said township of St. Charles, on the first Monday of April next; and that the following named persons—David Gould, Isaac Bennett and Hiram Davis, being three electors of said township, be, and they are

hereby designated and appointed to preside at said township meeting."

The meeting was duly held in accordance with the spirit of the order, and the organization of the new township perfected. The record of township elections from 1853 to 1868 could not be found; since that period, however, the names of the principal officers have been obtained, and are given in the following list:

SUPERVISORS.

A. L. Wetmore.....1869	Wm. A. Conklin.....1874–'5
Francis Ackley.....1870–'1	V. L. Parsons.....1876
Jared Freeman.....1872	D. Paul.....1877–'8
A. L. Wetmore.....1873	Geo. A. Wallace.....1879–'80
F. Ackley.....1873	Edward A. Simson.....1881

CLERKS.

A. L. Simons.....1869	Geo. G. Goodrich.....1876
Anson Simons.....1870	D. O. Smith.....1877
A. J. Wood.....1871	Geo. G. Goodrich.....1878
Henry Hirst.....1872	D. O. Smith.....1879
A. J. Wood.....1873	Geo. G. Goodrich.....1880
J. B. Adams.....1874–'5	Louis Flickinger.....1881

TREASURERS.

O. Eddy.....1869–'70	W. W. Eddy.....1875
W. W. Eddy.....1871	F. Ackley.....1876–'8
R. S. Case.....1872	Geo. B. Symes.....1879
F. Lytle.....1873	F. Ackley.....1880
W. L. Eddy.....1874	D. O. Smith.....1881

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

F. Lytle.....1870–'3	Geo. A. Wallace.....1873
L. Cross.....1870	D. J. Orr.....1873
Orlando Eddy.....1871–'4	Geo Spencer.....1874–'7
Geo. A. Wallace.....1871	Geo. A. Wallace.....1875–'8
Robert R. Thompson.....1872–'5	Peter McCully.....1875
Geo. Spencer.....1872	Wm. H. English.....1876
Mason L. Dexter.....1872–'5	D. J. Orr.....1877
W. W. Farmer.....1872	Geo. F. Brown.....1878
Wm. Swart.....1873	O. Williams.....1879
D. J. Orr.....1873	R. Ryness.....1880–'3
A. Smith.....1873	J. W. Thorn.....1881–'4
A. L. Wetmore.....1873	Geo. Spencer.....1881

ST. CHARLES VILLAGE.

This thriving and pleasant village is located on the Bad river, and on the line of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw railroad, 14 miles in a southwesterly direction from the county-seat. It is the head of navigation on the Bad river. Two steam towing tugs, the "Nickel" and "Saidee," ply between here and Bay City. The village has a population of 683, and is an important shipping point;

from this place, from May 1 to Dec. 31, 1880, was shipped by railroad 21,416,953 pounds of freight; major portion of which was staves and lumber; during the same period there was received by railroad 2,372,848 pounds of freight. The postoffice at this point receives and distributes regularly 1,000 weekly, including local, 25 daily and 100 monthly newspapers and magazines; receives annually 40,000 to 50,000 letters and postal cards, while there is mailed at this postoffice about 50,000 letters and postal cards per year.

The original proprietor of the first village plat was Charles S. Kimberly; and it was surveyed and layed out by J. B. Parks. The village was incorporated Oct. 26, 1869, and re-incorporated Jan. 15, 1874, under Legislative enactment dated 1873. The territory within the corporate limits comprises the land described as follows: The southeast fractional quarter, the southwest quarter, and the south half of the northwest quarter, of section 5. That part known as the Mickle, Lytle, and Hanchett's addition is described as follows: Commencing at the northwest corner of section 8, thence north, 88° 15' east, 2,201 feet; thence south, 30° 17' west, $3,254\frac{3}{10}$ feet; thence north, 59° 43' west, to the east bank of the south branch of the Bad river; thence northerly along the east bank of the south branch of Bad river to the west line of said section; thence north, 3° 41' west, to the place of beginning.

The first village election was held Dec. 6, 1869, and the officers from that time to the present are as follows:

1ST BOARD, 1869.

R. R. Thompson, President.
Lewis Penoyer, Trustee.
Joseph Anderson, "
A. L. Wetmore, "
H. S. Guilford, "
Alfred Stewart, "
Wm. Ashman, "
A. L. Simmons, Clerk.

2D BOARD, 1870.

Lewis Penoyer, President.
J. M. Silsbee, Trustee.
Francis Ackley, "
Orlando Eddy, "
A. N. Hart, "
Joseph Anderson, "
Alfred Stewart, "
A. L. Simons, Clerk.

3D BOARD, 1871.

Lewis Penoyer, President.
Isaac M. Silsby, Trustee.
Francis Ackley, "
Alson L. Wetmore, "
Joseph Anderson, "
D. Webster Greene, "
Hiram S. Guilford, "
Addison J. Wood, Clerk.

4TH BOARD, 1872.

Francis Ackley, President.
Alson L. Wetmore, Trustee.
D. W. Greene, "
Hiram S. Guilford, "
Henry Case, "
Alfred Stewart, "
A. J. Wood, Clerk.

5TH BOARD, 1873.

W. W. Eddy, President.
Henry Case, Trustee.
A. Stewart, "
M. L. Dexter, "
Daniel Paul, "
D. W. Greene, "
A. J. Wood, Clerk.

6TH BOARD, 1874.

Henry Case, President.
D. A. Wetmore, Trustee.
Austin Smith, "
Wm. English, "
Wm. Conklin, "
Mason L. Dexter, "
Daniel Paul, "
James W. Harden, Clerk.

7TH BOARD, 1875.

W. W. Eddy, President.
Wm. Ashman, Trustee.
John B. Adams, "
Wm. A. Conklin, "
Andrew Kanzig "
Carl Shepan, "

Peter McCauley, Trustee.
John Gollwitzer, Clerk.

8TH BOARD, 1876.

W. W. Eddy, President.
Victor L. Parsons, Trustee.
G. T. Brown, "
John S. Mathews, "
E. A. Stimson, "
Carl Shepan, "
Peter McCauley, "
John Gollwitzer, Clerk.

9TH BOARD, 1877

Francis Ackley, President.
Alfred Stewart, Trustee.
Geo. F. Brown, "
Carl Shepan, "
John D. Thomas, "
V. L. Parsons, "
J. S. Matthews, "
C. M. Butterfield, Clerk.

10TH BOARD, 1878.

Henry Case, President.
David O. Smith, Trustee.
Justice Ashman, "
John D. Thomas, "
C. Shepan, "
A. Stewart, "
G. F. Brown, "
C. M. Butterfield, Clerk.

11TH BOARD, 1879.

Francis Ackley, President.
John D. Thomas, Trustee.
Justice Ashman, "
David O. Smith, "
Carl Shepan, "
Wm. Swart, "
Wm. Penny, "
Miles C. Holiday, Clerk.
June 26, to fill vacancies were elected Sylvester Crandle and Geo. A. Wallace.

12TH BOARD, 1880.

Geo. A. Wallace, President.
Roswell R. Hickey, Trustee.
Dale C. Bennett, "
Geo. F. Brown, "
Wm. Swart, "
Carl Shepan, "
Wm. Panney, "
Dewitt C. Tiffany, Clerk.

13TH BOARD, 1881.

John W. Thorn, President.
Geo. F. Brown, Trustee.
E. A. Stimson, "
R. R. Hickey, "
Dale C. Bennett, "
Chas. Ditzler, "
Wm. P. Stacy, "
Louis Flickinger, Clerk.

BUSINESS INTERESTS, MILLS, ETC.

The lumber and lath mill of Gould, Osburn & Co., manufacture 5,000,000 feet per year, approximate value, $60,000. It gives employment to 25 men, to whom is paid annually, $10,000. This business was established in 1874.

St. Charles Stave and Heading Factory.—This concern was built and put into operation in 1874, by Francis Hood and Victor L. Parsons, under the firm name of F. Hood & Co. The capacity of the mill per annum is 5,000,000 staves and 12,000 barrels of headings, each barrel containing 50 heads. The value of manufactured goods is estimated at $35,000 per annum. This mill furnishes work to 35 or 40 men and boys, to whom is paid annually about $10,000. The motive power is steam, and is supplied with one 75 and one 30-horse power engine. The mill with its machinery cost about $6,000. Their goods are sold and shipped mostly to New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore parties. A cooper shop is also attached to this mill.

The Lumber and Lath Mill owned and operated by L. Penoyer & Co., manufactured in 1880, 5,960,000 feet valued at from $70,000 to $75,000, and employed 30 hands, who received $12,000.

St. Charles Shingle Mill was established in 1880; manufactures 400,000 shingles per annum, valued at $9,000, and gives employment to eight hands.

Cheese-box and Hoop Factory was established in 1880; has a capacity of 250,000 hoops, and 200,000 bands; elm wood is exclusively used. It employs six men; a 20-horse power steam-engine furnishes motive power.

The Mystic Flouring and Custom Mill was built in 1880 by A. L. Wetmore & Co. It is two-story and basement, 30 x 56, furnished with improved machinery, and run by a 40-horse power engine. The mill has a capacity to grind 250 bushels of wheat per day. It is now owned and operated by W. W. Eddy.

The village is supplied with four hotels. The "Symes House," a large, new and well-furnished building, owned and kept by Mr. J. T. Symes, one of St. Charles pioneer citizens, and the "Diamond House," kept by Andrew B. Diamond, may be specially mentioned. The different places and kinds of business in the village, not heretofore mentioned, are as follows: one hardware, one jewelry and cigar, one furniture and notion, one boot, shoe and gents' furnishing stores, 1 news depot, 2 meat markets, 1 pump factory, 1 photograph gallery, two wagon shops, one planing-mill, one wood yard, one brick yard, two livery stables, three blacksmith shops, two harness shops, two barber shops, one gunsmith, one custom boot and shoe shop, two millinery stores, five general stores, two drug store, one dry-goods, five groceries, a charcoal kiln, a blackberry wine factory which has produced as much as 8,000 gallons of wine in a year. The *Leader* is a weekly paper, edited by Gropengeiser & Rice, and the *Reformer*, a semi-monthly paper edited by Mrs. H. M. Conklin; of the professional men, there are four physicians and one dentist.

THE SCHOOL-HOUSES

for districts Nos. 1 and 2 are located in the village. No. 1 has an attendance of 35 scholars and has six months' school during the year. District No. 2 has enrolled 105 scholars, and has nine months' session during the year. The buildings are frame and fitted with modern seats and desks.

RELIGIOUS.

The first religious services in the township were held in the village. The Methodists were the pioneers and held their meetings until 1869 in private houses, school-houses, etc. The year above named a fine church edifice was erected, since which they have held their meetings in it. The first regular pastor of the denomination was the Rev. J. H. Curnalia. Those following were: Charles Simpson, W. E. Dunning, J. W. Crippen, A. S. Fair, Frederick Strong, A. B. Clough and the present pastor, J. W. Holt. The number of members in 1867 was 17, and at present 45. The Sabbath-school has 60 scholars. The Church is out of debt.

In 1869 the Presbyterian society built a neat church building, but most of its members having moved away, Church meetings were discontinued, and the building was rented for several years, when, in the spring of 1881, the society sold it to the Catholics, and it is now being fitted up for a Catholic church. The Catholics had held meetings here for several years, mostly in rented halls, until this purchase was made. There is no resident priest, but the new parish is visited by the Rev. Mr. Van der Hayden, Pastor of Saginaw City. Previously, the Catholics of the district were compelled to drive into Saginaw on Sundays and other holidays to attend Church.

The first meetings of the denomination of Adventists were held in 1860, in the old school-house, the membership being from 30 to 40. In 1869 they erected their present church building at an expense of about $2,500. The first to preach the Adventist doctrine in this district was the Rev. M. E. Cornell, who held meetings in the old school-house during the winter of 1860-'61.

SOCIETIES.

Good Templars.—St. Charles Lodge received its charter April 7, 1875, then having 24 members. The lodge has held regular meetings up to the present time, and has now 40 members in good standing. Its present officers are: James Brott, W. C. T.; Mrs. Abar, W. V. T., and George Stewart, R. S.

Knights of Honor.—St. Charles Lodge, No. 1,642, was instituted April 25, 1879, with 23 charter members. Officers are: C. M. Butlerfield, Dictator; Tobias L. Thompson, Vice-Dictator; R. J. Webb, Reporter; W. W. Eddy, Treasurer. The objects of this society are fraternity, benevolence, and mutual insurance.

Masonic.—St. Charles Lodge, No. 313, worked under a dispensation for about one year, and received its charter Jan. 29, 1874. The first officers under the charter were: Henry Case, W. M.; Mason L. Dexter, S. W.; Alson L. Wetmore, J. W. Its present officers are: E. A. Stimson, W. M.; J. D. Thomas, S. W.; and A. D. Huntington, J. W.

Odd Fellows.—Perseverance Lodge, No. 253, was chartered Feb. 19, 1875. R. C. Myers, J. M. Silsby, Nelson Hickey, B. Colvin, A. Cogswell, J. D. Thomas, Thos. Russell, Charles Parks and Abraham K. Stoner were charter members. Present membership is 38. Present officers are: Wm. Harvey, W. G.; W. W. Eddy, V. G.; R. J. Webb, R. S. and P. S.; and C. M. Butterfield, Treasurer.

The *St. Charles Library Association* was organized in May, 1881; objects of the association are social and literary, and also to establish a permanent library of miscellaneous and standard books that will be accessible to all the citizens of the village. The officers of the association are Dr. Henry Case, President; Mrs. Dr. Hamilton, Vice President; Miss Kittie Stewart, Librarian.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

The sketches of the first settlers of a new township are doubly interesting, since they are at once historical and biographical. From the following, much that is instructive may be gleaned:

J. G. Booth, blacksmith, St. Charles, was born in Pennsylvania in 1845. His parents are Samuel and Ruth (Gee) Booth, natives of England and Scotland. Mr. Booth received a common-school education, and commenced to learn his trade at the age of 15 years. In 1861 he enlisted in Co. E, 58th Reg. Penn. Vol. Inf., and was discharged at Washington, D. C., in 1865, with the rank of 1st Lieutenant. He came to Saginaw county in 1867, and located at St. Charles village; is a member of the Republican party and the St. Charles Band. Has been moderately successful in life. He was married in 1870 to Miss N. J. Wallace. They have 2 children, Cynthia Myrtle and Maud.

At the battle of Sandy Ridge, N. C., 8th February, 1862, Mr. Booth was taken prisoner by the rebels. He was first sent to the prison known as "Castle Thunder," Richmond, Va., where he was kept about three weeks, when he was sent to the "Libby prison," where he was confined until June. From here he was sent to Belle Island prison, near Richmond, remaining there until the 31st of December. At this place the prisoners suffered untold hardship, having no shelter, or food or water fit to eat or drink. The food mostly was corn ground with the cob, which they were obliged to eat without cooking. He was finally exchanged Jan. 1, 1863, when, receiving a furlough of 30 days, he returned home, and then returned to his regiment.

Charles M. Bradt, M. D., St. Charles, Mich., was born at Utica, N. Y., in 1838; parents were Peter and Catherine (Cutter) Bradt, the former a native of New York, and the latter of Massachusetts; subject of sketch was educated at Falley Seminary, at Fulton, Oswego Co., N. Y.; taught school at age of 18 years; subsequently attended State Medical University at New York city, graduating therefrom in 1879; located at St. Charles in 1880; has built up a large practice; in 1862 enlisted in Co. C, 121st Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf., and was promoted to 1st Lieut.; resigned in 1863; is Republican in politics; was married in 1861 to Julia G. Countryman, a native of Herkimer Co., N. Y. They have 3 children—Frank C., Lincoln E. and Peter E.

Andrew B. Diamond, proprietor Diamond House, St. Charles, was born in Livingston Co., Mich., in 1843. His parents were natives of Queen's county and Belfast, Ireland. He was educated in the public schools of Michigan, and in 1862 located in this county, and engaged in the lumber business. He is Democratic in politics, and has served as Deputy Sheriff of Saginaw county, and Clerk of St. Charles tp. He was married at Bay City, Mich., in 1869, to Ella Downes. Of their 5 children, 4 are living—Clara A., born April 21, 1870; Charles H., born Aug. 8, 1872; Ella May, born

Oct. 18, 1874, and Andrew Richard, born April 7, 1877. Robert William was born Nov. 15, 1879, and died April 1, 1881.

William Doty, gunsmith at St. Charles, was born in Oakland Co., Mich., Dec. 21, 1844. His parents were Orsamus and H. Loretta (Seaman) Doty, the former a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1817, and died in 1867, and the latter of Rutland Co., Vt., and born May 21, 1820. They located in St. Charles village in 1851, and brought the subject of this sketch with them, he then being about six years of age. When he was but four years of age he had an attack of brain fever, which has caused him ever since to be quite deaf. He was educated at the Asylum at Flint, Mich. He learned the trade of gunsmith at St. Charles, at which he has worked seven years, and is more than ordinarily skillful at all kinds of mechanical operations; is good with stationary engines. He resides with his mother in St. Charles village. Mrs. Doty is the oldest settler now living in St. Charles tp., Hiram Davis and family being the only ones that settled here before Mr. Doty's family.

Jared Freeman.—This gentleman is one of the most substantial and enterprising business men of St. Charles village, as well as one of its earliest settlers. He was born in the town of Belleville, Jefferson Co., N. Y., in 1834. His parents, George H. and Rebecca (Eaton) Freeman, came to this county with their family when Jared was but 18 months old. Here he received his early education at the common schools. Mr. Freeman located at St. Charles village in 1854, his worldly goods consisting at that time of only $5 in money, the clothes he wore and those contained in his satchel; but with good health, habits and perseverance, success followed. He soon opened a store with a general stock of goods. This was the second store ever opened in the village. He has been identified with the business interest of St. Charles 27 years merchandising and 24 years in the lumber trade, and is still largely interested in both lines of business. He now carries one of the largest stocks of general goods in the village. He is also largely interested in real estate, owning 2,655 acres of land in Saginaw county, 1,840 acres in Bay county and 720 acres in Gratiot county. Mr. Freeman is a Democrat in politics, and has served the tp. in various offices, among which were: Supervisor, three years; Township Clerk, two years; Village Trustee, two years; and Justice of the Peace one term. He was married in 1858 to Miss Caroline Adams, of New York. They have a family of 2 children—Mart and Augusta L.

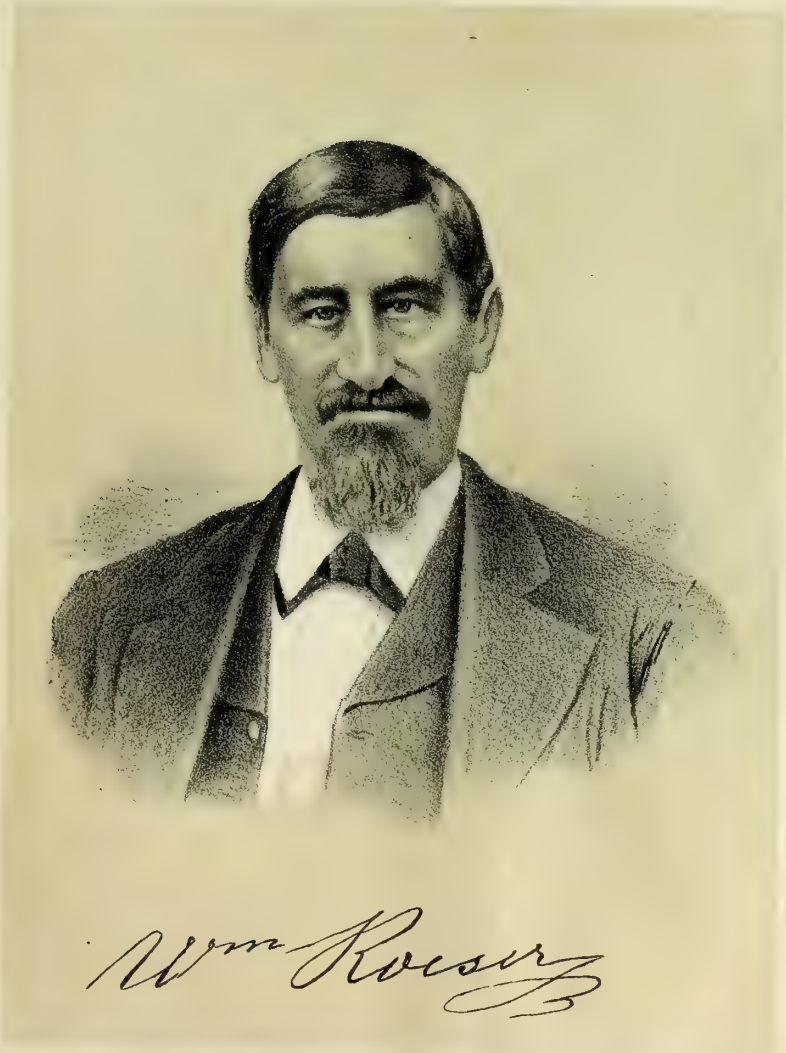
Rev. Joseph W. Holt, of St. Charles, was born in Connecticut in 1819. His parents were Oliver and Sidney (Clapp) Holt. His maternal grandfather, Earl Clapp, was a Major in the Patriot army, and served under Gen. Warren at Bunker Hill. Mr. H. was educated at Albion College, Michigan, and commenced to teach at the age of 21 years. His first ministerial work was among the Indians in 1846, and he was also engaged at Detroit for a short period. He was reared in the doctrines of the Congregational Church, but has been a member of the M. E. Church since 1842. He was married in

1848 to Caroline C. Woodruff. They have 5 children—Nellie E. L., Judson C., Edwin D., Arthur E. and Lucius I.

Edwin H. Jones was prominent among the early settlers of Saginaw county. He was born in Tompkins Co., N. Y., in 1825, and is a son of E. K. and Maria (Andrews) Jones, natives of New York, and of English descent. Edwin received his education in the common schools and subsequently attended an academy. His occupation has always been that of a farmer and dealer in lumber. He settled in St. Charles village the same year it was surveyed by his brother-in-law, J. B. Parks, and until 1874 operated a saw and shingle mill. Since then he has devoted his entire attention to farming. He owns a well-improved farm and a neat and substantial residence. Mr. Jones believes in the principles as set forth by the Republican party, and has filled various tp. offices. He was married in 1855 to Ann Louisa Lewis. They have 5 children—2 boys and 3 girls, all living. Mr. Jones enlisted in the 29th Mich. Vol. Inf., and served one year in the war of the great Rebellion, from September, 1864, to September, 1865. He was Orderly Sergeant.

Freeman Lytle, retired farmer, sec. 7, was born in New York in 1827; parents were Stephen and Abby (Sheldon) Lytle, former a native of New York, of Irish descent, and the latter of Vermont, of English ancestry; subject of sketch received a common-school education, and operated the second saw mill in St. Charles tp., now the Penoyer mill; has been very successful in business, and owns 160 acres of land, a portion of which lies within the limits of St. Charles village; has held all tp. offices; is a Greenbacker, and has retired from active business; married Mary Brink, who bore him 2 children, and died in 1853; in 1854 he married Sarah Davis, of New York; parents were of English and German descent; father was the first white man to settle at the forks of Bad river, or what is now the village of St. Charles; 6 children were sent to bless this marriage, 3 of whom are living.

C. H. McArthur, proprietor of a saw and shingle mill, was born at Detroit, Mich., in 1834. He is a son of Alexander and Tirzah (Root) McArthur, the former of whom was an extensive landowner in this State, at an early day. He first settled at Corunna in Shiawassee county, and it was mainly through his exertions that the county-seat was located at that point. He also discovered and opened the first coal mine at that place. He is Vice-President of the First Nat. Bank of Corunna, and was once Mayor of the place. While living in Detroit, he was High Sheriff of Wayne county. He was a strong Democrat until the war, and since then he has been a Republican. C. H. came to Corunna in 1838, and took charge of a saw-mill north of Chesaning, and operated it four years. After three years at Corunna, in the same business, he came to St. Charles tp., and in partnership with his father, built a saw-mill on sec 28, at a cost of $8,000. The mill was destroyed by fire, and they have since erected another in its place, of which C.


Wm Rocsur

H. has full charge. He was married in 1863, to Frances O. Ware, a native of Rochester, N. Y. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church. They have 3 children—Harry E., Myrtle T. and Erwin E. Mr. McArthur owned at one time here, about 1,200 acres of land.

Victor L. Parsons, of the firm of F. Hood & Co., stave manufacturers, St. Charles, Mich., was born in New York in 1840. His parents were E. G. and Emeline Parsons, natives of New York, and of English and German descent. Victor was educated in Oswego Co., N. Y., and when young shipped as a sailor on the great lakes, and arose to be commander of the vessel, "Commodore Foote." He learned his present business in New York, and in 1874 located at St. Charles. He commenced business with F. Hood, of Saginaw City, and although having to suffer twice from financial embarrassment, he has finally conquered all difficulties, and the firm are doing a large and flourishing business. Mr. Parsons was married in New York, in 1865, to Helen A. Passmore, who bore him 2 children—Florence A. and Ernest V. Mrs. Parsons died in 1869, and he was again married in 1871, to Frances P. Johnson. One child has been given to this union—Edward L. Mr. Parsons was at one time Supervisor of St Charles tp.

Charles H. Parks, a son of Asahel Parks, an honored pioneer of Chesaning tp., was born in 1833, and at the age of 12 years accompanied his parents to Michigan. He first found employment with R. P. Mason, with whom he remained six years. After a year with J. W. Turner in the saw-mill business, four years in the same business at Saginaw City, and 12 years working at the carpenter's trade, at St. Charles, he located on his present farm, where he has since resided. He was married Sept. 18, 1856, to Jane Seaman, who was born in Oakland Co., Mich., Jan. 31, 1840, and is a daughter of Charles Seaman. They have 3 children—Elva M., born in October, 1865; Charles, born Aug. 2, 1876, and Ross, born May 22, 1879. Mr. Parks is a Republican. His father, who now resides at Granville, Mich., was the father of 7 children—Isaac, Asher, Mehitable, Eunice, Eshiel, Charles and Oliver.

J. T. Symes, dealer in lumber, St. Charles, was born in Berkshire Co., Mass., June 20, 1821, and is a son of James Symes, a native of London, England. He was educated in the public schools of Massachusetts and Ohio, and in 1855, came to St. Charles with a capital of $25,000. He invested in lumber, sawmill, etc., and in 1861 lost his mill and considerable lumber by fire, his individual loss $5,000. His property was again destroyed in 1869, loss $5,000, and the third time in 1876, the latter fire causing a loss of $20,000. He carries a large stock of lumber, and owns a good hotel at St. Charles, also Symes' Hall at the same village. He is Republican in politics, although he has not voted since leaving Ohio. He was married in Ohio, in 1846, to Mary D. Hines, who has borne him 5 children—4 boys and 1 girl. The sons are all engaged in business in this State, and the wife and daughter are still living in Ohio.

John W. Thorn, merchant, St. Charles, was born at Troy, N. Y., in 1837. He is a son of James H. and Mary C. (Feathers) Thorn, natives of New York, the former of English and the latter of German ancestry. John W. received a practical education at the Yates Polytechnic Institute, from which he graduated, with honor, in 1856. At the age of 19 years he commenced to teach a district school in Michigan, which occupation he successfully followed for three years. In 1857 he was a teacher in the St. Charles school. In 1858 he located in Greenwood Co., Kan., where he was subsequently elected to the office of County Superintendent of Schools. When Kansas was admitted to the Union, Mr. Thorn was a delegate to the State Convention. In 1864 he returned to Michigan and located at Owosso, where he was engaged in the hardware business for six years. After the same period at Detroit, in the same business, he returned to Owosso, and for a time was with Rogers & Stewart. He afterward opened a hardware store at St. Charles for one year, since when he has been engaged in the grocery and general farm produce business. He is a staunch Republican, President of the Village Board of Trustees, and a prominent member of the Knights of Honor. He was married in 1858, to Celia L. Simons. They have 2 children—John B., born in 1867, and George William, born in 1873.

George A. Wallace, St. Charles, Mich., was born in New York, July 29, 1828; parents were George and Abigail (Branch) Wallace, the former a native of Massachusetts, of Scotch descent, and the latter of Vermont, of English ancestry. Subject of sketch has worked at the blacksmith and cooper trades; first located in Washtenaw Co., Mich., in 1859; located at St. Charles, where he is President of Village Board, and Superintendent of the Schools; has filled various tp. offices; is member of Greenback party; owns 500 acres of land, a hotel and business building in St. Charles; was married in 1848 to Nancy Rose, who bore him 5 children and died in 1874; was again married in 1876, to a widow lady, formerly Miss Cynthia Adams.

Alson L. Wetmore, proprietor saw-mill in Marion tp. and resides at St. Charles, was born in Ohio in 1832. His parents, Asher and Electa (Talcott) Wetmore, are natives of New York, and of English descent. Alson received the educational facilities afforded by the district school, and until his 21st year, spent his life on a farm and in the lumber business. In 1842 his parents decided to remove to Michigan, but after the household effects had been shipped, the mother died, and the father and son came alone. Alson erected the first grist-mill in St. Charles tp., now owned and operated by W. W. Eddy. He removed to St. Charles village in 1854, since which time he has been prominently identified with the growing interests of that thriving village. He was a clerk for three years and served the same length of period as Postmaster. He has filled the principal tp. offices. In 1856 he married Elizabeth Doty. Their only child is Carrie E. In 1870 Mr. Wetmore and wife visited California on a pleasure trip.

SWAN CREEK TOWNSHIP.

The organization of this township was ordered Aug. 30, 1860, as follows: "Resolved, That the territory described in said application as follows, to wit, township number 11 north, of range 3 east; sections number 5, 6 and 7, and fractional sections number 2, 3, 4, 8, 9, 17 and 18, in township north, of range 4 east (said sections and fractional sections lying between the Tittabawassee and Shiawassee rivers); also fractional sections 31 and 32, south of the Tittabawassee river, in township number 12 north, of range 4 east, be, and the same is, hereby erected into a township to be called and known by the name of the township of Swan Creek. The first annual township meeting thereof shall be held at the house of George W. Beaman, on Monday, the first day of April, 1861, at 10 o'clock in the forenoon; and at said meeting George W. Beaman, Colin McBratnie and John Leighton, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting."

The township officers from 1870 to the present time are named in the following list; those who served from 1861 to 1869 cannot be given, as the township records for that period were not forthcoming:

SUPERVISORS.

Colin McBratnie.....1870-'2	Reuben W. Beeman.....1876-'9
E. S. Dunbar.....1873-'4	Henry Voight.....1880
Robert R. Thompson.....1875	Chas. B. Tefft.....1881

CLERKS.

Jacob Zieroff.....1870-'4	Helon B. Allen.....1881
Chas. Tefft.....1875-'80	

TREASURERS.

D. S. Dunbar.....1870	A. Davis Agnew.....1875
Joseph Zieroff.....1871-'2	Porter Allen.....1876-'8
Colin McBratnie.....1873	Mark K. Allen.....1879
Joseph Zieroff.....1874	Hiram J. Stanard.....1880-'1

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Joseph Egeres.....1870-'1	Henry Voight.....1877
J. E. Crosby.....1870-'1	Andrew E. Beebe.....1877
Aaron Burr.....1872	Thomas Trainer.....1878
W. P Putnam.....1873	B. McCarty.....1878
J. E. Crosby.....1874	D. A. Wetmore.....1879
John Seigleton.....1874	F. E. Crosby.....1879
O. F. Beebe.....1875	J. Morton.....1880
Henry Voight.....1875	D. A. Wetmore.....1880
Ezra C. Barr.....1876	Henry Voight.....1881
Thomas Steele.....1876	

The present township officers of Swan Creek include the names given in the list, together with Russell J. Webb, Commissioner of Highways; R. W. Beeman, Superintendent of Schools; Ezra C. Barr, School Inspector; Sabina Robinson and Jesse E. Crosby, Constables. There are 239 children of school age in the township.

R. H. Nason has been the owner of the large saw-mill at Garfield Station for the last three years. It was previously operated by Mr. Penoyer. Helon B. Allen, W. Husen and R. H. Nason are owners of the salt well and block built in November, 1879. These great industries give employment to a large number of hands, and form a village in themselves.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

H. B. Allen, of the firm of Nason, Allen & Co., salt manufacturers, Garfield, Mich., was born in Niagara Co., N. Y., Nov. 28, 1844; parents are D. P. and Clarissa Allen; father a native of Massachusetts; mother, of New York; subject of sketch was reared on a farm, receiving his education at the Union school of Lockport, N. Y.; in 1869 he came to this county, and engaged in making salt until 1879, when he removed his interests to Garfield, Mich.; is a Republican in politics, and is the present Clerk of this tp.; was married, Dec. 16, 1875, to Nellie R., daughter, of William and Laura McKnight. Mr. Allen is a man of enterprise and sterling business qualities.

Henry Tefft, school-teacher, district No. 2, St. Charles tp., was born in New York in 1844. His parents are Rowland and Lucy (Bill) Tefft, the former a native of Rhode Island, and of Scotch descent, the latter of Vermont, and of English descent. Henry was educated in the Normal school at Albany, N. Y., graduating July 11, 1867. He immediately commenced to teach school in St. Charles village for one term; he had taught two years in New York previous to graduating. In the fall of 1867 he came to Michigan, where his father had purchased a saw-mill in Swan Creek tp., and for 10 years assisted him in its operation. In 1880 he obtained his present position (his father still owns and operates the saw-mill). He is Republican in politics, and was once Superintendent of Schools of Swan Creek tp. Mr. Tefft is the present principal of schools in St. Charles village, having held the position for two years.

TAYMOUTH TOWNSHIP.

This district possesses all the physical characteristics necessary to render it one of the richest agricultural divisions of the county, if not a valuable manufacturing one. The Flint river flows through a deep channel, from south to north through the central sections, and thence northwest to its confluence with the Saginaw. Silver creek flows westward, and enters the Flint at the N. E. quarter of section 17. Birch run may be said to water the northern sections, as it flows northwest from section 12, through sections 11, 10, 3, 4, 5, and 6, flowing into the main stream to the northwest. Pine run waters the southern townships, and enters the Flint near the old shingle mill on section 22. The Flint & Pere Marquette railroad runs southeast through sections 2, 11, 12, and 13, with a depot at the little village of Blackmar. There also are the principal mills and salt works of the township. The postoffice department recognizes the two offices of Blackmar, in section 2, and Taymouth, on the Flint, in section 33. Together with the Blackmar industries is the grist-mill, formerly operated by Reid, Shielder & Co., Morse's shingle mill, McKinney's saw and shingle mill, and the McNally saw and shingle mill. The public cemetery of the township is located on the southwest quarter of section 9.

The common springs of the township are numerous, and the water good. The salt springs yield the ordinary supply of brine, while the streams afford a full supply of fairly good water for all ordinary purposes. In this connection the township possesses rare advantages.

The pioneer citizens of Taymouth have acted well their part in the drama of real life. It pertains to their children to further develop its agricultural and mineral resources.

ORGANIC.

The township of Taymouth was organized under authority given by the Legislature, in an act approved Feb. 17, 1842, setting off from the township of Saginaw that territory known as the township of Taymouth. The terms of the act are as follows: "All that part of the county of Saginaw (now a part of the township of Saginaw) included in the following boundaries, viz.:—commencing on the east side of Flint river, on the county line beeween Saginaw and Genesee, at the southeast corner of township 10 north, range 5 east, thence north on said township line to the northeast corner of said township, thence west on said township line to the northwest corner of section 4, thence north on section lines to the bank of Cass river, thence down said river to its junction with the Shiawas-

see river, thence up the Shiawassee river to the county line between Saginaw and Shiawassee, thence east on said county line to the place of beginning be, and the same is, hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Faymouth, and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of A. F. Hayden." This act was approved Feb. 17, 1842, giving the township now called Taymouth, the name of Faymouth.

The first town meeting was held at the house of A. F. Hayden, April 4, 1842. A. F. Hayden was Moderator; James Farquharson, Clerk; John Farquharson, James McCormick and John Ritchie, Inspectors of Election. The vote was taken by ballot, with the following results: Supervisor, John Farquharson; Clerk, James Farquharson; Treasurer, James Farquharson; Justices of the Peace, John Farquharson, John Ritchie, J. B. Watkins, A. F. Hayden; Assessors, John McKinzie, jr., A. F. Hayden; Highway Commissioners, John Farquharson, John Ritchie, John Malone; School Inspectors, A. F. Hayden, James McCormick, James Farquharson; Overseers of the Poor, A. F. Hayden, Robert McCormick; Constable, John Malone; Overseers of Highways, John McKenzie, Robert McCormick.

There were only eight voters present at this election, seven of whom were chosen township officials.

The following list contains the names of the township officers down to the present time:

SUPERVISORS.

John Farquharson.....1842-'5	G. W. Armstrong.....1860-'1
Wm. H. Nelson.....1845-'7	Horace K. Sloan.....1862
Alfred D. Goyer.....1848	Charles Ruggles.....1863
Lovel F. Harris.....1849	D. D. Ross.....1864
David D. Ross.....1850-'2	Henry C. Wilber.....1865-'7
M. H. Smith.....1853	Francis W. McNally.....1868
D. D. Ross.....1854	John McIntosh.....1869
L. W. Vaughan.....1855	F. W. McNally.....1870
D. D. Ross.....1856-'7	Francis McKenna.....1871
G. W. Armstrong.....1858	Arthur Ross.....1872-'81
D. D. Ross.....1859	

CLERKS.

James Farquharson.....1842	Charles Anthony.....1859
John McKenzie.....1843	Hugh Cuthbert.....1860
James Farquharson.....1844	Thomas Reid.....1861-'7
Henry S. Edgett.....1845	Louis Racine.....1868
Alfred D. Goyer.....1846-'7	James Leach.....1869
Geo. W. Brown.....1848	Arthur Ross.....1870-'1
Lovel F. Harris.....1849-'50	Gideon Horning.....1872
Francis Harris.....1851	David McNally.....1873
H. H. Walcott.....1852	Gideon Horning.....1874
W. H. Nelson.....1853-'4	James Leach.....1875-'6
John Malone.....1855	Thomas Reid.....1877
Austin Smith.....1856-'8	James Leach.....1878-'81

TREASURERS.

James Farquharson.....1842-'3
John Ritchie.....1844
Geo. W. Chapman.....1845
John Malone.....1846
Samuel Hemmenway.....1847
John Malone.....1848-'53
John Ritchie.....1854-'69
John McIntosh.....1870
Andrew Leach.....1871
Thomas Reid.....1872-'3
William McGregor.....1874-'6
Duane M. Cook.....1877-'8
Francis McNally.....1879
Frank McNally.....1880
David McNally.....1881

JUSTICES.

J. Farquharson, J. Ritchie, J. B. Watkins, A. F. Hayden.....1842
A. F. Hayden.....1843
Thomas W. Wright.....1844
Wm H. Nelson, T. W. Wright.1845
John Malone.....1846
Alfred D. Goyer.....1847
Daniel Hubbard.....1848
Robert McCormick, D. B. Ross, J. Ritchie.....1849
John Malone.....1850
Henry H. Wolcott, John Ritchie.1851
Robert McCormick, J. B. Homer1852
M. W Smith, Leander L. Hill..1853
Amos Miner, B. F. Morse.....1854
M. Black, L. W. Vaughan, C. Pattee.....1855
Charles L. Pattee.....1856
Geo. W. Glover, Andrew Leach, S. Sprague.....1857
Austin Smith, Jos. H. Becker...1858
Russell S. Parker, Geo. Foltz...1859
Andrew Leach.....1860
Seth Sprague.....
Jno. McIntosh, Russel L. Parker 1864
Walter N. Chapin.....1865
John P. Whitney, J. McIntosh 1866
F. W. McNally, Geo. Foltz.....1867
Chris. Nocolas, W. H. Chapin..1868
Geo. S. Tanner, D. Trumper....1869
W. N. Chapin, J. H. Becker....1870
Andrew White, Geo. Foltz.....1871
John Smith, Levi Brunson.....1872
Jas. W. Morse, Geo. S Tanner..1873
George Foltz.....1874
George S. Tanner.....1875
Patrick Judge.....1876
David McNally, Jos. H. Becker, P. F. Becker.....1877
James W. Morse.....1878
Francis W. McNally.....1879
Duane M. Cook.....1880
Hugh Cuthbertson.....1881

The other officers of the township at present are: Charles McDonald, School Commissioner; Lyman S. Kibby, Superintendent of Schools; Herbert Barrett, School Inspector; Wm. Boice, Drain Commissioner; David Hopkins, Thomas Cuthbertson, Edward Dutton, Abram Young, Constables.

These local legislators, as well as their predecessors in office, have generally acted in a manner creditable to themselves and profitable to the citizens. Many of the early settlers were citizens of foreign birth, who, on coming here, were not slow to realize the position which man holds in the Republic; and being cognizant of what was due to themselves and to the county of their adoption, pushed forward the work of municipal organization, guarded their privileges well, were faithful to their neighbors, and by a course of strict adherence to the principles of industry, succeeded in raising that tract of the beautiful wilderness to the position of a rich agricultural township.

THE CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

The church buildings of the township are those belonging to the Episcopal and Presbyterian societies. They are neat edifices, each

bearing testimony to the zeal of its supporters. Rev. Mr. Malcolm is the present pastor of the Presbyterian Church.

The schools of the township are well conducted. There are six districts, each claiming a substantial school building. A reference to the statistics given in the County History will show the number of children attending these schools, together with the aggregate number in the township at the date of the last census.

LAND-BUYERS.

The purchasers of the United States lands within the township of Taymouth are named in the following list:

James Bebee, sec 1, Jan 10, 1851
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 1, July 15, 1871
James Daily, sec 1, Oct 10, 1851
Thomas Daily, sec 1, Oct 10, 1851
Jacob Garlock, sec 1, Jan 16, 1852
Volney Chapin, sec 1, Aug 21, 1851
Abel T. Blackmar, sec 2, Aug 5, 1852
William Post, sec 2, Jan 16, 1852
Peter Leasia, sec 2, Nov 7, 1854
Samuel Wright, sec 2, July 31, 1851
Nehemiah Phillips, sec 2, Jan 16, 1852
S. D. Kimball, sec 2, July 31, 1851
John Gilbert, sec 2, Oct 10, 1851
Ezra Desbrow, sec 3, Sept 24, 1853
Stephen Horey, sec 3, Nov 10, 1855
Philip Sculler, sec 3, Aug 20, 1851
Gilbert Parish, sec 3, Aug 20, 1851
Thomas E. Dorsey, sec 3, Aug 20, 1851
John Cleager, sec 3, July 31, 1851
John W. Denton, sec 3, Aug 20, 1851
Samuel Wright, sec 3, Aug 20, 1851
Eli Z. Tripp, sec 3, Aug 4, 1851
John J. Waters, sec 4, Aug 20, 1851
Sebastian Shipley, sec 4, Aug 20, 1851
Prudence Albaugh, sec 4, Aug 20, 1851
Nathan Drake, sec 4, Aug 20, 1851
John S. Eastbrook, sec 4, Aug 22, 1853
Horace Morley, sec 4, Aug 20, 1851
Abiah Olds, sec 4, July 31, 1851
John S. Eastbrook, sec 5, Aug 22, 1853
John B. Hamer, sec 5, Nov 29, 1854
James F. Clark, sec 5, June 15, 1836
Norman Little, sec 5, Aug 25, 1836
James F. Clark, sec 6, June 15, 1836
H. H. LeRoy, sec 6, April 15, 1837
John Farquharson, sec 6, Feb 15, 1836
John Malone, sec 6, Nov 5, 1835
John Paton, sec 7, June 9, 1834
T. L. L. Brent, sec 7, March 30, 1836
John Neate, sec 7, Oct 12, 1835
Stephen Beers, sec 7, March 21, 1836
Thomas J. Drake, sec 7, April 29, 1836
D. Houghton, sec 7, May 20, 1836
John A. Welles, sec 7, May 20, 1836
H. G. Hubbard, sec 7, May 20, 1836
Josiah Beers, sec 8, March 21, 1836
Stephen Beers, sec 8, March 21, 1836
James R. Slausson, sec 8, Oct 21, 1853
J. Farquharson, sec 8, July 16 and Oct 8, 1835
Gideon Paull, sec 8, Feb 13, 1836
Wm. Barclay, sec 8, Oct 16, 1835
John S. LeRoy, sec 8, Aug 25, 1835
Sylvanus D. Morgan, sec 9, Aug 4, 1851
Sam'l B. Newell, sec 9, July 31, 1851
Jacob I. Mesick, sec 9, Aug 20, 1851
Geo. Middleton, sec 9, Aug 21, 1851
Dan'l Slausson, jr., sec 9, Dec 16, 1835
Malcom Yerrington, sec 10, Aug 4, 1851
Henry Weaver, jr., sec 10, July 31, 1851
Riley Holley, sec 10, July 31, 1851
T. L. L. Brent, sec 10, April 11, 1836, and March 26, 1836
Peter Lloyd, sec 11, July 31, 1851
Geo. J. Waliath, sec 11, July 31, 1851
Wm. Smith, sec 11, July 31, 1851
T. L. L. Brent, sec 11, March 26, 1836
Frederick Baell, sec 12, June 25, 1836
J. I. Channaud, sec 12, June 25, 1836
C. Chamberlain, sec 12, Sept 16, 1837
John Montle, sec 12, Nov 11, 1854
Lyman Park, sec 12, Jan 23, 1837
T. L. L. Brent, secs 12 and 13, March 26, 1836
Anson H. Bebee, sec 13, Nov 11 1854
D. Houghton, sec 13, May 20, 1836
John A. Welles, sec 13, May 20, 1836
H. G. Hubbard, sec 13, May 20, 1836
T. L. L. Brent, sec 14, Mar 26, 1836
D. Slausson, jr., secs 14 and 15, Dec 16, 1835
Edward Ottey, sec 15, June 13, 1836
Robert McCormick, sec 15, July 2, 1836
T. L. L. Brent, sec 15, March 26, 1836
Timothy Battell, sec 16, June 1, 1850
John Farquharson, sec 16, Oct 15, 1852
David Ross, sec 16, Dec 5, 1874
John Farquharson sec 17, July 16, 1835
John P. LeRoy, sec 17, Dec 5, 1853
D. Houghton, sec 17, May 20, 1836
John A. Welles, sec 17, May 20, 1836
H. G. Hubbard, sec 17, May 20, 1836

R. V Ashley, sec. 17, Feb. 19, 1836.
James P. Hayden, sec. 17, Jan 24, 1832.
Wm. S. Stevens, sec. 17, July 6, 1836.
Timothy Battell, sec. 17, June 1, 1850.
Douglas Houghton, sec. 18, May 20, 1836
John A. Welles, sec 18, May 20, 1836.
Henry G. Hubbard, sec. 18, May 20, 1836
Jos H. Beeker, sec. 18, Sept. 11, 1854.
Aurcha M. Battay, sec 18, Nov. 28, 1854
Jas. R. Slauson, sec 18, June 10, 1852.
Benj. F. Partridge, sec. 19, April 1, 1854
Wm. D. Ingersoll, sec. 19, Nov. 11, 1854
Wm H. Nelson, sec. 19, Nov. 11, 1854.
Gordon C. Cone, sec. 19, Jan. 15, 1855.
Wm. Battay, sec. 19, April 23, 1855.
Edmund R. Row, sec. 20, Dec. 2, 1850, and Dec. 2, 1851.
D. A. Pettibone, sec. 20, Aug. 5, 1863.
Ephraim C. Deffin, sec. 20, May 17, 1867
Wm. Y. Haley, sec. 20, July 26, 1870.
Geo W. Spencer, sec. 20, Aug 17, 1863
Jas. Hayden, sec. 20, Jan. 11, 1855, and May 3, 1856.
Wm. H. Nelson, sec. 20, May 3, 1856.
Wm. S. Haley, sec 20, Oct. 3, 1868.
Chas. J. Sutton, sec. 20, Dec. 3, 1863
Darwin A. Pettibone, sec. 20, March 24, 1864.
Chas. J. McLean, sec. 21, June 25, 1836
Missionary Society M. E. Church, sec. 21, Nov. 3, 1848
David D. Ross, sec. 21, May 9, 1844.
Timothy Battell, sec. 21, June 1, 1850.
Nathaniel Nelson, sec. 21, July 11, and Aug 16, 1851.
Wm. S. Driggs, sec. 21, Dec. 2, 1852.
John Difflin, sec. 21, May 6, 1856.
Sah-Ga-che-wa-osa-Saga, sec. 21, Feb. 1, 1851
Pam-wa-ne-dung, sec. 21, March 1, 1855
Kab-be-wa-we-dung, sec. 21, March 1, 1855
Me-sa-be, sec. 21, March 1, 1855
Ah-ne-me-re-gun, sec. 21, March 1, 1855
F. & P. M. R. R, sec. 21, Dec. 1, 1862
Ira A. Blossom, sec 22, Jan. 19, 1836.
Elijah D. Efner, sec. 22, Jan. 19, 1836
Wm. S. Stevens, sec 22, July 6, 1836
Jas. Wadsworth, sec. 22, July 5, 1836.
Chas. J McLean, sec. 22, May 20, 1836
Ira A Blossom, sec. 22, Dec. 16, 1835.
Elijah D. Efner, sec. 22, Dec 16, 1835.
Missionary Society M. E Church, sec. 22, Nov. 3, 1848
Geo. Bradley, sec 22, March 21, 1848.
Mau-gue-to-guma, sec 22, Dec. 3, 1845.
Ma-oo-e-be-vacy, sec 22, Dec. 3, 1845
Ira A Blossom, sec 23, Dec 16, 1835, and Jan. 19, 1836.
Elijah D. Efner, sec. 23, Dec. 16, 1835, and Jan. 19, 1836.
D Houghton, sec 24, May 20, 1836.
John A Welles, sec. 24, May 20, 1836
H G. Hubbard, sec. 24, May 20. 1836.
Levi Cooley, sec. 25, Nov. 11, 1854
D. Houghton, sec 25, May 20, 1836
John A Welles, sec. 25, May 20, 1836.
H. G Hubbard, sec 25, May 20, 1836.
Darius Diamond, sec. 25, Jan 9, 1855
Hermon Camp, sec 25, Dec 8, 1853.
Ira A. Blossom, sec. 25, Dec 16, 1835.
Elijah D. Efner, sec. 25, Dec. 16, 1835
Ira A. Blossom, sec. 26, Dec. 16, 1835, Jan 19, 1836.
Elijah D. Efner, sec 26, Dec. 16, 1835, and Jan. 19, 1836.
Wm. S Stevens, sec. 27, July 6, 1836.
Geo. Bradley, sec. 27, Aug 21, 1847, and Sept 28, 1848.
Nelson Smith, sec. 27, May 2, 1846, and Aug. 21, 1847
Sarah Morse, sec. 27, May 23, 1853.
Missionary Society M E. Church, sec. 27, Nov. 3, 1848, Jan. 5, 1854, and Feb 14, 1855.
Andrew Wilson, sec. 27, May 12, and July 16, 1853.
Geo. Smith, sec. 28, Aug. 15, 1853, and March 1, 1855.
Missionary Society M. E. Church, sec. 28, Feb. 14, 1855.
Jas, P. Hayden, sec 28, Dec. 21, 1853, and Jan. 31 and June 6, 1855.
Ammi W. Wright, sec. 28, Oct 22, 1853 and Nov. 3, 1854.
Benj. F. Partridge, sec. 28, Nov. 29, 1853.
Lah-Gah-che-wa-osa, sec. 28, May 20, 1856.
Nah-wa-da-ge-zhick, sec. 28, May 20, 1856.
An-ne-me-knah-ung, sec. 28, May 20, 1856.
Na-zhe-yah-lung, sec. 28, May 20, 1856
Ash-dah-ne-qua-by, sec. 28, May 20, 1856.
Geo. N. Glover, sec. 28, June 8, 1864.
Horton Warren, sec 29, Nov. 11, 1854.
Benj. F. Partridge, sec 29, Nov. 29, 1853
David D Ross, sec 29, Jan 26, 1856.
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 29, Dec. 1, 1862.
David Ingersoll, sec. 30, Oct. 19, 1854.
Jas. R Slausson, sec 30, May 18, 1854.
D. Houghton, sec. 31, May 20, 1836.
John A. Welles, sec. 31, May 20, 1836.
H. G. Hubbard, sec 31, May 20, 1836.
Alex. Annis, sec. 32, Nov. 11, 1855
Geo. W. Glover, sec. 32, Nov. 11, 1855.
D. Houghton, sec. 32, May 20, 1836.
John A. Welles, sec. 32, May 20, 1836.
H. G. Hubbard, sec 32, May 20, 1836.
Chris. Luke, sec 32, Dec. 10, 1863, and June 21, 1864.
David D. Ross, sec. 32, Feb. 1, 1856.
John Difflin, sec. 32, Feb. 1, 1856.
Henry Shaft, sec. 32, April 14, 1865.
Adna H. Gough, sec. 32, Aug. 5, 1863.
Robt. Slater, sec 32, April 13, 1866, and Feb. 24, 1864.
E. G. Goddard, sec. 32. Nov. 4, 1863.

Ammi W. Wright, sec. 33, Nov. 2, and Nov. 17, 1853, and July 5 and Nov. 8, 1855.
John Ritchie, sec 33, June 12, 1844, Oct. 1, 1852, and June 13, 1855.
John Farquharson, sec. 33, Oct. 4, 1850
Archibald Morse, sec. 33, Aug. 4, 1848.
F. & P. M. R. R., sec. 33, Dec. 1, 1862.
Wm. S. Stevens, sec. 34, July 6, 1836.
Ira F. Payson, sec. 34, April 9, 1851.
Thos. V. Rogers, sec. 34, April 9, 1851.
Jas. Ritchie, sec. 34, May 13, 1850.
John Ritchie, sec. 34, May 24, 1850.
Ira F. Payson, sec. 34, July 2, 1849.
Jas. McFarlin, sec. 34, May 1, 1856.
David Dorward, sec. 34, Dec. 6, 1850.
Jas. Dorward, sec. 34, Dec. 6, 1850.
Thos. Stevenson, sec. 35, Sept. 13, 1853
Alex. D. Fraser, sec. 35, March 11, 1836
Alex. McArthur, sec. 35, March, 11, 1836.
C. Hurlbut, sec. 35, March 11, 1836.
Jas. Davidson, sec. 35, March 11, 1836
A. Ten Eyck, sec. 35, March 11, 1836.
Wm. H. Craig, sec. 35, March 16, 1854
Jas. Craig, sec. 35, Dec. 26, 1863.
Herman Camp, sec. 35, Feb. 24, 1854, and sec. 36, Dec. 8, 1853.
Josiah Turner, sec. 36, Feb. 16, 1855.
Philip Vanpatton, sec. 36, Nov. 10, 1854
Tillnip S. Mastin, sec. 36, Jan. 22, 1855
Alfred Coonrod, sec. 36, Jan. 22, 1855.
Alex. McArthur, sec. 36, March 11, 1836.
Alex. D. Fraser, sec. 36, March 11, 1836
C. Hurlbut, sec. 36, March 11, 1836.
Jas. Davidson, sec. 36, March 11, 1836
A. Ten Eyck, sec. 36, March 11, 1836.

Many of those land-purchasers were speculators in the truest sense of the word. To the occupying proprietors, who made their homes in the midst of the dense forest, all the honor is due of clearing this portion of the wilderness, and raising it to a high position among the townships of the county.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

In the following sketches many of the pioneers of Taymouth are noticed, and the story of their settlement related :

Thomas Bailey, sixth son of Nathaniel and Salina (Hunter) Bailey, was born in Elzevir tp., Hastings Co., Can., Sept. 13, 1853. He followed lumbering until 18 years of age, when he learned the blacksmith's trade and has worked at it ever since. He came to Taymouth tp. in July, 1879, and built a blacksmith shop on sec. 27, opposite the flouring mill. He was married in Drummond tp., Lanark Co., Can., Dec. 31, 1876, to Mary E., daughter of James and Margaret (Craig) Robinson, born Jan. 8, 1856. They have 3 children—John N., born in Lanark Co, Can., Nov. 12, 1876; James H., born April 5, 1878, and Thomas E., born Aug. 8, 1880. In politics Mr. Bailey is a Democrat, and himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

W. L. Baker, first son of William and Louisa (London) Baker, was born Oct. 16, 1819, and is of English ancestry. At the age of 12 he started to draw merchandise from Auburn to Weedsport, Cayuga Co., N. Y., and was engaged at this until 20 years of age. He then worked on a farm in the same county for Nathan H. Sayre six years. He was married at Victory, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Dec. 13, 1848, to Caroline E. Rider, born at Victory, Jan. 14, 1827; 7 children have been given them, 4 living,—Dency E., born at Hannibal, Oswego Co., N. Y., Oct. 20, 1851, William J., born at Hannibal, June 7, 1853; Judson H., born at Victory, July 25, 1855; Carrie L., born at Pt. Byron, same county, Dec. 26, 1857; Joseph R., born at Murray, Orleans Co., July 1, 1860; George L., born at

South Saginaw, Oct. 28, 1866, and Oscar J., born at South Saginaw, Jan. 14, 1869. Mr. Baker went to Deerfield, Livingston Co., Mich., in October, 1861, but was unable to do anything for three years on account of a lame leg. He then removed to South Saginaw, and engaged in running an engine in Flagler & York's salt works three years. He was subsequently employed in Swift & Lockwood's saw-mill for seven years. In the fall of 1875, he came to Taymouth tp., and purchased 85 acres of land on sec. 3. Mr. Baker is a Republican in politics, and has served his tp. as School Director two years.

Herbert Barrett, first son of Philip and Dolly (Elmer) Barrett, was born at Hinsdale, Cheshire Co., N. H., March 9, 1846. In the fall of 1866, he came to East Saginaw and teamed it for five years, and was subsequently engaged in the milk business for 10 years. In 1880 he came to Taymouth tp., and purchased 106 acres of land on sec. 22. He was married at Hinsdale, N. H., March 29, 1870, to Mary A. Barrett, daughter of Otis and Laura S. (Powers) Barrett, born at Hinsdale, Cheshire Co., N. H., March 2, 1845. They have 6 children—Maud, born Jan. 21, 1871; Dolly G., Sept. 16, 1873; Jesse, born in East Saginaw, May 8, 1875; Philip C., born June 1, 1877; Olive M., born July 8, 1879; Nellie B., born in Taymouth tp., March 8, 1881. In politics Mr. B. is Republican, and also a member of the Freemasons Lodge, No. 303, Ancient Landmark F. & A. M.

Perley F. Becker, 3d son of Joseph H. and Catherine A. (Defoe) Becker, was born at Deerfield, Niagara Co., N. Y., Sept. 18, 1848. He attended school until 17 years of age at Gassport, Niagara Co., and Bridgeport, Saginaw Co., and then engaged in brick-making nine years. When quite young his parents moved to Bridgeport, and to Taymouth in 1855. In the spring of 1866 Perley purchased 40 acres of land on sec. 18. He subsequently purchased 80 acres adjoining. In the fall of 1875 he sold 40 acres and now owns 80 acres. He was married in Bridgeport, June 23, 1872, to Ella H. Tupper, daughter of Aleck Tupper, D. D., born at Clarkston, Oakland Co., Mich., Nov. 28, 1853. They have 4 children—Arthur O., born in Bridgeport, May 14, 1873. The remaining 3 were born in Taymouth tp.,—Carrie L., born Jan. 19, 1875; Josie E., born April 8, 1877, and Samuel, born Nov. 23, 1879. In politics Mr. Becker is a Republican, and has been Tp. Commissioner two years.

Joel Blair, jr., second son of Joel, sr., and Fanny (Henry) Blair, was born in Niagara Co., N. Y., Oct. 3, 1837. His father was born in Pennsylvania in 1805, of Irish ancestry. His mother was born at Dublin, Ireland, in 1805. He was engaged at farming until 15 years of age and has since been engaged in the pineries 27 years, 25 years of which he has been foreman. He rafted from Port Huron to Detroit 12 years. He came with his parents to St. Clair Co., Mich., in the fall of 1847. He was married at Port Huron, St. Clair Co., Mich., Aug. 14, 1862, to Rosa J., daughter of Newton

and Sarah A. (Smith) Carpenter, born at Port Huron, March 20, 1844. They have 2 children—Nellie J,. born at Wales, St. Clair Co., Mich., Mar. 5, 1865, and Estella S., born at Saginaw City, Jan. 14, 1870. Mr. Blair came to Taymouth tp. in the spring of 1874, and in June of 1876 he purchased 80 acres of land on sec. 22, moving there in 1879. In politics he is a Democrat. Mr. Blair belongs to the Masonic order, Saginaw Valley Lodge, No. 154, and Joppa Chapter No. 63, R. A. M.

William H. Bronson, farmer, sec. 12, was born in Pennsylvania in 1847. His parents, Levi and Huldah (Hayden) Bronson, natives of Connecticut, of English descent, reside with William H. on the farm. He was educated in the public schools of East Saginaw, and at the age of 15 years entered the Saginaw postoffice as clerk and afterward in Little's bank, and then in a store in N. Y. city as clerk, remaining as such for six years. Mr. Bronson owns 160 acres of land, is Republican in politics, and has been financially successful in life. He has been School Superintendent and Tp. Assessor, and in 1880 was U. S. census-taker. In 1868 he married Emma Newkirk, a native of New Jersey. Her father was High Sheriff of Herkimer Co., N., Y. for 14 years. They have 5 children, 3 daughters and 2 sons.

Thomas Cuthbertson, second son of Hugh and Jane (Wallace) Cuthbertson, was born at West Bloomfield, Oakland Co., Mich., April 17, 1833. His father was born in Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland, Dec., 1799. His mother was born in Kilmarnock, in 1810. At the age of 15, he came to Bay City, Mich., and engaged in driv. ing team for James Frazer. He also engaged as a sawyer 10 years. In the fall of 1860 he went to New Orleans, and to avoid being pressed into the Southern army he sailed to England in December of that year. The following April, he returned to New York, and at Troy, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., April 17, 1861, re-enlisted in Co. A, 2d Reg. N. Y. Vol. Inf., under Captain William Armitage, and served 25 months in the army of the Potomac. He was finally wounded and sent to Potomac Creek hospital, and was mustered out May 21, 1863. He then returned to Bay City and re-enlisted Jan. 1, 1864, in Co. D, First Mich. Cav., under Capt. Lusk. He was on detached service 17 months, and was discharged June 9, 1865. He then came to Taymouth, and purchased a house and one acre of land, and a life lease on four acres, situated on sec. 22. He was married at Bay City, Dec. 27, 1852, to Mrs. Alice Buckley, daughter of George Edgly. Mr. C. has been married three times, the second time in Calhoun Co., Mich., in 1855, to Hannorah Quinlan. They had 3 children, 2 of whom are still living—Edward James, born at Bay City, Oct. 1, 1856, and Ellen J., born at Bay City in 1858. He was married the third time in 1875 to Jane Raney, who was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1819. In politics Mr. C. is a Republican.

James Dorward, jr., son of James, sr., and Mary (Reaich) Dorward, was born in Forfarshire, Scotland, Oct. 14, 1826. His

parents were born in 1801. His first occupation was shoemaking, at which he was engaged 10 years. He came to the United States in the spring of 1846, and the following winter himself and brother purchased 80 acres of land opposite Bay City, which they cleared of stave timber and sold the land the following spring. In the fall of 1847 they came to Taymouth tp. and purchased 60 acres of land on the Flint river, from which they cleared the pine timber. They were engaged in lumbering for a number of years in Taymouth, Montrose and other tps., and finally Mr. D. settled in Taymouth tp. in the spring of 1864, purchasing 108 acres of land on sec. 8. He was married in Montrose tp., Genesee Co., Mich., Oct. 21, 1866, Margaret, daughter of William and Euphemia (Dean) Logan, born in Canada, Aug. 17, 1845. They have 4 children, all born in Taymouth tp.—Mary E., born Sept. 11, 1868; William J., born May 1, 1870, Charles A., born July 7, 1874; Eunice M., born Jan. 13, 1881. In politics Mr. D. is a Democrat, and himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Scott M. Farwell, third son of Hiram and Margaret (Skinner) Farwell, was born in Fulton Co., Ohio, Sept. 2, 1848. His father was born Aug. 25, 1803, in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., of Irish ancestry His mother was born May 25, 1809, of Welsh ancestry. He was raised on a farm until 18 years of age, when he engaged in a woolen factory five years, four years of which he was boss weaver. He then engaged in a foundry six months as molder and turner, and subsequently went into a cabinet shop, where he remained two years. He came to Taymouth tp. in January, 1876, and purchased 40 acres of land on sec. 29. He also has three-fourths of an acre on sec. 33, on which he has a house and cabinet shop, in which he is engaged, and has all the business himself and one man can do. He was married at Hudson, Lenawee Co., Mich., July 3, 1871, to Mary, daughter of William and Samantha (Chase) Coulson, born at Seneca, Lenawee Co., Mich., Oct. 1, 1852. They have had 3 children, 2 living—John C., born at Seneca, Lenawee Co., Aug. 7, 1874, and Mary E., born in Taymouth tp., Nov. 25, 1878; Maggie was born at Seneca, Nov. 5, 1872, and died Sept. 2, 1873. In politics Mr. Farwell is a Republican.

Henry Fawcett, eldest son of James and Esther (Robinson) Fawcett, was born in County Sligo, Ireland, Dec. 12, 1831. His father and mother were born in Ireland in 1797. In August, 1852, he came to America with his parents and settled at Cohoes, N. Y. He came to Taymouth tp. three years later, and purchased 103 acres of land, 63 of which are situated on sec. 16, the remainder on sec. 9, adjoining. He now has 70 acres under cultivation. He was married in Taymouth, July 17, 1865, to Elizabeth, daughter of William and Margaret (Farr) Moore, born Jan. 29, 1848. Four children have been sent to them, 3 of whom are living, and all born in Taymouth tp.—Margaret, born Aug. 23, 1875; Henry, born July 5, 1877, and John, born Jan 27, 1881; William J. was born March 21, 1867 and died May 5, 1867. Mrs. Fawcett died Jan. 28, 1881. In politics Mr. Fawcett is a Democrat.

Gardner W. Foster, first son of Nathaniel and Mary (Moore) Foster, was born on the banks of the Tittabawassee river, three miles from Saginaw City, on what is called the "Vogt farm," March 7, 1831. He is considered by many to be the first white child born in Saginaw county. When five years of age, his father, a carpenter and joiner, and also a millwright, moved into Saginaw City, and worked at his trade five years, then removed to Bridgeport, and purchased 100 acres of land on sec. 21, one mile from where the present town of Bridgeport is situated. When 20 years of age, Gardner left the farm, and went on the lakes as a seaman four summers, and worked in the pineries during the winters. He then returned home and bought the homestead, which had in the meantime been increased to 115 acres. He also bought 80 acres adjoining, where he resided two years, and was married July 15, 1855, to Martha C., daughter of Stephen and Abbey (Sheldon) Lytle, born at Madrid, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., Sept. 20, 1837. They have 7 children—Charles G., born in Bridgeport, Mar. 3, 1859, the remaining six being born in Taymouth tp.—Edward L., born June 2, 1863, Katie A., born Dec. 26, 1866; Ella E., born Mar. 23, 1869; Guy F., born May 26, 1871; Hattie M., born Sept. 14, 1873, and Jesse G., born Aug. 2, 1876. Mr. Foster is a member of Masonic Order, Lodge No. 55, of Bridgeport. He came to Taymouth tp. in the summer of 1861, and himself and Lorenzo Hodgeman purchased 231 acres of land on sec. 6, of which he still owns 100 acres. He also purchased 171 acres adjoining, and 20 acres on sec. 21, Albee tp. He has 160 acres under cultivation. His farm is situated on the Flint river.

Charles T. Garries, son of William and Julia A. (Schoville) Garries, was born at Naples, Ontario Co., N. Y., Feb. 9, 1842, and is of German and French ancestry. When three years of age, his parents moved to Macomb Co., Mich., near Mt. Clemens, and purchased a farm on which they resided four years. They then removed to St. Clair county, where Charles was married Nov. 1, 1862, to Sarah A., daughter of Henry and Ann (Ruttle) Glasier, who was born in Ireland, Oct. 14, 1844. Of their 7 children 6 are living—William H., born at Lexington, Sanilac Co., Mich., Aug. 19, 1863; George E., born at St. Charles, Saginaw Co., Mich., Mar. 25, 1867; John H., born in Taymouth tp., Nov. 28, 1869; Rose A., born in St. Charles, Mar. 25, 1872; Mary E., born in St. Charles, May 3, 1874; and Arthur H., born at Montrose, Genesee Co., Mich., Feb. 3, 1881. Hattie C. was born in Montrose tp. Genesee Co., Mich., Oct. 27, 1879, and died Oct. 28 1880. In politics Mr. Garries is a Democrat, and himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

Lemuel Hall, fifth son of Hubbard and Lettis (Patridge) Hall, was born in Scoharie Co., N. Y., Mar. 14, 1834, of English and Spanish ancestry. He came to Oakland Co., Mich., when two years of age, where he remained until 21 years of age, when he went to Port Austin, on Lake Huron, and engaged in lumbering and working in saw-mills until July, 1873, when he removed to

Taymouth tp., and purchased one acre of land on sec. 33, and engaged in the hotel business four years. In 1880 he purchased 80 acres on sec. 23 Montrose tp., Genesee Co., and 20 acres in Taymouth tp., on sec. 21. He was married at Caseville, Huron Co., Mich., Dec. 10, 1867, to Melissa, daughter of William and Jane (Deforest) Weir, born in Canada, and died Nov. 5, 1868 Mr. Hall has been married twice, the second time at East Saginaw, July 10, 1873, to Fredrica Stephens, born in Switzerland, Nov. 26, 1833. In the spring of 1873, he opened a general store, and carries on a thriving business.

Andrew Haynes, second son of Van Rensselaer and Roxy A. (Keyes) Haynes, was born at Brighton, Ont., June 4, 1836, of German ancestry. He was married Mar. 31, 1858, at Brighton, Can., to Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Catherine Masters, born July 6, 1841. Of their 5 children 2 are living, both at Brighton, Can., —William R., born Dec. 24, 1859, and George, born May 20, 1861. Mr. Haynes came to Taymouth tp. in the fall of 1876, and bought 80 acres of land on sec. 12. In politics he is a Republican. His wife is a member of the Methodist Church.

William Henry, third son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Boyd) Henry, was born in County Antrim, Ireland, Aug. 12, 1852. He came to Canada in 1872, with his brother Francis, and settled at Ottawa, where he remained until the fall of 1875, when he came to East Saginaw, and engaged in loading and unloading vessels. In 1874 he came to Taymouth tp., and himself and brother bought 80 acres of land on sec. 32, which they are speedily converting into a fertile and productive farm. His mother is living with him and keeping house for him. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Her husband died in County Antrim, Ireland. He was the son of Alexander Henry, a Presbyterian minister. The grandfather of Alexander Henry on the mother's side was also a Presbyterian minister.

Ernst Herpel, son of Philip and Julianna (Coch) Herpel, was born in Prussia, Jan. 10, 1827. His father was born in Prussia in 1802, and died in April, 1850. His mother was born in 1804. His father was engaged in the treasury department in the city of Ems, with a country residence two miles from the city. Ernst attended school in the city of Ems eight years, until he arrived at the age of 14, when he went as an apprentice to learn the upholstering trade, at which he was engaged seven years. He then entered the Prussian army as a Yagar, or sharpshooter, and rose to be First Lieutenant. He was wounded in both hands in war with Denmark. In the fall of 1857 he came to the United States, and resided in New York city three months, then came West and settled between Concord and Spring Arbor, Jackson Co., Mich., where he remained eight years. He then removed to East Saginaw and engaged in the upholstering business several years, and came to Taymouth tp. in the fall of 1868, and purchasing 180 acres of land on sec. 7, also 180 on sec. 1, Albee tp. He was married Dec. 1, 1852, to Kathrina, daughter of Philip and Barbara Miller, born in

Lima, Baden, Oct. 22, 1826. They have no children of their own, but adopted a boy named John when quite small, who now resides in Albee tp. He was born in 1856. Mr. Herpel and wife are members of the Reformed Church, and he is a Republican. He is also a Knight Templar Mason, and attended the famous conclave at Chicago, Ill., 1880.

James Kerr, fourth son of Martin and Rosina (Gracy) Kerr, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, May 16, 1854. In the fall of 1870 he went to London, Ont., Canada, and remained one year. He then removed to Michigan, and settled in Taymouth tp., where he purchased 70 acres of land on sec. 26. He was married Dec. 20, 1875, to Maggie, daughter of William and Agnes Reid, born April 9, 1860. They have 3 children—William R., born Jan. 1, 1877; Agnes M., born Oct. 9, 1878, and Rosana G., born Aug. 6, 1880. In politics Mr. K. is a Democrat, and himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Andrew Leach, son of David and Ann (Durham) Leach, was born and reared on a farm in Wigtonshire, Scotland. He was married April 29, 1840, to Margaret, daughter of Joseph and Agnes (Nesbit) Logan, who was born March 7, 1817. They had 4 children born in Scotland—James, born Sept. 14, 1841; David, born Aug. 22, 1843, and died in Taymouth tp., April 8, 1864; Andrew, born March 8, 1845; Jane D., born May 10, 1847, and died July 28, 1854. He came to America in the fall of 1848, and settled in Rensselaer Co., N. Y., where their 5th child, Agnes, was born Oct. 31, 1849. After a residence of 18 months he removed to Detroit, Mich., in the spring of 1850. While there they had 3 children born—John, born Aug. 22, 1851, and died Sept. 26, 1852; Mary, born Feb. 22, 1853, and Margaret, born Oct. 10, 1854, who died. In the spring of 1856, he removed to sec. 30, Albee tp., which then formed a portion of Taymouth tp., and purchased 240 acres of land. He was the third settler in Albee tp. In the spring of 1862 he came to Taymouth tp. and bought 168 acres of land on sec. 8. Since coming to Taymouth tp. they have had 6 children born—Margaret and Joseph, born Oct. 10, 1854 (the latter died when an infant); Jane D., born Aug. 1, 1858; Joseph and John, born May 10, 1861. One child was still-born. In politics Mr. Leach is a Republican. He has been Justice of the Peace four years, Tp. Treasurer one year, and Highway Commissioner one year. Mr. Leach and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

James Leach, eldest son of Andrew and Margaret (Logan) Leach, was born at Wigtonshire, Scotland, Sept. 14, 1842. His parents were born at the same place, father Sept. 9, 1819, and mother March 8, 1821. He came to America with his parents in July, 1847, and settled near Troy, N. Y. They removed to Detroit, Mich., in January, 1850. After a residence of six years he came to Taymouth tp. in April, 1856, with his parents, and settled on sec. 8. He was married Sept. 17, 1866, to Elizabeth, daughter of

George and Mary Catherine (Reel) Foltz, born May 8, 1850. They have 5 children—David, born Dec. 5, 1867; George F., born April 23, 1869; Margaret, born Aug. 4, 1871; Jane, born July 22, 1873; and Andrew, born Feb. 26, 1881. In the spring of 1868 Mr. L. bought 80 acres of land, 50 on sec. 22 and 25 acres on sec. 21, 30 of which are improved. At present he is Tp. Clerk, and has held that office for eight years, also Highway Commissioner five years, and School Director 12 years. He is a Republican.

William Mc Gregor was born in Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, May 19, 1839. His father, Archibald Mc Gregor, was born in November, 1790. His mother, Agnes (Patterson) Mc Gregor, was born Aug. 2, 1792. William attended school until he arrived at the age of 17, when he came to America and settled in Detroit, Mich. He went to work on a farm, and in the fall of 1857 purchased 80 acres of land on sec. 35, this tp., but did not move here until the spring of 1866. At Saginaw City, Aug. 13, 1862, he enlisted in Co. E, 23d Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., under Capt. Henry C. Neville, who died before the regiment left the city. He served three years in the army of the Cumberland under Gen. Sherman, and was discharged at Detroit, July 27, 1865. He then came to Taymouth tp. He was married at Flushing, Genesee Co., Mich., Dec. 5, 1865, to Isabelle, daughter of Alexander and Margery (Mc Donald) Miller. Mrs. Mc Gregor was born at Rochester, N. Y., July 28, 1841. They have 5 children, all natives of Taymouth tp.—Alexander, born Oct. 13, 1866; William P., born Aug. 6, 1868; Margery, born April 2, 1870; James, born Jan. 19, 1872, and Archibald, born Feb. 17, 1875. Mr. McGregor was Township Commissioner six years, and Treasurer four years. In politics he is a Democrat and also a member of I. O. O. F. and P. of H. societies.

John Malone, first son of Owen and Ann (Fagles) Malone, was born at Williamsport, Pa., May 3, 1814. His parents removed to Big Muncy, Pa., where he remained until 19 years of age, when he came to Tecumseh, Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1833 and engaged with Gen. Brown, who then ran a stage between Detroit and Chicago. He came to Taymouth in the fall of 1836, and bought 52 acres of land on sec. 6, since which time he has purchased 61 acres adjoining. Mr. Malone is the oldest living settler on the Flint river, in Taymouth tp. When he first came to Taymouth provisions were so scarce and far away it was difficult to procure them; the only meat himself and family had for several years was venison. Mr. Malone was married at Saginaw City, Aug. 21, 1836, to Ann, daughter of James and Ellen (Garrett) Mc Cormick, born near Albany, N. Y., in 1839. They have 7 children, all of whom were born in Taymouth tp.—Julia, born July 24, 1838; Louisa, born Sept. 2, 1840; Ellen, born Nov. 22, 1842; Andrew, born April 28, 1857; Charles, born July 4, 1859; Archibald born Aug. 16, 1861, and John, born March 10, 1866. Mr. Malone is a prominent farmer, and has taken quite an interest in the welfare of the tp. He has been Tp. Treasurer five or six years. Com-

missioner and Justice of the Peace several years. In politics he is Democratic.

Henry Mc Farland, son of James and Ann (Steward) Mc Farland, was born in Perthshire, Scotland, April 12, 1833. His father is a native of Inverness, Scotland. At the age of 23, Henry came to America and settled in Taymouth tp., resided here two years, and then removed to Hamilton, Canada West, where he remained four years. He then located at Saginaw City, and engaged in lumbering. He went to Montrose, Genesee Co., Mich., in the spring of 1871, and purchased 94 acres of land on sec. 3, 45 of which are under cultivation. He was married Oct. 5, 1871, to Eliza, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Foley) Mc Nally. His wife belongs to the Church of England. He has been extensively engaged in lumbering for 14 years.

Francis W. McNalley, son of Francis and Eliza (Waterson) McNalley, was born in Downshire, Ireland, May 4, 1838. His father was born on the day the battle of Waterloo was fought, and died Aug. 25, 1880. He attended school until 12 years of age; then went into his father's shop and engaged in making horse-shoe nails. He came to this country when six years of age, with his mother; his father came over the year previous. They settled at Cincinnati, O., where he resided until April 18, 1861, when he enlisted in Co. C, 5th Reg. O. Vol. Inf., under Captain Henry E. Symes, and served as private one year, then was promoted to hospital steward, which position he filled for several months, and was subsequently sent to Washington with Gen. Shield's wounded. He was then appointed as steward in the regular army, and continued in that capacity until July 22, 1865, when he was discharged, having served four years and three months. He returned to Hamilton Co., O., and engaged in farming. In the winter of 1866, he came to Taymouth tp., and purchased 240 acres of land on sec. 23, which he afterward sold; in 1867 he built a house and started a store on sec. 17, and carried on quite an extensive business for several years. He now owns a good farm of 165 13-100 acres on sec. 17, where he resides. He was married near North Bend, O., Oct. 25, 1865, to Harriet, daughter of Josiah R. and Harriet N. (Plummer) Hunt, born Jan. 25, 1841. They have 7 children, born in Taymouth tp.—John, born Nov. 15, 1866; Francis W., born Nov. 10, 1868; Josiah R., born Aug. 23, 1870; Matthew, born Mar. 29, 1873; Mary J., born Nov. 8, 1875, and Harriet E., born Sept. 11, 1877. Mr. McNalley has been Supervisor three terms successively, Postmaster seven years, Justice of the Peace nearly eight years, besides filling various other offices. In politics he is Republican.

David McNalley, second son of Francis and Elizabeth (Waterson) McNalley, was born in Cincinnati, O., Oct. 3, 1844. He attended school until 14 years of age, and then went to work in his father's shop making horse-shoe nails until 20 years of age. On Feb. 14, 1865, he enlisted in Co. F, 5th Ohio Vol. Inf., 20th

Army Corps, under Sherman. He was discharged Aug. 4, 1865, and returned to the home of his parents who had moved 16 miles from Cincinnati in the country. In the fall of 1866 he came to Taymouth tp. with his parents, where they purchased 165 acres of land on the Flint river, known as the "old Hayden farm," the oldest farm in the tp. His father died Aug. 25,1880. He was married in Taymouth tp., Mar. 20, 1872, to Mary E. Diffin, daughter of John and Helen (Ross) Diffin, born in Taymouth Dec. 22, 1855. They have 5 children, born in Taymouth tp.,—Elizabeth, born July 23, 1873; David, born Dec. 27, 1874; Francis L., born Dec. 11, 1876; John, born June 25, 1879; and Helen, born Mar. 14, 1881. Mr. McN. has been Tp. Clerk one year, Justice four years, School Director six years, and School Inspector two years. He is at present Tp. Treasurer, and also Secretary of the Flint River Valley Agricultural Society. In politics he is Republican. Mr. McNalley was a member of the Cincinnati Home Guards at the time Kirby Smith and Gen. Bragg made their raid. The Home Guards from Cincinnati crossed the river and held the enemy in check until they finally retreated.

Frank McNally, fifth son of Thomas and Mary Ann (Foley) McNally, was born in County Down, Ireland, Aug. 15, 1847, and came with his parents to America in 1855. His first occupation was in the pineries, where he went when 15 years of age, and remained until 30 years of age, chiefly in the Saginaw Valley. In the spring of 1857 he came with his parents to Taymouth tp., and settled on sec. 33. He now owns 45 acres of land on sec. 27, also 75 acres in Montrose tp., Genesee Co., 75 of which are now under cultivation. He was married in Richland Co., O., Feb. 28, 1878, to Louisa, daughter of Ferdinand and Margaret (Zechmeister) Brucker, born in Bridgeport tp., Saginaw Co., Oct. 30, 1856. They had 1 child—William H., born in Taymouth tp., Jan. 27, 1879, and died April 8, 1881. Mr. M. has been Tp. Treasurer two years, and is a member of the P. of H. In politics he is a Democrat. His wife is a member of the Episcopal Church.

James W. Morse, son of Nathaniel and Sarah A. (Dodge) Morse, was born at Massena, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., Jan. 1, 1837. His father was born at Sullivan, Cheshire Co., N. H., Feb. 25, 1814, of English ancestry. His mother was born Aug. 18, 1820, at Dunnispatten, Can. He was reared on a farm, and at the age of 19, engaged in lumbering on the Flint river. He came to Taymouth tp. in the fall of 1850, with his parents, since which time his father died, and his mother, who is still living on sec. 27, is one of the earliest settlers in the county. Mr. Morse now owns 200 acres of land in Taymouth tp., part of which is on sec. 27, the remainder on sec. 22; also 160 acres in Montrose, Genesee Co., of which about 90 acres are under cultivation. Mr. Morse was married at Montrose, Genesee Co., Mich., July 25, 1858, to Sarah A., daughter of Reuben and Melissa Christopher, who was born Sept. 9, 1844. Of

their 2 children, 1 is living, Reuben H., born Aug. 28, 1861; Edward A. was born July 8, 1857, and died in December, 1873. Mrs. Morse died December, 1862, and he was again married at Montrose, Genesee Co., Mar. 19, 1863, to Zilpha T., daughter of Lyman S. and Zilpha Kibby, who was born in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., Oct. 16, 1845. They have 2 children,—Sarah A., born at Blumfield, Saginaw Co., Mich., Nov. 4, 1864, and Zilpha M., born in Taymouth tp., Mar. 31, 1880. Mr. Morse is a Greenbacker and a member of the Patrons of Husbandry Lodge, No. 326, in Taymouth tp. He has been Justice of the Peace seven years, and Drain Commissioner six years. Mr. Morse was the Greenback candidate for Representative in the State Legislature, in the fall of 1878. He is an enterprising man, and has 27 acres of his land laid out in town lots, on which is situated his own house and barns, a flouring mill, a general store, blacksmith shop, dwelling-house, also a new saw-mill, which was completed in July, 1881.

Henry Munson, son of Daniel and Fanny (Tolse) Munson, was born at Franklin, Delaware Co., N. Y., June 16, 1818, and is of Irish ancestry. His father owned a blacksmith shop, and in this he worked winters, and learned the trade. He left home when 18 years of age, and went to Ft. Defiance, O., and engaged in boating and working on a farm for two years. He then removed to Saginaw City, and remained two years, when he came to Taymouth tp. in the fall of 1861, and purchased 80 acres of land on sec. 5. He now owns 87 acres. He was married in Bridgeport, June 1, 1839, to Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Foster, born May 7, 1820. Of their 11 children, 9 are living—Mary E., born at Richfield, Lapeer Co., Mich., July 30, 1841; Frances J., born in Bridgeport, Aug. 7, 1845; Gardner N., born in Bridgeport, July 26, 1847; Thomas B., born in Bridgeport, July, 27, 1849; Sarah E., born Nov. 17, 1851; Alice A., born Dec. 11, 1853; Charles H., born Jan. 27, 1855; Henrietta E., born Feb. 8, 1858, and Orin, born Aug. 7, 1861. James H. was born Feb. 29, 1840, died March 10, 1881, and Ransom W. was born Sept. 7, 1843, and died April 17, 1853. In politics Mr. Munson is a Democrat.

John Owens, son of Patrick and Elizabeth (Burke) Owens, was born in Genesee, Potter Co., Pa., May 13, 1843. When eight years of age, he removed to Allegany Co., N. Y. He was married in Livingston Co., N. Y., June 6, 1865, to Ann, daughter of James and Catherine (Calaher) Ryan, who was born July 27, 1844. Of their 8 children, 7 are living, 5 born in Saginaw City and 3 in Taymouth tp.—James, born Feb. 6, 1866; Elizabeth, born April 28, 1867; Bernard, born Mar. 6, 1869; Mary, born Aug. 23, 1872; William, born May 10, 1874; Kate, born Dec. 25, 1875, and Ellen, born May 27, 1878. John was born Dec. 29, 1871, and died June 6, 1879. Mr. Owens came to Saginaw City in the fall of 1865, and after a residence of eight years removed to Taymouth tp. and purchased 40 acres of land in sec. 1. In politics he is a Democrat. All the family are members of the Catholic Church.

Elijah Pelcher is the eldest son of Albert Pelcher, and was born in Taymouth tp. in 1833. By occupation he is a farmer. He owns 20 acres of land—10 acres situated on sec. 28, and 10 on sec. 21. He was married in Taymouth tp. to Jane Hickey, daughter of Daniel Hickey. They have 6 children—Jonas, Moses, Simon, Susan, Peter and George. Mr. and Mrs. Pelcher are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Pelcher is a descendant of the original owners of the soil; he is of Indian and French descent, and is the chief of the band of Chippewa Indians that are located in Taymouth tp. His Indian name is "Won-ke-sick," and his wife's "Swa-che-wan-no-qua."

Henry O. Price, fourth son of Henry and Parmelia (Jefferds) Price, was born in Macomb Co., Mich., April 7, 1832. He was raised on a farm, and educated in the common schools of Macomb and Lapeer counties. He was married May 11, 1856, to Sarah, daughter of George W. and Mary J. (Miller) Ellison, born April 26, 1838. They have had 9 children, 8 still living, 2 born in Lapeer Co., Mich., 1 in Oakland Co., Mich., and 4 in this county—Charles H., born Mar. 7, 1857; Lucelia J., born Aug. 23, 1858; Pliny O., born Feb. 7, 1860; Pearl A., born Sept. 22, 1862; Frank V., born May 29, 1865; Mary H., born Mar. 25, 1870; Estella A., born May 29, 1871, and Jennie E., born Aug. 9, 1878. Kenneth E. was born in Taymouth tp., April 27, 1874, and died July 27, 1876. Mr. Price came to Taymouth tp. in 1863, and bought 95 acres of land on sec. 13, two-thirds of which are under cultivation. In politics he is a Republican. Mrs. Price is a member of the Baptist Church.

John Raasch, first son of Frank and Catherine (Craig) Raasch, was born in Prussia, Sept. 8, 1834. In the fall of 1867 he came to the United States, and settled in Allegheny Co., Pa., where he remained four months, then removed to Chicago, where he resided three years. He then located near Detroit, Mich., where he remained a short time, and finally settled in Taymouth tp., in the fall of 1873. He was married in Bridgeport tp., Saginaw Co., to Mrs. Rosanna Diffin, daughter of John and Mary Mesner, born in Wurtemberg, Ger., April 29, 1839. She had 4 children by her first husband, all natives of Taymouth tp.—John E., born Sept. 19, 1862; Joseph B., born Sept. 27, 1866; Mary, born March 15, 1870, and Rosa, born Oct. 20, 1874.

John Raasch and his wife reside on sec. 21, where Mrs. Raasch owns 92 acres of land.

William Reid, jr., third son of William, sr., and Margaret (Eddy) Reid, was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, in September, 1813. He was born and raised on a farm, and at the age of 10 years began life for himself. He worked for farmers a few years, and then went on the railroad and learned to be an engineer. He was engaged at this for 25 or 30 years; he ran the first engine on the west end of the Great Western R. R. He came to the United States in the spring of 1851, and to Taymouth tp. in the spring of 1856. He bought 320 acres of land on sec. 26, and now owns 110

acres, 50 of which are under cultivation. He was married in Detroit, April 5, 1857, to Mrs. Agnes McLachlan, daughter of Archibald and Agnes (Patterson) McGregor, and born Dec. 31, 1822, and a descendant of the ancient family of McGregors and Campbells. They have 3 children, all born in Taymouth tp.—John, born Mar. 27, 1858; Maggie E., born April 9, 1860, and William A., born Sept. 5, 1863. In politics Mr. Reid is a Republican, and also a member of the P. of H. Himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

James Robertson, jr., second son of James, sr., and Margaret (Steward) Robertson, was born at Perth, Perthshire, Scotland, in March, 1827. He worked in the coal and limestone mines about 25 years. He came to the United States in June, 1871, and settled in Taymouth tp., and five years later purchased 40 acres of land on sec. 33. He was married at Perth, May 10, 1852, to Christina, daughter of Dugald and Janette (Cameron) McDonald, born April 25, 1833. They have 1 child—Margaret, born in Forfarshire, Scotland, Nov. 23, 1853. Mr. Robertson and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Arthur Ross, farmer, sec. 21, was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, Jan. 8, 1839. He is a son of David D. and Margaret (Alexander) Ross; father born in 1805, and mother in 1811. David D. Ross came to the United States in 1843, and his family followed him in 1845. He located in Taymouth tp., on what was known as the "old Indian fields," and which had been previously leased from the red men by James McCormick. This piece of land comprised 30 acres, and was almost entirely free from stumps. Mr. Ross built a large log cabin, 20x30 feet in size, near the edge of the clearing, and covered it with shingles brought down the river from Flushing, 16 miles distant. Mr. McCormick had planted a grove of a thousand mulberry trees, intending to start a silk factory, and there were also five apple-trees on the place, some of which were three feet in diameter, and of such an age that the oldest Indian could not remember when they were smaller. There was a plum orchard on the river bank. The mulberry grove remains yet, but the trees are dying very rapidly. Arthur Ross was Tp. Clerk two years, and is serving his tenth year as Supervisor. He was also School Inspector two years. He is a Democrat; a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the P. of H. He was married Dec. 4, 1864, to Lillie, daughter of Peter and Janet (McDonald) Angus, who was born at Creiff, Perthshire, Scotland, Oct. 31, 1842. They have 5 children—Jane, born Mar. 19, 1865; David D., born Oct. 11, 1867; Peter F., born April 15, 1869; Margaret A., born May 31, 1871, and Lillie B., born May 20, 1875. Mrs. Ross is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Thomas Salkeld, jr., second son of Thomas, sr., and Mary (Smith) Salkeld, was born in England, County Cumberland, November, 1822. He came to the United States in the summer of 1852, and settled at East Saginaw, where he was engaged in a variety of pur-

suits for 20 years. While there, he was married, Oct. 24, 1867, to Catherine Johnston, who died Feb. 27, 1873. Two children have been given them—Thomas, born in Taymouth tp., Feb. 27, 1869; Mary A., born Nov. 28, 1872, and died May 27, 1873. Mr. Salkeld came to Taymouth tp. in the fall of 1867, and purchased 50 acres of land on sec. 2. In politics he is a Republican. His wife was a member of the Baptist Church.

Horace K. Sloan, first son of Asa and Charlotte (Atwood) Sloan, was born at Penfield, Monroe Co., N. Y., ten miles east of Rochester, Jan. 26, 1824. His father was born near Providence, R. I., Sept. 20, 1791. His mother was born near the same place, Aug. 23, 1801. Horace lived on a farm until 21 years of age, when he learned the shoemaking trade, at which he worked two years, after which he worked at the harness trade four years. Since this time he has been engaged in farming. At the age of 14 he came to Plymouth, Wayne Co., Mich., where he resided until the fall of 1853, when he came to Taymouth tp., and engaged in lumbering and farming. He was married May 27, 1855, to Julia A., daughter of John and Ann (McCormick) Malone, born July 24, 1837, at Flint, Genesee Co., Mich. Of their 4 children 3 are living—Eva L., born in Taymouth tp., April 14, 1856; Addie E., born Dec. 20, 1863, and Horace E., born Nov. 19, 1875. Harry M., was born Nov. 20, 1859, and died Feb. 26, 1869. Mr. Sloan came to Albee tp. in the winter of 1857, and purchased 40 acres of land on sec. 14, on which he resided until August, 1869, when he purchased 40 acres on sec. 12, on which he now resides. In politics Mr. Sloan is a Republican. He has held various tp. offices in Albee tp., among which is Supervisor some eight terms, Justice of the Peace, Highway Commissioner, etc. Mrs. Sloan is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

James Smith, first son of David and Elizabeth (Wilson) Smith, was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, April 20, 1848. When 18 years of age he left home and engaged in brick-making, at which he worked seven summers and lumbered during the winters. When four years of age his parents came to America, and settled at Warren, Ashtabula Co., Ohio. Two years later they removed to Saginaw county. In the spring of 1855 he came with his parents to Taymouth tp., and in 1873 purchased 42 acres of land on sec. 36. He was married in East Saginaw, May 6, 1878, to Jane, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Wood) McIntosh, born Oct. 2, 1858. They have 2 children, both born in Taymouth tp.—John M., born April 25, 1879, and David A., born Feb. 11, 1881. He is a Democrat, and was Moderator of the tp., one year. Mr. Smith and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

John Smith, second son of William and Elizabeth (Brown) Smith, was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, May 26, 1818. When 18 years of age he began an apprenticeship of three years at the carpenter and millwright's trade. After serving nine months of his time, he was married Feb. 13, 1837, to Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander and Ellen (McGregor) Gilmore, born Nov. 25, 1816. He

finished his term of apprenticeship after being married. They have 9 children, all natives of Scotland—William, born July 14, 1837, John M. D., April 25, 1840; Mary, Aug. 17, 1845; George, Dec. 14, 1846; Robert, Dec. 22, 1848; Elizabeth, Dec. 24, 1850; Ellen, Feb. 10, 1852; Graham, Feb. 6, 1854, and Christina, Jan. 18, 1857. Robano was born Nov. 25, 1843, and died Oct. 22, 1849. Mr. Smith is a Republican and has been Justice of the Peace 18 months and Chairman of the School Board three years. Himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, where he has been Sunday School Superintendent seven years. He came to Taymouth tp. in the summer of 1866, and in 1868 he purchased 81 acres of land on sec. 16. He is a natural mechanic and a man of great genius. He is a blacksmith and marble cutter, though he never served an apprenticeship at either. He now has a marble yard and blacksmith shop on his farm.

James Stephens, jr., only son of James, sr., and Margaret (Miller) Stephens, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, Aug. 20, 1824. When four years of age he came to Canada with his parents, and at the age of 19 learned the carpenter's trade, which he has worked at since. He was married March 1, 1857, to Olive, daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Chatman) Worden, born in Holton Co., Can. Of their 16 children 8 are living, 5 born in Canada and 11 in Taymouth tp.—Harriet, born September, 1853; James, July 20, 1855; Jeremiah, July 15, 1857; George, June 29, 1859; William, June 29, 1859, and died when two weeks old; Robert, Jan. 13, 1862, and died July 21, 1876; Olive, April 4, 1864; John, June 30, 1866; Elizabeth, Sept. 2, 1868; Rebecca, May 11, 1870, and died in four weeks; Matilda, Oct. 16, 1872, and Joel, Jan. 13, 1877. The remaining ones died young and were not named. Mr. S. went to Oakland Co., Mich, in the spring of 1860, and removed to Taymouth tp. in the fall of the same year. He purchased 80 acres of land on sec. 3, and now owns 40 acres. He is a member of the I. O. G. T., and himself and wife are members of the Methodist Church. In politics he is a Republican.

Charles Stone, son of Charles and Mary (Brennan) Stone, was born in Middleburg, Bohemia, Jan. 12, 1842. He came to Canada, with his parents when 10 years of age, and remained there 14 years. In the spring of 1866 he went to Saginaw City, and after residing there a short time he removed to Taymouth tp., and purchased 40 acres of land on sec. 1. He was married at Saginaw City, July 7, 1867, to Antonio, daughter of Marteus and Catherine Herbec. Of their 8 children 7 are living, all natives of Taymouth tp.—Victoria, born June 10, 1867; Mary, Aug. 15, 1868; Rosie, Jan. 12, 1871; Sylvania, Nov. 22, 1873; Ferdinand C., Jan. 19, 1875; Renaldeno M., born Feb. 12, 1877, and Evan G., May 25, 1879. Milly was born Jan. 8, 1869, and died when eight months old. Mr. Stone is a Democrat, and a member of the Lutheran Church. His wife is a member of the Roman Catholic Church.

William A. Stuart, second son of Asaph and Jane Stuart, was born in County Monaghan, Ireland, Feb. 12, 1817. When 15

years of age his parents came to Canada, where he worked on a farm five years. His father being a carpenter, he learned that trade, and has been engaged at it since. He was married at Cobourg, Newcastle Co., Canada, April 21, 1841, to Margaret, daughter of James and Mary (McKeever) Crawford, born in County Monaghan, Ireland, in 1822. Four children were born to bless this union, all natives of Canada—Jane, born April 18, 1842; James, born May 24, 1843; Letitia, born April 10, 1845, and Hugh, born Nov. 10, 1847. Mrs. Stuart died, and he was again married July 21, 1859, to Frances Courtney. Two children were given them, both natives of Middlesex Co., Canada—Margaret, born April 22, 1860, and Charlotte, born Oct. 18, 1862. His second wife departed this life April 4, 1864, and for his third wife he chose Julia Sharp, to whom he was united in the bonds of matrimony. He came to Taymouth tp. in 1865, and 10 years later purchased 10 acres of land on sec. 21. He is a Republican, and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Franklin W. Thayer, third son of Darius and Diadama (Jencks) Thayer, was born at Groveland, Oakland Co., Mich., Aug. 4, 1847. His father was born Aug. 13, 1808, of English ancestry. He belongs to one of the oldest families of America, his forefathers having come over with the Pilgrims. His father still lives at Groveland, Oakland Co., where Franklin resided until 1879, when he removed to Taymouth tp., and purchased 80 acres of land on sec. 19. He was married at Groveland, Nov. 2, 1873, to Lurana, daughter of Chauncey and Jane (Hallock) Crosby, born Aug. 26, 1854, in Groveland. They have 2 children—Eli F., born June 30, 1877, and Myrtie L., born Aug. 17, 1879. Mr. Thayer enlisted at Groveland, March 7, 1864, in Co. H, 2d Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., in the army of the Potomac, where he served 17 months. He was wounded June 17, 1864, and was sent to Washington, where he lay one month, and was removed to Lincoln hospital, and afterward to Satterlee hospital, Philadelphia, where he remained two and one-half months, received a furlough to come home to vote at Lincoln's re-election, returned and joined his regiment at Petersburg. His company were among the first to plant the colors on the custom-house in Petersburg after the evacuation. He was discharged July 28, 1865. Mr. Thayer is a Republican in politics. His wife belongs to the Free-Will Baptist Church.

Abram Young, seventh son of John A. and Susan (Nix) Young, was born in Prince Edward Co., Can., Aug. 10, 1853, and is of German parentage. He was reared on a farm, and received his education in the common schools of Prince Edward county. In the fall of 1876, he came to Taymouth tp., and purchased 80 acres of land on sec. 13, 26 of which are improved. He was married Mar. 25, 1874, to Lucelia, daughter of Henry O. and Jane (Allison) Price, who was born Aug. 23, 1858. They had 1 child—Eugene, who was born in Taymouth tp., July 16, 1879, and died Dec. 7, 1879. In politics Mr. Young is a Republican, and also a member of the I. O. G. T. lodge.

THOMASTOWN TOWNSHIP.

This division of the county was first settled in 1830, by Thomas and Edward McCarty, who soon after erected the first log houses in the township. The settlement of this district was very gradual until 1836, when it received a fair quota of the immigrants then settling in the county. Its present population is said to exceed 1,150, being 100 over the number credited to it by the census returns of 1880.

The application to organize the district now known as Thomastown was made in 1855, and the Board of Supervisors ordered the following territory to be laid off in accordance with the prayer of the petitioners: Township number 12 north, of range number 3 east; township number 12 north, of range number 2 east, and township number 12 north, of range number 1 east. The order is given under date of Oct. 11, 1855, in the following terms: "Therefore, be it ordered, That the above described territory be, and the same is, hereby duly organized into a township to be known and designated by the name of 'Thomastown,' which said township is described as being within the limits and under the jurisdiction of the county of Saginaw, in the State of Michigan; and be it further ordered, That the first annual meeting for the election of township officers in said township be held at the school-house in school district number three in said township of Thomastown on the first Monday in April next, and that the following named persons, to wit: Octavius Thompson, Robert Ure and Samuel Shattuck, being three electors of said township, be, and they are hereby designated and appointed to preside at such election, and to perform all the duties required by the statute in such case made and provided."

THE FIRST TOWNSHIP MEETING

was held at the school-house named in the order, April 7, 1856, with Robert Ure, John Benson and C. C. Batchelor, Inspectors of Election; John Wiltsie, Clerk, and Morgan Jones, Constable. The number of votes recorded was 60, of which Octavius Thompson received 31; and Levi W. Haines 27, for the office of Supervisor. The officers elected were Octavius Thompson, Supervisor; Thomas Owen, Township Clerk; John Wiltsie, Treasurer; James McCarty and John Wiltsie, Justices of the Peace; Edward McCarty, Jacob Wiltsie and S. J. Barnes, Highway Commissioners; Thomas McCulloch and John Benson, School Inspectors; Denis McCarty, Henry Almy, and Edward Zaglemyet, Constables; Robert Ure, John Benson, Henry Bernhardt and Silas Wiltsie, Path Masters; W. Haines and Henry Bernhardt, Poor Overseers.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

The following is a list of supervisors, clerks, treasurers and justices from 1856 to the present time:

SUPERVISORS.

Octavius Thompson.....1856	William McBratnie. 1867
Levi W. Haines.....1857-'8	John Wiltse.....1868
John Benson.....1859-'60	William McBratnie.....1869-'71
John J Liskow.....1861	John Wiltse.....1872
L. W. Haines.....1862	James Graham.....1873
O. G. Davis.....1863	James Wiltse.....1874-'5
John Wiltse.....1864	James Graham.....1876-'8
Thomas Parker.....1865	J. M Wiltse.....1879-'87
John Wiltse.....1866	

CLERKS.

Thomas Owen.....1856-'8	John Backhaus.....1865-'6
Henry Bernhardt.....1859-'61	Thomas Owen.....1867-'7
Thomas Owen.....1862	Chas. H. Butts.....1878
John Backhaus.....1863	Louis Liskow.....1879-'80
Chas. H Williams 1864	William Wurtzel.....1881

TREASURERS.

John Wiltse.....1856-'61	John Benson.....1868-'78
John Wiltse, jr.....1862-'3	Henry L. Baine.....1879-'80
William McBratnie.....1864-'6	Isaac Parker.....1881
J. G. Liskow.....1867	

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

James McCarty, John Wiltse..1856	J. M. Wiltse, D. Williams.....1868
Octavius Thompson.....1857	James Graham.....1869
Harvey Wiltse.....1858	Lyman Parks, J. G. Liskow....1870
Colin McBratnie.....1859	John G. Liskow, C. C. Parks...1871
O. R. Semus.....1860	J. M. Wiltse.....1872
William McBratnie, J. Backhaus.....1861	James Graham.....1873
	Robert Treby.....1874
M. Wiltse, Henry Beamish, T. McCulloch.....1862	Chas. H. Butts.....1875
	John G. Liskow.....1876
Thomas McCulloch.....1863	James Graham 1877
D. Williams, L. W. Haines....1864	A. R. Hooper.....1878
James Graham, Wm. Wiltse..1865	A. J. French, John Codd.....1879
J. G. Liskow.....1866	John D. Frost, Jacob King....1880
T. McCulloch.....1867	John A. Wright, John Wiltse...1881

Together with the supervisor, clerk, treasurer and justices named in table, the other officers of the township are John D. Frost, Commissioner of Highways; Joseph Johnson, Superintendent of Schools; Thomas Owen, Inspector of Schools; Napoleon B. Davis, and George Palmonteer, Constables.

The Schools of the township are well conducted. There are six school districts, each possessing a good building. There are two brick and four frame school-houses, valued at $4,495. The school

census shows 373 pupils and seven teachers. The total expenditures for the year 1880, aggregated $2,650.09, inclusive of the moneys received from the primary-school fund, $167.79.

The Cemetery, known as Owen's Cemetery, is a neat burial place, situated on a hillock, west of the river road; it serves the dual purpose of interment and reminder.

The township lands are gently undulating, rich in all the constituents of a productive soil and well settled. The district is watered by the Tittabawassee, which forms its northeastern boundary. Swan creek flows through the township from the northwest through sections 5, 9, 16, 22, 27, and 34; McClellan creek, Williams creek, and a few others are minor streams.

The Saginaw Valley & St. Louis railroad runs through the southern sections, while the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw railroad runs southwest from Tittabawassee station through the southeast quarer of section 36.

The saw-mill at Swan Creek station, two brick yards, a wagon shop, store and hotel are among the business places of the town.

PERSONAL SKETCHES

are here given of a number of the most prominent citizens of this township:

John Benson, an old and respected pioneer of this tp., residing on sec. 3, was born in Livingston Co., N. Y., June 9, 1841; parents were Stephen and Lucia Benson; father was a soldier in war of 1812, and grandfather in Revolutionary war, participating in the battle of Trenton, Dec. 26, 1776, and the trials and sufferings at Valley Forge; subject of sketch came to this county in October, 1836, locating on sec. 14, and in 1842, on sec. 3, where he has since resided, and owns 80 acres of land; first house erected was 12x12 feet in size, and in the center of a great forest; was first Justice of the Peace of this tp., serving 21 years in succession, and 12 years since; was Tp. Clerk two years, and Treasurer 12 years; is Republican in politics, and a member of the I. O. O. F.; was married Oct 14, 1834, to Sarah B., daughter of Timothy and Susannah (Thorp) Wood, natives of Springfield, Mass.; wife was born at Westfield, Mass., Nov. 2, 1814; 4 of their 10 children survive—Harriet N., wife of Norman Swarthout, born April 20, 1836; Reuben S., born May 9, 1842; Martha E., wife of Horace Jerome, born Oct. 19, 1852, and Catherine A., wife of Lucius Munger, born April 17, 1856. William E., John E., Evangeline, Orlanda, Mary and Eli are deceased.

George Bryant, (deceased) was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, May 1, 1825. When 13 years of age, he shipped on board a sailing vessel, and continued in that business until 1847, when he came to Canada. He located his family near London, Province of Ontario, and obtained a position as sailor on the lakes. In 1864 he removed his family to this county and settled on sec. 28, of this tp. He was

married to Agnes Cameron, a supposed descendant of the Camerons of Scotland. Seven children were born to this union, 6 of whom are living—William, Andrew, George, Anna, wife of James Robinson; Thomas and Mary. John is deceased. Mr. Bryant was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and died Oct. 19, 1865. Mrs. B. is connected with the Wesleyan M. E. denomination; she owns 130 acres of land.

Murray Fraser, farmer and lumberman, sec. 24; was born in Saginaw tp., Oct. 11, 1845; is a son of Murdock and Isabell Fraser, early pioneers of this county; subject of sketch passed his early life on a farm, receiving the limited educational facilities afforded by the district school; has been engaged in lumbering during the "lumber season," and farming the other portion of the year; employed about 125 men in 1880, and "got out" nearly 20,000,000 logs; owns 200 acres of well-improved land, and is a Republican; was married Jan. 5, 1868, to Mrs. Leila H. Warren, widow of Joseph Warren (dec.), and a daughter of William and Sarah Cross; wife was born Jan. 1, 1844, and married Joseph Warren April 4, 1859; husband was born in June, 1828, and was a soldier in Co. C., 9th. Reg. O. Vol. Inf.; was killed at Murfreesboro in December, 1862.

David Geddes, agriculturist, secs. 15 and 21, was born in Hastings Co., Province of Ontario, Can., July 15, 1832; is son of James and Clarissa Geddes, mother a native of Hastings Co., N. Y., father of Edinburg, Scotland; latter located in Ontario, Can., where he has resided 52 years; his father was in the British army for 30 years, and served in the French Revolution; subject's grandfather, on his mother's side, John Skinkeil, a German, came to America prior to the Revolutionary war, and during that conflict served in the British army; he died at the advanced age of 109 years; subject of sketch came to this county in 1861, locating on sec. 21 of this tp.; he now owns 320 acres of land, is Greenback in politics, and connected with the K. of H., I. H., and Black Knights of the Camp of Israel and the Orange societies; was married June 7, 1856, to Ann A., daughter of John and Angeline Harris, born in Hastings Co., Can., Oct. 3, 1839; had 6 children, 5 living—Sarah J., wife of W. W. Owen, born March 20, 1857; Mary E., wife of William Calvert, born April 1, 1859; Edwin J., born May 7, 1861; Francis A., born May 23, 1863, and David A., born Dec. 5, 1868.

James Graham, farmer, secs. 32 and 33, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, Sept. 8, 1830; is a son of Andrew and Jane Graham, natives of Ireland, of Scotch ancestry, who came to America in 1834; subject of sketch resided with grandfather till 1845, when he came and settled near Hamilton, Can., and in 1851 located in this county; in 1854 he removed to present farm, being the first settler west of Swan Creek; was Justice of Peace of Thomastown 16 years, Supervisor four years, and Tp. Clerk and Treasurer one year each; owns 100 acres of land, and politically is Democratic; he was married Oct. 6, 1862, to Phœbe A. Bonestring, who gave him

2 children—Eliza, born July 19, 1864, and Anna, born Nov. 25, 1864; his wife died, and he was again married Jan. 16, 1866, to Eliza M., daughter of Benjamin and Mary M. Stiff, who was born in Warren Co., N. J., Feb. 16, 1841; subject and wife are members of the Baptist Church of East Saginaw.

John G. Liskow, a prominent pioneer of Thomastown tp., was born in Lippehue, Prussia, May 25, 1814; is a son of Samuel and Rehena Liskow; from 1839 to 1851, he was engaged in mercantile trade in native land; in latter year came to America with family, and father-in-law; he was forced to leave Prussia on account of opposition to the king; soon after arriving in this country, he came to this tp., and for seven years was engaged in brick-making; for 10 years he was proprietor of a store at Saginaw City, where he now owns two store rooms; he formerly owned a large farm, but has divided it among his children, and now possesses only 120 acres; is a Republican, has been Justice of Peace since 1870, also Supervisor one term; was instrumental in the organization of the German Pioneer Society of Saginaw County, and was chosen its Treasurer; he was married May 14, 1840, to Caroline Seiffert, born in Prussia, in March, 1824; of their 6 children, 5 are living—Louisa; Charles, who married Amelia Scheib; Ferdinand; Lewis, the husband of Antonia Hak, and John. William is deceased; his wife's father, Charles Seiffert, was a soldier during the French Revolution, and fought against Napoleon Bonaparte at the battle of Waterloo. He resides with Mr. Liskow, and is 82 years of age.

John Shepherd, merchant, Frost's Corners, Thomastown tp., was born in Cambridgeshire, Eng., April 5, 1826; is a son of William and Mary (Rolf) Shepherd; subject of sketch served three years' apprenticeship at painting, and followed that business, in connection with gardening, till 1850; in 1852 came to America, locating at Lockport, N. Y., thence to Cleveland, O., and in 1857 to this county, where he followed his trade till 1863; sold milk at Saginaw City until 1869; was then gardener till 1879, when he removed to present location and engaged in business. He established a post-office in May, 1880, and became its Postmaster; owns several buildings and a blacksmith shop; is a member of the I. O. O. F., a Republican, and owns 40 acres of land on sec. 16, in Saginaw tp.; was Secretary of the Saginaw County Agricultural Society in 1877-'8; was married in December, 1850, to Elizabeth Trotman, who died Dec. 24, 1851; was again married March 4, 1855, to Sarah Ann Wallace. They have 4 children—Elizabeth, wife of Floyd Hubbard; Minnie, wife of John McLean; Charles and Wallace.

William and Arthur Shields, two pioneers of this tp., residing on sec. 3, are natives of County Armot, Ireland, former born in 1826 and the latter in 1830. In 1836 their parents located near Montreal, Can., and six years later came to Saginaw county, settling on sec. 3 of this tp. The Messrs. Shields have aided largely in improving the ground where they located 16 acres of land, and now possess a farm of 160 acres. Both are mem-

bers of the M. E. Church, and advocates of the principles of the Democratic party. One sister, Ann, wife of William Glover (deceased), resides with them on the farm. She was born Jan. 17, 1828. Of the 6 children born to her, 3 survive—Mary J., wife of Henry Barnes; William, and Elizabeth, wife of Charles H. Pamlee.

John Wiltsie, an old resident of this tp., was born in Lucas Co., O., Oct. 20, 1826; accompanied parents, Cornelius and Electa Wiltsie, to this county in January, 1837, locating on what is now sec. 11 of this tp.; parents were natives of New York, and settled in Lucas Co., O., in 1824; they suffered all the hardships incident to pioneer life, the nearest grist-mill being at Flint, 40 miles distant; subject of sketch owns a farm of 240 acres on secs. 8 and 9; was Justice of the Peace two terms, Supervisor four years, and Township Treasurer three years; was married May 30, 1849, to Huldah Almy, who was born Jan. 1, 1830; 2 children are deceased, 8 living—Minnie, wife of John Dice; Mina, wife of Frank Dice; Dan, Benjamin, James, John, Rhoda and Edward.

William Wurtzel, farmer, was born in Brandenburgh, Prussia, May 11, 1840; is a son of Charles and Wilhelmina Wurtzel, who emigrated to the United States in July, 1854; they subsequently came to this county, and located on sec. 14, Thomastown tp.; father died April 1, 1881, aged 73 years, and mother Nov. 28, 1874; subject's grandfather, Christian Kampfert, served in the Prussian army, under Frederick III., and against Napoleon I.; subject of sketch was engaged 10 years in the butchering business at Saginaw City, and was foreman of the Tittabawassee Boom Co. for six years; in 1872 purchased his present farm, removing on it in 1876; owns 120 acres, also the old homestead of 82 acres; is a member of the Masonic order and a Republican; was married May 11, 1865, to Minnie, daughter of Frederick and Henrietta Gauschow, who was born in Prussia, Nov. 9, 1842; wife's parents came to this county in 1850; 4 children are living—Laura, born July 1, 1868; William, born Nov. 23, 1870; Minnie, born Feb. 4, 1873, and Amelia, born Oct. 9, 1875; Charles and Amelia are deceased; wife died Jan. 30, 1879; subject was again married March 31, 1880, to Frances, daughter of John and Hannah Skinner, who was born in Devonshire, Eng., Jan. 30, 1849; wife is a member of the Episcopal Church; parents came to the United States in 1871.

TOWNSHIP OF TITTABAWASSEE.

This section of the Saginaw Valley comes next to Saginaw City in the order of settlement, is equal to it in the quality of its lands, and may be termed the third township in the order of population and wealth. The Tittabawassee river enters the township at the northwest quarter of sec. 7, flows southeast through secs. 17, 16, 21, 28, 27 and 34, where it leaves the district. Numerous small creeks, together with the north branch of Swan creek and the head waters of Cannon creek, water the township.

The Flint & Pere Marquette railroad divides the town equally; it enters at the northeast quarter of sec. 36, runs northwest through secs. 25, 26, 23, 22, 21, 16, 8, 7 and 6, with a depot at Freelands, in the geographical center of the township. The land is comparatively well settled, there being a population of 1,506 returned by the census of June, 1880.

The principal manufacturing industry of the township is the Bond saw-mill, in the northeast quarter of sec. 7, on the line of the F. & P. M. R. R.

The villages comprise Freelands and Tittabawassee, the nucleus of what may in time be a center of population in the southwest quarter of sec. 6, on the line of railroad. The town may be considered purely agricultural, and as a farm country will compare very favorably with the old settled townships of the eastern counties. The inhabitants form a particularly cultivated community, earnest in every cause they espouse, and fully capable of drawing forth all the great resources of their beautiful land.

ORGANIC.

An act to organize the township of Tittabawassee, passed by the Legislature during the spring session of 1840, was approved March 30, 1840. This act directed "That the counties of Midland, Gratiot, and all the towns, according to the United States survey, north of town 12, in range 1, 2 and 3 east of the meridian, as far north as town 16, be, and the same are hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Tittabawassee, and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of Obadiah Crane, in said township." A review of the names of the officials chosen at the first township election will suffice to show that the principal settlers were of that class which could master every obstacle, whether it was of a physical or political character.

FIRST TOWNSHIP MEETING.

The citizens of the town of Tittabawassee met according to law at the house of Obadiah Crane April 5, 1841, and organized by calling Obadiah Crane to the chair. Luke Wellington, Jefferson Jaquith, John McGregor and Murdock Fraser were chosen Inspectors of said election, and Chas. S. Tibbetts, Clerk. Below are the names of the persons elected for the several offices, as certified to by the Inspectors:

Andrew Ure, Supervisor; Thomas McCarty, Clerk; Wm. R. Hubbard, Treasurer; Obadiah Crane, Andrew Ure and Thomas McCarty Assessors; Phineas D. Braley, Collector; Lancelot Spare, Luke Wellington and Edward Green, School Inspectors; John Benson and Murdock Fraser, Directors of the Poor; Phineas D. Braley, Chas. S. Tibbetts and John Voter, Com'rs of Highways; Thos. McCarty, John Benson, Andrew Ure and Nelson Gary, Justices of the Peace; Phineas D. Braley. Sylvester Vibber, John Voter and Obadiah Crane, Constables. The justices were elected for the terms as follows, viz.: Andrew Ure for the term of four years; Thos. McCarty, three years; John Benson, two years; and Nelson Gary, one year.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

The following is a list of the principal township officers from 1842 to the present time:

SUPERVISORS.

Thos. McCarty.....1842-'3	Jacob H. Lewis.....1859-'60
Murdoch Fraser.....1844	James A. Munger.....1861
Thos. McCarty.....1845	Jacob H. Lewis.....1862
Murdock Fraser.....1846	Horace S. Beach.....1863-'4
Luke Wellington.....1847	Jacob H. Lewis.....1865
Bernard Hackett.....1848-'9	James A. Munger.....1866
Horace S. Beach.....1850-'1	Jacob H. Lewis.....1867-'9
Octavius Thompson.....1852	Henry T. Hawley.....1870
Thos. McCarty.....1853	August Vasold, jr.....1871
Horace S. Beach.....1854	J. H. Lewis.....1872
Jefferson Jaquith.....1855	Wm. Roeser.....1873-'80
Jacob H. Lewis.....1856-'7	John A. McGregor.....1881
Horace S. Beach.....1858	

CLERKS.

James N. Gotee.....1842-'3	Otto Roeser.....1856-'7
Andrew Ure.....1844	Wm. Roeser.....1858-'69
James N. Gotee.....1845	Jacob H. Lewis.....1870
Thos. McCarty.....1846-'8	Geo. F. Barbarin.....1872
Andrew Ure.....1849-'51	J. H. Lewis.....1873-'6
Wm. Almy.....1852	Wm. H. Dennison.....1877-'80
Andrew Ure.....1853-'4	Edward F. Gould.....1881
Henry D. Rogers.....1855	

TREASURERS.

Wm. R. Hubbard.....1842
Stephen Benson.....1843
John Thompson.....1844
Stephen Benson.....1845-'6
James McCarty.....1847-'54
John Thomson.....1855
Bernard Hackett.....1856
Henry D. Rogers.....1857
Bernard Hackett.....1858
Lewis Vanwinkel.....1859
Henry Rogers.....1860
Adolphus Kirchner.....1861-'2
Daniel B. Olmstead.....1863
John Thompson, jr.....1864
P ter McGregor.....1865-'6
Robert W. Day.....1867
John Thompson.....1868
Daniel B. Olmstead.....1869
Donald Treasurer.....1870
Geo. B. Rounds.....1871
James Thompson.....1872
Jeremiah Austin.....1873-'4
Peter Branch.....1875-'6
Wm. Stone.....1877-'8
John A. McGregor.....1879-'80
Ethan G. Allen.....1881

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

John McGregor.....1842
Obadiah Crane.....1843
John Benson, ...1844
Thos. McCarty
Octavius Thompson.....1845
John McGregor.....1846
Thos. McCarty.....1847
Andrew Ure.....1848
Octavius Thompson.....1849
John Benson 1850
Thos. McCarty.....1851
Horace Beach.....1852
Octavius Thompson.....1853
John Benson.....1854
Otto Roeser.....1855
James A. Munger.....1856
John Thompson, sr.....1857
Geo. H. Truesdell.....1858
Daniel P. Foote.....1859
Otto Roeser.....1860
Wm. H. Oliver.....1861
Geo. H. Truesdell.....1862
Augustus Vasold.....1863
Wm. Roe er 1864
John Thompson.....1865
Geo. H. Truesdell.....1866
August Vasold.....1867
Wm Roeser.....1868
Geo. F. Barbarin.....1869
Thos, H. Babcock.....1870
Geo. F. Barbarin.....1871
Wm. Roeser.....1872
Peter McGregor.....1873
August Vasold.....1874
John Thompson, jr.....1875
Wm. Roeser.....1876
Peter H. McGregor.....1877
Erasmus O'Louk.....1878
James A. Munger.....1879
Wm. Roeser.....1880
Chas. N. Foote.....1881

SCHOOLS.

There are five full and six fractional school districts, each provided with a school building and under the supervision of a director and teacher.

THE CHURCHES AND CEMETERY

comprise the Methodist and Adventist. These are neat buildings exteriorly and interiorly, and a credit to the societies who worship

in them. The Catholics and Episcopalians attend the churches of Saginaw or Bay City generally. The township cemetery is located in the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 8. It is the property of the people, is well ordered, and forms, with the schools and churches, a living remembrancer of the occupation of the township by a people who honor their God and their dead.

Seventh-Day Adventist Church.—About the 15th of February, 1867, it was announced that an Adventist named M. E. Cornell, would give lectures on Bible subjects at the school-house. Subsequently he gave lectures for a month or more and aroused such interest in his belief that a meeting of citizens and believers was called March 20, when a subscription for a house of worship was taken up. This church was to be known as "S. D. Adventists' house of worship," and to be controlled by them, but to be opened for funerals and on other ocasions to all denominations. A liberal amount was subscribed, and several sites offered free. A committee on building was chosen: H. T. Hawley, W. H. Hilton and J. A. Munger; who commenced at once by selecting a site offered by Wm. Roeser, on which to erect a building 40x60 feet, letting the contract to Messrs. Babcock and Maycumber for $1,200, with material furnished. The work went on steadily until completion in October of same year, and nearly all paid for at a cost of about $3,300. There was no Church organization. Elders Cornell and Lawlence, commencing meetings again in October, perfected the work of organizing a Church of 37 members, Nov. 2, with local elders and clerk. They still continued their work until about 50 were united with the Church, when on the 23d of December a legal organization was perfected in accordance with the laws of Michigan, to hold church property. A deed from Mr. Roeser of their lot was received. The Church with all its changes has ever retained about its usual number of members, its present number being 48 and the greatest number it has had 67. In the spring of 1880 this society bought one-half lot more, adjoining the original property, on the north of Mr. Roesers' land, thus giving them two and one-half lots in the township.

The Methodist Episcopal Church.—The M. E. Society was organized in this township in 1846. In 1874 the present church was erected at a cost of $3,000, the energy of the Rev. Mr. Sparling contributing much to its satisfactory completion. The society claims a membership of 60 persons, with the Rev. J. B. Withey as pastor in charge.

PURCHASERS OF THE LANDS.

The early buyers of the township lands became permanent settlers in the greater number of instances. The names of those who purchased their lands from the general Government are as follows:

Owen C. White, sec 1, Nov 7, 1854
Philo B. Eames, sec 1, Nov 7, 1854
Sanford M. Green, sec 2, Nov 7, 1854
David Hughes, sec 2, Nov 7, 1854
Hiram M Jenny, sec 2, Nov 7, 1854
Abram Hughes, sec 3, Nov 14, 1854
Royal L. Lewis, sec 3, Nov 7, 1854
Emma E. Lewis, sec 3, Nov 7, 1854
Hiram Surryhire, sec 3, Nov 7, 1854
Edward Clark, sec 4. Dec 2, 1854
Floyd R. Elliot, sec 4, April 4. 1855
George W. Bullock, sec 4, Oct 18, 1854
Cornelius Dodge, sec 4, Jan 9, 1855
Peter H. Fick, jr., sec 5, Dec 11, 1854
Amos Clark, sec 6, Nov 16. 1854
Benj. F. Partridge, sec 6, Nov 18, 1853
Mary A. McCollum, sec 6, Feb 3, 1855
Geo. W. Bullock, sec 6, Feb 22, 1854
James Frazer, sec 6, Nov 28, 1853
Wm. H. Freeland, sec 6, Nov 17, 1854
Geo. W. Suteman, sec 6, Oct 4, 1853
Francis Andrews, sec 6, Jan 7, 1851
Volney Chapin, sec 6, Jan 7, 1851
David E. Corbin, sec 7, May 29, 1834
Calvin Hotchkiss, sec 7, Jan 4, 1836
Hiram J. Hotchkiss, sec 7, Jan 4, 1836
Leman B. Hotchkiss, sec 7, Jan 4, 1836
Mary B. Brown, sec 7, Dec 22, 1835
Francis Andrews, sec 7, Jan 7, 1851
Volney Chapin, sec 7, Jan 7, 1851
Peter C. Andre, sec 7, May 21, 1851
George Whitman, sec 7, Dec 1, 1848
Harvey Whitman, sec 7, Dec 1, 1848
Samuel P. Halsey, sec 7, Nov 9, 1854
Robert Nelson, sec 8, Aug 24, 1851
Ann Reed. sec 8, Nov 7, 1854
Bernard Hackett, sec 8, Jan 31, 1837
Michael Hoffmann, sec 8, Nov 14, 1836
Calvin Hotchkiss, sec 8, Jan 4, 1836
Mary B. Brown, sec 8, Dec 22, 1835
George Whitman, sec 8, Dec 1, 1848
Harvey Whitman, sec 8, Dec 1, 1848
George W. Bullock, sec 9, April 7, 1854
Earl P. Lane, sec 9, Nov 7, 1854
Silas I. Harper, sec 9, Nov 7, 1854
James B. Hunt, sec 9, Jan 23, 1837
Jacob H. Lewis, sec 10, Nov 7, 1854
Wm. Surryhire, sec 10, Nov 7, 1854
Martin L. Osborn, sec 10, Nov 7, 1854
John Falls, sec 10, May 26, 1837
James Birdsall, sec 11, Nov 9 1854
David S. Frary, sec 11, Nov 9, 1854
Royal W. Jenny, sec 12, Nov 7, 1854
Parks Putnam, sec 12, Nov 7, 1854
William Newton, sec 12. Nov 9, 1854
Samuel Allport, sec 13, Nov 7, 1854
Giles Bishop, sec 13, Nov 7, 1854
Joseph P. Cook, sec 13, Nov 6, 1854
Nicholas West, sec 14, Nov 7, 1854
Eph. S. Williams, sec 14, Nov 7, 1854
Charles L. Munger, sec 14, Nov 7, 1854
John W. Edmunds, sec 15, Nov 10, 1836
Alanson Brown, sec 15, Oct 12, 1836
John Barbour, sec 15, Nov 10, 1836
Joseph C. Anibal, sec 16, Oct 5, 1850
Daniel H. Fitzhugh, sec 17, Dec 18, 1835
William H. Hilton, sec 17, Nov 16, 1850
George Whitman, sec 17, Feb 24, 1848
Harvey Whitman, sec 17, Feb 24, 1848
Russel McManners, sec 17, Nov 5, 1851
James A. Munger, sec 17 June 28, 1853
Benjamin Decker, sec 17, Jan 13, 1855
Humphrey Shaw, sec 17, Nov 28, 1853 and March 4, 1854
John Munger, sec 17, April 23, 1856
George Whitman, sec 18, Aug 6, 1853
Jeremiah Slack, sec 18, May 28, 1856
William J. Halsey, sec 18, Oct 4, 1853
Samuel B. Halsey, sec 18, Oct 4, 1853
Willam Dennis, sec 18, May 27, 1856
Dennis Kain, sec 18, June 2, 1856
David Preston, sec 18, Aug 3, 1863
Thomas Kain, sec 18, June 2, 1856
Alex.C.Parker, sec 19 Nov 13 and 14, 1854
Hiram Herick, sec 20, Dec 14, 1853
Charles Munger, sec 20, July 28, 1854
William H. Oliver, sec 20, April 1, 1854
Humphrey Shaw, sec 20, April 3, 1854
Joshua Blackmore, sec 20, Aug 3, 1863
Ziba B. Osmun, sec 20, Feb 27, 1854
Halinda Chapman, sec 20, Jan 5, 1855
Daniel P. Foote, sec 20, Jan 8, 1855
William H. Oliver, sec 20, Feb 16, 1852
Darwin A. Pettibone, sec 20, Aug 24, 1863
Seth Munger, sec 20, May 25, 1865
John Bowen sec 20, Oct 8, 1855
Hiram G. Hotchkiss, sec 21, Jan 4, 1836
Leman B. Hotchkiss, sec 21, Jan 4, 1836
Calvin Hotchkiss, sec 21, Jan 4, 1836
Peter A. Cowdrey, sec 21, Oct 23, 1835
Alpheus Chapman, sec 21, June 26, 1848. and Nov 16, 1850
Abram La Rue, sec 21, Nov 21, 1850
Wm. Seffhard, sec 21, March 1, 1854
Alanson Brown, sec 22, Oct 12, 1836
Michael Hoffman, sec 22, Oct 12, 1836
Patterson Ferguson, sec 22, Oct 12, 1836
Luke Wellington, sec 22, Oct 12, 1836
Wm. W. Hartwell, sec 23, Dec 19, 1836
Marvil P. Hawkins, sec 23, Nov 7, 1854
John Barbour, sec 23, Jan 21, 1837
Mary Barbour, sec 23, Jan 21, 1837
Elizabeth A. Barbour, sec 23, Jan 21, 1837
George Covil, sec 23, Nov 29, 1836
Alanson Brown, sec 23, Oct 12, 1836
Chester Parshall, sec 24, Nov 7, 1854
Thomas Smith, sec 24, Dec 19, 1836
Henry Parks, sec 24, Nov 22, 1854
Mary Ann Hunt, sec 24, Jan 21, 1837
Carey E. Clemons, sec 25, Nov 7, 1854
Hugh McLean, sec 25, Nov 7, 1854
Isaac Darling, jr., sec 25, Nov 7, 1854
Hugh Quin, sec 25, May 26, 1837
Daniel Wood, sec 26, Nov 29, 1836

Nahum W. Capew, sec 2 , Nov 29, 1836
Thomas Wiard, jr., sec 26, Oct 12, 1836
Hugh Quin, sec 26, May 26, 1837
Thomas Crickale, sec 26, May 9, 1837
Obadiah Crane, sec 26, Feb 13, 1837
George Young, sec 26, Dec 2, 1836
John McGregor, sec 27, May 19, 1834
William C. Baker sec 27, Aug 26, 1836
Charles H. Carroll, sec 22, June 22, 1836
Wm T. Carroll, sec 27, June 22, 1836
Duncan McKenzie, sec 27, May 20, 1835
Silas Wiltse, sec 27, Sept 1, 1851
Peter A. Cowdrey, sec 28, Oct 23, 1835
Joseph Busby, sec 28, May, 25, 1833
A. M. C. VanVasold, sec 28, May 27, 1850, May 8 and 11, 1854, and Aug 3, 1863
Joseph Ray, sec 28, Jan 8, 1855
Ferdinand Beythan, sec 28, Sept 9, 1852
Ferdinand Bock, sec 28, Sept 9, 1852
William Ray, sec 29. Jan 8, 1855
Whiting Rexford, sec 29, April 11, 1855
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 29, Dec 1, 1862
Josiah G. Leech, sec 30, Oct 17, 1836
Curtis C. Gates, sec 30, Oct 17, 1836
C. H. Wisner, sec 30, Nov 7, 1854
C. A. Harrington, sec 30, April 20, 1866
C. H. Wilkinson, sec 30, March 10, 1870
Waterman Baker, sec 30, Aug 28, 1863
George Nelson, sec 30, June 19, 1869
Joshua Blackmore, sec 30, Aug 3, 1863
Wm. M. Burtis, sec 31, Nov 2, 1854
John G. Gibson, sec 31, Jan 2, 1852
John Jelly, sec 31, Jan 5, 1855
Sarah Jelly, sec 31, April 19, 1854
Edward McCarty, sec 31, Dec 19, 1853
Thomas McCarty, sec 31, Dec 19, 1853
J. B. Passmore, sec 31, Nov 7, 1854
James Parker, sec 31, Dec 9, 1854
Chas. H. Miller, sec 31, Dec 20, 1854
Sam'l A. Godard, sec 32, Aug 26, 1836
Fred. H. Bailey, sec 32, July 10, 1866
David P. Cramton, sec 32, April 16, 1866
Reuben Wickham, sec 32, April 21, 1866
Willis W. Owens, sec 32, April 28, 1866
Willis W. Owens, sec 32, Feb 24, 1869
Augustus Vasold, sec 32 Aug 17, 1863
Ferdinand Beythan, sec 32, Sept 15, 1873
Henry Beythan, sec 32, Sept 21, 1863
Albert H. Stoley, sec 32, Sept 15, 1863
Joseph Benson, sec 32, Sept 15, 1863
Alex. McDonald, sec 32, Aug 29, 1863
Thomas M. Howell, sec 33, Aug 24, 1836
John Thompson, sec 33, March 15, 1854
John Benson, sec 33, Oct 12, 1850
Arthur Shields, sec 33, Feb 15, 1856
Ferd. Beythan, sec 33, March 12, 1855
Francis Andrews, sec 33, Oct 12, 1850
Volney Chapin, sec 33, Oct 12, 1850
Wm. G. Thomas, sec 33, Dec 12, 1855
Stephen B. Thomas, sec 33, Dec 12, 1855
James P. Hayden, sec 33, April 14, 1854
F. & P. M. R. R., sec 33, Dec 1, 1862
Hiram Ackerman, sec 34, Nov 4, 1854
Joseph Halden, sec 34, May 8, 1834
John Thompson, sec 34, May 19, 1834
Francis Anderson, sec 34, Sept 4, 1834
Robert Thompson, sec 34, May 19, 1834
William Mitchel, sec 34, May 28, 1834
Benj Brown, sec 34, July 14, 1836
Thos. M. Howell, sec 34, Aug 24, 1836
James P. Hayden, sec 34, Jan 30, 1854
John G. Wickham, sec 34, Feb 3, 1853
Silas Wiltse, sec 34, Oct 17, 1850
Joseph Wickham, sec 34, March 14, 1854
Sam'l H. Fitzhugh, sec 35, Jan 31, 1837
John Smythe, sec 35, July 11, 1836
Thos. McCarty, sec 35, March 14, 1836
Wm. C. Baker, sec 35, Aug 26, 1836
Peter A. Cowdrey, sec 35, Oct 23, 1835
Thomas P. Pierce, sec 36, Jan 2, 1854
Alexander Russell, sec 36, Jan 1, 1839
Christopher Hackett, sec 36, Oct 21, 1850
Barnard Hackett, sec 36 Jan 31, 1837

Many of the names given in the foregoing record of patentees, appear on the records of the county, both of the past and the present. It is true that a number of the pioneers of Tittabawassee have passed to the better land; yet enough remain to prove of "what stuff they are made," to continue in the service of their country, and particularly of that county which they call their home. They have witnessed great changes since their coming here, and if spared to this world for a few more years, they will witness still more important changes, grander enterprises, even a greater people.

PERSONAL.

In the following pages the personal sketches of many old settlers and prominent men of this ancient township, are given. As they made the subject for its history, so also will their biog-

raphies lead the reader to a true conception of all that courage, energy and industry have done to lift up the country from its primitive condition.

Horace S. Beach is one of the oldest and most respected pioneers of Saginaw county. He was born at New York city, Jan. 16, 1806, and his boyhood was mostly passed in Delaware. At the age of 15 years he went to Livingston Co., N. Y., where he subsequently taught school for 12 or 14 years in different counties. He came to this county in 1837, and the same year taught the first school in Saginaw City under a certificate or by a certificate. He was a surveyor, and was engaged in that business more or less until 1855. He moved to his present farm in 1849. He cast his maiden vote for John Quincy Adams, but of late years has been a firm advocate of the principles set forth by the Republican party. He has been elected to fill several different offices in Saginaw tp. and city, and in 1842 and '44, served his fellow men as county Register of Deeds. He was married at Saginaw City, in 1840, to Catherine F. Malden, who was born in Newfoundland, in 1818. Her father came to this county in 1834, locating on sec. 34 of this tp., on land bought of Government. Nine children have been given to Mr. Beach and wife, 4 of whom are living—the remainder having all died under 12 years of age, except Minnie, who was 19 years old at date of her departure from this earth. Two sons served in the late war, both of whom still survive. The children are M. Malden, a farmer of Isabella Co., Mich.; Charles, a captain, Theodore J. and Horace F., both farmers. Theodore J. was born Nov. 10, 1851. He was educated in the public schools of Saginaw City, and has spent considerable time in saw-mills, etc.; was sailor on the lakes for some period; was also in the employ of the Tittabawassee Boom Co. for four seasons; is Republican in politics; was married Jan. 1, 1879, to Eliza, daughter of James Major, and a native of Michigan.

Henry Beythan, farmer, sec. 28, was born in Germany, in 1839; parents were Ferdinand and Barbara (Linchman) Beythan, mother died in Germany; subject of sketch received his education mostly in native land; in 1852 accompanied father to America, locating in this tp., where he has since resided; by hard labor has succeeded in accumulating a nice farm of 100 acres; is a Republican and member of the Lutheran Church; was married in 1864 to Jennie Crosby; of their 6 children, 3 are living—Lillie, Henry and May; wife is member of the Baptist Church.

W. A. Crane, farmer, sec. 24, is a life resident of this county. He was born in Saginaw tp. in 1835. His parents were Obadiah and Mary (Chichester) Crane, the former of whom settled in Saginaw county, in 1830, when only one building was erected on the site of the present city. His parents were both natives of New York. W. A. was educated in an academy at Rochester, Mich., and has taught school for 25 successive winters, only missing one.

Mathematics is his favorite study. He owns 180 acres of land, 110 of which are well improved. His residence is valued at $3,000, and is heated by a furnace in the cellar. Mr. Crane was married, in 1857, to Miss S. E. Purchase, who was born in Ontario Co., N. Y., Nov. 12, 1841, and was the daughter of Erastus and Laura Purchase (Griffin). Six children have come to cheer their home—William E., Riley L., Ambrose, Mary, Milo and Franklin. Mrs. Crane is a member of the M. E. Church. Mr. Crane formerly lived in Kochville tp., where he was Superintendent of the schools. He moved upon his present farm in 1862. He is Republican in politics.

Hugh Garrett, farmer, sec. 31, was born in Ireland in 1831; is a son of Hugh and Mary (Williams) Garrett, natives of Scotland; subject of sketch received his education in his native land and Canada; came to this county in 1863, and now owns 140 acres of land; is a member of Democratic party; was married in 1852 to Mary Thurlow, 9 children have been sent to bless this union, 4 daughters and 5 sons; subject and wife are members of Wesleyan M. E. Church, of which body he has officiated as Steward. Wife died June 21, 1881.

James Gifford, farmer, was born in England in 1831; is a son of John and Charlotte (Cole) Gifford; subject of sketch received his education in England; came to this county in 1865; was employed in saw-mills for 20 years; since then has been engaged in farming; owns 60 acres of land, and is a member of Democratic party; has been twice married; first wife was Salenia Allum, who bore him 1 child; wife was drowned in Lake Michigan, in 1863; second wife was Mary Marshall; they were married in 1867, and have 2 children.

Edward F. Gould, merchant, Freeland Station, was born in Canada, Feb. 20, 1840; is a son of Seth B. and Julia A. (Crandle) Gould, natives of New York, who emigrated to Canada at an early day; subject of sketch was reared in his native land, and in 1860 located at Midland, Mich., as general superintendent of John Larkin's lumber business, remaining in such position 14 years; was in partnership with Sherman Olmstead, in a shingle-mill, for four years, and one year alone; then sold out, and engaged in farming; in September, 1880, established present business; was elected Tp. Clerk, in spring of 1881; is member of I. O. O. F. and Masonic fraternities; was married July 5, 1869, to Harriet C., daughter of J. A. and Elizabeth Munger, who was born March 26, 1848; 3 children, Seth B., Lottie E. and James A.

William Hackett, farmer and stock-raiser on sec. 36, born in Livingston Co., N. Y., May 21, 1843, is a son of Bernard and Bridget (Murray) Hackett, who located on subject's farm in 1843. William now owns 590 acres of good land, and was engaged in the lumber traffic over 11 years; was married, Oct. 2, 1871, to Mary Keller; 5 children have been born to them—William, Catherine B., James F., Mary I. and Jennie; subject's postoffice address is Saginaw City.

Rev. J. H. Lewis, farmer, sec. 21, was born in Dutchess Co., N. Y., Sept. 30, 1827; is a son of Gershon and Hannah (Van Vradenburgh) Lewis, who settled in Genesee Co., Mich., in 1836, where father still resides; mother deceased; subject obtained an education by his own individual efforts, and at 19 years of age began to teach school, at which he labored for 15 years; since then has been engaged in farming; is a minister of the gospel, of the Wesleyan M. E. Church, and has charge of the Midland Circuit; settled in this tp. in 1855, where he has since resided; was married Dec. 17, 1848, to Mary L. Surryhue, who was born in New York city, March 25, 1821; 4 children have been given them—Mary A., William H., Watson A. and Florence E; wife died March 28, 1864; he was again married June 15, 1865, to Aurora Jaquith, who was born in this county March 19, 1843; subject has been Supervisor and Tp. Clerk; owns 93 acres of land.

Thomas McCulloch, farmer, was born in Scotland in 1833; is a son of Thomas and Jane (Martin) McCulloch, natives of Scotland; subject of sketch received his education in this county; owns 200 acres of land, 130 of which are tillable; is a Democrat and has been Tp. Commissioner and School Director; was married in 1848 to Margaret Glover, who bore him 2 children, and died in 1869; was again married in July, 1870, to Jane Garrett; they have 1 child, Mary Bessie; wife is a member of the M. E. Church.

John A. McGregor, farmer and stock-raiser, sec. 28; P. O., Freeland Station; is a life resident of this county, and was born Sept. 7, 1840; parents were John and Janett (Thomson) McGregor, who located at Detroit, Mich., in 1835, remaining one year, and then to this county, where they resided, with the exception of three years in Kent county, till their deaths; father was a mason, and assisted in the erection of the first lighthouse at the mouth of the Saginaw river; was killed by a falling tree (while chopping) Feb. 23, 1850; mother died Oct. 6, 1874; subject of sketch has been a farmer through life, and at one time suffered a loss of $1,200 in the lumber business; has been Tp. Treasurer two terms; and is a member of the Masonic order; is present Supervisor of this tp.; was married Oct. 30, 1866, to Elizabeth Davinson, who was born in Niagara Co., N. Y., Jan. 14, 1841; they have 1 child, Etta E.

John McGregor was born in Scotland, March 23, 1840; is a son of Peter and Margaret (Reid) McGregor, who came to the United States in 1843, and to this county the same year; subject of sketch received a fair education and was reared on a farm; has been a farmer through life, and in 1879 engaged in present business; has been School Inspector and Commissioner of Highways, and is a member of the Adventist Church; owns 96 acres of fertile land on sec. 17; was married Dec. 7, 1869, to Atressa Simmons, who was born in Canada, March 9, 1847; 2 children are living—Maude and Raymond; subject of sketch is making extensive preparations for the keeping of bees and the manufacture of honey.

Peter McGregor, sec. 27, was born in Scotland in March, 1809; parents were Alpine and Grace (McDonald) McGregor, both of whom died in Scotland; subject of sketch grew to manhood in Scotland, and in 1843 came to America with $200 in money; his brother had come 10 years previous; subject settled on present farm of 232 acres, which he has cleared and improved; has been Justice of the Peace two terms and Tp. Treasurer same length of time; was married July 23, 1839, to Margaret Reid, who was born in Scotland in 1812; of their 7 children, 4 survive—John, Grace, Margaret and Jane; wife died Sept. 29, 1870.

Frank McLellan, agriculturist, sec. 13, is a life resident of this county, and was born Oct. 10, 1850; parents, Benjamin and Emeline (Ballmer) McLellan, are natives of New Hampshire and New York; father came to Saginaw county in 1834 or 1836, and has resided here since; subject of sketch received his preliminary education in the public schools, and subsequently attended Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College of Detroit, Mich.; at present is Drain Commissioner, and owns 160 acres of land; was married Dec. 8, 1875, to Mary H., daughter of John and Margaret Smith, who was born in this county June 12, 1850; they have 1 child, Melbourne.

James A. Munger, physician and merchant, Freeland Station, was born in Monroe Co., N. Y., Oct. 6, 1825; parents, Daniel and Lucy (Agard) Munger, removed to Jefferson Co., Pa., when James was quite young, where he remained until 18 years of age; was engaged in lumber business several years; in 1870 entered into the mercantile trade, the last eight years being located at this point; has practiced medicine over 15 years; in 1863, in company with John Lee, threshed the greater portion of the grain raised in this and Midland counties; has been Supervisor, Commissioner of Highways, and is at present Justice of the Peace of this township; is connected with the Adventist denomination; was married Jan. 7, 1847, to Elizabeth Crispen, who was born in Jefferson Co., Pa., Sept. 6, 1826; 6 children—Harriet, Lucius, John, Adaline, Emily and Clorra.

John Munger, an old and respected settler of this township, was born in New York in 1820, and is a son of Daniel and Lucy (Agard) Munger, natives of New York, father of English descent; subject of sketch received a fair education in his native State, and in 1858 located in Saginaw county; had but one "grip sack" and no money when he arrived, but went resolutely to work, and the result of his labors are shown in the 80-acre fertile farm he now possesses; is Republican in politics; was married in 1841 to Almira Spencer, who bore him 7 children, 6 living; wife died in 1855; was married again in 1857 to Sarah Clark, a native of New York; have 2 children; subject and wife are members of the Wesleyan M. E. Church, in which body he has been class-leader. The 2 children's names are Oscar E. and Frankie V.

Morris Mulkins, farmer, sec. 23, was born in Otsego Co., N. Y., March 19, 1820; parents were John and Sally (Lovejoy) Mulkins, natives of Connecticut; in 1855 they located in Oakland Co., Mich., where Mrs. Mulkins died; father subsequently returned to New York, where he departed this life some years ago; subject of sketch spent his early life in a woolen factory, and in 1849 located in Oakland Co., Mich.; in 1854 he settled on his present farm of 40 acres; has been Township Commissioner, and is a member of the Masonic order; was married Aug. 23, 1842, to Rosanna Wellman, who was born in New York May 15, 1823; 4 children—John, Flora L., Rhoda A. and Olive.

David B. Olmstead, farmer, sec. 22, was born in Norfolk Co., Canada West, March 23, 1818; parents were Stephen and Mary (Barber) Olmstead, natives of New York and New Jersey; father died in Canada, in 1855, mother later; subject of sketch went to live with uncle when 14 years of age, as his parents were poor; bought a piece of land, but had to give it up, as could not pay for it; lived on rented land six years, and in 1856 came to this county; bought a timbered farm at $6 per acre, paying $250 cash down; expected to get money of party in Canada, who owed him, to pay the remainder; party ran off, and money was never paid; subject had only one horse and a few dollars to commence life here, but has succeeded admirably; now owns 160 acres, valued at $50 per acre; was married April 17, 1844; wife was native of England; bore him 1 child (deceased), and died Feb. 17, 1845; subject was again married, March 10, 1847, to Mary Murray, who was born in Canada, March 22, 1827; of their 6 children, 5 are living—Sophia, Mary A., John B., James M. and Stephen G.; subject and wife are members of Baptist Church, and he has been Tp. Treasurer; has also been member of School Board for several years.

Franklin Henry Pierce, farmer, was born in Saratoga Co., N. Y., in 1843; parents are Phineas Peter and Mary (Chase) Pierce, natives of New York, father of French, mother of German parentage; subject of sketch accompanied parents to this State in 1856, his father locating 80 acres of land on sec. 18, of this tp.; was educated in this country, and learned the blacksmith's trade; in 1861 enlisted in Co. B, 10th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., and was along "when Sherman marched down to the sea;" was wounded at battle of Buzzard's Roost, in Georgia, also wounded in head, by bayonet, at battle of Jonesboro, Ga., Aug. 31, 1864; is a Republican; owns 80 acres of land; was married in 1866, to Esther Hall, a native of Michigan; 5 children have been given them—William, Allen A., Charles F., Eva and Harriet; wife is a member of Episcopal Church.

William Roeser, merchant and dealer in farming implements, Freeland Station, was born in Germany, Jan. 4, 1825; is son of Frederick and Johanna (Schmieder) Roeser; in 1850 accompanied two brothers, Otto and Gustave, to this country, all locating in

this tp.; subject of sketch has a good mercantile education; has been engaged in business since 1855, besides owning and operating a farm; laid out Freeland Station in 1867, and has been instrumental in settling up this village and tp.; has filled various tp. offices; was married, Feb. 14, 1851, to Therese Von Vasold, who was born in Germany, in 1829; they have 9 children—Oscar, Herman, William, Clara, Charles, Francis, Albert, Henry and Frederick.

Mr. Roeser's portrait is given in this work, on page 911.

Albert H. Stolze, farmer, sec. 28, was born in Germany, in 1840; parents were John Henry and Elizabeth (Schilling) Stolze; mother died in Germany; subject of sketch was educated in his native land, and in 1854, accompanied his father to America; he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits through life, and now owns 30 acres of good land; is a member of the Lutheran Church; was married in 1865, to Melissa Crosby, a native of Michigan, of English descent; have 1 child—Ella, born May 16, 1866; wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

David Thomson, farmer and stock-raiser, sec. 22; P. O., Freeland Station; was born in Saginaw Co., Feb. 16, 1845; is son of John and Jane Thomson, natives of Scotland, who located at Detroit, Mich., in 1837; subsequently removed to this county; subject of sketch was reared on a farm and received his education in the common schools; served one and a half years in Co. L, 16th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., in the army of the Potomac; owns 100 acres of good land; was married in January, 1874, to Mary Olmstead, who was born Dec. 23, 1853; they have 3 children—John W., Bertha C. and Nellie M.

John Thompson, agriculturist, sec. 27; P. O., Freeland Station; was born in Scotland, Jan. 31, 1833; parents were John and Jane (Murray) Thompson, who located at Detroit, Mich., in 1835, where they remained five years, and then settled on farm occupied by subject of this sketch; father died Feb. 9, 1879, and mother Sept. 24, 1860. John was reared on a farm, receiving a common-school education; was Tp. Treasurer two terms, and Justice of the Peace one term; is a member of M. E. Church; was married Aug. 31, 1856, to Sarah J. Pinkney, who was born in Sandusky Co., O., Feb. 14, 1840; 6 children have been sent to them—Euphemie J., Mary E., William S., Irene, Carrie A. and Lydia M.

George Turnbull, farmer, sec. 27, was born in Scotland, Nov. 12, 1826; parents were David and Margaret Turnbull, who, in 1854, located in New Brunswick, where the father died March 10, 1873; mother still survives; subject of sketch left New Brunswick at age of 18 years, and went to Canada; after three years' residence there, he came to Michigan, and in 1852, to Saginaw Co.; located on present farm of 120 acres in 1854; received only a common education, and began life with nothing; has made all he possesses by indomitable will and energy; was married Nov. 8, 1853, to Juial Thompson, who was born Mar. 17, 1829; 9 children have been

given them, 8 of whom are living—David, John, George, Jarsan J., Mina, Thomas, Sarah and Theodore.

Augustus Vasold, sr., farmer, was born in Germany in 1804. He came to America in 1850, and located in this tp. the same year. He is now the oldest living settler within the border of tp. He married Ernestine Walchter, who was born in Germany in 1804, and came to this tp. the same year as her husband. Mr. Vasold owns 120 acres of good land. He has 4 sons, all farmers of this tp. Henry was born in Germany in 1831, and accompanied his parents to this county, locating on sec. 28, of this tp. He received a common school education, and has been a farmer through life. He is a Republican, and owns 80 acres of land. He was married in 1876 to Adelaide Merritt, who has given him 2 children—Henry Lewis and George Whitman. Mr. V. is a member of the Lutheran Church, and his wife is connected with the M. E. denomination. Augustus, jr., another son, was born in Germany in 1834, and received a collegiate education in his native land. He accompanied his parents to America in 1850, and now owns 90 acres of well improved land. He is a Republican, and has been Supervisor one term, and Justice of the Peace 16 years, also a school officer. He was married in 1868 to Augusta Van Vliet, a native of Germany. They have 6 children—Lina, Ernst, August, Elma, Augusta and Minnie. Mr. Vasold and wife are members of the Lutheran Church. Otto Vasold was born in Germany in 1847; when 15 years of age he began to raise bees and manufacture honey, and has continued that business till the present time. He usually keeps 50 or 60 swarms on hand, but the cold winter of 1878–'9 destroyed about 54 swarms. He owns 135 acres of good land; is a member of the Lutheran Church; a Republican, and has been Assessor and School Inspector of tp. Hugo Vasold was born in Germany, Feb. 19, 1837, and was there educated. He has been a farmer through life, and was given 40 acres of land, by his father, to start on. By industry and thrift he has increased his farm to 190 acres, 100 of which are well improved. He is a Republican, and has been Road Commissioner and Assessor. He was married April 3, 1867, to Natalie Huene. They have 5 children living—Charles A., Julia, Ernestine, Oscar and Salame; Walter is deceased. Mr. Vasold and wife are members of the Lutheran Church.

comprised at its organization, Jan. 20, 1854, all the land within its present limits, together with a large tract on the east side of the river, since annexed to Buena Vista. Within the township proper are four villages or settlements: Bliss Mill settlement, containing a population of 174; Melbourne settlement, with 315 inhabitants; New York Works settlement of 145 inhabitants, and Zilwaukee village, containing a population of 915. The township outside these centers is thinly settled, containing only 81 people. The entire population is 1,630. The land along the river is low and marshy. The people look to the great industries of Rust, Eaton & Co., the New York works, Oneida Salt Co.'s works, Burt's mill and other factories as the main pillar of support. With a system of drainage and embankment, the lands could be converted into the richest agricultural district in the county.

ORGANIC.

The application for the organization of Zilwaukee was signed by John L. Richman, P. N. Davenport, L. Wellington, Louis Duprat, Antoine Duprat, John Davis, David Johnson, Jerry Davis, B. J. Fisher, Jacob Wright, James Barrett, Casper Schulteis, Michael Walker, J. H. Schoeder, representing the 41 electors then in the township, and presented to the Board of Supervisors. The territory to be organized comprised the south half of township number 13 north, of range 4 east; the south half of township number 13 north, of range 5 east; fractional section 6, and all that part of fractional section 5 lying west of Saginaw river, in township number 12 north, of range 5 east. The board granted the request of the applicants Jan. 3, 1854, and ordered that the first annual meeting for the election of township officers be held at the office of D. & S. Johnson, in Zilwaukee, Jan. 20, 1854; and that the following-named persons—Luke Wellington, Charles Danes and B. F. Fisher, being three electors of said township—be designated and appointed to preside at such meeting.

The first town meeting was held at D. & S. Johnson's office Jan. 20, 1854, as ordered. Charles Danes was elected Supervisor; Chas. H. Brower, Town Clerk; Charles Lewis, Treasurer; Louis Duprat, Commissioner of Highways; Benj. F. Fisher, School Inspector; Daniel Johnson, Benj. F. Fisher, Wm. L. Marsh, Casper Schulteis, Justices of the Peace; Asher Parks, Henry Flatan, John G. Brindle and Jeremiah Davis, Constables; Jacob Wright, Louis Duprat, Overseers of the Poor.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

The following list embraces the township officers from 1854 to 1881:

SUPERVISORS.

Charles Danes.....1854	Thomas W. Hastings.....1863-'5
Luke Wellington.....1855	Jacob Wright.....1866-'9
B. F. Fisher.....1856-'7	John H. Doyle.....1870-'1
Geo. Lewis.....1858-'9	Jacob Wright.....1872-'3
Alexander Alberti.....1860-'1	John H. Doyle.....1874-'81
Casper Schulteis.....1862	

CLERKS.

Charles H. Brower.....1854	F. A. Martin.....1864-'5
James Barrett.....1855	Clark C. Butts.....1866-'8
T. N. Tabor.....1856-'7	S. H. Gould.....1869-'72
N. D. Birdsall.....1858	Christoph. Kastner.....1873
Casper Schulteis.....1859-'61	William Gardner.....1874-'9
Charles Glave.....1862-'3	Christoph. Kastner.....1880-'1

TREASURERS.

Charles Lewis.....1854	Jacob Wright.....1858-'65
Louise Duprat.....1855	Nat. Duprat.....1866-'9
Charles Lewis.....1856	Ernst Wetzel.....1870-'9
Casper Schulteis.....1857	Fred. Otto.....1880-'1

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Daniel Johnson, B. Fisher.....1854	DeWitt Valentine, C. C. Chappel.....1870
W. L. Marsh, Casper Schulteis.....1854	Ezra Lougeor, H. S. Bennet, C. Russel.....1871
B. F. Fisher.....1855	John Reneke, J. Fleming.....1872
C. Schulteis, Geo. Lewis.....1856	Chris. Kastner, C. Chappel.....1872
T. N. Taber.....1857	Geo. Wacker, Ernst Wetzel.....1873
J. Wright, Geo. Lewis.....1858	Jacob Wright, T. Shea.....1874
C. Chase.....1859	Chris. Kastner, W. Torrance.....1875
C. Schulteis, Chas. Glave.....1860	J. H. Fleming.....1875
Jerreaus Bissett, J. Wright.....1861	D. Creasor.....1876
A. Alberti.....1861	John Steele.....1877
James Maloney, Chas. Glave.....1862	Wm. Torrance, M. McPhillips.....1878
Jacob Wright.....1863	Christopher Kastner..... "
Geo. D. Sargent.....1864	William Torrance..... "
John W. Robertson.....1865	Isaac Turner, J. H. Doyle.....1879
Wm. L. Marsh, J. Doyle, H. S. Bennet.....1866	Patrick Ryan, E. Wetzel..... "
Robert Manthon.....1867	James E. Sanders..... "
Ernst Wetzel, J. Wright, J. Doyle.....1688	Christopher Kastner.....1880
C. C. Rice.....1869	Fred. Ash, J. Pidgeon.....1881

CHURCHES.

The churches of the township comprise the Catholic, Lutheran and Methodist. The Lutheran church is said to be a pretentious building.

SCHOOLS.

There are three school districts in the township; No. 1 presided over by James Malony; No. 2 by Joseph C. Bixby, and No. 3 by Edward Lambert. The number of children of school age in the township in September, 1880, was 503, of whom 374 were reported in attendance. The school-houses are frame buildings, valued at $8,656. There are seven teachers employed, who received during the past year $1,912 for their services. The total disbursement of money for school purposes during the year ending in September, 1880, was $2,981.90. The district taxes amounted to $2,412, primary school fund $207.27, non-resident fees $600, and $197.27 raised from other sources, aggregating $2,981.90. The township library contains 422 volumes, including 118 volumes added during the year 1880.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

Theodore F. Casamer, Principal of the Zilwaukee Public Schools, was born in Orion tp., Oakland Co., Mich., in 1844; parents are Isaac and Prudence (Buchner) Casamer, natives of New Jersey, of German descent; subject of sketch received his education at the Ypsilanti Normal School, also attended Eastman's Commercial College, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; when 17 years of age, enlisted in Co. C, 10th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., and was wounded in the shoulder at battle of Jonesboro, Ga., Sept. 1, 1864; was discharged, and re-enlisted again in 1864, but was discharged again in 1865 on account of wounds received; was a resident of Genesee Co., Mich., for some time; and was appointed County Superintendent of Schools; was also nominated for Register of Deeds of Oakland Co., Mich., in 1876; came to Zilwaukee in 1868, and accepted present position, which he has since filled; is Republican in politics; was married in 1880, to Jane Chase.

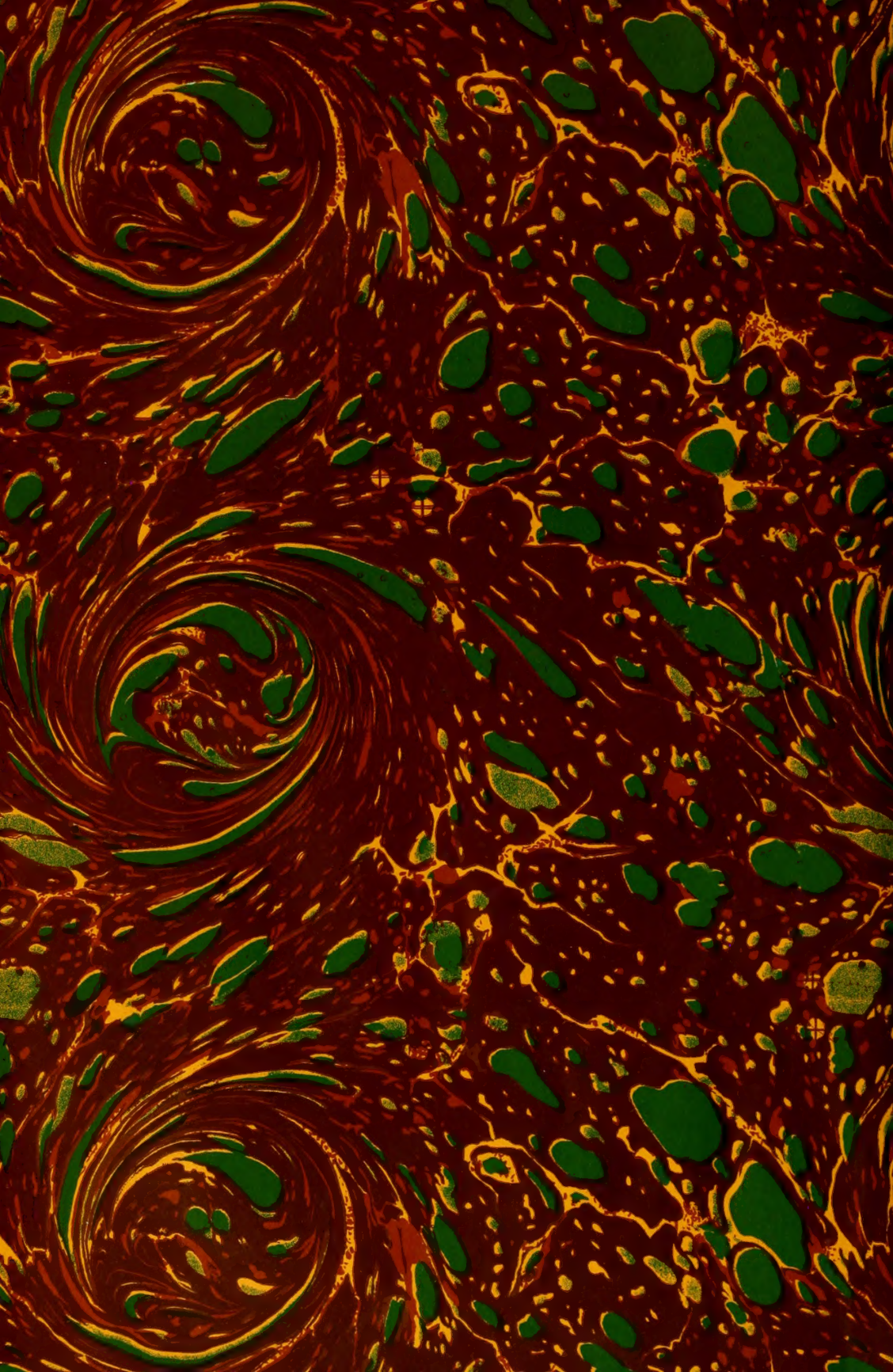
George Hendry, physician, was born in the Province of Ontario, Canada, in 1838, and is a son of John and Mary Ann (Clark), natives of Scotland; received his literary education in the high schools of Canada, and was a teacher at Farmersville for two years; entered Queen's College (Medical) at Kingston, from which he graduated March 29, 1869; came to this tp. in 1868; is Republican in politics; has twice been delegate to State Conventions, and in 1880, was delegate to Detroit to elect delegates for the Presidential election; has been Superintendent of Schools and Justice of the Peace; was President of the Saginaw County Medical Society in 1874; enjoys an extensive and lucrative practice; was married, in Canada, in 1873, to Mary Simpson, a native of Scotland; have 2 children—George David Kerr and Isabella Henrietta.

Frederic Otto, residence Zilwaukee village, was born in Germany, in 1833, and is a son of Frederic and Frederika (Phulshur) Otto; he received a common-school eduation in Prussia, and has

served some years as engineer of a stationary engine ; he came to this country in 1855 ; is Democratic in politics, and has officiated as School Inspector and Tp. Treasurer two terms ; he owns 35 acres of land, two of which are in the village of Zilwaukee ; also 11 village lots ; he was married in 1859, to Caroline Hilderbrand; of their 10 children, 8 are living—Fred, Charlie, John, Rudolf, Alvina, William, Caroline and Albert. The deceased are Louisa, and Abesia.

Philo Stafford was born in Ontario Co., N. Y., in 1831; is a son of John and Margaret (Orr) Stafford; father native of Rhode Island, of English descent; mother native of Vermont, of Scotch parentage. Subject of sketch was educated at the common and high schools of Ohio, and has been engaged in a saw-mill since 1851. On Aug. 25, 1862, enlisted in Co. A, 18th Mich. Vol. Inf., and was honorably discharged in 1863. In 186– obtained position as foreman of Rust, Eaton & Co's saw-mill, and has been engaged in that business since; has full charge of everything connected with mill, and has on an average 50 men employed. Was married in 1859 to Francis C. Riddle, a native of Ohio, of English and Irish descent. Of their 6 children 5 are living. Subject of sketch votes for candidates of Republican party.

Ernst Wetzel was born in Prussia, Dec. 4, 1830; is a son of Charles Wetzel, a sea captain. Subject of sketch received a fair education in his native land, and in 1843 shipped on board a vessel as a common sailor. In 1848 he cruised to America, and subsequently to Buenos Ayres; took a trip around Cape Horn, and arrived at San Francisco, Cal., May 4, 1850. For two years was proprietor of a general store in the mining regions, being very successful in this business. Was a miner for 12 years; came to this county in 1866, and has since been a farmer; owns 122 acres of land and property in East Saginaw. Is a member of the Lutheran Church, and a Democrat. Was Justice of the Peace and Tp. Treasurer for 10 years. Was married in 1866, to Mary Ann Huss, a native of Germany, born Nov. 30, 1840; have 6 children, 1 daughter and 5 sons—Albert, Herman, Ernest, Emil, Bernard and Clara.





Date Due

All library items are subject to recall at any time.

MAR 0 3 2012

Brigham Young University